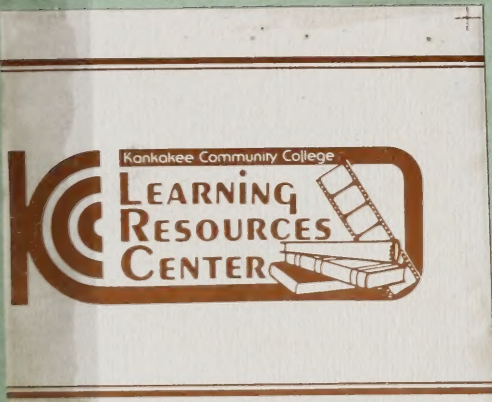


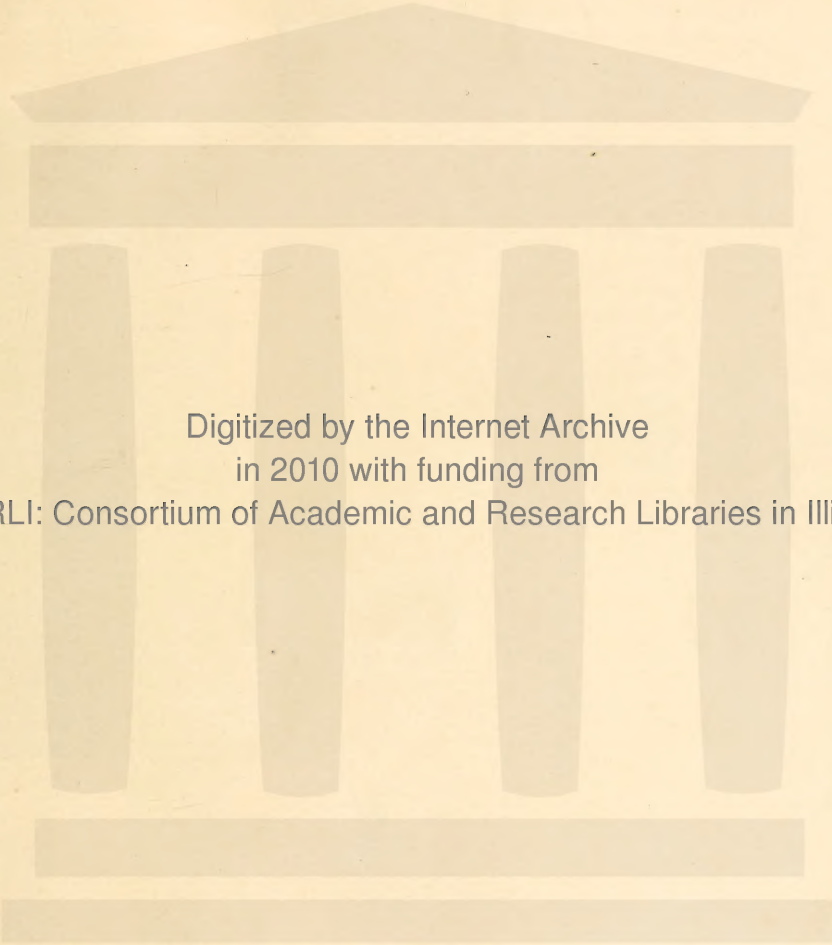
KANKAKEE COMMUNITY COLLEGE, INC.



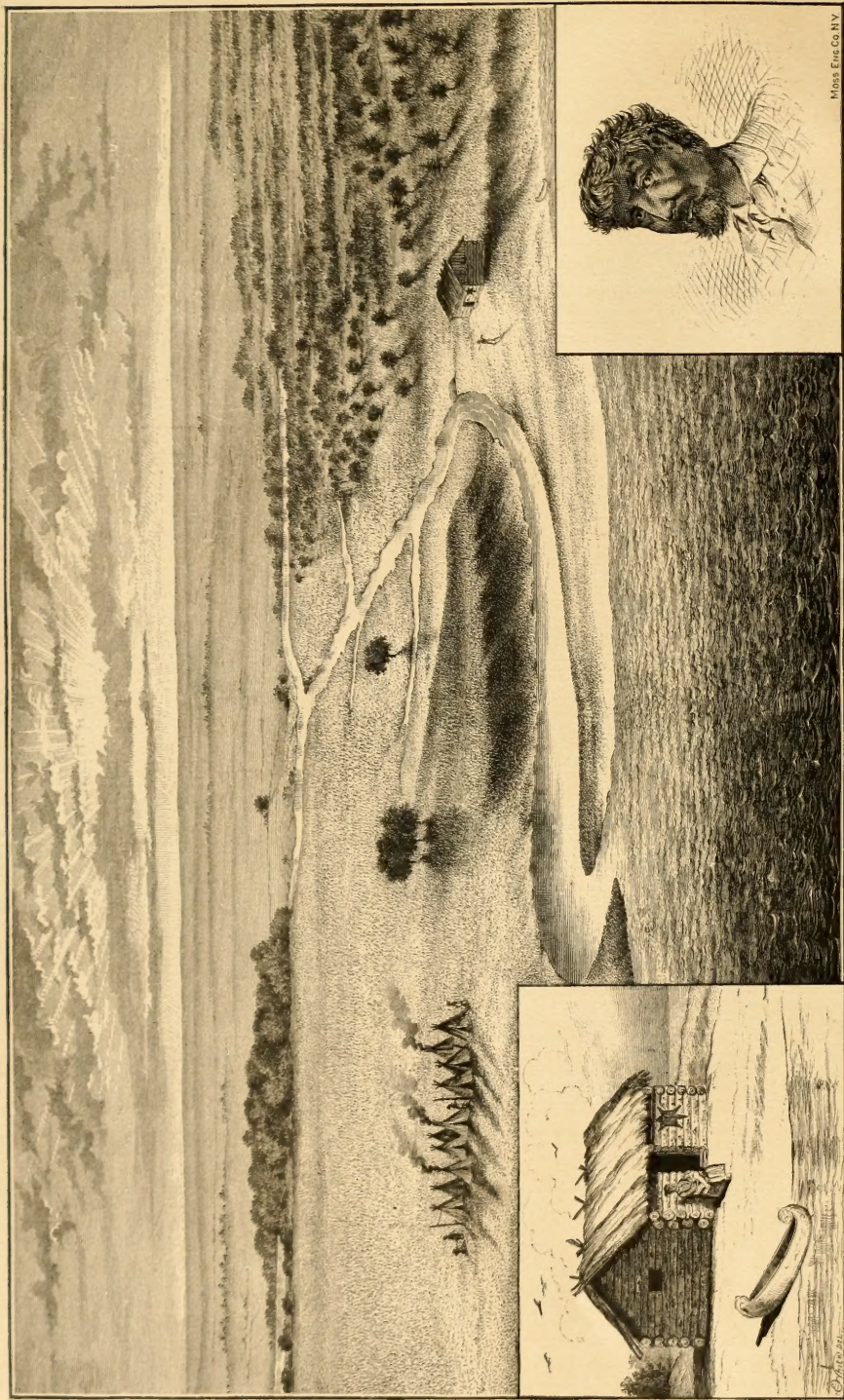
3 0911 00143 4036



LEARNING RESOURCE CENTER
KANKAKEE COMMUNITY COLLEGE



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
CARLI: Consortium of Academic and Research Libraries in Illinois



Miss Eve Co. N.Y.

Copyright by A. T. Andrus, 1884.

AN IMAGINARY VIEW OF THE SITE OF CHICAGO IN 1779, (THEN CALLED ESCHIKAGO), SHOWING THE CABIN OF JEAN BAPTISTE POINT DE SABLE, (COLORED)
THE FIRST PERMANENT SETTLER.—SEE PAGES 70—72.

"URBS IN HORTO."

HISTORY OF CHICAGO.

FROM THE

EARLIEST PERIOD TO THE PRESENT TIME.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOLUME I.—ENDING WITH THE YEAR 1857.

BY A. T. ANDREAS.

CHICAGO:
A. T. ANDREAS, PUBLISHER.
1884.

COPYRIGHT SECURED, 1884.

A. T. ANDREAS.

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

R. R. DONNELLEY & SONS,
PRINTERS,
THE LAKESIDE PRESS.

BLOMGREN BROS. & CO.
ELECTROTYPERS.

A. J. COX & CO.,
BINDERS,
144 MONROE STREET.

PREFACE.

IN presenting the first volume of the HISTORY OF CHICAGO to the public, the Publisher desires to define the plan upon which the work has been arranged.

Much care has been taken with the compilation of the opening division of the work, and the subjects of original occupation and early exploration have received thoughtful attention. Wherever allusion to the indefinite region of "Chicagou" has been made in the reports of those venturesome and self-sacrificing men who formed the little bands of exploration, their words have been intelligently weighed, the trustworthiness of their records considered, and the local value of their labors regarded. In concise form, so much of the accepted history of their adventures as serves to give to the Chicago of to-day a location and a name, has been preserved within this volume.

When the period of tradition and speculative possibilities is past, the reader will discover that the primary quality of our plan is *detail*; and the further, advanced the work becomes the more apparent does this fact grow. One of the most serious obstacles encountered by the historian in the pursuit of his vocation is scarcity of reliable data. Whenever the patient searcher for historic truth is rewarded by the discovery of some forgotten script or volume, the world of letters hails the treasure with delight; and it needs no argument to convince the intelligent that had not men failed to realize that the trifles of to-day become the vital elements of the historic works of the future, this deficiency would not exist. It is the purpose of this History to combine the scattered items of fact into convenient form, and, at the hazard of too great redundancy, preserve all that can be found descriptive of the past of Chicago.

Much more material was obtained than could be placed between the covers of a single volume. It therefore followed that the History must be made in several books. How this could be accomplished was one of the most serious problems requiring solution; for the history of a city differs widely from that of a nation in its scheme of treatment. While that portion which may be termed the narrative history was susceptible of epochal division, the succeeding years being taken up after each closed volume without detriment to interest, those more detailed chapters, which we speak of as topical history, could not be left unnoticed until the later volumes. The narrative of events must of necessity be cursory. It would suffice to say that, from such a year to such a year, the commercial, the religious, the educational, and the political affairs were thus and so; but when the reader, whose taste directed him toward one particular factor in the city's measure of prosperity, sought for the detailed history of his favorite theme, he would look in vain for that explicit recital of events needed for his enlightenment. A general history might tell of the condition of Chicago from year to year; but the elements which produced that condition demand a more exhaustive treatment. The contemporaneity of events had also to be borne in mind. It was, therefore, determined to exercise arbitrary powers, and select some period which marked an epoch in the general history at which to end the first volume, bringing both narrative and topical subjects to an end there.

The year 1857 was made memorable in the calendar of the city's history by the most serious financial crisis experienced since its founding, twenty years before. Not only were commercial circles gravely involved; the pecuniary stress exerted controlling force upon the social world as well, checking growth in every direction. Municipal operations were impeded, religious undertakings stopped by the failure of pledges, educational plans thwarted by the curtailment of necessary funds, and in all directions was felt the enforced economy which pervaded the social fabric. No more appropriate period could be found than this to bring the thread of history to a temporary end. With few exceptions—and

PREFACE.

those so minor as to be easily explained in the proper places—the topical sections of the work are closed at 1857, to be resumed in subsequent volumes.

The advantages of this plan are obvious. Each volume is made thereby complete in itself, as a work of reference, while the only serious disadvantage is temporary in its character; since the incompleteness of the several topics will be amended by the issuance of the succeeding volumes.

This History is the product of many hands. The assertion is often made that none save those who have participated in early events are capable of writing intelligibly or correctly of them, but experience has convinced the Publisher that it is better to entrust the labor of compilation to men who are wholly unbiased, and who have acquired practical methods in the work of arranging and stating facts. It is a curious fact in psychology that the faculty of memory is as eccentric as it is treacherous, and history based solely upon human recollection is scarcely worth the reading. When one individual, who was a witness of scenes which afterward became historic, attempts to give his version of the events, his statement is generally brought into dispute by another witness of the scenes, whose recollection is materially different. Members of the legal profession will agree with us in saying that were it not for this freak of the mind—involving men of equal honesty in questions of positive veracity—the practice of the law would be much less remunerative than it is. To illustrate this point, we cite two cases out of many similar ones that claimed the attention of our writers. One was the upsetting of an old resident's statement as to the day of his arrival in Chicago—our investigation proving that he had always erroneously given the date until we convinced him of his mistake; and the other, that of a prominent banker, who declared, that his early bank was organized a year subsequent to the actual date of its establishment. In both instances these intelligent and reliable men, whose memories were proverbially good, sought to convince us, by contemporaneous happenings, of our "error," and in both instances we were able to demonstrate that, although the attendant circumstances were right in point of sequence, the dates were wrong. This allusion is made for the sole purpose of showing that the best of memories may be, and often are, at fault. Unless sustained by written confirmation, arbitrary assertion is generally not worthy of credence in a historic sense.

To the end that as full a measure of accuracy as is attainable might be reached, every available source of information has been sought out, and yet the result will doubtless prove inadequate to the desire of the Publisher, for absolute correctness can never be achieved by human agencies. As one evidence of the good intention of those engaged upon the work, it is stated that no less than eight thousand newspapers issued in Chicago between 1833 and 1857 have been carefully examined by them. Considering the fact that the fire of 1871 destroyed nearly all the records, printed and documentary, relating to the early days of Chicago, there remained no better authority for the establishment of dates than these newspaper files; and while the fragmentary character of the information therein is conceded, it must be admitted that the journals of the past afford about the only available means of settling disputed points during the period of their publication. In this connection it may with propriety be remarked that the reader is indebted to Mrs. John C. Calhoun, Hon. John Wentworth, Hon. William Bross, Hon. Andrew Shuman, Hon. E. M. Haines, of Waukegan, Dr. Lots Pennington, of Sterling, and to the proprietors of the several newspapers of this city, as well as to the Chicago Historical Society, the Chicago Public Library, and the Calumet Club, for the acts of courtesy which enabled our writers to gain access to these valuable files. There are not known to be in existence now more than two or three numbers of all the issues of the two or three journals published here between June, 1837, and April 9, 1839. The hiatus has been filled as well as it could be from the volumes of the Milwaukee Sentinel, and from the numerous collections of letters possessed by the Chicago Historical Society. A complete file of the leading journals between April, 1843, and August, 1844, has never been found. With these two exceptions it is believed by us that the writers on this work have read the newspaper record of events happening in Chicago from the issuance of John C. Calhoun's Democrat, November 26, 1833, to the close of 1857; the period from March, 1837, to the close of 1857 representing a daily issue.

The amount of labor expended upon this volume is much greater than a casual reading would

PREFACE.

indicate. The almost total destruction of official records, of private diaries, of the innumerable quantity of memoranda, which generally furnish the historian with easy and satisfactory means of accomplishing his work, in this instance proved a well-nigh insuperable barrier to progress. The few documents and books that survived the great calamity of 1871 were of so desultory a character as to afford little practical aid. Because of the lack referred to, and which we have attempted to compensate for by calling upon individual memory to serve instead thereof, errors have undoubtedly found lodgment here; deficiencies in all probability will be noted; and personal opinions may be apparently treated with indifference. But we assure the reader that prejudice has not biased even so much as one statement herein made, nor have the writers willfully neglected to give what seemed due credit to every assertion that bore the die of truth. As many a base metal may be stamped with the coinage of honesty and bear the similitude of worth, so may many an ancient legend become, because of seeming probability, an accepted tenet in the historic creed of men. The writer who detects the inaccuracy of such current fictions must expect to encounter disapproval; for of nothing is one so fondly tenacious as of the delusions of memory and the folklore in which some thread of association with one's own life can be traced.

The task of searching for, arranging, weighing and preparing all that could be construed to have interest or value in an historic sense was begun in October, 1882, and after January following the corps of writers numbered from ten to twelve, until the completion of the work in February, 1884; while, were we to count the number of friendly and voluntary co-laborers who have given transient assistance, the force would be increased to many hundreds. It is believed that the assignment of subjects was made with a view to congeniality of topic on the part of the several writers, most of whom have had years of experience in this line of work.

It has been found impracticable, under the plan, to follow the usual custom of enumerating topics by chapter captions. This change, however, is one which violates no more serious a matter than precedent.

Biographical sketches of those men who were identified with early Chicago are given as a necessary part of history; the interest attaching to their public work exciting a commendable desire to know somewhat more fully their personal records. We maintain that the biographical sketches form one of the most valuable features of the work, and in the forthcoming volumes will appear individual mention of many who, although residents of Chicago prior to 1858, did not attain their greatest prominence until a later date. Their sketches will be given in connection with the topics with which they were identified.

It is impossible to reconcile all traditions and legends that have, from that dignity which a venerable age often imparts to non-deserving things, grown to be a part of the accepted history of Chicago. It is safe to assert that fully as much money has been expended in the pursuit of lights which ultimately proved to be *ignes fatui*, as in the establishment of those truths which are worthy of preservation.

The writers of this volume have adopted the rule of ignoring even favorite stories whenever their origin was shown to be indeterminate, their importance minor, and their character apocryphal. We can see no good excuse for perpetuating errors merely because they are clothed in the form of a neatly-told story; or because they have gone uncontradicted for years. In fact, few have escaped contradiction, in one form or another; for the argus-eyed early settler is always on the lookout for some alleged historic event to dispute, and it is equally true that no version is permitted to go unchallenged by some one. We have endeavored to state as fact only those points which are susceptible of substantiation.

The mechanical work upon the volume was performed in Chicago; even the greater portion of the illustrations were designed or executed here. It may be properly termed a Chicago product, and an evidence of the advancement of the mechanic arts in the West. The types from which the book is printed were made and purchased expressly for it. The form of the volume was determined on with a view to the subsequent volumes, which will of necessity contain much more letter-press and many more illustrations than this. In order to obviate the difficulty which attends the handling of a large volume, the page is made to contain nearly three times as much reading-matter as is commonly given in historical works. The wisdom of this decision will be recognized hereafter.

PREFACE

The succeeding volume will commence with a chapter containing a résumé of what is herein published, with such emendations as later information or further historic research may demand to render the history complete.

Among the numerous authorities consulted during the preparation of the history of early French explorations of the region were: Prof. C. W. Butterfield's monograph on Jean Nicolet; the historical works of Francis Parkman; Shea's "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley;" "*Proces Verbal* of Taking Possession of Louisiana, by La Salle, 9th April, 1682," (French's Hist. Coll. La., Part I); Tonty's Memoir, (French's Hist. Coll. La., Part I); Shea's "Charlevoix;" Du Pratz's "History of Louisiana;" Coxe's "Louisiana;" "Historical Magazine" (Shea); the Wisconsin Historical Society's Collections; "Early Voyages Up and Down the Mississippi" (letters and reports of French Catholic Missionaries), 1699-1700, reprints by Munsell and Shea; "Account of the Proceedings of the Illinois and Ouabache Land Companies," Philadelphia, 1796; etc.

Relating to Indian occupation of this section there were consulted, among the many volumes, the books and papers of Isaac McCoy; the letters of Dr. Lykins, Rev. Robert L. Simmerwell, Rev. Jotham Meeker, and numerous other men who spent their lives among the Pottawatomies, Miamis, and tribes formerly identified with the history of the Chicago Region, and whose letters are now in the possession of the Kansas Historical Society.

Important letters from Ramsey Crooks pertaining to the history of early Indian traders and United States Factors at this point, were furnished by Mr. Gurdon S. Hubbard, and access to the posthumous papers of Hon. Ninian Edwards, and many other valuable manuscripts, was obtained through the courtesy of the Chicago Historical Society.

Invaluable aid on the latter portions of this volume has been received from the publications of Mr. Henry H. Hurlbut ("Chicago Antiquities"), Rufus Blanchard ("Discovery and Conquests of the Northwest, with the History of Chicago"), Robert Fergus, consisting of historic addresses, letters, biographies, etc., furnished by leading citizens of unquestioned ability, and possessing personal knowledge of the topics on which they have written; a most valuable series of sketches published in the Chicago Times in 1875-76, entitled "Bye - Gone Days;" the writings of Mrs. Juliette A. Kinzie; the historical works of Hon. William Bross, Mr. Elias Colbert and Mr. James Sheehan. The Publisher is under obligation to Mr. Albert D. Hager, Secretary of the Chicago Historical Society, for assistance rendered during the prosecution of this work.

It is not claimed that, from this profusion of historic matters, a complete compilation has been made; but it has been the endeavor of those entrusted with the work to so set in order the material as to give the reader a more comprehensive, connected and accurate account of events as they transpired, than has been undertaken by any single writer of the many to whom the publishers are indebted, and to whom they hereby make unqualified acknowledgments for the merit of their work, and the aid they have rendered in this latest attempt to write Chicago's history.

The topical history has been carefully compiled from every special source accessible, which it was believed could render the treatment of the subject elaborate and accurate; and the copy of this department of the History has been invariably submitted for criticism, correction and final approval, to citizens who from their personal knowledge were recognized authority, and whose approval should be a guarantee of the correctness of the work.

A. T. A.

GENERAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS OF THE SOIL.		GOVERNMENT APPOINTEES.....	147-148	ports of School Inspectors (1840-	
The Miamis	33-34	United States Land Office	148-149	1850)—School and teachers'	
The Pottawatomies	34-37	Annals of Chicago 1837 to		conventions	210-213
ORIGIN OF THE WORD CHICAGO	37-38	1857	150-159	Public schools from 1851 to 1857	
EARLY EXPLORATIONS.		Late Threads of Fort Dearborn		—Sangamon, Franklin and	
John Nicolet.....	38-41	History	160-162	Moseley schools—Office of Su-	
The Jesuits	41-46	Roster of Officers Serving at the		perintendent of Public Schools	
Jacques Marquette.....	42-46	Post	163	created (1853)—Schools, teach-	
Louis Joliet.....	42-43	Lalime Homicide.....	164	ers and salaries paid in 1854—	
EARLY CHICAGO AND THE NORTHWEST.		THE ILLINOIS & MICHIGAN CANAL.		John C. Dore, Flavel Moseley	
(By Albert D. Hager.)		Idea of a canal connecting Lake		and William Harvey Wells....	213-216
Marquette—Maps and Journals ...	46-49	Michigan with the Illinois		Schools, teachers and salaries paid	
Joliet and Marquette's routes (Ex-		River first suggested by Joliet		at close of 1857—Number of	
pedition of 1673)	49-50	in 1673.	165	pupils—School fund—Evening	
Marquette's route to the Illinois		First scientific exploration of route		schools—Industrial and reform	
Mission (1674-1675)	50-51	by Major S. H. Long—Survey		schools—Officers of Board of	
The Grand and Little Calumet ...	51-54	of routes (1823-1824).....	166-167	Education (1840-1857)—De-	
The Kaskaskia Mission	55	Incorporation of Illinois & Mich-		velopment of Chicago schools	
La Salle—The Miamis	56	igan Canal Company—Land		by years (1837-1857).....	216-217
Louis Joliet.....	56	grants—Inauguration of work		CHICAGO VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT,	
EARLY EXPLORATIONS (Continued).		—Expense of construction to		(1837-1855).	
La Salle—Expeditions to the Illi-		1842—Suspension of work.....	167-169	First fire ordinance—First fire	
nois River	61-63	Renewal of work (1843)—Formal		and fire company—Chicago	
La Salle—At the "Chicagou Port-		opening of canal, April, 1848...	169-171	Fire Department organized....	220-222
age"	63-64	Difficulties of carrying on the		Sketches of Chicago fire com-	
Henri de Tonty—De la Durantaye		work—Expenditures and re-		panies and rosters of early of-	
—Henri Joutel—St. Cosme—De		ceipts of company from May,		ficers—Firemen's Benevolent	
Courtemanche and others at "Chi-		1845, to November, 1848....	171-172	Association	222-232
cagou," (1680-1700).....	63-67	The canal from 1848 to 1857...	172-173	HARBOR AND MARINE.	
Iroquois and Foxes in Northern		CORPORATE HISTORY.		Chicago harbor—Work of im-	
Illinois	68-69	Incorporation of the town of Chi-		provement	233-238
William Murray's land purchase...	69-70	cago — Elections — Improve-		Wharfing privileges.....	238-239
MODERN CHICAGO AND ITS SETTLEMENT.		ments—Population (1833-1837)	174-176	Local marine interests—Early	
Baptiste Point De Saible	70-71	Town limits—Officials—Appear-		vessels at Chicago—The light-	
Indian Traders	72	ance — Churches — Hotels —		house—Early steamers—Chi-	
John Kinzie	72-76	Citizens, etc., in 1833	128-133	cago ship-yards—Custom house	
Pottawatomies in the War of 1812.	76-79	The great land craze	133-138	and collectors—William B.	
Fort Dearborn—The Massacre ..	79-83	Minor annals of the town	138-139	Snowhook	239-244
Chicago after the Massacre.....	84	Postal affairs	139-141	THE RAILROAD SYSTEM.	
Jean Baptiste Beaubien	84-86	Wharfing privileges—Fire De-		Preparatory steps.....	244-245
U. S. Indian Agents and Factors ..	86-91	partment—Cemeteries—Town		Galena & Chicago Union Rail-	
Fur Trade and Traders.....	92-96	credit and growth	141-143	road.....	245-251
The Kinzie Family	96-99	Sketches of early residents.....	143-146	Illinois Central Railroad	251-256
CHICAGO FROM 1816 TO 1830.		CREATION OF THE CITY OF CHICAGO.		Chicago & North-Western Rail-	
Chicago as seen by visitors in 1817,		Corporate Limits—First election		road	257
1820, 1822, 1823, 1825, 1827,		—The municipality—First cen-		Chicago, Burlington & Quincy	
1828		sus (1837)—City and County		Railroad	258
Taxpayers in 1825	100-101	buildings—Finances—Real es-		Chicago, Burlington & Quincy	
The Clybourne family	101-105	tate—Panic of 1837.....	176-183	Railroad	258
David McKee—The Mirandeu		Growth and standing of the city,		Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific	
and Portier families—The La-		(1837-1857)—Roster of city of-		Railroad	258-259
lime homicide—Stephen H.		ficers (1837-1857).....	183-185	Michigan Southern & Northern	
Scott and family—Mark and		Water-works—The river	185-192	Indiana Railroad	259-260
Madore B. Beaubien and Russel		Street improvements and nomen-		Michigan Central Railroad.....	260-261
E. Heacock	105-108	clature	194-197	Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chi-	
Three friendly Chiefs, Alexander		Plank roads—Ferries and bridges	197-200	cago Railroad	261-262
Robinson, Billy Caldwell and		The flood of 1849.....	200-201	Railroad system of Chicago in 1857	262-263
Shawbonee	108-109	POLICE DEPARTMENT.	202-204	TELEGRAPH AND EXPRESS.....	263
Gurdon S. Hubbard, the oldest		EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT.		EARLY MILITARY HISTORY.	
living resident of Chicago	110-111	Early schools and teachers (1816-		Fort Dearborn militia—Winne-	
CHICAGO IN 1830-33.		1817)—Sale of School Section		bago War.....	264-267
Survey of the town (1830)—Its		16—First school districts, school		Cook County militia—Black Hawk	
residents and appearance	111-114	buildings and school inspectors.		War	267-274
Religious germs—First Post-office		Re-organization of school system		Independent military companies	
—Canal lots	114-116	under city charter—Report of		prior to 1847.....	275-276
Becomes the County Seat—First		commissioner of school lands at		Chicago in the Mexican War....	276-284
County roads—First public		close of 1839, when school fund		Local military companies from	
land sale—Early amusements ..	116-117	was transferred to new manage-		1848 to 1860	284-286
Black Hawk War—The cholera ..	117-121	ment	208-210	RELIGIOUS HISTORY.	
New permanent settlers—Harbor		First Board of Inspectors of Chi-		Pre-church period.....	287-288
improvements	121-122	cago city schools—City organ-		Pioneer Protestant ministers....	288-289
Indian treaty of 1833	122-128	ized into districts—Schools es-		CATHOLICISM.	
Chicago incorporated as a town,		established—School-houses erect-		St. Mary's Church—Sketch of	
(1833)	128	ed—Teachers and salaries—Re-		Bishop William Quarter.....	289-294

GENERAL INDEX.

	Page.		Page.		Page.
St. Patrick's Church—St. Peter's Church	294	First Universalist Church	343	MUSIC.	
St. Joseph's Church—St. Michael's Church	295	First Unitarian Church	343-345	Local Societies—Traveling Concert Companies at Chicago (1835-1850)	496-499
St. Louis' Church	296	Swedenborgian Church	345-347	First opera—Philharmonic Society—Local musical talent	499-500
Church of St. Francis D'Assisium—Church of the Holy Name	297	The Jews	348	EARLY LITERATURE.	
The University of St. Mary's of the Lake	298-299	St. Paul's German Evangelical Lutheran Church	348-349	Sketches of early Chicago authors	500-504
Sisters of Mercy—Catholic Orphan Asylum	299	First Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church	349	ARCHITECTURE	504-506
PROTESTANT DENOMINATIONS.		Our Savior's Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church	350	ART AND ARTISTS	506
First Presbyterian Church	302-305	Swedish Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church	350-351	BENEVOLENT, LITERARY AND SOCIAL SOCIETIES.	
Second Presbyterian Church	305-309	St. Paul's Evangelical United Church	351	Masonic	507-514
Westminster Presbyterian Church	309	Christian Church	351-353	Odd Fellowship	514-517
North Presbyterian Church	310	Spiritualists	353-354	Temperance	517-518
South Presbyterian Church	310-312	Chicago Theological Seminary	354-356	Mechanic's Institute	518-521
Reformed Presbyterian Church	312-314	Chicago Bible Society	356	Young Men's (Library) Association	521-522
Olivet Presbyterian Church	314-315	HISTORY OF THE PRESS.		Chicago Lyceum	522
First Baptist Church	315-319	From 1833 to 1857	360-412	Miscellaneous	522-523
Tabernacle Baptist Church	319-321	Printers, Lithographers, Bookbinders, etc.	412-418	BANKS AND BANKING.	
Edina Place Baptist Church	321-322	THE BENCH AND BAR.		First banking law—Banks under Territorial Government	524-526
Union Park Baptist Church—Salem Baptist Church	322	The judiciary under the Constitution of 1818—Chicago's earliest judiciary	419	State banks—First Chicago bank	526-531
Berean Baptist Church	323	Circuit Court—Early terms, lawyers and trials—Sketches of members of early Chicago Bar (1833-1837)	420-443	Illegal banking—Early banks and bankers	531-544
Olivet Baptist Church	323-324	Chicago courts from 1837 to 1857—First Law School—Cook County Court—Sketches of prominent members of the Chicago Bar from 1837 to 1857—Lawyers practicing in 1857	443-456	Banking under State law—The Bank war	544-547
First Swedish Baptist Church	324-325	MEDICAL HISTORY.		Sketches of early Chicago banks and bankers	547-553
First Methodist Church	325-327	Sketches of physicians connected with Fort Dearborn	457-459	TRADE, COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES.	
Canal-street Methodist Episcopal Church	327-328	Early medical practitioners (1832-1844)	459-463	Primitive manufactures	554-559
Indiana-street Methodist Episcopal Church	328-329	Early druggists	464	Early manufactures of wood, iron, etc	559-571
State-street Methodist Episcopal Church	329	Rush Medical College	464-466	Comparative value of various early manufactures—Miscellaneous manufactures of Chicago January 1, 1857—Review of Chicago trade and commerce	571-576
Desplaines-street Methodist Episcopal Church	329-330	Chicago Medical Society	466-467	Auxiliary Agencies	576-581
Owen-street Methodist Episcopal Church	330	Homeopathy—Hahnemann College	467-471	THE CHICAGO BOARD OF TRADE	581-587
Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Episcopal Church	330-331	THE DRAMA.		SCIENTIFIC DESCRIPTION OF LOCALITY.	
First German Methodist Episcopal Church	331	Early amusements—First professional public entertainment	472-474	Meteorological,—Topographical,—Geological,—Paleontological,—Zoological,—Ornithological,—Entomological,—Ichthyological,—Conchological and Floral	587-593
Van Buren-street Methodist Episcopal Church	331-332	The first theater (Isherwood & McKenzie)—"The Rialto"—"The Chicago Theater" established—Seasons of 1838-1839—Sketches of leading members of McKenzie & Jefferson's Company of 1838-1839	474-481	SANITARY HISTORY.	
Maxwell-street German Methodist Episcopal Church	332	Miscellaneous amusements	481-484	Town and City Regulations	504
First Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church	332-333	Rice's Theater established—Seasons (1847-48-49)—Burning and re-establishment—Seasons from 1851 to 1857—Miscellaneous amusements (1847-1857)—Museums—North's Theater	484-496	Cholera and Small-pox Epidemics	504-507
Methodist Protestant Church	333			Hospitals	507-508
Quinn Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church	333-334			POLITICAL HISTORY.	
German Evangelical Association	334			Admission of Illinois into the Union	509
St. James Episcopal Church	334-336			Daniel T. Cook.—Early Elections	600-603
Trinity Church	336-337			Chicago and the "Black Code"	604-608
Church of the Atonement—Grace Church—St. John's Church—Church of the Holy Communion—Church of the Ascension	337			Stephen A. Douglas	602, 608-611
St. Ansgarius Church	338-339			Chicago and Kansas	611-614
First Congregationalist Church	339-340			Local Politics	614-628
Plymouth Congregationalist Ch.	340-341			WOLF POINT and Early Hotels	629-63
South Congregationalist Church	341-342			Chronological Record of Events	639
The New England Church	342				

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Abbott, Charles H.	329, 549	Armstrong, Nicholas P.	475	Barber, William	271
Abbott, Lucius	462	Arnet, Lewis	334	"Baring Brothers & Co."	170
Abbott, Samuel	88	Arnold, Isaac N., 97, 169, 170, 173, 184,	384	Barker, Charles W.	286
Abell, Sidney	140, 184, 185, 477	210, 212, 217, 237, 248, 249, 276, 384,	384	Barlow, William	336
Abell, Ralph M. P.	140	422, 435, 436, 437, 451, 518, 612.		Barnard, J. H.	461
Abert, J. J.	337	Art and Artists	506	Barnard, Alice L.	212, 213
Abrahamson, Erick	349	Aspinwall, William H.	253	Barnes, James H.	260
Ackerman, William K.	246, 263	"Ashlar" (Masonic newspaper).	411	Barnes, Seth	283, 284
Adams, Charles	223	Ashley, L. W.	253	Barnum, Ezra H.	226
Adams, Henry T.	544	Astor, John J.	93	Barrows, Mary	206
Adams, J.	300	Atlantic & Pacific Railroad Company	260	Barry, William	37
Adams, J. McGregor	309	Athens Marble	570	Barth, Matthias W.	297
Adams, J. Q.	220	Augenstein C.	334	Barth, Nicholas	285
Adams, William H., 132, 175, 269, 336,	476	Aurora (Branch) Railroad	258	Barth, Philip	331
Adams, William	206	Austin, W. G.	461	Bartle, William T.	342
Adams, R. E. W.	407	Averell, James	242	Bartlett, C. F.	402
Adams, Mrs. H.	300	Averill, Bradford T.	315	Bartlett, Samuel C.	342, 356, 396
Adam, William	344	Averill, B. V.	216	Barton, James L.	236, 237
Adams's Flouring Mills	564	Avery, Charles E.	477	Bascom, Flavel, 301, 304, 305, 306,	308, 341
Addams, J. H.	256	Avery, J. T.	342	Bastian, N. S.	352
Adler, L.	348	Avery, O. S.	315	Bates, Edward	237
Adsit, J. M.	518	Avery, William	242	Bates, Mrs. Ellen M.	91
Ahert, William	701	Ayers, George	595	Bates, George C.	91
Aiken, Samuel	339	Ayers, Mahlon	476	Bates, Kinzie	91
Aiken, Mrs. Samuel	339	Baak, B.	297	Bates, John, Jr., 122, 132, 133, 134, 139, 176,	421, 476, 594
Aiken, Mrs. Sarah	306, 309	Baar, Ernest	332	Batsche, Charles	332
Allbright, Jacob	334	Babcock, Cyril	321	Baubarten, Maurice	295
Alexander, J. K.	263	Babcock, Lydia F.	285	Baume, James	326
Alexander, Samuel	166	Bacher, Louis	285	Baumgartner, Mr. and Mrs.	331
Allen, D. W. C.	477	Backman, Peter	283	Bauskey, Joseph	106, 114
Allen, James	234, 477	Badin, Stephen D.	288	Baver, August	351
Allen, James Adams	466	Bagley, Daniel	333	Baxley, J. M.	132
Allen, James H.	282	Bailey, Alexander	271	Beach, James S.	175, 389, 468
Allen, J. W.	252	Bailey, C. S.	209	Beach, Elizabeth	206
Allen, Nathan	454, 477	Bailey, Daniel	268	Beach, Samuel S.	481
Allen, Susan Randolph	87	Bailey, Frederick	477	Beardsley, H. H.	463
Alert, C. F.	332	Bailey, Jonathan N.	112, 115	Beardsley, Havilah	260
Allison, Barbara	312	Bain, Alexander	311	Beaubien, Jean Baptiste, 84, 85, 89, 94, 95,	96, 100, 101, 104, 112, 117, 132, 175,
Allopathy v. Homeopathy (1857)	470	Bain, Mrs. Elizabeth	311	198, 205, 266, 269, 270, 272, 274, 275,	284, 289, 290, 420, 496, 600, 602.
Allouez, Claude	33, 41, 49, 62, 65, 287	Baker, Daniel	84, 90	Beaubien, Alexander	85, 288
Alsop, Joseph W.	253	Baker, David J.	85, 86	Beaubien, Charles H.	205
Altar-boys' Sodality	297	Baker, Edward D.	280, 283	Beaubien, George	290
Alter, John J.	302	Baker, Edward L.	258	Beaubien, Madore B., 112, 117, 128, 132,	175, 198, 602.
Alton & Sangamon Railroad	247, 295	Baker, Elisha	306	Beaubien, Mark, 106, 112, 114, 117, 128,	132, 197, 240, 243, 289, 472.
Alton & Springfield Railroad	247	Baker, Hiram	209	Beaubien Claim, the	85, 86
Amberg, Adam	294	Baldwin, M. H.	351	Beauharnais, M. De	69
Ambrose, J. E.	316	Baldwin, Mrs. M. H.	351	Beaumont, George A. O., 275, 413, 431, 477	
Ament, Anson	271	Balestier, Joseph N.	134, 431, 518	Beck, Abraham	420
"America," Engine Company No. 9	225	Ball, Silas R.	341	Becker, C. G.	332
Sketch of	231	Ball, Mrs. Amelia	341	Becker, Joseph N.	285
American Car Company and Works,	341, 342, 568	Ballantyne, J. F.	402, 407	Beckwith, J. D.	490
American Express Company	263	Ballard, C. A.	132, 175	Beckwith, H. W.	265
American Fur Company, 74, 75, 93,	110, 111, 342, 554	Ballard, J.	476	Beebe, Gaylord D.	468, 469
"American Odd Fellows"	402	Ballentine, Mrs. Agnes M.	342	Beebe, Thomas H.	311, 312
Amerman, G. K.	470	Ballingall, Patrick, 184, 185, 442, 448,	455	Beebe, Mrs. Catharine	311
Amundson, John	349	Balloon frame buildings	404	Beebee, Mrs. C. M.	353
Anderson, Alfred	332	Balme, J. R.	409	Beef, first shipment of from Chicago	554
Anderson, Andrew	324	Baltis, P.	298	Beers, Cyrenus	222, 336, 476, 582
Anderson, A. J.	332	Bandt, Henry	227	Beer Riot, trial of participants	453, 454
Anderson, C. J.	350	Banks, Charles	280	Beggs, Stephen R., 114, 115, 288, 289, 325	
Anderson, Paul	349, 350	Banks, J. N.	595	Beidler, Jacob	306
Anderson, John	338	Banks, Early	525	Beidler, H.	390
Andrews, Edmund	463	Under Territorial Government	525, 526	Belden, James	285
Andrews, Mrs. Mary	339	Under State law	537, 544	Belden, Mrs. Elvira P.	339
Andrew, H. P.	260	Bank war	544, 547	Belding, Lemuel C.	346
Annen, Peter	295	Bankruptcy in 1842	446	Bell, Digby V.	220
Anti-Masonic Society (State)	514	Bankers and brokers from 1837 to	534	Bell, John	319
Apollo Commandery, No. 1	513	1852	534	Beloit & Madison Railroad	257, 262
Archer, William B.	168	Sketches of Chicago banks (1837-	547, 550	Bell's Commercial College	220
"Archer's" Road (Chicago to Lockport)	165	1857)	547, 550		
Architecture of Early Chicago	504, 506	Bank of America	538, 543, 548		
Argard, John W.	508	Bank of Commerce	538, 543, 548		
Armstrong, George	267	Bank of Chicago	538, 543		
		Bank of the City of Chicago	540		
		Baptist Union Theological Seminary	354		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Bench and Bar of Chicago (difficulties of 1830).....	444	Biographical Sketches of—		Black Hawk War.....	266-268
Bendler, George.....	84, 129, 234	Hibbard, John Randolph.....	347	Black Partridge.....	74, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 84
Benedict, Amzi.....	229, 549	Hinton, Isaac T.....	318	Blacksmiths, Early.....	566
Benedict, L.....	341	Hogan, J. S. C.....	139	Blackstone, John.....	212
Benedictive Fathers.....	295	Hubbard, Gurdon S.....	110	Blackstone, T. B.....	253
Bennett, S. C.....	219, 212, 343	Huntington, Alonzo.....	430-431	Blackwell, Robert S.....	452
Bennett, William.....	246	Irwin, Matthew.....	87-88	Blackwell, Emily.....	465
Bentley, Robert.....	328	Jouett, Charles.....	86-87	Blair, C. B.....	260
Bentley, W. N.....	595	Kercheval, Lewis C.....	450	Blair, C. H.....	477
Benton, Thomas H.....	237, 374	Kinzie, John.....	72-76	Blair, William.....	519
"Beobachter von Michigan".....	410	Kinzie, Mrs. Eleanor (McKillop).....	97	Blake, Chelsey.....	241, 242, 606
Berean Baptist Church.....	323	Kinzie, Elizabeth.....	96	Blake, Levi.....	222
Berg, Anton.....	294	Kinzie, James.....	96	Blanchard, Jonathan.....	339
Berg, Joseph.....	294	Kinzie, Ellen M.....	99	Blanchard, Richard A.....	328
Best, Martin.....	285	Kinzie, John H.....	97-98	Blanchard, Rufus.....	200
Bestor, George C.....	258	Kinzie, Mara I.....	99	Blaney, James V. Z., 230, 346, 384, 463.....	465
Bethel, The.....	354, 539, 518	Kinzie, Robert A.....	99	Blaney, Mrs. J. V. Z.....	310
"Better Covenant, the".....	353, 384	Leary, Albert Greene.....	441	Blank, George A.....	334
Bever, B. A.....	351	Maxwell, Philip.....	458-459	Blasey, B.....	294
Biedermann, A.....	331	Meeker, George W.....	454-455	Blatchford, John.....	301, 304, 395, 357
Bigelow, Captain.....	401, 402	Mirandeanu and Forthier families.....	104-105	Blatchford, J. H.....	209
"Big Foot" (Indian chief), 109, 117, 118, 265, 267.....	107, 118	Moore, Henry.....	426	Blenkairon, W. M.....	220
Bills, E. D.....	278, 282	Morris, Buckner S.....	426-427	Bliesch, Jacob.....	331
Bills, George R.....	346	Newman, S. B.....	333	Blish, Sylvester.....	258
Bineteau Julian.....	33, 66, 67, 287	Ogden, Mahlon D.....	441-442	Bliss, George.....	260
Biographical Sketches of—		Ogden, William B.....	616-619	Blodgett, Israel P.....	269, 271
Anderson, Paul.....	349-350	Owen, Thomas J. V.....	91	Blodgett, Tyler K.....	132, 566
Arnold, Isaac Newton.....	435-437	Paine, Seth.....	540	Blonquist, Frederick.....	324
Balestier, Joseph N.....	431	Patterson, Robert.....	314	Blood, Caleb.....	320
Ballgall, Patrick.....	455	Peck, Ebenezer.....	428-429	Bloomington Convention (1856).....	390
Bascom, Flavel.....	304	Peyton, Francis.....	432	Blossom, Levi.....	257
Bates, John.....	145-146	Phelps, Pallas.....	451	Board of Education.....	179, 217, 218
Beach, James S.....	468	Porter, Jeremiah.....	302	Board of Trade.....	582, 586
Beaubien, Jean Baptiste.....	84-85	Prentiss, Alexander S.....	453	Boardman, C.....	221
Beaubien, Madore.....	107	Quarter, William.....	292	Boardman, Henry K. W., 461, 468, 470, 471, 595.....	461, 468, 470, 471, 595
Beaubien, Mark.....	106-107	Raymond, B. W.....	619	Boaz, Jacob.....	334
Beaumont, George A. O.....	431	Rice, Nathan L.....	310	Bogart, Abram.....	226
Beebe, Gaylord D.....	468-469	Robinson, Alexander.....	108	Bogartus, John L.....	101, 104, 420
Beggs, Stephen R.....	327	Rounseville, William.....	503-504	Boggs, Charles T.....	321, 520
Borein, Peter Ruble.....	326	Ryan, Edward G.....	442	Boggs, Amelia.....	321
Blanchford, John.....	304-305	Scammon, J. Young.....	550-552	Boggs, Virginia A.....	321
Boone, Levi D.....	622	Scott, Stephen H. and Family.....	108	Boisbriant, M. De.....	68
Brainard, Daniel.....	462	Shaw-bo-nee (Indian chief).....	109	Bolden, Jesse.....	321
Brown, Henry.....	431-432	Sherman, A. S.....	621	Bolles, Nathan, 176, 184, 209, 210, 211, 212, 343.....	176, 184, 209, 210, 211, 212, 343
Brown, Lemuel.....	566	Shnippen, Rush R.....	345	Bolles, Peter.....	176, 178, 181, 184
Brown, William H.....	552-553	Shumway, Edward S.....	452	Bolles, Sins.....	328, 329
Burgess, Otis Asa.....	353	Skinner, Mark.....	440	Bond, Benjamin.....	448
Burnell, W. H.....	503	Smith, C. B.....	321	Bond, Ezra.....	269
Butterfield, Justin.....	433-435	Smith, David S.....	467-468	Bond, Herman S.....	269
Butterfield, William.....	466	Smith, Samuel Lisle.....	432-433	Bond, L. L.....	330
Caldwell, Billy.....	108	Snowhook, William B.....	244	Bond, Shadrack.....	166, 167
Casey, Edward W.....	424-425	Spring, Giles.....	421-424	Bond, William.....	260
Carpenter, Philo.....	340	Steel, George.....	587	Bonnell, J. D.....	136
Caton, John Dean.....	437-439	Stewart, Alexander M.....	315	Boone, Levi D., 185, 220, 319, 322, 402, 461, 466, 532, 538, 539, 544, 594, 595, 597, 614, 615.....	185, 220, 319, 322, 402, 461, 466, 532, 538, 539, 544, 594, 595, 597, 614, 615
Chappell, Eliza.....	206	Stone, Luther.....	148	Booth, Heman D.....	284, 285, 562
Chase, Philander D.....	338-339	Stuart, William.....	460	Booth, Oliver P.....	286
Clarkson, Robert H.....	336	Taylor, Augustine D.....	428	Booth, Junius Brutus.....	487
Clybourne Family, the.....	101-102	Taylor, Benjamin F.....	503	Boots and Shoes, early manufacturers and dealers.....	570
Collins, James H.....	425-426	Temple, John Taylor.....	460	Borein, Peter R.....	325
Cook, Daniel P.....	600-601	Temple, Peter.....	460	Boring, E. M.....	330
Crooks, Ramsey.....	93-94	Thomas, Jesse B.....	440	Botsford, John K.....	222, 223, 285
De Saible, Baptiste Point.....	70-72	Walker, Charles.....	580-587	Botwell, Harvey.....	312
Devore, John F.....	328	Wells, William.....	81	Botwell, Mrs. Mary.....	312
Dyer, Charles Volney.....	460-461	Wells, William Harvey.....	215-216	Boucha, Henry.....	269
Dyer, Thomas.....	622	Wentworth, Elijah.....	637	Bourassa, Daniel.....	94
Egan, William B.....	459-460	Wentworth, Elijah, Jr.....	637	Bourassa, Leon.....	112, 280
Eldredge, John W.....	460	Wentworth, George W.....	463	Bouton, Nathan S.....	194, 315, 568
Evans, Enoch Webster.....	440-441	Wentworth, John.....	622-625	Bowen, Erastus.....	208
Ford, Thomas.....	449	Whipple, T. Herbert.....	502-503	Bowes, James.....	220
Freer, Joseph Warren.....	463	Whistler, John.....	80	Bowman, Ariel.....	414
Fullerton, Alexander N.....	425	Whitehead, Henry.....	327	Boyakin, Henderson.....	281, 282
Garrett, Augustus.....	621	Wolcott, (Dr.) Alexander.....	90-91	Boyce, Leroy M.....	229, 521, 595
Gibbs, George Augustin.....	567	Wunder, Henry.....	349	Boyd, Robert.....	321
Goodhue, Josiah C.....	460	Young, Richard M.....	423	Boyd, Mrs. Christina.....	321
Goodrich, Grant.....	439-440	Bird, J. H.....	460	Boyer, John K.....	175, 211
Grant, James.....	425	Bishop, Hiram M.....	437	Boyer, Valentine A.....	244, 273, 459
Gurnee, W. S.....	621	Bissell, William H.....	253, 280, 612	Boyington, W. W.....	328
Haliam, Isaac W.....	335	Bookholten, John.....	350	Brace, Mytle G.....	258
Hamilton, Richard J.....	143-145	Bjorkman, J.....	338	Brachtendorf, Peter.....	295
Harding, Fisher A.....	431	Black, William A.....	282	Brackett, William H.....	184, 336, 377
Harmon, Elijah Dewey.....	458	Black, W. F.....	352		
Harrington, Joseph.....	344	"Blackbird" (Indian chief).....	78-82		
Heacock, Russel E.....	107-108	Blackburn, Gideon.....	303		
		"Black Code," the.....	604, 608		
		Black Hawk.....	84, 109, 110, 117		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Bradley, A. F.	186, 510	Brown, R. A.	310	Calkins, W. W.	593
Bradley, Cyrus P., 201, 203, 225, 228, 230, 285, 594, 615.		Brown, Rufus.	269, 289, 303	Callis, Mrs. Susan M.	89
Bradley, David M.	212, 372, 416	Brown, Mrs. Rufus.	132	Callis, Mrs., extract from letter of	99
Bradley, Hezekiah.	83, 84, 92	Brown, Mrs. Cynthia.	210	Calumet Lake (old canal)	52, 53, 54
Bradley, J. C.	461	Brown School, the.	213, 214, 216	Calumet Rivers (Grand and Little Calumet)	51, 52, 53, 54
Bradley, H. S.	477	Browne, L. D.	212	Campbell, Alexander.	352
Bradley, S. S.	477	Bruce, T. W.	220	Campbell, James, trial of for counterfeiting	451, 452
Bradley, William H.	453	Bryan, Thomas B.	208	Campbell, J.	380
Brady, George.	152, 198	Bryne, T.	204	Campbell, James	416
Brady, Hugh.	298	Bryne, Michael.	321	Campbell, James B.	137
Brady, John.	298	Buchanan, John S.	285	Campbell, J. D.	274
Brady, L. D.	258	Buchanan, Nelson	321	Campbell, James H.	183
Bragg, Hannah.	339	Buchanan, Mabel A.	292	Campbell, James K.	313
Brainard, Daniel, 366, 384, 449, 450, 461, 462, 464, 465, 466, 594, 595, 598.		Buckingham, J. S. (Account of Catholic Church troubles).	202	Canada, Thomas	294
Brand, Alexander.	534	Buckley, Timothy.	426	Canal, Commissioners of 1829	112
Brandes, Christian.	332	Buckley, Thomas.	167	Sale of lots (1839)	115
Braunhold, Gustavus.	414	Bucklin, James M.	569	Cholera.	594
Breck, James J.	244	Builders' Materials, early manufacturers of.	328	Scrip issued	168
Bredburg, J.	392	Bugbee, L. H.	328	Foreign loan	170
Breen, John.	294, 297, 298	Bull's Head Tavern, the.	504, 503, 637	"Shallow Cut" plan	170
Breese, Sidney.	85, 86, 245, 251, 252, 427	Bull, Ole.	499, 500	Pre-emption claims to lands.	448
Breese, J. S.	532	Bungarden, Morris.	132	Canal-street M. E. Church	327-328
Breweries.	504, 505	Bunce, James.	258	Cander, Christian.	332
"Brewster, Hogan & Peck"	116	Burbank, A.	315	Cannon, Thomas.	339
Brick, early manufacture of	570	Burch, Isaac H., 258, 534, 536, 538, 544, 552	352	Carey (Indian) Mission.	107
First house of.	566	Burgess, O. A.	352, 353	Carlson, Philip.	294
Early brick-yards.	566	Burgess, Jeannette.	319	Carlson, Erland.	350-351, 410
Brick buildings in 1837.	504	Burgess, Margaret.	319	Carney, James.	152, 211, 212, 294
Bridewell, The.	204	Burgess, William T.	452	Carpenter, Mrs. Ann	306, 339
Bridges, T. B.	319	Burke, Thomas.	292	Carpenter, Mrs. Abel E.	207
Bridges, Emily.	319	Burke, Charles.	478, 481	Carpenter, Mrs. Abigail H.	342
Bridges, Early. 133, 143, 198, 199, 201, 202		Burley, A. H.	488, 582	Carpenter, Benjamin.	341
Bridge and Ferry Difficulties.	198, 199	Burling, Edward.	519	Carpenter, Mrs.	342
Brier, George.	482	Burnell, Levi.	352	Carpenter, James H.	274
Briggs, Benjamin.	319, 320	Burnett, D. S.	352	Carpenter, Job.	337
Briggs, Betsey Ann.	319	Burnett, Anna.	312	Carpenter, Nathaniel.	315
Briggs House.	637	Burnett, William.	72, 74, 83, 92	Carpenter, Philo.	122, 132, 175, 289, 300, 301, 306, 307, 308, 339, 340, 355, 356, 357, 396, 404, 608.
Brink, Charles.	329	Burnham, Ambrose.	203, 594	Carpenter, S. L.	132, 198
Brinkerhoff, John.	336, 461	"Burns House," the.	81, 84	Carpenter, William.	337
Briscoe, Benjamin.	300	Burns, W. H.	330	Carr, E. S.	493
Bristol, R. C.	201, 582	Burr, Daniel E.	284	Carr, Miss R. R., early teacher.	210
Bristol, Harriet.	339	Burr, Jonathan.	260	Carroll, Edward.	294
Bristol, Mary.	500	Burrall, W. P.	257	Carson, George.	283
Broad, Lewis.	342	Burroughs, John C.	318, 402	Carter, S. B.	257
Brockett, E. C.	223	Burton, Stiles.	220, 476	Carter, Thomas B.	305, 306, 357, 497
Bronson, Arthur.	129, 130, 169, 289	Burton, L. S.	227	Carter, Mrs. Thomas B.	305
Bronson, Harvey S.	328	Burtis, Richard.	300	Carver, David.	132, 175, 326, 554
Bronson, Stephen.	536, 538, 544	Busby, Charles.	329	Carville.	341
Brooks, Asahel H.	306	Busch, August F.	351	Case, C. H.	241
Brooks, Edward E.	90	Bush, Charles P.	342, 408	Casey, Edward W.	176, 221, 420, 424, 425
Brooks, John W.	258, 260, 261	Bush, Frank.	294	Cass, Gov. Lewis.	35, 88, 99, 237, 265
Brooks, Henry.	132	Bush, John B.	274, 294	"Cataract" (Engine Company No. 8)	229
Brooks, John.	416	Bushnell, William H.	389, 497, 503	Caton, John Dean.	128, 175, 176, 178, 184, 366, 420, 421, 437, 438, 439, 440, 450, 451, 452, 461, 465, 632.
Brooks, J. P.	215	Butler, Charles, Letter of.	129-130	Catholic Orphan Asylum, established in 1849. New asylum incorporated in 1852.	299
Brooks, Samuel.	307	Butler, John H.	262, 289	Catholics (German).	294
Brooks, Samuel M.	132-506	Butler, Mrs. J. H.	340	Cavaller (Daily).	396, 401
Bross, William, 199, 213, 395, 396, 407, 520, 584, 610.		Butler, Jesse.	131	Cemeteries (Early).	141
Brown, Alfred.	258	Butler, T. D.	292, 299	Central Military Tract Railroad.	258
Brown, Andrew J.	217, 219, 328, 538, 562	Butterfield, Justin, 169, 433, 434, 435, 444, 449, 451, 456, 465.	416	Central Presbyterian Church.	310
Brown, Mrs. A. J.	309	Butterfield, J. C.	478	Chadwick, J. W.	176
Brown, Asa B.	383	Butterfield, Jonathan C.	378	Chaffee, J. F.	299
Brown, E. R.	286	Butterfield, Lyman.	271	Chamberlain, E. W.	328
Brown, Erastus.	166, 167, 476	Butterfield, William.	465, 466	Chamberlain, Mrs. Harriet.	342
Brown, E. S.	476	Buxton, F. S.	491	Chambers, A. B.	236, 237
Brown, George.	294	Byford, William H.	463	Chambers, David.	236
Brown, Henry.	184, 199, 211, 212, 431, 432, 501, 502, 595.	Cabery, Albert.	329	Champlin, Samuel.	38, 39
Brown, Hiram.	220	Cabery, C. M.	329	Chandler, Joseph.	122, 234
Brown, Isaac.	230	Cady, C. K.	230	Chandonnais, Jean Baptiste.	74, 83, 94, 95
Brown, Jesse B.	296	Cady, Cornelius S.	274, 275, 278, 281	Chapin, John P.	184, 212, 220, 280, 297, 343, 562, 582, 614, 621.
Brown, John.	142, 208, 447	Caldwell, Archibald.	96, 620	Chapman, Charles H.	128, 152
Brown, John J.	567	Caldwell, Billy.	74, 91, 108, 109, 112, 117, 118, 125, 205, 265, 266, 289, 600, 632.	Chapman, George.	132, 175
Brown, Lemuel.	132, 449	Caldwell, James.	294	Chapman, John B.	260
Brown, L. C.	349	Caldwell, Louisa B.	106	Chapman, J. E. H.	210
Brown, Lockwood.	350	Calhoun, Alvin.	201, 222, 223, 228, 274, 595	Chapman, Mrs. Nancy.	180
Brown, William (Fugitive slave).	326	Calhoun, John.	132, 222, 223, 254, 360, 366, 412, 477.	Chapel, S. W.	389
Brown, William H.	86, 209, 210, 212, 214, 217, 218, 247, 248, 249, 262, 305, 335, 357, 377, 428, 471, 476, 527, 552, 553, 568.	Calhoun, John C.	88		
Brown, Mrs. William H.	305	Calhoun, Mrs. Pamela C.	360		
		California Loan Office.	536		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Chappel, Eliza (Mrs. Jeremiah Porter)	303	Record	411	Clark, William H.	52, 134, 222
Charleston, Charles	320	Republican	383	Clark, Timothy B.	117, 192, 288
Charlevoix	33	Sacred Mine Society	407	Clarke, Abram F.	134, 404
Chase, Dudley	337	Typographical Union	415, 416	Clarkson, J. J.	411
Chase, Charles L.	544	Site of ceded by Indians	70	Clarkson, Robert H.	220, 335, 336, 568
Chase, Philander	330, 334, 336	Steam Engine Works	507	Clary, John	285
Chase, Warren	353	Steam Boiler Works	508	Cleave, Charles	220-223, 554, 632
Chequamegon (Ashland, Wis.)	41	Temperance Battle Axe (1849)	402	"Cleaveville"	505, 566
Cherry, Stephen	320	Temperance House	636	Clermont, D. R.	220
Cherry, Maria	320	Temperance Savings Association	380	Clermont, Jeremy	101
Cheshbrough, E. S.	320	Theater	475, 477, 478, 479, 488	Cleveland, A.	637
Chester, A.	101	Theological Seminary	355, 350	Cleveland, F. W.	383
Chevalier, Jean B.	112	Tribune, First edition July 10, 1847	402	Cleveland, Fidelia	206
Chicago Agricultural Works (1855)	565	Editors and publishers to 1857	401, 402	Cleveland House	637
..... American	372, 376, 377, 379, 382, 413, 482	Type Foundry	415	Cleveland Light Artillery	237
..... Ariel	401	Woodenware Manufactory (first)	570	Cleveland, Miriam	206
..... Bag and Fire Guard Company	401	Volsfreund	380	Cleveland, Reuben	286
..... (The "Forty Thieves")	223, 224, 229	"Chicago" steamer	242	Cleveland, Mrs. Sarah G.	220
..... Bank, the	538, 543, 548	Chickering, J. W.	337, 338	Clifford, Lydia	330
..... Branch of Illinois State Bank	527	Chickikah (Indian chief)	33, 67	Clift, Benjamin H.	414
..... Bible Society	323, 357, 359	Childs, Ebenezer	100	Climate and Temperature of Chicago	588
..... Brewery	504	Childs, J. F.	402	Clock, David	132
..... Carriage and Wagon Factory	570	Chipman, Levi	320	Clock, David	633
..... City Bank	538, 543, 548	Chipman, Mary	320	Clowry, Thomas	298
..... City Hydraulic Company, organized 1851	180, 187, 596	Chipman, Sarah	320	Clowry, William	297, 298
..... Commercial Advertiser (1847-1853)	395, 399, 579	Childs, Luther	280	Club, Barbara	312
..... Courant (1853-1854)	409	Childs, Shubal D.	186, 414, 415, 519, 520	Clybourne, Archibald, 96, 101, 102, 103, 104, 106, 112, 116, 117, 118, 122, 132, 197, 420, 560, 561, 563, 600.	
..... Daily Express and Commercial Register (1852)	407	Church of the Atonement	337	Clybourne, Mrs. Archibald, Barney, Charles A., Frank, John H., Henry C., Mary V., Martha A., Margaret E., Sarah A., and William H.	104
..... Daily Journal (1844)	377, 378, 391, 392	Church of the Ascension	337	Clybourne, Henley	101, 103
..... Daily Ledger	411	Church of the Holy Communion	337	Clybourne, James A.	104, 286
..... Daily News, the (1845-1846)	359	Church of the Holy Name	297, 298	Clybourne, Jonas	101, 104
..... Daily Union (1857)	411	Cholera, 119, 120, 121, 270, 271, 594, 595, 596, 597		Coal Mine Bluff Railroad	246
..... Democrat (First issue, fac simile)	360	Choral Union Musical Society	219, 407	Cobb, S. B.	133, 222, 223, 276
..... 370. (Daily)	372, 412, 535, 536, 538, 539, 544, 563.	Christian Anti-Slavery Convention (1850)	307	"Cowweb Castle"	90, 103, 112
..... Democratic Advocate and Commercial Advertiser (1844-1846)	384	Resolutions of Presbyterian Church	307	Coe, M. Daniel	468
..... Dollar Magazine (1849)	402	Christian Banker	408, 541, 542, 543	Coffee, Patrick	284
..... Early meaning of the name	37, 38, 90	Christian Church. The Organization (1850) — Indiana-avenue Church—Wabash-avenue Church—South Side Church—The First Church—Otis		Coffin, J. W. C.	335
..... English and Classical Academy	206, 377	Asa Burgess	351, 352, 353	Coggswell, Miss F. A.	215, 220
..... Express (Daily and Weekly)	377	Christian Era, (1852)	407	Cohen, G. M.	348
..... Examiner (1857)	411	Christian, Shoemaker, (1853)	408	Couquillard, Alexis	95, 96
..... Evangelist (Presbyterian newspaper)	407	Church, Leroy	402	Colby House	636
..... "Fire Guards"	224	Church, L. S.	549	Colby, O. V.	636
..... Female Seminary (Henderson)	220, 312	Church, William L. 184, 185, 274, 284, 287		Cole, George M.	278
..... Furnace (first foundry)	566	Citizens' Fire Brigade	227	Cole, Mrs. Julia	300
..... Gas Light & Coke Company	155	City Bank	543, 548	Cole, Rachel	342
..... Harmonic Society (1835)	496, 497	City Charter	176, 177	Cole, Samuel	348
..... Herald (1856-1857)	410	City Express Post	263	Cole, W. C.	300
..... Homeopath (1853-1856)	409	City Hospital. Homeopathic board of practitioners appointed	470	Coles, Edward	167
..... Hibernian Benevolent Emigrant Society	203	City Hotel	634, 636	Colbert, Elias	561
..... Historical Society	523	City property, Sale of	182, 183	Colfax, Schuyler	260
..... Hydraulic Company	176, 185, 451	City Seal	179	Colgan, Edward D.	298
..... Hide & Leather Company (1843)	508	Claffin, I.	215	Collectors of Chicago	244
..... Literary Budget, the (1852-1855)	402, 407, 522, 580, 412	Clapp, William B.	562, 563	College building (1844)	405
..... Lyceum	402, 407, 522, 580, 412	Clapp, Mrs. Laura	342	Collins, George C.	209
..... Magazine (1857)	412	Clark, Abraham	342	Collins, Ira J.	324
..... Marine & Fire Insurance Company	531, 532, 536, 549	Clark, Amelia A.	319	Collins, J. A.	285, 286
..... Medical Society (first organization, 1850-1852)	466	Clark, Dennis	339	Collins, James H., 86, 151, 248, 250, 281, 422, 425, 426, 451, 465, 607.	
..... Medical Society (second organization, 1858)	466	Clark, Edwin	271	Collins, John	333
..... Mechanics' Institute 179, 171, 518, 564		Clark, Elisha	300, 308, 339, 506	Collins, S. B.	570
..... Musical Review (1857)	412	Clark, Elizabeth	73	Collyer, Robert	344
..... Oil Mill	410	Clark, E. K.	226	Colton, D. Alphonso	409, 468, 470
..... Pathfinder (1855)	410	Clark, George	313	Colver, Nathaniel	321, 323
..... Phrenological Society	523	Clark, Henry A.	503	Commercial Bulletin and Northwestern Reporter (1850)	411
..... Portage, described by La Salle	45, 64	Clark, Henry B.	460, 476, 527, 595	Commercial Express (1857)	411
..... By St. Louis	100	Clark, Henry H.	184	Commercial Exchange Company	538, 543
..... By Sumner A. Storow	100	Clark, Henry W.	184	Commercial Register (1850)	402
..... By Mayor S. H. Long	166, 167	Clark, Hugh C.	346	Commercial Advertiser	416
..... Mention of	44, 56, 63, 64, 79, 233	Clark, James C.	263	Commercial Bank	538
..... Presbyterian (1851)	308	Clark, Jane	312	Commilli, J. E.	410
..... Savings Bank (1851)	534	Clark, Mrs. Jonas	310	Company of the Hundred Associates	39
..... Teachers' Association	203	Clark, John	313	Constock, A. G.	286
..... Protestant (1854)	410	Clark, John A.	255, 256	Conant & Mack, trading house of, 92, 93, 95, 96.	
		Clark, John K.	73, 101, 193, 192, 600	Cone, George W. I.	286
		Clark, John W.	336, 337	Conley, Matthew	231, 284, 286
		Clark, Mrs. Melicent	342	Conly, Philip	244
		Clark, M. B.	333, 334	Conner, S. M.	352
		Clark, N. B.	488, 489	Connelly, Patrick	298
		Clark, William A.	280		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Connett, J. W.	203	Cushing, Nathaniel S.	341	Desplaines-street Methodist Episcopal	
Cook County	116	Cushing, Mrs. Melissa	341	Church, Sunday-school and mission	
Cook, Daniel P.	167	Custom House	243, 244, 577	(1850-1856)—Organization of church	
Cook, George C.	329	Dablon, Claudius	33, 165, 287	and erection of building—Constituent	
Cook, Mrs.	329	Daguerrean artists	506	members—pastors—removal to	
Cook, Isaac	140, 147, 223	Dahly, B. O.	349	Maxwell Street—St. Paul's Method-	
Cook County Hospital (1847)	597	Daily Democratic Press (1852-1857)	407	ist Episcopal Church	329, 330
Cook County Medical Society (1836-58),		Daily Times and Citizen (Free-Soil—		"Detroit" (Vessel)	241
	466, 467	1852-1853)	407	Devore, John F.	323
Cook, Thomas	306	Dalsem, J. J.	597	Devore, William	312
Cooke, B. C.	390	Dances, Early	117	Devounan, Henry	351
Cooke, N. F.	468, 470	Danenhower, J. W.	410	De Wolf, Calvin	605, 608
Cooley, L.	351	Danenhower, William W.	285, 402, 407, 410	De Wolf, William F.	105
Cooney, M.	284	Daniels, William	282	D'Derville, M.	67
Cooper, David	96	Darling, Enoch	132, 175	Dickey, Hugh T.	158, 275, 442, 446, 447, 448, 451, 521, 597
Cooper, John	457	Darling, Lucius	263	Dickey, John B.	226, 232
Cooper, Miss M.	215	Darwin, William H.	92	Dickey, Julia	351
Coquillard, Alexis	95	Darrin, Francis	204	Dickey, T. Lyle	270, 283
Corbitt, Mary Eliza	299	Dase, J. C.	463	Dickerman, Ernst	215, 331
Corning, Alfred H. P.	229	David, Mary	319	Dickenson, Miss A.	341
Corning, Erastus	268	David, William	319	Dickenson, E. F.	315
Corrigan, William	294	Davidson, D.	383, 389	Dickenson, Jesse R.	342
Cotton, C. S.	258	Davidson, James N.	342	Dickenson, Julia	341
Corwin, Thomas	237	Davidson, Mrs. Lucy	342	Dickson, Frances E.	311
Couch, D. W.	330	Davidson, Elizabeth	342	Dillon, Matthew	202
Couch, Ira and James	103, 635	Davidson, Gilbert E.	258	Dillon, Patrick	204
Couldock, C. W.	492, 499	Davidson, Orlando	341	Directories (City, 1839-1857)	413
Coulson, H. G.	639	Davidson, Mrs. Caroline	342	Distilleries, Early	565
Courtemanche, M. de, visit to Chicago,		Davies, John	330	Districts, Early School	208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 215
December, 1700	67	Davis, Andrew J.	353	Diversity, John	286
Courts—Chicago Courts (1837-1844)	443,	Davis, Charles	203	Diversity, Michael	212, 285, 286, 294, 295, 410, 564
446—(1844-1857) 446, 455; Circuit		Davis, Dewitt C.	280	Divine River, the	56
Courts (1831-1834) 420, 421—(1835-		Davis, David	330	Dix, Joel H.	284, 285
1836) 427, 428; Seventh Circuit es-		Davis, D. E.	330	Dixon Air Line	257
tablished, 443—(1842-1843) 446—		Davis, George	184, 198, 207, 497, 498	Dixon, James	322
(1854) 452; Court of Common Pleas,		Davis, Isabella	341	Dikman, Ernst	332
449, 451, 452; County Court (1845)		Davis, J. M.	341, 395	Doan, G. W.	180
446, 448.		Davis, John	170, 330, 339, 594	Doane, John H.	311
Court-House and Jail (county and city)		Davis, John L.	112	Dodemedad, Eliza	87
Contra, Louis	101	Davis, John H.	96	Dodge, John C.	255, 582, 584
Co-wa-bee-mai (Indian chief at Chicago		Davis, John W.	227	Dodge, William B.	339, 341
portage)	78, 79	Davis, Mrs. M. E.	339	Dodson, S.	319
Cowell, Benjamin	470	Davis, Nathan S.	389, 402, 419, 403, 466, 467, 468, 470, 591, 598	Doggett, J. S.	471
Cowles, Alfred	149, 402, 522	Davis, Richard	330	Dolan, B. S.	285
Cox, D.	223, 594	Davis, S. A.	274, 276	Dole, George W.	112, 115, 122, 128, 130, 132, 140, 147, 175, 176, 184, 185, 198, 236, 241, 269, 305, 377, 527, 549, 554, 560, 561, 598, 612
Cox & Duncan (clothing house, 1835)	137	Davis, Thomas O.	223, 330, 366, 372	Dole, Lucius G.	462
Cox, James A.	477	Davis, William H.	274, 284, 285, 286, 477	Dollar Weekly	401
Cox, William L.	204	Davis, William T.	334	Donalson, Israel B.	281, 282, 283
Cracraft, J. W.	337	Davison, Alfred W.	403, 538	Donnelly, James M.	203, 226, 228, 230, 274, 284
Crafts, John	75, 84, 93, 95, 96, 100, 101, 630	Davlin, John	291, 294	Donohue, Michael	203, 294
Craig, John	470	Dean, Miss D. A.	215	Donohue, P.	298
Cram, T. J.	235	"Dean House," the	85, 89	Dore, John C.	214, 215, 217, 218
Crane, Betsey	315	Dean, John	85, 95	Dorman, O. M.	310
Crane, Ebenezer	315	Dean, Julia	486, 487, 491	Dorman, Mrs. O. M.	310
Crary, Miss Adelaide	219	Dean, Philip	186, 198, 203, 594	Doty's Hotel	637
Crawford, John	241	"Dean Richmond" (schooner)	158	Doty, Theodoris	627
Crawford, Mrs. Sophronia	339	Dearborn school building	211	Doughty, William M.	329
Crego, David R.	285	Dearborn Seminary	220	Douglas, Stephen A.	180, 251, 252, 258, 371, 446, 471, 488, 507, 602, 608
Creote, Mrs. Prudence	322	Debaif, Samuel	269	Douglass, Charles	243
Crews, Rev. Hooper	326, 358	De Baptiste, Richard	269, 324	Downey, Michael	294
Crocker, Austin	420	Debon, M.	80	Downs, A. S.	262, 497
Crocker, Hans	237, 334, 428	DeCamp, Samuel G. S.	458	Downs, Mrs. L. E.	309
Crocker, Sarah	319	De Courtemanche, M.	33	Drainage System (1847-1854)	190
Croft, Robert	282	Defrees, John H.	260	Drake, Alexander	329
Croner, Mrs. E.	337	De La Source, M.	66	Drake, Mrs. Alexander	329
Crooks, Ramsey	74, 88, 93, 94, 95, 98, 240, 302	Delinquent tax list of 1836	135	Drake, John	635
Crumbaugh, Frederick	309, 315	Democratic Argus	402	Drake, William	216
Culver, Miss H.	215	Democratic Bugle	411	Draper, H. M.	208
Culver, John	330	Democratic Press	550	Draper, J. F. & Co.	637
Culver, Sarah A.	216	Demon, Christoff	286	Dray, James A.	291
Culver, S. B.	274	Denker, Richard P.	274, 285	Drew, Louis (Hunt)	491
Cummings, Alexander	84	Dennison, Ephraim H.	315	Drifly, James	298
Cummins, George D.	336	Dennison, Mrs. E. H.	315	Druggists, Early	464
Cunningham, Henry	152, 276	Dennin, Susan	491, 494	Drummond, Thomas	246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 449, 451
Cunningham, N. P.	254	Dennin, Kate	491, 494	Drums, R. W.	308, 309
Curran, Bernard	262	De Pontevieux, Father	212		
Currier, J. W.	220, 301, 308, 315, 407	Der National Demokrat	410		
Curtis, Rev. O. T.	325	Deutsche Amerikaner (1854)	110		
Curtiss, James	176, 184, 185, 212, 306, 366, 372, 428, 444, 446, 447, 477, 594, 607, 614, 621	De Saible, Baptiste Point De	70, 72, 92, 605		
Curtiss, D. S.	401	Des Champs, Antoine	92, 94, 110		
		Desplaines River, Flood of 1675	44		
		Desplaines River, Flood of 1849	200		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Ducat, Arthur C.	227	Ellet, Edwin G.	258	Fifth Illinois Volunteer Regiment in	
Duck, C. H.	402, 505	Ellickson, N. H.	349	Mexican War	281, 282, 283
Duffy, Miss A. M.	215	Elliott, George W.	305	Fifund, John	351
Duggan, James	202	Ellis, Albert G.	80	Filkins, Joseph	274
Du Lhut, Sieur	65	Ellis, K. L.	333	Fillmore, Millard	236
Dunmore War, the	73	Ellis, Samuel	260	Finley, Clement A.	106, 457, 458
Duncan, Miss A.	215	Ellis, William	383, 384	Fire Department organized	222
Duncan, Jeremiah W.	337	Ellis, Z. R.	333	Fires	151, 158
Duncan, Joseph	167, 602	Ellinwood, M. R.	328	Fires of October, 1837, March and Octo-	
Dunham, John H.	220, 470, 471, 540, 582, 612	Ellithorpe, Timothy C.	412	ber, 1857	151, 221, 226, 227
Dunham, W. N.	210	Ellithorpe, F. T.	416	Firemen's Benevolent Association	230
Dunkin, Thomas J.	477	Ellsworth, Elmer E.	227	Firemen's Convention	227
Dunlap, John	285	Ellsworth, John	416	Firemen's Festival	220
Dunn, Charles	112	Ellsworth, Joseph	320	Fire Limits of 1850	225
Dunn, James Anson	402	Ellsworth, Mrs. Joseph	320	Firemen's Journal	224, 225
Dunn, Patrick	258	Emerson, D. C.	226	Fire Ordinances	221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226
Dunne, Dennis	204	Emery's Journal of Agriculture	411	Fire Wards (first)	221
Du Page Precinct	116	Emmet, Daniel	495	Fire Companies—	
Du Page Road	117	Emmet, Peter	351	"Washington Volunteers"	221
Dupee, C. A.	210	Emory, Stephen	283	"Fire Kings" Engine Company,	
Du Pin, M.	84, 92, 457	English, Classical and High School	219	No. 1	220, 222, 223, 224, 228
Dupuy, Charles M.	256, 608	Engravers, Early	414	" Pioneer Hook and Ladder Com-	
Durant, Martha	212	Enos, James L.	401, 402	pany, No. 1	222, 223, 226, 228
Durant, Louisa M.	319	Ensworth, Julia A.	339	" Neptune" Bucket Company, No.	
Durantave, De La (Commandant at fort		"Enterprise" (first Chicago locomotive)	368	1	223, 221, 229
at Chicago in 1684)	46, 65, 66, 288	Ely, Edward	315	" Rough and Ready" Bucket Com-	
Dussman, William	205	Ely, Mrs. Edward	315	pany, No. 1	225, 230
Dutton, H. L.	606	Ely, Isaac	352	" Philadelphia" Hose Company, No.	
Dutch, Alfred	395	"Estray Pen," the	175	1	221, 229
Dutch, J. F.	286	" Erie," early vessel	240	" Tradesman's" Engine Company,	
"Dutch Settlement"	212	Erwin, William	278, 280	No. 2	223
Dwight, Henry	259	Erickson, H. I.	349	"Metamora" Engine Company,	
Dwight, Timothy	331	Esher, J. J.	334	No. 2	223, 225, 229
Dyer, Abbey S.	339	Esher, John G.	334	" Hope" Hose Company, No. 2	
Dyer, Charles Volney	176, 220, 273, 400, 461, 462, 522, 594, 597, 606, 607	Esher, Jacob	334	" Rescue" Hook and Ladder Com-	
Dyer, George R.	275	Esher, Martin	334	pany, No. 2	226, 231
Dyer, Palmer	334	Estes, Mrs. Zebiah (Wentworth)	114, 631	" Osceola" Engine Company, No.	
Dyer, Thomas	149, 156, 185, 248, 250, 277, 562, 563, 582, 622	"Ethiopian Opera House"	494	3	223
Dyhrenfurth, Julius	220, 408	Eule, Michael	294	" Niagara" Engine Company, No.	
Eagle Exchange (tavern)	106	Evald, Carl A.	350	3	220, 226, 228, 229
Early explorations in the Northwest	38, 67	Evans, Enoch W.	331, 440, 441	" Lone Star" Hose Company, No.	
Eastman, Zebina	212, 341, 383, 389, 401, 407, 412, 416, 519, 520, 604-607	Evans, I. H.	330	3	225, 231
Eastman, Mrs. Zebina	341	Evans, John	219, 384, 463, 466, 597, 598	" Illinois" Hose Company, No. 3	
Ebert, John	248	Evans, John H.	330	" Empire" Hook and Ladder Com-	
Eberhart, A. G.	323	Evans, Mary	339	pany, No. 3	226, 228, 232
Eclectic Journal of Education and Liter-		Evans, Rees	330	" Red Jackets" Engine Company,	
ary Review	402	Evarts, Sophia	309	No. 4	220, 223, 224, 226, 227, 230
Eckstrom, P. E.	349	Evarts, W. W.	310	" Lafayette" Engine Company, No. 4	
Eddy, Ansel D.	309, 315	Evarts, Mrs. W. W.	309	" Excelsior" Engine Company, No.	
Eddy, Devotion C.	543	Evening Journal	237	5	225, 228, 230
Eddy, Ira B.	353, 354, 371, 408, 540, 541, 543, 544	Evening Schools	217	" Lady Washington" Hose Com-	
Eddy, Thomas M.	328, 408	Evileth, William S.	240	pany, No. 5	226, 232
Eddy, W. H.	286	Excel, P.	205	" Protector" Engine Company, No.	
Edina Place Baptist Church (Third Bapt-		Excelsior Iron Works	568	6	220, 225, 227, 230
ist)—Organization, building and		Excelsior Society	523	" Liberty" Hose Company, No. 6	
dedication of church edifice (1856)—		Exchange Bank	536, 538, 543, 548	" Lawrence" Engine Company, No.	
Original members of Church—Past-		Exchange Coffee House	106, 633	7	220, 221, 225, 231
tors—Formation of Wabash Avenue		Factories—First match, paper-box, to-		" Eagle" Engine Company, No. 7	
Baptist Church	321-322	bacco and white lead	570	" Northern" Hose Company, No.	
Edwards, Arthur	408	Failer, George	285	7	225, 226
Edwards, Anna E.	341	Fairbanks, N. K.	158	" Wabansia" Engine Company,	
Edwards, John T.	220, 230, 331	"Fairplay" (U. S. Revenue cutter)	240	No. 8	228, 231
Edwards, Ninian	77, 78, 167, 600	Fargo, J. C.	263	" Phoenix" Engine Company, No.	
Edwards, Sarah	321	Farmers' Bank	538, 548	8	225, 231
Educational Convention of 1834	207	Farnsworth, A.	476	" Cataract" Engine Company, No.	
Ellis, Thomas S.	222	Farnsworth, John F.	452	8	225, 231
Egan, Charles B.	351	Farnum, Henry	258, 263	" Union" Hose Company, No. 8—	
Egan, William B.	152, 168, 227, 236, 276, 285, 290, 334, 335, 459, 460, 504, 612, 634	Faxon, F.	477	" New England" Engine Company,	
Eggston, Nathaniel H.	344, 355, 391	Fay, Charles	208	No. 9	225, 231
Eich Jacob	285	Fay, E. W.	330	" America" Engine Company, No.	
Eichenschlager, Simon	286	Faymonville, William	205	9	225, 231
Eisenberger, Conrad	331	Felt, Norman	503	" Washington" Engine Company,	
Eisenman, J. H.	334	Felt, William	502	No. 10	220, 225, 226, 227, 231
Eisenfeld, H. W.	332	Fenno, Grafton	227	" Neptune" Engine Company, No.	
Embridge, J. W.	594, 460	Fergus, Robert	236, 268, 383, 384, 380, 407, 412, 413, 414, 415	11	226, 231
Emotions, Early	112, 116, 272, 599, 603	Ferguson, D. C.	215	" Wide Awake" Engine Company,	
Elevators, Early	555, 579, 580, 581	Ferries, early	106, 116, 197, 198, 199, 200	No. 12	226, 231
"Ellen Parker" (early vessel)	248	Ferry-boat accident (1856)	202	" Torrent" Engine Company, No.	
		Ferry, William	302	13	226, 232
		Fichenschlager, R.	332		
		Field, George	346		
		Field, John A.	319		
		"Field Piece"	378		
		Fifth-avenue Methodist Episcopal Church	333		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
.... "Red Rover" Engine Company, No. 14.....	227, 228, 232	.... Protestant Church and church build- ing.....	299, 300	.... Flint, Susan Eliza.....	319
.... "Northern Liberty" Engine Com- pany, No. 15.....	228	.... Public entertainment.....	472	.... Flood of 1849.....	200, 201
.... "Long John," the first steam fire engine.....	227, 228	.... Circus.....	472, 473	.... Flood of 1857.....	202
.... "Citizens' Fire Brigade".....	227	.... Theater.....	475	.... Flood, Peter.....	241
First Baptist Church—		.... Ferry.....	116	.... Florence, W. J.....	493
Organization, October, 1833—First members—First pastor and church building.....	315, 316	.... Bridges.....	132	.... Florence, Mrs. W. J.....	493
Subsequent pastors—Second, third and fourth church buildings.....	317, 318	.... Fire ordinance.....	221	.... Flouring Mills, Early.....	564, 565
Rev. Isaac Taylor Hinton.....	318, 319	.... Debating society.....	117	.... "Flower Queen".....	411
First Congregational Church—		.... Prayer meetings and Sunday-school	289	.... Floyd, J. R.....	286
Ecclesiastical Council of 1851—Or- ganization of church, May, 1851— First members, deacons and pastor —Church building of 1852 and 1855.....	330, 340	.... School-house.....	204	.... Floyd (John) & French (George H.).....	637
First German Methodist Episcopal Church—		.... Brick-yards and brick house.....	566	.... Floyd, Thomas.....	313
Organization, 1847—First lot and church building—Early members and class leaders—Clybourne-avenue church building (1857)—Pastors— Centre-street mission.....	331	.... Lumber yard.....	555	.... Flynn, John.....	319
First Illinois Volunteer Infantry in Mexi- can War.....	280	.... Shipment.....	554	.... Foley, John.....	267
First Methodist Episcopal Church of Chicago—		.... Cattle yard.....	503	.... Follansbee, Alanson.....	476
First quarterly meeting—Rev. Henry Whitehead—Erection of church building on North Side— Removal to South Clark Street— New church edifice (1845)—Slavery excitement—Early pastors.....	325, 327	.... Tannery.....	505	.... Follen, Charles.....	343
First Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church—		.... Saw-mills.....	506	.... Folz, Conrad.....	295
Organization in 1848—First mem- bers—Church buildings—Pastors—	349, 350	.... Fire.....	221	.... Fonda, John G.....	284
First Presbyterian Church—		.... Fire company.....	222	.... Fonda, John H.....	100, 101
Organization, June, 1833—Original members—First pastor, and first communion—Church buildings— Pastors.....	302, 303	.... Steam fire engine.....	227	.... Foote, Erastus.....	315
First Swedish Baptist Church—		.... Taverns.....	116	.... Forbes, Elvira.....	103, 205
Early members and pastors.....	324	.... Tanneries.....	132	.... Forbes, Stephen.....	114, 205, 420, 602
First Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church—		.... Military company.....	206	.... Forbes, R. H.....	258
Original members of "Scandinavian Mission" (1853)—Church organiza- tion and building—Branches—Mem- bership and pastors.....	332, 333	.... City election.....	177	.... Force, Bernard J.....	295, 299
First Things—		.... Flouring mills.....	564	.... Force, Bartholomew.....	294
Mention of word "Chicago".....	37	.... Breweries.....	564	.... Ford, Ebenezer.....	300
Visits of explorers.....	43, 44	.... Foundry.....	566	.... Ford, Theodore M.....	220
Settler.....	70	.... Wagons and carriages.....	507	.... Ford, Thomas, 85, 170, 427, 428, 443, 448, 465.....	280, 283
Sale of real estate.....	72	.... Printers, books and booksellers.....	414	.... Foreman, Ferris.....	280, 283
Permanent resident and residence		.... Terms of Court.....	429	.... Forrest, Edwin.....	487
Birth and marriage.....	72, 73	.... Teachers in public schools.....	209	.... Forrest, Henry L.....	538
Fort and garrison.....	79, 80	.... Permanent public school building.....	211	.... Forrest, Joseph K. C.....	211, 346, 372, 380
Justice of the Peace.....	420	.... Board of School Inspectors.....	209	.... Forrest, Thomas L.....	346, 538, 544
Constable.....	103	.... Musical organization and public con- cert.....	406	.... Forsythe, Annie S.....	311
Town election.....	112	.... Music teacher.....	207	.... Forsythe, John.....	311
Blacksmith.....	104	.... Music teacher in public schools.....	211	.... Forsythe, William.....	176, 185, 222, 281
Hotel and ferry.....	106	.... Music printed in city.....	415	.... Forsyth, Robert A.....	73, 90, 97, 204, 265
Lawyer.....	420	.... Opera.....	409	.... Forsyth, Thomas.....	34, 73, 74, 78, 83
Merchant.....	115	.... Musical instruments.....	570	.... Forsyth, William.....	72, 73
Post-office.....	115	.... Furniture.....	567	.... Fort Brady.....	299, 302
County election.....	116	.... Agricultural implements.....	566	.... Cataragua.....	61
County roads.....	117	.... Locomotive (Enterprise).....	568	.... Chartres.....	68, 71
Frame store.....	122	.... Boots and shoes.....	570	.... Crevecoeur.....	37, 62, 63
Militia.....	264, 266	.... Steam elevator.....	580	.... Dearborn, Sketch of.....	70-84
Baptism.....	228	.... Woodenware.....	570	.... Mention, 75, 100, 103, 118, 119, 129, 130, 160, 163, 233, 266, 268, 270, 288, 299, 464, 457.....	151
Church and church building.....	291	.... Water works.....	186	.... Dearborn Addition.....	151
Religious class.....	288	.... Observance of Thanksgiving Day.....	151	.... Dearborn Reservation.....	85, 86
Newspaper and editor.....	360	.... Church bell.....	344	.... Frontinac.....	62, 63
Teacher.....	204	.... Fire bell.....	291	.... Mackinac.....	81
Physician.....	458	.... Movements toward railroad con- struction.....	244	.... Miami.....	62, 63, 65
Fire Department.....	141	.... Excursion trip from Chicago (to the Desplaines, ten miles).....	248	.... St. Louis.....	33, 67
Temperance Society.....	517	.... Load of grain by rail to Chicago.....	248	.... Wayne.....	76, 81
Bank.....	527	.... Murder trial.....	421, 422	.... Winnebago.....	90
Slaughter and packing houses.....	560	.... Divorce.....	421	.... Foss, R. H.....	186
		.... Fugitive slave case.....	450	.... Foss, Robert.....	519, 520
		.... Type foundry.....	415	.... Fossell, John.....	295
		.... Telegram and telegraph office.....	263	.... Foster, Caleb.....	271
		.... Express.....	152	.... Foster, George F.....	219, 223, 229, 242, 328,
		.... Life boat.....	243	518, 519, 582.....	608
		.... Art Union.....	414	.... Foster, George.....	637
		First Unitarian Church—		.... Foster, John H.....	187, 216, 314, 462
		Organization of Society (1836)— First services—First church building (1840)—Sketches of prominent pas- tors.....	343, 344	.... Foster, Mary S.....	328
		First Universalist Church—		.... Foster, R. S.....	329, 330
		Organization of Society (1836)— First members—First church build- ing—St. Paul's Universalist Church (1856).....	343	.... Foster school.....	215, 216
		Fischer, F.....	332	.... Foundries, early.....	566, 567, 568
		Fisher, Frederick.....	227, 331	.... Fourth Illinois Volunteers in Mexican War.....	280
		Fisher, George W.....	220	.... Fourth Presbyterian Church.....	310
		Fisk, Franklin W.....	356	.... Fowle, John.....	84, 299
		Fitch, A. H.....	216	.... Fowler, C. H.....	328
		Fitch, Graham W.....	463, 465	.... Fowler, Henry.....	401
		Flage, Andrew L.....	349	.... Fox, Miss C. C.....	215
		Flagg, A. C.....	263	.... Fox, George.....	271
		Fleming, Isaac.....	313	.... Fox, John.....	271
		Flint, Austin.....	465	.... Foxes (Indians).....	33, 67, 68, 69
		Flint, Grace.....	319	.... Francis, E. A.....	331
		Flint, H. M.....	285	.... Franchere, Daniel.....	296
				.... Frank, William.....	351
				.... Franklin school.....	213, 214
				.... Freeman, Allen B.....	132, 301, 315, 316
				.... Freeman, Robert.....	608
				.... Freeman, Sarah L.....	319

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Freeman, Vincent H.	310, 320	"George W. Dole" (steamer)	582	Gray, F. D.	314
Freer, Joseph W.	403	German, I. V.	242	Gray, John	210, 211, 212
"Free West"	410	German Evangelical Association—Organization in the United States—First members in Chicago—First Church	334	Gray, W. B. H.	594
French, David	194	German Medical Society	467	"Great Western" (steamer)	241
Frink, John	258, 377	German schools (early)	219	Greenebaum, Elias	216, 217
Frihed's Banneret (Norwegian)	400	German Theater (1856)	481	Greenbaum, Henry	230, 538
Frique, Peter	114	German, Greene C.	477, 479, 484	Greenebaum Brothers	348
Frisk, L. L.	324	German, Mrs. Jane	478, 479, 480	Green, Charles N.	479
Frost, Lott	329	Gerstley, M.	348	Green, George W.	157, 453
Fry, Jacob	170, 244	Getzler, A.	204	Green, H. K.	321
Fry, James B.	168, 284	German Evangelical Synod of N. A.	351	Green, R. G.	570
Fugitive slaves in Chicago	452	Gherkin, Henry	295	Green, Russell	274, 373
Fuller, A. B.	344	Gibbs, Aaron	390	Greenville, Treaty of	79
Fuller, Henry	243, 483	Gibbs, Anna M.	311	Green, William B.	207
Fullerton, Alexander N.	213, 425, 476, 594	Gibbs, George A.	582, 584, 587	Green-street Seminary	220
Fullerton, Mrs. A. N.	305	Gibbs, Mrs. Mindwell W.	310	Green Tree Tavern	96, 132, 633
Fulton, Emeline C.	341	Gibson, William	329	Gregg, David L.	277, 294, 298
Fulton, H. C.	330	Gibson, Margaret	329	Gridley, A.	256
Fulton, Mrs. H. C.	330	Giddings, Josiah H.	271	Gridley, J.	341
Fulton, H. L.	170, 519	Gifford, Louisa	230	Griebel, Lawrence	226
Funk, Absalom	562	Gilbert, Ashley	222, 225, 228, 230	Griffith, Owen	330
Furman, Robert C.	220	Gilbert, James	175	Griffith, Robert	330
Furniture, early manufacture of	567, 570	Gilbert, S. H.	211	Griffith, William	83
Furst & Bradley's Manufacturing Company	560, 570	Giles, Henry	344	Griffin, Philander	354
Fur trade and traders	91, 92	Gillespie, N. H.	295	"Griffin" (vessel)	239
Gaffrey, P.	204	Gillet, T. L.	257	Grignon, Augustin	71
Gaffrey, Esther E.	339	Gilluffy, J. J.	221	Griggs, S. C.	300
Gage, David A.	635	Gilman, M. D.	343	Grinnell, Henry	253
Gage, George W.	521, 635	Gilpin, Henry D.	85	Griswold, C. E.	253
Gage, Jacob	343	Gils, Henry, Mr. and Mrs.	332	Griswold, George	230
Gage, Jared	564	Ginsday, James	269	Griswold, David D.	383, 522
Gage, John	170, 209, 378, 212, 285, 518, 519, 555	Gleason, John	294	Griswold, David G.	383
Gage, S. I.	269	Gleeson, M. B.	284, 294	Griswold, J. N. A.	250
Gage, Sarah	305	Godman, William	219	Gross, John	294, 351
Gale, John	90	Goodfrey, James H.	282	Gross, Michael	351
Gale, Stephen F.	132, 175, 198, 223, 224, 225, 230, 237, 258, 261, 203, 412, 419	Goodell, R. E.	263, 283	Gross, Philip	351
Gale, Harriet M.	488	Goodman, Edward	402	Grouse, Peter	258
Gale, W. S.	258	Goodman, Ephraim	339, 342, 407	Guarie, French trader in Chicago	92
Gallagher, Arthur I.	284	Gomo (Indian chief)	78, 79	Guarie River	92, 630
Galloway, James	102, 631	Goodhue, Josiah C.	178, 184, 198, 207, 208, 210, 246, 294, 366, 420, 460, 462, 464, 465	Guerin, Byram	208, 299
Galloway, Mary (Recollections of)	102, 103	Goodrich, E. P.	175, 396	Guilbert, E. A.	356
Gamble, David	538	Goodrich, Grant	211, 212, 219, 223, 237, 334, 356, 357, 377, 422, 439, 440, 451, 465, 476	Gunderson, G. T.	349
Gamble, William	244, 328	Goodrich, John	281, 285	Gunzenhauser, John	352
Gamble, Mrs. William	328	Goodrich, William S.	637	Gurley, Jason	519
Gammon, E. H.	338	Good Templars	518, 578	Gurnee, Walter S.	184, 185, 220, 262, 521, 565, 582, 614, 621
Garden City House	634	Gordon, Mrs. Nellie (Kinzie)	97	Guy, John	300
Garden City Institute	220	Goss, Daniel	329	Guyon, S.	330
Garden City steamer	242	Goss, Cynthia	329	Haaze, John	351
"Garland of the West"	389	Goss & Phillips Manufacturing Company	569	Hacker, John S.	284
Gardiner, C. H.	337	Gottschalk, Fred	332	Hackley, James, Jr.	90
Gardner, G. W.	227	Gould, C.	319	Hackney, B.	258
Garfield, James A.	352	Government Land-Office	134	Haddock, E. W.	149, 582
"Garlick Creek"	38, 69	Grace (Episcopal) Church—Organization (1851)—First officers—Rectors—Membership to 1857	337	Hadley, Elijah W.	284, 285
Garrett, Augustus	134, 184, 280, 477, 594, 614, 621	Grain warehouses (early)	580, 581	Hadley, William H.	344
Garrett Biblical Institute	354, 621	Graff, Peter	520	Hager, Albert D.	10
Garrett, T. L.	276	Graham, J. D.	238	Hagerman, F. C.	286, 595, 597
Garvin, Lucia A.	212	Grandpre, A.	412	Haggerman, August	286
Gassett, Silas B.	321	Grand Rapids of the Illinois	103	Hahn	204
Gassett, Mrs. S. B.	321	Granger, Elihu	567, 611	Hahnemann College	471
Gas Works (first)	156	Granger, Elihu vs. Canal Trustees	449, 450	Haight, J.	170
Gates, Caleb	342	Granger, F.	410	Haines, John C.	158, 549, 590
Gates, Mary E.	342	Grannis, Aurison	329	Halborn, Fred	254
Gates, Charles	342	Grannis, Samuel W.	329	Halacher, Joseph	334
Gates, Mabel K.	342	Grant, James	425	Hale, Benjamin F.	102
Gates, Philletus W.	274, 567, 568	Grants, Marcus D.	226	Hale, Thomas	582, 584, 587
Gauder, Augustine	205	Grant, C. S.	283	Hall, Amos T.	258, 262
Gault, William	271	Gratton, Edward	416	Hall, Benjamin	133, 505
Gavin, I. R.	476	Graves, Dexter	132, 290	Hall, David	96, 103
Gaylord, Marion L.	219	Graves, Mehtable	360, 369	Hall, Elbridge G.	343, 538
Gay, Peter	212, 295	Graves, Miss A. L.	215	Hall, Miss E.	215
Gay, George	309	Graves, S. W.	409, 470	Hall, Philip A.	262
Gay, Mrs. George	309	Gray, Charles M.	185, 211, 225, 230, 518, 519, 569, 614, 621	Hall, Thomas P.	457
Geer, Nathan C.	377			Hall, William M.	230
Geiselman & Bro.	637			Hali, Zadoc	328
Gen. of the Prairie	38, 48, 537			Hallam Isaac W.	99, 316, 334, 335, 339
"Gen. of the Prairie" (first)	171			Halsey, C. S.	470
"Gen. of the Prairie" (second)	582, 590			Hamilton, A. C.	222, 223
German Bay Canal scheme	584			Hamilton, George A.	298
German, John B.	321			Hamilton House	637
German, Thomas	327			Hamilton, Richard M.	281, 282, 611
German, Mrs. Thomas	327			Hamilton, Richard J.	115, 130, 133, 149, 158, 175, 186, 205, 206, 208, 209, 212, 268, 287, 288, 477, 527
				Hamilton, Mrs. R. J.	115, 289, 310

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Hamilton, William S.	167	Heald, Nathan	80, 81, 82, 83, 457	Hoffert, Isaac	334
Hamlin, E. H.	318	Heald, Mrs. Rebekah (Wells), 80, 82, 83, 315, 457.		Hoffman, Francis A.	612
Hamlin, John	90	Healy, J. (1856-57)	506	Hoffman, George W.	113, 119
Hamlin, Rev. W. S.	323	Heath, C. B.	329	Hoffman, Michael	295
Hammond, Charles G.	262, 342	"Heartless" (schooner)	239, 240	Hogan, John S. C.	112, 116, 147, 168, 175, 178, 182, 184, 269, 276, 280, 420
Hammond, Mrs. C. B.	342	Heath, Rev. N. P.	329	Hogan, Joseph	319
Hammond, H. L.	355, 342, 396	Heathcote, Edwin	604	Hoge, A. H.	567
Hancock, John L.	562	Hebrew Benevolent Society (1854)	523	Hoisington, J. A.	414
Handy, Emily	206	Hedstrom, O. G.	332	Holbrook, Amos	339
Handy, Henry S.	122, 234	Heifrom, William	285	Holbrook, Mrs. Ann Laura	342
Haney, Freeborn	328	Heil, William	256	Holbrook, D. B.	252
Haney, Richard	326	Heins, Peter	331	Holbrook, Mrs. Ellen	339
Hannah, W. C.	260	Heintz, F.	331	Holbrook, John C.	342, 355, 395
Hannah, J. M.	319, 476	Heintz, Mrs. F.	331	Holbrook, Leverett H.	339
Hansen, George P.	349, 520, 594	Heldmann, George D.	297	Holbrook, Mrs. Sophia	339
Hansen, Nicholas	295	Helliker, Charles M.	286	Holbrook, Mrs. Susan A.	339
Hanson, Ann Dorothy	319	Helm, Linaï T.	73, 74, 81, 82, 83	Holcomb, Charles M.	416
Hanson, Bolleter	319	Helm, Mrs. Margaret, 73, 74, 82, 90, 97, 99, 264, 334, 462.		Holcom, Charles C. P.	253, 255, 256, 279, 284.
Hanson, Joseph L.	222, 223, 476	Helmuth, C. A.	285, 286, 380, 463	Holden, C. N.	185, 320, 498, 499
Hapgood, Dexter J.	132, 175	Hemenway, F. D.	328	Holden, Fanny	319
Harbor, the	122, 233, 234, 235, 238, 577	Hemlandet Det Gamla Och Det Nya	410	Holden, W. P.	274
Hardin, John J.	280, 612	Hempstead, Charles S.	248, 250	Holderman's Grove	269
Harding, Frederick	285	Henderson, Elizabeth	312	Hollister, Edward	258
"Hardscrabble"	80, 86, 95, 96, 102, 103, 630.	Henderson, E. C.	285	Holl, Christian F.	332, 334
Hare, James L.	582	Henderson, D. P.	352	Holmes, John M.	408, 543
Harmon, Elijah D.	112, 114, 115, 128, 147, 208, 260, 288, 420, 421.	Henderson, R.	349	Holmes, William G.	312
Harmon, Mrs. Elijah D.	288, 289	Hennepin, Louis	287	Holt, Devillo R.	306
Harmon, Martin D.	133, 315	Henry, Mrs. Mary E.	311	Holy Cross Society	298, 299
Harmon Samantha	315	Henry, R. W.	311, 312	Homeopathic Convention	469, 470
"Harmony Hall"	353, 541	"Hercules" (schooner)	95, 339	Homeopathic Hospital	470, 471
Harpell, Charles	235	Herrndon, John F.	269	Homeopathic Pharmacy	470
Harper, Derastus	193, 202, 310	Heron, James E.	89	Honore, B. L.	351
Harper, Joseph	342	Herrick, W. B.	250, 284, 285, 384, 389, 463, 465, 466, 598.	Honore, Mrs. B. L.	351
Harper, Nathan	331	Herrman, Joshua	280	Honore, H. H.	351, 352
Harries, David	415	Hertle, Daniel	300	Honore, Mrs. H. H.	351
Harrington, James	112	Hewett, O. B.	216	Hood, David	312
Harrington, Joseph	180, 343, 344.	Hewitt, George	281	Hood, Mrs. Maria	312
Harris, Benjamin	269	Hibbard, G. S.	582	Hooke, Emma	216
Harris, Thomas H.	284	Hibbard, John Randolph	346, 347, 348	Hooker, John W.	305
Harris, U. P.	185, 224, 226, 227, 230, 496	Hibbard, W. G.	227	Hooker, Mrs. John W.	305
Harrison, Edmond	271	Hibernian Benevolent Society	523	Hooper, Warren	378, 412, 604
Harrison, L. D.	132	Hickey, John	285	Hopkins, A. S.	209
Harrison, William H.	35, 76, 77, 78, 82, 83, 109.	Hickey, Michael	285	Hopkins, N.	637
Hartlaub, Peter	295	Hickory Creek precinct.	116, 117	Hopkins, Mrs. Luranda	322
Hartley, John W.	284	Hicks, Stephen G.	284	Hopson, W. H.	352
Hartley, Miss M. E.	214	High, John	226, 305	Hosmer, George W.	343
Hartman, Jacob	330	High, Mrs. John	305	Horen, Charles	285
Hartmann, Joseph	351	High School	215, 218, 219, 220	Horen, David	285
Harvey, Andrew	495	Higgins, Montgomery & Co.	134	Horn, Louis	285
Harvey, R. J.	462	Higgins, Patrick	280	Hornor's Chicago and Western Guide	407
Hass, Jacob	331	Hildreth, Joseph S.	470	Horvil, Andrew	220
Hass, Louis	351	Hill, Miss Betsy	322	Hotels, early	629, 637
Hasselquist, T. N.	350	Hill, Horatio	366	Hough, Oramel S.	562, 563
Hatala, Alois	295	Hill, John	212	Hough, R. M.	562, 563, 612
Hatch, Miss Cora	353	Hill, Miss N. M.	215	Houghteling, W. D.	584
Hatch, David	274, 275	Hill, Robert	637	How, R. H.	315
Hathaway, Franklin	220	Hill, Thomas	344	Howard, Cordelia	493
Hattendorf, Hendrick	282	Hillgaertner, George	380	Howard, Matthias	334
Hatteson, J. A.	263	Hilliard, L. P.	582, 584	Howard, William	167, 234
Haven, Carlos	341	Hines, George	321	Howard, W. G.	318
Haven, Franklin	253	Hinley, Michael	292	Howe, C. F.	279, 285
Haven, Joseph	356	Hinman, C. T.	219	Howe, F. A.	248, 276
Haven, Mrs. Julia	341	Hinners, P.	332	Howe, James L.	203, 276
Haven, Luther	378	Hinton, Isaac Taylor	150, 209, 210, 301, 316, 318, 319, 357, 413, 465.	Howe, W. J.	352
Haven School	213	Hipwell, John W.	283	Hoyme, Thomas	184, 209, 250, 275, 286, 352, 443, 448, 451, 452, 453, 471, 477, 488, 521, 522.
Haven, S. Z.	462	Hitchcock, Arthur	329	Hubbard, Mrs. E. (Berry)	111
Hawes, Joel	301	Hitchcock, E.	595	Hubbard, E. K.	182, 246, 527
Hawkins, Rev. H. H.	323	Hitchcock, Horatio	341	Hubbard, Gurdon S.	52, 99, 100, 110, 111, 122, 130, 137, 158, 168, 175, 185, 229, 249, 265, 266, 271, 334, 337, 527, 549, 554, 561, 562, 563, 566, 630, 634.
Hawkins, Lucius	330	Hitchcock, Mrs. Louisa S.	341	Hubbard, H.	168
Hawley, Perez	271	Hitchcock, Luke	326	Hubbard, Henry G.	222
Hayden, Amos S.	352	Hjortsberg, Max	338	Hubbard, Mrs. M. A.	111
Hayden, James R.	285	Hoard, Louis D.	447	Hubbard, Thomas R.	209, 431, 476, 477
Haynes, Mary J.	342	Hoard, Samuel	446, 543	Huber, Henry S.	594
Haynie, Isham N.	283	Hoard, Mrs. Mary Clarkson	389	Huck, Anthony	594
Hays, Benjamin F.	320	Hobart, Rev. Chauncey	326	Hudson's Bay Company	93
Hays, Mrs. Helen	322	Hobart, L. Smith	342, 355	Huginin Brothers (Leonard, Peter and Hiram)	241
Hays, Noble R.	274	Hobson, Baley	269, 271	Huginin, Miss C.	500
Hazelton, George H.	549	Hodgkiss, J. P.	564		
Heacock, Reuben R.	462	Hoeffgen, Robert Bernhard	389		
Heacock, Russel E.	112, 116, 117, 128, 132, 170, 175, 192, 420, 421, 602.	Hoefflinger, J.	295		
Heald, Dwight S.	220	Hoey, Lawrence	292, 298		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Huginin, Hiram, 176, 210, 222, 241, 360, 594.		Jackson, Abigail.	319	Judd, William E.	286
Huginin, John C.	604	Jackson, Ann	319	Judiciary—Under constitution of 1818.	419
Huginin, James R.	251, 278, 283, 543	Jackson, Barney M.	258	Early, of Chicago	420
Hulbert, E. B.	586	Jackson, Ezra.	319	Under constitution of 1848.	447, 448
Hull, William	52, 81, 83	Jackson, Daniel.	129	Judkins, David X.	310
Hullman, Mrs. Nancy	334	Jackson Hall	371, 372, 410	Judson, Philo	326
Humphreys, A. A.	235, 477, 497	Jackson, John	152, 176	Juengens, Henry	332
Humphrey, Edward	301	Jackson, Lucinda	315, 319	Juergens, D. L.	282
Hungerford, G.	477	Jackson, Samuel, 122, 176, 178, 234, 240, 319, 320, 594, 595.		Jung, John	294, 295
Hunt, Charles H.	207, 227	Jackson, S. T.	315	Jungers, Jean	226
Hunt, George W.	453	Jackson, William M.	319	Junior Washington Temperance Society.	518
Hunt, James F.	283	Jacobs, Jacob.	349	Justices of the Peace—Earliest in Chi-	
Hunt, James N.	281, 282	Jacobson, Abraham	349	cago	42
Hunt, W. C.	220	Jacobus, David L.	322	Made elective	420
Hunter, David, 84, 99, 130, 185, 205, 273, 634.		Jacobus, Oscar J.	322	Juul, O.	350
Hunter, Mrs. David.	90	James Allen" (steamer)	241, 242	Kaiser, Eusebius	295
Hunter, Edward E.	175, 208, 221, 343	Jamieson, Louis T.	132, 300, 357	Kalvelege, Ferdinand	297, 298
Huntington, Alonzo, sketch.	430, 431	James Madison" (steamer).	241	Kane, Elias K.	167
Huntington, Josiah	313	James, Mrs. Samuel	312	Kansas, Chicago contributions for.	614
Huntington, William P.	344	James, T. C.	596	Kaskaskia, Indian village and mission	
Huntson, Bemsel	209, 566	Jay, Father Isaac	41	on the Illinois River.	43, 45, 50, 54, 55, 63, 67.
Hurd, Daniel.	322	Jay, James F.	261, 451	Kaskaskia, on the Mississippi, mission	
Hurd, Mrs. Rosetta	322	Jefferson, Joseph, Sr.	481, 468	founded at.	67
Hurlburt, Frederick J.	322	Jefferson, Mrs. Joseph	481	Kear, James.	298
Hurlbut, E. J. S.	402	Jefferson, Joseph, Jr.	478, 479, 480, 498	Keating, William H.	100
Hurlbut, J. L.	230	Jenkins, A. M.	245	Kedzie, Adam S.	355, 356
Hurley, Michael	298	Jervis, John B.	259, 260	Kedzie, J. H.	226
Huron Mission of St. Joseph.	41	Jesuits and their explorations.	41	Keegan, John.	328
Hussely, J. B.	477	Jesuit Mission (Chicago)	66	Keegan, William	156
Husted, Mrs. E. C.	341	Jesuit priests at Chicago	66, 67	Keenan, John I.	462
Husted, H. H.	343	Jews of Chicago—Immigration in 1843		Kegan, R.	329
Hustwit, John	329	— Synagogues—Colonization So-		Kegan, Margaret	329
Hustwit, Mrs. John	329	ciety—Cemetery	348	Kegan, Francis	329
Hyde, S. P.	247	Jillson, James F.	520	Kegan, Edward	329
Hydraulic (Flouring) Mills.	186, 564	Johnson, Andrew	338	Keith, Henry M.	216
Iainstall, Mrs. Sarah	306	Johnson, David	412	Keith, Julia E. W.	216
Ilfli, Richard W.	416	Johnson, Elizabeth	319, 321	Keith, M. L.	566
Illegal banking.	531, 534, 545	Johnson, H. A.	389, 463, 466	Kelley, James.	389, 401, 416
Illinois, admission as a State.	590	Johnson, John	77	Kelley, J. C.	286
"Illinois" (schooner).	241	Johnson, Miss J. M.	220	Kelley, Patrick	276, 284
Illinois Gazetteer and Immigrants' Guide.	410	Johnson, Jacob B.	224, 226	Kelly, Edward	243, 298
Illinois General Hospital of the Lake.	597	Johnson, J. M.	230	Kelly, Michael	285
Illinois Indians, 34, 41, 43, 49, 50, 67, 68, 69.		Johnson, Moses (fugitive slave).	156	Kellner, August.	332
Illinois Land Company.	69	Johnson, Morris	450	Kellogg, Ezra B.	335
Illinois and Indiana Medical and Surgical Journal.	384	Johnson, Peter	334	Kellog, Sarah (early teacher)	209
Illinois (Kaskaskia) Mission.	287	Johnson, Mrs.	334	Kelsey, Parnicks.	136
Illinois Saving Institution.	549	Johnson, Richard	109	"Kenilath Anshe Maarey" Jewish So-	
Illinois St. Andrew's Society.	523	Johnson, Sanford	229, 306	ciety	348
Illinois Staats Zeitung.	389, 390, 395	Johnson, Seth.	244, 273, 297, 306	Kennedy, William	313
"Illinois" (steamer).	241, 242, 618	Johnson, Mrs. Seth	206, 289, 305	Kenney, Thomas B.	282
Illinois Stone & Lime Company.	570	Johnson, S. F.	262	Kenney, Edward	294
Illinois Theatrical Company.	478, 479, 480	Johnson, William	300, 452	Kenney, Rev. I. E.	321
Illinois and Wisconsin Express.	263	Johnson, Y. W.	333	Kennicott, James	464
Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church, "Independence," first propeller built on Lake.	349	Johnston, Joseph.	349, 341, 355, 497, 608	Kennicott, John A.	378
Indian Councils.	35, 76, 78	Johnston, Shepherd	204	Kennicott, W. H.	186, 460, 519, 520
Indian Payment of 1831	117	Joliet, Louis, 37, 41, 42, 44, 49, 50, 58, 165		Kennison, David.	156, 487
Indian Treaty of 1833.	36, 122, 128, 130	Jones, Benjamin	128, 175, 192, 221	Kent, Miss Augusta	306, 309
Indiana-street M. E. Church.	328, 329	Jones, C. F.	253	Kent, Miss E. A.	215
Industrial School.	217	Jones, David.	331	Kent, Lawrence	306, 309
Ingersoll, Chester.	132, 472, 632	Jones, John Price	330	Kent, Mrs. L.	306, 309
Ingersoll, Mrs.	474, 478, 479	Jones, Darius E.	396	Kent (Rev.)	300
Ingiam, Cyrus B.	384	Jones, K. K.	272, 378, 383, 389	Kent, Trumbull.	339
Inglesby, Felix	291	Jones, Nicholas	604	Kenyon, Rev. A.	321, 322, 323
Ingoldsby, J.	298	Jones, Potter	330	Kenyon, William Asbury (Extracts from poems)	414, 500, 501
Ingraham, Isaac.	300	Jones, Reuben D.	306	Keokuk (Indian chief)	267
Insane Asylum.	597	Jones School	211, 212	Kerber, John	286
Insects and flora of Chicago and vicinity.	593	Jones, Willard	133, 315	Kercheval, G.	115, 116, 117, 132, 171
Internal Improvement Act of 1837, 168, 246		Jones, William, 210, 211, 212, 217, 222, 330, 476, 566, 595.		Kercheval, George	477, 482
Iron manufactures.	569	Jones, William E.	186, 346	Kercheval, Gholson	91, 112, 129, 175, 185, 268, 269, 594.
Iroquois Indians.	33	Jones, W. J.	330	Kercheval, Lewis C.	152, 154, 450, 451, 507, 604, 607.
Irvine, James R.	462	Jordan, F. C.	328	Kermott, Rev. W. J.	323
Irwin, Matthew	77, 87, 88, 89	Jordan, Anna	328	Kern, Daniel.	334
Irwin, William	88	Jordan, Miller & Connors.	242	Kesling, Jacob	283
Isham, Giles S.	208	Joslyn, A. J.	322	Kessler, Charles	331
Isham, R. N.	479	Jouett, Charles Lalime, 77, 84, 86, 87, 89, 90, 420.		Kessler, Johanna	331
Islewood, Harry	474, 476, 477	Jouett, John	87	Ketchum, Morris	295
Isle, Jacob.	331	Joutel, Henri, descriptive of visit to Chicago in 1687	65	Ketter, John	295
Isis Mrs.	331	Journal De L'Illinois.	412	Keyes, Stephen P.	326, 328
Iverson, Knud	157	Joy, James F.	257, 258	Kichen, Solomon	313
		Judd, Norman B., 184, 212, 384, 390, 442, 471, 477, 521, 612.		Kilbourne, Byron	236

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Kilroy, E. B.	205	Kriege, Herman	389	Lantry, Michael	291
Kimball, Dr.	129, 130	Kriezer, Motts	295	Law School (first)	147
Kimball, Walter	168, 176, 451, 476, 527	Krinbill, Andrew	331	Law, John G.	312
Kimberly, E. G.	274	Krinbill, George	331	Lawler, Michael K.	284
Kimberly, Edmund Stoughton	122, 128, 175, 198, 212, 217, 459, 464, 465, 479	Kroeger, Arnold	351	Lawrence, Abbott	170
Kimberly, George A.	598	Kroemer, August	295	Lawrence, Emma K.	321
Kimberly, Ira	222	Krohn, J. J.	350	Lawrence, John	321, 330
Kimberly, John E.	284	Kroll, Christian	351	Lawrence, Jos. F.	339
King, Byron	176, 566, 504	Kroll, Philip	351	Lawrence, Susan	339
King, Henry W.	309, 310	Kuhn, Christian	295	Lawrence, William	319
King, Mrs. H. W.	309	Kuhn, John	295	Lawson, Iver	349
King, Otis	309	Knudson, W.	338	Lawson, Knud	349
King, P. B.	343	Kunreuther, Ignatz	348	Leach, George	353
King, Sherman	271	Kuntz, Louis	331	Le Bosquet, Miss L. A.	215
King, Tuthill	220, 223, 357, 476, 612	Kurg, Charles	351	Leavenworth, Jesse	276, 335
King, William R.	285	Kurth, Fred	285	Leavenworth, Ruth	206, 207, 208
King, William W.	343	Kurze, R. A.	185	Leavitt, David	170, 171, 172, 173
Kingsbury, E. S.	476	Kuter, Israel	334	Lebeau, Narcisse	296
Kingsbury estate, (1833)	137	Labaque, Francis	260	Lebel, Isadore A.	296
Kingsbury vs. Brainard	454	Ladan, Sarah	294	Lebrecht, L.	348
Kinkle, Gottfried	389	Ladies of the Sacred Heart	299	Le Clerk, Peresh	90, 114
Kinsella, Jeremiah A.	293, 294, 297, 298	Ladies' Western Magazine	402	Lee, Charles	80
Kinsella, John	298	Ladussier, Francis	114	Lee, Mrs. Charles	84
Kinsella, Thomas J.	244, 284, 294	Laffin, M.	187	Lee, Davis S.	337, 521
Kinzie's addition, sale of portion of	131	Laframboise, Alexis	289	Lee, George F.	155, 156
Kinzie, Mrs. Eleanor (McKillip)	73, 75, 97	Laframboise, Claude	101, 103, 269, 289	Lee, Henry H.	220
Kinzie, Elizabeth	73	Laframboise, Francis	84	Lee, Oliver H.	309, 310
Kinzie, Ellen Marion	73, 90, 99	Laframboise, Francis, Jr.	103	"Lee's Place"	80, 84, 93, 931
Kinzie, James	73, 94, 96, 97, 103, 112, 116, 117, 129, 130, 132, 175, 197, 221, 269, 602, 629, 630, 631	Laframboise, Joseph	101, 103, 125, 140, 147, 269, 289	Leflenboys, Joseph	116
Kinzie, John	35, 72, 74, 75, 76, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 101, 103, 104, 110, 220, 265, 266, 420, 457, 594, 600	Laframboise, Josette	84, 107	Leflenhardt, Charles	351
Kinzie, John, heirs of	85	Lake, David	300	Leicester, H.	477, 479, 480, 481
Kinzie, John Harris	73, 86, 97, 130, 132, 149, 153, 175, 176, 204, 208, 212, 221, 230, 234, 241, 265, 527, 549, 582, 634	Lake, D. J.	306	Le Mai, Mons.	92, 97
Kinzie, Mrs. Juliette H.	83, 98, 334, 461, 496, 629, 630	"Lake House Ferryman," the ("Old Bill")	199, 200	Leonard, J. H.	354, 359
Kinzie, Maria Indiana	73	Lake House ferry-boat accident	158	Le Page, Mrs. Emily (Beaubien)	196
Kinzie, Margaret	73	Lake House (1835)	136, 632, 634	Leran, Elijah	285
Kinzie, Robert Allen	73, 86, 90, 116, 129, 130, 132, 136, 168, 175, 264, 266, 269, 270, 452	Lake navigation in 1855 and 1856	243	Lester, Mrs. J.	330
Kinzie, William	73	Lake shore breakwater	255	"Letournean," the Blackbird	78
Kirk, E. N.	301	Lake-street House	634	Letz, Frederick	351, 568
Kirke, Henry M.	286	Lake View House	637	Letz, Jacob	251
Kitchel, H. D.	341, 355, 356	Lake View Methodist Episcopal Church	333	"Levee plan" of 1830	334
Kittlestring, Joseph	327	Lalime, John, autograph letter of	77	Levering, Samuel	78
Kittlestring, Mrs. Joseph	327	Mention	73, 74, 78, 105	Levi, L.	348
Kjos, Hans J.	349	Lamacher, P.	298	Lewgow, Frederick	351
Klein, Mayer	348	Lamb, Thomas	242	Lewis, A. B.	358
Kluckhohn, Frederick	331	Lamphere, George C.	258, 284	Lewis, E. P.	330
Knapp, Augustus H.	598	Lampman, Henry S.	566	Lewis, George	330
Knapp, B. F.	476	Landauer, Jacob	331	Lewis, Isadore	332
Knapp, Benjamin R.	203	"Land Craze"	133, 134, 136	Lewis, William	285
Knapp, M. L.	212, 463, 465	Land sale, (Early)	149, 152	Leyburn, William C.	286
Knauers, H.	298	Lane, De Witt	249	Liberty Tree (newspaper)	401
Knickerbocker, A. V.	122, 221, 234, 477	Lane, Elisha B.	327	Licenses granted to early taverns	111
Knights, Darius	201, 203, 285, 615, 616	Lane, Mrs. E. B.	327	Liermann, Hermann	294, 295
Knights, John A.	281, 282, 283	Lane, James H.	611, 612, 613	Liette	70
Knocke, William	351	Langden, Mrs. Artemisia	342	Light-house	240, 243
Knott, Eliza	322	Langden, Mrs. Candall L.	342	Lignerie, M. De	68
Knowlton, Dexter A.	248, 256	Langdon, Daniel	271	Lill, William	564
Know-nothingism in Chicago	152	Langdon, James J.	384, 411	Lincoln, Abraham	390
Knox, E. B.	285	Lange, John	332	Lincoln, O. S.	371
Knox, James	319, 505	Lange, Mrs. John	332	Lincoln, S.	222
Knox, S. H.	319	Lansing, Deric	301	Lind, Jenny	338
Koch, Ignatius	410	Lantry, Mrs. Michael	299	Lind, Sylvester	229, 306
Koeneke, W. F.	332	Larminie, Charles	321	Lindgren, C. M.	332
Kohn Brothers	348	Larned, Edward C.	217, 220, 258	Lindsay, Mrs. C. M.	332
Kohn, M.	595	Larrabee, Charles H.	184	Lindsay, Mrs. Harriet	411
Kopp, Anthony	295	Larrabee, C. R.	598	Linscar College	411
Kopp, Fred	331, 332	Larrabee, William M.	223, 229, 262, 273, 276	Lintner, Christian	334
Kopp, Jacob	334	Larson, Neil	349	Lippert, Henry E.	499, 500
Korber, John	286	La Salle - 33, 37, 56, 61, 62, 63, 64, 233, 287	349	Litchfield, Edwin C.	260
Korflage, A.	331	Lasby, Samuel S.	240	Lithographers (early)	415
Kotz, Charles	274	La Source	288	"Little Turtle"	34, 35, 82
Kotz, Christian	245	Lass, Leopold	332	Livergreen, John	332
Kramer, J. P.	334	Lathrop, S. G.	328	Livergreen, Mrs. John	332
Kreissman, H.	155	Lathrop, Samuel S.	316	Lobin, E.	298
Kribler, John	295	Latrobe, Charles Joseph	36	Lobingier, Henry Schell	352
		Laughton, Bernardus H.	103, 107, 112, 114, 116, 117, 192, 268, 269	Lockwood, Asabel	322
		Laughtons, David	107, 114	Lockwood, Mrs. Mary	322
		"Laughton's Tavern"	106, 272	Lockwood, Samuel D.	253, 263
		Laugland, Knud	417	Locomotive Manufactory (first) (1854)	568
		Laulewasikau, "The Prophet"	35, 76, 77, 78, 80	Loeber, C. A.	332
		Launder, Eliza	319	Logan, Eliza	480
		Launder, James	319	Logan, James	79
				Logan, John A.	283
				Logan, Stephen T.	427
				Lohme, Iver K.	349

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Long, Eugene.....	217	Margry, Pierre.....	61	McAlpin, Patrick.....	298
Long, James.....149, 186, 217, 243,	564	Marine Bank, (1852).....537, 538, 539, 547,		McAlpine, William J.....187, 262	
Long, Stephen H.....100, 104, 166,	312	548.		McArthur, Miss Caroline, 212, 213, 215, 309	
Langley, H.....	637	Marine Hospital appropriation for erec-		McArthur, Eriel, 230, 306, 309, 463, 466,	
Loomis, Horatio G.....187, 198, 222, 477,	582.	tion of.....	242	595.	
Lord, D. E.....	330	Marine interest of Chicago.....239, 240		McArthur, Gilderoy.....309	
Lord, M. N.....	352	"Mark H. Sibley" wrecked.....	243	McArthur, Miss Harriet.....306, 309	
Lord, William.....	344	Market House.....151, 180		McArthur, Henry G.....306, 339	
Lorne, Samuel J.....	521	Markle's Exchange Coffee House.....459		McArthur, John.....286	
Loring, H. H.....	285	Markusen Butten.....338		McArthur, Rhoda.....309	
Loss, Lewis H.....306, 307, 308		Marquette.....42, 45, 48, 62,	287	McArthur, Sarah.....309	
Lovejoy, Owen.....303, 330		Marquis, J. D. S.....310		McBride, Silas.....226, 227	
Lovell, Vincent S.....	340	Marsh, J. L.....138		McCagg, E. B.....536	
Lowe, Agnes.....	312	Marsh, Luther.....	226	McCall, Samuel.....321	
Lowe, Boyd.....	328	Marsh Matthias.....	582	McCall, Thomas.....538, 544	
Lowe, James M.....184, 312		Marsh, Sylvester.....275, 561, 562, 563,	284	McCardel & Crane.....637	
Lowe, Mrs. James M.....	312	Marshall, Benjamin F.....	496	McCardel House.....	637
Lowe, S. J.....203, 211, 212, 223, 229, 275,	519, 605.	Marshall, Samuel D.....	284	McCherney, H.....213, 215	
Lowery, Miss A. E.....	215	Martin, G. C.....	585	McClellan, George B.....235, 263	
Loyd, A.....176, 184, 211, 223 343, 614,	620.	Martin, James S.....	284	McClellan, James.....207, 383	
Ludlam, Reuben.....409, 468, 479, 471		Martin, Joseph H.....	284	McClintock, W.....176	
Ludlow, Thomas W.....	471	Martin, Laurent.....	114	McClure, Miss E.....215	
Lull, O. K. W.....185, 449		Martin, Samuel S.....	550	McCluer, Mrs.....478, 479	
Lull, Mrs. Sarah.....	339	Martineau, Harriet.....	343	McClure, N. A.....477	
Lull, Walter.....	339	"Mary" (brig).....	242	McConnell, Murray.....85	
Lumbard, Frank.....212, 219, 496, 498, 499,	500.	Mascoutins.....33 37, 40, 48, 49, 63		McCord, J.....222, 223	
Lumbard, J. G.....	500	"Maria Hilliard" (schooner).....	242	McCorkel, John.....313	
Lunt, Orrington.....220, 329, 333, 471, 582,	583, 584.	Mason, Caroline.....	339	McCormick, Charles J.....283	
Lurson, Andrew.....	358	Mason, Charles Kemble.....	480	McCormick, Mrs. Henrietta M.....311, 312	
Lusk, Mrs. Julia.....	353	Mason, Mrs. Desire E.....305, 309		McCormick, Leader J., 310, 311, 312,	
Lutzi, Henry.....	285	Mason, Mrs. Jane.....	339	569	
Lutz, John.....	334	Mason, John.....	637	McCormick, Mary A.....310, 311, 312	
Lyman, C. H. P.....	328	Mason, L. B.....	384	McCormick & Moon.....136	
Lyman, Mrs. C. H. P.....	328	Mason, Mathias.....	566	McCormick, William S.....311, 312, 569	
Lyman, D. H.....	568	Mason, Nelson.....306, 309		McCoy, Isaac.....107, 288, 315	
Lyman, Fred.....	286	Mason, Roswell B. letter of.....253, 254,	255	McCuniff, John.....294	
Lyman, J. H.....	341	Mason, Samuel B.....	343	McDale, Alexander.....112	
Lyman, Timothy.....	285	Mason, W.....	477	McDonald, Alexander.....265	
Lyne & Powell Theatrical Company.....	412	Masonic.....		McDonald, Charles.....152, 212, 294	
Lynn, Isaac.....	594	Apollo Commandery, No. 1,		McDonald, J.....637	
Lyon, Lucius.....	130	Knights Templar.....	513	McElhearn, P. T.....292, 293, 294	
Lyons, Michael P.....	294	Apollu Lodge, No. 32.....508, 510		McIllwaine, Matthew.....463	
Maas, Hubert.....	294	Chicago Council.....	513	McElroy, Daniel.....457, 611	
Mack, Mrs. M.....	339	Cleveland Lodge, No. 211.....	512	McIntosh, Jane.....319	
Mack, Stephen.....	112	Far West Lodge, No. 29.....	507	McFarland, T.....286	
Mack, W. B.....	333	Garden City Lodge, No. 141.....	512	McFarland, William.....495, 496	
MacKenzie, George.....	280	Germania Lodge, No. 182.....	512	McGirr, John E.....218, 298, 463, 520	
Mackin, Thomas.....	611	Grand Lodge, first meeting in Chi-		McGirr, Mary Vincent.....299	
Mackinaw Barges.....	239	cago.....	511	McGirr, Patrick.....463	
Mackinaw Company.....	93	LaFayette Chapter, No. 2.....	513	McGivary, John.....312, 313	
Macy, John B.....	257	LaFayette Lodge, No. 18, 507, 510,	511	McGivary, Mrs. Isabella.....312	
Madison-street bridge.....	199	Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 33.....	507	McGorish, B.....291, 298	
Magan, Father.....292, 294		Oriental Lodge, No. 33.....508, 510,	511	McGovern, John.....294	
Mager, John Baptist.....	295	Wabansia Lodge, No. 160.....	512	McGovern, (Rev. Dr.).....299	
Magie, H. H.....	222	Washington Chapter, (R. A. M.).....	513	McGuire, Mary Gertrude.....299	
Magill, Arthur W.....90, 99		Western Star Lodge, No. 107 (Kas-		McGuire, Michael.....291	
Magill, Mrs. Francis A.....	334	kaskia).....	507	McHale, John.....152	
Magniac, Jardine & Co.....	170	William B. Warren Lodge, No. 209	512	McKaig, W. W.....328	
Maher, Hugh.....	562	Massacre of Fort Dearborn.....414, 495		McKay, Mrs. Almede.....322	
Mail facilities.....140, 141, 147, 148		Mathematical and Chemical.....	219	McKay, John.....286	
Maine Law Alliance (1854).....	410	Mathews, L. M.....	280	McKay, Samuel.....274	
"Main Poc," (Indian chief) 76, 77, 78, 79,	79.	Matthews, William W.....	110	McKee, David, 91, 101, 103, 106, 109, 112,	
Manier, I. S.....351, 352		Matson, Matthew.....	324	268, 269.	
Manierre, George, 184, 237, 442, 454, 455,	521, 522, 609.	Matteson, Fred.....285, 286		McKenzie, Mrs. Alexander 474, 475, 478,	
Manierre, Ed.....185, 477		Matteson House.....637		479, 481.	
Manley, Richard.....	329	Matteson, Joel A.....	173	McKenzie, Alexander, 474, 476, 477, 478,	
Manley, Mrs. Thomas.....	384	Matteson, Joseph.....	371	481.	
Manley, William E.....343, 384		Mauch, F.....	285	McKenzie, Elizabeth.....73, 101	
Mann, John.....112, 289		Maun-non-gai, Indian chief at the "Little		McKenzie, Isaac.....73	
Manning, John L.....271, 323		Calumuck" in 1812.....	79	McKenzie, Margaret.....73	
Mansion House.....132, 472, 634, 635		Mausser.....	348	McKichen, Solomon.....312	
Manufactures.....567, 571		Maxwell, Celia.....	206	McKichen, Mrs. Margaret.....312	
Marble, A. N.....	343	Maxwell, Philip, 122, 230, 334, 452, 458,		McLaughlin, P. J.....294	
Marble, Dan.....478, 482, 484, 485, 486		459, 466, 488, 504.		McLean, John.....463, 465	
Marble, Miss Mary.....	493	Maxwell-street German Methodist Epis-		McMahon, P.....291, 298	
"Marengo" (vessel).....	115	copal Church.....330, 332		McMillan William.....285	
Marshall, A.....	509	Maxwell, William.....	258	McMullen, James.....294	
		May, H. H.....	258	McMullen, John.....284, 298, 299	
		May, H. N.....	227	McMurtry, William.....258	
		May, William L.....	602	McMurray, Francis.....285	
		Mayer, Leopold.....	220	McNeil, Miss Flora.....312	
		Mayo, A. D.....	344	McNeil, Malcolm.....312	
		Maynard, Lorenzo D.....	283	McRoberts, Jonah.....172	
		Mayor's Court.....443, 448, 451		McShellog, Daniel.....284	

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
McVickar, Brockholst, 463, 466, 470, 594, 595, 596.		Washington Independent Regiment		Morris, Mrs. Mary E.	339
McVicker, James H., 473, 478, 486, 488, 490, 491, 495.		No. 1.	285, 286	Morrison, Elizabeth	321
McVicker, Mrs. James H.	486	Washington Light Cavalry.	286	Morrison, Ezekiel	260
Meacham, Silas.	243	Washington Light Guards.	286	Morrison, James L. D.	283
Mead, James.	412	Washington Rifles.	286	Morrison, John	312
Mechanic's Hall.	343	William Tell Guards.	286	Morrison, J. M.	222
Medical practitioners (early).	459, 463	Military Tract.	263	Morrison, Murdock	321
Medill, Joseph.	402	Millard, James M.	201	Morrison, O.	175, 176, 202, 203
Meek, Edwin G.	384, 403, 460, 467	Millard, Nelson	315	Morrison, W. R.	284
Meeker, George W.	211, 212, 217, 377, 443, 445, 450, 454, 455, 482.	Miller, Mrs. Adeline	322	Morse, Miss Diana	328
Meeker, Joseph	132, 208, 222, 223, 301	Miller, Mrs. Agnes	312	Morse, Jedediah	87, 89
Meeks, Daniel.	258	Miller, De Laskie	463, 470	Mosselle, Charles	269
Mehan, Patrick.	280	Miller House	193, 620, 630	Mosely, Flavel	158, 198, 215, 216, 217, 305.
Membré, Father	62, 63, 228	Miller, Jacob.	295	Moseley School.	214, 215
Menard René, Father	41	Miller, Mrs. Janet	312	Moses, Hiram P.	507
Menard, Toussaint	296	Miller, John, 111, 128, 133, 175, 297, 505, 566, 594.		Moses, M.	348
Merchant's Dispatch	263	Miller, John C.	185	Morey, Alvin V.	282
Merchant's Hotel.	637	Miller, Matthias.	295	Mossop, George	487
Merchant's & Mechanic's Bank	538, 539, 543, 548.	Miller, Robert.	312, 313	Mossop, Mrs. (Hunt).	487
Merchants' Savings, Loan & Trust Com-pany.	549	Miller, Samuel, 96, 103, 104, 112, 116, 174, 197, 198, 269, 629, 630.		Mower, Lyman	277, 278, 279, 280
Meredith, R. R.	331	Miller's tannery	133	Mozart Society	498
Merriam, Mary A.	319	Miller, W. Y.	308	Muchike, Friedrich	331
Merrill, George W.	223, 262, 305, 357, 476.	Milliken, Isaac L., 185, 518, 519, 520, 610, 614, 621, 622.		Muchike, Henry	331
Merrill, Mrs.	305	Mills, Benjamin	117	Mueller, Christian	331
Merritt, Mary A.	293	Mills, Caroline	330	Mueller, Michael	286
Merryfield, James M.	329	Mills, H. B.	330	Mulford, E. H.	132
Methodist Church in Chicago—first preaching—first class	288	Milner, Sarah	329	Mulford, James	249
Methodist Protestant Church	333	Miltimore, Ira, 170, 185, 186, 211, 218, 507, 518, 608.		Mulfinger, G. F.	331
Metropolitan Bank	549	Milwauk, Milwaukee (1699)—Mention of.	66	Mulligan, James A.	298
Metropolitan Hall	499	Miner, F. T.	212	Munch, H. C.	220
Metropolitan Hotel	636	"Minnesota" (brig).	242	Municipal Court.	203, 443, 444
Mexican War—Extracts of Chicago papers of 1846, 47, 276, 277; recruits raised in Chicago and meeting of February, 1847, 277, 278; noted Illinois volunteers.	283, 284	Mirandeau, Jean Baptiste, Sr., 73, 105, 289, 566.		Murders of Illinois settlers in 1811-12	77, 78
Meyers, Max.	463	Mirandeau, Genevieve.	105	Murder trial of Joseph F. Morris (Joseph Thomassen) in 1835	428
Miamis.	33, 34, 36, 37, 49, 55, 62, 66, 287.	Mirandeau, Jean Baptiste, Jr.	105	Murdoch, James E.	486, 488
Michigan City.	129	Mirandeau, Madeline.	101, 105	Murphy, Harriet	633
"Michigan" (steamer).	247, 242	Mirandeau, Thomas.	105, 106	Murphy, John.	212, 285, 298, 474, 633
Mifflin, Thomas.	87	Mirandeau, Victoire (Mrs. Porthier), 73, 105.		Murphy, Edward	208
Mikkleson, A.	349	Misener, Ellen S.	320	Murray, George	312
Miles, Francis.	319	Mitchell, Alexander	532, 533	Murray, James E.	300, 489
Military—		Mitchell, James	328	Murray, R. N.	115, 121, 271
Chicago Artillery Company.	286	Mitchell, John T.	316, 325, 356, 357	Murray, William	30, 69, 70
Battalion	285	Mitchell, Maggie	493, 494	Museum (Buckley's)	488
Cavalry	275, 276	Mitchell, W. W.	584, 585	Museum (Kennon's)	487
City Guards	275, 276, 279	Mizener, Charlotte	310	Music first taught.	211
German Odd Battalion.	285, 286	Modine, Peter.	324	Musical Convention (1848) officers.	497, 498
Grenadiers	286	Moench, Dietrich	285	Musical instruments, manufacture of (1854, 1857)	570
Guard of Liberty.	286	Mohn, A.	349	Mussey, D.	355
Highland Guards.	286	Monagle, John	312	Myers, Fred.	208
Hussars and Light Artillery	285	Monagle, Mrs. Sarah.	312	Myers, S. G.	286
Jagers	285	Montigny, M. De	66, 288	Myers, William E.	311
Light Artillery	285	Montreal, trading post.	39	Naper, John	269, 270, 271
Light Guard.	285	Moody, Mrs. Lydia	322	Naper, Joseph	117, 268, 269
Militia.	268, 269, 270, 274, 275	Moody, T. M.	186	Naper Joseph, military company of.	271
Company F, Fifth Regiment (Mexican War)	282	Mooney, E.	486	Naperville House	637
Cook County Militia, 268, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275.		Moore, Ann E.	321	Napier, J. A.	158
Emmet Guard.	285	Moore, A. H.	263	"Napoleon" (schooner).	554
Garden City Guards.	285	Moore, Charles E.	285	National.	495
Dragoons	275, 286	Moore, C. H.	256	National Hotel	637
Jackson Guards.	285	Moore, Miss E.	219	Native American, 1855-56	410
Montgomery Guards, 237, 275, 276, 277, 284, 285.		Moore, Edwin G.	306	Neal, David A.	253
National Guards.	285	Moore, Henry.	208, 426, 428, 465	Nebraska Bill, opposition to in Chicago	157, 300, 608, 611.
National Guards Cadets.	285	Moore, John	253, 284	Needham, A. T.	330
Ringgold Guards.	278	Moore, Peter	315	Nelson, Andrew	349
Shields Cadets.	278	Moore, W. T.	352	Nelson, A. G.	349
Shields Guards.	275	Moran, Mathew.	280	Nelson, John.	349
Washington Battalion.	285	Morehouse, Philo	260	Nelson, Mary A.	219
Washington Guards.	275	Morey, Alvin V.	281, 283	Nelson, Ole	349
Washington Grenadiers	286	Morey, Edward	278	Nelson, Peter	349
Washington Jagers.	285	Morgan, Achilles	265	Nelson, Mrs. Peter	470
		Morgan, Caleb.	336, 337	Nerison, Kittel	349
		Morgan, Charles.	507	"Nescotoneog" (Indian chief).	100
		Morgan, James D.	283, 284, 330	Newberry, Oliver, 116, 121, 236, 242, 561, 618.	
		Morgan, Richard P.	247, 259	Newberry, Walter L., 176, 182, 212, 213, 248, 250, 351, 377, 521, 549.	
		Mormon Discussion	152	"New Buffalo School"	212
		Morning Bulletin, 1857.	411	Newby, Edward W. B.	281, 282, 283
		Morrill, John.	283	Newcomb, Miss E. P.	344
		Morris, Buckner S., 184, 187, 199, 274, 420, 427, 448, 457, 594, 614.		New Covenant	384
		Morris, J. H.	339	Newell, Richard.	330

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
New England Church (Congregational)		... "Fort Dearborn," No. 214	516	Owen-street Methodist Episcopal Church	
Organization 1853—Original members—Pastors—Membership to 1858	342	... "Harmonia," No. 221	516	(Organized 1852)	330
New England House	637	... "Robert Blum," No. 58 (German)	515	Ozier, Joseph	560
New England Society	522	... "Western Star," No. 1, at Alton,		Packing-houses and meat products (early),	560
Newkirk, Alanson B.	310, 311	... first lodge in Illinois	514	564.	
Newkirk, Mrs. I. N.	310	... "Union," No. 9	514	Page, Peter, 155, 186, 283, 291, 520, 521, 612	
Newkirk, D. A. B.	452	Odd Fellows Hall	516	Page, Benjamin G.	309
New Jerusalem or Swedenborgian Church		O'Donnell, Thomas	298	Page, Mrs. Benjamin G.	309
—Early church services—		Ogden, William B.	120, 131, 142, 169,	Pagenhart, William	332
Association formed—		176, 178, 181, 184, 199, 212, 213, 220,		Payne, Adam	269
Original members of Chicago Society of the		221, 236, 237, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251,		Payne, Chris.	208, 269
New Jerusalem—First officers—Pastors—Church building	345, 347	256, 257, 258, 260, 262, 351, 384, 444,		Paine, Uriah	271
Newman, S. B.	332, 333	465, 504, 549, 564, 582, 614, 616, 619,		Palmer, Alonzo B.	466, 594, 598
New York House	635	Ogden School	215, 216	Palmer, J. K.	594
Nible, A. R.	383, 416	Oglesby, Richard J.	283	Palmer, William	328, 529
Nichols, G. P.	315	O'Hara, Daniel	407, 610, 611	Palmquist, Rev. G.	324
Nichols, Luther	203, 223, 339	"Old Battery A"	285	Palo Alto, Battle of	279
Nichols, W. A.	339, 360	"Old Battery B"	285	Palos, Cook County	56
Nicolet, John	34, 40	Old Settlers' Ball (1852)	156	Panic of 1857	183
Nichoff, Conrad L.	295	Old Settlers' Society	158	Paoli, Gerhard	594
Nightingale, Crawford	343	O'Leary, J. E. O.	595	Paper towns of 1836	134
Niles, John B.	260	Olive Branch of the West	409	Parks, G. A.	171
Ninson, William	132, 175	Oliver, Christian	320	Parkes, Aaron	333
Noble, Calvin	340	Oliver, Warren	327	Parodi, Teresa	500
Noble, Jane	312	Olivet Baptist Church—Organization of		Parsons, B. F.	339
Noble, John	113, 118, 339, 560, 632	"Zoar Baptist" Church—"Mount		Parsons, Miss E.	220
Noble, Lewis L.	337	Zion Church"—Union of the two—		Parsons, Samuel M.	280
Noble, Mark	115, 118, 289, 560	Erection and sale of church building	323, 324	Parsons, T. E.	271
Noble, Silas	255	Olivet Presbyterian Church—Mission		Parry, Samuel	291
Noble, W. H.	262	Church and City Missionary—Organ-		Patchin, J.	355
Nockin, C.	637	ization of Church (1856)—Pastors		Patterson, Isaac	350
Norelius, E.	410	and elders—Union with Second		Patterson, J. W.	409
Norheim, W. G.	349	Presbyterian Church	314, 315	Patterson, Madison	333
Norris, J. W.	377	Olmstead, Lucius D.	342, 350	Patterson, Robert W.	220, 305, 306, 308,
Norson, Theron	408	Olmstead, Mrs. Jane	352	313, 315, 395, 407.	
Norton, Nathaniel	306, 309	Olmstead, T. L.	330	Patti, Adelina	499, 500
Norton, Nelson R., 132, 198, 223, 241,		Olsen, Peter	349	Patton, W. W.	339, 396
598		Olson, Elias	349	Paul, Darius H.	319
Norton, Sally Ann	306, 309	Olson, Halvor	349	Paul, John	294
Norton, W. A.	222	Olson, Nels	349	Paul, Rene	167
"North America" (early steamer)	242	O'Mally, Patrick	284	Paulson, Lewis	411
North's Amphitheater	494, 495	O'Meara, Father	291, 292	Payne, Seth	353, 408, 411, 538
North, Caleb	346	O'Neil, Christian	329	Payton, Francis	209
North, Levi J.	494, 495	O'Neil, Edward	294	Peace Society organized	279
North Presbyterian Church—First Ser-		O'Neil, John, trial for murder of Michael		Pearce, W. L.	637
vices, May, 1848—Organization—		Brady	450	Pearson, George T.	158
First pastors and members—Church		Onoxa or Five Medals (Indian chief)	77	Pearsons, Hiram, 132, 175, 178, 184, 192, 377,	
buildings—"Central Presbyterian		Opera (First)	489	477.	
Church"	310	O'Reilly, John	294	Pearson, John	443, 444
Northwestern Bank Note and Counterfeit		Orcott & Sutherland	636	Peck, Azel	211, 212, 519
Reporter	411	Orcott, William F.	636	Peck, Charles E.	225, 274, 276
Northwestern Book Concern	401	O'Regan, Anthony	292, 296, 297, 298	Peck, Ebenezer, 176, 230, 245, 366, 384, 465,	
Northwestern Educator	401	Ormsby, Arthur S.	293	594.	
Northwest Fur Company	93	Orr, John R.	279	Peck, Philip F. W., 115, 116, 132, 198, 222,	
Northwestern Christian Advocate	408	Orr, Joseph	260	223, 271, 289, 303, 561.	
Northwestern Home Journal	410	Osband, E. D.	282	Pee, Stephen	355, 356
Northwestern Journal of Homeopathia.	402	Osborn, Andrew L.	260, 412, 416	Pemeton, David	269
Northwestern Medical and Surgical		Osborne, James T.	269	Pendleton, John	595
Journal	384, 385	Osborne, L. H.	337	Pennington, Mary	329
Northwest Territory	599	Osborne, William	223, 306, 476	Penny, A. J.	595
Northwestern University	219	Osborne, Mrs. William	306	Penny, John	570
Noyes, George F.	344	Osborne, W. H.	263	Penrose, James W.	119
Noyes, Henry S.	219	Osman, William	372	Penrose, Mrs. Mary A., letter of.	110
Nugent, Patrick	285	Ostlangerberg, G. H.	295, 297	Penton, Thomas B.	274, 337
Nugent	568	O'Sullivan Eugene	284	Perkins, G. W.	339, 355, 396
Oakley, Charles	170, 171, 172	Ott, Jacob	334	Perkins, H. B.	211
O'Brien, James H.	274	Ott, Lawrence	334	Perkins, I. N.	263
O'Brien, Martin, trial of for murder of		Ott, Philip	334	Perkins, Miss L.	215
Stephen Mahan	450	Ottawa Presbytery (1847)	306	Perkins, S. H.	258
O'Brien, Michael	152, 276, 284, 294	Otis, Seth T.	273, 477, 521	Perrot, Nicholas	46
O'Brien, Mary Agatha	299	Ouilmette, Antoine	40, 72, 84, 92, 100,	Perry, Arthur	280
Ocho, Conrad	332	101, 106, 289.		Peters, Abraham	280
O'Connor, Charles	298	Ouillemette, Michael	269	Peterson, C. I. P.	349
O'Connor, Michael	297	Our Savior's Norwegian Evangelical		Peterson, Nels	332
O'Connor, Patrick	285	Lutheran Church (Organization		Peterson, Peter	324
Odd Fellowship—		1858)	350	Petit, Claude	412, 415
Encampments—"Chicago," No. 10	516	Owen, G. M.	33	Pettell, Mons.	72, 92
... "Illinois," No. 3.	516	Owens, John E.	495	Pettit, Charles M.	175
Lodges—"Chicago," No. 55	515	Owen, Robert	330	Pettit, William	334
... "Duane," No. 11	515	Owen, Thomas J. V.	36, 91, 115, 117,	Peyton, Francis	85, 435, 477
... "Excelsior," No. 22	515	119, 124, 128, 130, 175, 205, 207, 240,		Peyton, John L.	285, 286
		268, 271, 289, 290, 365, 507.		Peyster, Arent S. De	70
		Owens, W. D.	352	Pfaffle, William	331
				Pfeiffer, Casper	294

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Philadelphia House.....	637	Porter, Mrs. Jeremiah.....	303, 304	..... Illinois & Wisconsin.....	257
Phillbrick, John D.....	214	Porter, Mary Ann.....	310	Joliet & Chicago.....	250
Philharmonic Society.....	498, 499, 500	Porter, Mrs. Mary C.....	482	Lake Shore & Michigan Southern.....	250
Phillimore, G. W.....	484	Porter, Mary Harriet (missionary).....	303, 304	Michigan Central.....	260, 261
Phillips, Clifford S.....	477	Porter, N. B.....	253	Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana.....	250, 260
Phillips, D. L.....	250	Porter, Robert Otto.....	304	Mineral Point.....	257
Phillips, George S.....	318	Porter, Peter B.....	165	Northern Cross, 246 247, 252, 258, 263	260
Phillips, W. B.....	329	Portier, Joseph.....	91, 103, 104	Northern Indiana.....	260
Phoenix Bank.....	548	Portier, Mrs. (Mirandean).....	73	Peoria & Bureau Valley.....	263
Phoenix Foundry.....	508	Post, Justus.....	167	Peoria & Oquawka.....	258, 263
Piche, Peter.....	101	Post-office, first.....	139	Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago.....	261
Pierce, A. H.....	176, 178, 211, 500, 509	..... Letters remaining in January 1, 1834.....	148	Rock Island & Alton.....	258
Pierce, C. H.....	377, 378	Postmasters.....	139, 140, 147, 148	Rock Island & La Salle.....	247, 258
Pierce, E. A.....	309	Post-roads.....	141	Rock Island & St. Louis.....	258
Pike, H. B.....	286	Pottawatomies.....	34, 36, 76, 77, 78, 79, 122, 166	Rock River Valley.....	256
Pioneer lake vessels.....	239	Powell, Edwin.....	403	Wisconsin & Superior.....	257
Pitkin, Louise R.....	300	Price, Cornelius.....	611	..... System in 1857—Summary of trunk lines and branches.....	262, 263
Pilson, George.....	278	Price, Mrs. Emma.....	322	..... Convention at Rockford in 1846.....	247
Pinet, Francis.....	33, 66, 67, 278	Price, Jeremiah.....	223	..... Machine shops (early).....	568, 569
Pinkerton, Allen.....	261	Price, Sterling.....	283	Ralfstadt, Philip.....	332
Pinney, Miss Louise.....	86	Price, William.....	140, 147, 520, 611	Ramsey, G. M.....	313
"Pioneer" Locomotive.....	248	Prickett, George W.....	281	Rand, Socrates.....	212
Pithey, Mrs. Henry.....	329	Prickett, John A.....	283	Randall, G. P.....	299
Pitkin, Mrs. Nancy.....	309	Pride, John C.....	464	Randolph, John F.....	346
Pitney, Aaron.....	467, 470	Prindiville, John.....	298	Randolph, Mrs. Hannah.....	322
Pitney, Franklin V.....	341	Prindiville, Redmond.....	416	Randolph, Miss Mary.....	322
Pitney, Mrs. Franklin V.....	341	Printing—first job, pamphlets and law book, 412, 413; Printer's Union early printers and pressmen, 416, 417; first music.....	500	Ranker, Charles.....	296
Pitt, C. D.....	488	Pruyne, Peter.....	132, 136, 208, 223, 444, 464, 527	Rankin, G. H.....	230
Pitts, H. A.....	509	Proctor, Leonard.....	462	Rankin, James.....	567
Plagge, Christopher.....	219, 499	Provost, B. B.....	253	Rankin, William.....	567
Plank roads, early.....	102	Pryor, Fred.....	295	Ransom, Amherst C.....	174
Plant, H. B.....	253	Putney, Mrs. Mary.....	342	Ransom, T. B.....	246
Planter's House.....	637	Quackenbos, (Dr.).....	299	Rantoul, R. W.....	253
Plathe, G. H.....	294, 295	Quade, Andrew.....	286	Rantze, H. H.....	351
Plathe, Schaeffer.....	295	Quarter, Walter J.....	293, 294, 298	Raskop, Jacob.....	295
Platz, G. G.....	334	Quarter, William.....	291, 292, 293, 294, 298	Rauch, John H.....	463
Portier, Joseph.....	104	Queal, William.....	343	Ravlin, N. F.....	323
"Portage River".....	630	Quebec, Founding of.....	39	Ravlin, Pliny P.....	323
Powell, Miss M. E.....	220	Quequew, Father.....	292	Rawalt, Jonas.....	346
Powell, M. W.....	227	"Quid Nunc" (First Chicago penny paper).....	383	Rawson, William.....	339
Powell, Thomas.....	383	Quinn Chapel, Methodist Episcopal Church—Organization 1847—Excitement on slavery question—Church buildings—Pastors.....	333, 334	Rawson, Mrs. S.....	339
Prairie Herald, the.....	342	Quin, John S.....	285	Ray, Charles H.....	173, 402
Prairie Leaf.....	411	Quinn, John.....	294	Ray, J. E.....	396
Pratt, James (Rev. Dr.).....	336	Quinn, William P.....	333, 334	Raymbault, Father Charles.....	41
Pratt, Oscar.....	132	Quirk, James.....	285	Raymond, Benjamin W.....	152, 184, 187, 212, 220, 223, 227, 248, 249, 250, 257, 262, 305, 476, 497, 549, 614, 619, 620
Pratt, Spencer.....	282	Raffen, Alex W.....	286	Raymond, Mrs. Benjamin W.....	305
Prendergast, Thomas G.....	454	Raffen, John T.....	286	Raymond, George.....	273, 284
Prescott, Eli S.....	149	Kagatz, J. H.....	334	Raymond, John A.....	226
Prescott, T. O.....	346	Rahn, John C.....	351	Raymond, Lewis.....	320, 321
Prendeville, Maurice.....	152	Railroads—		Rhines, Henry.....	154, 221, 604, 606
Prentiss, Benjamin M.....	283	..... Chicago, Alton & St. Louis.....	259, 262, 263	Read, F. A.....	329
Presbyterian Theological Seminary of the Northwest.....	354	..... Chicago & Aurora.....	257	Read, John Y.....	282
Prescott, C. L.....	262	..... Chicago, Burlington & Quincy.....	257, 258, 262, 263	Read, W. L.....	282
Preston, John B.....	173	..... Chicago & Milwaukee.....	262	Ready, Mrs. Elizabeth.....	339
Preus, A. C.....	350	..... Chicago & Mississippi.....	259	Real Estate News Letter and Insurance Monitor.....	412
Flows, first manufacture of in Chicago.....	566	..... Chicago & North-Western.....	257, 258	Real Estate Register.....	412
Plymouth Congregational Church.....	340, 341	..... Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific.....	258, 259, 262, 263	Rebekah, degree of.....	516
Plympton, Joseph.....	84	..... Chicago, St. Charles & Mississippi Air Line.....	257	Rechabites, Independent Order of.....	518
Podd, Rev. James.....	324	..... Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac.....	256, 262	Receivers of U. S. Land-Office at Chicago (1835-1858).....	149
Police court created, 179; Constables and precincts, 203, 204; Justices and magistrates, 451, 454, 455.....	339	..... Chicago & Vincennes.....	245	Recorder's Court (1853-1857).....	451, 453, 454
Polkley, Mrs. Samuel.....	339	..... Detroit & St. Joseph.....	260, 261	Reddick, John.....	284
Pomeroy, C. B.....	584	..... Elgin & State Line.....	257	Reddick, William.....	604
Pomeroy, Mrs. E. L.....	315	..... Erie & Kalamazoo.....	259	Reder, John.....	351
Poncelot, Henroten.....	296, 297	..... Fox River Valley.....	257, 262	Reed, Charles M.....	241
Pontiac.....	33, 34	..... Galena & Chicago Union.....	245, 251, 256, 257, 262	Reed, James H.....	521
Pool, Isaac A.....	411	..... Great Western.....	252	Reed, J. H.....	582
Pool, J. W.....	115	..... Hannibal & St. Joe.....	263	Reed, James W.....	175
Poole, Edgar.....	282	..... Illinois Central, 245, 246, 251-257, 451, 575, 576.....		Reed, Judson W.....	286
Poor, J. H.....	300			Reed, Miss L. M.....	215
Pope, John.....	277, 283			Reformed Presbyterian Church—Organization, 1845—First pastor, members and elders—Church buildings—Biographies of prominent pastors.....	312, 314
Pope, Nathaniel.....	448, 449, 509			Reform School.....	179, 217
Pope, William.....	448			Registers of Chicago Land-Office.....	148, 149
Portage de Chicagou.....	33			Rees, James H.....	176, 225, 230, 249, 450, 637
Porter, Augustus J.....	236			Reichart, John A.....	285
Porter, Henry Dwight.....	303, 304				
Porter, Charlotte Eliz.....	304				
Porter, Edwards W.....	304				
Porter, George B.....	36, 124				
Porter, J. L.....	506				
Porter, James W.....	303, 304				
Porter, Jeremiah.....	129, 132, 303, 316, 334, 356, 357				

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Reid, Alexander	58	Roe, Mrs. John	327	Savage, George S. F.	355
Reid, Sarah	310	Roecher, John W.	331, 332	Savage, Henry W.	208
Reiley, John	283	Rofinot, P. F.	296	Sawyer, Alonzo J.	220
Reifschneider, George	286	Rogers, E. K.	357, 476, 582	Saw Mills (early)	566
Reighley, Charles	219, 336	Rogers, John	582	Scammon, Franklin	346
Reis, Nicholas	204	Rogers, William	277	Scammon, J. Young, 158, 180, 200, 210, 211, 212, 217, 237, 247, 248, 249, 251, 260, 345, 346, 347, 377, 413, 431, 444, 445, 476, 536, 537, 539, 544, 549, 550, 551, 552, 607.	
Reis, Peter	204	Roles, John P.	299	Scammon, Mrs. M. A.	346
Reisach, Cardinal	295	Roots, B. G.	256	Scammon School	212
Reissig, Charles	568	Ronan, George	81, 82	Scanlan, P. L.	294
Remack, Edward	390	Rosatti, Joseph	289	Scarritt, Isaac	103, 288
Renan, William	348	Rose, O. J.	185, 286	Schade, Louis	410, 411
Reno, C. A.	322	Rosenberg, Jacob	348	Schaefer, Fred	274, 285
Reseca de la Palma, battle of	279	Rosenfeld, L.	348	Schaeffer, John L.	331
Resique, Samuel	221	Ross, Lewis W.	284	Schaffer, Leander	201
Reynolds, Eri	562, 563	Ross, Hugh	414	Schaforth, Charles	295
Reynolds, Elihu G.	329	Ro-s. J. P.	470	Schairer, G.	351
Reynolds, George W.	329	Ross, R.	286	Schnall, Andrew	294
Reynolds, Ira	321	Ross, William H.	285	Schaller, Andrew	294, 637
Reynolds, John	267, 268, 602	Rote, James	283	Schambeck, Fred	286
Reynolds, W. R. J.	595	Rothget, H.	351	Schenck, Noah Hunt	336
Rexford, Stephen	132	Rounds, Sterling P.	411	Schimberg, Peter	295
"Radio," the	475, 476	Rounds' Printers' Cabinet	411	Schilling, C.	295
Ribourde, Father	62, 288	Rounseville, William	383, 396, 397, 402, 503, 504.	Schlaeger, Edward	389
Rice, John B.	484-490	Roy, Joseph E.	339, 341	Schloetzer, George D.	467, 470
Rice, Mrs. J. B.	486-491	Rucker, E. A.	184	Schlatter, Charles L.	244
Rice, John	212	Rucker, Henry L.	273, 453, 454, 476, 477, 615.	Schmidt, E.	467
Rice, Nathan L.	310, 311, 323	Rudd, Edward H.	378, 413, 414, 476	Schmidt, Mary Eva	299
Rice, Susannah	315	Rudolph, F.	331	Schneider, John	285
Rice, William H.	320	Ruggles, George F.	315	Schneider, George	389, 390
Rice, W. H.	595, 596	Ruggles, Spooner	247	Schnell, John	331
Rice's First Theater (1847-1850), 484, 488, 489.		Rumsey, Argill Z.	211	Schneiderdacher, G.	348
Rice's Second Theater (1852-1855), 491-494		Rumsey, George A.	284	Schnirch, Ignatz	297
Richards, George W.	341	Rumsey, Julian S.	229	Schnudz, Anthony	297
Richards, Mrs. Laura	341	Runyon, Clark	310	Schnuckel, Charles	297
Richards, R. K.	134, 135	Runyon, Mrs. Clark	310	Schools (inclusive)	133, 204-220
Richardson, R. H.	310, 311	Rush Medical College	309, 310, 384, 464, 466.	Schoolcraft, Henry R.	35, 90, 100, 302, 303
Richardson, William A.	283	Rush-street (first iron) bridge	202	Schooners, early	168
Richmond, Thomas	581, 582	Russell, Aaron	414	Schreiner, William	332
Richmond House	637	Russell, Fred C.	244	Schubert, Benedict	348
Ricker, Henry	332	Russell, Jacob	220, 244, 334, 377, 598, 634, 635.	Schuyler, Rev. Frederick	332
Ridding, George	333	Russell, John B. F.	36, 109, 168, 180, 247, 274, 275, 276, 279, 284, 303, 454, 479.	Schumacher, Joseph	294
Ridell, Archibald	341	Russell, Mrs. John B.	496	Shummer, John	295
Ridell, Mrs. Archibald	341	Russell, John J.	274, 285	Schnyder, B.	295
Rider, Isaiah	323	Russell, William	298	Schuyler, Robert	253
Rider, Eli A.	132, 175, 220	Russell and Mather's Addition	137	Scotch Temperance Society (1851)	34
Ridley, James	330	Ryan, Dennis	298	Scott, General Charles	567
Ridley, Mrs. James	90	Ryan, Edward G.	378, 442, 444, 476	Scott, David	106
Riley, James	320	Ryan, Michael	109, 170	Scott, Deborah	210
Ring, Edward H.	568	Ryan, William M. D.	327, 329	Scott, J. H.	211
Rinkner, H. W.	331	Ryder, William H.	443	Scott, James S.	285
Rinder, Friedrich	299	Ryer, Geordy	386	Scott, Permelia	106, 107
Riordan, P. W.	297	Ryerson, J. T.	612	Scott, Samuel	280
Ritchie, Henry	330	Sadler, W. H.	319	Scott, Stephen H.	106
Ritchey, Samuel W.	466	Saeger, Anthony	295	Scott, Stephen J.	106, 112
River and Harbor Convention of 1847, 236, 238.		Salem Baptist Church organization (1853)		Scott, Wealthy	104, 106
River—Ordinances against polluting, 191, 192.		Balmer, Rev. J. R.	322	Scott, Willard	271
Roads	117, 153, 154, 192, 197, 577	Salem Evangelical United Church	351	Scott, Winfield H.	119, 120, 121, 122, 129, 618.
Roath, W. T.	286	Salisbury, Josiah	271	Scoville, Hiram H.	567, 568
Robb, George A.	242	Salisbury, S. M.	273	Scranton, Abner B.	328
Robbins, Allen	652	"Saloon" Building	147, 148, 151, 152, 180, 305, 312, 313, 336, 343, 346, 384, 521, 602, 607.	Scranton, N. B.	199
Roberts, David L.	330, 636	Sanborn, L. K.	227	Scripps, John L.	248, 389, 407, 610
Roberts, Edmund	112	Sanborne, G. L.	285	Seacor, Thomas	283
Roberts, George	330	Sanford, John F. A.	253	Sears, A. H.	330
Roberts, Henry	330	Sanford, Miles	318	Sears, John, Jr.	346
Roberts, John J.	330	Sanger, J. Y.	274, 276	Sebley, C. C.—Company in Mexican War—Enlistments in Cook County.	282
Roberts, R. R.	288	Sangamon School (Washington Family), 213, 214.		Second Illinois Volunteers, Mexican War,	280
Robertson, Thomas D.	247, 248, 249, 250	Sankey, T.	477, 479, 481	Second Presbyterian Church—Organization (June, 1842)—Original members—First church building—Elders—Rev. Robert W. Patterson—Second church building (1851)—Pastors—Members.	305, 306
Robinson, Alexander, 36, 92, 97, 101, 103, 108, 117, 125, 259.		Sankey, Mrs. Thomas	478, 479	See, William, 96, 106, 112, 114, 116, 288, 289, 420, 566.	
Robinson, A. S.	595	Sargents, John K.	315	Seeley, F. T.	341
Robinson, James	327, 329, 357	Saturday Evening Chronotype (1857).	411	Seeley, R. R.	152
Robinson, Mrs. James	327	Saturday Evening Mail (1854).	410	Sedgwick, Charles H.	412
Robinson, J. B.	274	Saunders, John, Mr. and Mrs.	351	"Selina" (schooner)	240
Robinson, Henry	329	Sauganash Hotel, 36, 106, 128, 132, 474, 632, 633.			
Robinson, R. J.	323	Saunders and Foxes	34		
Roche, Thomas	294	Saurh, Charles	336		
Rock of St. Louis	34, 63, 64, 65, 67, 68				
Rock Island House	637				
Rockwell, James	357				
Roebuck, B.	298				
Roe, B.	327				

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Selle, Augustus.....	348, 351	Skinner, Samuel P.	343, 384	Spaulding, E. G.	236
"Seneca" (steam tug) explosion.....	243	Slack, George D.	280	Spaulding, Roxana.....	319
Senn, Rev. Henry.....	332	Slaughter, W. B.	329	Spaulding, S. F.	223
Senser, John W.	328	Slayton, John L.	219, 319	Spear, Isaac.....	518, 519, 520, 636, 637
Sereham, John.....	294	Slayton, Mrs. Maria.	319	Spears, H. S.	285
Serlin, D. S.	332	"Sloan's Garden City" (1853-1855).....	407	Spears, Barton W.	407
Sewerage Commissioners.....	179-181	Sloan, Oscar B.	407	Spencer, A. P.	383
Sexton, Sylvester.....	285	Sloat, Cornelia.....	339	Spencer, Thomas.....	463
Seymour, James.....	246	Sloat, George B.	339	Spencer, William H.	309
Seymour, Mrs. James.....	215	Sloat, G. R.	519, 520	Spink, Alfred.....	538
Seymour S.	470	Slocum, Eliz.....	319	Spirit of Temperance Reform, the (1845).....	389
Sixth Illinois Volunteer Infantry—List of Chicago soldiers.....	281, 282	Sloo, Thomas.....	166	Spiritualists—First medium in Chicago (1849)—First convert, Ira B. Eddy—Society formed (1852)—Lecturers—Mediums—Andrew Jackson Davis—"The Harmonial Philosophy"—.....	353, 354
Sketch of losses.....	282	Small, Alvan E.	468, 470	Spofford, George W.	216
Shapley, Ann.....	319	Smallwood, William A.	336	Spohr, Frank.....	295
Shapley, Morgan L.	122, 234	Smallpox epidemics.....	151, 594, 595, 596, 597	Spring, Charles A.	310, 311, 312
Shaw, Mrs. H. M.	219	Smith, Abiel.....	412, 416	Spring, Mrs. Ellen M.	311
Shaw, James.....	395	Smith, Benjamin.....	497	Spring, George H.	311
Shaw, Knowles.....	352	Smith, B. H.	352	Spring, Giles.....	184, 334, 377, 420, 421, 423, 424, 449, 476, 482
Shaw, William.....	227	Smith, Charles R.	318, 319, 320	Springer, William.....	309
Shaw, Valentine C.	283	Smith, Dr. C. E.	230	Springer, Mrs. William.....	309
Shawbonnee, letter of, 36, 109, 110, 118, 123, 265, 266.....	123, 265, 266	Smith, David Sheppard.....	409, 461, 467, 468, 470, 471, 596	Sproot, Greenville Temple.....	132, 206
Shay, J. B.	227	Smith, Elijah.....	309, 518, 519	St. Ansgarius Church (Swedish and Norwegian Episcopalians, 1849)—First trustees—Church building—Gift from Jenny Lind—Difficulty in church.....	338
Sheahan, James W.	409	Smith, Mrs. Elijah.....	309	St. Clair, Governor Arthur.....	34
Shedaker, Chris.....	269	Smith, E. K.	132	St. Cosme, Rev. John F. B.	33, 37, 287
Shedd, J. R.	341	Smith, Miss E. S.	220	—Description of visit to Chicago (1609).....	66
Shedd, Mrs. J. R.	341	Smith, E. W.	187	St. Cyr, John M. I.	132, 289, 290
Sheffield, Joseph E.	259	Smith, Miss F.	215	St. Elizabeth's Association.....	297
Sheldon, A. S.	338	Smith, George.....	248, 250, 532, 534, 535, 537, 538, 539, 544, 582	St. Francis D'Assisi—First church building—Priests—New building—Societies connected with.....	297
Sheldon School—Lot purchased.....	216	Smith, Henry.....	211, 217, 306, 309, 608	St. Francis Society.....	297
"Sheldon Thompson" (first steamer), 240, 241.....	120, 240, 241	Smith, Mrs. Henry.....	309	St. Francis Xavier mission of Marquette at Mission of Holy Ghost.....	42
Shelling, Rev. Charles.....	328	Smith, H. O.	227	St. George's Knights.....	297
Shepherd, Alexander.....	329	Smith, Jane A.	321	St. George's Society (1847).....	523
Shepherd, Mrs. Alexander.....	329	Smith, James.....	279, 285	St. James' Episcopal Church—Organization, 1834—First members—First vestrymen—First Episcopal services in Chicago—"Tippecanoe Hall"—First church building (1837)—Church building (1857)—Pastors—Sketch of Rev. Isaac W. Hallam—Sketch of Rev. Robert H. Clarkson.....	99, 334, 335, 336
Shelton, Wallace.....	323	Smith, J. A.	223, 321, 402, 476	St. James' German Evangelical Lutheran.....	349
Sheriffs, John.....	366, 339	Smith, J. C.	263, 274	St. John's Episcopal Church—Organization, 1856—First church building—Parsonage—Sunday-school—Contributions.....	337
Sheriffs, Mrs. Sarah.....	306	Smith, Jere.....	269	St. John's Society.....	297
Sherman, Alson S., 132, 186, 187, 212, 219, 223, 224, 228, 229, 230, 275, 327, 614, 621.....	229, 275, 543	Smith, John Mark.....	416, 462, 477	St. Joseph (German Catholic) Original members—First church building—Priests—School.....	295
Sherman, Francis C. 103, 176, 178, 184, 212, 285, 395, 611, 614, 620, 635.....	223, 229, 309	Smith, Joseph V.	389	St. Joseph Orphan Asylum.....	299
Sherman, F. T.	223, 229, 309	Smith, L. H.	322	St. Louis Church (French Catholic)—Rev. Isidore A. Lebel—Establishment of church—Financial difficulties—Church building removed 296.....	297
Sherman House.....	636	Smith, M. P.	280	St. Mary's (Catholic) Church.....	132, 289
Sherman, S. W.	175, 208, 335	Smith, Mathias.....	132, 175, 289	St. Mary's Church (1833) (First Catholic church in Chicago) Quarter, Right Rev. William—Biography. 292, 293, 294	294
Sherman, James.....	274, 285	Smith, Orson.....	203, 594	Petition for pastor—Signers.....	289
Sherman, John B.	563	Smith, Pebe.....	309	St. Cyr appointed priest—First mass—First baptism—Building and dedication of church.....	290
Sherman, O.	228	Smith, R.	274	New St. Mary's Church (1843)—Bishops and priests connected with church 291, 292	292
Sherry, Patrick.....	202, 293	Smith, Samuel L.	184, 236, 377, 432, 433	St. Michael's (German) organization—First church building—Original members—Priests—Redemptorest Fathers.....	295, 296
Sherwood, S. J.	223, 335, 336, 357	Smith, S. W.	278		
"Shields Cadets" first officers (1847).....	278	Smith, Thomas W.	166, 176, 246, 445, 446, 465, 549		
Shields' Guards.....	285	Smith, William.....	269, 285		
Shields, James.....	252, 298	Smith, W. B.	285		
Shinn, R. F.	333	Snow, Chauncey.....	280		
Ship building (early).....	241-243	Snow, George W.	122, 128, 132, 168, 175, 198, 222, 504		
Ship chandlers (early).....	242	Snow, H. O.	220		
Shipman, George F., 202, 402, 468, 470, 471	242	Snow, W. H.	222		
Shippen, Rush R., sketch of life.....	344	Snowhook, William B.	237, 244, 274, 276, 284, 294, 598		
Ship yards (1845).....	46, 242	Snyder, William H.	282, 284		
Shirley, Thomas.....	284, 285	Soap and candle manufacturers (early).....	565, 566		
Shogren, Eric.....	332	Society of Holy Childhood.....	297		
Sholes, Charles H.	286	Somers, George.....	329		
Short, John.....	262	Somers, Mrs. George.....	329		
Strigley, John.....	203	Somers, Richard & Co.	636		
Shumway, Edward S.	452	Sonntag Zeitung.....	390		
Shumway, Horatio G.	452, 521	Sons of Temperance, Illinois Division No. 1—Subordinate Lodges.....	518		
Sibley, C. C.	278	Sons of Penn (1850).....	523		
Sibley, Solomon.....	35	South Congregational Church—"Carville" and the American Car Company—Erection of church building—Organization of Church—1853, first communicants—Pastors.....	341, 342		
Sickles, Daniel E.	412	South Presbyterian Church organization—Original members—Elders—Early members—First pastor, Rev. R. W. Henry—First church edifice.....	310, 311		
Simons, George H.	331	Southerland, E. B.	274		
Sinclair, John.....	289	Southwest Company.....	93		
Sisters of the Holy Cross.....	295	Southworth, Gus. W.	218, 306, 309		
Sisters of Mercy, establishment, 291, 293, 299, 598.....	291, 293, 299, 598	Southworth, Mrs. Gus. W.	306		
Sixth Illinois Volunteers.....	281	Southworth, Mrs. Susan.....	309		
Sixtieth Regiment.....	272, 275, 284				
Skelly, D. C.	285				
Skelly, Dennis.....	294				
Skelly, A. E.	285				
Skelton, W. D.	330				
Skinner, Mark.....	156, 184, 211, 212, 440, 451, 477, 521, 550, 597, 598, 612				

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
St. Mary's Sodality	207	Stevens, John	271	"Sultan" (brig)	242
St. Palais, Maurie de	291, 293	Stevens, John, Jr.	271	Supreme Court—Justices as Circuit Judges—Judges of Seventh Circuit (1841)	445, 446
St. Patrick's Church—Establishment—Parochial school—Church buildings—Priests	204	Stewart, Rev. A. M.	219, 312, 313, 314	Sully, Henry E.	521
St. Paul's German Evangelical Lutheran Church—First religious services—Organization of church (1840)—First church building—Division of church—New church building (1840)—Third building (1864)—Fourth (1872)—Pastors—Branches—Rev. Henry Wunder—Sketch	348, 349.	Stewart, George	285	Sunday Herald (1857)	411
St. Paul's Catholic Church	297	Stewart, Hart L.	147, 155, 249, 611	Sunday law of 1854	203
St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church	330	Stewart, Miss Jane	210	Sunday Leader (1857)	411
St. Paul's Evangelical United Church—German Evangelical Synod of North America—Organization of church connected with (1843)—Erection of house of worship—Church council—Early members—Pastors—Ulrich's Orphan Asylum—New church (1864)—Destruction by fire of 1871—Rebuilding—Present trustees	351	Stewart, John	325, 551	Sunday Vacuna (1856)	411
St. Peter's (German Catholic)—First church building—Removal—Early members—Priests	294, 295	Stewart, J. B.	310	Sutherland, Mrs. Henrietta	322
St. Peter's Evangelical United Church	351	Stewart, Robert	98, 260	Sutton Female Seminary	219
St. Peter's Society (1847)	297	Stewart, Mrs. Robert	98	Sutton, Robert H.	333
St. Rosa's Sodality	297	Stewart, T. A.	212, 401	Svenska Republikanaren, 1855-1857 (Swedish)	411
St. Stanislaus' Boys' Society	297	Stewart, Royal	427, 428	Svensson, G.	350
Stable of Humanity	544	Stewart, William S.	220	Swan, C. A.	384
Stacy, William (Culver, Page & Hoyno) (1855)	414	Stickney, Mrs. S. J.	341	Swaze, Lewis S.	358
Staff, James T. B.	284	Stickney, William H.	454	Swearingen, Lieutenant James S. (autograph)	72, 240
Stanger, Daniel	334	Stiles, David	208	Swearingen, Captain Herbert H.	78
Stanger, Christopher	334	Stillman's Run	268	Swedenborgian Society (first)	180
Standish, William H.	86	Stillman, Isaiah	267	Swedish Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church—Organization of Society (1853)—Rev. Erland Carlson—His first sermon in Chicago (August, 1853)—First church officers—Organization of church (1854)—Erection of church edifice (1869)—Rebuilding of church after fire of 1871—Membership and work	350, 351
Stanfield, T. S.	260	Stock Company (1852)	491	Swedish Church, Second Methodist Episcopal	333
Stanton, C. T.	477	Stocking, Rev. S. H.	326, 357	Sweeney, John	285
Stanton, George E.	549	Stoeber, William T.	286	Sweeney, D. J.	227, 229, 231
Stanton, D. D.	274	Stoetzel, John	331	Sweeney, Rev. John S.	352
Stanislaus, Sister M.	299	Stole, A.	176	Sweet, Alanson	132, 175, 269, 270, 271, 635
Staples, Stephen N.	402	Stommel, Joseph	295	Sweet, Charles	328
Star and Covenant	384	Stone, John, first murderer in Cook County	151, 273	Sweet, Mrs. Charles	114
Star of Hope Lodge (Good Templar)	518	Stone, David, letter of	95, 96	Sweet, Mrs. Susan	328, 115
Starkweather, Charles Robert	140, 147	Stone, Elijah	330	Sweet, Richard M.	271
Starkweather, Mrs. Charles Robert	305	Stone, H. O.	477, 570	Sweetzer, J. O.	462
Starkweather, Charles H.	521	Storn, Rev. Luther	318, 324, 325, 402	Swift, Elijah	536
Starr, John F.	220	Storn of April, 1854	273	Swift, Colonel R. K.	181, 237, 278, 279, 285, 343, 536, 538, 544, 549, 593, 616
Starr, Elisha	378	Storow, Samuel A.	100	Swift, W. H.	170, 171, 172, 173
Starved Rock (Fort St. Louis)	34, 64	Stose, C.	222, 351, 566	Swing, David	309
Stalbrand, C. J.	285	"Stove-pipe (fire) ordinance" (1833)	221	Swope, Cornelius E.	336, 337
State Bank of Illinois	151, 526, 527	Stow, Mrs. William H.	306, 309	Sykes, M. L.	262
State (School) Convention at Chicago (1846)	212	Stowell, Augustine	271	Sylvester, Willard	306
State Medical Society	467	Stowell, Calvin M.	271	Tabernacle Baptist Church—Organization August (1843)—First members, officers and church buildings—Pastors	319, 321
State-street Methodist Episcopal Church—Orrington Lunt—Organization of church—First pastor, Rev. N. P. Heath—Constituent members—Wabash-avenue Methodist Episcopal church building, 1857—New trustees—First officers	329	Stowell, E. C.	341	Talbot, M. F.	220
"Steamboat Hotel," the	636	Stowell, Walter	271	Talcott, Edward B.	170, 171, 173, 176
Steamboat Line established between Chicago and Buffalo (1839), 241; between Chicago and Milwaukee	242	Strachan & Scott	532, 534	Tanners and tanneries	565
Steamers, early	168	Strakosch, Maurice	500	Talcott, E. D.	396
Steabins, Horatio	344	Stratton, Newell	595	Tar, John	226
Stedman, Charles	383	Stratzheim, George	351	Tasker, William	329, 330
Steel, George	562, 582, 584, 587	Streets—Grading, paving and numbering—Raising of grade—First Nicholson pavement—Nomenclature—Alterations (1847)	191, 192, 193, 194, 196, 239	Taverns, Early	111, 116, 128, 132, 136, 138
Steel, Ashbel	133, 504	Strobbach, John E.	351	Tax-payers in 1825	101
Stein, Charles	351	Strode, J. M.	148, 441, 477	Taxes and assessments (1837-1857)	182
Steinhilber, August	286	Stroh, Daniel	334	Taylor, Anson H.	107, 132, 133, 198, 289, 290
Sten, Anton	246	Strong, Moses M.	257	Taylor, A. W.	269
Stenson, James	285	Strong, Orlo W.	410	Taylor, Augustine D.	132, 145, 176, 290, 291, 294, 519, 520
Stephens, John	311	Strong, Robert	269	Taylor, Benjamin F.	377, 378, 387, 402, 415, 482, 503
Stephens, E. B.	285	Strong, Rev. R. T.	333	Taylor, Charles	133, 175, 198, 289, 594, 631, 632
Stephens, Mrs. Sarah C.	311	Strong, T. F.	257	Taylor, Mrs. Charles	280
Stephenson, J. W.	267	Strother, Bolton F.	244	Taylor, E. D.	86, 149, 168, 246, 260, 446, 465, 477, 527
Stevens, Rev. Abel	210	Stryker, John	260	Taylor, Ezra	284, 285
Stevens, E. B.	382	Stryker, S. W.	285	Taylor, Francis H.	178
Stevens, Herrick	637	Stuart, Alexander	377, 416	Taylor, John	294
		Stuart, H. L.	212	Taylor, Mary A.	300, 632
		Stuart, Dr. J. Jay	461, 477, 595	Taylor, P. A.	223, 341, 476
		Stuart, John T.	180	Taylor, Mrs. William H.	341
		Stuart, O.	285	Taylor, W. W.	594
		Stuart, Robert	171, 206, 302	Taylor, Zachary	121, 279
		Stuart, Thomas A.	380		
		Stuart, William, 93, 140, 147, 176, 181, 372, 377, 416, 428, 445, 508, 509	311		
		Stubbins, Philander W.	311		
		Students and graduates (1843-1858)	466		
		Stupp, Henry	285		
		Sturges, J.	253		
		Sturges, William	170		
		Sturtevant, Julien M.	339		
		Sturtevant, Austin D.	211, 212, 216, 497		
		Styles, Jeremiah	282		
		Subscription list of Chicago Democrat (1833)	365		
		Sullivan, J. H.	270, 274		
		Sullivan, J. J.	285		
		Sullivan, Timothy	298		

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Teachers' Association	214	Tremont House lot, its various values	137	Vanderbrook, C. R.	567, 563
Teachers of Chicago (1810-1857)	204-220	Tremont Music Hall	499	Van Doren (Rev. Dr.)	343
Teachers' Institute	215	Tressy, John	327	Van Eaton, David	112
Tecumseh	35, 76, 78, 80	Tressy, Mrs. John	327	Van Horn, John	112
Teed, David	330	"Trestle Board" (Masonic)	411	Van Nortwick, John	240, 258, 262
"Telegraph" (vessel)	115	Trinity (Episcopal) Church—Organiza-		Van Osdel, John M.	180, 273, 294, 305,
Temple Baptist Church	323	tion, 1842—First church officers—		465, 490, 504, 505, 506.	
"Temple building"	132, 315, 316, 421	Church buildings—Rectors—Mem-		Vantassell, Levi R.	281, 383
Temple, Eleonore (Mrs. Thomas Hoyne)	206	bership	336, 337	Van Vrankin, Benjamin	280
Temple, Mrs. Cornelia M.	341	Tripp, R.	320	Van Voorhis, Isaac W.	82, 457
Temple, Daniel H.	210	Trowbridge, Charles C.	100	Van Wattenwytle, C. A. F.	463
Temple, John T., 132, 175, 195, 207, 315,		Trowbridge, John S.	130	Varnum, Jacob B.	88, 89, 90
357, 459, 465, 466, 468, 504.		Trowbridge, S. G.	176, 222, 228, 343	Vaughn, Daniel W.	421
Temple, Peter	246, 460	Trowbridge, William S.	137	Vaughn, John C.	402, 612
Temple, Peter T.	357	Trowbridge's Eagle Hotel.	221	"Velocipede Ferry"	198
"Temple of Honor"	518	Truax, Samuel	312	Velie, Jacob W.	592
Territorial Banks	524, 525	Tucker, Elisha	315	"Vermillion County Battalion" (1827)	265
Terry, Patrick	204	Tucker, Henry A.	220, 262, 538	Vermont House	635
Teschner, K.	351	Tuley, Murray F.	268, 281, 282, 283	Vessels built in Chicago (1847-1871)	579
Tetshel, O. N.	340	Tull, Jacob	285	Vincent, T. B.	330
Tetchouca (Miami chief)	46	Tulley, Alfred M.	291, 416	"Virginia" (vessel)	230, 240
Tew, George C.	462	Tupper, Chester	343	Vogt, John S.	295
Thom, John H.	630	Turbot, Peter	204	Volker, Antonius	204
Tibbets, Miss S. E.	215	Turnbull, Julia	288	Von Schneider, P.	335
Tierman, Father	292	Turner, Asa, Jr.	355	Voss, Arno	185, 285, 286, 350
Tiffany, Joel	353	Turner, George F.	489, 490	Voters, list of at first city election	177, 178
Tilford, Augustus	280	Turner, H.	285, 286	Vrieland, Henry	343
Tillinghast, William	219	Turner, John B. 187, 248, 249, 250, 256,		Wabash-avenue Baptist Church	322
Tinkham, Edward I.	220 535, 537, 612	257, 262.		Wabash-avenue Methodist Episcopal	
Tippecanoe, battle of	35, 78, 80	Turner, J. W.	246	Church—First board of trustees and	
Tippecanoe Hall	334	Turrill, S. H.	286	officers	329
Titsworth, A. D.	402	"Tuscarora," wreck of the	243	Wade, Daniel	269
"Tivoli" lot, value in 1832	137	Tusch, Andrew	295	Wadsworth, Mrs. C. S.	310
Tomlinson, William	315	Tuttle, A. H.	636	Wadsworth, E. S.	257, 258, 582
Tonday, William B.	284	Tuttle, Maria	310	Wadsworth, F. W.	227
Tonty, Henri De	34, 62, 63, 64	Tuttle, Reuben	310	Wadsworth, James	56
"Topenebe" (Indian chief) 36, 72, 74, 77, 80		Typographical Union, early members of	418	Wadsworth, Julius	273, 477, 562, 563
Topliff, W. B.	315	Type Foundry (first)	570, 571	Wadsworth, Philip	285
Toussion, Gisel	350	Union Car Works	565	Wadsworth, Tertius	290
Towne, E. W.	350	Union Express Company	263	Wadsworth, J. W.	230
Townsend, H.	275	Union High School	220	Wagner, William	467, 470
Tows, F. H.	263	Union Park Baptist Church	220	Wagons and carriages—Early manufact-	
Thayer, U.	283	United States Courts	448, 452, 454	urers of	566, 569, 570
Theis, August	332	United States Express Company	263	Waggoner, Angelina	330
Thespian Society	482	United States Factory, 85, 87, 88, 92, 93,		Waggoner, Edwin	330
Thenonet, Melchisedech	44, 43, 49	233, 554.		Waggoner, H.	330
Third Presbyterian Church—Organiza-		United States Hotel	633, 635	Waggoner, Mrs. H.	330
tion, July, 1847—Original members		United States Indian Agency	86	Wahl, Frederick	334
—Pastors—Difficulties in regard to		United States Land-Office	148, 149	Wait, J. F.	594
relations of Church to General As-		United States Marine Hospital	508	Waite, C. B.	612
sembly	307-309	University of St. Mary of the Lake, 291,		Waite, George W.	248
Third Illinois Volunteers in Mexican		299.		Waite, Horace F.	309
War	280	Unonius, Gustaf	338	Waite, Mrs. Horace F.	309
Thomas, B. W.	309	Uberg, John	322	Waite, Thomas J.	401, 402
Thomas, Mrs. B. W.	309	Ubrich, J.	298	"Walk in the Water"	230, 240
Thomas, Fred	357, 464	Uhlich's Orphan Asylum	351	Walbann, August	351
Thomas, George	568	"Uncle Tom's Cabin"—First presenta-		Waldburger, J. J.	389
Thomas, James	330	tion in Chicago	492	Waldo, Mrs. Clara M.	341
Thomas, Jesse B.	212, 246, 248, 249	Underground railroad (First Chicago		Waldron, A. J.	262
Thomas, John B.	167, 213, 330	passenger)	605	Waldron, John	292, 297
Thomas, R. W.	331	Underhill, D. H.	562	Walker, Captain A.—Account of ravages	
Thompson, James	112, 167, 174, 343	Union Agricultural Society	378	of cholera in Chicago (1832).	120, 121,
Thompson, J. A.	185	Union Agriculturist and Western Prairie		241.	
Thompson, J. L.	132	Farmer, the	378	Walker, Abby	341
Thompson, Mrs. Lucretia	152	Union Bank	538, 543, 548	Walker, Miss A. W.	219
Thompson, O. H.	476	"Union" (brig)	240	Walker, B. F.	343
Thompson, Robert	269	Updike, P. L.	155, 176, 222, 378	Walker, Charles, 171, 248, 250, 452, 555,	
Thompson, Samuel H.	600	Upham, Edward	95	582, 586, 587.	
Thompson, William	227	Ursey, W. H.	284	Walker, C. H.	583, 584, 585, 587
Thorne, Charles R.	494, 495	Ursula, Sister M.	299	Walker, Deliver	341
Thornton, William F.	168	Uster, John J.	88	Walker, Mrs. Deliver	341
Thurston, G. S.	285	"Utica" (barque)	242	Walker, George E.	137
Tobey, Orville H.	562	Vail, Walter	521	Walker, George H.	269
Tracy, Elisha	611	Valantine, John R.	539, 544	Walker, Isaac	117, 118
Tracy, E. W.	482	Valiquette, J. B.	296	Walker, James	116, 117, 142
Tracy, J.	298	Valley Watchman	401	Walker, Rev. Jesse	112, 114, 132, 205,
"Tracy" (U. S. schooner)	72, 239, 240	Van Buren-street German Methodist		288, 289, 299, 325, 602.	
Trade and commerce of Chicago.	152, 243, 555-559, 579.	Episcopal Church Organization		Walker, Joel	247
Trask, Lila F.	389	(1852)	331, 332	Walker, John	205
"Traveller"	410	Van Buren, Martin (Visit to Chicago)	152	Walker, Joseph	462
"Traveler's Home"	132, 365, 472, 632	Van Buren mass meeting	154	Walker, Rev. J. B.	306, 395
Traveling in Illinois in 1852	254	Van de Velde, James	291	Walker, L.	214
Treaty of St. Louis	83	Van de Velde, Oliver	291, 294, 295, 296,	Walker, Lucy	637
Tremont House	158, 223, 635, 636	297, 298.		Walker, Rev. W. F.	335, 336, 608
		Van der Bogart, Henry	207, 460	Walker, W. J.	260

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Wallace, William H.	106, 102, 103, 110	Wells, E. S.	570	Whistler, Captain John	72, 73, 80
Wallace, W. W.	631	Wells, H. G.	319, 320	Whistler, Major John	92
Wallace & Davis	90	Wells, J. B.	172	Whistler, John	97, 240
Wallace, Elisha B.	230	Wells, Captain William, sketch of	81, 82	Whistler, General J. N. C.	80
Wallace, William H. L.	283	Wells, William	70, 80	Whistler, Washington	267
Waller, Mrs. Anton	331	Wells, W. H.	204, 215, 218	Whistler, William	72, 80, 84, 119, 268
Walsh, David	204	Wells, P. L.	585	Whistler, Lieutenant William	72
Walters, J. C.	222	Wells, Rebekah	80	Whistler, Major William	84, 270
Walters, L.	227	Wells, Captain Samuel	80	Whistler, Colonel William	119
Walton, Charles	477	Wells, Solomon	185	Whitcomb, Lot	212
Waniers, Agnes	321	Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Episcopal Church (1845)—First Sunday-school		White Cloud (Winnebago Prophet)	267
Ware, A. D.	280	—Ministers—Organization of church		White, Dudley C.	226
Ware, J. E.	389, 414	—Members and officers—New church building (1867)—Present officers—Sketch of denomination	330, 331	"White Elk"	90
Ward Amos	258	Wencker, Aug.	297	White, George	604
Ward, B.	178	Wentworth, B. S.	217	White, Rev. H. H.	323, 324
Ward, Daniel M.	283	Wentworth children	629, 631, 637	White, Liberty	80
Ward, E. B.	236	Wentworth, D. S.	215, 216	White, R. J.	328
Ward, George L.	149	Wentworth, Elijah	96, 103, 114, 116, 117, 192, 602, 629, 631, 637	White, R. N.	294, 414
Ward, J. H.	333	Wentworth, Elijah, Jr.	147, 288	White, R. M.	506
Ward, Mary Frances	293	Wentworth, George W.	372, 595	Whitehead, Henry	289
Ward, Mrs. Ruth	300	—Sketch of	463	Whitehead, Rev. Henry	325
Ward, S. D.	314, 521	Wentworth, John	147, 171, 185, 235, 237, 252, 267, 268, 271, 277, 316, 366, 371, 372, 390, 412, 440, 598, 633, 637	Whitehouse, Henry J.	336
Ward, T. W.	170	Wentworth, Lucy (Walker)	115, 629, 637	Whitelaw, Maggy	321
Warden, Peter	315	Wentworth, Rebecca	637	Whitemarsh, Thomas C.	341
Warner, Mrs. M. A.	210	Wentworth's Tavern	112, 629, 630	Whitemarsh Mrs. Joliette F.	341
Warner, Spencer	341	Wentworth, Mrs. Zebiah (Estes)	114, 637	Whiting, A. B.	353
Warner, Mrs. Spencer	341	Wentz, Christian	131	Whiting, Captain Henry	89, 91
Warneck, John	167	West, Emanuel J.	166	Whiting, W. L.	581-582
Warrington, Mrs. Isabella	339	West Side Baptist Mission	322	Whitlock, James	86, 148
Warren, Hooper	333	Westcott, Seth	271	Whitlock, Thomas	336
Warren, John A.	333	Westergreen, N. O.	332	Whitman, Seth S.	465
Warren, William	478, 481	Westergreen, Olof. Mr. and Mrs.	332	Whitney, George C.	342
Warren, Sarah	132	Westerfeld, J. H.	331	Whitney, Sarah	342
Washburne, Charles A.	411	Western Citizen, the	383	Whittier, Mrs. A. E.	215
Washburn, C. C.	371	Western Crusader	410	Wicker, J. G.	276
Washburn, Elihu B.	250	Western Enterprise	411	Wickersham, Dudley	284
"Washington School District" (Sixth Ward)—Appropriation for school (1850)	213	Western Garland	411	Wicoffe, Peter	271
Washingtonian Home	637	Western Hotel	633	Widening of the river, and condemned land	239
Washingtonian Society, organization first	152	Western Institute of Homeopathy, of ficers (1851)	470	Wier, J. B.	274, 518, 519
Washington Temperance Society	518	Western Journal of Music (1856)	411	Wickingson, Iver	349
Watchman of the Prairies	402	Western World Insurance & Trust Company	549	Wight, Mrs. Caroline	315
Water Works	187, 189, 195	Western Magazine, the (1845-1846)	389	Wight, Rev. J. Ambrose	212, 306, 314
Watkins, Francis	275	Western Museum, the	483		
Watkins, John	175, 205, 207, 208	Western Tablet (Catholic, 1852-1855)	407	Wilburn, John S.	182
Watkins, Thomas	139, 147	Westminster Presbyterian Church (new school), North Side—Rev. Ansel D. Eddy—Organization, 1855—First elders—Organic members—First meetings—First church building—Presbyterian Church	309, 310	Wilcox, A. S.	341
Watson, J.	637	Weston, Allen	411	Wilcox, Colonel De Lafayette	84, 85, 132, 300, 303
Watties, William	631	Weston, Nathan	453	Wilcox, Elijah	247
Watlies, W. W.	632	Westover, Rev. J. T.	323	Wilcox, Ed. P.	309
Watson, James V.	408, 409	"Westward Ho," first boat that entered the river	241	Wilcox, J.	306, 308, 354
Waubansee	74, 78, 79	Wharfage property and docks	238, 239	Wilcox, John L.	334
Wayman, Mrs. Mary	322	Wheat, first invoice of shipped from Chicago	555	Wilcox, Mrs. Mary E.	309
Wayne, General Anthony	34	Wheat, John W.	282	Wilcox, Mrs. S. G.	300
Weatherford, William	36, 124	Wheeler, Alva	258	Wild Onion River	100
Weaver, Elisha	334	Wheeler, Charles H.	257	Wilder, A. G.	215, 216
Webber, George R.	284	Wheeler, George M.	262	Wilder, U. P.	220
Webber, John E.	285	Wheeler, Hiram	584, 587	Willard, Frances L.	208, 301
Webber, Nathaniel	327	Wheeler, John E.	346, 389, 401, 416	Willard, Henry	329
Webber, Mrs. Nathaniel	327	Wheeler, Talman	437	Willard, J. P.	637
Weber, C. P.	220	Whipple, T. Herbert	402, 410, 411, 502, 503	Willard, Lucius A.	321
Weber, Mrs. Ann E.	308	Whipple, Rev. Henry	330	Willard, Mrs. Mary A. F.	321
Webster, Daniel	149, 235, 431	Whipple, H. B.	337	Willard, Dr. Samuel	208
Webster, Fletcher	238, 402, 593	Whipple, Mrs. P.	405	Willard, Silas	258
Weed, Ira M.	308	Whistler, George W.	80	Willard, Simon	462
Weekly Express (1852)	375			Willard, Sylvester	241
Weekly Tribune, the (1840-1841)	375			"William Penn" (steamer)	305
Wegland, William	324			Williams, Archibald	448
Wehrli, Rudolph	281			Williams, Barney	488, 489
Weiskamp, Bernard	295			Williams, Rev. David	330
Weiskamp, John Bernard	297			Williams, D. D.	330
Weiler, Theodore	285, 286			Williams, Mrs. D. D.	330
Weir, John B.	212			Williams, Edward	330
Wetite, Alex	286			Williams, Elizabeth	319
Wojcik, C. B.	285			Williams, Eli B., 149, 156, 176, 208, 334, 476, 477	349
Wojcik, Michael	92, 114			Williams, Erastus S.	220, 549
Wojcik, Patrick	132			Williams, Giles	555
Weller, Henry	353			Williams, H.	221
Wells, Captain Elisha	277, 279			Williams, H. C.	227
Wells, Elisha, his company for Mexican War	280			Williams, Miss J.	215
Wells, Edwin E.	342			Williams, John C.	305
				Williams, Mrs. John C.	305
				Williams, J. M.	339
				Williams, Mrs. Lucy Fitch	310

SPECIAL INDEX.

	Page		Page		Page
Williams, Rev. Moses.....	330	Wolcott, Dr. Alexander.....	35, 75, 90, 91, 97, 100, 101, 103, 104, 182, 204, 288, 420, 457.	Wright, John, 129, 130, 132, 206, 208, 209, 299, 300, 301, 303, 357, 396, 465.	128c
Williams, Mrs. Samuel.....	330			Wright, John S., 122 132 130, 158, 207, 212, 251, 253, 289, 300, 305, 375, 396, 569.	
Williams, S. B.....	315	Wolcott family.....	90	Wright, John W.....	175
Williams, Rev. Thomas.....	328, 319	Wolcott, Mrs. Ellen M.....	90, 457	Wright, Madam.....	470, 471
Wills, Solomon.....	150	Wolcott, Henry.....	90	Wright, N. G.....	175
Wilmot, George B.....	280	Wolcott, Mary Ann.....	390	Wright, O. H.....	250
Wiley, A. C.....	258	Wolcott, Samuel.....	390	Wright, Thomas.....	207, 209, 357
Wilsey, Ferdinand L.....	467	Wolf, Augusta.....	220	Wright, Timothy.....	132, 220, 396, 402
Wiley, Leroy.....	253	Wolfe, Peter.....	185	Wright, T. G.....	176
Wilson, Charles L.....	377, 378	Wolf Point.....	111, 114, 174, 629, 630, 631, 632	Wright, Walter.....	132, 410, 477, 521
Wilson, Henry T.....	271	Wolf Point Tavern.....	90, 103, 106, 132, 637	Wroese, Alfred.....	280
Wilson, Rev. James E.....	328, 333	Wood, John.....	286	Wyatt, W. J.....	284
Wilson, James Grant.....	111	Wood, Lewis N.....	476	Wygant, Alonzo.....	330
Wilson, John.....	256, 263, 312, 350	Wood, P. P.....	230	Wynkoop, H. A.....	147
Wilson, John L.....	139, 147, 223	Wood, S. R.....	278	Wynman, John B.....	285
Wilson, Joseph G.....	407	Wood, W. A.....	258	Yager, Joseph.....	204
Wilson, J. M.....	336, 471	Woodbridge, John.....	310	Yoe, P. L.....	230
Wilson, Richard L.....	140, 147, 212, 236- 278, 377, 378, 502.	Woodbury, Catharine.....	319	Yorkshire House.....	637
Wilson, Robert.....	286, 396	Woodbury, Crecy.....	319	"Young America" (hotel).....	410, 637
Wilson, Robert S.....	451	Woodville, N. D.....	412	Young, Hugh.....	152
Wilson, Theodore O.....	284	Woodworth, E. D.....	321	Young, John.....	204
Wilson, William Duane.....	236, 401, 409	Woodworth, Jacob.....	321	Young, J. T.....	286
Wimmerset, F. M.....	324	Woodworth, James H.....	171, 185, 476, 614	Young Men's Association.....	152, 521, 522
Winnemey.....	79, 109, 110	Woodworth, John M.....	321	Young, Rich M.....	117, 420, 423, 446
Winter, W.....	332	Woodworth, R. P.....	477	Youth's Gazette, the.....	383
Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company Bank.....	532, 533, 534, 535	Woodworth, Z.....	199	Youth's Western Banner (1853).....	408
Wisconsin City.....	134	Wooley, Jedediah.....	182, 192, 269	Yunker, F. L.....	297
Wisconsin & Superior.....	257	Worrell, B. F.....	339, 395	Zabriska, Elias B.....	280
Wisencraft, Charles.....	132, 289, 325	Worrell, Mrs. M. T.....	339	Zarley, J. W.....	260
Wisencraft, William.....	203	Worrell, William H.....	339	Zeitgeist.....	411
Wisencraft, William.....	327	Worthington, William.....	221, 222	Zempta, Eliza.....	332
Wisencraft, Mrs. William.....	327	Wright, Annie (Mrs. J. C. Webster).....	206	Zimmerman, Ed.....	322
Witbeck, Mrs. Henry.....	309	Wright, Edward.....	206	Zimmerman, Mrs. Harriet.....	322
Witting, Victor.....	332	Wright, Francis.....	206	Zimmerman, H. W.....	185, 337
Wunder, Henry.....	348, 351	Wright, Frances S.....	305	Zion's Evangelical German United Church.....	351
Wunderlich, Rev. E.....	332	Wright, G. S.....	285	Zoegel, Joseph.....	295
Wolcott's addition.....	131	Wright, James.....	478		
Wolcott, Alexander, Sr.....	90	Wright, Mrs. John.....	208, 305		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

MAPS.					
	Page		Page		Page
Marquette's (1673).....	43	The Second Court-House, after third story was added.....	181	Frink & Walker's Stage Office.....	636
Thevenot's (1673).....	47	Water Works.....	188	View of Clark Street in 1857.....	638
Joliet's colored map, (inset).....	48	Flood of 1849.....	200	PORTRAITS.	
Carey's (1801).....	51	Chicago High School.....	218	Hubbard, Gurdon S.....	80
Morse's (1795).....	52	An Early Fire Engine.....	225	Kinzie, John H.....	97
Hull's (1812).....	53	The "Long John" Fire Engine.....	228	Kinzie, Juliette A.....	98
La Hontan's (1703).....	54	St. Mary's Catholic Church.....	291	Kinzie, R. A.....	99
Hennepin's (1683).....	55	First Catholic Cathedral.....	293	Clark, John K.....	101
United States (1783).....	57	The Temple Building.....	310	Clybourne, Archibald.....	101
La Salle's (1679-1682).....	59	First Baptist Church.....	316	Clybourne, Mrs. Archibald.....	102
Franquelin's (1684).....	64	Second edifice erected by the First Baptist Society.....	317	Hall, David.....	103
Charlevoix (1774).....	66	Tabernacle Baptist Church.....	320	Porthier, Mrs. Victoire.....	105
DeL'Isle's (1703).....	67	First Methodist Church.....	326	Beaubien, Mark.....	106
Senex's (1710).....	67	St. James' Episcopal Church.....	335	Wentworth, Mrs. Zebiah Estes.....	114
De L'Isle's (1703).....	68	First Universalist Church.....	343	Hogan, John S. C.....	139
De L'Isle's (1718).....	68	First Unitarian Church.....	344	Hamilton, Richard J.....	143
Moll's (1720).....	69	Fac simile of—		Keenon, Mrs. Ellen Hamilton.....	144
D'Anville's (1755).....	69	...Chicago Democrat.....	361-364	Bates, John, Jr.....	146
Mitchell's (1755).....	69	...Chicago Morning Democrat.....	367-370	Forbes, Stephen.....	204
Carey's (1818).....	70	...Chicago American.....	373-376	Forbes, Elvira.....	205
Popple's (1733).....	70	...Chicago Daily American.....	379-382	Chappel, Eliza.....	206
DuPratz (1757).....	71	...Chicago Express.....	385-388	Caton, Hon. J. D.....	240
Chicago in 1812.....	81	...Chicago Journal.....	391-394	Beaubien, John B.....	266
Thompson's Plat.....	112	...Chicago Tribune.....	397-400	St. Cyr, Rev. J. M. I.....	290
Fort Dearborn in 1830-32.....	113	...Holcomb's Tribune.....	403-404	Porter, Rev. Jeremiah.....	300
Chicago in 1830 (inset).....	112, 113	...Chicago Commercial Advertiser.....	405-406	Hinton, Rev. Isaac T.....	318
Plat of Chicago Lake Shore Line, showing changes from 1821 to 1830.....	589	Jackson Hall.....	371	Carpenter, Philo.....	320
VIEWS.		Rush Medical College.....	464	Hallam, Rev. Isaac W.....	336
Chicago in 1779.....	Frontispiece	Fac-simile of early theater bill.....	488	Calhoun, John C.....	360
Chicago's Historical Tree.....	30	Fac-simile of first Masonic diploma issued to a Chicago man.....	509	Wentworth, Hon. John.....	384
Starved Rock.....	35	Masonic Temple.....	512	Morris, Buckner S.....	426
The Kinzie House in 1832.....	75	Fac-simile of note of Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company.....	531	Peck, Ebenezer.....	429
Fort Dearborn in 1803.....	79	Fac-simile of Seth Paine's money.....	541	Huntington, Alonzo.....	430
Fort Dearborn in 1816.....	100	Fac-simile of Michigan Wildcat money.....	546	Smith, S. Lisle.....	432
The Clybourne House.....	104	Fac-simile of Wisconsin Wildcat money.....	550	Butterfield, Justin.....	434
The Last of Fort Dearborn.....	628	Cattle Fair in 1856.....	560	Arnold, Hon. Isaac H.....	448
Chicago in 1845.....	149	View of Chicago in 1853.....	592	Egan, W. B.....	459
Chicago in 1830.....	164	Wolf Point in 1830.....	630	Brainard, Dr. D.....	465
The Second Court-House.....	176	Dearborn-street Drawbridge, 1834.....	631	Isherwood, Harry.....	475
The First Court-House.....	177	Sauganash Hotel.....	632	Scammon, Hon. J. V.....	528
The Saloon Building.....	180	Green Tree Hotel.....	634	Cook, Hon. D. P.....	600
				Ogden, Hon. W. B.....	617
				Caldwell, Archibald.....	629
				Wentworth, Elijah.....	637



Copyright by A. T. Andreas. 1884.

CHICAGO'S HISTORIC TREE.

(SEE OPPOSITE PAGE.)

THE LOCATION OF THE MASSACRE OF 1812.

CHICAGO'S HISTORIC TREE.

There is now standing in Eighteenth Street, between Prairie Avenue and the lake, a large cottonwood tree which marks the site of the massacre of 1812, and which, there is reason to believe, possesses even a greater historic value; as it is believed by many old settlers to have been standing at the time of the disaster. In order that the appearance of this landmark might be preserved, and that the memories clustering about it might not pass from mind, we have caused the tree to be photographed and engraved, and have also obtained documentary evidence that the Kinzie family regarded both the site referred to and this particular tree as historic.

On the morning of August 15, 1812, the troops and settlers left the fort, proceeded southward "about a mile and a half," and were attacked by the Indians. A fearful tragedy was there enacted, as is described in the history of Fort Dearborn elsewhere in this volume.

Having ascertained that Mrs. Juliette A. Kinzie had, during her lifetime, informed her friend, Mrs. Henry W. King, of the belief concerning this tree, we addressed Mrs. King a letter of inquiry and received the following reply:

"151 RUSH STREET, CHICAGO,)
"January 25, 1884."

"A. T. ANDREAS, *Dear Sir*: I am very happy to tell you what I know about the tree in question, for I am anxious that its value as a relic should be appreciated by Chicago people; especially since the fire has obliterated nearly every other object connected with our early history. Shortly before the death of my friend, Mrs. John H. Kinzie, I called upon her and asked her to drive with me through the city and point out the various locations and points of interest that she knew were connected with the 'early day' of Chicago. She said there were very few objects remaining, but localities she would be happy to show me. She appointed a day, but was not well enough to keep her appointment; went East soon afterward for her health, and died within a few weeks. However, at the interview I mention, she said that to her the most interesting object in our city was the old cottonwood tree that stands on Eighteenth Street, between Prairie Avenue and the lake. She remarked that it, with its fellow, were saplings at the time of the Indian massacre, and that they marked the spot of that fearful occurrence; though she was not sure but the smaller one had either died or been cut down. I expressed surprise at the location, imagining that the massacre occurred further south, among the small sandhills which we early settlers remember, in the vicinity of Hyde Park. I remember that her answer to this was:

"My child, you must understand that in 1812 there was no Chicago, and the distance between the old fort and Eighteenth Street was enormous." Said she: My husband and his family always bore in mind the location of that massacre, and marked it by the cottonwood trees, which, strange to say, have stood unharmed in the middle of the street until this day."

"The above facts I communicated to the Chicago Historical Society, soon after Mrs. Kinzie's death, and believe, through them, was the means of preventing the cutting down of the old tree, which the citizens of the South Side had voted to be a nuisance. I sincerely hope something may be done to fence in and preserve so valuable a relic and reminder of one of the most sad and interesting events in the life of Chicago. Trusting the above information may be of some use to you, and that you may be able to present the matter in a more entertaining form than I have done, Believe me, sir,
Yours most respectfully,

"MRS. HENRY W. KING"

Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, whose residence in Chicago since 1836 enabled him to enjoy the friendship of the Kinzie family, was asked to state what he knew regarding the subject. His response reads thus:

"CHICAGO, January 25, 1884.

"CAPTAIN A. T. ANDREAS, *Dear Sir*: I have your note of this morning asking me to state what I know relating to the massacre at Chicago in 1812. I came to Chicago in October, 1836; the Fort Dearborn Reservation then and for several years thereafter belonged to the Government, and there were but a few scattering houses from Fort Dearborn south to the University and between Michigan Avenue and the beach of Lake Michigan. The sand hills near the shore were still standing. The family of John H. Kinzie was then the most prominent in Chicago, and the best acquainted with its early history. From this family and other old settlers, and by Mr. and Mrs. Kinzie, I was told where the attack upon the soldiers by the Indians was made. There were then growing some cottonwood trees near which I was told the massacre occurred. One of these trees is still standing in the street leading from Michigan Avenue to the lake and not very far from the track of the Illinois Central Railroad. This tree was pointed out to me by both Mr. and Mrs. Kinzie, as near the place where the attack began. As the fight continued the combatants moved south and west over considerable space. Mrs. John H. Kinzie was a person of clear and retentive memory and of great intelligence. She wrote a full and graphic history of the massacre, obtaining her facts, in part, from eye-witnesses, and I have no doubts of her accuracy.

"Very respectfully yours, ISAAC N. ARNOLD."

A. J. Galloway, Esq., who has resided in the vicinity for many years, says:

CHICAGO, February 8, 1884.

CAPTAIN A. T. ANDREAS—*My Dear Sir*: At your request I will state my recollections concerning the cottonwood tree in the east end of Eighteenth Street. When I removed from Eldridge Court, to the present No. 1808 Prairie Avenue, in 1858, the tree was in apparent good condition, though showing all the marks of advanced age. The large lower branches (since cut off,) after mounting upward for a time, curved gracefully downward, so that a man riding under them could have readily touched their extremities, with his whip, at a distance of twenty or twenty-five feet from the body of the tree. From an intimate knowledge of the growth of trees, I have no doubt but its sapling life long antedated the time of the massacre of the Fort Dearborn garrison. I will venture the opinion, that if it were cut down and the stump subjected to a careful examination, it would be found that the last two inches of its growth covers a period of fifty years, at least.

Yours truly,

A. J. GALLOWAY.

Charles Harpell, an old citizen, now living on the North Side, says that so far back as he can remember, this locality was known as the "Indian battle-ground;" that years ago, when a boy, he, with others, used to play there (the place from its very associations having the strongest attractions), and hunt in the sand for beads and other little trinkets, which they were wont to find in abundance. Mr. Harpell relates also that he, while playing there one day, found an old single-barreled brass pistol, which he kept for many years before it was finally lost.

Mrs. Mary Clark Williams, whose father, H. B. Clark, purchased in 1833 the land on which the tree now stands, says that nearly fifty years ago she played under the old cottonwood, and that it was then a large and thrifty tree. In 1840 an old Indian told her father that the massacre occurred on that spot.

Although there is no way of positively determining that the tree pictured on the opposite page is the identical one that stood, a mere sapling, on the spot during the massacre, there is strong, almost conclusive, cause for declaring it the same. At all events, the proof of the site is satisfactory, and the view herewith presented is an interesting one, as showing how the scene of barbaric treachery appears after a lapse of nearly seventy two years.

ERRATA.

Page 47. In description of Thevenot's map it should be stated that Kaskaskia village *is* represented, although with a different spelling of the name.

Page 54, eighteenth line from bottom, right hand column. "Northwestern shore of Lake Michigan" should read *northeastern*.

Page 73, seventy-third line from top, left hand column. John R. should read John K. (Clark).

Page 76. The sketch of the Kinzie House ends with the words, "numbered with the things that were." What follows should have borne the caption, "POTTAWATOMIES IN THE WAR OF 1812." The caption was in the original copy, but dropped out, either in the type-writing or composition.

Pages 81, 82 and wherever name occurs, read Ensign *Ronau*, for Ensign Ronau.

Page 82. For *De* Isaac Van Voorhis, read *Dr.* Isaac Van Voorhis.

Page 84.. For George Bendu, read George Bender.

Page 90. For City Surveyor (Alexander Wolcott), read County Surveyor.

Pages 105, 110, and 137. The discrepancy in statement concerning Mrs. Porthier and Mr. Gurdon S. Hubbard, as to each being "oldest living settler," is explained by reference to the fact that Mrs. Porthier was here prior to the massacre and removed from Chicago in 1835; while Mr. Hubbard came later but still resides here.

Page 111. Sixteenth line from top, left hand column: For "Watseca" read Iroquois. Same column: Ahira Hubbard should read Ahira Hubbard.

Page 146. For "courier De Bois" read *couriers de bois*.

Page 179. "Urbs in Horte" should be "Urbs in Horto."

Page 180. William H. Darris should be William H. Davis.

Page 217. Jonathan T. Scammon should read Jonathan Y. Scammon.

The date of the arrival of the "Sheldon Thompson," with General Scott and the cholera, was, according to the testimony of Captain Augustus Walker (see his letter p. 121) July 10, 1832. On page 84 and page 270 the date is given as July 8. Depending on the testimony of Captain Walker, and on contemporaneous letters of General Scott, the date of his arrival is believed to be July 10, 1832.

HISTORY OF EARLY CHICAGO.

EXPLORATIONS AND SETTLEMENT.

ORIGINAL PROPRIETORS OF THE SOIL.

THE first definite and reliable information regarding the original proprietors of the soil of Chicago, is gained from the account given by LaSalle, of his expedition from the mouth of the St. Joseph, in Michigan, by land, to the Illinois River, in the winter of 1681-82. He says he proceeded on his journey from St. Joseph, toward the Illinois, by the southern shore of the lake, and was in the country of the Miamis until he reached what was then the Checaugau, but is now the Desplaines River. The portage which he was obliged to cross in order to reach that river, he calls the Checaugau Portage. The neighbors of the Miamis, on the west, were the Mascoutins.

The Miamis, whose language, manners and customs were almost identical with those of the Illinois, are supposed to be the parent race, or an important branch of that nation. They originally lived beyond the Mississippi, some writers claiming that their home was on the shore of the Pacific. They had villages, one in common with the Mascoutins—in Wisconsin, before 1671, and as late as 1697; but the greater portion of the tribe, before this time, had found their way to the southern shore of Lake Michigan, and east to the neighborhood of the St. Joseph River, in the present State of Michigan. They were of sufficient importance in Wisconsin, even as late as 1690, to warrant the English in sending an ambassador to their villages to purchase their friendship with gifts. They were partial to the French, however, and the overtures of the English met with little success. In 1670 the village of United Miamis and Mascoutins on Fox River of Green Bay, was visited by Father Allouez, and the following year by Fathers Allouez and Dablon in company. One object of the visit of the fathers in 1671 was to quiet a disturbance between the Indians and some French fur traders who had offended them.

"We found them," says Father Dablon, "in a pretty bad posture, and the minds of the savages much soured against the French, who were there trading; ill-treating them in deeds and words, pillaging and carrying away their merchandise in spite of them, and conducting themselves toward them with insupportable insolence and indignities."

The Indians, although insolent to the traders, it seems were desirous of pleasing the missionaries, and Father Dablon, who had a keen sense of the ludicrous, found it hard to preserve his gravity, when a band of savage warriors, anxious to do them honor, marched to their tent, and slowly paced back and forth before it, aping the movements of the soldiers on guard before the Governor's tent at Montreal. "We could hardly

keep from laughing," writes the good priest, "though we were discoursing on very important subjects, namely: the mysteries of our religion, and the things necessary to escaping eternal fire."

The Miami confederacy, composed of the Miamis, Illinois and Kickapoos, and which Bancroft says was the most powerful in the West, exceeding even the Six Nations, or Iroquois, included the Miamis proper, Weas and Piankeshaws.

In 1683 a large number of the nation settled at LaSalle's fort on the Illinois River. LaSalle wrote that year from the "Portage de Chicagau," to LaBarre, then Governor of Canada, "The Iroquois are again invading the country. Last year the Miamis were so alarmed by them, that they abandoned their town and fled, but at my return they came back, and have been induced to settle with the Illinois at my fort of St. Louis. The Iroquois have lately murdered some families of their nation." The Miamis, at Fort St. Louis, numbered 1,300, the Weas 500, and the Piankeshaws 150.

Charlevoix, writing in 1721, says: "Fifty years ago the Miamis were settled on the southern extremity of Lake Michigan, in a place called Chicago, from the name of a small river which runs into the lake, the source of which is not far distant from that of the river of the Illinois."

St. Cosme and his companions found Miamis at Chicago, in 1699-1700, and a mission established among them, in charge of two Jesuit Fathers—Pinet and Bileteau. It is said by an early writer, that in 1718, "the Weas had a village at Chicago, but being afraid of the canoe people* left it, and passed around the head of Lake Michigan, to be nearer their brethren farther to the east. Prior to this time—in 1702—DeCourtemanche, an agent of France, had visited the Miamis, both at St. Joseph River and Chicago, to induce them to cease their wars with the Iroquois, which prevented communication between Canada and Louisiana by way of the Illinois River. A council of the Algonquin tribes was appointed at Montreal, which was attended by Chichikatalo, then principal chief of the Miami nation, who made a speech in which he affirmed his friendship for the French, and desired to be guided by their wishes. The Foxes, from the vicinity of Green Bay, succeeded the Iroquois in their attacks upon the Illinois and Miamis, and during the first quarter of the eighteenth century had probably driven the latter from the vicinity of Chicago. From that time until the termination of Pontiac's War and the final defeat and extermination of the

* Pottawatomes and Chippewas, who came from the north in canoes.

Illinois at Starved Rock, when the Pottawatomes gained possession of the country, the region now Chicago was inhabited, if inhabited at all, by roving bands of northern Indians.

Major Thomas Forsyth, who lived a large portion of his life among the Indians of Illinois and Iowa, says* that in the first quarter of the eighteenth century, all the different bands of the Illinois Indians spoke the language of the Miamis, and the whole considered themselves as one people; but from their local situation the language was broken up into different dialects. "These Indians were attacked by a general confederacy of other nations, such as the Sauks and Foxes, who resided at Green Bay, and on the Ouisconsin; the Sioux, whose frontiers extended south to the River Des Moines; the Chippewas and Pottawatomes from the lakes; and also the Cherokees and Choctaws from the south. The war continued many years, and until that great nation, the Minneways (Miamis or Illinois) was destroyed, except a few Miamis and Weas on the Wabash, and a few who were scattered among strangers."

That portion of the Miamis who were driven from Chicago, found a home with the rest of the tribe, on the St. Joseph, the Maumee and the Wabash. During the war of the Revolution, the tribe was hostile to the colonies, and even after the treaty of peace, consummated in the year 1783, their depredations upon the settlers on the Ohio and Maumee were continued until the final surrender of the northwestern lake posts in 1796. In 1790, peace negotiations were opened with the Miamis and other tribes, which proved unsuccessful, and General Harmer was sent with an army by General Washington to bring the tribes to submission. Battles were fought near Chillicothe, Ohio, and near Fort Wayne, Indiana, neither of which was very successful on the part of the Americans.

In 1791 two other expeditions were directed against the hostile Miamis, Shawanoes and others on the Miami and Wabash—one under command of General Charles Scott, and the other under General Wilkinson. In 1791 Governor Arthur St. Clair, of the Northwest Territory, marched with an army of fourteen hundred men to within fifteen miles of the Miami villages on the Great Miami, where on the 4th of November a sanguinary battle was fought. The Indians, led by Little Turtle, fought bravely, and finally defeated the Americans, who were compelled to retreat, abandoning their camp and artillery. In the precipitate flight the men threw down arms and accoutrements, and never halted until they reached Fort Jefferson, twenty-one miles distant. This success encouraged the Indians, and their depredations were only stopped by the decisive victory gained by General Anthony Wayne over the Western Confederacy of Indians, in August, 1794, which was followed by the treaty of Greenville, August 3, 1795—the first treaty with the United States, to which the Miamis were a party. It was at this treaty that Little Turtle, the principal chief of the nation, made his celebrated speech, defining the limits of his country. He said to General Wayne, "You have pointed out to us the boundary line between the Indian and the United States. I now take the liberty to inform you that the line cuts off from the Indian a large portion of country which has been enjoyed by my forefathers from time immemorial, without question or dispute. The prints of my ancestors' houses are everywhere to be seen in this region. It is well known by all my brothers present, that my forefathers kindled the first fire at Detroit; from thence

extended their line to the head waters of the Scioto; from thence to its mouth; thence to Chicago, on Lake Michigan. These are the boundaries within which the prints of my ancestors' houses are everywhere to be seen."

In 1840 what few Miamis remained in the East were removed from the Wabash to a tract of land now comprised in Miami County, Kansas. They had increased in numbers during the preceding years of peace, and numbered about eleven hundred when they went to the Indian Territory. Homesickness soon reduced their ranks, and after remaining in the West a year, a large part of those surviving returned to Indiana. In 1854 the tribe ceded their land in Kansas to the United States, excepting a reservation for their own use and occupancy; which, also, they ceded in 1867. Quite a number became citizens of Kansas, and the remainder were removed to the present Indian Territory, where they became confederated with the Peorias. The last of the Miamis in Kansas, numbering about one hundred and thirty, removed to the Indian Territory in 1871.

THE POTTAWATOMIES.—The Pottawatomes, Ottawas and Chippewas, whose language, manners and customs are similar, are supposed to be the original people who lived at the "villages of the falls," at St. Mary's Strait, and on the northern bank of Lake Huron. These tribes belong to the great Algonquin family, and speak one of its rudest dialects. They were hunters and fishers, and by the Illinois Indians, who never made voyages on the water, were called the "canoe people," and held in dread, as they were warlike, and frequently in collision with neighboring tribes. The first mention of the Pottawatomes by the French Jesuits, is in the Relation of 1639, where it is said that John Nicolet had visited them at their islands of Green Bay, where they had been driven by the Iroquois. These islands were known as the Pottawatomie Islands, and were the residence of the tribe for many years. Before the expiration of the first quarter of the eighteenth century a large portion of the Pottawatomes had emigrated toward the south, one band making a home on the St. Joseph River, of Michigan, and another in the vicinity of Detroit. They were always intimately associated with other tribes—usually with the Ottawas or Chippewas, but sometimes with Miamis, Foxes or Winnebagoes. They were faithful allies of the French until after the death of Pontiac, and took part with that chieftain in his attack on Fort St. Joseph, in May, 1763, and the subsequent siege of Detroit.

A treaty was concluded between the English and the Western Confederacy in August, 1764, and of the nineteen hundred and thirty warriors assembled at Niagara, as representatives of the various tribes, four hundred and fifty were Pottawatomes. Pontiac, disappointed at the result of his efforts to keep the hated English from the region of Detroit, came, it is said, to Illinois, and settled with a band of Ottawas, on the banks of the Kankakee. In 1769 he was assassinated, and it was believed by the united tribes (Ottawas and Pottawatomes) that the Illinois Indians were accessory to the crime. In revenge for the death of their idolized leader, war was waged by the Pottawatomes and other Northwestern tribes against the Illinois, until the latter was exterminated, and the victors had possession of all northern Illinois. "Starved Rock," in LaSalle County (the "Rock of St. Louis," of LaSalle and Tonty), was the scene of the final disaster which completely annihilated the once powerful nation which gave the State of Illinois its name. Driven from one place of refuge

* Drake's "Life of Black Hawk," 1826.

to another, the last surviving remnant of the Illinois Indians gathered on the summit of Starved Rock, where they were besieged by their enemies on every side; and when, at last, compelled by the pangs of hunger and thirst, in desperation they attempted to force a path through the ranks of the enemy, nearly every one was slain. Scarcely enough escaped to tell the tale.

The Pottawatomies were now the dominant tribe in upper Illinois, although in many cases their villages were composed of United Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Chippewas.* Through the Revolution they were hostile to the Americans, but after the victory gained by General Wayne over the Western Confederates in the summer of 1794, at Presque Isle, on the Maumee River, the Pottawatomies joined the other tribes in suing for peace.

The nations, who with the Pottawatomies, formed the confederated Indian force led by Little Turtle and Blue Jacket, Ottawa and Shawnee chiefs, against General Wayne at this decisive battle, which eventuated in the treaty of Greenville, were the Miamis, Shawanoes, Delawares, Chippewas and Ottawas.

On the 3d of August, 1795, the treaty of Greenville was concluded at the fortified camp of General Wayne, called by that name. By this treaty the Indians ceded an immense tract of country, south of the lakes and west of the Ohio, together with certain specific tracts, including the sites of all the Northwestern posts.

The Pottawatomies were represented by the chiefs of the St. Joseph, Wabash and Huron-river bands (Pottawatomies of the Woods) and by the leading chiefs of the "Pottawatomies of the Prairie"—the latter being those living in Illinois. The stipulations of this treaty remained unbroken until 1811, when the machinations of Tecumseh and the Prophet sent General Harrison to the Wabash, and the battle of Tippecanoe followed.

By this treaty of Greenville the Indians ceded to the United States, "one piece of land six miles square, at the mouth of Chicago River, emptying into the south-west end of Lake Michigan, where a fort formerly stood." There was also a stipulation that the Indians should allow a free passage to the people of the United States "from the mouth of the Chicago to the commencement of the portage between that river and the Illinois, and down the Illinois River to the Mississippi."

The Pottawatomies joined in the treaty negotiated at Fort Wayne by General Harrison in 1803, and before 1809 had ceded considerable of their land to Government. In the War of 1812 a portion of the tribe joined the English, influenced by Tecumseh, and his brother the Prophet, and under the leadership of Suna-we-wo-nee, war-chief of the Prairie bands, made war upon the Americans, and participated in the massacre of the

Fort Dearborn garrison. A treaty of peace was made with this band at Portage des Sioux in July, 1815, which was signed by Suna-we-wo-nee, and it is said the band never broke the pledge of friendship then made. In the following September, a general treaty with the Pottawatomies and other tribes was made at Detroit.

Portions of the country claimed by the "Pottawatomies of the Woods," Chippewas and Ottawas, in what is now the State of Michigan, were ceded to the United States prior to 1820, by treaties at Spring Wells, St. Mary's and Saginaw. In 1821 it was proposed by Government to extinguish the Indian title to that portion of the country lying between the northern boundary line of Indiana and the Grand River of Michigan. It was believed that the Pottawatomies and kindred tribes—the United Tribes—numbered at this time in Michigan about four thousand.

A council to effect this object was appointed, to be held at Chicago, in August, 1821. Governor Lewis Cass, of Michigan Territory, and Solomon Sibley, were appointed United States Commissioners, and Henry R. Schoolcraft was named as their Secretary. Mr. Schoolcraft, in his work entitled "Travels in the Central Portions of the Mississippi Valley," which was published in 1825, gives a full account of the proceedings of this council, and of the appearance of the country at that time. He says:

"On crossing the Desplaines, we found the opposite shore thronged with Indians, whose loud and obtrusive salutations caused us to make a few minutes' halt. From this point we were scarcely ever out of sight of straggling parties, all proceeding to the same place.

Most commonly they were mounted on horses, and apparelled in their best manner, and decorated with medals, silver bands and feathers. The gaudy and showy dresses of these troops of Indians, with the jingling caused by the striking of their ornaments, and their spirited manner of riding, created a scene as novel as it was interesting. Proceeding from all parts of a very extensive circle of country, like rays converging to a focus, the nearer we approached, the more compact and concentrated the body became, and we found our cavalcade rapidly augmented, and consequently, the dust, confusion and noise increased at every by-path which intersected our way. After crossing the south fork of the Chicago, and emerging from the forest that skirts it, nearly the whole number of those who had preceded us appeared on the extensive and level plain that stretches along the shores of the lake, while the refreshing and noble appearance of the lake itself, with 'vast and sullen swell,' appeared beyond. We found, on reaching the post, that between two and three thousand Indians were assembled—chiefly Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Chippewas. Many arrived on the two following days. Provisions were daily issued by the Indian Department, during the treaty, to about three thousand."

The Council opened on the 17th and continued over a week. It was held on the north bank of the Chicago River, probably between the present North State and Pine streets—the space included between the house of John Kinzie and that of Dr. Wolcott, the Indian Agent. In the course of the proceedings Governor Cass defined the limits of the country then owned by the Pottawatomies, as extending along both banks of the



STARVED ROCK.

* See "Pottawatomies in the War of 1812," further on in this history.

Illinois and all its tributaries. On the north it reached along the western shore of Lake Michigan to the Winnebagoes of Green Bay. On the east they claimed all the country beyond the St. Joseph to the head waters of the Maumee and Wabash, and on the west, to the territory of the Sacs and Foxes on the Mississippi. The principal speakers on the part of the Pottawatomies were Topinebee,* chief the St. Joseph band, and Metea, of the Wabash band. The Ottawas and Chippewas also had their spokesman, and by each it was affirmed that the Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Chippewas were originally one nation, and still considered themselves as one people.†

A treaty was concluded after a long delay on the part of the Pottawatomies, and five million acres passed to the possession of the United States Government, the latter to pay to the Pottawatomies five thousand dollars annually for twenty years, and to appropriate one thousand annually for the support of a blacksmith and a teacher among them. The Ottawas and Chippewas received a smaller amount.

In 1827 the Pottawatomies refused to join the Winnebagoes in their hostile demonstrations against the Americans, and again in 1832, although many of the younger warriors were in favor of joining Black Hawk, the councils of Shawboney,‡ Robinson and the Sauganash prevailed, and the Pottawatomie chiefs not only prevented the tribe from taking part in the war, but did their utmost to serve and protect the whites.

The last treaty between these Indians and the United States, prior to their removal to the Indian Territory, was made at Chicago—being concluded September 26, 1833. George B. Porter, Thomas F. V. Owen, and William Weatherford were Commissioners on the part of the Government. A preliminary council was held with the principal chiefs more than a week before the formal council, which was on the 21st of September.

Charles Joseph Latrobe, an English author, traveling in the United States, was present at this treaty. Speaking of the scene at the time of his visit, he says :

"When within five miles of Chicago, we came to the first Indian encampment. Five thousand Indians were said to be collected around this little upstart village for the prosecution of the treaty, by which they were to cede their lands in Michigan and Illinois. We found the village, on our arrival, crowded to excess; we procured, with great difficulty, a small apartment, comfortable and noisy from its close proximity to others, but quite as good as we could have hoped for. The Pottawatomies were encamped on all sides on the wide, level prairie beyond the scattered village, beneath the low woods which chequered them, on the sides of the small river, or to the leeward of the sand hills near the beach of the lake."

At the informal council the Indians had informed the commissioners that they did not wish to sell their lands; they wished, on the contrary, to keep them; but, as the council was appointed, they were urged to take the matter into consideration, which they did. Nearly a week elapsed before they could be again induced to meet the commissioners, and in the meantime—

"Companies of old warriors might be seen sitting smoking under every bush, arguing, palavering, or powwowing with great earnestness; but there seemed no possibility of bringing them to another council in a hurry. * * * The little village of Chicago was in an uproar from morning to night, and from night to morning; for during the hours of darkness, when the housed portion of the inhabitants of Chicago sought to obtain repose in the crowded plank edifices of the village, the Indians howled, sang, wept, yelled and whooped in their various encampments. * * * The large body of Indians collected in the vicinity consisted not merely of chiefs and warriors, but in fact the greater part of the whole tribe were present; for where the warrior was invited to feast at the expense of the Government, the squaw took care to accompany him; and where the squaw went the children or paposes, the ponies, and the innumerable dogs followed, and here they were living merrily at the cost of the Government. Not far from the river lay many groups of tents constructed of coarse canvas, blankets and mats, and surmounted by poles supporting meat, moccasins and rags. Their vicinity was always enlivened by various painted Indian figures, dressed in the most gaudy attire. * * * Far and wide the grassy prairie teemed with figures—warriors mounted or on foot, squaws and horses. Here a race between three or four Indian ponies, each carrying a double rider, who were whooping and yelling like fiends; here a solitary horseman, with a long spear, turbaned like an Arab, scouring along at full speed; groups of hobbled horses; Indian dogs and children; or a grave conclave of grey chiefs seated on the grass in consultation."

For the residences of the United States Commissioners, and other notables present at the treaty, a number of plank huts or cabins were erected on the north bank of the Chicago River. In the vicinity of these the council fire of the United Tribes was lighted under a spacious open shed standing on the green prairie, and on the afternoon of the 21st of September some twenty or thirty chiefs assembled around it to commence proceedings. The Indians were seated at the western end of the council room and the commissioners were opposite them. On the 26th the treaty was concluded; on the 27th certain supplementary articles added; and, to the shame of the whites be it said, the Indians sold their lands, not because they did not love it and wish to remain upon it, but because they loved whisky better than everything else besides, and were allowed to drink until they cared for nothing else, but passively "put their hands to the quill" and signed away the land which they had conquered, and had claimed for three quarters of a century. The land ceded by this treaty contained about five million acres, and was, with the exception of some small reservations, all then claimed by the United Tribes in Illinois and Michigan.

They were granted a reservation which was then a part of the Indian Territory, but which by the "Plate Purchase" of 1836 became the northwestern portion of Missouri. In the summer of 1835, the Pottawatomies came for the last time to Chicago to receive their annuities, and to start thence for their Western reservation. The total number that assembled was about five thousand. While in the town of Chicago, at that time, the Indians performed their war-dance, as a sort of farewell to their old home and their remaining friends among the whites. They were removed by Government, under charge of the late Captain J. B. F. Russell, to the reservation assigned them, now in northwestern Missouri, and about two years later again removed to the present site of Council Bluffs, Iowa. In 1837, the Pottawatomies of Indiana were removed to a tract on the Osage River, now in Miami Co., Kans. In 1848, the several bands disposed of their lands in Iowa and on the Osage for the sum of \$850,000 and removed to another reservation on the Kansas River, where they were joined in 1850 by the remnant still remaining in Michigan. In their Western home, as here, they were divided into the Pottawatomies of the Woods, the Mission band (who were generally Catholics, docile, and easily civilized),

* The same chief who showed himself friendly to the inhabitants of Chicago, in 1812.

† The name *Shab-shah-ne*, in a note regarding the common origin of these tribes, says: "This designation of a common origin derives additional weight from the general resemblance of these tribes in person, manners, customs and dress, but above all, by their having but one council fire, and speaking one language. Still, certain *shab-shah-ne* characteristics which will induce an observer, after a general acquaintance, to pronounce the Pottawatomies tall, fierce, haughty; the Ottawas, short, thick-set, good natured, industrious; the Chippewas, war-like during war. But the generic immunities, or to borrow a phrase from natural history, the *shab-shah-ne* are identical."

‡ The spelling *Shaw-shah-ne* is purely arbitrary, and is adopted, in the absence of any generally accepted standard, as giving phonetically the sound of the name as commonly pronounced. Hurhat and Wentworth spell it *Shawnee*. In the treaty signed at Prairie du Chien in 1825, it is signed *Cheawnee*; in the treaty of Prairie du Chien in 1826, *Shab-shah-ne*; and in the Chicago treaty of 1833, it is twice spelled differently, *Shab-shah-ne*, and *Shashes-ne*.

and the wild Prairie band. At the treaty made with the tribe in Kansas, November 15, 1862, the latter could not be induced to break up their tribal relations, and were allotted a portion of the reservation which they were to hold in common. The Band of the Woods and the Mission band elected to become citizens of the United States, and now hold their land in Kansas in severalty. The Prairie band numbered seven hundred and eighty at the time of the treaty, and was allotted a tract of about twelve miles square in what is now Jackson Co., Kans., upon which they still live. There are now (1883) on the reservation about four hundred and fifty; two hundred and eighty are in Wisconsin, thirty in Iowa and twenty-four in the Indian Territory. Dr. H. C. Linn is the present agent of the Prairie Indians, and their present chief is Sough-nes-see. On the reservation the Indians have one hundred and five houses, some of which are very comfortable, and as many well cultivated fields, enclosed with good fences. The Indian boarding-school was opened in 1875, which with its school building, boarding house, laundry, barn, etc., cost \$12,000. A writer who visited them in 1882 says:*

"This prairie band of Indians are many of them resolutely cultivating the arts of peace. They are just and honest with the whites and themselves; they are developing the holy love of a personal, permanent home; they are comprehending subjects of business, presented to them; they are substituting, for the sixteen English letters they have heretofore used in their Indian language, all of the English alphabet found necessary to express vocal sounds; they are learning to acquire property; in fine they are making gradual progress, and their permanent location in Jackson County may bring mutual compensation to themselves and the 'superior race.'"

ORIGIN OF THE WORD CHICAGO.

The first mention of the word Che-cau-gou, the Chicago of modern times, is in Hennepin's account of LaSalle's expedition to the Illinois River by way of the St. Joseph and Kankakee, in 1680. The title of one of his chapters has been translated, "An account of the building of a new fort on the river of the Illinois, named by the savages Che-cau-gou, and by us Fort Creveceur." This is a very blind translation, and it is difficult to determine from it, exactly what Hennepin meant; but, judging from other descriptions of the same expedition, given by Membre and LaSalle, he probably intended that the title of his chapter should read, "An account of the building of a new fort, named by us Creveceur, on the river of the Illinois, named by the savages Che-cau-gou," which there is reason to believe was their name for the Illinois River. Marquette speaks of the river only as "the river of the Illinois," while Joliet calls it the "river of St. Louis," and also "The Divine River, or Outralaise."†

Franquelin has evidently mistaken the locality of the St. Louis River of Joliet, as, on his large map of 1684, he has applied to the Ohio the name "River St. Louis or Chucagoua." The name, however, shows that the river called St. Louis was also called Checaugou or Chucagoua. The name Chicagou is given to the Illinois by Cox, also, in his "Louisiana." There is a map in the Historical Society Library at Madison, Wis., said to have been designed by Samson, geographer to the French King in 1673, before the results of the expedition of Joliet and Marquette were made known. On this map is laid down a river, with its outlet in the Gulf of Mexico, and which is intended to represent the Mississippi. It is called the "Chucagua River."

One of the meanings of the word "Chicaugou," or

Chicago, is said to be "great" or "strong," from ka-go, something, and chi, from gitchi, great. It is not unreasonable to believe that this was the generic term applied by the Illinois Indians, not only to their own "great river," but also to the Mississippi. Much information regarding the latter river had been gained by the French from the Illinois Indians, but it was always called by them the "Great River," which its name also signifies in the dialect of the Northwestern tribes—*mecha* or *meche*, large or great; and *sepua*, *sepi*, river. The Illinois River is called the "Divine River" ("Riviere LaDivine") by Joliet, who applies this name to the river, from the source of the Desplaines branch to its mouth. LaSalle calls the Illinois the Divine River, in 1680, and Membre says, speaking of the expedition on which he accompanied LaSalle in 1681-82, that they "went toward the Divine River, called by the Indians Checaugou," to make their way to the Mississippi; Membre, however, applying the name only to the northern branch of the Illinois (Desplaines), which branch was called by that name or Chicago, until as late as 1812. LaSalle, writing of his expedition to the Illinois in the winter of 1681-82, says he arrived in January, 1682, at "the division line called Checaugau, from the river of the same name, which lies in the country of the Mascoutins." The Mascoutins, at that time, had villages between the Fox and Desplaines, in common with the Kickapoos, whose language, manners and customs were identical. It is believed that they were bands of the same tribe, known by the different names, and that the Kickapoes are now the only survivors of the tribe.

St. Cosme, visiting this locality in 1699 and again in 1700, spells the name variously; as Chikagu, Chikagou, Chicagu, Chicago, and Chicaqu. The latter spelling is equivalent to Chicague, or Checaqua, which was the name borne by a long line of Illinois chiefs—and as applied to them, would mean the great, or powerful, chiefs.

Dr. William Barry,* first secretary of the Chicago Historical Society, who has given much attention to this question, makes the following statement:

"Whatever may have been the etymological meaning of the word Chicago, in its practical use it probably denotes strong or great. The Indians applied this term to the Mississippi River, to thunder, or to the voice of the Great Manitou. Edwin Hubbard, the genealogist, adopts a similar view, and says the word Chicago, in its applications, signified strong, mighty, powerful."

It must be remembered that when LaSalle came with his party of followers to this region in the winter of 1681-82, not only the river now the Desplaines, but the portage leading to it, was "called by the savages" (the Miamis and Illinois, whose dialect was the same) Checaugou. The name, "as the appellation of a chief or brave," or whatever it might mean, could not have been "transferred by the French to the river, and passed from the river to the locality when the French settled there," as Dr. J. Hammond Trumbull, of Hartford, Conn., suggests, because both river and locality were "called by the savages Checaugou" when the French first visited them. If the meaning of this word, in the dialect of the Illinois and Miamis, was great, or powerful, and was the generic term by them applied to the Mississippi, the Illinois, their great chiefs, etc., and as the French gave other and specific names to their rivers and localities, this was at last only given to the Desplaines, the portage, and later to the little stream leading from the portage to the lake, of course, the name so applied lost all its significance.

A similar word or compound word which applies

*"History of Kansas," published in 1883.

†In compliment to Madame Outralaise; a friend of the wife of the Count DeFrontenac.

** Chicago Antiquities "—p. 121.

locally to the present Chicago River is found in another dialect (Chippewa) of the same Algonquin tongue—the words, shegahg, meaning skunk, or she-gau-ga-winzhe, skunk-weed or wild onion; which it is believed was given to the present Chicago River by the natives, from the circumstance of its banks producing plentifully the wild leek or onion. The early French writers—Membre, and Tonty in his "Memoir"—speak of the abundance of this bulbous plant throughout the country; the latter mentioning the fact of subsisting on the wild onions which he and his companions grubbed from the ground, on their journey from the Illinois to Green Bay in the winter of 1680-81.

E. M. Haines, of Waukegan, in Blanchard's "History of Illinois," says, in regard to this meaning of the word, so applied:

"The word Chicago is understood to be an Indian word; at least it is derived from that source. What its precise meaning is, or whether it has any particular meaning at all in its present form as now applied, is a matter of considerable dispute among those who have given the subject attention. The word comes to us through the early French explorers of the West as an Indian word from the language of the Algonquin group. Whilst this group of the North American tribes had one general or generic language by which they were distinguished, each tribe had its dialect differing more or less from that of the other tribes of the same group. The standard or parent language, however, since this people became known to the whites, was that spoken by the Ojibways (Chippewas), the most powerful and numerous of the various tribes of this group. Those who pretend to make any positive assertion as to the correct meaning of this word, as an Indian word, seem to have confined their investigations on the subject to the Indian language, as spoken by the Ojibways, without reference to other dialects, seeming to ignore the fact that it could come from any other source, whereupon they reach the conclusion, and so assert, that it means onion, garlic, leek or skunk. So far as appears at this day, there seems to have been no special inquiry into the origin or meaning of this word until about the time of the rebuilding of Fort Dearborn, in 1816. The year following that event, Colonel Samuel A. Starron visited this place, and in a letter to General Jacob Brown of the United States Army, refers to the river here as 'the River Chicago (or in the English—Wild Onion River).' * * * The definition of the onion by Rev. Edward F. Welson, in his dictionary of the Ojibway language, is keche-she-gaug-vh-wunzh. He defines skunk as zhe-gang. John Tanner, for thirty years a captive among the Ojibways, and many years United States Indian interpreter, in a 'Catalogue of Plants and Animals, found in the country of the Ojibways, with English names,' appended to the narrative of his captivity, defines skunk as she-gang. He defines onion as she-gau-ga-winzhe (skunk-weed). In a note thereto, by Dr. James, editor of Tanner's narrative, it is added: 'From shih-gau-ga-winchie, this word in the singular number, some derive the name Chicago.' * * * It is noticed that all who contend that the word Chicago, as applied to the river and city of that name, means skunk, onion or the like, derive their convictions on the subject from one or more of the authorities which are before cited, or from some one familiar with the Ojibway language, who forms his convictions to the same effect, from the mere coincidence of sounds. History is so unsatisfactory and varied in regard to this word, that we are left to this day to determine its meaning solely upon the basis of similarity of sounds. For there seems to be no fact or incident narrated or mentioned in history that leads with any degree of certainty either to the original meaning of this word as intended, or to the dialect from which it is derived. And it is to be confessed that upon the theory aforesaid, conceding that the word comes from the Ojibway language or dialect, no one is prepared to dispute the assertion so generally made that the word is derived from skunk. The word skunk being in the Indian tongue simply she-kang, in order to make Chicago, the theory adopted is that ong, an Ojibway local termination is added which makes Chi-gag-ong, meaning at the skunk, the sound ng being dropped in common speech, leaving the word in the form now used. Whilst this is not inconsistent in practice in dealing with Indian names, there is another theory, it is suggested, which may be adopted in this connection, that would seem to be equally consistent. The word Chica-go, without adding ng, would be a far truer expression. The sound o added, would denote the genitive, and might be rendered thus, 'him of the skunk,' in which case it would probably be the name of an individual, and it is stated that this word is the name not only of some one Indian chief, but the name also of a line of chiefs during several generations. * * * The most that can be said of the word with any

degree of certainty is, that it is of Indian origin and comes from some dialect of the Algonquin group, so called. It must be noted, however, that in the Ojibway dialect this word, or that which is essentially the same, is not confined in its meaning to that contended for as before mentioned. The word may mean, also, in that language, to forbear, or avoid, from kah-go, forbear, and che, a prefix answering to our preposition to; or, it may mean something great, from kago, something, and chi, from git-che, great. Besides several other words or expressions which may be found in this dialect, of the same sound, yet of different meanings, Chica-gua was the name of a noted Sac chief, and means in that dialect, 'he that stands by the tree.' In the Pottawatomie dialect, the word choc-ca-go, without addition or abridgment, means destitute."

There have been various other theories in regard to the meaning of the word, but the weight of authority seems to denote that when the French first mentioned the river, "called by the savages Checagou," they referred to the Illinois, and its northern branch, and that it was simply at that time the "great river" of the Illinois. When these Indians and the kindred tribe, the Miamis, were driven from the region, and the "canoe people"—all branches of the original Ojibways—gained possession of the country, the name was transferred to the present Chicago River, although it was still applied also to the Desplaines. The name, as applied by these Indians to the little river had, doubtless, a local signification, and from the time of their advent, Chicago River, in all probability, meant skunk-weed, garlic, or wild-onion river. It was certainly known as such as early as 1773, when the Indians deeded to William Murray a tract of land, extending "up the Illinois to Chicagou or Garlick Creek," although it may never be fully known whether the simple word she-kang, the more complex she-gan-ga-winzhe, the Pottawatomie choc-ca-go, or some other similar word had the honor of giving a name to the present river and city of Chicago.

EARLY EXPLORATIONS.

JOHN NICOLET.—A history of Canada, written in Latin, by M. DuCreux, and entitled *Historia Canadensis*, was published in Paris in the year 1664. In this work was the following passage:

"In the last months of 1642, New France mourned for two men of no common character who were snatched away from her; one of these (Raymbault), who died first, of disease, was a member of the Society of the Jesuits, and the other, although a layman, was distinguished by singularly meritorious acts toward the Indian tribes of Canada."

This "layman," whose services in the interest of France and humanity well merited the above notice, was John Nicolet, the first civilized man who trod the soil or floated upon the waters of the great Northwest—the dauntless pioneer who penetrated to the hitherto unknown "fresh water sea," beyond the "Lake of the Hurons," and visited the Indian tribes dwelling upon its western shore; not resting until he reached the villages of the Illinois (Eriniouaz) and, it is believed the beautiful prairies of the State which now bears their name. In the *Historia Canadensis*, and in the Jesuit Relations of 1639-43 (Vimont), is found the narrative of the life and achievements of the man who occupied so important a place in the history of French explorations.

In 1603 Samuel Champlain first came to the banks of the St. Lawrence to make a survey of the country preliminary to founding a colony and permanently securing to France a monopoly of the fur trade with the surrounding Indians. His visit was brief, but from the natives he learned enough to satisfy him that the failures of De La Roche, Pontgrave and Chauvin need not be repeated on the St. Lawrence. He returned to France, to sail again in 1608, with men, arms and stores

for a colony, and in the summer of that year he commenced the settlement of Quebec. During his previous visits he had heard from the savages of regions farther to the west—of great lakes, cataracts and rivers—and had become convinced that from the head of the St. Lawrence, by means of these inland lakes and streams, it would be possible to reach the so-called Western Sea and China; as, by the Ottawa of the North, he believed he could reach the Polar Sea. He came, therefore, to New France the second time, more as an explorer than as a merchant. The interests of the fur trade were placed in the hands of another, and after the settlement at Quebec acquired some degree of permanency, he commenced his exploration of the country farther to the south and west. Attaching to his interests the Algonquins of the Ottawa, and the Hurons of Georgian Bay, who came annually to the St. Lawrence to trade, and who, like the French, were fearful of the encroachments of the Iroquois, Champlain penetrated the country to the lake which bears his name, drove the Iroquois from its waters, and by his powers so attached the allied tribes to himself, that before they left him to return to their homes the Hurons had invited him to visit them at their villages and ally himself with them in their war with the Iroquois.

After revisiting France in 1609 and 1610, he again returned in 1611 to the St. Lawrence, and selected as a trading-post the present site of Montreal. The continuous and cruel wars of the Iroquois had compelled him to abandon his scheme of penetrating the western country, and he now devoted all his energy to the advancement of the interests of his superiors in France, by attempting to secure a monopoly of the fur trade of the surrounding region. With the design of extending this trade to more distant tribes, he commenced, about the year 1615, to train young men for the especial purpose of dealing with the Indians, by placing them in the charge of some friendly tribe to learn its language, manners and habits, and to become hardened and inured to the deprivations and loneliness of a life spent in the wilderness and among savages. While training others, he did not fail to cultivate the friendship of the Indians, and attach them to his interest by every means in his power. In 1615 he consented to lead the Hurons and Algonquins of the Ottawa against the Iroquois. With two Frenchmen and ten Indians he left Montreal in July of that year, traveled up the Ottawa to the Algonquin villages, passed the Allumette lakes, and thence by Lake Nipissing, French River and Georgian Bay, reached the home of the Hurons, which lay in the little peninsula formed by the head of the Georgian Bay, the River Severn and Lake Simcoe. Here he joined the warriors of the two nations who had gathered at the Huron village. With them he moved south to the shore of Lake Ontario, crossed the lake and attacked the Iroquois in their fortified villages in the present State of New York. The attack was not a success, and, with his allies, Champlain returned to the Huron village, where he passed the winter, and returned to Quebec in the summer of 1616, arriving just one year from the time of his departure. He had learned enough of the lake of the Hurons and of the country farther west, with its treasures of copper and peltry, to be more than ever anxious to secure it for France.

Quebec, at this time, consisted of a small fort, of which Champlain was nominal commander, and a population of some fifty fur-traders, adventurers and Recollet friars. In 1618 there arrived at this post, from France, a young man named John Nicolet. He was a native of Cherbourg, in Normandy, and son of Thomas Nicolet, a mail-carrier from Cherbourg to Paris. His mother was

Marguerita de la Mer. In accordance with the plan of Champlain to educate young Frenchmen for explorers and traders by actual trial of Indian life, Nicolet was selected for that purpose, as giving extraordinary promise of future usefulness, and sent to an Algonquin tribe, whose home was the Isle des Allumettes, on the Ottawa River, that he might prepare himself for the career marked out for him.*

With the "Algonquins of the Island" he spent two years, accompanying them in their wanderings and partaking of all their dangers and privations—sometimes almost perishing with hunger, and subsisting for weeks upon barks and lichens. During this time he never saw the face of a white man, or heard a human voice, save the guttural tones of the savages, which soon, however, became intelligible; his memory, according to the record, being wonderfully good. At the end of two years he had become familiar with the Algonquin language, and was then sent, with four hundred natives, on a peace mission to the Iroquois. It would appear from the narrative, that Nicolet was authorized to negotiate with the hostile tribe, as it is stated that "he performed his mission successfully." At this time he must have visited the Hurons, the allies of the Algonquin tribe, who would be equally benefited by the renewal of peace, and whose villages lay directly in his route.

After his return from this peace mission, Nicolet took up his residence with the Indians who dwelt on the shores of Lake Nipissing, further to the northwest than the Isle des Allumettes. Here he lived eight or nine years, becoming practically one of the tribe. He had his cabin and trading-house among them, entered into their councils, and doubtless was looked upon as one of the "head men" of the nation. About the year 1633,† when Canada passed from the brief dominion of England back to its former owner, Nicolet was recalled to Quebec by Government, and made Commissary and Indian Interpreter in that city for the "Company of the Hundred Associates."

During the years of Nicolet's absence among the Indians, New France had passed through various changes. The Recollets had been superseded by the Jesuits, who had commenced the work of establishing missions among the Indian tribes in Canada. The companies of French merchants who, for a time, enjoyed a monopoly of the fur trade, had given place to the Company of New France, commonly called the "Company of the Hundred Associates," which, with Cardinal Richelieu as its brain and motive force, now held almost sovereign sway over both the secular and religious interests of the French colonists. Interrupted in its designs for a brief period, by the successes of England in Canada, its jurisdiction was restored after the treaty of peace, and in May, 1633, Champlain, who had been carried prisoner to England, was again restored to his former office, and assumed command at Quebec, with the understanding that the affairs of New France were now to be conducted in the interests of the Hundred Associates, and the Society of Loyola. The French population on the St. Lawrence was even now only about one hundred and fifty, and the only trading posts were Quebec, Three Rivers, the Rapids of St. Louis, and Tadoussac, at the mouth of the Saguenay.

It was at this time that Nicolet was recalled from Nipissing, and entered the employ of the powerful company which ruled New France. The narrative says, "During this period (while Nicolet was commissary and

* The narrative of DuCreux calls the period spent here a "preliminary training."

† The occupation of Canada by the English from 1629 to 1632 accounts for his long residence among the Indians.

interpreter for the Company¹, at the command of the same rulers, he had to make an excursion to certain maritime tribes for the purpose of securing peace between them and the Hurons.² The Hurons had always been friendly to the French; they were the most distant tribe with whom any commercial intercourse was maintained, and their country lay in the path to the far West. Should this threatened war be declared against their allies, explorers would hardly dare venture far from the banks of the St. Lawrence, and the proselyting designs of the Jesuits would also be effectually checked. Champlain was eager, too, to gain knowledge of the "maritime tribes," called "Men of the Sea" by the Algonquins, who sometimes made the long journey of five or six weeks to their country, and returned with wonderful tales of the nation which had wandered thither from the borders of a distant sea, and was still visited by a "strange people without hair or beards, who came from the west in large canoes, upon a great water, to trade." With his preconceived idea of the probability of reaching the sea which washed the shore of Asia, by means of the western lakes and rivers, Champlain believed the "great water," of which the Indians spoke, might be this distant Western Sea, over which the beardless Chinese had passed to trade with the people who once lived on its borders. Therefore, to the rulers of New France, it was an object to secure peace between the Hurons and the "Men of the Sea," in order to advance the interests of both commerce and religion. Knowing the superior ability of Nicolet, and having been instrumental in placing him where he could acquire the special training necessary to fit him for the task of penetrating the wilderness to these strange and unknown tribes, and also of dealing with them in a prudent and successful manner, Champlain selected him for the mission. He was to visit "La Nation des Puants;"* if possible, "secure a peace," between them and the Hurons, and their friendship for France; and he was also to explore the country of the Puants in search of the passage to the Western Sea. In July, 1634, Fathers Brebeuf and Daniel started from Quebec to found the Huron mission. Nicolet accompanied them from Three Rivers, where he had been assisting in the building of a fort—as far as the Isle des Allumettes, his old Indian home. Father Brebeuf says he "endured every hardship" during the journey, "with the courage of the strongest savage." Here the fathers apparently left him to go to their mission. From the time that Nicolet left Three Rivers with the missionaries there is no record of his being on the St. Lawrence until December, 1635—nearly a year and a half—the time of his absence on his mission to the West, when he visited the northern and western shore of Lake Michigan. This visit, therefore, was between July, 1634, and December, 1635. He was not again absent from his post in Canada long enough for such a journey during his after life.

Some time after the fathers left him at the Isle des Allumettes, Nicolet followed them to the village of the Hurons, and thence set out on his pacific expedition, accompanied by "seven ambassadors of the Huron nation," and provided with gifts to conciliate any hostile tribe in his path. Launching their canoes, the party paddled up the Georgian Bay; passed "the river"† which flows from Lake Nipissing; then the "Nation of Beavers," on the northern shore of Lake Huron; and still north of Sault Sainte Marie and the "People of the Falls," whose village was on the south side of the strait at the foot of the rapids, in what is now the State of

Michigan. Here lived the ancestors of the modern Ojibwas and Chippewas—Algonquins, whose language was familiar to Nicolet, and here his party stopped for a brief rest. It may be that words here dropped by Nicolet, in regard to the new mission among the Hurons, were remembered. Not many years after, the inhabitants of this village asked that a missionary might be sent among them, and still later there was founded here the successful mission of Dablon and Marquette.

Leaving the "Village of the Falls," Nicolet returned down the strait of St. Mary, turned to the west, passed Mackinac, and his little canoe floated upon the clear waters of the "second great fresh water sea." The pioneer white man had found his way to the great Northwest. With that little boat came the beginning of the end which is not yet,—the dawning of the wonderful to-day of the West. Coasting along the northern shore of Lake Michigan, he stopped occasionally upon the shore of what is now the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, reached Green Bay and the mouth of the Menominee River, which he entered, and visited the Indians living in its valley. At the head of Green Bay, near the point where it receives the waters of Fox River, lived the Winnebagoes* to whom he had come with his message of peace. The narrative† continues thus:

"When he was two days distant (from the Winnebagoes), he sent forward one of his own company to make known to the nation to which they were going that a European ambassador was approaching with gifts, who, in behalf of the Hurons, desired to secure their friendship. The embassy was received with applause, and young men were immediately sent to meet him, who were to carry the baggage and the equipment of the Manitourinon (wonderful man), and escort him with honor. Nicolet was clad in a Chinese robe of silk, skillfully ornamented with birds and flowers of many colors; he carried in each hand a small pistol. When he had discharged these, the more timid persons, boys and women, betook themselves to flight, to escape as quickly as possible from a man who, they said, carried the thunder in both his hands. But the rumor of his coming having spread far and wide, the chiefs, with their followers, assembled directly, to the number of four or five thousand persons; and the matter having been discussed and considered in a general council, a treaty was made in due form. Afterward each of the chiefs gave a banquet after their fashion; and at one of these, strange to say, a hundred and twenty beavers were eaten."

After negotiating a treaty with the Winnebagoes, Nicolet sailed up the Fox River, of Green Bay, a six days' journey, as the first step toward the discovery of the "great water" he desired to reach. Near the "portage" between the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers, he found a village of the Mascoutins.

Allouez found the Mascoutin village, which he visited in 1670, at the western extremity of the portage on the Wisconsin, and says it was six days' sail down the Wisconsin to the "Messisipi," from the village. He also speaks of the lake or marsh near the portage as being the source of the Wisconsin River.‡

Nicolet evidently thought the same. The narrative reads:

"The Sieur Nicolet, who had penetrated farthest into those distant countries, avers that had he sailed three days more on a great river which flows from the lake he would have found the sea."

After sailing down the Wisconsin,§ and when within three days' journey of this "sea," Nicolet seems to

¹ This tribe, called Oninipogou in Vimont's Relation (1640), and Puants by the French, was identified with the Winnebagoes of Green Bay by J. G. Shea, *Illa Cœsus*.

² *Ibid.* (179), 71. "To reach them, the Mascoutins, we traversed the lake or marsh, at the head of the Wisconsin, which was a beautiful river running southwest."

³ It is the opinion of John G. Shea and Francis Parkman that Nicolet reached and sailed down the Wisconsin, as stated above. Prof. C. W. Butterfield, of Wisconsin, who has given much time and study to the subject of Nicolet's explorations, is convinced—and gives good reasons for his belief—that Nicolet terminated his journey toward the West at the portage, and that it would have required a "three days' journey" on the Fox River to reach the Wisconsin—an affluent of the Mississippi, and the "sea" of Nicolet.

*Winnebagoes, near Green Bay, Wis.
†French River.

have found that it was still a long journey to the sea which washed the shores of Asia, and turned his course toward the south. He then visited the Illinois, whom he called *Eriniouay*. Vimont, from information derived from Nicolet, describes them as living south of the Winnebagoes, and as numbering about sixty villages. He also speaks of them as the *Linioque*. After his visit to the Illinois villages, Nicolet returned to the region now Green Bay, visited the Pottawatomes, who lived on the islands at the mouth of the bay, and on the peninsula forming its western shore. His mission ended, he returned to the Huron village and thence to Three Rivers, where he is mentioned, in the parish records, as standing godfather to Marie, little daughter of Capitanel, chief of the Montagnais Indians), on the 27th of December, 1635. On his return to Canada, he was assigned to the post at Three Rivers, by Champlain, as commissary and interpreter. On the 7th of October, 1637, he was married at Quebec to Marguerite Couillard, a godchild of Champlain. Their only child was a daughter. His history, from the time of his return until his death, is thus simply told by DuCreux:

'Nicolet returned to the Hurons, and presently, to Three Rivers, and resumed both of his former functions, viz., as commissary and interpreter; being singularly beloved by both the French and the natives; specially intent upon this, that uniting his industry and the very great influence which he possessed over the savages, with the efforts of the fathers of the society (Jesuits), he might bring as many as he could to the Church; until, upon the recall to France of Oliver,* who was the chief commissary of Quebec, Nicolet, on account of his merits, was appointed in his place. But he was not long allowed to enjoy the Christian comfort he had so greatly desired, viz., that at Quebec he might frequently attend upon the sacraments, as his pious soul desired, and that he might enjoy the society of those with whom he could converse upon divine things. On the last day of October (1642), having embarked upon a pinnace at the seventh hour of the afternoon (as we French reckon the hours), i. e., just as the shades of evening were falling, hastening, as I have said, to Three Rivers, upon so pious an errand, † scarcely had he arrived in sight of Sillery, ‡ when the north wind blowing more fiercely, and increasing the violence of the storm which had commenced before Nicolet started, the pinnace was whirled around two or three times, filled with water from all directions, and finally was swallowed up by the waves. Some of those on board escaped, among them Savigny, the owner of the pinnace; and Nicolet, in that hour of peril, addressing him calmly, said: 'Savigny, since you know how to swim, by all means consult your own safety; I, who have no such skill, am going to God; I recommend my wife and daughter to your kindness.' In the midst of this conversation, a wave separated them; Nicolet was drowned; Savigny, who from horror and the darkness of the night, did not know where he was, was torn by the violence of the waves from the boat, to which he had clung for some time; then he struggled for awhile in swimming, with the hostile force of the changing waves, until at last, his strength failing, and his courage almost forsaking him, he made a vow to God (but what, is not related). Then striking the bottom of the stream with his foot, he reached the sloping land under the water, and forcing his way with difficulty through the edge of the stream, already frozen, he crept, half dead, to the humble abode of the fathers. The prisoner, for whose sake Nicolet had exposed himself to this deadly peril, twelve days afterward reached Sillery, and soon after Quebec—having been rescued from the cruelty of the Algonquins by Rupaeus, who was in command at Three Rivers, in pursuance of letters from Montmagny, on payment, no doubt, of a ransom. This, moreover, was not the first occasion on which Nicolet had encountered peril of his life for the safety of savages. He had frequently done the very same thing before, says the French writer; and to those with whom he associated he left proofs of his virtues by such deeds as could hardly be expected of a man entangled in the bonds of marriage; they were, indeed, eminent, and rose to the height of apostolic perfection; and, therefore, was the loss of so great a man the more grievous. Certain it is that the savages, themselves, as soon as

they heard what had befallen him, surrounded the bank of the great river in crowds, to see whether they could render any aid. When all hope of that was gone, they did what alone remained in their power, by incredible manifestations of grief and lamentation at the sad fate of the man who had deserved so well of them."

Thus perished John Nicolet, the brave yet gentle young pioneer who first found the path to the Northwest, and the first white man who saw its magnificent lakes, forests and prairies. Along his path followed, after many years, a long procession of devoted priests, brave explorers and hardy voyageurs; but among them all, not one whose record is more noble than that of this unpretending "layman," who carried peace to the nations which he visited, and lived and died in unselfish devotion to the call of the suffering and oppressed.

THE JESUITS AND THEIR EXPLORATIONS.—In the sketch of John Nicolet, it was mentioned that he started on his long western journey at the same time that Fathers Brebeuf, Daniel and Davost set out to found the Huron mission, accompanying them a part of the way. After leaving Nicolet at the Isles des Allumettes, the fathers pursued their journey to the southern extremity of the Georgian Bay, and on the eastern shore of Lake Huron, at Ihonatriia, the principal Indian village, established the mission of St. Joseph. The country of the Hurons, although small in area, was rich and populous, and the inhabitants were more gentle and ready to listen to the missionaries than the other tribes they had visited. By 1636 three more fathers had been sent among them, and their work was wonderfully prosperous. In the autumn of 1641, the mission of St. Joseph was visited by a deputation of Indians occupying "the country around a rapid in the midst of the channel by which Lake Superior empties into Lake Huron,"* inviting them to visit their tribe. The fathers "were not displeased with the opportunity thus presented of knowing the countries lying beyond Lake Huron, which no one of them had yet traversed;" so Isaac Jogues and Charles Raymbault, † two of the later comers, were detached to accompany the Chippewas to their home. After seventeen days from their departure they reached the village at the "Sault," which Nicolet had visited in 1634, where the savages had assembled in great numbers to hear their words. They did not find a mission; their visit being merely a preliminary one, to view the field. The following year the Iroquois war broke out afresh, and missions and Huron villages alike disappeared. Fathers Jogues and Raymbault attempted to return to the St. Lawrence. The former was taken prisoner by the Iroquois and cruelly scourged and mutilated; the latter died soon after his return. It was not until 1656 that the Jesuits dared again attempt the extension of their missions. In that year Father Garreau was ordered to Lake Superior, which now seemed a more promising field, but he was killed before leaving the St. Lawrence. DeGroselles and another Frenchman wintered on the shore of Lake Superior in 1658. They visited the Sioux, and from the fugitive Hurons who had sought refuge among them, heard of the Mississippi and the Illinois Indians, whom they had found on its banks. In 1660, René Menard, formerly a missionary among the Hurons, founded an Ottawa mission on the southern shore of Lake Superior, at Keweenaw Bay, but after a brief stay among the Indians died in the woods, of famine, or through violence. Five years later, Father Claude Allouez was sent to Lake Superior to take up the work of Menard. He arrived October 1, 1665, at "Chegoimegon," now Chequamegon, or Ashland Bay, in Wis-

*Champlain died on Christmas, 1635. He was succeeded by de Chastefort, and he in turn, by de Montmagny. The General Commissary of the Hundred Partners, at Quebec, was M. Olivier le Tardit, who sailed for France in October, 1642.

†His labors in behalf of the Indians were unceasing. At this time he was on his way from Quebec to Three Rivers to release an Indian prisoner who was being tortured by a hostile band.

*An Algonquin mission four miles above Quebec, § Vimont.

* From the village visited by Nicolet in 1641.

† Whose death is mentioned with that of Nicolet in "Historia Canadensis."

consin," at the bottom of which," wrote the missionary, "are situated the great villages of the savages, who there plant their fields of Indian corn, and lead a stationary life." Near by he erected a small chapel of bark—the first structure erected by civilized man in Wisconsin, and at LaPointe, a little north of the Indian villages, he established the mission of the "Holy Ghost," which in 1669, fell to the charge of Father Jacques Marquette.

JACQUES MARQUETTE, whose name is now identified with the early history of Chicago, was a native of Laon, in Picardy—a devoted priest, and a learned and talented man. He had been employed on the St. Lawrence, and was preparing for a projected mission to the Montagnais Indians, at the mouth of the Saguenay, in Canada, when he received orders to prepare for the Ottawa mission on Lake Superior, then in charge of Father Allouez. He left Quebec on the 21st of April, 1668, and journeyed with the Ottawa flotilla of that year, to Sault Ste. Marie. When he reached Lake Superior, he found that new missions were required on the lakes, as the Hurons and other tribes driven west by the Iroquois were now returning toward their old homes. Two places were selected by the Jesuit superior, wherein to found these missions—the Chippewa village at the "Sault," and Green Bay. The former station was assigned to Marquette. A year later Allouez left the Ottawa mission at La Pointe, to found the mission at St. Francis Xavier, at Green Bay, and Marquette was transferred from the "Sault" where, with the help of Father Dablon, his superior, he had built a church and established the mission of St. Mary's, to the western shore of Lake Superior, the former station of Father Allouez. Marquette arrived at La Pointe in the autumn of 1669, then the extreme point to which the French had penetrated, and lived a year and a half among the savage tribes who had congregated there (the Hurons, and Ottawas driven from the east, the Christian Kiskadons, and the scoffing Ontaons, "busily employed from morning till night" in instructing and admonishing them, both in chapel and cabin. In the spring of 1670, he was appointed to the Illinois mission, and earnestly hopes that it will "please God to send some father to take his place," that he may set out in the fall to commence the work among the Illinois. Several of this nation had been at La Pointe during the winter, and these "lost sheep" had called upon him "so piteously," that he could not resist their entreaties to visit them. The young Illinois hunters accordingly left La Pointe in the spring, with a promise to send some of their "old men" to guide Marquette to their prairies in the coming fall. Marquette had learned much of these "hunters" during the winter. They told him of the great river, "almost a league wide," which they passed in coming to La Pointe, which he says he desired to visit, to teach the natives along its banks, and "in order to open the way to so many of the fathers who have long awaited this happiness." As a minor consideration, he desired "to gain a knowledge of the southern or western sea." Of the Illinois he says:

"The Illinois are thirty days' journey by land from La Pointe, by a difficult road; they lie southwest* from it. On the way you pass the nation of the Ketchigamin† who lived in more than twenty large cabins. They are inland and seek to have intercourse with the French, from whom they hope to get axes, knives and ironware. * * * You pass then to the Miamiwek,‡ and by great deserts reach the Illinois, who are assembled chiefly in two towns, containing more than eight or nine thousand souls. When the Indians come to La Pointe they pass a large river almost a

league wide. It runs north and south, and so far that the Illinois, who do not know what canoes are, have never yet heard of its mouth. The Illinois are warriors, they make many slaves, whom they sell to the Ottawas for guns, powder, kettles, axes and knives. They were formerly at war with the Nadouessi, but having made peace some years since, I confirmed it, to facilitate their coming to La Pointe, where I am going to await them in order to accompany them to their country."

Marquette did not found a mission among the Illinois, as he desired, in the fall of 1670. The Sioux—the Nadouessi, whose treaty with the Illinois he had confirmed, and whose country he believed he could safely pass—declared war on the Ottawas and Hurons, and, with what remained of his terrified flock, he passed another winter at the mission of the Holy Ghost. In the spring he left the dangerous neighborhood of the Sioux, with the Hurons, his last remaining Indians; the Ottawas, for whom the mission was established, having previously fled toward the east.

Marquette embarked with his Hurons on Lake Superior, and crossing to its eastern extremity in frail canoes, passed down the strait of St. Mary, and thence to Michilimackinac. Entering the latter strait, they resolved to land and make a home there, and on the northern side of the trait (now Point St. Ignace, of the Michigan Peninsula), Marquette erected a rude chapel, and founded among the Hurons the mission of St. Ignatius. The Indians soon built near the chapel a palisade fort, enclosing their cabins, and Marquette remained among them, until the spring of 1673.

In 1671 France took formal possession of the whole country of the upper lakes, determined to extend her power to the extreme limit, vague as it was, of Canada. The Mississippi and some of its principal tributaries were well known to exist, and the importance of its exploration—it could hardly be termed discovery—was well understood. The rulers of New France, however, did not regard this great river merely as another avenue to be opened whereby the cross might be carried to unknown tribes; and the ambitious Frontenac and sagacious Talon, well knew that Marquette was not the man to be entrusted with the purely secular interests of the expedition which they had determined upon. Therefore Louis Joliet, whom they rightly "deemed competent for so great a design," was selected as the leader, and Marquette was "chosen to accompany him;" the former to seek by the Mississippi the mythical kingdom of Quivira, which with its gold and precious stones was believed to lie in the path to the California sea; and the latter "to seek new nations toward the South Sea, to teach them of the great God whom they have hitherto unknown."

LOUIS JOLIET was born in Quebec, in 1645, and was the son of a wheelwright in the employ of the Company of the One Hundred Associates. He was educated at the college of Quebec, and, evincing a desire to enter the priesthood, took the preliminary steps and entered the theological seminary in the same city. As he grew older, mathematical and geographical studies seemed to have a greater charm for him than theological, and he finally decided to embark in business life. He first came to the West as a fur-trader, and was afterward—about 1667—sent by Talon to explore the copper mines of Lake Superior. On his return from this expedition, in 1669, he met LaSalle near the head of Lake Ontario, and in 1671, he is mentioned as being present at St. Luson's grand convention of Indian tribes at Sault Ste. Marie. Having received the necessary instructions, Joliet left Quebec on the 8th of December, 1672; arrived at Michilimackinac, and on the 17th of May, 1673, the two explorers, with one other Frenchman, and four In-

* Probably alluding to that portion of the Illinois west of the Mississippi.

† This tribe of Mesquites had a change at common with the Kiskapouson, the Wisconsin River, rather miles above than the Mesquites village, near the portage.

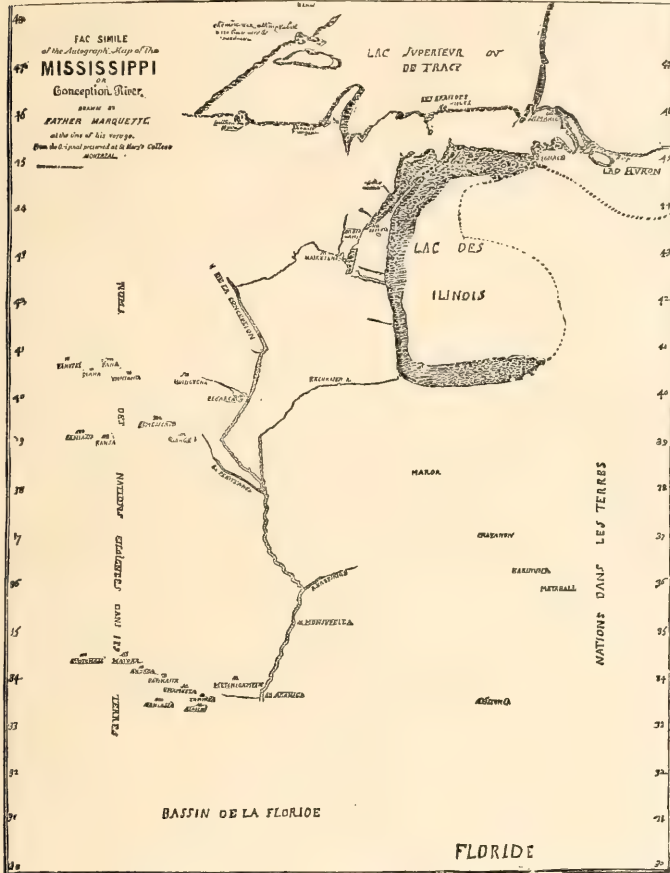
‡ Miami.

dians, started from the mission of St. Ignatius on their memorable expedition. Before leaving, they made a map of the new country they hoped to explore, from information gained from the Indians, "marking down the rivers," says Marquette, "on which we were to sail, the names of the nations and places through which we were to pass, the course of the great river, and what direction we should take when we got to it." The history of their expedition is well known. Entering Green Bay they

One was on the bank of a river, and the others on a hill, a short distance beyond. With a prayer for protection, they halted and gave a cry to announce their presence. The astonished Indians poured from their cabins, to halt in turn and gaze upon the strangers. At last four old men came slowly and gravely toward them, with calumets of peace. Silently they advanced, and having reached them, paused to look upon them more closely. Marquette, judging now that their intentions were friend-

ly, addressed them in Algonquin, asking who they were. They replied, "We are Illinois,"* and extended the pipe of peace. These were the Peorias and Moingwenas, whose villages were west of the Mississippi, and, as laid down on Marquette's map, were on the south bank of a river supposed to be the Des Moines, the upper part of that river still bearing the name of Moingonon (the Monk). These Illinois Indians treated their visitors with great kindness, and the next day a crowd of six hundred natives escorted them to their canoes, to see them embark. The explorers promised to pass back through this town in four moons, but were not enabled to keep their promise. They sailed down the clear current of the Mississippi, passed the "Ruined Castles," passed the monstrous painting on the rock, passed the Missouri and Ohio and reached the Arkansas, when they decided that they "had gained all the information that could be desired from the expedition," "that the Mississippi had its mouth in Florida or the Gulf of Mexico," and, on the 17th of July, just one month from the time they left the Wisconsin, they turned their canoes up the river. Finding the ascent difficult, they entered the Illinois River, which Marquette says, "greatly shortened their path," and which he describes as broad, deep and gentle for sixty-five leagues, with many little lakes and rivers, while meadows and prairies, teeming with game,

bordered it on either side. Sailing up the river to within a few miles of the present site of Utica, they arrived at an Illinois village, called Kaskaskia, where the travelers were well received, and to which Marquette promised to return at some future time to instruct the tribe. A chief, with a band of young Kaskaskians, accompanied them thence to Lake Michigan, which they reached with little trouble, and paddling up its western shore, arrived at the mission of St. Francis Xavier, at Green Bay, during the



MARQUETTE'S MAP.

passed to its head, and entered Fox River. This they ascended, obtaining guides to lead them through the maze of marshes and little lakes between it and the Wisconsin, as they approached the portage between the two rivers. Sailing down the Wisconsin, they entered the Mississippi on the 17th of June, 1673. After a voyage of more than a week, they for the first time beheld an Indian trail, leading from the west bank of the river back to a beautiful prairie. Leaving their men with the canoes, Joliet and Marquette, with many misgivings as to what would be their fate, silently followed the little path until they came in sight of three Indian villages.

*The country of the Illinois was formerly both sides of the Mississippi, on the west side extending south nearly to the Missouri River, and north to the domain of the Sioux.

latter part of September. Here the two companions remained together through the winter. As early as possible in the summer of 1674, Joliet hastened to Quebec to report to the authorities, visiting LaSalle at Fort Frontenac, on his journey. In a letter to Frontenac, written October 10, 1674, he says:

"It is not long since I returned from my South Sea voyage. I was fortunate during all that time, but on my way back, just as I was about to land at Montreal, my canoe capsized and I lost two men, with my chest, containing all my papers and my journal, with some curiosities from those remote countries. I greatly regret a little slave ten years old who had been presented to me. He was endowed with a good disposition, full of talent, diligent and obedient, he made himself understood in French, and began to read and write. I was saved after being four hours in the water, having lost sight and consciousness, by some fishermen, who never went in that place, and would not have been there, had not the Blessed Virgin obtained this grace for me from God, who arrested the course of nature to rescue me from death. But for this accident, your lordship would have received quite a curious relation; but nothing is left me except my life."

He then briefly describes the result of his voyage. On the 14th of the following month Count DeFrontenac announced to Colbert the successful issue of the expedition.

Marquette was detained at Green Bay through the whole summer of 1674 by sickness. As soon as he was sufficiently recovered, he drew up and sent to his superior (Father Dablon) copies of his journal of the voyage down the Mississippi, and doubtless also the map known as "Marquette's map," a copy of which is here given*.

With the return of the flotilla from Quebec, he received orders to set out for his Illinois mission. He started from the mission at Green Bay on the 25th of October, 1674, and with two Frenchmen, Jacques and Pierre, went north as far as Sturgeon Bay, where now a canal connects its waters with Lake Michigan. At the portage he joined a party of Pottawatomies and Illinois, who also had started for the Kaskaskia village. With them he crossed the difficult portage from the head of Sturgeon Bay to Lake Michigan, on which they embarked on the 31st of October. The little fleet proceeded up the western shore of the lake, and after many detentions arrived at Portage River† early in December. Marquette mentions the fact of passing "eight or ten pretty fine rivers" on his journey up the lake from one portage to the other. On the 19th of November he arrived at "the bluffs," where he was detained two days and a half. While thus detained, Pierre left him, and passed through the woods to a prairie twenty leagues from the portage. Starting from "the bluffs" about noon on the 21st, Marquette says: "We had hard enough work to reach a river." He entered the river, however, and found there Mascoutins, "to the number of eight or nine cabins." The Illinois Indians left him here and "passed on the prairies."

If "the bluffs," where Marquette was detained by the weather, were at the present site of Milwaukee,

* Marquette originally sent two copies of his journal. One of these was sent to the Indians, but not accurately paraphrased; the Jesuit Relations being especially careful not to give up the French Government. In 1763, an abridgement of this, or the original journal somewhat mutilated, fell into the hands of the late Rev. Father Cyprien and publisher, and it appeared in a volume of *Travels and Discoveries*, edited by the latter, that year under the title of "Recount de Voyage." This abridgement, having been prepared for publication by Father Deslaines, was afterwards destroyed with an undated letter of Marquette, being at that time in the hands of the Indians, in the archives of the French Government at Paris. It is not understood until about one year when Father Cyprien, the author of the abridgement, died, that the volume was found, and several copies of the original, including Marquette's journal and map, and presented to the University of Toronto, and the Hotel Dieu, a hospital at Quebec. The manuscript passed into the hands of Rev. F. Martin, a Jesuit, and again by him, passed to Father Deslaines, who published them in 1762.

† Marquette's journal, and the present Portage and the Deslaines River, are both the same. The name of the river is now Sturgeon Bay. A few years after the Frenchman's death, the river was named Sturgeon Bay. (See *History of the State of Wisconsin*, by Henry R. Schoolcraft, p. 277.) The present Portage is now the site of the present Portage River, and the present Portage River is now the site of the present Portage River.

where they were more abrupt and lofty, perhaps, than at any other point, Pierre must have passed "through the woods" to the present site of Racine, "twenty leagues from the portage," and Marquette must have reached the place by entering Root River. It was the 27th of November before Marquette again embarked, being detained by the wind. Nine miles farther, and he was again detained "by a wind from the shore, immense waves that came from the lake, and the cold." On the 4th of December they again "started" to reach "Portage River." He does not say what day they arrived there, but they remained at the mouth of the river a few days, during which time his men killed considerable game. On the 12th they began to draw their luggage up the river, and on the 14th were settled in a cabin some five miles from the mouth of the river, "near the portage," and in the route to an Illinois village, six leagues further on. Here Marquette was obliged to remain all winter on account of a severe illness. This cabin, it would seem, belonged to two French traders, Pierre Moreau (La Touppine), and his companion who was not only a trader but a surgeon as well, and who were then at their winter hunting-ground, about fifty miles from the portage, and not very far distant from a village of Illinois Indians. These traders were expecting a visit from Marquette and his companions at their cabin at the hunting-ground, and had made due preparation to receive them by laying in an extra store of provisions. Marquette says that "some (person) informed La Touppine and the surgeon that we were here at the portage," and unable to leave their cabin," and that as soon as the two Frenchmen knew that illness prevented his "going to them," the surgeon visited him, brought him provisions, and stopped with him for a time "to attend to his duties." In fact, Marquette says "they did and said everything that could be expected of them." They "gave the Indians to understand" that the cabin belonged to Marquette, and he remained in it through the winter unmolested. When the surgeon had finished his visit, Jacques accompanied him to his wintering ground, and returned with more provisions, sent by the Frenchmen to the sick priest. Marquette, in turn, repaid their kindness by doing all in his power to influence the Indians to deal fairly with the traders, who, he says, "do not rob them (the Indians), in getting furs in the country, so great is the hardship they experience in getting them." It is not probable that these were the only traders in the country of the Illinois at this time, or that they were the only ones who had crossed the portage to the interior and returned, bringing their furs to Lake Michigan in the spring, when ready to embark for their trip to the St. Lawrence. When Marquette went, in the spring, to the Kaskaskia village, he met the "surgeon," on the way, coming up the Deslaines with his furs, "but," he says, "the cold being too severe for men who have to drag their canoe through the water, he made a cache for his beaver," and turned back with Marquette toward the Kaskaskia village.

Marquette continued sick in his cabin through the winter of 1674-75. Toward spring, through the special interposition of the Blessed Virgin, as he believed, his sickness abated, and before March he was able to leave his cabin and observe the peculiarities of the country. In the latter part of March the Deslaines River broke up and flooded the prairie which formed the portage. He describes the situation thus:

"The north wind having prevented the thaw till the 25th of March, it began with a southerly wind. The next day game began to appear; we killed thirty wild pigeons, which I found better than

those below (Quebec), but smaller, both young and old. On the 28th the ice broke, and choked above us. On the 29th, the water was so high that we had barely time to uncabin in haste, put our things on trees, and try to find a place to sleep on some hillock, the water gaining on us all night; but having frozen a little, and having fallen, as we were near our luggage, the dyke burst, and ice went down; and as the waters are again ascending already, we are going to embark to continue our route."

The "portage," where Marquette passed the winter of 1674-75, and which he says, in his letter to Dablon, is the same he crossed with Joliet, eighteen months before, is described in a letter written by LaSalle to Frontenac, which was published by Margry, in one of his volumes, and republished in the Magazine of American History. Joliet visited LaSalle at Fort Frontenac, on his return to Canada from his Mississippi voyage, in the spring of 1674, and at that time, it is presumed, told LaSalle of the Checagou portage. LaSalle visited the same place in January, 1682, and was detained there several days by the snow. Joliet had affirmed, in a communication to the authorities in Canada, that it would be possible to go from Lake Erie to the Mississippi "in boats," and, "by a very good navigation," saying that "there would be but one canal to make, by cutting half a league of prairie to pass from the Lake of the Illinois into St. Louis River,* which empties into the Mississippi." LaSalle, on examining the place in 1682, did not believe the scheme practicable. He speaks disdainfully of Joliet's "proposed ditch," and says he "should not have made any mention of this communication" (the canal spoken of), "if Joliet had not proposed it without regard to its difficulties." He thus describes the portage mentioned by Joliet, which he calls the "Portage of Checagou":

"This is an isthmus of land at 41 degrees, 50 minutes north latitude, at the west of the Isinoio Lake,† which is reached by a channel‡ formed by the junction of several rivulets or meadow ditches. It is navigable for about two leagues to the edge of the prairie, a quarter of a mile westward. There is a little lake, divided by a causeway, made by the beavers, about a league and a half long, from which runs a stream, which, after winding about a half league through the rushes, empties into the river Checagou,§ and thence into that of the Illinois. This lake|| is filled by heavy summer rains, or spring freshets, and discharges also into the channel which leads to the lake of the Isinoio, the level of which is seven feet lower than the prairie on which the lake is. The river of Checagou does the same thing in the spring when its channel is full. It empties a part of its waters by this little lake into that of the Isinoio (Lake Michigan), and at this season, Joliet says, forms in the summer time a little channel for a quarter of a league from this lake to the basin which leads to that of the Isinoio, by which vessels can enter the Checagou and descend to the sea."

Marquette remained at the portage described above until the 30th of March, when, as he relates, in the passage quoted from his journal, the south wind had caused a thaw, the breaking up of the ice in the Desplaines, and the flooding of the prairie portage. On the 30th, taking advantage of the high water, he had embarked (probably on Mud Lake) and had proceeded nine miles on his journey by the 31st, and arrived at about the place where he and Joliet were obliged to leave their canoes and commence the portage in the fall of 1673, when the water was low. St. Cosme, who passed to the Mississippi by the portage of Checagou in October, 1699, gives a similar account of the comparative length of the portage in spring and fall—nine miles in the fall and less than a mile in the spring. He says:

"We started from Chicago on the 29th, and put up for the night about two leagues off, in the little river which is then lost in the prairies. The next day we began the portage, which is about three leagues long when the water is low, and only a quarter of a league in the spring, for you embark on a little lake that empties into a branch* of the river of the Illinois; but when the waters are low you have to make a portage to that branch."

Marquette, as the waters were certainly high when he started, must have embarked on this little lake "going up" to the Desplaines, "without finding any portage," as the waters of that river through the lake spoken of, were now rushing down to the Lake of Michigan.† The distance of "half an arpent"‡ which they were obliged to drag their canoes, might have been from the high ground where they slept on the night of the 29th to the place where they embarked on Mud Lake.

After having passed nine miles from the point where he embarked, being then in the Desplaines, he says: "Here we (Joliet and himself) began our portage more than eighteen months ago." He was now in what he justly called an "outlet" of the Illinois, for the Desplaines was such in the spring until much later than Marquette's time. He evidently knew also of the other branch of the Illinois—the Teakiki§ of the Jesuits—by which he could reach the St. Joseph and the lake—and by which "outlet," as he calls it, he probably returned to Mackinac.

Marquette was eleven days on his way to Kaskaskia village, arriving on the 8th of April. He was received by the Indians "like an angel from heaven." After preparing the minds of the chiefs for what he wished to accomplish, he called a grand council of the nation in the beautiful prairie near the town.|| Five hundred chiefs and old men, and fifteen hundred youths assembled, besides a great crowd of women and children. He explained the object of his visit, preached to them and said mass. Three days later, on Easter Sunday, the Indians again assembled on the prairie, when Marquette again said mass before them, "took possession of that land in the name of Jesus Christ, and gave this mission the name of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin."

His illness not permitting him to remain among the Illinois, he soon left them to return to Michilimackinac, promising to come again to the Illinois, or send another to take his place. So much had he attached these simple Indians to himself, that a large number of the tribe escorted him nearly a hundred miles on his return journey, or nearly to the point at which he wished to strike Lake Michigan on his return to his mission, down the eastern shore of the lake. Sick and weary when he embarked, his strength rapidly failed as his journey was continued, and on the 19th of May he felt that death was near. As he reached the mouth of a small river, he requested his companions to land, and there in a hut of bark, which they built for him, the good missionary died that night. They dug a grave on the bank of the river, and leaving him resting there, made their way to the Mission of St. Ignace. In the winter of 1676, the bones of Marquette were taken from the grave, by a party of Kiskakin Indians, carefully placed in a box of birch bark, and carried to St. Ignace, where they were buried, with solemn ceremonies, beneath the floor of the mission.

Doubtless the site of Chicago had been visited by

* The Illinois, including the Desplaines.

† Lake Michigan.

‡ Our Chicago River. The Desplaines or north branch of the Illinois, was the Checagou River of the early writers, and is so laid down on their maps. Later, both the Desplaines and Chicago were called the "Checagou."

§ Desplaines.

|| Mud Lake. It is mentioned by nearly all the early writers who visited the locality simply as the "little lake."

* The Desplaines.

† In the spring flood of 1674, the waters of the Desplaines were turned into Mud Lake, and thence into the Chicago River, causing a terrific flood.

‡ A "woodland arpent," in France, contained an area of 1,196 square yards, a little more than an English acre. The expression means that they dragged over a small patch of ground, half an arpent, equivalent to about an English half-acre of ground.

§ Kaskaskia.

|| The town was near Utica, in LaSalle County.

Canadian voyageurs, and it may be that the more lawless courier, De Bois, had also passed to the interior by this route before Marquette and Joliet returned from their expedition to the Mississippi, in the fall of 1673, and for the first time gave to the world a written account of the route from the Illinois River to Lake Michigan by way of the Chicago portage.*

It has been related,† too, that Nicholas Perrot, in the year 1671, left Sault Ste. Marie and visited "at Chicago," "Tetenchoua," the principal chief of the Miamis,

* Prof. A. D. Hager, after long and careful study, has arrived at a conclusion in regard to the return route of Joliet and Marquette and the locality where Marquette subsequently spent the winter of 1674-75, essentially different from that commonly received. His views on the subject are given at length, in succeeding pages of this work. The writers of this History have followed the accepted theory of Shea, Parkman and other acknowledged authorities on early Northwestern American history. They, however, acknowledge, by the insertion of Mr. Hager's article, both the merits of his argument, and their appreciation of the value of his new theory concerning the early settlement of the Northwest.

† Charlevoix.

EARLY CHICAGO, AND THE NORTHWEST.

BY ALBERT D. HAGER.

In the interest of historical truth, the writer prepared a paper which he read before the Chicago Historical Society, in June, 1880.

In that paper he attempted to show, among other things, that Father Marquette was not the first white man who visited the present site of Chicago, and that the Miami Indians never made this site their home, as has been usually asserted by those who have written concerning early Chicago.

Additional testimony from the early explorers of the Northwest, in connection with early maps, corroborated by official documents, will be here presented to confirm the foregoing propositions and also to controvert what the writer believes to be other erroneous statements concerning Marquette and Joliet and the history of the Northwest.

Nearly every writer, who alludes to early Chicago, intimates that Marquette was the first white man who navigated the Chicago River, and some assert that he built a log cabin and was its "first civilized settler."

In none of Marquette's writings, nor on either of his maps, does he use the word Chicago. Charlevoix, a Jesuit priest, who visited the Northwest in 1721, was the first writer to couple the names of Marquette and Chicago. He says: "On arriving at Chicagou, on Lake Michigan, they separated. Father Marquette remained among the Miamis, and Joliet went to Quebec. The missionary was well received by the great chief of the Miamis. He took up his abode in the chief town of these Indians, and spent the last years of his life in announcing Jesus Christ to them."

These statements were made from hearsay testimony. He had not seen the manuscript journals of Marquette. They were at that time in the Jesuit College at Quebec.† The very modest and apparently truthful records made in those journals by Marquette, disprove every statement quoted from the writings of Charlevoix, as will appear farther on. Joliet's journal and map, made for the Government of France, were lost, by the upsetting of his canoe in the rapids of the St. Lawrence, just before reaching Montreal. Marquette had died at the age of thirty-eight. His journal,

who "never moved without a guard of forty warriors, who kept watch, night and day, about his cabin." The object of this visit of Perrot was to induce this powerful chief to enter into an alliance with the French. Fathers Allouez and Dablon met this same "Tetenchoua," with three thousand braves, at a Mascoutin village in Wisconsin, in 1674—the Miamis and the Mascoutins having joined against their common enemy, the Sioux.

On the death of Marquette, Father Claude Allouez was appointed to the Illinois mission, to which he made several visits; the first in the spring of 1677, when he was met by an Illinois chief and eighty Indians at the mouth of the Chicago River, and conducted by them to the Illinois village. The second was made in 1678, when he remained until 1680. He again visited Chicago in 1684, with Durantaye, and it was probably at this time that the fort was built at Chicago by the latter.

or a copy of it, and a map of the trip he made with Joliet, were sent to France, but the Government took no official action in relation to them. New explorations were made not long after Marquette's death. Those belonging to the order of Recollet missionaries were "chosen almost always as chaplains to the troops and forts, and were to be found at every French post."* They were "the fashionable confessors, and were stationed at trading points. In this way they became involved in disputes, and, favored by and favoring Frontenac, found themselves arrayed, in a manner, against the rest of the clergy. A general charge, made about that time, seems to have been, that the Jesuits had really made no discoveries, and no progress in converting the natives."† The Recollets were more "liberal" than the Jesuits. A jealousy, and at times, it would seem, an animosity, existed between them and the Jesuits. What purported to be a published narrative of Marquette, by M. Thevenot, in Paris, 1681, was "derided, called a fable, or narrative of a pretended voyage," etc.‡

In most, if not all the narratives made during the forty years subsequent to Marquette's death, his name is not mentioned except by Jesuits. Joliet is but occasionally alluded to. Father Douay, a Recollet missionary who accompanied LaSalle in 1687, says:

"It was at this place (Cape St. Anthony) only, and not further, that the Sieur Joliet descended in 1673. They were taken, with their whole party, in the Mansopela. These Indians having told them that they would be killed if they went any farther, they turned back, not having descended lower than thirty or forty leagues below the mouth of the Illinois River. I had brought with me the printed book of this pretended discovery, and I remarked all along my route that there was not a word of truth in it."§

A copy of this "printed book" is in the library of the Chicago Historical Society. It is entitled, "Receuil de Voyages" in which there is a map of the Mississippi Valley. The map is wonderfully accurate, considering the circumstances under which it was made. It has been suggested by some well informed historians, that the map was not made by Marquette, but was the one which Joliet drew from memory, and sent to the French Government after he lost his originals. This seemed

* Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley, p. 82.

† Ibid, p. 86.

‡ Ibid, p. 76.

§ Ibid, pp. 222-3.

* Shea's Charlevoix, vol. i, pp. 161-2.

† Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley, p. 77.

quite plausible. It is quite unlike the map found with Marquette's manuscript, a fac-simile of which was first published by Mr. Shea, in 1852. The workmanship and skill in drawing, exhibited in the former, is much superior to that of the latter. The circumstances under which they were drawn were probably very different. Marquette was at the mission of St. Francis, near Green Bay, thirteen months after making the first trip before he commenced the second. He had ample time to make a finished map. The one copied by Mr. Shea, evidently was, like his journal, unfinished, and made during his journey.

The recent discovery of the original map of Joliet, which Frontenac sent to the French Government, a fac-simile of which may be seen in this book, settles the long vexed question, and reflects upon Marquette the honor of being the author of the first published map of the upper Mississippi Valley—the one here re-produced. Mr. Jared Sparks regarded the map in Thevenot's book as genuine, whether it were made by Joliet or Marquette, and says: "It is valuable as confirming the genuineness of the narrative. It was impossible to construct it without having seen the principal objects delineated."^{*}

It was not till about fifty years ago that the genuineness of the narrative of Marquette, published by Thevenot, was established, except as above suggested. In the Hotel Dieu, at Quebec, thirty-seven pages of manuscript were found, essentially the same as the published narrative. By comparing these with the parish records made by Marquette, at Boucherville, in 1668, their authorship was established. With these manuscripts there were twenty-three pages more of manuscript and a map in the same hand-writing, that gave an unfinished account of Marquette's last trip to the Illinois. Mr. Shea published the latter in 1852. They will again be referred to.

Father Marquette was a good, unselfish, truthful, modest man. "He relates what occurs and describes what he sees, without embellishment or display. He writes as a scholar, and as a man of careful observation and practical sense. There is no tendency to exaggerate nor to magnify the difficulties he had to encounter, or the importance of this discovery."[†] He had what might seem a morbid desire to suffer privations and endure hardships, and says he "esteemed no happiness greater than that of losing his life for the glory of Him who made all."[‡] He wished "to die in a wretched cabin amid the forests, destitute of all human aid."[§] He was born in France, and came to this country in 1668. The Most Rev. Alexander Tache, the Archbishop of Manitoba, and a great-grandson of Joliet, the discoverer, kindly sent the writer a photographic copy of the first entry made by Marquette in this country, in the Boucherville, Canada, Parish Records, May 20, 1668. It is now in the library of the Chicago Historical Society.

From Boucherville, or Quebec, Marquette was sent to the mission on the south shore of Lake Superior. He soon returned from thence to Sault Ste. Marie, where a mission was established. This he soon left for La Pointe, on Lake Superior, and from thence back to Michilimackinac. In none of these missions did he seem contented, nor were his labors attended with marked success. During his seven years' residence in this country, unfavorable circumstances and ill health seemed to wither his hopes and defeat his good intentions. The last entry he made in his journal after finishing his journey with Joliet, is more despondent than assuring. He says:

"Had all this voyage caused but the salvation of a single soul, I should deem all my fatigue well repaid. And this I have reason to think, for, when I was returning, I passed by the Indians of Peoria; I was three days announcing the faith in all their cabins, after which, as we were embarking, they brought me, on the water's edge, a dying child, which I baptized a little before it expired, by an admirable Providence for the salvation of that innocent soul."^{**}

The journals of Marquette have internal evidence of being more truthful and reliable than the writings of most of the other missionaries and explorers of the Northwest. The latter abound in self-praise, exaggeration and evident misstatements. Some of the writers, as has been well said, "seem to tell the truth by accident, and fiction by inclination."^{††}

Marquette's journals and official documents, when obtainable, will therefore be used to corroborate doubtful statements or establish historical facts for this paper.

It would be a difficult task, if not impossible, to determine who was the first civilized explorer of the Northwest and the discoverer of the Mississippi Valley. In 1541, De Soto crossed the Mississippi above the mouth of the Arkansas, and in 1543, his successor, Moscoso, sailed down the great river to the opening gulf.^{‡‡}

In 1639, Sieur Nicolet, after having spent ten years of his life with the Indians, visited the Winnebagoes, who then resided on and near Winnebago Lake and Fox River, Wisconsin, and "reached the waters of the Mississippi."^{§§}

On a map in Jeffery's "Natural and Civil History of the French Dominions in North and South America," published in London, 1761, it is said: "The Ohio country was known early to the English, and thoroughly discovered beyond the Mississippi by Colonel Wood, from 1654 to 1664, as also by Captain Bott, in 1670." The writer has found no contemporaneous evidence that corroborates these statements.

In the year 1670, Father Allouez visited the Winnebagoes and Mascoutins, and says the Mascoutins saw upon the Mississippi River "men like the French, who were splitting trees with long knives (whip saws?) some of whom had their house (vessel?) on the water."

The first official action towards discovery and the establishment of the French Government over the Northwest, of which there is a record, known to the writer, was in 1670. M. Talon, the Intendant of New France, in his report to the King, dated at Quebec, September 10, 1670, says: "I have dispatched persons of reputation, who promise to penetrate farther than ever has been done: the one to the west and the northwest of Canada, and the others to the southwest and south. These adventurers are to keep journals, take possession, display the King's arms, and draw up *proces verbaux* to serve as title."^{¶¶}

Under date of November 2, 1671, he reports to the King as follows: "Sieur de la Salle has not returned from his journey to the southward of this country. But Sieur de Lusson is returned, after having advanced as far as five hundred leagues** from here, and planted the cross and set up the King's arms in presence of seventeen Indian nations, assembled, on this occasion, from all parts; all of whom voluntarily submitted them-

^{*} Disc. Miss. Valley, pp. 315-32.

[†] Ibid, p. 40.

[‡] Hist. Col., vol. 2, p. 108.

[§] Disc. Miss. Val. p. 21; Rel. 1636, p. 135.

[¶] Ibid, p. 27; Rel. 1677-78, p. 172.

^{**} French Docs., N. Y. Col., vol. 6, p. 44.

^{††} France had, until the introduction of the metric system, the "legal posting-league," equal to two and forty-two hundredths English miles. (Chambers' Encyclopedia.)



published a fac simile of the original map in the French Geographical Review of February, 1880, believes this to be Joliet's Governor of New France, and the names, Buade, given to the Mississippi, Outrelaise, to the Illinois, and La Frontenac, to be presented to Frontenac. Joliet's later maps are dedicated to Colbert, and in them the Mississippi is named in his honor. the work of Raudin, Count Frontenac's engineer.

selves to the dominion of his Majesty, whom alone they regard as their sovereign protector."*

The principal speaker at this convention, held June 4, 1671, was Father Allouez, a Jesuit missionary, who had a knowledge of the Algonquin language. He was not exempt from exaggeration, as will be seen in his speech, which, in part, was as follows:†

"It is a good work, my brothers, an important work, a great work that brings us together in council to-day. Look up at the cross which rises so high above our heads. It was there that Jesus Christ, the Son of God, after making himself a man for the love of men, was nailed, and died to satisfy his eternal Father for our sins. He is the master of our lives; the ruler of heaven, earth and hell. It is he of whom I am continually speaking to you, and whose name and words I have borne through all your country. But look at this post to which are fixed the arms of the great chief of France, whom we call King—he lives across the sea. He is the chief of the greatest chiefs; and has no equal on earth. All the chiefs whom you have ever seen are but children beside him. He is like a great tree, and they are but the little herbs that one walks over and tramples under foot. You know Onontio, that famous chief (governor) at Quebec. You know, and you have seen, that he is the terror of the Iroquois, and that his very name makes them tremble since he has laid their country waste and burned their towns with fire. Across the sea there are ten thousand Onontios like him, who are but the warriors of our great King, of whom I have told you. When he says 'I am going to war,' everybody obeys his orders, and each of these ten thousand chiefs raises a troop of a hundred warriors, some on sea and some on land. Some embark in great ships, such as you have seen at Quebec. Your canoes carry only four or five men, or, at the most, ten or twelve; but our ships carry four or five hundred, and sometimes a thousand. Others go to war by land and in such numbers that if they stood in a double file they would reach from the Mississippian, which is more than twenty leagues off. When our King attacks his enemies he is more terrible than the thunder, the earth trembles; the air and the sea are all on fire with the blaze of his cannon; he is seen in the midst of his warriors, covered over with the blood of his enemies, whom he kills in such numbers that he does not reckon them by the scalps, but by the streams of blood which he causes to flow. He takes so many prisoners that he holds them in no account, but lets them go where they will, to show that he is not afraid of them. But now nobody dares make war on him. All the nations beyond the sea have submitted to him, and begged humbly for peace. Men come from every quarter of the earth to listen to him and admire him. All that is done in the world is decided by him alone."

In this same strain much more was said by the missionary, and no wonder the confiding and uncivilized Indians "voluntarily submitted themselves" to such a powerful sovereign who, they hoped, would protect them from the Iroquois, whom they so much feared. Nicholas Perrot was the person who invited the various tribes to the convention. He was well known to the Indians. He was a fur-trader, interpreter for the government, and the discoverer of the lead mines at Galena.

Charlevoix, corroborated by others, says: "In 1671, after having visited all the northern nations" and "invited them to meet in the following spring at Sault Ste. Marie * * * he (Perrot) turned south and went to Chicago at the lower end of Lake Michigan where the Miamis then were." The Miamis were invited to attend, but the great age of their chief, Tetenchoua, and the fear that a fatal accident might befall him, in case he left his home, and who "never marched except with a guard of forty soldiers," the invitation was declined. The Pottawatomies, were, however, empowered to act in behalf of the Miamis. Particular allusion is made to this trip of Perrot "to Chicago at the lower end of Lake Michigan where the Miamis are," in order to announce the proposition that the Chicago there spoken of and the one subsequently alluded to by early writers, as the home of the Miamis, did not embrace the present site of Chicago. Chicago was a name applied to a tract of country at the south end of Lake Michigan. It nowhere has been found by the writer located by the early writers

upon the west side. In these investigations it will be shown that at least three streams bore the name of Chicago in some of its varied spellings, viz: the St. Joseph, the Grand Calumet and the Desplaines. Cox, in his History of Louisiana, calls the Illinois the river Checagou.

The early writers often speak of the Miamis at Chicago. Many old maps have been examined by the writer, but not one indicates that the Miamis ever resided where Chicago now is. On the contrary, the Mascoutins were shown to have been there, and the Miamis were invariably located on the Fox River, in Wisconsin, or at the southeast of Lake Michigan, on the St. Joseph, Wabash and Maumee rivers. The latter name, a synonym of Miami, was formerly called the Miami River of Lake Erie, and the St. Joseph was frequently called the river of the Miamis. Le Clercq says: "The Miamis (in 1680) are situated south by east of the bottom of Lake Dauphin (Michigan), on the borders of a pretty fine river, about fifteen leagues inland, at 41° north latitude."

On an old French map, now in the archives at Paris, and lately produced by M. Margry, bearing date of 1679-82* the Miamis are located southeast of Lac de Illinois (Michigan) on the R. des Miamis (St. Joseph).

And while referring to this map it will be seen that a stream occupying the geographical position of the Grand Calumet, and emptying into the extreme south end of Lake Michigan, bears the name of R. Checagoue. This is probably the earliest map upon which a river is named Checagoue, and this stream was doubtless the western boundary of the lands of the Miamis,† and was the Chicago alluded to by Little Turtle in his speech of July 22, 1795.‡ It will be seen by further examination of this map, made a short time after Marquette's death, that seven streams enter the lake from the west, but none have the north and south branches peculiar to the Chicago River, and only one of them bears a name, the Melico Milwaukee.

If further proof were necessary to show that the Miamis were located at the south and southeast of the lake, and not at the present site of Chicago, the following maps might be cited: La Hontan, Paris, 1703; J. B. Hofmann, Paris, 1702; G. Del Isle, Paris, 1700 and 1703-18-22; Senex, 1710; Nicholas de Fer, Paris, 1718-26; I. F. Bernard, Paris, 1726; Sir D'Anville, Paris, 1746; Sieur Robert de Vaugondy, Paris, 1753; Jefferys from D'Anville, London, 1755; Bellin, Paris, 1755; Sieur LeRouge, Paris, 1755; Sanson, 1764; Fadden's Atlas, London, 1767; Sayer & Bennett, London, 1790; Samuel Lewis, Philadelphia, 1776.

By referring to the Marquette map published by Thevenot, it will be seen that dotted lines indicate the route taken by Joliet and Marquette. It is thought by some that these are not properly laid down, especially the one leading from the villages of the Illinois to the Mississippi. Some think the Illinois Indians were on the Des Moines River near Des Moines, Iowa, and not on the Illinois River in the south part of Bureau and LaSalle counties, Ill. It is said the latter points are too far from the Mississippi River for men to go and return again in five days. From Keokuk, the nearest point on the Mississippi, to Des Moines is one hundred and sixty-two miles. From Davenport to Des Moines, in a nearly due west course it is one hundred and seventy-

* See map elsewhere in this volume, from Margry's vol. 3.

† Sir William Johnson, in his reports to the Lords of Trade, under date of November 13, 1765, in describing the western boundary of the Iroquois, including the territory of the Miamis, says: "A * * * To the Ohio above the Kitta, thence northerly to the south end of Lake Michigan, then along the eastern shore of said lake," etc. London documents N. Y. Col. vol. 71, 573.

‡ Am. State papers, vol. 5, p. 576.

* N. Y. Col., vol. 9, p. 72.

† Parkman's Dis. Northwest, p. 44.

five miles. By railroad from Port Byron on the Mississippi River, to Bureau Junction on the Illinois, is sixty-one miles, and to Utica it is eighty-one miles. In Marquette's journal, on the 25th of June, he speaks of leaving the Mississippi River and going to the villages of "the Illinois," who at once recognized them, and exclaimed, "How beautiful is the sun, oh Frenchman, when thou comest to visit us."*

They were invited to visit "the great Sachem of the Illinois." He "went with a good retinue," the Indians following "without noise, and with marks of great respect" entertained for the two men. They arrived at the town, where they were cordially received, and sumptuously treated. When night came he "slept in the Sachem's cabin," and the next day took leave of him, "promising to pass back through his town in four moons."† They were escorted back to the Mississippi by the Sachem and "nearly six hundred persons," to where they had left their canoes with the boatmen, with strict instructions to keep careful watch of them until their return. This return route is marked by a dotted line, "*Chemin du retour*" from the "Cachouachia, Illinois" to the river. Marquette says, "The short stay I made them did not permit me to acquire all the information I would have desired.‡ They were divided into several villages, some of which are quite distant from that of which I speak, and which is called Peouare.§ This village is on the west of the Mississippi River, and is "distant a hundred leagues from the Cascasquias.¶"

From the foregoing, it would seem that Marquette visited "the Illinois Indians" upon the river which received its name from them. He did not make a false promise to them to "return to their town again in four moons," After having descended the Mississippi to the mouth of the Arkansas, and "having gathered all the information that could be desired from the expedition"—that is, "to ascertain where the river emptied," they started on their return, July 17, 1673. In pursuance of the promise to the Illinois, they entered the river of the Illinois, upon the banks of which they lived. They found there the town of Kaskaskia,¶ composed of seventy four cabins. After Marquette had again promised to "return and instruct them," he says, "One of the chiefs of this tribe, with his young men, escorted us to the Illinois Lake, whence we at last returned in the close of September to the bay of the Fetid (Green Bay).

A dotted line from the Illinois town to the lake, shows that they entered the latter between 40° and 41° north latitude, which would be at or near the south end of the lake. The court house in Chicago, three blocks south of Chicago River, is in latitude 41° 26'. It will be seen by referring to the map, that an inland bay or lake is shown upon it just north of the route they took. This is probably Calumet Lake. Reasons for this conclusion will be given further on.

Marquette returned to the Mission near Green Bay, having in about four months and a half, traveled, as estimated two thousand seven hundred and sixty-seven miles.** It was a hard journey. From his second journal it appears that ill health detained him at that mission

thirteen months. On the 25th of October, 1674, he started with two boatmen to return to the Illinois Indians, with the hope of establishing a mission there. His journal will be often referred to in order to determine the route which he took. From the 25th to the 30th of October, they were going from the mission to Lake Michigan *via* Sturgeon Bay. They overtook five canoes of Pottawatomies and four of Illinois Indians, who were on their way to Kaskaskia, the place to which Marquette was going. They agreed to make the journey together.

Marquette had traveled the route but once. The Indians were probably well acquainted with it and knew all the good stopping-places along the west shore of the lake.

We will carefully review the route Marquette took and, if possible, determine where his stopping-places were. He had reached Lake Michigan at a point opposite Sturgeon Bay—where there is now a ship canal. He says, in his journal: "You meet eight or ten pretty fine rivers." We will name those that enter the lake from the west, commencing at the north, and give the distances between each as follows: From starting point to Kewane River, twenty-four miles; Twin River, twenty-one; Manitowoc, five; Sheboygan, twenty-five; Black Creek, four; Sauk Creek (Port Washington), twenty; Milwaukee, twenty-four; Oak Creek, ten; Root River (Racine), thirteen; Pike River, ten; Pike Creek (Kenosha), one, and a very small creek at Waukegan fifteen miles. From Waukegan to Chicago, a distance of thirty-six miles, no river enters the lake. Lake Bluff—probably "the bluffs" spoken of in Marquette's journal—is thirty miles north of Chicago. The entire distance between the points named is two hundred and eight miles. From Marquette's journal, it appears that he was traveling on the lake about nine days. This would make an average of twenty-three and one-ninth miles per day.

He started on the lake, October 31, 1674, and says: "We started with pretty fair weather and stopped for the night at a little river." We assume that little river to be the Kewane, twenty-four miles south of where they started.

November 1, he says: "We halted at night at a river from which a fine road leads to the Pottawatomies." Marquette locates the Pottawatomies southeast of the head of Green Bay. The west branch of Twin River rises in Brown County, Wisconsin, less than three miles from the head of the bay, and hence it is assumed that the river at the mouth of which he encamped was Twin River, which is twenty-one miles from the mouth of Kewane River. Thus in two days, they traveled forty-five miles.

November 2, he says: "We traveled all day with fair weather." He does not speak of encamping at a river and probably, did not.

November 3, he says: "As I was on land walking, coming to a river which I could not cross, our people put in to take me on board, but we could not get out again on account of the swell. All the other canoes went on except the one that came with us."

We will assume that this was the Sheboygan River—too deep to ford, and thirty miles from Twin River. He was detained here till the 5th. On that day he says: "We had hard work to get out of the river. At noon we found the Indians in a river." We are not sure what this river was; whether Black Creek, a small stream in Sheboygan County, or Sauk Creek, in Ozaukee County; the latter being twenty-four miles, and Black Creek not to exceed five miles from the mouth of the Sheboygan. If the Indians stopped at the first

* Hist. Miss. River, p. 10; Thesmet, p. 10.

† Hist. Miss. River, p. 10.

‡ "I was once detained from the boats from the 24th to the 30th inclusive, (Hist. Miss. River, p. 10, p. 210; Thesmet, p. 210.)

§ P. Marquette's presentation, Marquette, Soc., pp. 2, Hist. Col. La., 263.

¶ "The Illinois, are divided up several villages, some of which I have not seen. They are people from other nations, that their language is entirely different. They are the same as the Peoria. Their language is a dialect of the Algonquian." On the coast of the Mississippi (the great Peoria). On his last map, near the same place, it is written Padama.

¶ Hist. Col. La., p. 10.

** Verrier, *Carte de la mission de Marquette*, and *Kaskaskia* on his second journal. The latter town is not the Kaskaskia of later date, situated on the Mississippi. Pover.

** Sparks's Life of Marquette.

Brook near Blue Island, then up Stony Brook to the Desplaines River, and probably by way of the "Sag"—an old river bed or slough that extends nearly the entire distance from Stony Brook to the Desplaines, and through which the "Feeder" now runs from the Calumet to supply water for the Illinois and Michigan Canal.

On the old maps prior to 1800 there were represented two distinct rivers, the Grand and Little Killimick. The Grand Calumet (Killimick) took its rise near La Porte, Indiana, and ran a westerly course to near Blue Island, about forty-two miles, then turning north and receiving from the west a tributary, Stony Brook, it turned nearly east and running nearly parallel with itself, in an opposite direction, and about three

what was the Grand Calumet there is a heavy growth of wood and underbrush on each side from where the "canal" leads from it. The "canal," which is about one mile in length, and much narrower than either stream, has abrupt banks, which appear to be washed wider each year. The boatman who took the writer over these streams was a hunter and fisherman, and had fished in them for over twenty-five years. He said the "canal" was much wider than when he first saw it. On the bottom of it there is neither lily, lotus nor water-grass visible its entire length. There are no trees or underbrush on its banks. It has all the appearance of being a new stream. All the water from the Grand Calumet now runs through this new stream, or "canal," into the Little Calumet, reach-

ing the latter stream not far from the outlet of Calumet Lake. The slough, or old river bed, of what was once the Grand Calumet, east of this "canal," in times of high water, has a current from the east that finds an outlet through the "canal" and the Little Calumet. It is not definitely known who made this "canal." It may have been cut through by the water, without the aid of man. It is the nearest point between these streams, and may have been the portage, over which loads of furs and boats were dragged. This travel may have killed the grass, and thus in high water afforded it a chance to cut a channel in this road between the high grass on either side. The banks of what was the Grand Calumet are several feet higher than those of the Little Calumet where the "canal" enters it. About the year



MORSE'S MAP

miles distant (see Morse's and Carey's maps) it entered Lake Michigan at its extreme southern limit—near what is now the northeastern corner of Lake County, Indiana. At the mouth of this stream "Indiana City" was "founded." To-day the mouth is closed by drifting sands. The Grand Calumet has no outlet there except in high water. "Indiana City" is a thing of the past. There was also a Little Calumet. It was simply an outlet of Calumet and Wolf lakes, only about six miles in length. There is now but one Calumet river.

Among the old papers of General Hull, who was stationed at Detroit from 1805 to 1812, his grandson, the late William H. Clark, of this city, found a manuscript map—a fac-simile of which is published here—on which the Grand and Little Killamick are delineated with a straight line uniting them, on which the word "Canal" is written; as though the two rivers were thus united. The writer has visited the two streams and the "canal," and carefully examined them. The former are wide, and as a rule, very shallow near the banks, and in them is an abundance of aquatic vegetation, such as pond lilies, lotuses, water-grass, moss, etc. On the banks of

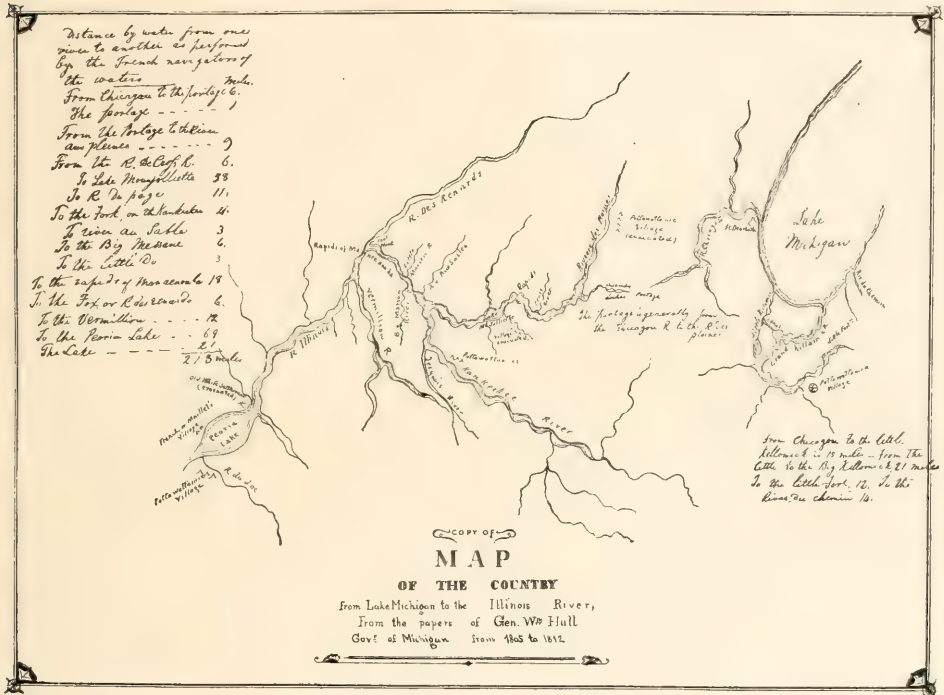
1800 many canals were projected in the United States, and some were made. Possibly this was the one referred to by Major Long in his report to the Secretary of War, wherein he says: "The Chicago and Desplaines rivers are connected by means of a kind of canal, which has been made partly by the current of the water and partly by the French and Indians, for the purpose of getting their boats across in that direction in time of high water." There does not appear to have been any such canal made at the place named, and possibly it may refer to the "canal" under consideration. The influx of a body of water like the Grand Calumet into the Little Calumet and at nearly right angles with the stream, would be likely to produce changes in the latter stream. It has done so. The northern bank has been encroached upon, and the river-bed is moving north. Again, there is a much greater volume of water than before. The outlet from Wolf Lake was formerly into the Little Calumet. The bed is still visible. Gurdon S. Hubbard, now living, subsequently to 1819 was having boats loaded with furs and merchandise, drawn up by men along the lake shore, when they were surprised to find that a "new

river" had been made to enter the lake, which was so deep and the sides so steep that they could not cross it. It was an outlet from Wolf Lake. Colonel Hubbard speaks positively on this point, and says he knows there was no river there before the spring of that year, as he had previously passed over the ground. Major Long, in speaking of his journey on the lake shore, from the "Big Calamick" to the "Little Calamick," says: "There are near to this place two streams, one of which, named Pine River, was opened last year (1822); the other was formed a short time before."^{*}

The excess of the water in the Little Calumet had

Schoolcraft's map a portage is marked from Chicago to the Desplaines River, also from Milwaukee to Rock River. But up to the time of the cutting through of the canal, portages marked on the old maps are at the south or extreme southwest end of Lake Michigan. For evidence of this see Le Hontan's, Du Pratz's and other maps.

The last map of Marquette's suggests that the route was from the southwest corner of the lake, and from the fact that his line is continuous and nearly straight from the lake to the Illinois, it suggests that the "sag" was then filled with water and there was a nearly con-



evidently stopped the outflow, and raised the volume in Wolf Lake. The "new rivers" were the results. By the abrupt turning of the Grand Calumet, about sixteen miles from its mouth, so that its waters reached the lake nearer than they would have done by following its original channel, the country above the outlet would, in a measure, become drained, and the mean height of the water in the stream be less than it was before such diversion was made. Stony Brook would be affected by the change, and the part of the stream that once filled the "sag" would be drained off. The length of the portage would be increased. This was probably the case, for since about the time of the opening of the "canal"—probably about 1800—the line of travel was changed, and the Chicago River was the route usually taken after that date. Major Long, Mr. Schoolcraft and others of their time went by way of the South Branch of the Chicago River; and thence to the Desplaines. On

tinuous water communication after he had "dragged half an arpent" and entered the Grand Calumet. He represents several streams on the west side of the lake, but not one of them has the peculiar north and south "branches" of Chicago River. Nor does the one from the southwest end of the lake have any branches. Chicago River is peculiar in this respect. It does not exceed a mile in length. The two branches extend for miles north and south of the forks.

By referring to the first map of Marquette, it will be seen that the "portage" there marked is between two streams, both of which run in a southerly direction—the Desplaines and Stony Brook. In some old maps the portage between the Desplaines and the forked Chicago River is from the North Branch of the latter.* It would seem from this that the portage was not from the Chicago River of a later date, for that was made from the

* See Sir Robert D. Vagondy, Map of 1733; where the "B. & P. de Chicago" are shown at the southwest part of the lake; Mitchell's of 1755; also Bellin's map of 1755.

* Major Long's Second Expedition, vol. 1, p. 159.

South Branch. It would seem more probable that the forked river was the Calumet and Stony Brook. The portage from the South Branch of the Chicago River to the Desplaines, which some claim was the route of Marquette, would be between that stream, which runs north-



SECTION OF LA HONTAN'S MAP OF 1703.

erly, and the Desplaines, which runs in an opposite direction.

We will now return again to Marquette where we left him in his little cabin on the Little Calumet, near the portage. During his sojourn he saw many Indians passing his cabin. On the 30th of December, 1674, he says: "Jacques arrived from the Illinois village, which is only six leagues from here, where they are starving."

The next entry is made January 16, 1675. It appears that about eighteen leagues distant some Frenchmen resided, and one of them was a surgeon, who visited Marquette. "An Indian came and brought whortleberries and bread, for the men to eat. Jacques returned with the surgeon, and went on to the village of the Illinois which was about five miles beyond that of the French." On the 24th he says: "Jacques returned with a bag of corn and other refreshments that the French had given him for me." "26th. Three Illinois brought us from the head mer. [of the Illinois] two bags of corn, some dried meat, squashes and twelve beavers. * * * They had come twenty leagues." On the 20th of February he writes: "We had time to observe the tide which comes from the lake, rising and falling, although there appears no shelter on the lake. We saw the ice go against the wind." These phenomena must have been witnessed by him from his cabin, as he looked to the west upon the Calumet lake. It was not upon Lake Michigan, for he was two leagues up the river and confined by sickness. He had previously spoken of tides in other inland bodies of water he had visited. He was of opinion that there were tides in the lakes.

"On the 28th [March] the ice broke and choked above us. On the 29th the water was so high that we had barely time to uncabin in haste, put our things on trees and try to find a place to sleep on some hillock, the water gaining on us all night; but having frozen a little, and having fallen a little, * * * we are going to embark to continue our route."

"31. Having started yesterday we made three leagues on the river, going up [on Grand Calumet and Stony Brook] without finding any portage. We dragged for half an arpent" [from the Little to reach the Grand Calumet]. "Besides this outlet" [to Lake Michigan the route they went] "the river has another [outlet] by which we must descend." The Grand Calumet then emptied into the extreme south end of Lake Michigan. He probably did descend that stream, and finding himself so far east he chose to go back to Michilimackinac by an unknown route along the east shore of the lake, rather than turn and go up the west side over a portion of the way he had previously traveled. Had this trip been by way of what is now known as Chicago River, it is not probable that he would have turned to the south upon entering the lake and gone by an unknown route, when his point of destination was to the north, over a route, which he had previously traveled. And that he and Joliet took the same route from the Desplaines by way of what is now called "the Sag" and down Stony Brook to the Calumet, is evidenced by the following entry in his journal: "Here [on the east side of the Desplaines] we began our portage, more than eighteen months ago." April 1, he is detained at the same place "by a strong south wind." "We hope tomorrow to reach the spot where the French are, fifteen leagues from here." The strong south wind would impede his progress down the Desplaines River.

"6. The high winds and cold prevent us from proceeding. The two lakes [Michigan and Calumet] by which we have passed are full of bustards, geese, ducks, cranes and other birds that we do not know. We have just met the surgeon, with an Indian, going up with a canoe load of furs; but the cold being too severe for men who have to drag their canoes through the water, he has just made a cache of his beaver, and goes to the village [the French village where the surgeon lived] with us to-morrow." It was on this day, the 6th of April, 1675, that Marquette made his last entry in his journal. It is said by some writers, that he reached the town of Kaskaskia on the 8th of April, and after having several times assembled the chiefs of the nation, he took possession of that land in the name of Jesus Christ, and gave the name of the Immaculate Conception of the Blessed Virgin, to a mission, which he established there. Now this may all be true, but it looks as though a fancy sketch had found its way into sober history. Marquette made no mention of any such event. If he had been able to collect the different tribes and found a mission, it is likely he would have made mention of it. In just forty-two days after he made his last entry, he died, at the mouth of the Marquette River, upon the northwestern shore of Lake Michigan. In that time, he had traveled from the Desplaines River to the Illinois town, and from thence, back to and down to the mouth of the Grand Calumet, and thence up the east side of the lake to the place of his death—where Ludington now is—a journey of at least four hundred and forty-five miles. Alouez went to "Kachkachkia" in 1676, and again 1677. In his journal he says:*

"In spite of our efforts to hasten on, it was the 27th of April before I reached Kachkachkia, a large Illinois town. I immediately entered the cabin where Father Marquette had lodged, and the Sachems, with all the people, being assembled, I told them the object of my coming among them, namely, to preach to them the true, living and immortal God, and his Son Jesus Christ. They listened very attentively to my whole discourse, and thanked me for the trouble I took for their salvation. I found this village much increased since last year. They lodged in three hundred and fifty-one cabins."

* Disc. Miss. Riv., p. 74.

After giving a history of the people, their manner of living, etc., he proceeds :

"As I had but little time to remain, having come only to acquire the necessary information for the perfect establishment of a mission, I immediately set to work to give all the instruction I could to these eight different nations, to whom, by the help of God, I made myself sufficiently understood. I would go to the cabin of the chief of a particular tribe that I wished to instruct, and there, preparing a little altar with my chapel ornaments, I exposed a crucifix, before which I explained the mysteries of our faith. I laid the foundation of this mission by the baptism of thirty-five children and a sick adult, who soon after died, with one of the infants, to go and take possession of heaven in the name of the whole nation. And we, too, to take possession of these tribes in the name of Jesus Christ, on the 3d of May, the Feast of the Holy Cross, erected in the midst of the town, a cross twenty-five feet high, chanting the *Vexilla Regis* in the presence of a great number of Illinois of all tribes, of whom I can say in truth, that they did not take Jesus Christ crucified for a folly nor for a scandal; on the contrary, they witnessed the ceremony with great respect, and heard all I had to say on the mystery, with admiration. The children even went to kiss the cross, through admiration, and the old earnestly commended me to place it well so that it could not fall. The time of my departure having come, I took leave of all these tribes, and left them in a great desire of seeing me as soon as possible, which I more willingly induced them to expect."

In a letter from Father Maret, dated November 9, 1712, he says :

"This mission owes its establishment to the late Father Gravier. Father Marquette was, in truth, the first who discovered the Mississippi, about thirty-nine years ago; but not being acquainted with the language of the country, he did not remain. Some time afterward he made a second journey, with the intention of fixing there his residence, and laboring for the conversion of these people; but death, which arrested him on the way, left to another the care of accomplishing this enterprise. This was Father Allouez, who charged himself with it. He was acquainted with the language of the Oumiamis, which approaches very nearly to that of the Illinois. He, however, made but a short sojourn, having the idea while there, that he should be able to accomplish more in a different country, where indeed, he ended his apostolic life. Thus Father Gravier is the one who should properly be regarded as the founder of the mission of the Illinois.*

Having now given the reason for believing that Father Marquette did not establish the mission of Kaskaskia, and that he did not preach to the Miamis at the site of Chicago, additional evidence will now be advanced to show that the Chicagou and the Chicagou River of the early writers, did not refer to the location of the Chicagou and its river of the present time. In the early part of the eighteenth century, the English as well as the French, were endeavoring to acquire a knowledge of the Northwest, and secure a foot-hold there. English commissioners were appointed to examine, and report upon it. In their report made to the King, September 8, 1721,† they allude to the communication between Montreal and the Mississippi River, and say: "From this lake [Erie] to the Mississippi, they [the French] have

three different routes; the shortest by water is up the river Miamis, or Ouamis [Maumee] on the south-west of Lake Erie," etc., by way of a portage on the Wabash, and thence down to the Mississippi River. "There are likewise two other passages much longer than this, which are particularly pricked down in Hennepin's map, and may be described in the following manner." These routes were round by way of the lakes. "From the Lake Huron they pass by the Strait Michillimackinack four leagues, being two in breadth and of a great depth, to the Lake Illinois [Michigan]; thence one hundred and fifty leagues on the lake to Fort Miamis, situated on the mouth of the river Chigagoe [St. Joseph]. From hence came those Indians of the same name, viz : Miamis, who are settled on the forementioned river that runs into Lake Erie [Maumee]. Up the river Chigagoe, they sail but three leagues to a passage of one-fourth of a league; then enter a small lake of about a mile, and have another very small portage, and again, another of two miles to the River Illinois (Kankakee), thence down the stream one hundred and thirty leagues to the Mississippi."* This evidently means the St. Joseph River, and not the Chicago of to-day. By referring to Hennepin's map, a reduced copy of which is here given, it will be seen that the portage (*draag-plaats*) was between the St. Joseph and Kankakee rivers of the present time. The other route alluded to by the commissioners, was by way of Green Bay, Fox and Wisconsin rivers, and down the latter stream to the Mississippi. By reference to Hennepin's map, it will be seen that the portage (*draag-plaats*) is marked between the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. Charlevoix also alludes to Chicago in 1721, as follows :

"Fifty years ago the Miamis were settled at the south end of Lake Michigan, in a place called Chicagou, from the name of a small river which runs into the lake, and which has its source not far from the river of the Illinois. They are divided into three villages, one on the River St. Joseph; the second on another river



HENNEPIN'S MAP OF 1683.

* Mr. A. Coquillard, the founder of South Bend, Ind., about the year 1837, at an expense of about \$15,000, had a canal or mill race dug, from the head waters of the Kankakee to the St. Joseph, a distance of about four miles, through the little lake alluded to in this description of that portage. What was then a series of ponds and swamps is now comparatively dry land, and under cultivation.

* Disc. Miss. Riv., p. 29-30.

† N. Y. Col., vol. 5, p. 621-2.

which bears their name and runs into Lake Erie, and the third upon the Oubache (Wabash), which runs into the Mississippi."³

That this place was at the south end of the lake, and not upon its west side, appears evident. The map of 1679-82, recently found in Paris and reproduced by Margry, has the name of Chikagoue applied to the Grand Calumet. That and the St. Joseph River were evidently known as Chicagou River at times, prior to 1700. The name was also frequently applied to the Desplaines River, which was also called Divine River. It is named Chicagou on the maps of DeLisle, Paris, 1719; Sieur D'Anville in 1746; Jeffreys, London, 1761; Franquelin, Paris, 1684; Sieur De Rouge, Paris, 1755.

The map of the United States, published by W. Winterbotham, in London, 1795, to accompany his history of the United States, suggests that the Chicago of that date was not on the river now known by that name. "Little Fort" on that map marks the site of Waukegan—so named from "Little Fort." South of Waukegan to the Little Calumet, only one stream enters the lake—the Chicago River. This is shown upon the map as a stream with no name, while Chicagou, upon no stream, is still further south. The same is to be seen on Cary's map of a later date. Both these maps show the outline of the Grand Calumet very correctly.

Many references are made by early writers to Chicagou, but except those of recent date it is spoken of as being the home of the Miamis, or at the south end of the lake, or at a place where there is a fort. Neither of these descriptions would apply to Chicago.

In a translation in Magazine of American History † LaSalle, in one of his letters, says: "I sent M. de Tonty in advance, with all my people, who, after marching three days along the lake and reaching the division line called Checagou," etc. * * * This was the 2d and 3d of January, 1682. "I remained behind to direct the making of some caches in the earth," etc. The Checagou here spoken of is, by some, thought to refer to the Chicago of to-day.

If that is so, LaSalle's people must have traveled in those three days, in January, 1682, one hundred and fifteen miles—the distance from St. Joseph to Chicago. It seems more probable that they traveled sixty miles to the mouth of the Grand Calumet, which as can be seen upon the map reproduced by Margry, was, in 1679-82, called the Checagou. But farther on, in this letter, LaSalle speaks of the Checagou River in a manner that places beyond a doubt that he means the Desplaines. In speaking of the Teatiki (Kankakee), he says, "It is found to receive on the left, in its descent, another river, nearly as large, which is called the river of the Iroquois and thence continuing * * * it receives on the right bank that of Checagou. This river flows from the Bay of Puans, and is a torrent rather than a river, although it has a course of more than sixty leagues," etc.

So it appears that he referred to two Chicago rivers. Of the one emptying into the lake he, in speaking of opening the mouth of the river by the removal of the sand bar, says: "I doubt, even if it be a complete success, whether a vessel could resist the great freshets caused by the currents in the Checagou in the spring, which are much heavier than those of the Rhone. Moreover, it would only be serviceable for a short time, and at most, for fifteen or twenty days each year, after which there would be no more waters," etc.‡

This would hardly suffice for a description of the sluggish stream, in which there is at all times a plentiful supply of stagnant water, now called Chicago River.

³ S. Y. Collins and copy 1702, *Journal Historique*, lettre IX.

[†] Vol. 2, p. 44, *Journal Historique*, 2^e ed. Margry.

[‡] *Ibid.* p. 172.

He speaks of a "Portage of Chicago," and says "This is an isthmus of land at 41° and 50' north latitude, at the west of Illinois Lake, which is reached by a channel formed by the junction of several rivulets, or meadow ditches." The latitude given would make the portage and isthmus north of west of the court-house in Chicago, which is in latitude 41° 26'—too far north for the South Branch portage. There may have been a portage from the North Branch over an isthmus to the Desplaines, but as far as is known to the writer, no one has ever thought there was one. It may be that there is a mistake in this latitude by typographical error or otherwise.

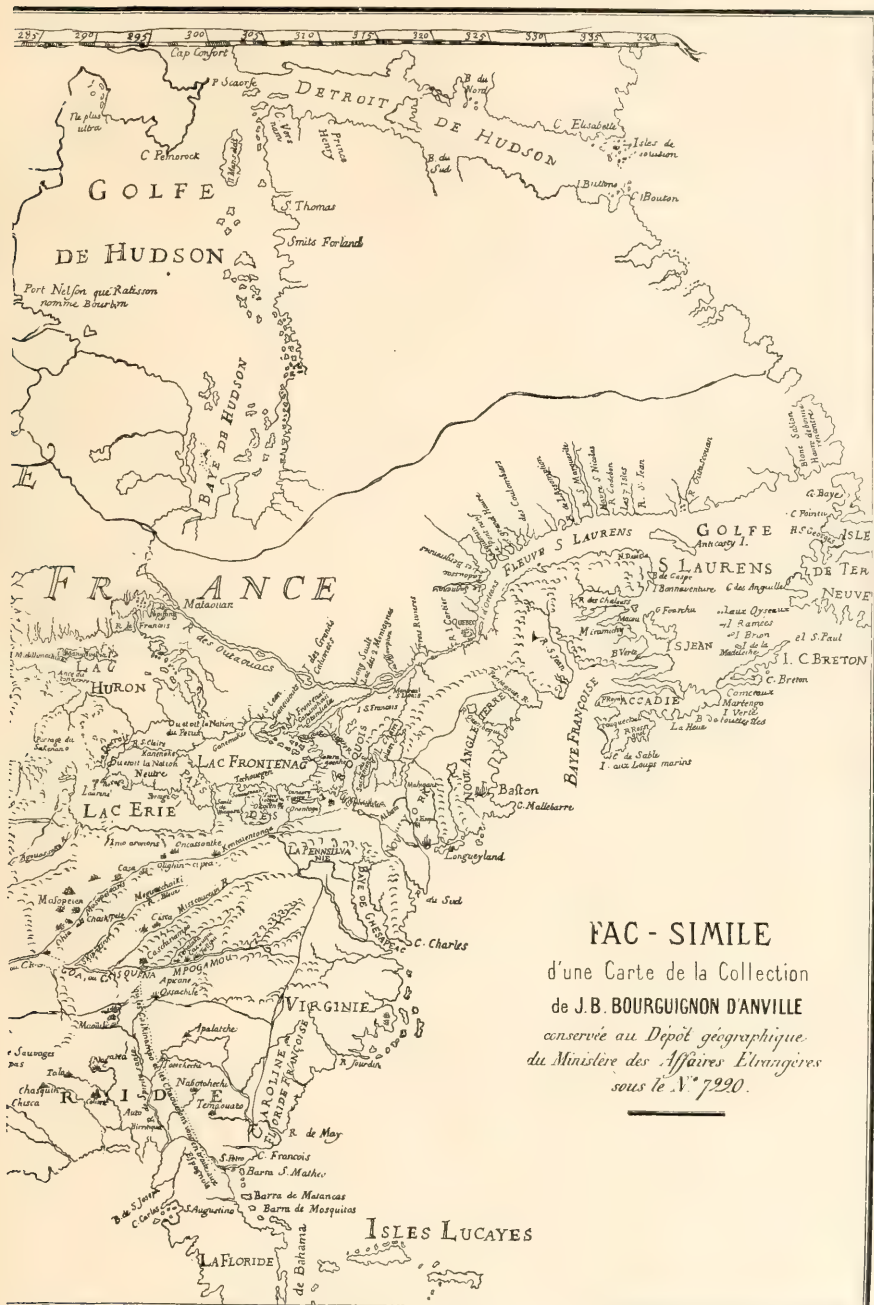
LaSalle did not like the Chicagou route to the Illinois. His first trip was by the St. Joseph and Kankakee. He did not wish to experiment with a new route. On the map, made in his day, and probably from data furnished by him or his men, the Grand Calumet was named Chekagoue. He would be obliged to go by boat sixty miles from the mouth of the St. Joseph to Grand Calumet, instead of going up the St. Joseph as he had done on his first journey. In some other early maps the name Checagou may have been applied to the forked river on the west side of the lake—the Chicago River of to-day. But no Miamis appear to have been there. The map-makers in the old world were doubtless as much perplexed to locate the Chicago of one hundred and fifty years ago, as an American map-maker would be to accurately locate some of the towns and rivers of unpronounceable names in Central Africa reported by Stanley and other explorers of that region. It seems very doubtful whether the parties at the treaty of Greenville, in 1795, fully understood the location and history of Chicago. They described the thirty-six miles of land that were ceded at "the mouth of a river where a fort formerly stood." There is no record, nor even tradition, that a fort ever stood at the mouth of Chicago River, prior to 1803. Tradition says one was built by a French trader named Garay, upon the North Branch, and that the branch was called Garay Creek. It is probable that forts, or more probably stockades, as places for the storage of furs, were erected at the mouths of many rivers and near portages. The earthworks around the remains of one of these are said to exist on the north side of the "sag," before alluded to, in the town of Palos, Cook County, and its ruins are thus described by Dr. V. A. Boyer, of Chicago:

"I have many times visited, when on hunting excursions, the remains of an old fort, located in the town of Palos, Cook County, Ill., at the crossing of the old sag trail, which crossed the Ausa-gaunashkee swamp, and was the only crossing east of the Desplaines River, prior to the building of the Archer bridge* in 1836. The remains of the fort, situated north of the sag and near the crossing, were on the elevated timber land, commanding a view of the surrounding country, and as a military post would well command and guard the crossing. * * * I have never been able to find any account of the building of this fort in any historical works. I first saw it in 1833, and since then have visited it often in company with other persons, some of whom are still living. I feel sure that it was not built during the Sac War, from its appearance. * * * It seems probable that it was the work of French fur-traders or explorers, as there were trees a century old growing in its environs. It was evidently the work of an enlightened people, skilled in the science of warfare. * * * As a strategic point it most completely commanded the surrounding country and the crossing of the swamp or sag."

The manuscript from which the above is taken, is in the library of the Chicago Historical Society, and with it is a map showing the location of the "fort" in the western part of Section 15 of the town of Palos. It is reported that near that place, and near the point where the sag enters the Desplaines, many relics of

* Sag bridge, near the Desplaines River.





Indians and those evidently made by a more civilized people have been found. If the sag was the thoroughfare of the early French explorers and traders, it is reasonable to suppose that many relics of theirs will be found when that part of the county is settled and the land plowed.* It was a habit of the traders to *cache* their furs and other articles which they wished to hide from the view of strangers who might pass that way.

One other point and this paper will be brought to a close. It is frequently asserted that Marquette was the discoverer of the Mississippi River. Joliet's name in connection with the discovery is often ignored. By referring to the report of Count Frontenac to M. Colbert, Minister at Paris, under date of November 2, 1672, it will be seen that Louis Joliet was commissioned to go "to the country of the Mascoutins to discover the South Sea and the great river they call the Mississippi, which is supposed to discharge itself into the sea of California. He is a man of great experience in these sorts of discoveries; and has already been almost at that Great River, the mouth of which he promises to see."

In another communication, dated November 14, 1674, the Count writes to Minister Colbert, as follows :

"Sieur Joliet *** has returned three months ago, and discovered some very fine countries, and a navigation so easy through the beautiful rivers he has found, that a person can go from Lake Ontario and Fort Frontenac in a bark to the Gulf of Mexico, there being only one carrying-place, half a league in length, where Lake Ontario communicates with Lake Erie. *** He has been within ten days' journey of the Gulf of Mexico. *** I send you by my secretary the map he has made of it† and the observations he has been able to recollect, as he has lost all his minutes and journals in the shipwreck suffered within sight of Montreal, where after having completed a voyage of twelve hundred leagues, he was near being drowned, and lost all his papers and a little Indian whom he brought from those countries. These accidents have caused me great regret. He left with the Fathers of Sault Ste. Marie in Lake Superior, copies of his journals; these we can not get before next year. You will glean from them additional particulars of this discovery, in which he has very well acquitted himself."‡

In consideration of the great services Joliet had rendered the French Government he obtained a grant of

* Since the foregoing was written the writer has received a letter from Alexander Reid, of Saw Bridge P. O., who says that, about thirty-seven years ago, when plowing a piece of land on the south side of the sag, at the depth of ten or twelve inches, he found, as he expresses it, "about a bushel-basket full of arrow flints, and I think about sixty or seventy-five stone axes, of all sizes *** about three or four rods from the margin of the sag."

† See fac-simile of Joliet's map in this work.

‡ Paris Does, N. Y. Col., vol. 9, p. 121; also p. 793.

the island Anticosti, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, "as a reward for having discovered the country of the Illinois, whereof he has transmitted a map to my Lord Colbert, and for a voyage he made to Hudson's Bay in the public interests."** Thus it appears that Joliet was the person employed and the one paid for having made the discovery so often ascribed to Marquette. That the latter accompanied Joliet and saw what he saw, and that he remained in the country and took a second trip to the Illinois, is true. He evidently bore the same relation to Joliet that the army chaplain does to his superior officers. Many a chaplain, upon his return from the war, has written an account of the campaign better than the colonel, under whom he served, could have done. It may have been that Marquette was a closer observer and better writer than Joliet. But this has not been proved. The original journals of Joliet were lost. The copies which he left with the Fathers at Sault Ste. Marie, as reported by Count Frontenac, have not been made public. No data are at hand to enable one to determine the character and merits of Joliet's journals. If they still exist, it is to be hoped that some person, with the enthusiasm and industry of a Margry, will search the French archives and the depositories of the Jesuits and other missionaries, and do for the memory of Joliet what has been so well done for LaSalle.

That Joliet was the head of the expedition is clearly proven. Soon after his return to his native city, Quebec, he married Miss Claire F. Bissot, of that city, October 7, 1675. He led a very active life in attending to his own private business, in addition to faithfully and efficiently discharging governmental duties that were entrusted to him. He died at about fifty-six years of age, leaving a wife and seven children, viz.: Louis, Marie Charlotte, François, Jean Baptiste, Claire, Anne, and Marie Geneveive.

In closing, it may be said that the expedition of Joliet and Marquette was particularly disastrous. Joliet lost his records and maps, and Marquette lost his life. It was just two years and one day after Marquette started from Mackinac that he died. He was sick at the Mission of St. Francis, and in his cabin, "near the portage," nearly seventeen months—leaving him less than eight months in which to do all his work of discovery, and missionary labors in the Mississippi Valley.

* N. Y. Col., vol. 9, p. 668.

EARLY EXPLORATIONS (CONTINUED).

LA SALLE.—It is believed by many students of northwestern history, that before Joliet and Marquette had visited this region, another great explorer had passed up the Chicago River to the Illinois, if not even to the Mississippi. This was the famous Robert Cavelier, Sieur de la Salle. LaSalle was the son of a wealthy and aristocratic merchant of Rouen. He was born in 1643, and received a thorough education in his native country. Born a Catholic, he became early connected with the Jesuits. This connection, although severed in his early manhood, debarred him from any portion of the inheritance of his father, and at the age of twenty-three he sailed for Canada to seek his fortune. The little settlement of Montreal, which he had selected as his destination, was then governed by the Seminary of St. Sulpice, a corporation of priests, who held it and the surrounding country by seigniorial rights. This post, being the most advanced settlement on the St. Lawrence, was in constant danger from the attacks of the neighboring Iroquois, and its proprietors were willing and glad to grant their lands, on easy terms, to any person brave enough to venture still farther up the St. Lawrence, and advance the line of settlement toward the enemy. LaSalle was both fearless and ambitious, and accepted a grant of land at the La Chine Rapids, equally dangerous as a place of residence, and convenient as a place of trade. The divided waters of the St. Lawrence unite below the island on which Montreal is built, and form the Bay of St. Louis. On the southern shore of the bay was the seigniory of LaSalle. He at once commenced the improvement of his domain, which gave him an opportunity of frequent intercourse with the Seneca Iroquois. From them he heard of the Ohio, and also of another great river in the west, which he conceived must flow into the California Sea. After a residence of seven or eight years in Canada he had become thoroughly familiar with several Indian dialects, and with the manners and characteristics of the surrounding tribes. He was restless and adventurous, and desired to penetrate farther into the magnificent country he had adopted as his home, and conceived the design of himself exploring the Ohio, and perhaps the "sea" into which the Indians said it flowed. Proceeding to Quebec, he gained the consent of Courcelles and Talon to his proposed plan, but no aid toward carrying it out. He accordingly sold his grant to raise the necessary sum, and the proprietors of Montreal desiring also to explore these regions, the two contemplated expeditions were merged in one. The combined party consisted of twenty-four men and seven canoes, with two priests of St. Sulpice as the leaders of the Montreal party. There were two additional canoes for the Senecas, who acted as guides as far as their village on the southern shore of Lake Ontario. These Seneca guides here left the party, and with one Indian whom they found at the head of the lake and induced to act in that capacity, they proceeded on their journey. On reaching the Indian village at Niagara they found Joliet, who had reached that point on his return from the copper mines of Lake Superior. He had made a map of the region he had traversed; and his description of the country, of the spiritual needs of the Indians, and, possibly, of the influence the Jesuits were gaining over them, induced the two priests of St. Sulpice to change the direction of their voyage to the north. The party separated at Niagara, the priests to go to Lake Superior, and LaSalle to continue his journey toward the south. This was in the last of September, 1669. His movements during the following year are not clearly traced.

From an unpublished memoir entitled "*Histoire de Monsieur de la Salle*," which is said to be a narrative of his explorations, as related by himself to the Abbe Renaudot, at the time of his visit to Paris in 1678 to lay his plans for proposed discovery before King Louis XIV., and Colbert, Prime Minister, it is inferred that he reached the Ohio, and descended it to the falls below Louisville, when his voyageurs deserted him, and he was compelled to retrace his route alone, returning during 1669. The narrative continues:

"Some time thereafter he made a second expedition to the same river, which he quitted below Lake Erie—made a portage of six or seven leagues to embark on that lake, traversed it toward the north, ascended the river out of which it flows, passed the Lake of Dirty Water, entered the fresh water sea, doubled the point of land that cuts this sea in two (Lakes Huron and Michigan), and descended from north to south, leaving on the west the Bay of the Puans (Green Bay), discovered a bay infinitely larger, at the bottom of which, toward the west, he found a very beautiful harbor, and at the bottom of this he found a river, which runs from the east to the west, which he followed; and having arrived at about the 280°* of longitude, and the 39th of latitude, he came to another river which uniting with the first, flowed from the northwest to the southeast. This he followed as far as the 36th of latitude, where he found it advisable to stop, contenting himself with the almost certain hope of some day passing by way of this river even to the Gulf of Mexico. Having but a handful of followers, he dared not risk a further expedition in the course of which he was likely to meet with obstacles too great for his strength."

From the passage quoted above, Pierre Margry, a noted French savant, has formed the opinion that LaSalle, in 1670, before the voyage of Joliet, entered the Chicago, and passed thence to the Illinois and Mississippi rivers, and that he therefore must be regarded as the first white man who saw the prairie and stream forming the site of the wonderful city of 1883. Whether LaSalle passed what he calls "the division line called Checagou," as early as 1670, is problematical, but his later visits to the locality, during the years of his weary journeys between the St. Joseph and the Illinois rivers, and his detailed and accurate description of the old "portage" as it was in 1682, have almost as thoroughly identified his name with the history of "Checagou" as with the "Rock of St. Louis" or "Crevecoeur."

In 1673, Frontenac, the Governor of Canada, resolved to establish a frontier post at Quinte Bay, on Lake Ontario, which should not only hold in check the Iroquois, but also secure to its holders a monopoly of the fur trade of the upper lakes, which the English and Dutch of New York were making strong efforts to secure. The career of LaSalle is clearly traced from this period. Frontenac recognized in him the qualities he desired in his agents—determination, unresting energy and persistency. LaSalle found in Frontenac a man who was equally ambitious with himself, and equally daring in the accomplishment of his designs. The fort on Lake Ontario would be not only a source of immediate profit, but a step toward the Mississippi, the wealth of Quivira and the lands of the Cibola of the Spaniards. LaSalle was deputed by Frontenac to visit Onondaga, the principal town of the Iroquois, and invite the chiefs to meet the Governor at the Bay of Quinte, where a council should be held in regard to the proposed fort. LaSalle, believing the mouth of the Cataraugua (the present Kingston) the better site, Frontenac changed the place of the council to that locality. Frontenac, escorted by one hundred and twenty canoes and four hundred men, proceeded from Quebec to the appointed place, arriving July 12, 1673. The council was held, and resulted according to the desires and plans of the Governor. A palisaded fort was constructed by his men, which was called Fort Cataragua;

* 280° east of the Island of Ferro, which was reckoned 20° west of Paris.

and Frontenac, leaving there a sufficient garrison, returned to Quebec.

In the autumn of 1674, LaSalle went to France with letters of recommendation from Frontenac, both to the King and his powerful minister, Colbert. LaSalle petitioned the court of France for a patent of nobility, in consideration of his services as an explorer, and also for a grant of seigniorly, of the fort on lake Ontario, which was now called Fort Frontenac. Both his petitions were granted, and he returned to Canada a noble, and proprietor of one of the most valuable grants in the colony. He took immediate possession of his domain, replaced the hastily constructed fort of palisades by a substantial stone building, well fortified and garrisoned. Around this grew up quite a village, composed of the cabins of the French laborers and Indian employés of the proprietor, who was only strengthening and fortifying this post as a base for further operations, the exploration of the Mississippi and the countries to the west of it, being now the object of his desire. Again he sailed to France for aid, and again returned successful, reaching Canada early in the fall of 1678, with permission from the Government to pursue his proposed discoveries in new countries, to build forts and take possession of such countries in the name of France; and he was also granted, for his private benefit, a monopoly of the trade in buffalo skins. He brought with him, from France, supplies, laborers and personal followers; chief among whom was Henri de Tonty, his ever-after faithful friend and supporter. A fort at the mouth of the Niagara River which would command the upper lakes, and a vessel with which to navigate their waters, were the next steps to be accomplished. After many vexatious delays, and much and serious loss, the fort, or a depot of supplies, was completed. The equipment and stores for the vessel were carried from the foot of the rapids in the Niagara River, around the falls to the quiet water above—a portage of about twelve miles. This work was accomplished by the 22nd of January, and the carpenters set to work to build the first vessel that entered the great lakes of the Northwest. It is believed that the "Griffin" was built at the mouth of Cayuga Creek, and for the immediate design of carrying materials to the Illinois River, wherewith to construct another vessel for the navigation of the Mississippi to its mouth. The vessel was launched in the spring of 1679, Tonty having the superintendence of the work during the absence of LaSalle, who had been obliged to return to Fort Frontenac for fresh supplies, and who returned in August, bringing with him three Flemish friars; two of whom—Fathers Membre and Ribourde—were, after Marquette and Allouez, the earliest missionaries in Illinois. By the 7th of August the "Griffin" had been towed up the Niagara River to the shore of Lake Erie, and on that day the voyage was fairly commenced which brought LaSalle and Tonty to Crevecoeur and the Rock of St. Louis. The entire party on board the vessel consisted of thirty-four, including the sailors and laborers. The capacity of the "Griffin" was forty-five tons. Early in September they arrived at one of the islands at the entrance of Green Bay, where LaSalle disembarked his cargo, consisting principally of materials wherewith to build another vessel on the Illinois River; and, reloading the "Griffin" with furs, wherewith to pay his creditors in Canada, sent her back to the Niagara in charge of the pilot, with orders to bring her to the head of Lake Michigan, as soon as her cargo was discharged. LaSalle, with fourteen men, among whom were the Fathers Membre, Ribourde and Hennepin, embarked in four

heavily laden canoes, and proceeded south along the Wisconsin shore of Lake Michigan. They passed the mouth of the Chicago River, and, coasting the southern shore of the lake, reached the mouth of the St. Joseph, which LaSalle calls "the river of the Miamis," on the 1st day of November, 1679. Here they expected to meet Tonty, whom they had left at Michilimackinac to arrange some affairs of LaSalle's, and who was to make his way to St. Joseph by the eastern shore of the lake. LaSalle remained at the mouth of the river twenty days before Tonty arrived, and during that time his men nearly completed a fort, which was called the "Fort of Miamis." After the arrival of Tonty, LaSalle still lingered at the St. Joseph, hoping and waiting for the appearance of the "Griffin." Finally, yielding to the importunities of his men, he started for the Illinois River, sending two of his followers back to Michilimackinac to gain tidings of the vessel, and leaving four in charge of the fort. On the 3d of December, 1679, the party (thirty-three in all) embarked on the St. Joseph in eight canoes, and ascended the river to where now is the village of South Bend, Indiana. After a long search for the portage leading to the Kankakee, then called Theakiki, and which was about four miles in length, they finally reached the place. Shouldering their canoes and luggage, they traversed this frozen plain and embarked on the southern branch of the Illinois. Descending the gradually widening river, they passed the Indian village where Marquette and Allouez had already preached to the inhabitants, but which was now deserted, the savages having departed to their hunting-grounds. On the 4th of January, 1680, they reached the Indian camp, a short distance below Peoria Lake, then called Pimitouai. This encampment of Illinois consisted of about eighty wigwams. LaSalle first terrified the Indians, and then succeeded in establishing the most friendly relations with them. The Frenchmen were invited to partake of the usual feasts and festivities. On explaining to them his purpose to build a boat to descend the Mississippi to the sea their jealousy awoke, and was fanned by the representations of a Mascoutin chief who visited the camp. The tales told by the Indians of the horrors and perils to be encountered on the Mississippi, finally so wrought on the fears of LaSalle's followers that six deserted him utterly, and dissatisfaction and even mutiny were rife among those who remained. Tonty and a few others continued faithful, but it was dangerous to remain at the Indian camp, and LaSalle resolved to fortify himself in a position where he could resist successfully an attack of hostile Indians, if such should be made. About the middle of January he selected a spot for a fort on the southern bank of the Illinois River, about a mile and a half below the Indian encampment. The fort was completed and christened Crevecoeur.* It was enclosed by a palisade twenty-five feet high, within which were the huts of the men, and the cabins of LaSalle, Tonty and the friars. LaSalle had ere this almost given up hope of the return of the "Griffin," which was to bring to him, at the head of Lake Michigan, many articles needed for the construction of another vessel on the Illinois River. Determined not to fail in his design, LaSalle concluded to return on foot to Fort Frontenac for the needed supplies. The vessel was commenced at Fort Crevecoeur, and the work so hurried on by LaSalle and Tonty that in the course of six weeks the hull was nearly finished, and LaSalle started, on the 2d of March, 1680, with five attendants, for Fort Frontenac, leaving Tonty in command of the fort, with a garrison of four-

*Broken Heart.

teen or fifteen men. LaSalle and his men embarked in two canoes, but made slow progress. They were obliged to drag the canoes over the half-frozen ice and snow through the woods and marshes—the river being frozen sufficiently to stop their progress, but not strong enough to bear their weight. They passed the deserted village of Kaskaskia, now the site of Utica, and about a mile and a half above the village LaSalle's attention was arrested by the high cliff of yellow sandstone on the south bank of the river, now called Starved Rock. Knowing by this time the precarious tenure of his footing in the country, and the remarkable advantages of the cliff as a fortress, he sent word to Tonty to retreat to it if necessary and there fortify himself. On the 18th of March the party reached a point some miles below the site of Joliet, and there secreting their canoes, struck across the country for the fort at St. Joseph. Wading through marshes, and staggering over the half-frozen, half-thawed ground of the prairie, fording streams when they could, and constructing rafts when they were forced to do so, they at last reached Lake Michigan, and following its shores arrived, on the night of the 24th, at the fort, which had been built the autumn before at the mouth of the St. Joseph. Here LaSalle found two of his men whom he had sent to Michilimackinac to learn tidings of the "Griffin," and who had returned without gaining the slightest clue to her fate. Sending these two men to reinforce Tonty, he pushed on through the wilderness and reached Fort Frontenac on the 6th of May, 1680; enduring the hardships and exposure of this journey of sixty-five days, through an utterly wild and savage country, with undaunted courage and resolution. He wasted no time at Fort Frontenac, but hastened on to Montreal to procure the needed supplies for his post on the Illinois River. While LaSalle was thus braving and daring every danger for the accomplishment of his purpose, and looking to his return to the Illinois as the final step to be taken before he should be fairly embarked on his long delayed voyage, the hardest blow he had yet received fell upon him. Fort Crevecoeur was destroyed. During a brief absence of Tonty, its faithful commander, nearly all the garrison deserted; having first plundered and then destroyed the fort. The faithless men, not satisfied with their work of evil at Crevecoeur, returned to Canada by way of the St. Joseph River, and also destroyed Fort Miamis, whence they proceeded toward Fort Frontenac with the intention of murdering LaSalle, but were captured by the latter before they reached their destination, and carried prisoners to the fort. Anxious for the fate of Tonty and his few remaining men, LaSalle hastened his preparations, and on the 10th of August embarked at Fort Frontenac, with a new command of twenty-five men, for the Illinois. He reached Michilimackinac by way of Lake Simcoe and the Georgian Bay, and leaving there La Forest, his lieutenant, with a small command and instructions to follow him speedily, hastened forward with twelve men to the St. Joseph River, where he found, as he anticipated, only the ruins of his fort. At St. Joseph he again divided his force. Leaving five men to rebuild Fort Miamis, and await the arrival of La Forest and the remainder of his party, he set out with seven followers for the Illinois, arriving at his destination by the same route he had traversed on his first visit to the river. As he approached the site of the old Kaskaskia village, he looked with hope to the high cliff on the south bank of the river, which he had named the "Rock of St. Louis,"* half expecting that Tonty had taken refuge there, according to the instructions he had sent him. No sign of fortifica-

tion was visible,—no sign of human life. A little farther, and the site of the Indian village of the Kaskaskias was reached. No village greeted the eyes of the horrified voyagers; but the torn and mangled corpses which strewed the prairie, and the horrible skulls which grinned from the charred poles of the burned cabins, bore silent evidence that the Iroquois had done their evil work, and that the friendly tribe on which he relied for protection and assistance was scattered, if not totally destroyed. Finding nothing among the mutilated remains that caused him to believe that Tonty or any white man was among the slain, LaSalle resolved to push on and rescue his faithful followers if they were still alive. He left three of his men secreted on an island near the site of the ruined village, and with the remaining four descended the river to the Mississippi, finding no trace of Tonty, but, all along, signs of the fearful havoc committed by the invaders. The disappointed and almost disheartened commander rejoined his followers at the desolated village, and the united party retraced their path to the junction of the Kankakee with the Desplaines. He entered the latter river, and had proceeded but a short distance, when he found, in a bark cabin on its bank, a bit of sawed wood, and from this slight token of the presence of civilized man, believed that Tonty must have passed up the stream to safety. This was true. Tonty, with the two friars Membre and Ribourde, the young officer Boisrondet, and two men of the Crevecoeur garrison, escaped the Iroquois massacre, and ascended the Illinois to the junction of the two branches. Father Ribourde, wandering from the rest of the party, was slain by a band of Kickapoos. Tonty and his companions continued their journey up the Desplaines until the canoe could be used no longer, and then crossing the "Checagou portage" to Lake Michigan, traversed its western shore to Green Bay, where they arrived the last of November, and spent a part of the winter at the village of a friendly Pottawatomie chief, and the remainder at the mission of St. Francis Xavier.

In the meantime, LaSalle, after finding a trace of the presence of Tonty on the Desplaines, struck across the northern part of Illinois, and arrived at his fort on the St. Joseph about midwinter, where he remained until spring, and during that time learned of the safety of Tonty and where he was, from a band of wandering Outagamies, or Foxes. Before spring he had formed a plan, and taken measures to carry it out, for uniting the western tribes in a common league, and of colonizing them around a French fort in the valley of the Illinois, which should be a center of trade and a safe point from which to extend his explorations to the south and west. In May, 1681, he went to Mackinac, where he met Tonty and Father Membre, who had already arrived there from Green Bay. Together they proceeded to Fort Frontenac, and once more made arrangements for the exploration of the Mississippi. It was autumn when LaSalle again reached the mouth of the St. Joseph, and not until the latter part of December was he ready to leave Fort Miamis. The party which he gathered for this expedition consisted of twenty-three Frenchmen and eighteen Mohegans and Abnakis, ten of whom took along their squaws, "to cook for them, as their custom is." There were also three children. Among the Frenchmen were Tonty, Membre, Dautrey, and Prudhomme. LaSalle sent a portion of his party from the St. Joseph, on the 21st of December, remaining himself to attend to the supplies necessarily left behind at the fort. Father Membre, of the advance party, says:

"On the 21st of December (1681), I embarked with the Sieur de Tonty and a part of our people on Lake Dauphin (Michigan).

* Starved Rock, in LaSalle County.

pounds of powder." To such lengths did LaBarre finally carry his enmity, that LaSalle's position at Fort St. Louis became unbearable, and in the autumn of 1683, leaving Tonty in possession, he repaired to Quebec, and thence sailed for France, to triumph over his foes, and reinstate Tonty in peaceful possession of the fort on the Illinois; but never again to return to Fort Miami, or the Rock of St. Louis, or visit with his motley retinue of devoted priests, brave young Frenchmen and solemn savages, "Checagou," the site of the great city where now a crowded thoroughfare perpetuates his name, and where multitudes of people cherish his memory, and "delight to do him honor."

LaSalle again sailed from France, August 1, 1684, with vessels containing supplies for founding a colony at the mouth of the Mississippi; entered the Gulf of Mexico, and discovered land on the 28th of December. This proved to be the coast of Texas, the captain having ignorantly passed the mouth of the Mississippi. They landed near Matagorda Bay, and erected there a fort, where the colony remained together about a year. Afterward, LaSalle made several excursions into the surrounding country, hoping to discover the Mississippi and, finally, discouraged and desperate, resolved to find his way to Canada. One attempt was made, in 1686, which resulted in defeat, and the party, after wandering six months, found their way back to the fort at Matagorda. On the 7th of January, 1687, LaSalle again made an attempt to reach the north, and get supplies for his almost starving men, and, after two months' wandering, was assassinated by some of his discontented and faithless followers, on the 19th of March, 1687. After the murder, the party separated, and, finally, but five reached Fort St. Louis, on the Illinois River, where the faithful Tonty still commanded. One of these was Henri Joutel, who with his companions, was detained at the fort until spring. They made one trip to Chicagou, in the fall of 1687, and another in the spring of 1688. Joutel describes their experiences thus in his journal:

"On Sunday, the 14th of September, 1687, about two in the afternoon, we came into the neighborhood of Fort St. Louis. At length we entered the fort, where we found and surprised several persons who did not expect us. All the French were under arms, and made several discharges to welcome us. M. de la Belle Fontaine, lieutenant to M. Tonty, was at the head of them, and complimented us. Sieur Boisronnet, clerk to the late M. de la Salle, having told us he had a canoe, in which he desired to go down to Canada, we prepared to make use of that opportunity. Care was taken to gather provision for our voyage; to get furs to barter as we passed Micilimaquain. M. Cavelier* wrote a letter for M. Tonty, which he left there to be delivered to him, and we repaired to the lake [Michigan] to embark. It would be needless to relate all the troubles and hardships we met with in that journey; it was painful and fruitless, for, having gone to the bank of the lake in very foul weather, after waiting there five days for that foul weather to cease, and after we had embarked—notwithstanding the storm—we were obliged to put ashore again, to return to the place where we had embarked, and there to dig a hole in the earth to bury our baggage and provisions, to save the trouble of carrying them back to Fort Louis, whither we returned, and arrived there the 7th of October, where they were surprised to see us come back. Thus we were obliged to continue in that fort all the rest of the autumn, and part of the winter. On the 27th of October, of the same year, M. Tonty returned from the war with the Iroquois. We continued after this manner till the month of December, when two men arrived from Montreal. They came to give notice to M. Tonty, that three canoes, laden with merchandise—powder, ball and other things—were arrived at Chicagou; that there being too little water in the river, and what there was being frozen, they could come no lower; so that, it being requisite to send men to fetch those things, M. Tonty desired the chief of the Chahouanous† to furnish him with people. That chief accordingly furnished forty men as well

as women, who set out with some Frenchmen. The necessity of the Chahouanous was the reason of preferring them before the Illinois, who are, naturally, knaves. That ammunition and merchandise were soon brought, and very seasonably, the fort being then in want. At length we set out, the 21st of March, from Fort Louis. The Sieur Boisronnet, who was desirous to return to France, joined us. We embarked on the river, which was then become navigable, and before we had advanced five leagues, met with a rapid stream, which obliged us to go ashore, and then again into the water, to draw along our canoe. I had the misfortune to hurt one of my feet against a rock which lay under the water, which troubled me very much for a long time. We arrived at Chicagou on the 26th of March, and our first care was to seek what we had concealed at our former voyage, having, as was there said, buried our luggage and provisions. We found it had been opened, and some furs and linen taken away, almost all of which belonged to me. This had been done by a Frenchman, whom M. Tonty had sent from the fort during the winter season to know whether there were any canoes at Chicagou, and whom he had directed to see whether anybody had meddled with what he had concealed; and he made use of that advice to rob us. The bad weather obliged us to stay in that place until April. This time of rest was advantageous for the healing of my foot; and there being but very little game in that place, we had nothing but our meal, or Indian wheat, to feed on, yet we discovered a kind of manna, which was a great help to us. It was a sort of tree, resembling our maple, in which we made incisions, whence flowed a sweet liquor, and in it we boiled our Indian wheat, which made it delicious, sweet, and of a very agreeable relish. There being no sugar canes in that country, those trees supplied that liquor, which being boiled up and evaporated, turned into a kind of sugar, somewhat brownish, but very good. In the woods we found a sort of garlic, not so strong as ours, and small onions very like ours in taste, and some charvel of the same relish as that we have, but different in leaf. The weather being somewhat mended, we embarked again, and entered upon the lake on the 5th of April, keeping to the north side, to shun the Iroquois."

Tonty evidently knew Chicagou well. In his journeys to Canada, and, during the Iroquois war, to Detroit and Mackinac, he must have often passed the portage, and descended the little river to embark on Lake Michigan. Durantaye, DuLhut 'Duluth', and Tonty were conspicuous among the young Frenchmen engaged in the long struggle between the French and the Iroquois, the latter being friendly to the English and ready to assist them in extending their jurisdiction to the upper lakes. During these years French forts were erected at various important points on Lake Michigan, commanding the fur trade of the interior and rendering the French more secure against the attacks of the Iroquois or their western allies, the Foxes. Besides the fort of the Miamis at St. Joseph, there was one at Mackinac, where De La Durantaye, commanded, and one at Detroit, commanded by "Sieur DuLhut" Duluth.

In the spring of 1684, Tonty was informed that the Iroquois were gathering to attack him at Fort St. Louis. He sent to Mackinac for assistance, and M. de la Durantaye came with sixty Frenchmen to his relief. Father Allouez also accompanied the party. The following year Tonty went to Mackinac to obtain news, if possible, of LaSalle. Hearing that he was at the mouth of the Mississippi he resolved to go in search of him, and says:*

"I embarked, therefore, for the Illinois, on St. Andrew's Day (30th of October, 1685); but being stopped by the ice, I was obliged to leave my canoe, and to proceed on by land. After going one hundred and twenty leagues, I arrived at the fort of Chicagou, where M. de la Durantaye, commanded; and from thence I came to Fort St. Louis, where I arrived the middle of January (1686)."

This fort at "Chicagou," where Tonty found Durantaye in the early winter of 1685, had probably been erected by the latter since the spring of the preceding year, when he came to the relief of the beleaguered Fort St. Louis. Tonty had repulsed the Iroquois before help arrived, but Durantaye would not remain in a country constantly exposed to their attacks, without erecting

* One of the party of five who reached the fort. Cavelier was a brother of LaSalle, and a priest.

† The Shawanoes; who had their village just south of the fort.

some kind of a fort for the protection of his little band of sixty men, and to keep their return path to Mackinac safe. Durantaye did not long remain at Chicago. A year later he was fighting the savages, with Tonty and LaForest, in the vicinity of Detroit, and at the end of the campaign he returned to Mackinac, where he was stationed for several years after.

In a reprint, by Munsell, of a book entitled "Early Voyages up and down the Mississippi," it being letters and reports of French Catholic missionaries, may be found a letter from Rev. John Francis Buisson de St. Cosme, addressed to the Bishop of Quebec, giving an account of the journey of himself and companions from Mackinac to the Illinois, in 1699, which shows that there was at that time a flourishing Jesuit mission at Chicago, and also a large village of the Miamis. The party left Mackinac in "light canoes," September 14, 1699. De Tonty, with the missionaries St. Cosme, DeMontigny, Davion and De La Source, were on their way to the lower Mississippi, by way of the Illinois, and DeVincennes, a French officer, with several companions, was to visit St. Joseph and the country of the Miamis. It was the original intention of St. Cosme and party to have gone to the Mississippi by way of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, but hostile Indians prevented, and they were obliged to take the "Chicago road." On the 7th day of October they arrived at "Melwarik" (Milwaukee), where they found a village "which has been considerable," and where they remained two days on account of the fine "duck and teal shooting." On the 10th they arrived at Kipikawi (Racine), intending to go up the Kipikawi River and crossing the portage to the Fox, descend that river to the Illinois; but, "as there was no water in it," they were "again obliged to take the route to Chicago." They left the river at Racine on the 17th, but were so long delayed by the roughness of the lake that on the 20th, they were still fifteen miles distant. On the 21st, when within half a league of the place, a sudden storm sprung up and they were compelled to land, and walk the remaining distance. St. Cosme says:

"We had considerable difficulty in getting ashore and saving our canoes. We had to throw everything into the water. This is a thing which you must take good care of along the lakes, and especially on Missigian (the shores of which are very flat), to land soon when the water swells from the lake, for the breakers get so large in a short time that the canoes are in risk of going to pieces and losing all on board, several travelers having been wrecked there. We went by land, M. DeMontigny, Davion and myself, to the house of the Rev. Jesuit Fathers, our people staying with the baggage. We found there Rev. Father Pinet and Rev. Father Bineteau,* who had recently come in from the Illinois, and were slightly sick. I cannot explain to you, Monseigneur, with what cordiality and marks of esteem these Rev. Jesuit Fathers received and caressed us during the time that we had the consolation of staying with them. The house is built on the banks of the small lake,† having the lake on one side, and a fine large prairie on the other. The Indian village is of over one hundred and fifty cabins, and one league on the river there is another village almost as large. They are both of the Miamis. Rev. Father Pinet makes it his ordinary residence; except in winter, when the Indians all go hunting, and which he goes and spends at the Illinois. We saw no Indians there; they had already started for their hunt. * * * On the 24th of October, the wind having fallen, we made our canoes come with all our baggage; and, perceiving that the waters were extremely low, we made a cache on the shore, and took only what was necessary for our voyage, reserving till spring to send for the rest; and we left in charge of it Brother Alexander, who consented to remain there with Father Pinet's man; and we started from Chi-

cagou on the 29th, and put up for the night about two leagues off, in the little river which is then lost in the prairies. The next day we began the portage, which is about three leagues long when the water is low, and only a quarter of a league in the spring, for you (then) embark on a little lake which empties into a branch of the river of the Illinois; but, when the waters are low, you have to make a portage to that branch. We made half our portage that day, and we should have made some progress further, when we perceived that a little boy whom we had received from M. DeMuys, having started on alone—although he had been told to wait—had got lost without any one paying attention to it, all hands being engaged. We were obliged to stop and look for him. All set out. We fired several guns, but could not find him. It was a very unfortunate mishap; we were pressed by the season, and the waters being very low, we saw well that being obliged to carry our effects and our canoe, it would take us a great while to reach the Illinois. This made us part company. M. DeMontigny, DeTonty and Davion continued the portage next day; and I, with four other men, returned to look for this little boy; and on my way back I met Fathers Pinet and Bineteau, who were going with two Frenchmen and one Indian to the Illinois. We looked for him again all that day without being able to find him. As the next day was the feast of All Saints, this obliged me to go and pass the night at Chicagou with our people, who having said mass and performed their devotions early, we spent all that day, too, in looking for that little boy, without being able to get the least trace. It was very difficult to find him in the tall grass, for the whole country is prairies—you meet only some clumps of woods. As the grass was high, we durst not set fire to it for fear of burning him. M. DeMontigny had told me not to stay over a day, because the cold was getting severe. This obliged me to start, after giving Brother Alexander directions to look for him and to take some of the French who were at Chicagou, I set out the 2d of November, in the afternoon; made the portage, and slept at the river of the Illinois."



SECTION OF CHARLEVOIX'S MAP (1774).

Pierre Francois Charlevoix, the noted French historian and traveler, passed down the east shore of Lake Michigan, and to the Mississippi, by way of the Kankakee and Illinois rivers, in 1721. In 1744 he published his *Histoire de la Nouvelle France*, and with it his journal written while in America. The journal was translated into English soon after; the history remained untranslated until an edition was published in English by J. G. Shea at New York (1865-72). A map from which the above section is taken accompanied Charlevoix's History of New France.

From a letter of De La Source, one of the missionaries who accompanied St. Cosme to the Mississippi, it is learned that the boy who was lost in the tall grass of the prairie, after an absence of about two weeks, finally "made his way back to Chicagou, where Brother Alexander was." He was insane and utterly exhausted. The party returned to Chicago from the lower Mississippi early in 1700, and remained there until Easter, the letter of De La Source being written at "Chicago." From the allusions made by St. Cosme to "our people"

* The famous Mission at Starved Rock was in charge of Father James Graciar from 1692 until he was recalled to Michilimackinac, early in 1693. He left Gabriel Mariet in especial charge of the parent house and Fathers Bineteau and Pinet in charge of the branches.

† Frequently, canoeists of the Mud Lake, which St. Cosme describes in his account of the Chicago portage, saying that by embarking on it in the spring "they" "emerge" into a branch of the Illinois (the Desplaines), the length of the portage is reduced from three leagues to a quarter of a league.

before whom he said mass on All Saints' Day, and with whom he "passed the night at Chicagou," and also from his direction to "Brother Alexander," who remained behind in charge of the cache on the shore of Lake Michigan, to "take some of the French who were at Chicagou," to aid him in his search for the lost boy, it must be inferred that the place had become of considerable importance, as the point of disembarkation from the lake, on the route from Canada to Louisiana; that it had become the residence of several French traders, and, during a portion of the year, of the Jesuit fathers connected with the Miami mission.

Soon after the opening of the eighteenth century, this route to the Mississippi became so dangerous that it was gradually abandoned, and finally almost forgotten. The long war between the Illinois and the Iroquois had made the Kaskaskias fearful and timid. They were directly in the path of the enemy from the location of their village, which, lying far up the river, was first struck by their war parties on their raids into the country of the Illinois.

D'Iberville had landed, and a French settlement at the mouth of the Mississippi was to be established. The Kaskaskias were eager to leave the dangerous locality in which they lived, and still be able to enjoy the friendship and protection of their friends, the French. Father Gravier, who for several years had been in charge of the mission of the Immaculate Conception, at the Kaskaskia village on the Illinois, went to Michilimackinac early in 1669, leaving the parent house in the care of Father Marest, and its branches (one of which was at Chicago, among the Miamis) in charge of Fathers Bineteau and Pinet. He returned in the fall of 1700, leaving Chicago for the Illinois on the 8th of September. When he arrived at the old village of the Kaskaskias, near the present site of Utica, in LaSalle County, he found that all that tribe, accompanied by Father Marest, had deserted their village and the neighboring Peorias on the Illinois, and departed for the lower Mississippi. Gravier followed his flock, promising the Peorias to return to them at their village at Peoria Lake. Marest was taken violently ill on his arrival at the present site of Kaskaskia, and with his Indians halted there, where he was joined by Gravier, and the new Kaskaskia mission was founded and named also the mission of the Immaculate Conception, in honor of Marquette and his old mission on the Illinois River.



SECTION OF THE SENEX MAP OF 1710.

In 1700, DeCourtemanche and two Jesuit priests were dispatched by the Governor-General of Canada, to

visit the various tribes in what is now Michigan and Illinois, and invite them to send deputies to meet their tribes to Montreal in order to arrange terms of peace with the Iroquois. DeCourtemanche reached the St. Joseph River December 21, 1700, and found the Miamis preparing to send war-parties against the Iroquois, as were also all the Illinois tribes, except the Kaskaskias. After visiting the latter tribe, he "returned to Chicagou; there he found some Weas (Ouyatanous), a Miami tribe, who had sung the war song against the Sioux and Iroquois." He induced them to lay down their arms and send deputies to the council at Montreal, the deputies to



SECTION OF DE L'ISLE'S MAP OF 1703.

meet him at Michilimackinac. The chief of the Miamis at this time was Chickikatalo, "a noble looking and good old man," who made a speech at Montreal, in which he assured the French of his friendship for them, and desire to promote their interests by every means in his power. Before the council, the Kaskaskias had departed for the Mississippi, and great dissatisfaction was expressed by the other tribes at their taking this step.

Two years later, in 1702, Fort St. Louis was abandoned as a military post. Then followed long and bloody wars between the French of Louisiana and their Illinois allies, with various tribes of the Northwest, commencing with the Foxes of Wisconsin. Charlevoix says of the latter, during the early part of the eighteenth century. "The Outagamies (Foxes) infested with their robberies and murders, not only the neighborhood of the bay (Green Bay), but almost all the routes communicating with the remote colonial posts, as well as those leading from Canada to Louisiana." After the Foxes, came the Pottawatomies, who finally almost exterminated the old allies of the French, and the Chicagou route, formerly so often traversed by French missionaries and traders on their way to the Illinois and Mississippi, was, as before stated, forsaken, if not forgotten.

Father Julian Bineteau, who preached to the Miamis at Chicago, died not long after the visit of St. Cosme, from sickness contracted while following the Indians on their summer hunt over the parched and burning prairies. Father Francis Pinet, his companion, went to the great village of the Peorias, after the removal of the Kaskaskias, and there founded the Cahokia mission—where he died soon after. Father Gravier, according to his promise, returned to the village of the Peorias, where he was dangerously wounded, and descending the Mis-

Mississippi in search of medical treatment, died on the voyage in 1706. The labors of the French missionaries, and the attempts at founding French colonies in Louisiana were no longer extended to the region north of the Illinois, and with the exception of a struggling



SECTION OF DE L'ISLE'S MAP OF 1718.

Contamine de L'Isle was a noted French geographer, born in Paris, February 25, 1692, died January 22, 1746. In 1700 he reconstructed the current European system of geography by the publication of new and correct maps, comprising representations of all the known world. In 1702 he was admitted to the Royal Academy of Sciences, and was afterward appointed tutor in geography to Louis XV., with title of "First Geographer to the King." He is said to have made 14 maps, many of which were of rare value. Three of these maps are in the library of the Chicago Historical Society—those of 1702, 1703, 1718. The maps of 1702 and 1718, sections of which are given herewith, are entitled "Carte Du Canada ou de la France," and "Carte de la Louisiane et du Course du Mississippi," respectively.

village at Starved Rock, even the once powerful Illinois had been driven by 1720, from all their villages above Peoria Lake. In that year Fort Chartres was built on the banks of the Mississippi, near the two French settlements of Kaskaskia and Cahokia—a protection to both. About the year 1718, the Miamis were driven from the vicinity of Chicago, and in 1722, the Illinois villages at Starved Rock and at Peoria Lake were besieged by the Foxes. Boisbriant, the commander at Fort Chartres, sent a force to their relief, which arrived after the contest had ended, leaving the Illinois victorious. So greatly had they suffered for years, however, from these constant attacks, that they returned with the French to the shelter of Fort Chartres, and with their abandonment of the river, the only protection to the route from Canada by way of the Illinois to the French settlements was taken away. Charlevoix says of their victory and subsequent removal to southern Illinois:

"This success did not, however, prevent the Illinois, although they had only twenty men, with some children, from leaving the rock and Pimitoria (Peoria Lake) where they were kept in constant alarm, and proceeding to unite with those of their brethren (the Kaskaskias) who had settled upon the Mississippi. This was a stroke of grace for most of them, the small number of missionaries preventing their supplying so many towns scattered so far apart. But, on the other side, as there was nothing to check the raids of the Foxes along the Illinois River, communication between Louisiana and New France became much less practicable."

In 1725 Boisbriant, the commandant at Fort Chartres, was made acting governor of Louisiana, and M. DeSiette, a captain in the royal army, took his place at the fort. Difficulties with the Foxes and their allies had been continually growing worse since the removal of the Illinois—the French being now more exposed to their attacks. The colonists were murdered almost under the guns of the fort, and the whole country of the upper Illinois was a battle-ground. DeLignerie was the French commandant at Green Bay, and labored assiduously to bring about a peace between the northern tribes and the Illinois. On the 7th of June, 1726, he assembled the Sauks, Winnebagoes and Foxes at his post, and "told them from the king, that they must not raise the war club against the Illinois, or they would have reason to repent it." He was fairly well satisfied with the answer of the chiefs, and hoped the peace would be stable; but DeSiette, at Fort Chartres, had less confidence in the Foxes, or their word, and suggested to DeLignerie that the best method would be to exterminate them at one. DeLignerie, while believing with DeSiette that this would be the very best possible method, if it could be carried out, feared the plan would not be a success, and that the Foxes would "array all the upper nations against us," and "the French of either colony be unable to pass from post to post, but at the risk of robbery and murder." This had been the case too long, and the commandant at Green Bay advised the impatient DeSiette to "cause his people (the Illinois) if they have made any prisoners, to send them back to the Foxes," as he has "told the latter to do with theirs, if their young men bring in any from the country." He continues:

"If all goes well here for a year, I think it will be necessary to have an interview at "Chikagou," or at the Rock (Starved Rock) with you and your Illinois, and the nations of the bay. We will indicate to them the time of the meeting, where it will probably be necessary to make a fort, and to fix the number of the French and Indians who are to be at the spot. These are my thoughts. Do me the honor to give me yours. If my health will allow I shall go there with pleasure, and if it shall thus happen, it will give me great joy to see you."



SECTION OF MOLL'S MAP OF 1720.

This interview at "Chikagou" was not destined "to thus happen," as things did not "go well" between the French and the Foxes during the coming year, and in August, 1727, M. DeBeauharnais, then commanding in Canada, informed M. DeSiette by letter at Fort Chartres, that he was determined to make war upon the Foxes the coming spring, and that the information was given "in order that he Siette might make preparations, and give assistance by disposing the Illinois and the French of the Mississippi to join the Canadians," finishing his letter by saying, "It is reasonable to suppose that the people of Louisiana will come to this war with more ardor than the Canadians, as they are much more exposed to

tion was concluded in July, 1773, "to the entire satisfaction of the Indians," of whom the land was bought "in consideration of the sum of five shillings to them in hand paid," and certain goods and merchandise. The boundary, or rather the mention of certain points in this northern tract, was as follows :

"Beginning at a place or point in a direct line opposite to the mouth of the Mississippi River; thence up the Mississippi by the several courses thereof to the mouth of the Illinois River, about six leagues, be the same more or less; and then up the Illinois River, by the several courses thereof, to Chicagou or Garlick Creek, about ninety leagues or thereabouts, be the same more or less; then nearly a northerly course, in a direct line to a certain place remarkable, being the ground on which an engagement or battle was fought about forty or fifty years ago between the Pewaria and Renard Indians, about fifty leagues, be the same more or less; thence by the same course in a direct line to two remarkable hills close together in the middle of a large prairie or plain, about fourteen leagues, be the same more or less; thence a north of east course, in a direct line to a remarkable spring known by the Indians by the name of Foggy Spring, about fourteen leagues, be the same more or less; thence the same course, in a direct line to a great mountain to the northward of the White Buffalo plain, about fifteen leagues, be the same more or less; thence nearly a southwest course in a direct line to the place of beginning, about forty leagues, be the same more or less.

Before the consummation of this purchase, Murray had associated several other Englishmen with himself, and formed the "Illinois Land Company," which was re-organized as an American company, at Philadelphia, on the 29th of April, 1786, when a constitution for the



SECTION OF D'ANVILLE'S MAP OF 1755.

the incursions of the Foxes, who alarm and even kill them continually."

DeSiette joined the Canadian forces at Green Bay the following spring, and a battle ensued at Butte des Morts, Wis., in which the French and their allies, the Illinois, were successful; but hostilities did not cease, and communication between Canada and the Mississippi by way of the Illinois River was as dangerous as before. For nearly half a century the name of Chicago is not mentioned, and there is no record of any visit of a white man to the locality. DuPratz, an old French writer, and a resident of Louisiana from 1718 until 1734, says of the "Chicagou" and Illinois route in 1757: "Such as come from Canada, and have business only on the Illinois, pass that way yet; but such as want to go directly to the sea, go down the river of the Wabache to the Ohio, and from thence into the Mississippi." He predicts, also, that unless "some curious person shall go to the north of the Illinois River in search of mines," where they are said to be in great numbers and very rich, that region "will not soon come to the knowledge of the French."

In June, 1773, William Murray, a subject of Great Britain, residing in Kaskaskia, held a council, in the presence of the British officers and authorities stationed at the place, with the chiefs of the several tribes of Illinois Indians, in which he proposed to them, that for a certain consideration, they should deed to him two tracts of land east of the Mississippi; one of which was north of the Illinois River, and extended beyond the present site of Chicago. Mr. Murray states* that the negotia-



SECTION OF MITCHELL'S MAP OF 1755

regulation of its affairs was drawn up, and a plan of settlement agreed upon. America was then at war with England, and although Mr. Murray asserts* that at the time settlers and purchasers were ready to contract with the company "and a large settlement could have been promoted, and possession taken of the lands, with the consent of the natives," still it was deemed advisable to suspend all operations until the establishment of peace, and, in the meantime, submit their claims to the consideration of Congress. For this purpose a meeting was held at Philadelphia, February 1, 1781, at which a memorial was agreed upon, and presented at the session of that year, setting forth the claims of the com-

* "An account of the Proceedings of the Illinois and Onasache Companies," published in Philadelphia in 1790.

* "Account of Proceedings of Illinois and Onasache Land Companies."

pany, and concluding with a proposal to cede all the land included in the purchase of the Indians to the United States, on condition that one-fourth should be re-conveyed to the company. The report of the committee of the House, of which Samuel Livermore was chairman, was favorable to the petitioners. The Senate committee reported adversely: "In the opinion of the committee, deeds obtained by private persons from the Indians, without any antecedent authority, or subsequent information from the Government, could not rest in the grantees mentioned in such deed a title to the lands therein described." The report of the Senate committee was finally adopted and the petition dismissed.

One of the objections of the Committee of 1781 to granting the petition of the Illinois Land Company was that "one of the deeds, beginning on the north side of the Illinois River, contains only a number of lines, without comprehending any land whatever." This refers to the tract, extending up the Illinois to Chicago or Garlick Creek, thence some two hundred and seventy-nine miles in a northeasterly course, and from that point by a southwesterly course of one hundred and twenty miles, reaching by some means a "point opposite the mouth of the Missouri River"—the place of beginning. Mr. Murray says:

"Some doubts have been entertained concerning the accuracy of the courses of some of the lines mentioned in this parcel of land, north of the Illinois River, yet there are so many terminations of these lines, by well-known marks and stations, that on every equitable construction the deed will be found to close itself, and to comprehend a well-described tract of country. * * * It has a well-known place of beginning, and remarkable well-known corners described, proceeding round to the said beginning; and the rectification of an error in a course or two as to the points of the compass closes the survey, maintaining all the corners."

He explains further that the Indians are only bound to regard "natural boundaries" and "natural corners," and do not regard points of the compass or estimates of distances, etc.

The claims of the company were again brought before Congress in 1792, and yet again in 1797, but with no more favorable results than in 1781.

On the 3d of August, 1795, by the terms of the



SECTION OF CAREY'S MAP OF 1818.

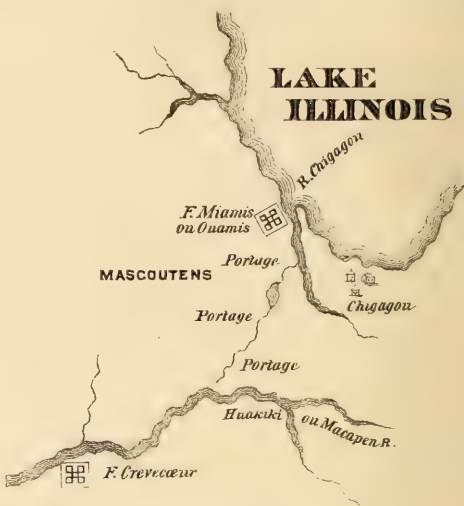
treaty of Greenville, a "piece of land six miles square, at the north of the Chicago River, emptying into the southwest end of Lake Michigan, where a fort formerly

stood," was ceded by the Indians to the United States, in anticipation of its being made a military post.

MODERN CHICAGO AND ITS SETTLEMENT.

"Baptiste Point DeSaible, a handsome negro, well educated and settled at Eschikagou; but much in the French interest."

This apparently unimportant fact, recorded July 4, 1779, by Colonel Arent Schuyler DePeyster, then Brit-



SECTION OF POPPLE'S MAP, 1733.

A section of a map from Henry Poppel's atlas, "America Septentrionalis," published in London in 1733. Mr. C. C. Baldwin, in a tract on early maps, says (see Chicago Antiquities, p. 205) these maps "were undertaken with the approbation of the Lords of Trade, using all the maps, charts and observations that could be found, and especially the authentic records and actual surveys transmitted by the governors of the British plantations. * * * The engraver has bestowed much labor upon them, but the progress is backwards."

ish commander at Michilimackinac, is the initial point from which may be traced the growth of Chicago, from a single rude cabin on the sand-point at the mouth of the river, to the magnificent city which stands to-day, the type of modern progressive civilization.

What was Eschikagou in 1779, and why did this handsome and well educated pioneer settle here?

Colonel DePeyster says elsewhere in the volume of Miscellanies, from which the above statement is quoted: "Eschikagou is a river and fort at the head of Lake Michigan."

Possibly the fort "where Durantaye commanded," was alluded to, or the French under Siette might have built a fort at Chicago, as they desired to do, when on their way to join the Canadian force at Green Bay, and make war on the Foxes of Fox River, in the spring of 1729. When DePeyster wrote of Chicago and its first settler, the French lilies had been lowered from Fort Chartres, and Louisiana was in the hands of the English. It had been British soil fourteen years before there is any record of a person "curious" enough to penetrate the country north of the Illinois and make a home on the shore of Lake Michigan. The biography of Jean Baptiste Point DeSaible, the pioneer settler of Chicago, is very brief. He was a native of Santo Domingo, "well

educated and handsome." Before settling on the banks of the Chicago River he had lived among the Peorias, with a friend named Glamorgan—also a Domingoan—who was reputed to be possessor of large Spanish land grants near St. Louis; and to the home of this friend he returned to die, in 1796.

By the treaty of Ryswick, September, 20, 1697, the western portion of the island of Hayti was ceded to France,—the French colony thereafter taking the name of the island, while the Spanish colony, founded in 1496,

tested English had possession of the home of the Peorias, and the equally detested Spaniards ruled the country across the Mississippi, the French colonists and all who remained faithful to them, would have few favors and little inducement to remain. Of the two Domingoan friends, settled at Peoria, Glamorgan was worldly wise, and with many others who sought favor with the Spanish Government, received his reward in lands near St. Louis. Baptiste Point DeSaible remained faithful to the French, and finally left his home to make another



SECTION OF DU PRATZ'S MAP OF LOUISIANA, 1757.

on the eastern shore, retained its old name of Santo Domingo. From the time of this treaty the Spanish colony made little progress for half a century, while the Haytian colony rapidly grew rich and prosperous, soon becoming one of the most valuable possessions of France. Among its population were a large number of free colored people, mostly mulattoes, many of whom had received a liberal education in France and possessed large estates, although they were excluded from political privileges. Under this state of affairs it would be natural for an ambitious mulatto to leave the old Spanish colony and seek a fortune among the French in Louisiana. Many San Domingoans had been brought as slaves to Fort Chartres by Renault, in 1722, and were employed in the mines and otherwise, and the wonderful stories told by French adventurers of the riches of the country, constantly attracted others, equally adventurous, to its shores. The French were beloved by the natives and by all who settled among them and lived their easy, cheerful life. It may easily be believed that when the de-

among the Pottawatomies of Chicago. He built his cabin on the north bank of the Chicago River, where it turned to the south, near its mouth, and at the head of the point of sand which extended thence between the river and the lake. Here he lived until 1796—seventeen years. All that is known of his life during that long period is gathered from the "Recollections" of Augustin Grignon,* of Butte des Morts, near Oshkosh, Wis., and published in the third volume of the Wisconsin Historical Society's Collections. Mr. Grignon says:

"At a very early period there was a negro lived there (Chicago) named Baptiste Point DeSaible. My brother, Perish Grignon, visited Chicago about 1794, and told me that Point DeSaible was a large man; that he had a commission for some office, but for what particular office or from what Government, I cannot now recollect. He was a trader, pretty wealthy, and drank freely. I know not what became of him."

About all that can be added to the few particulars,

* Augustus Grignon was a grandchild of Simon Charles DeLanglade, the first permanent white settler of Wisconsin. DeLanglade served through the old French and Indian War, and became a resident of Wisconsin about 1790.

related above is that in 1796 he sold his cabin to one LeMai, a French trader, and returned to Peoria, where he died at the home of his old friend, Glamorgan. It may be true, as is related, that he sought to place himself at the head of the Pottawatomies as their chief. If true, his desire was ungratified, and Jean Baptiste Point DeSaible, handsome, rich and faithful though he was, left his home washed by the waters of Lake Michigan and the Checagou River, not only the first landed proprietor, but also the first disappointed man of Chicago.

LeMai, the second dweller in the cabin on the sandpoint, made some improvements, and occupied it as his home and trading-house until 1804.

During the years of DeSaible's residence in Chicago the place had become well known to the Indian traders of Mackinac and Detroit.

William Burnett,* a trader at St. Joseph, Michigan, writes, under date of May 14, 1786, to George Meldrum, a merchant of Mackinac, that "if a vessel which is to be sent from that port is to come to Chicago, he wished that he may stop at the mouth of the St. Joseph River, that he may ship his corn, as he has not canoe nor bateau." In various letters covering the period from 1786 to 1803, he alludes to Chicago,† and mentions names familiar to the early settlers of the place. May 6, 1790, he writes: "I received a letter yesterday from Chicago, wherein it is said that nothing is made in the Mississippi this year." August 24, 1798, he writes from St. Joseph to Messrs. Parker, Girard & Ogilvy, merchants of Montreal:

In the course of last winter I wrote you that it is expected that there will be a garrison at Chicago this summer, and from late accounts, I have reason to expect that they will be over there this fall, and should it be the case, and as I have a house there already, and a promise of assistance from headquarters, I will have occasion for a good deal of liquors, and some other articles for that post. Wherefore, should there be a garrison at Chicago this fall, I will write for an addition of articles to my order."

Wm Burnett

Mr. Burnett's connection with the Indian trade in this region lasted many years. It is stated in "Wau-hun" that at the time of the massacre of the Fort Dearborn garrison in 1812, an angry savage came to the boat in which were the family of John Kinzie, in search of "Mr. Burnett, a trader from St. Joseph, with whom he had an account to settle,"—probably the same William Burnett.

In the summer of 1803, Captain John Whistler, U. S. A., then stationed at Detroit, was ordered, with his company, to Chicago,‡ to occupy the post and build a fort. The soldiers were conducted by land to their destination by Lieutenant James S. Swearingen. In the U. S. Schooner "Tracy," came from Detroit to the mouth of the St. Joseph River, Captain Whistler, wife and

young son, George; also his eldest son, Lieutenant William Whistler, with his young bride. This party left the schooner at St. Joseph River, and came thence to Chicago in a row boat. Mrs. William Whistler, who visited Chicago in the fall of 1875, states that on her arrival, in 1803, there were here but four cabins, or

J. S. Swearingen

traders' huts. These were occupied by Canadian French, with their Indian wives.* She mentions the names of three: LeMai, Ouilmette and Pettell. Possibly the other was the "house," mentioned by William Burnett. In the spring of 1804, John Kinzie, then residing at Bertrand, or Parc aux Vaches, near Niles, Mich., purchased the property of LeMai, and, with his wife and infant son, John H. Kinzie, came to live at Chicago. On his arrival, he immediately moved into the old cabin of LeMai, which he gradually enlarged and improved, until, as years rolled by, it was transformed into a comfortable, hospitable home—the only home of a white settler in Chicago for many years. In this house, which stood on the north side of the Chicago River, where it bent to the south, so that from its piazza "the Indian canoes could be seen going down and into the lake" at the foot of what is now Madison Street, Mr. Kinzie lived until late in 1827, except during the four years, from the summer of 1812 to the summer or fall of 1816—the time intervening between the destruction and rebuilding of Fort Dearborn.

JOHN KINZIE, justly called the "Father of Chicago," was born in Quebec, about the year 1763. His father was John McKenzie, or McKinzie, a Scotchman, who married Mrs. Haliburton, a widow with one daughter, and died while John, their only child, was an infant. Mrs. McKinzie subsequently married William Forsyth, a merchant, of a Scotch Presbyterian family, who settled in Blackwater, Ireland, emigrated from that place to New York, in 1750, served under Wolfe, in 1759, and afterward became a resident of Quebec. Soon after this marriage, the Forsyth family, including the children of Mrs. Forsyth by her former marriages, removed to New York City, where they resided many years, and removed thence to Detroit. While residing in New York, John Kinzie was placed in a school at Williamsburgh, Long Island, with two of his Forsyth half-brothers; a negro servant being sent from New York to take the children home each Saturday night. At the end of a certain Saturday night, the servant went, as usual, for the boys, but found no "Johnny Kinzie." Evidently, an adventurous life was attractive, even to the lad of "ten or eleven years," for he had left books and studies, and taken passage on a sloop bound for Albany, resolved to find his way to his old home in Quebec, and there seek something to do, by which he might earn his own living. Fortunately, he found a friendly fellow passenger, by whose assistance he arrived safely at his destination. Still more fortunately, in wandering around the streets of Quebec, in search of work, he entered the shop of a silversmith, and found an occupation that he fancied, and a chance to become apprentice to a kind master. He entered the service of the silversmith, and remained with him three years, at the expiration of which time he returned to his parents, who had removed in the mean-

* William Burnett, whose letters show that he was a St. Joseph trader as early as 1786, is said to have settled in the wilderness of Michigan in 1796. He married Kewkewassee, sister of Tapanichee, principal chief of the St. Joseph's reservation, Pottawatomies, and to the children of this marriage, John, James, Alexander, Rebecca and Nancy Burnett—certain sections of land on the St. Joseph River were granted by the terms of the treaty made at Chicago in 1804. John and James, the elder sons of William Burnett, remained in Michigan; the other three, near Niles, in 1810 or '20. Abraham, the youngest, went with the early white West, and became chief of one of the bands. His village was at the foot of a high hill about four miles west of Topeka, on the south side of the Kansas River. This hill which is the highest elevation in eastern Kansas, is called "Burnett's Mound," in honor of the partly old chief, whose form was found in the cave, north of Topeka, as were those of Caldwell and Shaw, some of the first settlers of Chicago.

† See "Chicago Antiquities," pp. 27-32.

‡ See "History of Fort Dearborn."

* Interview with Henry H. Hurlbut, "Chicago Antiquities," p. 25.

† Near the intersection of Pine and North Water streets.

time to Detroit.* Young Kinzie early became an Indian trader, and also acquired a reputation as silversmith in Detroit. His early trade with the Indians was with the Shawnees and Ottawas, his houses being established at Sandusky, and on the Maumee. During these years he formed a marriage relation with Margaret McKenzie, a young girl of American parentage, who had been for many years a captive among the Indians in Ohio, and who, doubtless, was ransomed by Kinzie, and taken to Detroit as his wife.

From the year 1775 until the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, open war prevailed between the Virginia colonists and the British forces under Lord Dunmore, the newly appointed Governor of the Colony. The Virginia convention, which met at Richmond, March 20, 1775, to appoint delegates to the new Continental Congress, took measures for enrolling companies of volunteers in each county. Lord Dunmore proclaimed martial law November 7 of the same year, took possession of Norfolk, and continued a predatory warfare along the coast until the fall of 1776. During the progress of this so-called "Dunmore War," when the western portion of Virginia was at the mercy of any foe friendly to the British, Isaac McKenzie and his family were living in Giles County, Virginia, near the Kenewha River. A band of Shawnees from Ohio, in one of their hostile incursions, attacked his cabin, which they destroyed, and murdered all his family, except two daughters—Margaret, a little girl of ten years, and Elizabeth, two years younger. Mr. McKenzie escaped, but the girls were carried captive to the great village of the tribe, at Chillicothe, where they were kept in charge of the chief. After about ten years' captivity, they were taken, or found their way, to Detroit. Margaret became the wife of John Kinzie and the mother of his three elder children—William, James and Elizabeth. The younger sister became the wife of a Mr. Clark, a Scotch trader, and the mother of his two children—John R. and Elizabeth. After a separation of many years, Mr. McKenzie, the father of the lost girls, also came to Detroit, and there found his daughters. He remained with them for a time; then returned to Virginia, accompanied by both his daughters, with their children, from whence Margaret never returned. Whatever might have been the cause of the separation, it was a final one. John Kinzie and his wife, Margaret, never met again.

The county records at Detroit show, in May, 1795, a conveyance of land on the Maumee to John Kinzie and Thomas Forsyth of Detroit, by the Ottawa Indians; also by the same Indians, November, 1797, a conveyance of land by the same Indians to "John Kinzie, silversmith, of Detroit." About the year 1800, Mr. Kinzie removed to the St. Joseph River, Michigan, and during that year was married to Mrs. Eleanor (Lytle) McKillip, whose former husband, a British officer, was accidentally killed at Fort Defiance in 1794, leaving her a widow with a young daughter, Margaret. The trading house of Mr. Kinzie was on the St. Joseph River. His son, John Harris Kinzie, was born at Sandwich, opposite De-

troit, July 7, 1803. The young boy was soon taken to the St. Joseph River, and there the family remained until Mr. Kinzie bought the trading house of LeMai, and settled at Chicago in the Spring of 1804.

John Kinzie came to this new location in the prime of his life—strong, active and intelligent, his life sobered by experience, but his heart kindly and generous. He was beloved by the Indians, and his influence over them was very great. He acquired the reputation of being, *par excellence*, "the Indians' friend," and through the most fearful scenes of danger, Shawnee-aw-kee, the Silverman, and his family, moved unscathed.

The eight years following his location at Chicago, passed quietly. He attended to the business of his trading-house, which rapidly increased. Before 1805 he had visited Milwaukee, established a trading-post, and made many friends among the Indians there.** He also had a branch of the parent house at Rock River, others on the Illinois and Kankakee, and one in the region afterward Sangamon County. This extended Indian trade made the employment of a large number of men at headquarters a necessity, and the Canadian voyageurs in the service of Mr. Kinzie were about the only white men who had occasion to visit Chicago during those early years. Mr. Kinzie was sutler for the garrison at the fort in addition to his Indian trade, and also kept up his manufacture of the ornaments in which the Indians delighted. During the first residence of Mr. and Mrs. John Kinzie in Chicago three children were born to them—Ellen Marion, in December, 1805; Maria Indiana,† in 1807; and Robert Allen, February 8, 1810; Margaret McKillip, Mr. Kinzie's step-daughter, who married Lieutenant Linai Helm of Fort Dearborn, and also Robert Forsyth, nephew of Mr. Kinzie, were at times members of his family, the latter being the first teacher of John H. Kinzie. From the county records at Detroit,‡ it appears that Mr. Kinzie and John Whistler, Jr., were partners in business in September, 1810, and that Thomas Forsyth was also connected in business with Mr. Kinzie in Chicago, during the same year.

In the spring of 1812, Mr. Kinzie had an encounter with John Lalime, Indian interpreter at Fort Dearborn, which proved fatal to the latter. The facts of this unfortunate occurrence as related to the writer by an eye-witness§ of the deed, were to the effect that an animosity had long existed between Lalime and Mr. Kinzie, but no acts of violence had ever occurred. That on the day in question, Mr. Kinzie left his house unarmed and went across the river to the fort, on an errand. Having completed his business, he started to return and was followed by Lalime. Just as he passed the enclosure, and the gate was being shut for the night, Lieutenant Helm, who was officer of the day, called out to him to beware of Lalime, who was then close behind him. He turned, grappled with Lalime, and wrested his pistol from him, which was discharged in the struggle, but without harm. Lalime had a dirk also in his belt, and while the two men were on the ground, this was thrust into his side, inflicting a fatal wound. During the excitement Mr. Kinzie was also wounded, and reached his home holding a bloody handkerchief to his side. He was concealed in the woods until night and then taken to Milwaukee by some of the Indians, where he was kept in the house of Mr. Mirandean, the father of Mrs. Porthier, until the facts

* William Forsyth kept a hotel in Detroit many years, and died there in 1768. Robert, one of his sons, was in the service of the American Government during the War of 1812. Thomas, who became Major Thomas Forsyth, U.S.A., was born in Detroit, December 5, 1771. Before the War of 1812, he was Indian Agent among the Potawatamies at Peoria Lake. He was taken prisoner with his family, at the destruction of Peoria by Captain Craig, in the latter part of the same year, and sent with the French inhabitants of the place to St. Louis, under the supposition that the French had made an alliance with the Indians, and that he was in the league. The cruel mistake caused much and terrible suffering, and excited the deepest indignation of Major Forsyth. After the War of 1812, he was sent as U.S. Indian Agent among the Sanks and Foxes, with whom he remained many years. He died at St. Louis, October 20, 1836. Colonel Robert Forsyth, an early resident of Chicago, was the son of Major Thomas Forsyth. George, another son of William Forsyth, was lost in the woods near Detroit, August 9, 1778.

† "History of Milwaukee."

‡ Name suggested by Arthur M. Kinzie, his nephew.

§ "Chicago Antiquities," p. 360.

§ Mrs. Joseph Porthier, who was living at the time in the family of Antoine Oudinette.

of the case were known, and it was safe for him to return. Mr. Lalime had warm friends at the fort, and until it was known that the killing was accidental and the struggle, on Mr. Kinzie's part, in self-defense, great anger was excited, and many threats were made against him. The verdict rendered by the officers at the fort, on the examination of the circumstances, was "justifiable homicide," and Mr. Kinzie returned to Chicago as soon as his wound was healed.

Save this affair, time passed peacefully away for eight years. Then came the fright of April, 1812, when the dwellers at "Lee's Place" were murdered by the Indians, followed, on August 15, by the massacre of the garrison of Fort Dearborn.*

Mr. Kinzie removed his family to the fort for protection, at the time of the Indian outrage of April 7, and they were yet living there when it was evacuated on the 15th of August. Having determined to accompany the troops himself, believing he could afford them some protection, he entrusted his family—now consisting of wife and four children (John H., nine years of age, and Ellen, Maria and Robert, younger) to the care of his clerk, John Baptiste Chandonnait, and two friendly Indians upon whose fidelity he could rely, who were to convey them in a boat to his former home at Bertrand on the St. Joseph River. Mr. Kinzie left the fort with the garrison. The boat, leaving a little later, had been taken only to the mouth of the river, where now is the foot of Madison Street, when a message was received from Mr. Kinzie, ordering it to proceed no further. The family accordingly remained at that point under the protection of the friendly Indians, until, after the loss of about two-thirds the number of the garrison, the massacre was stayed by the surrender of the survivors, with the stipulation that their lives should be spared, and they should be delivered at some British post. It being then considered safer for the Kinzie family to return, they were taken to their home, where they remained three days; saved from the fury of the Indians who had come from a distance to participate in the massacre, and to whom the family were unknown, by the strong personal friendship and tireless vigilance of the neighboring chiefs, Black Partridge, Waubensee and Caldwell the Sauganash, who proved in this emergency that an Indian can be a faithful friend. On the 18th of August, the whole family, including Mrs. Helm,† the daughter-in-law of Mr. Kinzie, were safely conducted by boat to St. Joseph River, and remained at Bertrand until the following November, under the protection of the Chief Topenebe, brother of the wife of William Burnett, the Chicago trader. All except Mr. Kinzie (who followed in December) were then taken to Detroit, and delivered to Colonel McGee, the British Indian agent, as prisoners of war. On Mr. Kinzie's arrival he was paroled by General Proctor, and the family took possession of the old family residence. After a short time the British commander became suspicious that Mr. Kinzie was in correspondence with General Harrison, and ordered his arrest. After two fruitless attempts, both of which were thwarted by the vigilance and energy of the Indian friends of Shaw-nee-aw-kee, General Proctor succeeded in procuring his arrest, and sent him to Fort Malden, at the mouth of the Detroit River, where he was imprisoned. He remained in confinement until the result of the battle of Lake Erie, September 10, 1813, showed General Proctor that some safer place must be found for

American prisoners. Mr. Kinzie was then taken to Quebec to be sent thence to England. The vessel upon which he was placed, when a few days out, was chased by an American frigate and driven to Halifax, and, on a second attempt to make the passage, sprung a leak, and was obliged to return to port. Mr. Kinzie was once more confined in Quebec, but soon released and allowed to return to his family in Detroit, then the headquarters of General Harrison.

While residing in Detroit, Mr. Kinzie was a witness to the treaty made with the Indians at Spring Wells, near that post, on September 8, 1815. He is on record, October, 1815, as a partner of Thomas Forsyth. In 1816, John and Eleanor Kinzie conveyed several pieces of land, one of which, described as "where I now live, and have built and made improvements," is dated June 24, 1816. In the same year—probably in the autumn—Mr. Kinzie returned with his family to Chicago, and the "Kinzie House" again became his home. He engaged in trade with the Indians, and also resumed his occupation of silversmith. After the reorganization of the American Fur Company, in 1817, although not appointed agent of the company, he was on intimate and confidential terms with the agents at Mackinac, and continued to do a large business as an independent trader.* Writing to Mr. Kinzie, from Mackinac, June 22, 1817, one week after his arrival there, as agent of the American Fur Company, Ramsey Crooks says, "I am happy to learn your success in the late campaign, and sincerely hope it may continue. I look for a visit from you soon, but should that be inconvenient yet, for some time, any commands you may in the interim favor us with shall be duly attended to." In a letter written to Governor Cass, a day later, he speaks of the success of Mr. Kinzie in his ventures during the past year. By letters published elsewhere in this volume, it will be seen that Mr. Kinzie was actively engaged in the fur trade, after his return to Chicago, in 1816. In September, 1818, he signed as a witness, with title of sub-agent, the treaty of St. Mary's, Ohio. In the summer of 1818, he sent his son John to Mackinac, to be indentured to the American Fur Company. Mr. Crooks writes to Mr. Kinzie, August 15, 1818, that John reached the place "in good health, which has continued ever since." It would seem that he sent his son in company with Mr. Chandonnait,‡ his former clerk, as Mr. Crooks alludes to the fact of buying skins brought by him—the price of which does not meet his Kinzie's "expectations."

On the 5th of June, 1821, Mr. Kinzie was recommended as Justice of the Peace for Pike County—apparently the first for that district, but it does not appear that he was commissioned.

In all the letters written by Mr. Crooks to Mr. Kinzie he speaks in terms of commendation of John, and the following letter of Mr. Kinzie—the only one from his pen now accessible, shows his appreciation of the value of meriting the confidence of the agents of the Company, and enables the reader to form a just estimate of the man. The letter is to his son, at Mackinac, and is dated August 19, 1821:

"*Dear Son:*—I received your letter by the schooner. Nothing gives me more satisfaction than to hear from you and of you. It does give both myself and your mother a pleasure to hear how your conduct is talked of by every one that hopes you every advantage. Rather let this stimulate you to continue the worthy man, for a good name is better than wealth, and we cannot be too circumspect in our line of conduct. Mr. Crooks speaks highly of you, and try to continue the favorite of such worthy men as Mr. Crooks, Mr. Stewart and the other gentlemen of the concern. Your mother and

* See history of Fort Dearborn, following this.

† Mrs. Margaret (McKinzie) Helm was the daughter of Mrs. John Kinzie, a girl of better fortune. She was married in Detroit in 1810, to Lieutenant August F. Helm. He was stationed at Fort Dearborn, at the time of the massacre, and Mrs. Helm was residing at the fort. They were both wounded—scarcely fatally.

* See letters of Ramsey Crooks, "Fur Trade and Traders."

‡ Spelled Chandonait, Chandonnais, Chandonet; pronounced alike.

all of the family are well, and send their love to you. James is here, and I am pleased that his returns are such as to satisfy the firm.

"I have been reduced in wages, owing to the economy of the Government. My interpreter's salary is no more, and I have but \$100 to subsist on. It does work me hard sometimes to provide for your sisters and brothers on this, and maintain my family in a decent manner. I will have to take new measures. I hate to change houses, but I have been requested to wait Conant's arrival. We are all mighty busy, as the treaty commences to-morrow, and

The U. S. Indian Agency was established at Chicago in 1804, and re-established in 1816, when Mr. Kinzie was appointed sub-agent, under Charles Jouett. He served in the same capacity under Dr. Alexander Wolcott, and also as Indian interpreter for a short time. December 2, 1823, he was recommended as a Justice of the Peace for Fulton County, and July 28, 1825, was appointed Justice of the Peace for Peoria County. After the death



THE OLD KINZIE MANSION AS IT APPEARED IN 1832.

we have hordes of Indians around us already. My best respects to Mr. Crooks and Stewart, and all the gentlemen of your house.

"Adieu. I am your loving Father."

John Kinzie

Mr. Kinzie's name appears as sub-agent and witness to the treaty of Chicago, August 29, 1821, which was signed in the immediate neighborhood of his residence—probably between his house and the agency-house, a little west. The accepted spelling is Kinzie, not as above.

Mr. Kinzie, appealed to by Governor Cass, spoke to the Indians, who were discontented with the annuities granted them, in the following words: "You must recollect that when I first spoke to you about the annuity at St. Mary's, I told you I could offer only two thousand dollars. You said it was too little. I took this answer to your father, who said that the annuity was small, because you had sold but a small tract of country; but he authorized me to give a little more, and when I returned, I offered you five hundred dollars more, which you agreed to, and upon this the treaty was signed. Mr. Bertrand was also present, and can speak to this point."

of John Crafts, in the latter part of 1825, Mr. Kinzie was appointed agent of the American Fur Company, and as early as the fall of 1827, with his family, he took his final leave of the old house as a home. One of his daughters, the wife of Dr. Wolcott, lived in a building within the walls of Fort Dearborn, then without a garrison. The residence of Colonel Beaubien was close beside the south wall of the fort, and there Mr. Kinzie was living at the time of his death. On Monday, January 6, 1828, while visiting his daughter, Mrs. Wolcott, he was suddenly stricken with apoplexy—his second attack—and died after a very brief struggle. The funeral services were conducted within the fort, and all that was mortal of the pioneer of Chicago, was buried on the shore of Lake Michigan near by. Subsequently his remains were removed to the north side of the river, and interred just west of the present site of the water works. They were again removed to the cemetery, formerly on that portion of Lincoln Park near North Avenue and Clark Street, and once more to a final resting place at Graceland.

The esteem in which Mr. Kinzie was held by the Indians, is shown by the treaty made with the Pottawatomies, September 20, 1828, the year of his death, by one provision of which they give "to Eleanor Kinzie and her four children by the late John Kinzie, \$3,500.00, in consideration of the attachment of the Indians to her

deceased husband, who was long an Indian trader, and who lost a large sum in the trade, by the credits given them, and also by the destruction of his property. The money is in lieu of a tract of land, which the Indians gave the late John Kinzie long since, and upon which he lived."

THE KINZIE HOUSE.—For several years of its early existence, Chicago was simply Fort Dearborn, and the trading establishment and house of John Kinzie. "Only this, and nothing more," save, perhaps, a few huts inhabited by half-breeds, and the wigwags of the Pottawatomies.

The cabin of LeMai was gradually enlarged and improved by Mr. Kinzie, until what was once a mere habitation became a comfortable home for his own family, and a hospitable shelter for every stranger that found its doors. The old home as remembered by John H. Kinzie, and described by his wife in "Waubun," was a "long, low building with a piazza extending along its front, a range of four or five rooms. A broad green space was enclosed between it and the river, and shaded by a row of Lombardy poplars. Two immense cottonwood trees stood in the rear of the building. A fine, well-cultivated garden extended to the north of the dwelling, and surrounding it were various buildings appertaining to the establishment—dairy, bake-house, lodging-house for the Frenchmen, and stables."

A vast range of sand-hills, covered with stunted cedars, pines, and dwarf-willow trees, intervened between the house and the lake, which was, at this time, not more than thirty rods distant. Between the house and Fort Dearborn was kept up a foot ferry—a little boat swinging in the river, for the use of any passenger. Directly in front of its door the river bent to the south, around the fort, and could be seen at the point where it emptied into the lake. A beautiful picture of this early Chicago home, as described by John H. Kinzie, long years after it ceased to exist, is drawn in the old Chicago Magazine of 1857. The editor* says, speaking of Mr. Kinzie :

"Every feature of the old home is distinct in his recollection. The Lombardy poplars, which perished long ago, and the cottonwoods which once were but saplings planted by his own hand, and which have stood until the more recent days as mementoes of the past; the rough-hewn logs which formed the wall of his home, the garden and the shrubbery, the fence paling that surrounded it, and the green lawn at the front of the house, gently descending to the water of the river; the tiny boat floating idly at the foot of the walk; and, as the crowning mark of the picture, standing upon the opposite shore, upon the highest part of the elevation, the old fort, the whitewashed walls of the block-houses, the barracks and the palisades, glistening in the bright sun, while a gentle slope of green grass extended from the enclosure to the very water's edge. It was a beautiful sight. Over all this rose the few pulsations of human progress, as seen in an occasional stray Indian, with his canoe or pony or pack of furs; a French Canadian loitering here and there; a soldier pacing his rounds about the fort, or idly strolling over the prairies, or hunting in the woods."

In this house, the first white child of Chicago—Ellen Marion Kinzie—was born in December, 1804. The little maiden played around her home, until danger came too near, escaped it all, and returned with her parents to Chicago and her birthplace, to live in the old home, until on the 20th of July, 1823, she was married under its roof to Dr. Alexander Wolcott,† then Indian Agent, became the first Chicago bride, and the Kinzie house the scene of the first Chicago wedding. Maria I. Kinzie, afterward the wife of General David Hunter, was born here in 1807, and Robert Allen, youngest son of John and Eleanor, on February 8, 1810.

* The late Zebina Eastman.

† Dr. Wolcott died at Chicago on Feb. 1, 1826, and in 1826 his widow married in Detroit, Mich., Hon. Geo. C. Bates. Mrs. Bates died in Detroit, August 1, 1860.

The Kinzie house was no gloomy home. Up to the very time of their enforced removal, the children "danced to the sound of their father's violin," and the long hours of frontier life were made merry with sport and play. Later, the primitive court of Justice Kinzie must have been held in its "spare room," if spare room there was. In 1829, after the old master who lived there so long, had gone to his rest, it was used for a time as a store, by Anson H. Taylor, and later, in March, 1831, was the residence* and probably the office of Mr. Bailey, the first Postmaster of Chicago. Its best days were past when the family of Mr. Kinzie left it, and after 1831 and 1832, when Mark Noble occupied it with his family, there is no record of its being inhabited. Its decaying logs were used by the Indians and emigrants for fuel, and the drifting sand of Lake Michigan was fast piled over its remains. No one knows when it finally disappeared, but with the growth of the new town, this relic of the early day of Chicago passed from sight to be numbered among the things that were.

In 1808 Tecumseh and his brother Laulewasikan (Open Door), who was related on the paternal side to the Kickapoos, removed from the old home of the Shawnees in Ohio to a tract of land on the Wabash River given them by the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos. Tecumseh had long objected to the grants of lands made by the Indians to the whites, and, with his brother, now engaged in a systematic effort to unite the Northwestern tribes in a confederacy, by which each tribe should be pledged to make treaties or cede lands only with the consent of the league. During the year 1809, Tecumseh and the Prophet were actively engaged in this work, and they were exasperated almost to madness, when by the treaty made at Fort Wayne in September of that year, certain Western tribes, including the Pottawatomies and Kickapoos, ceded to the United States, through its commissioner, General Harrison, lands on the Wabash and White rivers, which Tecumseh claimed belonged to the Shawnees, of whom he was the principal chief. Tecumseh was no party to the treaty, and maintained that the cession of land was illegal and unjust, and that he was in no wise bound by its terms. A council was appointed and held at Vincennes, August 12, 1810, to settle the difficulty if possible. It ended in a bitter and angry dispute between General Harrison and Tecumseh. The former maintained the legality of the treaty of 1809, and his determination to hold and defend the ceded lands; the latter, in an impassioned and fiery speech, denounced the whites and their aggressions, and declared that by the terms of the great Indian league all lands were held in common—that all the tribes constituted one nation, and that without the consent of all no treaty of purchase and cession was valid. He left the council more than ever determined to unite the Indians against the American intruders; a purpose more readily accomplished by reason of ill feeling existing between Great Britain and the United States, now steadily strengthening through the intrigues of English agents and traders in the Northwest. Soon after the council at Vincennes, Tecumseh and the Prophet visited the various Pottawatomie bands on the Illinois and its waters, including those of Shawbonee, Billy Caldwell, Senachwine, Gomo, Main Poc, Black Partridge, Letourneau or the Blackbird, and others, to induce them to join the confederacy and pledge themselves to sell no more land to the Americans. He received from the most of them little encouragement, but the visit evidently had its effect, as attacks on the white settlers of Illinois soon followed.

* See "Waubun."

In July, 1810, the Pottawatomies of the Illinois made a raid upon a settlement in Missouri, opposite the mouth of the Gasconade, stealing property and murdering several settlers, among whom was Captain Cole. The Governor of Missouri (General William Clark) made a requisition upon Governor Ninian Edwards of Illinois, for the murderers. They had taken refuge with Main Poc,* the war chief of the tribe, then residing near Peoria Lake, but whose village was on the Kankakee, just above the forks. They were never recovered. The following letter from General Harrison in relation to this affair, which has been deposited, with other papers belonging to Governor Edwards, with the Chicago Historical Society, is of interest to Chicago, as showing the dangerous proximity of hostile Indians, at the time the inhabitants believed themselves secure in the friendship of the neighboring Pottawatomies, at least. The letter is addressed to "General William Clark, Indian Agent, St. Louis:—"

"VINCENNES, 10th June, 1811.

"*Sir*:—I have been exerting myself to find out where the Pottawatomies who murdered Captain Cole and his party were to be found and the best means of apprehending them, for some months past. I will now give you the result of my inquiries on the subject. The chiefs of the Pottawatomies all acknowledge that the murderers belong to their tribe. Several of the principal ones were at Fort Wayne early this spring, and informed Captain Wells that they had put themselves under the protection of Main Poc, the great war chief of the tribe, who resides upon the Illinois River. One of these, however, spent the last winter with the Prophet. I sent Wells† up to the town of the latter in April last, to ascertain whether they were there and what would be the most likely means of getting hold of them, and four others of the same tribe, who had in the beginning of that month stolen fourteen horses from this neighborhood. In his report Wells informed me that the murderers were not there; that they lived on the Illinois River and were only occasionally on the Wabash. I would immediately have communicated this information to you, but as I still had a man at the Prophet's village, I waited his return to know whether he would bring any further intelligence. A few days ago he arrived, and with him a young Indian, who formerly lived with me, and who is the son-in-law of Onoxa or Five Medals, a principal Pottawatomie chief. Onoxa desired the young man to inform me that there was no probability of the murderers being delivered up, and that there was no way of getting them but by sending a party of men and taking them wherever they would be found. Brodette, the young man above mentioned, says that a Pottawatomie was at the Prophet's town when he left it, with one of the horses taken from Cole, but he does not know whether he was one of the party that took him. I have on the 23d April written to the Secretary of War for particular instruction on the subject of them fellows, but have not yet received an answer. I think, however, that a formal demand had better be made of Main Poc by Governor Edwards, as they are certainly within his jurisdiction, and I will cause the same thing to be done of the chiefs who attend at Post Wayne to receive their annuity. There is not, however, the smallest probability of their being surrendered. I have no doubt of the good disposition of Tupenibe,‡ the principal chief of the tribe, Onoxa and many others, but the tribe is so large and scattered that they have no control over the distant parts, indeed very little over the young men that are about them. I am therefore certain that there is no other mode of bringing the culprits to justice but by seizing them ourselves. All the information that I receive from the Indian country confirms the rooted enmity of the Prophet to the U. S. and his determination to commence hostilities as soon as he thinks himself sufficiently strong. From the uncommon insolence which he and his party have lately manifested, I am inclined to believe that a crisis is fast approaching. A Frenchman descending the Wabash about ten days ago was robbed of his pirogue and some small quantity of goods; but the most daring piece of insolence that they have yet ventured upon is that of seizing the salt destined for the tribes above them. The pirogue which I sent up with it returned last evening and the man who had charge

of her reports that he stopped at the Prophet's village and offered him three barrels of salt intended for him, and that he was ordered to stop until a council was held, and the whole was then taken from him. If our government will submit to this insolence, it will be the means of making all the tribes treat us with contempt.

"I do not recollect anything of the claim of Brian which you mention in your last. I may perhaps have received the papers and sent them to Fort Wayne but I have forgotten it. I will thank you to state the particulars.

"I am yours sincerely,

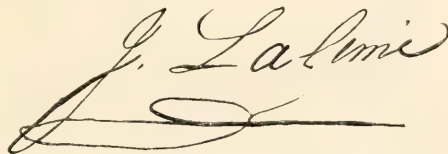
"WM. H. HARRISON."

Prior to the time the above letter was written, Matthew Irwin, U. S. Factor at Chicago, had given notice to the Secretary of War of the machinations of the Prophet to incite the Indians on the Illinois to hostilities against the whites. The following letter was written by John Lalime*, Indian interpreter at Fort Dearborn, to General William Clark, at St. Louis, giving information of the thefts to which General Harrison alludes in his communication to General Clark.

"CHICAGO, 26th May, 1811.

"*Sir*:—An Indian from the Peorias passed here yesterday, and has given me information that the Indians about that place have been about the settlements of Kaskaskia and Vincennes, and have stolen from fifteen to twenty horses. It appears by the information given me that the principal actors are two brothers of the wife of Main Poc. He is residing at the Peorias, or a little above it, at a place they call Prairie du Corbeau. By the express going to Fort Wayne, I will communicate this to the agent. I presume, Sir, that you will communicate this to the Governor of Kaskaskia and to General Harrison. I am, Sir, with respect,

Yr. Obedt. Servt,



"GEN. WM. CLARK, St. Louis.

Ind. Interpreter."

Lalime again wrote on the 7th of July, 1811, to John Johnson, U. S. Factor at Fort Wayne, giving information of the murder of young Cox and the capture of his sister. The letter reads:

"*Sir*:—Since my last to you we have news of other depredations and murders committed about the settlement of Cahokia. The first news we received was that the brothers-in-law of Main Poc went down and stole a number of horses. Second, another party went down, stole some horses, killed a man, and took off a young woman, but they being pursued, were obliged to leave her to save themselves. Third, they have been there, and killed and destroyed a whole family. The cause of it, or in part, is from the Little Chief that came last fall to see Governor Harrison, under the feigned name of Wapewa. He told the Indians that he had told the Governor that the Americans were settling on their lands, and asked him what should be done with them. He told the Indians that the Governor had told them they were bad people, that they must drive them off, kill their cattle and steal their horses, etc. Being the quarter ending with the 30th of June, I am busy with the factory, and have a number of Indians here paying their visit to Captain Heald. From those circumstances, I hope, Sir, you will excuse my hurry. Please give my respects to Mrs. Johnson.

"I am with respect, Sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"J. LALIME."

The murders alluded to in the letter of Mr. Lalime, had recently been committed. On the 2d of June, 1811, the Indians surrounded the house of Mr. Cox on Shoal Creek, and finding only a young son and a daughter at home, killed the former and carried off the daughter a prisoner—and also stole horses and other property. On

* This chief, who gave the whites a great deal of trouble, is mentioned by the daughter of Charles Jouett, the first Indian Agent at Chicago, as visiting the place after the fort was rebuilt in 1816. "She says her father had an encounter with him, in which the savage brandished his scalping-knife with furious menaces betokening bloody violence; but, confronting him sternly, Mr. Jouett ordered him to give up the knife, and he finally complied.

† Captain William Wells, massacred at Chicago, August, 1812.
‡ Tupenibe, chief of the St. Joseph band, spoken of in "Waubesa," an "Tepeneche." He proved a faithful friend to the whites of Chicago. In all the treaties signed Tupenibe.

* John Lalime was of English and Indian birth. He was called an Englishman. In an angry encounter with John Knize, he was accidentally killed in the spring or early summer of 1812. (See Biography of John Knize.)

the return of Mr. Cox, he assembled the settlers to the number of some eight or ten, and gave pursuit. The Indians were overtaken about fifty miles north of the present city of Springfield, and the girl was recovered. Mr. Price and Mr. Ellis, two settlers who lived where now is the city of Alton, were murdered the same month of the Cox outrage, while at work in their cornfields. In order to induce the Indians to give up these murderers, and restore the stolen property, as well as in the hope of preventing such depredations in the future, a council was appointed by Governor Ninian Edwards, to be held at Peoria on the 16th of August, 1811. Captain Samuel Levering, as representative of the Governor, started from Cahokia for Peoria July 25, 1811. He was accompanied by Captain Herbert Henry Swearingen and eight boatmen, who were to act as soldiers in case of emergency. On the 3d of August they arrived at Peoria, where they met Thomas Forsyth, the Indian Agent, who had long resided among the Indians, and thoroughly understood their language. He acted as interpreter. Gomo or Masseno, the principal chief of the Pottawatomies at Peoria, sent out his runners to summon the various chiefs on the river and in the surrounding country to the council, which was held on the 16th of August. Among the chiefs present were the Blackbird known by the French as Letourneau, and by the surrounding Indians as Mucketeppennese), Waubensee, Little Chief or Main Poc, Black Partridge, Senachwine and others. The message of Governor Edwards was read to them, in which he made a formal and positive demand that the murderers of the Illinois settlers should be handed over to justice, and the stolen horses be restored to their owners; otherwise, "Storms and hurricanes, and the thunder and lightning of heaven cannot be more terrible, than would be the resentment of their Great Father."

The chiefs were divided as to the policy of giving up the murderers, as they averred that they were under the protection of the Prophet, or tribes hostile to the Americans. Gomo, whose village was at the head of Peoria Lake, near that of Black Partridge, thought it was possible to recover and give them up; but Main Poc, the war chief of the tribe, who lived on the Kankakee, and who was alluded to as "Little Chief," by Mr. Lalime, in his letter to the "Agent at Fort Wayne," declared "they were with the Shawanoe Prophet and he might as well kill himself as try to get them." In his speech, Main Poc said:

"You astonish me with your talk. Whenever you do wrong there is nothing said or done, but when we do anything, you immediately take us and tie us by the neck with a rope. You see our situation to-day, we the Pottawatomies, Chippewas and Ottawas. The Shawanoe Prophet blames us to-day for not listening to him; you do the same, and we are now on a balance which side to take. If our young men behave amiss, blame the Shawanoe Prophet for it. These young men upbraid us, for they say, 'You give the Americans your hand, and some day they will knock you in the head.' This is the occasion of the late depredations among the Pottawatomies. Observe what you said yesterday: you said that you would kill our wives and children for these murders. Them men did not go from among us, but from the Shawanoe Prophet. From here they went and done the mischief and returned back again. Perhaps you never heard of the Prophet before. So now I tell it to you; since he has been on the Wabash he has told the young men that they will see the day that they will be ill-treated, and more than that, the Americans will be traitors to them. If you wish to make war it is altogether of yourselves. You say, what will become of our women and children in case of war? On the other hand, what will become of your women and children? It is better to avoid war. There is one horse in my village. There were three—two died. I will take that horse to Chicago as it is nearer my town. The greater part of the horses stolen, were taken by the Indians who stole them, to Detroit, who intend never to return. Last summer the Agent at Chicago told them not to pur-

chase any stolen horses, but this summer the commanding officer has demanded the horses, and I intend taking that one and delivering it to him at Chicago."

Gomo also made a speech which, though friendly, showed the increasing dissatisfaction of the Indians with the encroachments of the whites, and particularly with their building forts, from which they inferred that the Americans intended to make war upon them and dispossess them of their country. At the final adjournment of the council two horses only were delivered up,—the murderers were not found, and the council ended with still more bitter feelings on both sides.

In the fall succeeding this council on the Illinois River, Harrison took up his march for the Wabash. He had previously sent an agent to the village of the Prophet on the Tippecanoe River, to make one more effort to conciliate Tecumseh, who was there, but the interview ended in making the haughty warrior more determined than before, and on its termination he immediately set out for the South to secure the alliance of the Chickasaws, Creeks and Choctaws in the coming conflict which he anticipated.

During his absence, General Harrison marched with a small army to the Wabash, ascended that river to Tippecanoe, or Prophetstown, and encamped near. He was attacked in November, by the Prophet and his followers, who were completely routed, and their village broken up and destroyed. When Tecumseh returned from the South, he joined the British at Malden, and thenceforth used all his influence and power to secure the alliance of the Illinois tribes for his new friends, sending messengers with bribes to buy their friendship if not their active co-operation.

The growing animosity of the Indians toward the Americans, and their friendliness toward the British, induced Governor Edwards to call another council in the spring of 1812. This was held at Cahokia, and was attended by all the prominent chiefs of the Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, Chippewas and Ottawas on the Illinois. The Indians were disappointed at the failure of the Prophet to fulfill his promises, and his defeat at Tippecanoe had lessened their faith in his pretensions. Their professions of loyalty to the American cause were profuse. Chiefs, who participated in the massacre at Chicago, a few months later, by their spokesman, Gomo, asserted, in the strongest terms, their determination never to join the British. They told Captain Hebert, the commissioner sent by the Governor, of the attempts of the English to induce the warriors of Main Poc's band to go to war against the Americans, and their resolution to remain in peace; of their desire to have a U. S. Factor at Peoria, only that "on account of the Winnebagoes, who are now raging about, he might be killed, and they should be blamed;" and declared that "whatever the English may do," the Americans might "rest assured that the four nations here, will never join them." At the time of this council, a description of the Illinois River, and the tribes residing on it and its branches, was prepared for Governor Edwards, from which the following extract, giving the tribes at and above Peoria Lake, is taken:

"The Pottawatomies were divided at that time (May, 1812), into several bands on the Illinois River; that of Gomo, consisting of about one hundred and fifty men, at the north end of Peoria Lake; Pepper's band at Sand River (River au Sable), about two leagues below the Quin-qui-quee (Kankakee), consisting of about two hundred men, and of different nations, Pottawatomies, Chippewas and Ottawas. Letourneau (the Blackbird),* and Mititasse are of this band. Main Poc's band lies seven leagues up the Quin-qui-quee, consisting of about fifty men. The other Pottawatomies

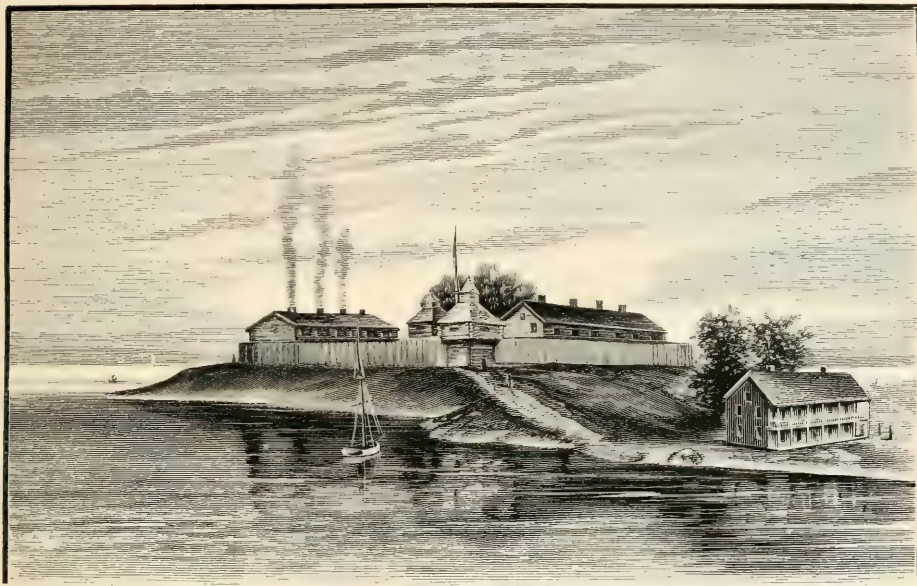
* The Blackbird, it will be remembered, was the chief to whom the troops remaining after the massacre at Chicago, in the same summer, surrendered.

belong to the River St. Joseph, in which river there are three or four villages. In the Fox River, which empties itself into the Illinois River at the Charboniere (or Coalpit) about thirty-five leagues above Peoria, is another band of Pottawatomies, Chippewas and Ottawas, mixed together. Wabeesause (Waubunsee) is their leader. This is a small band, about thirty. The Kee-kaa-poos are divided in three bands: Pamawatam's band, consisting of about one hundred men, exclusive of those at the Prophet's. He has left the old village, and is now making his village on Peoria Lake. The Little Deer has also abandoned their great village, and is now forming his village opposite Gomo's (on Peoria Lake). His band may consist of about seventy men, exclusive of those with the Prophet. There is, at least, fifty of this band with the Prophet, and as many of the Pottawatomies. At Little Makina (below Peoria Lake), the south side of the Illinois, is a band headed by no particular chief, but led generally by warriors. LeBouw, or Sulky, is generally

Chicago situated, with regard to the surrounding Indians, when Captain Heald received, on the 7th of August, the order to evacuate Fort Dearborn.

FORT DEARBORN.

In the month of August, 1795, General Anthony Wayne, called by the Indians "The Tempest," terminated the war that had raged in the Northwest for a number of years, by a treaty of peace signed at Greenville, Ohio. By this treaty, the Indians ceded to the United States a number of tracts of lands, and among others "one piece of land, six miles square, at the



OLD FORT DEARBORN, ERECTED IN 1803.

looked upon as the main chief. At the camping place of Chicago, three leagues from the Lake Michigan, or Chicago Fort, is a village of Pottawatomies, Chippewas and Ottawas, of about thirty men. Co-wa-bee-mai is their chief. [On the rude map, accompanying this description, Co-wa-bee-mai's village is placed at the point marked 'Portage, three leagues from the Chicago Fort.' From the junction of the Kankakee and Desplaines, is written 'From here (the forks), to the lake twenty leagues, and is called Chicago.' Leaving Chicago to go to Makina, on the south side of (Lake) Michigan, is a river called the 'Little Calumick,' about five leagues from Chicago. Here is a village consisting of about one hundred men. Old Campignan is their chief. He has a burnt hand and nose broken, but it was reported this spring that he was killed in going to Niagara from Detroit. Mau-non-gai,* who was his second, probably now will be their chief. At the forks on the Quin-qui-quee the Illinois River loses its name, and is called from here Chicago River to the lake, a distance of about twenty leagues. On the north (west) side of Lake Michigan, leaving Chicago Fort, and thirty leagues from Chicago is River Mill-waa-kee. There are, generally, several villages of Pottawatomies here."

The village of Black Partridge Muck-otey-pokee was on the south side of the Illinois River, opposite the head of Peoria Lake. Topenebe and Winnemeg were on the St. Joseph River. Thus were the settlers at

mouth of the Chicago River, emptying into the southwest end of Lake Michigan, where a fort formerly stood." What this fort was or by whom erected, is now chiefly matter of conjecture. In 1718, James Logan, an agent of Governor Keith, of Pennsylvania, was sent to explore some of the routes to the Mississippi. Among others, he reports as to the route by way of the River Chicagou, as follows:

"From Lake Huron they pass by the Strait of Michilimackina four leagues, being two in breadth, and of a great depth, to the Lake Illinois; thence one hundred and fifty leagues to Fort Miamis, situated at the mouth of the River Chicagou. This fort is not regularly garrisoned."

About this time, or shortly after, the fort was probably entirely abandoned. At all events, at the time of the treaty of Greenville, the oldest Indians then living had no recollection of a fort ever having been at that place.*

Rumors that a garrison would be stationed at Chicago were in circulation as early as 1798, but it was not until 1803 that the fort was established. In July, 1803,

* Called Nau-non-gee in "Waubun," pp. 162-164.

* American State Papers, vol. 3, p. 362.

a company of United States soldiers, under the command of Captain John Whistler, arrived at the Chicago River, and during that summer and autumn built what has since been known as the first Fort Dearborn, named after General Henry Dearborn, at that time Secretary of War.

Nearly all the histories which give any account of Fort Dearborn say that it was established in the year 1804, but in volume 12, p. 175, American State Papers, there appears the following return:

"A return of the Army of the United States for the year 1803, designating every post and point of occupancy. Dated December 31, 1803.

Fort Dearborn Ind. Ter.
1 Captain.
1 Second Lieutenant.
1 Ensign.
4 Sergeants.
3 Corporals.
4 Musicians.
54 Privates.
1 Surgeon's mate."

This report conclusively shows that the fort was named Dearborn from the beginning, and that it was garrisoned in 1803.

The fort stood on the south side of the Chicago River, at the bend where the river turned to enter the lake. It had two block-houses, one on the southeast corner, the other at the northwest. On the north side a subterranean passage, leading from the parade ground to the river, designed as a place of escape in an emergency, or for supplying the garrison with water in time of a siege. The whole was enclosed by a strong palisade of wooden pickets. At the west of the fort and fronting north on the river was a two-story log building, covered with split oak siding, which was the United States agency-house. On the shores of the river, between the fort and the agency, were the root-houses or cellars of the garrison. The ground on the south side was enclosed and cultivated as a garden. Three pieces of light artillery comprised the armament of the fort.

Captain John Whistler, the builder and first commandant of Fort Dearborn, was a native of Ireland. He was a British soldier in Burgoyne's army, and was taken prisoner at the time of the surrender of that army at Saratoga. After the war he married and settled in Hagerstown, Md., where his son William was born. He enlisted in the American Army and took part in the Northwestern Indian war. He served under St. Clair, and afterwards under General Wayne. He was speedily promoted, rising through the lower grades to a lieutenantcy in 1792, and became captain July 1, 1797. In 1814 he was a senior captain and brevet-major, having command at Fort Wayne. He rebuilt the fort in 1815, and removed to St. Charles, Mo., in 1817. In 1818 he was military storekeeper at St. Louis, and died in 1827 at Bellefontaine, Mo. He was a brave and efficient officer, and became the progenitor of a line of brave and efficient soldiers. His son, William Whistler, will be noticed later as one of the commandants of the fort. Another son, George W. Whistler, graduated at West Point in 1814, and served in the army until 1833, when he resigned. He became a distinguished engineer, and in 1842 was appointed by the Russian Government to superintend the construction of railroads in Russia. General J. N. G. Whistler, a son of William Whistler, is now serving in the army.

Life at the fort was dull enough during the early years, and little occurred to disturb the monotony of garrison life. An occasional band to carry away the furs accumulated by the traders; hunting and fishing;

the assembling of the Indians to receive their payments; the trading in peltries; the occasional birth of a baby—these were the events that interested the few people gathered together on this far Western border. In 1810 Captain Nathan Heald succeeded Captain Whistler as commandant of the garrison. He was a native of New Hampshire, where he was born in 1775. He entered the army when young, and was lieutenant in 1799 and captain in 1807. He married Rebekah Wells, a daughter of Captain Samuel Wells, a noted Indian fighter of Kentucky, and niece of William Wells, to be noticed hereafter.

The Pottawatomies were the Indians of the country. Signs of discontent among the Indians throughout the Northwest became plainly visible. The great chiefs saw with alarm the continual encroachments of the whites and their demands for more lands, which could only be satisfied by the cession of all the hunting-grounds of the Indians. As early as 1806, Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, had sought, and with considerable success, to unite all the Indians in one great confederacy to withstand the whites. It is probably true that Tecumseh intended at the first to withstand the whites peacefully. But he was soon dragged into war.

The Pottawatomies did not join with him at first. Many of their leading chiefs, through the influence of John Kinzie and the officers at Fort Dearborn, were friendly with the Americans and wished to remain so. Among these were Black Partridge, Winnemeg, Tope-nebe, and others. In May, 1810, the Pottawatomies, Chippewas, and Ottawas held a council at St. Joseph, to consult as to joining the confederacy, but through the influence of Winnemeg, the Pottawatomies did not join. The younger warriors among them, however, did not sympathize with the older heads, and felt the appeals to their patriotism made by Tecumseh and the Prophet. All the Indians, too, were largely under British influence, and went every year to Malden, Canada, to receive British presents. While Tecumseh was in the South in 1811, seeking to arouse the Choctaws, Cherokees, Creeks, and other southern tribes to join with him, the Prophet precipitated hostilities by attacking General Harrison's troops at Tippecanoe. The Indians were defeated, and had it not been for British influence, the confederacy would have been dissolved. Meantime, more or less alarm was felt among the settlers around Fort Dearborn, and reports of murders of the whites by hostile Indians became frequent.

A settler, named Charles Lee, had come to Fort Dearborn shortly after it had been built, with his family. He took up a large farm on the South Branch of the Chicago River, about four miles from its mouth, at a point about where Bridgeport now stands. The farmhouse was on the west side of the river. The farm was known as "Lee's place" and was afterwards called "Hardscrabble." Lee did not reside at the farm, but had a dwelling for himself and family on the lake shore, very near the fort. The farm was occupied by a man named Liberty White, who with three employés (two men and a boy) managed the place. On the afternoon of the 6th of April, 1812, a party of eleven Winnebagoes came to the farm house and entering, seated themselves without ceremony. One of the employés, a Canadian Frenchman, named Debou, became suspicious of them and remarked to the others, "I do not like the appearance of these Indians, they are none of our folks. They are not Pottawatomies." One of the others, a discharged soldier, said to the boy, who was a son of Mr. Lee, "We had better get away if we can. Say nothing, but do as you see me do." It was nearly



Gordon S. Hubbard

sunset, and the soldier and the boy started towards the canoes, telling the Indians they were going to feed the cattle on the other side of the river, and that they would then return for supper. Gaining the other side of the river in safety, they made some show of collecting the cattle, but continued to get into the woods close at hand, and then started for the fort. On their way they notified the family of Burns, whose home was on the north side, a short distance above the fort, and then made their way to the fort. They had scarcely got out of sight of the farm-house ere the Indians shot and scalped the two men who had remained behind. The family of Burns was now considered to be in great danger, and a party of soldiers under Ensign Ronau, was sent to bring them to the fort. This was successfully done, and that

L. T. Helm and Ensign George Ronau. Twelve militia-men were also under his orders. Of the regulars, a large number were on the sick list. Altogether there were not probably forty able-bodied fighting men. With them were about a dozen women and twenty children. He received his orders on the 9th. But he trusted to the friendly reputation of the Pottawatomies, through whose country he must pass, and waited for six days, until four or five hundred warriors were assembled at the fort, before he moved. He was then at their mercy. The Pottawatomie chief who had brought General Hull's order was Winnemeg, a friendly Indian, who well knew the feelings of the Indians. He at first advised that the fort be held, until reinforcements should arrive. To this Captain Heald would not agree. Win-

CHICAGO IN 1812.



MAP OF CHICAGO IN 1812.

night all the settlers around the fort were housed within its walls. The Indians committed no further attacks that time, but made off, satisfied with this exploit, with the two scalps obtained. The agency-house was now turned into a sort of a fortification for the settlers, and every care was taken to protect the settlement and to provide against surprise. Various attempts were made by the Indians during the next two months, but so alert were the whites that no damage was done, except the loss of a few cattle and sheep. So the summer passed. On the 18th of June, 1812, the United States declared war against England, and on the 16th of July, Fort Mackinac surrendered to the British. On the 9th of August following, an Indian runner from General Hull, at Detroit, brought news of the war and the fall of Mackinac, to Captain Heald, with orders to evacuate Fort Dearborn and proceed with his command to Detroit, by land, leaving it to the discretion of the commandant to dispose of the public property as he thought proper. Within the next three days neighboring Indians came in from all quarters to receive the goods which they understood were to be given them. It might seem as if no other course was open to Captain Heald but to obey the orders of General Hull. His force was not as strong as that at Fort Mackinac. It consisted of fifty-four privates, and two officers, Lieutenant

nemeg's next advice was instantaneous departure, so that before the Indians could assemble or agree upon definite action, and while they would be taking possession of the goods, the force might make its escape. Mr. Kinzie, who had long known the Indians, approved of the same course. The younger officers were in favor of holding the fort—but Captain Heald resolved to pursue his own way. This was to assemble the Indians, divide the property among them, and get from them a friendly escort to Fort Wayne. On the 12th a conference was held with the Indians by Captain Heald, and they agreed to his proposals. They would take the property, and furnish him a guard of safety. Whether they really would have done so it is impossible to know, but Black Hawk, who was not present at the massacre, but knew the Indian version of it, subsequently said that the attack took place because the whites did not keep their agreement. There were two species of property that the Indians chiefly wanted, whisky and ammunition. There were large quantities of both at the fort, and the Indians were aware of that fact. On the 13th, Captain William Wells, Indian Agent at Fort Wayne, arrived at Fort Dearborn with thirty friendly Miami, for the purpose of bringing Captain Heald on his way.

Captain Wells had lived among the Indians, and was cognizant of their character. He was the uncle

of Mrs. Heald. Born in Kentucky, he belonged to a family of Indian fighters. When he was a lad of twelve, he was stolen by the Miamis and adopted by Little Turtle, their great chief. He served with the Indians at the outbreak of the war in 1790, and was present at the battle where St. Clair was defeated. But he then began to realize that he was fighting against his own kindred, and resolved to take leave of the Indians. He asked Little Turtle to accompany him to a point on the Maumee, about two miles east of Fort Wayne, long known as the Big Elm, where he thus spoke: "Father, we have long been friends. I now leave you to go to my own people. We will be friends until the sun reaches the midday height. From that time we will be enemies; and if you want to kill me then, you may. And if I want to kill you, I may." He then set out for General Wayne's army, and was made captain of a company of scouts. He fought under General Wayne until the treaty of Greenville, after which he removed to Fort Wayne, where he was joined by his wife, who was a daughter of Little Turtle. He settled upon a farm and was made Indian Agent and Justice of the Peace. He rendered effective service to General Harrison, the Governor.

When Captain Wells heard of the intended evacuation of Fort Dearborn he volunteered to go there and act as escort to the soldiers. He arrived at the fort on the 13th of August, too late, however, to have any influence on the question of evacuation. Captain Heald had up to this point resisted the advice of Winnemeg, the friendly Indians, John Kinzie and his junior officers, as to adopting any other course. But now after all his firmness came a period of irresolution. The supply of muskets, ammunition and liquor was large. It was madness to hand over to the Indians these supplies with which first to excite and infuriate them, and then to leave them with still more abundant means of wreaking that fury on the garrison. This fact was strongly urged by both Captain Wells and John Kinzie. Captain Heald yielded, and on the night of the 13th destroyed all the ammunition and muskets he could not carry with him. The liquor was thrown into the lake. No sooner was this done than the older chiefs professed that they could no longer restrain their young men. Black Partridge, one of the most noted Pottawatomie chiefs, and always friendly to the whites since the treaty of Greenville, had received a medal from General Wayne at the time of that treaty. On the evening of the 14th he came to the fort and entered Captain Heald's quarters. "Father," he said, "I come to deliver up to you the medal I wear. It was given me by the Americans and I have long worn it in token of our mutual friendship. But our young men are resolved to imbrue their hands in the blood of the whites. I can not restrain them, and I will not wear a token of peace while I am compelled to act as an enemy."

The Indians held a council and resolved on the destruction of the garrison. And yet, with the most heroic fortitude and constancy, the officers made their final arrangements for the evacuation, sustaining and encouraging the men by their words and by their example. At nine o'clock on the morning of the 15th of August, all being in readiness, the gates of the fort were thrown open for the last time, and the march commenced. In accordance with Indian custom, and in premonition of his fate, Captain Wells had blackened his face. With fifteen of his Miami braves, whom he supposed to be trusty, he led the advance. The other fifteen brought up the rear. The women and children were in wagons or on horseback. Brave John Kinzie

determined to accompany the troops, hoping that his presence would be the means of restraining the Indians. Entrusting his family to the care of some friendly Indians, to be taken around the head of the lake in a boat to a point near St. Joseph, he marched out with the troops. He was warned by several friendly chiefs not to accompany the soldiers, but he was determined to do all in his power to bring some restraining influence to bear, if possible, on the savages. The strains of music, as the soldiers passed beyond the gates, were certainly not enlivening. By some strange and weird choice of the band-master, who was among the killed, the "Dead March" was played as the soldiers filed out from the protection of the fortifications, on to the open plain. Scarcely had the troops departed, when the fort became a scene of plundering.

Along the lake shore ran a beaten Indian trail, which was the path pursued. Westward from this, at about one hundred yards distance, commencing perhaps a quarter of a mile from the fort, a sand-bank, or range of sand-hills, separated the lake from the prairie. When the troops started, an escort of five hundred Pottawatomies accompanied them, but when the sand-hills were reached the Indians struck out towards the prairie, instead of keeping along the beach. Concealing their movements behind the sand hills, they hurried forward and placed an ambuscade in readiness for the troops.

The little band had marched about a mile and a half when Captain Wells, who had led the advance, came riding swiftly back saying that the Indians were about to open an attack from behind the sand-bank. The company charged up the bank, firing one round, which the Indians returned. The savages, getting in upon the rear, were soon in possession of the horses, provisions and baggage, slaughtering many of the women and children in the attempt. Against fearful odds, and hand to hand, the officers and men, and even the women, fought for their lives.

But it was soon over. Drawing his little remnant of survivors off an elevation on the open prairie, out of range, Captain Heald (himself wounded) proceeded to examine the situation. The Indians did not follow, but after some consultation of the chiefs, made signs for Captain Heald to approach them. He advanced alone and met Blackbird, who promised to spare their lives if they would surrender. Upon these terms Captain Heald complied with the demand.

Among the killed were Captain Wells, Ensign Ronau and Surgeon De Isaac Van Voorhis. The wounded were Captain and Mrs. Heald, Lieutenant Helm and his wife. Every other wounded prisoner was put to death. Of the whole number that had left the fort but an hour before, there remained only twenty-five non-commissioned officers and privates and eleven women and children.

The number of Indians engaged was between four and five hundred. Their loss was about fifteen.

The Miamis fled at the first attack, and took no part whatever in the fight.

Captain Wells, after fighting desperately, was surrounded and stabbed in the back. His body was horribly mangled, his head cut off, and his heart taken out and eaten by the savages, who thought by so doing some of the courage of the heroic scout would be conveyed to them.

Mrs. Helm, the daughter of Mrs. Kinzie, had a narrow escape from death. Assaulted by a young Indian, she avoided the blow of his tomahawk, and then seized him around the neck, trying to get possession of his scalping-knife. While struggling in this way for her

life, she was dragged from his grasp by another and older Indian, who bore her struggling to the lake, where-in he plunged her, but with her head above the water. Seeing that it was not the Indian's object to drown her, she looked at him earnestly and found it to be Black Partridge, who was thus trying to save her. After the firing ceased, she was conducted to a place of safety. When the attack was made, Mrs. Heald was riding on a very beautiful and well-trained bay mare, which she had brought with her from Kentucky, and which had long been coveted by the Indians. During the firing Mrs. Heald received six wounds, and was shortly captured. Both she and her husband were taken by the half-breed Chandonais to St. Joseph and permitted to reside with Mr. Burnett until they recovered from their wounds. Captain Heald then delivered himself to the British at Mackinac and was paroled. But the survivors were not yet safe from the hostile Indians. Lieutenant Helm was carried by his captors to a village on the Kankakee, where he remained two months before he was discovered by Black Partridge, who had saved the life of Mrs. Helm. That chief at once informed Thomas Forsyth, half-brother of Mr. Kinzie who was stationed at Peoria, and efforts were made to secure the release of the prisoner. Black Partridge was provided with a ransom and dispatched to the Indian village. The amount that he carried with him not being sufficient to satisfy the Indians, he freely offered them his pony, his rifle and a large gold ring which he wore in his nose. This was accepted, Lieutenant Helm was released, and soon afterwards joined his wife at Detroit, where she had gone with her parents.

The day following the massacre the fort and agency building were burned to the ground and the first Fort Dearborn ceased to be. The prisoners were scattered among the various tribes, and a large number of warriors hastened away to attempt the destruction of Fort Wayne.

Among the officers of the fort who escaped the massacre, was Quarter-master Sergeant Griffith, who is mentioned by Mrs. Kinzie in "Waubun" as being absent collecting the baggage horses of the surgeon when the troops left the fort, but, hastening to join the force, was made prisoner by the chief of the St. Joseph band, who was friendly to the whites. He escaped in the boat with the Kinzies two days later. This was William Griffith, afterward a captain of General Harrison's spies. He joined Harrison's army after his escape to Michigan, was placed in command of the spies, and received two wounds in the skirmish at the Moravian towns, a few days before the battle of the Thames, but participated also in the latter engagement. He was the son of William Griffith, Sr., a farmer of Welsh descent, whose home was near the present site of Geneseo, N. Y. His sister, Mrs. Alexander Ewing, removed with her husband to Michigan in 1802, and thence to Piqua, Ohio, in 1807, from which place William Griffith probably came to Chicago. He died in 1824, leaving two sons and a daughter, and was buried near old Fort Meigs, Ohio.

The same day that Fort Dearborn was burned, General Hull surrendered Detroit to the British.

The sources of information in regard to the massacre are the official report of Heald, and the narrative of Mrs. Juliette H. Kinzie, in "Waubun," based upon the statements of John Kinzie and Mrs. Helm. A narrative by Mrs. Heald was lost in the Rebellion. The narrative of Mrs. Kinzie has been the accepted and popular one, although there are some discrepancies in it as to dates, its censure of Captain Heald is not severe, and it has much of the "after the event" flavor

about it. That the fort could have been held for any length of time against the Indians is altogether doubtful. A thousand hostile warriors would have beleaguered it within a very few days, as they did Fort Wayne shortly after, and it would have been impossible for General Harrison to have relieved both places. With out such relief it must have fallen. Instantaneous evacuation in conformity with the advice of Winnemeg might have saved the garrison, but that partook too much of the nature of flight to suit the mind of such a man as Captain Heald. Since that was not thought honorable, the only course to pursue was to rigorously adhere to the agreement with the Indians, and turn over to them all the arms and liquor. Captain Heald was dissuaded by those surrounding him from adopting that dangerous expedient.

But the probabilities are that no course whatever could have saved the ill-fated garrison. War was declared, the Indians were aroused and allied with the British. Certain ones had friendships with the Americans, and did what could be done to save individuals, but they had no friendship for the United States. Tecumseh was using all the influence of his powerful name to consolidate the Indian tribes in the British interest. The fall of Michilimackinac and the peril of Detroit showed the Indians that England was the stronger power. With all these forces at work, the fall of Fort Dearborn and the destruction of the garrison was apparently but a matter of time.

For four years the charred and blackened ruins of the fort remained, and the bodies of the slain lay unburied where they fell.

The war raged along the Canadian border for a time with varying success, until at last the British flag was driven from the lakes. Then came peace, and in 1816 it was ordered that Fort Dearborn should be rebuilt. In July of that year, Captain Hezekiah Bradley, with two companies of infantry, arrived at the Chicago River. He built a fort on the site of the former one, somewhat larger and on a different plan. The remains of the victims of the massacre were then gathered and buried.

The same year John Kinzie returned with his family and again occupied his deserted home. Other settlers came straggling along, the Indian Agency was resumed, and soon the lake shore and the river showed signs of activity and life. The familiar forms of the friendly chiefs were seen around the homes and firesides of their friends, and many were the hours that were passed in recounting the tragical scenes through which they had passed, since that fatal 15th of August four years before. All had suffered, for war possesses no discriminating hand. The village of Black Partridge had been destroyed in a single day, and his people killed or scattered. The subsequent life of the settlers was quiet and unvaried. Cultivation of the soil furnished them with the necessities of life, and the abundance of game added a variety that many an eastern table might have envied. A thrifty bartering of the surplus of products with the occasional vessels that came for furs, supplied other wants, and thus days on the frontier passed away.

The year 1816 was also the year of the treaty of St. Louis, whereby the Ottawas and Chippewas ceded to the United States the lands surrounding the head of Lake Michigan, ten miles north and ten miles south of the mouth of the Chicago Creek, and back to the Kankakee, Illinois and Fox rivers. The fort, as rebuilt, consisted of a square stockade inclosing barracks, quarters for the officers, magazine and provision-store, and was defended by bastions at the northwest and south-

east angles. The block-house was in the southwest corner. The officers' quarters were on the west side and the soldiers' barracks on the east side. It had two gates, one on the north and the other on the south side. A garrison was stationed at the fort, under various commanders, until 1823, when it was ordered to be evacuated. The frontier line had moved westward to the Mississippi, and a garrison at Chicago was not considered necessary. During these years the officers in command were as follows: 1816 to 1817, Captain Hezekiah Bradley; 1817 to 1820, Major Daniel Baker; 1820 to 1821, Captain Hezekiah Bradley; 1821, Major Alexander Cummings; 1821 to 1823, Lieutenant-Colonel John McNeil; 1823, Captain John Greene.

In October, 1828, a garrison was again stationed at Chicago, under the command of Major John Fowle; First-Lieutenant David Hunter (subsequently General). The troops remained until May, 1831, when they were withdrawn. But the time came when the affrighted settlers sought refuge in the fort. In 1832 Black Hawk and his warriors commenced hostilities, which will be found described in later pages of this work. In June the fort was once more garrisoned, Major William Whistler being assigned to the command. This officer had helped his father in the building of the first Fort Dearborn, and now after twenty-nine years of absence returned to be the commander of the second fort.

On the 8th of July, 1832, General Scott, with troops, arrived in a steamer off Fort Dearborn.*

In May, 1833, Major Whistler was succeeded in command by Major John Fowle, who, however, remained but about one month, when he was succeeded by Major DeLafayette Wilcox, who commanded until December 18, 1833, and again from September 16, 1835, to August 1, 1836. Major John Bendu, Major John Greene and Captain and Brevet-Major Joseph Plympton were in command at various times, until December 29, 1836, when the troops were permanently withdrawn, under the following order:

"The troops stationed at Fort Dearborn, Chicago, will immediately proceed to Fort Howard, and join the garrison at that post. Such public property as may be left at Fort Dearborn will remain in charge of Brevet-Major Plympton, of the 5th Infantry, who will continue in command of the post until otherwise instructed."

And so the last morning and evening salute was fired; the last sentinel withdrawn, the last soldier marched out, and Fort Dearborn as a military post ceased to be.

AFTER THE MASSACRE.

In the year 1812, as before stated, there were five houses at Chicago, besides the fort and building attached to it. Of these, four were occupied by the families of Kinzie, Ouilmette, Burns and Lee. The fifth was on the Lee farm, on the South Branch. It has often been stated that all the houses in Chicago, except Mr. Kinzie's, were destroyed in 1812, by the Indians, but probably no buildings were destroyed except the fort and agency house.

The house of Ouilmette was occupied by himself and family, who remained in Chicago. The "Burns House" was afterward occupied by Mr. Jouett, when he was Indian Agent at Chicago, in 1817. The cabin on the Lee farm was fitted up and used as a trading-house by John Crafts, and the house of Mr. Lee near the fort, on the lake shore, was evidently sold by his widow to Jean Baptiste Beaubien, who bought "of the rightful owner thereof," a "house and piece of cultivated ground" in

that exact locality in 1812. Mrs. Lee escaped the massacre, and with her infant child was carried captive to the village of Black Partridge. She was subsequently ransomed by M. DuPin, a French trader, became his wife, and lived in the Kinzie house during the absence of the family.

JEAN BAPTISTE BEAUBIEN, who may be considered the second permanent settler of Chicago, first visited the place in 1804, but did not purchase property till the year 1812, some time after the massacre. He then bought "of the rightful owner thereof"* a house or cabin south of the ruins of the fort and near the lake shore, which had been standing there since 1804.† Here he resided when in Chicago, and although frequently absent at his trading-houses in Milwaukee and Green Bay, always considered the cabin in Chicago his home, and the home of his family, until a better house was bought five or six years later.

Jean Baptiste Beaubien was, at the time he settled at Chicago, the third of that name in America. His grandfather, Jean Baptiste Beaubien, emigrated from France at an early day and settled on the St. Lawrence. The home of the second generation of American Beaubiens was Detroit, where lived Jean Baptiste, jr., Joseph, Jean, Marie, Lambert, Antoine, Genevieve, Marion and Susan. The names of two of these brothers (Jean Baptiste and Lambert) appear in a list of the members of a company of Detroit citizens, who, under the lead of General Cass, made a raid in 1814 upon the hostile Indians in the vicinity. The names of three of the Mel-drum, prominent traders of Detroit and Mackinaw, also appear. Joseph Beaubien was the father of Jean Baptiste Beaubien of Chicago, who was born in the year 1780, at Detroit. When a young man he pushed out into the Michigan woods, and became a clerk for Wm. Bailly, a fur-trader, on Grand River. Through Bailly's instruction and help Mr. Beaubien acquired the rudiments of an education, which, supplemented by native shrewdness and vivacity, made him quite superior to the ordinary French traders of the day. He married, for his first bride, Mah-naw-bun-o-quah, an Ottawa woman, who became the mother of his two sons, Charles Henry and Madore. He was settled as a trader in Milwaukee as early as 1800, and until 1818 had a trading-house there. As before stated, he came to Chicago and bought the cabin and cultivated field south of the old fort in 1812. During that year he married, for his second wife, Josette LaFramboise, daughter of Francis LaFramboise,† an influential French trader then living on the

* Affidavit of Madore Beaubien.

† Captain Thomas G. Anderson, who came to Mackinaw in the spring of 1800, and was for many years engaged in trade with the Indians of the North-west, states in his "Personal Narrative," published in Vol. IX, Wis. His. Coll., that his first winter (1800-1801) was spent on the Mississippi, near the present site of Quincy, Ill.; his second (1801-1802) among the Iowas on the Des Moines, and his third (1802-1803) among the Winnebagoes on the Wisconsin River. Toward the close of 1803 he started a trading-house at "Millwackie," having LaFramboise and LeClaire for neighbors. Here he remained until the spring of 1806. He says: "During my second year at Min-naw-wack, or Mill-wack (ie 1804-1805) Captain Whistler, with his company of American soldiers, came to take possession of Chicago. At this time there were no buildings there, except a few dilapidated log huts, covered with bark. Captain Whistler had selected one of these as a temporary, though miserable, residence for his family, his officers and men being under canvas. On being informed of his arrival, I went at once to pay my respects to the authority so much required in the country. On the morrow I mounted Kee-ge-kaw, or Swift-Goer, and the next day I was invited to dine with the captain. On going to the house, the outer door opening into the dining-room, I found the table spread, the family and guests seated, consisting of several ladies and children as jolly as kittens."

† Probably a son of either Alexander or Francis LaFramboise, traders of Mackinaw and Milwaukee. As early as 1795 Alexander LaFramboise, of Mackinaw, established a house at the mouth of the Milwaukee River. After it was well established he returned to Mackinaw and sent his brother Francis to take charge of the Milwaukee house. The latter had some trouble with one of the neighboring chiefs, whose hostility, added to his own mismanagement, brought the house, and with it his brother Alexander, to ruin. Francis LaFramboise was afterwards murdered at a trading-house which he established among the Winnebagoes, in what is now central Wisconsin, and his business fell into the hands of his widow, Madeline LaFramboise, who, with headquarters at Mackinaw, managed it with prudence and great success. The children of Francis, who were well grown when he lived in Milwaukee, are mentioned in the early history of that city, as Claude, Alexis and LaFortune. The Chicago LaFram-

* See narrative of Captain Augustus Walker.

south side of the river, not far from Beaubien's place. In 1815, a short time before the rebuilding of the fort, an army contractor named Dean, built a house on the lake shore, at the mouth of the Chicago River, near where is now the foot of Randolph Street. In 1817, Mr. Beaubien purchased this house, which was a low, gloomy building of five rooms, for \$1,000—a large sum for those days. After this purchase he lived in the Dean house for several years, his son Alexander being born there. He used the old cabin after this for a barn.*

In the fall of 1818, he was appointed Chicago agent of the American Fur Company, and built a small trading-house near his residence.

In 1823 the fort was evacuated, and remained for several years without a garrison. The U. S. Factory-house, just outside the south wall, was sold to the American Fur Company, and again sold by the company to Mr. Beaubien for \$500. He moved into this building, and resided there until he left Chicago for his farm on the Desplaines, in or about the year 1840. During the winter of 1831-32, Mr. Beaubien was president of the village Debating Society, the meetings being held within the fort. It is said the presiding officer filled his responsible position with "much efficiency and dignity." During the Black Hawk troubles, he led a party of valiant Chicagoans to the scene of anticipated warfare, as related in the history of that war in another chapter. Two years later when the militia of Cook County was organized, he was elected its first colonel, at the famous meeting at "Laughton's Tavern," when "The Punch Bowl of Ogden Avenue" sparkled with good cheer, and the hearts of the lively crowd with fun and jollity.

THE BEAUBIEN CLAIM.—Colonel Beaubien made two pre-emption claims for the land upon which he had resided since the rebuilding of the fort, which were rejected. Finally in May, 1835, he entered at the land office in Chicago, of which Edmund D. Taylor was Receiver, and James Whitlock Register, a pre-emption claim to the southwest fractional quarter of Section 10, Township 39, Range 14 east, the quarter-section upon which he resided. After consulting the United States District Attorney for Illinois and Hon. Sidney Breese, afterward Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, the officials of the land-office allowed his claim, and Colonel Beaubien became the purchaser of a fraction over seventy-five acres of land in what was known as the "Fort Dearborn Reservation," for the sum of \$94.61. Payment was made, entry recorded and certificates and receipts delivered to Mr. Beaubien. The following year (1836), Murray McConnell, a lawyer of some ability residing at Jacksonville, Ill., to whom Mr. Beaubien had conveyed a portion of this land, brought an action of ejectment against Colonel DeLafayette Wilcox, then in charge of United States property at Fort Dearborn, which stood on a portion of the land in question. This suit was entitled "John Jackson ex. dem. Murray McConnell v. DeLafayette Wilcox," and was brought before Judge Thomas Ford of the Cook County

Circuit Court, at the October term of 1836. The suit was popularly known as "the Beaubien claim."

The property involved, as before stated, was what was then known as the "Fort Dearborn Reservation," now Fort Dearborn Addition, and was by Government survey the southwest fractional quarter of Section 10, Township 39, North Range 14, East of the Third principal meridian, in Illinois, containing 75.69 acres. Colonel Wilcox was defended by David J. Baker, United States District Attorney for Illinois. Waiving any right that may have arisen from the purchase and occupation of a certain claim of land at an earlier date by Colonel Beaubien, his attorney based his case on the purchase made by him from John Dean, an army contractor or sutler, in 1817, of a house near the fort, and not far from his former residence, and for which, with its field and garden, he claimed to have paid \$1,000. The land in question was not surveyed, and was therefore not open to pre-emption until 1821. In 1822 the United States Factory at Chicago was finally closed by Government, and during 1823, the building was sold by order of the Secretary of the Treasury to Wm. Whiting, who resold it to the American Fur Company. Mr. Beaubien bought it of this company for \$500, and moved into it with his family, thus becoming by right of purchase and occupation the owner of all there was in the quarter-section on which he lived, except the fort and its immediate enclosure, still in possession of the Government. In 1824 the Commissioner of the General Land Office, at the request of the Secretary of War, "set apart" the whole of Section 10 for military uses. In 1831 the heirs of John Kinzie claimed pre-emption of the fractional quarter of Section 10, north of the river, at the nearest land-office, at Palestine, in Crawford County, which was allowed. Mr. Beaubien made a similar claim for the fractional-quarter-section south of the river, which was refused. In 1834 he again entered claim at the land-office at Danville, Vermillion County, which was again rejected, and finally in 1835, as before related, he presented his claim at the Chicago land-office, which was allowed, and he bought the Fort Dearborn Reservation, at the regular rate of \$1.25 per acre, and obtained his certificate, which was dated May 28, and recorded June 26. When the suit was brought into the Circuit Court at the fall term of 1836, Judge Ford decided that Beaubien's claim was valid, but could not be enforced until he procured a patent from Washington; or, in technical terms, that "although Beaubien's claim is legal in every respect, yet he cannot assert his right against the United States in this form; a writ of mandamus against the proper officer for the patent is the proper remedy." The judgment of the Circuit Court was approved by the Supreme Court of the State, and in 1839 an effort was made in the House of Representatives at Washington, to establish Beaubien's title in accordance with the decision of the State courts. But the Solicitor of the Treasury, Henry D. Gilpin, informed the committee of the House in charge of the claim that the Government lawyers at Chicago—Butterfield, Collins and Morris—had drawn up a bill charging the local land-office with collusion in giving the original certificate to Beaubien in 1835. This information killed the hopes of the claimant in the House. Meanwhile the law suit had been carried into the Supreme Court of the United States, and Francis Peyton, attorney for Beaubien, on the last day of February, 1839, applied to the Government for certain maps which he deemed important, if not essential, to the support of his client's claim. They were not furnished, and in March, 1839, the judgment of the State Courts

house came to this place from Milwaukee, and was doubtless the son of one of these brothers. The family moved to the place called "Hardscrabble," and lived there many years; Francis LaFramboise or his sons being tax-payers in 1825 and 1826.

* The old cabin must have come to its end in the cholera summer of 1832. Captain A. Walker, commander of the steamer "Sheldon Thompson," which arrived at Chicago with a part of General Scott's troops on the 10th of July of that year, says in a letter published in the Chicago Democrat in 1867: "The number of buildings at that time (1832) where your populous city now stands, was but five, three of which were log tenements—one of them, without a roof, used as a stable. We remained four days after landing the troops, procuring fuel for the homeward voyage, etc. The only means of obtaining anything for fuel was to purchase the roofless log-building used as a stable. That, together with the rail fence enclosing a field of some three acres near by, was sufficient to enable us to reach Mackinaw. Being drawn to the beach and prepared for use, it was hoisted on board by the crew, which operation occupied most of four days to accomplish."

was reversed.* The Secretary of War ordered the land to be divided into blocks and lots, constituting the Fort Dearborn Addition to the city of Chicago, and to be sold to the highest bidder, except block one, and fourteen lots in block two, and blocks four and five reserved to the Government. The Government was censured by the opposition journal in Chicago for its "indecent haste" in advertising in April, almost before the decision of the Court had placed on record the sale of the disputed land on June 10, 1839. It was understood that Colonel Beaubien desired to secure six lots in block five; and by general consent the citizens declined to bid against him. This kindness was, however, neutralized by James H. Collins, one of the attorneys for the Government, who secured five of the six, Beaubien obtaining only one lot in block five, for \$225; an advance of fourteen dollars on the highest price paid by Collins. This sale took place June 20, 1839. On the morning of the 21st an indignation meeting was held by the citizens, at which Wm. H. Brown was president, and John H. Kinzie and James Wadsworth were secretaries. Resolutions were passed denouncing Collins and expressing the regret that the Government should find it necessary to be so ungenerous to an old and respected citizen, who had been of great service to the early settlers of Chicago in their relations with the Indians; but all this could not change court decisions. June 13, 1840, the United States filed a bill in the Circuit Court for Illinois, to set aside the receipt and certificate given to Beaubien in 1835. The Court decreed that he should deliver them up for cancellation, and they were duly surrendered by Beaubien, accompanied with his receipt dated December 18, 1840, for the original purchase money then refunded. In 1878, Wm. H. Standish, a lawyer of Chicago, again brought the case before Congress, "explaining the Beaubien title to the Lake front lands, etc." He went over the points above given, re-enforcing them by affidavits of old residents, including one of E. D. Taylor, the Receiver in 1835, in which he states that he and his colleague, James Whitlock, Register, took the advice of David Jewett Baker, at that time United States Attorney for Illinois, who declared that "the law made it their duty to let said Colonel Beaubien pre-empt this land, whether it hurt or benefited the United States Government," and that they received the same advice from the Hon. Sidney Breese, who "even at that day enjoyed the reputation of being an eminent lawyer." The strong points of the claim were that from August 15, 1812, to July, 1816, the land in question could scarcely be said to be a post of any sort in the actual possession of the United States, having neither Government buildings, nor soldiers nor agents there; that it had not been formally reserved for military purposes until 1824, that it was therefore subject to pre-emption by Beaubien under the law of 1813, and that it should have been as open for pre-emption to him on the south side as it was to R. A. Kinzie on the north side of the river. To which it was answered by Senator Bayard, from the committee of Congress on private land claims, May 31, 1878; that there was a reservation and appropriation for Government uses as shown by the actual occupation from 1804 to 1812; that the non-occupation from 1812 to 1816 "was caused by the compulsion of war," and "a citizen could not take advantages of the misfortunes of his Government." This bounty of pre-emption, it cannot be supposed was designed to be extended to the sacrifice of public establishments or of great public interests. 13 Peters, 498. "For these and other considerations your committee," says the Senator, "report

adversely upon the bill 'No. 773' and recommend that it be indefinitely postponed." The apparent similarity of the interest involved with that of the Kinzie family could furnish no solid basis for a claim against the Government, as pre-emption has been decided by the courts to be a matter of bounty on its part and could not be turned into a right against it, on the part of a citizen. Moreover, the Government had need, or use, for the southern fraction which it was actually occupying when suit was brought, while of the northern fraction it had never made any use. Had the Beaubien claimants awaited the abandonment of the land by the Government it is not improbable that they would have succeeded. Indeed, it was rumored that the patent had been actually signed in favor of Beaubien when the news of the suit aroused the indignation of President Jackson, who in his impulsive wrath tore it into fragments. The story is somewhat open to suspicion, being such as the known character of the President would have given rise to, without any foundation in fact. Eventually Congress donated to Beaubien four or five lots in the Fort Dearborn Addition as a compensation for his original outlay; but the effort to prosecute the claim before Congress in 1878, was, as has been shown, resisted with so much firmness as to leave but little hope of its successful revival at any future time.

The Fort Dearborn Addition was sold by the Government under Act of Congress of March 3, 1819. There was also some abortive agitation about obtaining the contested land for county purposes, in virtue of an act of Congress of May 26, 1824, granting any unsold public lands at \$1.25 an acre for such purposes. But it was too late, and the Beaubien Claim went into the real estate market, as stated, under the auspices of the General Government.

The homestead of Colonel Beaubien was where now is the southwest corner of South Water Street and Michigan Avenue. This was bid in at the land sale in June, 1839, by James H. Collins, for \$1,049, and, in the words of Madore, son of the old pioneer, the "very house his father was inhabiting, in which his family had been born and reared, and around which were the graves of his departed children, was sold from him in his old age. No wonder the citizens of Chicago held an indignation meeting."

Colonel Beaubien owned a farm near the place, called "Hardscrabble," to which he removed about the year 1840, and where his wife died in September, 1845. In 1850 he was commissioned Brigadier-General of militia. He returned from his farm to Chicago where he married, in 1855, Miss Louise Pinney. In 1858 he removed to Naperville, where he died January 5, 1863.

UNITED STATES INDIAN AGENTS AND FACTORS AT CHICAGO.

When old Fort Dearborn was built in 1803-4, an agency-house, for the use of the United States Indian Agents to be stationed at the post, was erected under the protection of its guns. It was situated a short distance above the fort on the same side of the river, and is described as an old-fashioned log building with a hall in the center, and one large room on each side. Porches extended the whole length of the building, front and rear. The Chicago Agency included the Pottawatomies, Sacs, Foxes and Kickapoos. All negotiations with them, all payments made to them by the United States, all settlements of disputed questions, were through the medium of the Indian Agent.

CHARLES JOUETT, the first Indian Agent at Chi-

cago, arrived and entered upon the duties of his office in 1805. He was a native of Virginia, the youngest of nine children, and was born in 1772. His father shared in Braddock's defeat in 1754, and two of his brothers

C. Jouett

fought in the War of Independence. John Jouett and his four sons were all of remarkable size and strength. Charles was six feet three inches in height and proportionally muscular. He studied law in early manhood, and practised for a short time at Charlottesville, Va. In 1802, he was appointed by President Jefferson Indian Agent at Detroit. January 22, 1803, Mr. Jouett married Miss Eliza Dodemead, of Detroit, who died in 1805, leaving a daughter, born in 1804. April 2, 1805, he was appointed Commissioner "to hold a treaty" with the Wyandotts, Ottawas and other Indians of northwestern Ohio, and what is now southeastern Michigan. The treaty was signed at Fort Industry, on "the Miami of the Lake," now the Maumee, July 4, 1805. The same year he was appointed as Indian Agent at Chicago; and was officially notified, October 26, 1805, that the Sacs, Foxes and Pottawatomies would be thenceforth included in that agency. Early in 1809 he married Miss Susan Randolph Allen, of Clark County, Ky., but born near Williamsburg, Va., in 1786. By her he had one son, born in Chicago in 1809, and there deceased in 1810; and three daughters, born in Kentucky. In 1811* he removed to Mercer County, Ky., where he became a judge in 1812. He was again appointed Indian Agent for Chicago, by President Madison, in 1815, and moved there with his family that year. He is charged with \$1,000 salary as such agent in the national accounts of 1816. The Indian agencies in Illinois were turned over to the Territory of Illinois in 1817, with a proviso that all such accounts should not exceed \$25,000 a year. It may be owing to this change that Mr. Jouett severed his connection with the Indian Department a second time. He, however, signed the Indian treaty of St. Mary's, Ohio, September 17, 1818, as witness, with the title of Indian Agent. This seems to have been his last service in that line; and he soon afterwards returned to Kentucky. At the organization of the Territory of Arkansas, in 1819, he was appointed its Judge; but the climate proved unhealthful, and after a stay of six months, during which he was engaged in establishing the institutions of the new government, he returned to Kentucky. He then settled in Trigg County, of which he remained a resident until his death, May 28, 1834. He enjoyed the friendship and confidence of three Presidents; and was noted for his integrity and fidelity to the trust imposed in him.

Soon after the building of Fort Dearborn, the United States established a Factory at the post, for the purpose of controlling the Indian trade of the vicinity. The Factory system was instituted by the Government from motives of both philanthropy and expediency. It was designed to benefit the Indians by giving them a fair equivalent for their furs in such useful articles as their needs required, and to withhold from them whisky, which was rapidly rendering them not only useless, but dangerous "wards" of Government. It was believed that by dealing fairly and honestly with them,

would soon learn to consider the United States Factors their friends and benefactors, and gladly transfer their trade from those who first intoxicated and then cheated them, to those who came among them to better their condition. With this motive was also the desire of transferring the immense profits of the Indian trade from private traders or corporations to the United States Treasury. The system eventually proved a failure. The gentlemen sent to the frontier to deal with the Indians, although men of intelligence and integrity, were unacquainted with the nature of those they came to serve, and unequal to the task of competing with old, acute and experienced traders, whom the Indians had learned to trust, and whose influence over them was unbounded. Before the war of 1812, the factories were a partial success, but after peace was declared, and they were re-established in 1816, they proved a complete failure. The American Fur Company, after its re-organization in 1817, swept away both private traders and factories, and enjoyed for a time almost a monopoly of the Northwestern fur trade.

The name of the United States Factor at Chicago, from the time the system was established until 1810, has not been preserved, unless, as seems probable, Charles Jouett was both Indian Agent and Factor.

Matthew Irwin was Factor here from 1810 until the destruction of Fort Dearborn, August 15, 1812, and after the departure of Mr. Jouett, in 1811, probably acted also as Agent. He was the son of Matthew Irwin, Sr., a native of Ireland, who settled in Philadelphia when quite young, and becoming a wealthy merchant assisted the United States Government during the Revolution by loaning it money for carrying on its plans. In September, 1777, he was appointed Quartermaster-General of Pennsylvania, and served in General Armstrong's division, then in the field. During 1778 and 1779 he was engaged in fitting out privateers and ships against the enemy, being appointed a naval agent for the State in the latter year, and commissioner for procuring salt for the public. In 1781 he was Port Warden for Philadelphia; from 1785 served for several years as Recorder of Deeds and Master of Rolls of Philadelphia, and in 1787 was appointed Justice of the Court of Common Pleas. He became bankrupt in the latter part of 1788, partly in consequence of surety debts. The mother of Matthew Irwin, Jr., was a sister of Thomas Mifflin, General in the Revolution and afterward Governor of Pennsylvania. His oldest brother, Thomas, was United States District Judge of Western Pennsylvania, and another brother was a merchant of Philadelphia. Matthew Irwin, Jr., was born, reared and educated at Philadelphia.

In a written communication, given to Dr. Jedidiah Morse, in 1820, and published in "Morse's Report on Indian Affairs," Major Irwin gives the following statement of the amount of business done while he was Factor at Chicago:

Amount of furs and peltries forwarded to the Superintendent of Indian trade June 30, 1810, and invoiced at	\$ 2,072.56
Amount of drafts on the Secretary of war, in favor of the Superintendent of Indian trade in that year ..	1,740.01
Total amount of business done in 1810....	\$ 4,712.57
Amount of furs and peltries forwarded to the Superintendent of Indian trade Sept. 25, 1811,	5,220.50
Amount of drafts on Secretary of War transmitted in favor of the Superintendent of Indian trade,	775.39
Total amount of business done in 1811....	\$ 6,055.89

* He was charged with salary to October 1, 1811; and his successor, Captain Nathan Heald, is charged on same account from July 1, 1811 to August 15, 1812.

Amount of furs and peltries forwarded to the Superintendent of Indian trade July 11, 1812,	\$ 5,781.91
Amount of drafts transmitted in favor of the Superintendent of Indian trade,	500.67
Amount of articles sold for cash,	515.48
Amount of business done in 1812,	\$ 6,798.06

In May, 1811, Mr. Irwin gave notice to the Secretary of the Treasury of the machinations of the Shawanoe Prophet to incite the Pottawatomies of the Illinois River and surrounding country to hostility against the Government. Mr. Jouett's absence left Mr. Irwin to discharge the duties of Agent and Factor. He again writes on the 10th of March, 1812: "The Chippewa and Ottawa nations, hearing that the Winnebagoes and Pottawatomies are hostilely inclined toward the whites, sent speeches among them, desiring them to change their sentiments and live in peace with the whites;" and again on April 16, 1812: "On the 6th, a party of ten or eleven Indians surrounded a small farm house on Chicago River, and killed two men. The Indians are of the Winnebago tribe." Mr. Irwin must have left Chicago soon after forwarding goods July 11th, or he would hardly have escaped the massacre of the next month. The goods in the factory were distributed among the savages, and the subsequent war put an end, for a time, to the factory system. Mr. Irwin was appointed Assistant Commissary of Purchases in the army May, 1813, and served until June, 1815, when the army was disbanded. The following spring a military post was established at Green Bay, and he was sent there as United States Factor, remaining until the office was discontinued in 1822. Major Irwin married, in 1816, at Uniontown, Penn., Miss Nancy Walker, and his son William, born in 1817, was the first white child of American parents born at Green Bay. On the organization of Brown County, Wis., in 1818, he was appointed by Governor Cass its first Chief Justice and Judge of Probate, serving until September, 1820. Late in 1822 he returned with his family to Philadelphia, and finally settled at Uniontown, Pa., where he was employed as merchant and Postmaster, and where he died about 1845, from the effects of paralysis, at the age of nearly seventy-five years. Major Irwin is described as of a little above medium height, well proportioned, of pleasing deportment, and interesting and popular address.

On the rebuilding of Fort Dearborn in 1816, a factory was again established by Government. Jacob B Varnum, of Massachusetts, was appointed Factor, with a salary of \$1,300. The business was unsatisfactory. In a letter to Major Irwin at Green Bay, dated December 5, 1818, a year and a half after the reorganization of the American Fur Company, Mr. Varnum says:

"The indiscriminate admission of British subjects to trade with the Indians is a matter of pretty general complaint, throughout this section of the country. There are five establishments now within the limits of this agency, headed by British subjects. These, with the large number of American traders, in every part of the country, will effectually check the progress of this factory. I have hardly done a sufficiency of business this season to clear the wages of my interpreter."

The following year he writes to the superintendent of Indian affairs at Washington, evidently believing that a better day was dawning for the factories in consequence of the recent decision of the Attorney-General as to who should be considered American citizens, and granted licenses to trade with the Indians. The decision was, that unless those residing within the jurisdiction of the western ports, at the time they were given up by the British, did absolutely go into court within

the twelve months following the event, and declare themselves American citizens, they could not be considered as such without going through the process of naturalization. The Secretary of War, John C. Calhoun, immediately directed Governor Cass of Michigan Territory to revoke all licenses hitherto granted to persons thus circumstanced, and he, in turn, ordered the several Indian agents accordingly. This order temporarily threw out of employment many traders connected with the American Fur Company, which had retained in its service Canadians formerly British subjects, who had been licensed by the various Indian agents to trade, they claiming the right of citizenship under the provision of Jay's treaty. Following is the letter of Mr. Varnum:

"UNITED STATES FACTORY, CHICAGO, June 20, 1819.

"The exclusion of foreigners from the Indian trade, will, it is believed, justify the extension of the operation of this establishment. This, together with the consideration of the large supply of blankets and cloths now on hand, induces me to recommend a distribution of the goods of this factory among the adjacent villages for trade, to such an extent as will ensure the sale of nearly all by the expiration of the trading season. Such a measure, I am well convinced, will be highly gratifying to the Indians, as a great number by this means will be enabled to supply themselves with goods on more reasonable terms than could otherwise be done; nor do I apprehend any difficulty in effecting it to the advantage of the Government, as gentlemen of unquestionable integrity have already applied for such outfits. JACOB R. VARNUM."

It may readily be seen that the American Fur Company would not quietly submit to such a diminution of its prerogatives, and measures were immediately taken to prevent the present unpleasant aspect of affairs becoming a permanent fact. Ramsey Crooks and Samuel Abbott hastened to Washington to be present at the session of 1819-20. That their efforts to obtain such terms as they desired for the company in which they were both interested were successful, is shown by the following extracts from a letter written to John J. Astor by Ramsey Crooks,* dated "New York, May, 1820." Mr. Crooks says:

"The new-fangled obnoxious Indian system died a natural death, as the House of Representatives, pleading a press of much more important business, refused to act on the bill from the Senate, and from the interest our friends took in the explanations given by them by Mr. Samuel Abbott, who remained at Washington for the purpose, I have not the smallest doubt, had the bill been brought forward, but the monster would have been strangled. Now that nothing can be effected until Congress meets again, I presume the trade will be for this summer continued under the former regulations; but had Mr. Secretary Calhoun carried his point in getting the proposed new law passed, it is no longer concealed that the first step was to license so few traders that the factories were sure of reviving; another appeal to Congress for the increase of the public trade fund would no doubt have followed; and private trade confined to a limited number of favorites, among whom I hazard but little in saying the American Fur Company would not have been found; because we will not suffer ourselves to be trampled upon with impunity either by the military or any other power, and because others, profiting by our example, have of late shown them their teeth."

The same month that the agent of the American Fur Company wrote thus to his principal, the Factor at Chicago, again discouraged, writes under date of "May 23, 1820":

"The Indians have been induced to come here this season by the facility with which they were enabled to procure whisky. In fact the commerce with them this season has been almost exclusively confined to that article. I will venture to say that out of two hundred barks (Indian boxes containing about forty pounds) of sugar taken, not five have been purchased with any other commodity than whisky. I have not been able to procure a pound of sugar from the Indians, but can get a supply from the traders at ten cents a pound."

The factors, from first to last, attributed the ill suc-

* This letter and others from which extracts are taken, are in the possession of Gordon S. Hubbard.

cess of the system to the licensing of British traders, brought up in the business, thoroughly conversant with the nature and desires of the Indian, and determined in their opposition to the factories. On the other hand, the private traders and the fur companies affirmed that the system was radically wrong, and that the Indians were equally cheated, and equally well supplied with whisky by the factories as by themselves. Major Irwin says in letters to the Superintendent of Indian Trade, during the years 1817-19:

"There appears a palpable incongruity in the manner of conducting the Indian trade, the factors are sent to supply the wants of the Indians, and the Indian agents can adopt such measures as to defeat all their plans to that end. It is very certain that the authority vested in them to issue licenses is well calculated to destroy all the benefits that might be expected from the factories; particularly too when they interfere with each other's districts. The truth is, the factories required to be well supported before they can be of any utility; one of the first measures to which should be the prohibition to grant licenses where the factory can supply the necessities of the Indians."

On July 5, 1821, Colonel McKenney writes from the "Indian Trade Office" to Major Irwin:

"Sir:—I have the honor respectfully to represent, that for the three years last past, the two factories on the lakes, one at Chicago, the other at Green Bay, have been in a measure useless to the Indians, and, in a pecuniary point of view, to the Government also. This state of things is owing entirely to the unsuitable provisions which exist for the regulation of the trade. . . . The continuation of the same inactivity which has hitherto characterized the business at these two factories, promising to make inroads upon the fund allotted for the trade, I do not feel myself authorized further to delay a decision on the subject, and recommend it accordingly for the Executive approval; it is to break up and discontinue the two factories located at Chicago and Green Bay."

In opposition to the views of the Government Factors at Chicago and Green Bay, may be given the views of two gentlemen who visited them, the one in 1820 the other in 1822. Dr. Jedidiah Morse in his report on Indian affairs, says:

"An intelligent gentleman, who had just visited Chicago, informed me (July, 1820), that there were goods belonging to Government, at that place, to the value of \$20,000, which cost more at Georgetown than the traders ask for their goods at the post of delivery; and that the goods are inferior in quality, and selected with less judgment than those of the traders; that only twenty-five dollars worth of furs was sold by the Factor at Chicago; that the Government makes no profit on its capital, and pays the superintendents, factors, sub-factors, and their clerks out of their funds. 'The fact,' he added, 'that the Government sells goods at cost and carriage, and pay their own agents; and that yet the Indians prefer dealing with the traders, is pretty conclusive evidence that the traders have not been exorbitant in the prices of their goods, nor have maltreated the Indians, who have had liberty to trade with one or the other as they pleased. It is evident,' he said, 'that by some means, the Indians had not confidence in the Government, as fair and upright in their trade.' Nothing was said or intimated on this subject, by the gentleman above alluded to, which in the remotest degree impeached the character or conduct of any of the factors. They appear, as far as I have knowledge of them, to be upright men, and faithfully and intelligently to have discharged the duties of their office. This want of confidence in the Government, on part of the Indians, I have witnessed with solicitude in many other instances, and it has often been expressed by the Indians in my interviews with them. Whether this prejudice has arisen from foreign influence, exerted to answer particular purposes, or from that of the traders, as is alleged in the preceding communications (from the factors at Chicago and Green Bay), or has been occasioned by the manner in which their lands have been obtained from them by the Government; or by the inferiority in quality and high prices of the goods which have been offered them in barter, at the Government factories, or delivered to them in payment of their annuities, as other confidently assert, it is not for me to decide. It is my opinion, however, from all I could learn, that each of these causes has had more or less influence in creating and fixing this unhappy prejudice in their minds."

General Albert G. Ellis, who was the first editor of the Green Bay Intelligencer, the pioneer newspaper of

Wisconsin, describes, in his "Recollections,"* Green Bay as it was on his arrival in 1822. Speaking of the United States factories, he says:

"One had been placed at Green Bay, and Major Matthew Irwin, of Pennsylvania, appointed to the office. We found him at Fort Howard in 1822, the sole occupant of the post, in his stone building and living under the same roof with his family, the troops having been removed two years before to Camp Smith. Major Irwin was a gentleman of intelligence, culture and integrity, and as well fitted for the trust as any other citizen totally unacquainted with the Indian country, its trade and inhabitants, could be—that is, not fitted at all; and, moreover, being furnished by the Government with goods unsuited to the Indian trade, and coming in competing contact with life-long, experienced, astute traders, of course the effort to gain confidence, trust and influence with the Indians was a total failure. His sleazy woolen blankets, cheap calico, and, worst of all, his poor, unserviceable guns, were all rejected by the Indians, and during four years' trade he did not secure fifty dollars' worth of peltries; but the natives, as well as French inhabitants, made quantities of maple sugar—this was not current at New York for payment of goods, as peltries were, and not so much cared for by the old traders. The Indians resorted with it to the United States Factor, Major Irwin, who bought large quantities of it, and had many thousand pounds in store at the time of our arrival in 1822. . . . That fall Major Irwin closed up most of the business, shipped his sugar to Detroit, turned over the concern to a young gentleman succeeding him by the name of Kingdold, and left the country. Messrs. Heron and Whitney, sutlers to the troops, bought Major Irwin's house, and the old factory was converted into a hospital building for the sick of the garrison."

The services of Mr. Varnum as Factor at Chicago ended the same year. After the order for the discontinuance of the factory was issued, A. B. Lindsey, of Connecticut, was sent to Chicago to wind up its affairs. While living in Chicago, Mr. Varnum boarded in the old John Dean house, with J. B. Beaubien, then its owner. He is spoken of by Major Irwin as a gentleman of well-known integrity. After the goods belonging to the United States remaining in the factory had been disposed of, the building, which was just south of the fort, was bought by a Mr. Whiting, probably Captain Henry Whiting, an ex-army officer, then sutler of the fort.† It was sold by Mr. Whiting to the American Fur Company, and by that company to Jean Baptiste Beaubien, whose residence it remained until 1839.

During the continuance of the factory, from the rebuilding of the fort in 1816, to its final abandonment in 1822-'23, there were two Indian Agents. Charles Jouett was reappointed in 1815, came to Chicago in 1816, and remained two years or more. His residence, and the Agency-house for that period, was a log building of two large rooms, about twenty steps from the river bank, on the north side, according to the testimony of his daughter, Mrs. Susan M. Callis, who came to the place with her parents in 1816‡ and remained here several years. She also says that this house, which was west of John Kinzie's, was built before the massacre of 1812,§ and that between it and the Kinzie house was another, occupied in 1816 by a Mr. Bridges. She mentions also an encounter which her father had with Main Poc, a furious Indian, the old war-chief of the Pottawatomies.

In a letter written by this lady to Hon. John Went-

* Wis. Hist. Coll., vol. VII.

† James E. Heron and Henry Whiting were sutlers at Fort Dearborn in 1821-'22, and were both, in 1823, at Fort Howard, Green Bay, with Captain Wm. Whistler. Heron had been Assistant Commissary of Purchases in the army from September, 1813, until disbanded, June 1, 1821; then sutler at Mackinac for a short time, at Chicago in 1822, at Fort Howard in 1823, and subsequently at Fort Leavenworth and Fort Jessup until 1841.

Henry Whiting, of New York, was commissioned Second Lieutenant of the 2d Infantry, May 1, 1812; First Lieutenant in June, 1813, wounded in the battle of Niagara, July 25, 1814; Captain in September, 1814, retained on arrangement of the army on peace establishment, May 1815, as First Lieutenant of 2d Infantry with brevet; disbanded June, 1820; sutler at Chicago in 1821-'22, and subsequently at Green Bay.

‡ From the description supposed to be the old "Burns House," mentioned in "Waubesa."

§ "Chicago Antiquities," p. 103.

worth, she mentions other incidents and persons of early Chicago. She says:

"My mother's oldest child was Charles Lalime Jouett, who was born in Chicago, October 20, 1809, and died there September 8, 1810. It has been said that he was the first white child born in Chicago.* There was a Government Factor there named Jacob B. Varnum, who had a child born there.† Possibly this child was born before my brother. My mother's nurse was a half-breed French and Indian woman, who was bound to her until she was eighteen years of age. Her name was Madaline Alcum or Olcum. She married the day we left Chicago for the last time, Joseph Ozier, a soldier from the garrison. I remember James Riley,‡ who acted as father's interpreter. My impression is that Dr. Alexander Wolcott was father's successor as Indian Agent. Father resigned the agency at Chicago about 1818-19 and returned to Kentucky. There was a Dr. McMahon stationed at Chicago. There was a Dr. John Gale there from New Hampshire, who left before we did, and who died at Fort Armstrong, July 27, 1830. I remember the Indian chief, 'White Dog,' who pretended he could not speak English. But he got drunk one day, and we then found out that he could speak it very well. I also remember a tall and powerful Indian chief, 'White Elk,' who was pointed out to me as the man who killed the children of Mrs. Susan Corbin at the massacre of 1812.§ I remember a half-breed Indian who was in the employ of John Kinzie, named Perish LeClerc, who used to boast of his Potawatomi descent. I also remember Major Daniel Baker, who had command at Fort Dearborn. I frequently saw an Indian called 'Blue Earth,' because he always painted his face with a sort of blue clay, which gave him a ghastly appearance. He kept principally by himself, and it was hinted he was a white man in disguise. He was out of health; and I once saw the Indians dance what was called the 'medicine dance,' around him, in hopes of effecting a cure. There were two lieutenants in the garrison, whose names do not appear in any of your Chicago publications. They were married about the same time. They visited us frequently. One was Lieutenant Brooks.¶ The other was Lieutenant James Hackley, Jr., who married Rebekah Wells, of Fort Wayne, daughter of Captain William Wells, who was killed in the Chicago massacre of 1812, and for whom your street was named.¶¶ When my mother first went to Chicago it was in midwinter, and she went all the way on horseback. This journey she often described as her bridal tour. Father had as guides a half-breed Indian named Robinson, and a negro named Joseph Battles. In traveling through Illinois they found the snow very deep and drifted on the prairies. They frequently heard the cries of panthers at night, who were deterred from them by their campfires. The Indians were always very kind, and mother never felt any fear. But she became tired of living so far from all society, and persuaded father to move back to Kentucky. He lived on a farm near Harrodsburg, Ky., where all his children, except the one at Detroit and the one at Chicago, were born. As he lived in Chicago when my brother died in (September) 1810, and at Harrodsburg the 8th of February, 1811, when my sister Caroline was born, you can judge when he left Chicago the first time. Mother often congratulated herself that she left Chicago in time to escape the massacre. The agency-house where we lived was on the north side of the river, nearly opposite the garrison, and John Kinzie, Sr., lived near by on the same side. Mother always said that the little river (as it then was) was lined all along its banks with wild onions, and took its name Chicago therefrom; Chicago meaning, in the original Indian tongue, 'onion.'"

DR. ALEXANDER WOLCOTT succeeded Mr. Jouett as Indian Agent in 1820, and held the position until his death in 1830. He was the son of Alexander and Lucy Waldo Wolcott, and was born at East Windsor, Conn., February 14, 1790. His father, who graduated at Yale in 1778, and settled at Windsor as an attorney, was a man of distinguished ability and standing. Alex-

ander Wolcott, Jr., graduated at Yale in the class of 1809. He was the third of four children. His oldest sister, Frances, married for her second husband, Arthur W. Magill of Middletown, Conn., to which place the Wolcott family had removed. Henry, the second child, was appointed Collector of the Port of Middletown by President Adams in 1828. He removed to Chicago in 1836, and died there April 5, 1846. Henry was the father of Alexander Wolcott, long the Chicago City Surveyor. Alexander, and Mary Ann, a younger sister, were the third and fourth children. After Dr. Wolcott's arrival here he finished and resided in a building commenced during Judge Jouett's incumbency. This was the agency-house on the north side of the river, near where now is the foot of North State Street, and which was facetiously called "Cobweb Castle," during his residence there as a bachelor,—probably from the noticeable accumulation of those terrors to good housekeepers during those years. On the 20th of July, 1823, he was married at the residence of John Kinzie, by John Hamlin, J. P. of Fulton County, to Ellen Marion, eldest daughter of John and Eleanor Kinzie. In 1820 Dr. Wolcott accompanied the expedition under Governor Cass from Detroit through the upper lakes to the sources of the Mississippi. The party left Detroit on the 1st of May, performed the journey, and returned to Lake Michigan the latter part of August. At Green Bay the party divided, some proceeding to Mackinac, and a part—among whom were Governor Cass, Dr. Wolcott, Major Robert Forsyth and Henry R. Schoolcraft,—coming down the western shore of the lake to Chicago, where they arrived August 29, and remained until the 31st; when Governor Cass, accompanied by his secretary, Major Forsyth, Lieutenant Mackay, John Kinzie and others, took the old Indian trail to Detroit, and Schoolcraft and Captain Douglas the route by the eastern shore of the lake to Mackinac. Mr. Schoolcraft speaks of Dr. Wolcott as a gentleman "commanding respect by his manners, judgment and intelligence." On the 29th of August, 1821, a treaty was concluded with the Indians at Chicago, which was signed in the presence of Alexander Wolcott, Jr., Indian Agent, Jacob B. Varnum, Factor, and John Kinzie, Sub-Agent. In May, 1823, the garrison was withdrawn from Fort Dearborn and the post and property left in charge of Dr. Wolcott, who moved into one of the houses erected for officers' quarters, and there resided until the fort was again occupied by United States troops in August, 1828. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Peoria County December 26, 1827, and is recorded as judge and voter at the special election for justice of the peace and constable, held at the house of James Kinzie in the Chicago Precinct, July 24, 1830. When troops arrived to re-garrison Fort Dearborn in 1828, Dr. Wolcott and family returned to their old home in the agency-house, where he died late in the fall of 1830. By his will, dated October 18, 1830, he left all his property to his wife Eleanor* M. Wolcott and his daughter Mary Ann. The latter died in infancy, and his widow became his sole surviving heir.

Mrs. Wolcott, with her mother and half-sister, Mrs. Helm, remained at the agency-house until the spring of 1831. The order having been given for the evacuation of Fort Dearborn by the troops, the household goods of Mrs. Wolcott were sold by auction, and she accompanied her sister, Mrs. Lieutenant David Hunter (now Mrs. General Hunter) to Fort Howard, Green Bay. Mrs. John Kinzie and Mrs. Helm went to Fort Win-

* Two children had been born to Lieutenant William Whistler, and two to John Kinzie, in Chicago, prior to 1808.

† Subsequent to 1817.

‡ James Riley, and his brothers Peter and John, were sons of Judge Riley, of Salem, Mass., who was at one time a trader with the Indians at Saginaw. The latter were half-breeds, the mother being of the Indian race. ("Chicago Antiquities," p. 102.)

§ See "Windsor," p. 131. "Chicago Antiquities," p. 103. Mr. Hurthig quoted from a letter of Mrs. Cutler. "The house in which my father lived was built before the massacre of 1812. I know this from the fact that 'White Elk,' an Indian chief, and the tallest I ever saw, was pointed out to me as the savage who smothered with his hands the children of Sukey Corbin against the side of one very house."

¶ Lieutenant Edward E. Brooks, of Kentucky. He was made Captain and transferred to Detroit about 1816. He resigned June 6, 1827. His wife was the daughter of Chief Justice May of Michigan, and one of his daughters married H. M. Schoolcraft of Chicago. Mr. Brooks died in Detroit.

¶¶ Lieutenant Hackley was promoted to a captaincy and resigned December 1, 1845.

* Spelled Eleanor, both in the will of Dr. Wolcott, and in the record of her marriage in the "Wolcott Memorial." She signed her name Ellen M.

bago at the same time, with John H. Kinzie and wife, who had been in Chicago on a visit. The following extracts from a letter written in Chicago about 1821-22 by Dr. Wolcott to Governor Cass, in reply to certain queries of the latter in regard to the language and condition of the Pottawatomies, are given to show the sprightly and agreeable manner in which this early settler of Chicago expressed his ideas, and as revealing the pleasant humor of the man :*

"*Dear Governor:*—Thank God, I can at last in part disturb then my conscience of a crime that has long laid heavy upon it, the crime of neglecting to comply with your repeated requests respecting your queries. Many a time and oft, when I cast a rueful glance over that interminable string of "Inquiries," which could not be properly answered by a philosopher, till after at least ten years' study 'with all appliances and means to boot,' I have wished them at the bottom of the Red Sea, along with so many other wicked spirits, whose only object on earth was to disturb the repose of quiet, lazy people like myself. Could the necessary knowledge be acquired by the use of any kind of machinery, could it be accomplished by the use of steam it would be a matter of no difficulty. It is only to buy an engine, and the thing is done. But to find a person well acquainted with the Indian tongue who knows any thing about any other language on the face of the earth, or who can be made to comprehend its most simple principles, is a pretty impossible sort of an affair. Nevertheless, I have endeavored to do a little something to quiet certain stirrings and twitches somewhere about the region of the pericardium, which have for a long time troubled me exceedingly; more especially whenever my eyes happened to rest upon a little ugly-looking book, full of notes of interrogation. That I have done so little, and that I have done that little so imperfectly, is only to be excused from the consideration that I have worked without tools. I have been in the situation, and met with the success, you will perhaps say, of a man who should attempt to polish a diamond with a wood rasp, or fashion a watch with a sledge hammer. That I have delayed it so long cannot be excused at all, unless you will accept of the true plea, that I was deterred by the hopelessness of the task, and you have full leave to laugh when I tell you that the confusion and want of arrangement in the papers arise from want of time. But it is literally true. Since I commenced my inquiries, some weeks ago, respecting the construction of the language, I have kept myself at it night and day; but I found such amazing difficulty at every step that my progress has been but slow, and it is now too late to make any attempt at arrangement, as Captain Whiting† is ready to start. All, but what relates to language, has been written for a long time, and a meagre account it is. But the truth is, that of all the tribes and nations that people this globe, the Pottawatomies have the least that is peculiar in their manners and customs, or interesting in their history. The only very prominent trait in their character is their universal and insatiable love of ardent spirits, and that is common to all tribes who are so lucky as to live in a state of frequent intercourse with Christian men.‡ I suppose by this time you will have another book of 'queries' under way, with which you will favor your friends in due time. Should you be desirous that I should make farther inquiries, please to signify it, and I promise a more prompt attention to your request than I have given heretofore. And now I will not say another word on the subject of Indian languages except that I am as glad to escape from it as we were to escape from the unheard-of comforts of Sandy Lake. Don't you feel a horror creeping over you every time the idea recurs to your memory? I never think of it, but, like the Pharisee, I thank God that I am not as other men—Indian-traders and dwellers on the borders of Sandy Lake."

The widow of Dr. Wolcott married, in 1836, Hon. George C. Bates of Detroit, and died in that city August 1, 1860, leaving a husband and one son, Kinzie Bates, U. S. A.

Ellen M. Bates

Colonel Thomas J. V. Owen succeeded Dr. Wolcott, and served as Indian agent during the years 1831-32-33. Gholson Kercheval and James Stuart served under him

as sub-agents; Billy Caldwell Sauganash, as interpreter; David McKee as blacksmith, and Joseph Porthier as striker. Colonel Owen was born in Kentucky, April 5, 1801. He was appointed Indian agent in the winter of 1830-31, but did not arrive in Chicago until the spring of 1831, the sub-agent, Mr. Kercheval, attending to the duties of the office until that time. When the Town of Chicago was incorporated in 1833, Colonel Owen was chosen President of its first board of trustees. He died at Chicago, October 15, 1835.

THE FUR TRADE AND TRADERS.

Before priest or explorer found his way to the Chicago River, the fur-trader was dealing with the Indians on its banks. Father Marquette found them—evidently not strangers to the soil or its savage inhabitants—when in the winter of 1674-75 he lay sick in his cabin on the prairie of the portage. They were here before him, were awaiting his coming, and had prepared to receive him hospitably when he should arrive at their wintering-ground below the great Indian village. When they found that his ill health would compel him to pass the winter in "their cabin" at the portage, they sent him supplies from their own stores, and by their influence with the Indians made his hard winter more safe and comfortable.

Until the friendly Illinois were driven from their river, French traders passed freely to and fro over the "Chicagou route" from Canada to Louisiana, and colonists came to build their cabins around the Fort St. Louis. When the tribes of the Illinois were driven from their country, and Fort St. Louis had been abandoned and finally destroyed, this path became for a time too dangerous for even the daring voyageurs, and this route of the Canadians to the French settlements and to the interior of the country was exchanged for one more safe.

From the first settlement of New France, the most lucrative business of the colonists was the traffic in furs, and the Canadian voyageurs were, after Nicolet, the first explorers of the Northwest. The fur trade on the St. Lawrence was licensed by the French Government, the paper being drawn somewhat in the form of a colonial commission, conferring on the holder the authority of a military officer over the voyageurs in his employ. The early French traders were sometimes by the terms of their licenses made Colonial agents, with power to make treaties with the Indians and arrange terms of commercial intercourse. Their Canadian *engagés* were a wonderful class of men, maintaining by their hardihood a traffic in furs with the savages of the Northwest, which gave to the region its only great value in the eyes of the French Government. The patience, tenacity of purpose, courage and resolution displayed by these hardy, cheerful servants are almost without parallel in the history of exploration of savage countries. With their packs of merchandise, or "outfits," they left Quebec or Montreal in their frail bark canoes, traversed lakes and rivers to their destined post, penetrated to the winter haunts of the savages, toiling up the streams in their canoes, and at each portage taking both the canoe and its load on their backs from one stream to another, until a favorable spot for a "wintering-ground" was reached. Then, with their savage companions, they passed the winter in the wilderness, to secure for their employers the annual load of peltries. Sometimes they learned to love their savage life so well that they ceased to return to the St. Lawrence, but following the Indians in their wanderings, engaged in an illicit trade on their own account, and became *courriers de bois*. These fur-traders

* Letter published in Schoolcraft's "Travels in the Central Portions of the Mississippi Valley."

† Captain Henry Whiting, settler at Fort Dearborn in 1821-22.

‡ A long account of the construction of the Pottawatomie language follows here.

of the woods became so numerous by the last of the seventeenth century that a royal declaration was issued against them—their vocation interfering materially with the profits of the licensed French traders. When French domination ceased in the Northwest there was an essential change in the manner of carrying on the fur trade. At a later day the *voyageurs* of the American Fur Company, and private traders were employed under written contracts, executed in Canada for a term of from three to five years—their wages from two hundred and fifty livres (fifty dollars), to seven hundred and fifty livres per year. To this was added their "outfit," consisting usually of a Mackinaw blanket, two cotton shirts, a capote and a few other articles, with the necessary goods for their Indian customers. In the fall they left Mackinac, or other headquarters of their employer, to spend the months until spring at their "wintering-ground." Their food, when with savages, consisted principally of salt pork, corn and tallow. The furs collected by the voyageurs employed by the American Fur Company were taken to Mackinac in the spring, and there re-packed for New York. The early population of Chicago was, in a great measure, made up of fur-traders. Aside from the military, almost every inhabitant was connected with this traffic, in some form or other. The first trace of white occupation of the site of Chicago after it became the home of the Pottawatomies, is by a French trader named Guarie, who located on the west side of the North Branch of the Chicago River, near the forks. Gurdon S. Hubbard, whose personal knowledge of Chicago dates back to 1818, says of this trader:*

"Prior to 1800, the North Branch of the Chicago River was called by the Indian traders and voyageurs 'River Guarie,' and the South Branch, 'Portage River.' On the west side of the North Branch a man by the name of Guarie had a trading house, situated on the bank of the river about where Fulton Street now is. This house was enclosed by pickets. He located there prior to 1778. This tradition I received from Messrs. Antoine Deschamps and Antoine Besom, who from about 1778 had passed from Lake Michigan to the Illinois River yearly; they were old men when I first knew them in 1818. This tradition was corroborated by other old voyageurs. The evidences of this trading-house were pointed out to me by Mr. Deschamps; the corn-hills adjoining were distinctly traceable, though grown over with grass."

Baptiste Pointe de Saible doubtless traded in furs with the Indians, during his long residence on the Chicago River, but whether white traders were settled here during those years is unknown. Wm. Burnett, a trader at St. Joseph, whose wintering-ground in 1790-91, was on the Kankakee, says in a letter written at St. Joseph, May 6, 1790:† "I received a letter yesterday from Chicago, wherein it is said that nothing is made in the Mississippi this year." February 6, 1791, he writes: "The Pottawatomies at Chicago have killed a Frenchman about twenty days ago. They say there is plenty of Frenchmen." Whether these Frenchmen were traders with headquarters at Chicago, or merely passing voyageurs, is not known; neither is there any clew to the name of Mr. Burnett's correspondent. He again writes, in the summer of 1798, to Mr. Porthier, a merchant at Mackinac:‡

"In the course of last winter I wrote you that it is expected that there will be a garrison at Chicago this summer, and from late accounts I have reason to expect that they will be over there this fall, and should it be the case, and as I have a house there already, and a promise of assistance from headquarters, I will have occasion for a good deal of liquors, and some other articles for that post. Therefore, should there be a garrison at Chicago this fall, I will write for an addition of articles to my order."

On the arrival of Major Whistler to build and garrison Fort Dearborn, he found at Chicago, as the only

residents in the summer of 1803, three French fur-traders; LeMai, who bought the cabin of De Saible in 1796, and had probably been a resident since that time; Antoine Ouilmette, who lived near him, and a trader by the name of Pettell, of whom nothing more is known. A year later Le Mai sold his cabin to John Kinzie, and Antoine Ouilmette entered the service of the latter, and long remained his employé. Ouilmette's house was just north, and within a very short distance of Mr. Kinzie's. At the time of the Fort Dearborn massacre, it became the hiding place of Mrs. Helm, where she was preserved from the furious savages who sought her life by the courage and coolness of Mrs. Bisson, a sister of Mrs. Ouilmette. It was in Ouilmette's garden that William Griffith,* the Quartermaster at the fort, hid himself behind the currant bushes, and when discovered by the family was disguised as a Canadian voyageur and helped to escape with the Kinzies.

After the departure of the boat containing his employer's family, Ouilmette was left the sole white inhabitant of Chicago. After the arrival of Alexander Robinson, who probably came to Chicago to live in 1814, Ouilmette and he cultivated the field formerly used as the garden of the fort, raising there good crops of corn. The crop of 1816 was sold to Captain Bradley after his arrival to rebuild the fort. At the treaty made at Prairie Du Chien in 1829 with the tribe of which his wife was a member, Ouilmette was granted, on her account, a reservation at Gros Point, now Wilmette. There he made a farm and remained until the Pottawatomies were removed to the West. He accompanied them with his family, and both himself and wife died at Council Bluffs, Iowa. His daughter Elizabeth married Michael Welch, of Chicago, and after his death, Lucius R. Darling, of Silver Lake, Kansas. Another daughter, (Josette, mentioned in "Waubun") married John Derosche, and with the other children of the family—Michell, Lewis, Francis, Sophie and Joseph—settled on the banks of the Kansas River, with the tribe.

Before the rebuilding of the fort, one other trader settled in Chicago. This was M. Du Pin, who married the widow of Mr. Lee (the former proprietor of the cabin and garden on the lake shore near the fort), and lived in the Kinzie house during the absence of the family. After his removal to Chicago in 1804 John Kinzie became a very successful trader. His trading-house apparently absorbed all the rival establishments—except the United States Factory. A description of its grow and success is given in "Waubun" as follows:

"By degrees more remote trading-posts were established by him, all contributing to the parent one at Chicago; at Milwaukee with the Menomies; at Rock River with the Winnebagoes and the Pottawatomies; on the Illinois River and Kankakee with the Pottawatomies of the Prairies, and with the Kickapoos in what was called 'Le Large,' being the widely extended district afterward erected into Sangamon County. Each trading-post had its superintendent, and its complement of *engagés*—its train of pack-horses, and its equipment of boats and canoes. From most of the stations the furs and peltries were brought to Chicago on pack-horses, and the goods necessary for the trade were transported in return by the same method. The vessels which came in the spring and fall (seldom more than two or three annually), to bring the supplies and goods for the trade took the furs that were already collected to Mackinac, the depot of the Southwest and the American Fur Companies. At other seasons they were sent to that place in boats, coasting around the lakes."

When the fort was rebuilt in 1816, Government re-established the United States Factory connected with it. Soon after this a trading-house was established by Conant and Mack, wealthy merchants of Detroit, at the

* Hagenbards. "History of Chicago," p. 757.

† "Chicago: Antiquities," p. 57.

‡ Commonly spelled Mackinaw from about 1812.

* Afterward Captain William Griffith of General Harrison's "Spies."

point formerly known as "Lee's Place" four miles up the South Branch from the fort. This was on government land, being included in the "six-miles-square tract," and these merchants having bought the old cabin where Mr. White and his man were murdered in the spring of 1812, sent John Crafts with a large supply of Indian goods, to take possession of the place and establish there a branch house. The location was directly in the path of the Indians of the interior as they brought their furs from the Illinois, Desplaines and Kankakee, and crossed the portage to the factory at Chicago. The establishment was a decided success. The Indians had no great love for United States factories, and the house at the "portage" secured almost a monopoly of the furs of the region, until the American Fur Company decided to swallow both the factory and the establishment owned by Mr. Crafts. This was accomplished by the close of 1822—the factory had ceased to exist, and Mack and Conant had transferred their interests in the fur trade of the region about Chicago to its prosperous rival.

THE AMERICAN FUR COMPANY AND ITS TRADERS IN CHICAGO.—When the military possession of the Northwest passed from France to Great Britain in 1760, the Hudson's Bay Company, which had been chartered by Parliament as early as 1670, acquired almost an exclusive monopoly of the fur trade. Its success excited the envy of other capitalists, and in 1783, the Northwest Fur Company was organized at Quebec, and established its posts at various points on the upper lakes and throughout the interior. The new company, contrary to the custom of the older one, employed voyageurs for its extended trade, and soon diminished the profits of the Hudson's Bay Company. Other organizations were formed—among them an association of British merchants called the Mackinaw Company, which became a successful rival to the older companies.

In 1809, John Jacob Astor organized the American Fur Company, which was chartered by the New York Legislature—Mr. Astor being the Company. In connection with the Northwest Company he bought out the Mackinaw Company in 1811, and formed the Southwest Company. The War of 1812 temporarily interrupted the existence of that organization, but it was revived. In 1815 Congress prohibited foreigners from dealing in furs in the United States and Territories. The Southwest Company, composed mainly of British merchants, sold out its interest to Mr. Astor soon after, and the company was known as the "American Fur Company" after the spring of 1817.*

"Having entire charge of the management of the company in the West were Ramsey Crooks and Robert Stuart. To William Matthews was entrusted the engaging of voyageurs and clerks in Canada, with his headquarters in Montreal. The voyageurs he took from the *habitant* (farmers); young, active, athletic men were sought for; indeed, none but such were engaged, and they passed under inspection of a surgeon. Mr. M. also purchased at Montreal such goods as were suited for the trade to load his boats. These boats were the Canadian *bateaux*, principally used in those days in transferring goods to upper St. Lawrence River and its tributaries, manned by four oarsmen and a steersman, capacity about six tons. The voyageurs and clerks were under indentures for a term of five years. Wages of voyageurs \$100, clerks from \$120 to \$500 per annum. These were all novices in the business. The plan of the company was to arrange and secure the services of old traders and their voyageurs, who at the (new) organization of the company were in the Indian country, depending on their influence and knowledge of the trade with the Indians; and as fast as possible secure the vast trade of the West and Northwest within the district of the United States, interspersing the novices brought from Canada, so as to consolidate, extend and monopolize as far as possible over the country, the Indian trade. The first two years they had succeeded in binging into their employ seven-eighths of

the old Indian traders on the upper Mississippi, Wabash and Illinois rivers, Lakes Superior and Michigan, and their tributaries as far north as the boundaries of the United States extended. The other eighth thought that their interest was to remain independent; toward such, the company selected their best traders, and located them in opposition, with instructions so to manage by underselling as to bring them to terms. At Mackinaw, the trader's brigades was organized, the company selecting the most capable trader to be the manager of his particular brigade, which consisted of from five to twenty *bateaux* laden with goods. This chief or manager, when reaching a country allotted to him made detachments, locating trading-houses with districts clearly defined, for the operations of that particular post, and so on, until his ground was fully occupied by traders under him, over whom he had absolute authority."

The law excluding foreigners from trading in the Indian country seemed designed to apply to companies and not individuals. The American Fur Company, controlled by an American, was considered an exclusively American company, and was allowed for the successful prosecution of its business, certain privileges which did not conform to the letter of the law. The various Indian agents at the western posts were directed through the Governor of Michigan Territory, to grant licenses to such traders as the agents of Mr. Astor should designate. The British traders formerly connected with the Southwest Company were familiar with the fur trade, and were trusted by the Indians, over whom their influence was unbounded. The Canadian voyageurs were indispensable to the successful prosecution of the business, and it was not long before licenses were in the hands of British traders, who sent their *engagés* to every part of the Indian country, holding that they were American citizens under the provisions of Jay's treaty, and that the form of naturalization was unnecessary.

RAMSEY CROOKS, agent of the American Fur Company, was born in the town of Greenock, Scotland, January 2, 1787. When sixteen years of age he migrated to Canada, and was for awhile employed as junior clerk in the mercantile house of Maitland, Garden & Auldjo, in Montreal. In 1805, he engaged in the service of a merchant named Gillespie, and went to the then frontier village of St. Louis, where he remained two or three years, afterward trading with the Indians on the Missouri River on his own account. Robert McClellan was one of his associates and friends while in Missouri, and the two young traders fought manfully for their rights against the arrogance and tyranny of the Missouri Fur Company, which with Manuel Lisa at its head, did not scruple to instigate the Sioux to acts of violence against rival traders. In 1809, John Jacob Astor conceived the design of establishing a chain of trading-posts on the Missouri and La Platte rivers to the Rocky Mountains, and thence to the Pacific. Mr. Crooks relinquished his business on the Missouri, and at the desire of Mr. Astor joined the party of traders and trappers which, starting from St. Louis, was to traverse the country to the Pacific, and at the mouth of the Columbia River establish the principal station of the company. After much suffering and many wanderings, the party reached Astoria in May, 1812. Mr. Crooks returned to St. Louis in 1813, and the following year, through the capture of the station by the British, and the failure of our government to give protection to the American fur-traders, Mr. Astor relinquished all operation on the Pacific coast. In 1817, at the re-formation of the American Fur Company, Mr. Crooks again joined Mr. Astor, and was the agent of the company at Mackinaw for the ensuing five years. Although his residence was in New York, he spent much time at Mackinaw, and was well known, and personally esteemed by the many traders connected with the company, at the stations at Chicago, Green Bay, Milwaukee and elsewhere in the Northwest. The partnership with Mr. Astor was dissolved in 1830, when Mr. Crooks resumed his former position as a salaried employé of the company, but in 1834, Mr. Astor, beginning to feel the infirmities of age, sold out the stock of the company, and transferred the charter to Mr. Crooks and others, and this gentleman was thereupon elected president of the company. However, the business did not continue prosperous, and in 1842, the American Fur Company made an assignment and passed out of existence. In 1845, Mr. Crooks opened a commission house, for the sale of furs and skins in New York. This business, which proved very successful, he continued until his death, which occurred at his residence in New York city on the 6th of June 1859, in the seventy-third year of his age. Mr. Crooks was noted for his extreme modesty and

* Gurdon S. Hubbard, in "Chicago Antiquities."

imobtrusiveness, his sterling integrity, and purity of life, and the kindness, patience and humanity he exhibited to all those with whom he had to deal—both white man and red.

Ramsey Crooks left New York to assume the duties of agent of the American Fur Company at Mackinaw, in March, 1817. From that time he was intimately connected with many of the Chicago traders—furnishing goods both to the traders connected with his company and those who acted independently. In a collection of his letters, now in the possession of Gurdon S. Hubbard, there is much to be found relating to the early trade and traders of Chicago and to the general operations of the company. The following extracts are from these letters. On the 22d of June, 1817, Mr. Crooks writes from "Michilimackinac" to John Kinzie of Chicago:

"*Dear Sir*—Since my arrival seven days ago, no opportunity of communicating with you has presented itself. By the arrival of Mr. Lamorandiere I am happy to learn your success in the late campaign, and sincerely hope it may continue. I look for a visit from you soon, but should that be inconvenient yet for some time, any communication you may, in the interim, favor us with shall be duly attended to.

"Enclosed is a letter to Mr. Daniel Bourassa,* who appears to have been shamefully imposed upon by Mr. Buisson and associates; however being averse to forming an opinion injurious to any one without proof, I have requested Mr. Bourassa to avail himself of the first conveyance to this place, in order that on the arrival of these gentlemen† a full investigation may take place, which, without his presence must be imperfect and unsatisfactory. Bourassa may perhaps dread the consequences of putting himself in my power, but his general character hitherto does not permit my entertaining any suspicions of his honesty, and he may come here without apprehension. Should Mr. Buisson and his friends have acted as basely as report says, they may possibly try to intimidate Bourassa so as to prevent his coming here, but I trust you will assure him my only wish for his presence is to state before them the circumstances attending this transaction in its different stages."

In a letter enclosed to Mr. Bourassa in the above, and which is written in French, Mr. Crooks says:

"I am very sorry to learn the arrangements you have thought proper to make with the goods given you by Mr. Rocheblave for the Southwest Company, but as I am persuaded that you have not been well treated in this affair, it is for your advantage to take the first opportunity to come here (Mackinaw) where, when Mr. Buisson arrives, the difficulty will be settled in the most equitable manner."

On the 23d of June, 1817, in a letter to Mr. Astor, Mr. Crooks says:

"In Lake Michigan the complexion of our adventures are various—only one person we equipped (on his own account) has yet come in. He has done pretty well. Kinzie at Chicago is said to have been fortunate, but at other points report speaks a more equivocal language. We hear that the people in the Illinois River have made out tolerably." . . . "Governor Cass, although positively instructed to be guided by the orders of the War Department of last year in regard to the granting of licensing to foreigners, and having no directions from Acting Secretary Graham to bestow any specific indulgences on your agents, has written Major Puthuff (Indian Agent at Green Bay, afterward dismissed) to attend particularly to our wishes; and should he act as the discretionary nature of his orders will allow, he can serve our purpose almost as effectually as if foreigners had been excluded generally and we had obtained the number of licenses in blank which you at one time so confidently expected. With this knowledge of the disposition evinced by the Governor of Michigan Territory for our success, you may well suppose no effort on our part to engage the Indian Agent here (Colonel Bowyer at Mackinaw) in our cause, but his not being bound to pursue any particular system will leave all we obtain to be acquired by our own exertions. So conflicting will be the claims on his indulgence, and so many stratagems will be tried to thwart our views, that it would be the extreme of folly to hazard an opinion of the result, but if he only remains true to the line of conduct we may prevail on him to adopt, we flatter our-

selves with getting hold of a larger share of the trade than last year."

From Michilimackinac, 31st July, 1817, to John Kinzie at Chicago:

"*Dear Sir*—Your favor of the 4th instant came duly to hand, as also the seventy-three Packs by Captain Barney, the freight of which I paid and had them safely stored where they still remain in the shape you sent them, as Mr. Beaubien could not possibly get a press, so busy have we been since his arrival here. However, I shall do what you wished him to execute, though from the unheard-of desertion of our men on the way from Montreal, we are left almost helpless, and men cannot be got here on anything like reasonable terms. Would you believe that ordinary boatmen ask a thousand lives, many get eight or nine hundred, and those who can just talk enough Indian to tell their master's private business to the savages, will not listen to anything short of eleven or twelve hundred lives, with an equipment which could not be purchased here for less than fifty dollars. If therefore you have any idea of depending on this post for men, my advice would be to abandon every thought of the kind, and secure those you have about you. Mr. Beaubien sold me his skins after a residence of several days had given him an opportunity of becoming intimately acquainted with the highest value set on them by contending parties, and I am very sure they were well sold. He has directed me to credit you with \$1,087-5 on his account, which has been done. Your account against Penseonneau has been acknowledged and passed to your credit. The best Indian Corn will not command above two dollars per bushel, at this time, and indeed an immediate sale at that price could not be effected, for cash. I cannot therefore, take upon myself to sacrifice your property, and prefer keeping it till better times. Accept my thanks for your goodness in forwarding my request to Bourassa, but should he not come soon, his appearance will only be an additional charge to no purpose, as Penseonneau will be off in a few days. Should Bourassa not be already on the way to this place when you receive this please say he need not come on my account."

From Michilimackinac, August 15, 1818, to Mr. Kinzie at Chicago:

"*Dear Sir*—Being very busy at this moment, I have only time to say your son reached me in good health, which he has continued ever since to enjoy with but little interruption. Mr. Dickson made but a short stay here, and although I mentioned your desire of his arranging with me, on your part for John he was so entirely absorbed in the pressure of his own affairs as not to have an hour to bestow on the settlement contemplated. I am anxious that a perfect understanding should be had as to your son, with as little delay as the case will admit of, and beg you by the very first conveyance to give me at length, your ideas on this interesting subject. I am inclined to think, from all I have seen of him that he will realize all your hopes. I bought Mr. Chandonet's skins, but the amount does not meet your expectations. Your several favors have been duly received, and with some exceptions the sums to be collected for you are at your credit. The accounts detailing everything shall be forwarded by Mr. Deschamps, who goes off in a few days. Messrs. Chandonet and James Kensie* are equipped by us. I send you a Pork-eater† for three years. His engagement is enclosed, and his account with us is:

For advances in Canada.....	99.13
ditto at Mackinac.....	312.11
	411.24

The amount, stated in American money, was \$68.70.

From Michilimackinac, September 19, 1818, to Mr. Jean Bte. Beaubien at "Milliwakie:"

"*Dear Sir*—Per the schooner 'Hercules' I have shipped to the care of Mr. John Kinzie at Chicago, according to your order, 8 Barrels Flour and 6 Barrels Whiskey containing 199 1-2 gallons marked J. B. B. which I hope will reach you in good order. I am glad to learn by Mr. Pertian, just arrived from Detroit, that you had left that place for your home without making a very long stay....."

On September 19, 1818, Mr. Crooks writes to Jean Bte. Chandonnais, Chicago‡:

* The different spellings of Kinzie and Mackinaw are unchanged by the editors, who sacrifice uniformity to literalness.
† Voyageur.

‡ Chandonnais was formerly clerk for John Kinzie, and on the day of the Fort Dearborn massacre was instrumental in saving the life of Mrs. Captain Heald, afterward conducting both herself and husband to a place of safety. ("Waubun," p. 183-191, spelled Chandonal.) In "Chicago Antiquities," the same person is probably alluded to on page 79, as being in the service of the United States during the War of 1812, although spelled "Chandonia." He is also mentioned in "Fergus Series," No. 16, p. 19, (Hist. Fort Dearborn, by

* Daniel Bourassa long remained a resident and trader at Chicago. His name is on the roll list of 1806 and his residence was on the east side of the South Branch, not far from the forks. He was married at Chicago, by John Kinzie.

† In the enclosed letter to Mr. Bourassa, Mr. Crooks tells him he shall expect him "by the return of the 'Baltimore'."
‡ Buisson and Penseonneau, traders for the old Southwest Company.

"*Dear Sir:*—By Capt. Church in the 'Hercules' you will receive four barrels whiskey containing 144 gallons, and 6 barrels Flour, which I will reach you in good order. To Mr. Schindler I will deliver the barrel Flour, as you directed. I cannot promise you any more liquor, for spirits of every kind are not only dear but uncommonly scarce. Messrs. Mack & Conant have received the draft I remitted them on your account—say \$1,174, but by the enclosed accounts from these gentlemen it appears you are still in their debt. The first account they furnished showed a balance of \$216.87 1-2 against you, but by another they made out afterwards, you are their debtor only \$168.87 1-2. We enclose those accounts, and your note to Sherbal Conant & Co. cancelled, which will give you all the information we possess on the subject of your affairs with these gentlemen.

"P. S. The two barrels you left here are also in the 'Hercules'."

From Michilimackinac September 19, 1818, to John Kinzie, Chicago:

"*Dear Sir:*—Having just returned after an absence of fifteen days, I am as yet unable to transmit by this opportunity your account current, but I will devote my first leisure moments to that object. We remitted to Messrs. Conant and Mack \$1,174, on your account of Mr. Chandonnait, but by the papers enclosed by this conveyance to that gentleman, it appears that he is still in arrears with that house. Your letter covering remittances to them has been forwarded. By Capt. Church, in the 'Hercules' you will receive a keg of Madeira Wine, as per acct subjoined, which I hope you will find good. We have not a drop of Port, otherwise your request relative to that article would have been attended to. Enclosed is Bill Lading of J. B. B. 14 Barrels & J. B. C. 12 barrels, the former for Mr. Beaubien and the latter for Mr. Chandonnait, which we were directed to consign to you. We will settle with the Captain for the freight of these. John is in good health and writes by the 'Hercules'."

August 11, 1819, Mr. Crooks again writes to John Kinzie:

"*Dear Sir:*—Your several favors up to 10th ulto. have come to hand and their different enclosures attended to. All has been passed to your credit as they were severally collected, but where any inaccuracy existed, we made the necessary alteration, which you will discern in your account now enclosed; by this the balance now is \$220.90, which, of course, stands at your debit. The indentures of your son John, I had filled up with the intention of sending you an exact copy signed by me, but Mr. Robert Dickson, arriving here in the meantime, I consulted him as you originally proposed, and at his instance put in \$125 for each of the 2 last years of John's apprenticeship. I hope this will meet your approbation. The instrument duly executed is now enclosed, a copy of which please execute and return me by first conveyance to this place. Thus far your son has behaved in a becoming manner. Mr. Abbott did, I believe, everything in his power last winter to improve his general knowledge, as also his scholastic knowledge; and my friend Mr. Robert Stuart, in whose charge he will pass the approaching season, will not fail to do him justice. He is attached to our retail store, but I now and then have him with me in the wholesale department, and so soon as he is eligible, he will be so much in the counting-house as to give him an opportunity of understanding our general business, but in concerns of some intricacy and infinite detail to keep him there now would be a loss of precious time, both to him and the Company. You may however rest assured that every attention will be paid to making your son a man of business. With surprise and astonishment I learn the very questionable course Mr. Jean Bte. Chandonnait has thought proper to pursue; but relying with the utmost confidence on your influence over him, I still flatter myself that at least a part of the amount he owes us would have been remitted before this time, more particularly as several gentlemen informed me he had in his possession \$1,000 arising from the sale of his peltries to Mr. Crafts. At your recommendation I gave him credit, for without that I never would have trusted him a dollar, and your being on the spot where he resided, I certainly felt as safe as with the best man we deal with. Strange and unaccountable it is, that we have not received any kind of remittance, notwithstanding the extravagant conduct of this person; but, as you introduced him to us, I am bound to hope, although you have not mentioned even his name in any of your letters this summer, that you have done, and will continue to do all in your power to insure the payment of our claim, at no very distant day. He owes us upwards of \$4,000. I shall impatiently wait your answer. We return you Brooks' re-

Hon. John Wentworth) in connection with the escape of Captain Head and wife after the massacre. Chandonnait was the son of Chippewague, a Pottawatomie woman, and was related to Mrs. Judge Fisher of Green Bay, and Madame Therese Schindler of Mackinaw.

ceipt for shipping packs, etc., for Cahanne, which M. Rolette refuses to pay, as he says Cahanne was to deliver them to him on board at Chicago.

A number of letters are written in regard to the difficulty with Mr. Chandonnait, both to Mr. Kinzie and Mr. Beaubien.

Mr. Crooks writes from "Mackinac," September 17, 1819, to John Dean, "U. S. Factor at Chicago:"

"*Sir:*—Finding in the note of goods returned us by Edward Upham something we had not furnished for our trade at the south end of Lake Michigan in 1818, a discovery was made of his having bought goods of you at Chicago, on terms not now distinctly recollected.

"Upham was immediately ordered to designate and put apart every article connected with this transaction. Mr. John F. Hozel accompanied him and took the account exhibited to you this morning, in conformity to which, I to day delivered you 5 common calico shirts, 10 Cotton Handkls, 5 Snuff Boxes, 1 Skin Worsted Varn, 30 Strings Wampum, 62 Hawk Bells, 78 1-2 pairs Large Square Ear Bobs, 117 small Double Crosses and 30 yds. Indian Calico, being everything put into our hands by Edward Upham, as appertaining in any manner to the purchase in question. In reply to your letter dated Chicago, 3d June, 1819, I have only to remark that the duty of Edward Upham, or any other person employed by the American Fur Company, in their Indian Trade, was, and is, solely and exclusively to exchange the goods entrusted to their management, for the products of the country they are placed in; but neither him nor any other person ever possessed the power to purchase anything whatever on the Company's account, unless specially authorized to that effect in writing. The Cash price of Good Muskrat Skins at this place during the past summer was 25 cents per skin."

Mackinac, 29th October, 1819, to John Kinzie, Chicago:

"*Dear Sir:*—Permit me to tender you my most sincere thanks for the interest you took in securing that part which we received of our claim against Mr. Chandonnait, and you will still add to the obligation by using your influence in getting anything more that may be practicable from him during the winter and ensuing spring. It is probable he will draw a good many of his credits; and it is much better for us to pay him even more than the market price for his skins, than get nothing at all. You and Mr. Beaubien will therefore use your own discretion in this respect, for we have full confidence in your doing everything in your power for our benefit. If the lands he received from the Indians (either last or this year's treaty) are confirm'd to him, can you not get a mortgage on them; pray spur the fellow to exertion, for we wholly depend on the vigilance of yourself and Mr. Beaubien for what may hereafter be procured; I will thank you to send me a few pieces of good Hickory, sufficient to make 3 or 4 dozen Axe Helves; if you can send them by return of the 'Jackson,' it will be preferable. John enjoys good health, and will, I have no doubt, turn out a fine fellow. I am much pleased with his conduct and will give him every advantage this place and his situation affords."

From the above letters it is evident that John Kinzie was engaged largely in the fur trade after his return to Chicago in 1816, and was not entirely confined to his trade of silversmith, as has been believed. A letter from David Stone, agent of the American Fur Company at Detroit in 1825, shows that John Crafts was alive at that time, and the agent of the company at Chicago. [This letter is in the possession of the Chicago Historical Society.] It was written at Detroit, June 30, 1825, and was evidently to Ramsey Crooks. The address is lost. The letter is as follows:

"*Dear Sir:* I understand from Coquillard,* that it is very important for his trade that there should be some whiskey deposited at Chicago subject to his order. He says Bertrand always sells whiskey to the Indian trade, which gives him a great advantage. He says the whiskey can be landed on one side of the St. Joseph River where it will be on United States lands, that it may be transported all the way to his house on Government land. His house is also on Government land, and this he thinks a protection. If I understand Judge Polk's construction of the law regulating Indian

* Alexis Coquillard was afterward the clerk of the American Fur Company at St. Joseph. In 1827 Mr. James Abbott wrote of him in a letter to Mr. Robert Stuart. "In Relation to Mr. Coquillard, it may be proper to observe that he is an excellent clerk but rather of a singular character, and must have carte blanche, otherwise nothing can be done for him. I shall, nevertheless, bear in mind your wishes regarding his outfit."

trade, this would be no protection to the property so long as the country is occupied by Indians. To me this seems like a forced construction to meet the case of Wallace & Davis's goods. (At Hardscrabble). I could not say anything definite to Coquilhard on this subject, as I did not know what would be done. I, however, told him the matter would be referred to Mr. Stuart, who would let him know through Mr. Crafts what provision would be made. Coquilhard says General Tipton gave him a license last year, and permission to take a few barrels of whiskey. . . . I believe a young man by the name of Bosc has gone to Chicago or its vicinity for Schwartz. If Mr. Crafts has left Mackinaw, it would be well to advise him of this. Schwartz does not conduct his business either with prudence or economy. I am told he makes great calculations on Bosc this season. Should he be prevented from doing much, I think he would be compelled to give up the business as soon as next season."

July 12, 1826, Mr. Stone writes from Detroit to Mr. Robert Stuart, agent of American Fur Company at Mackinaw:

"I have found a small account against the American Fur Company, for a set of Cart Boxes and some Corn Baskets which Mr. Crafts gave David Cooper an order to purchase for the Chicago adventure. I have paid the same and charge the amount to your department and forward you the account herewith."

John Crafts, mentioned in the above letter, remained at the Lee place, as trader for Conant & Mack, until about 1822. In the fall of 1818 Jean Baptiste Beaubien was transferred from Milwaukee to Chicago, by the American Fur Company, as its agent. He erected a small trading-house at the mouth of the Chicago River (then about the foot of what is now Madison Street) and commenced business. After a few years he succeeded in obtaining so large a share of the Indian trade that Conant & Mack sold out their establishment to the American Fur Company, and Mr. Crafts became the Chicago agent with Mr. Beaubien under him. Mr. Crafts remained in charge of the Chicago house until his death in the latter part of 1825,* and John Kinzie was appointed his successor, but lived only about two years after his appointment.

William H. Wallace had a trading establishment at Hardscrabble, after the post was vacated by Mr. Crafts. This trading-house is mentioned in one of the letters quoted in this chapter as "Wallace & Davis's." Mrs. Kinzie, in "Waubun," speaks of the trading-house of George Hunt and Mr. Wallace, but locates it at Wolf Point.† Mrs. Archibald Clybourne, in her account of the arrival of her father's family at Chicago in 1826, also mentions Mr. Wallace. William H. Wallace was a Scotchman, and had been connected with the American Fur Company since Mr. Astor attempted to found the Pacific station at Astoria. When the company was re-organized in 1817 he became one of its clerks, and had charge of the details of fitting out the flotillas at Montreal, arranging the crews, and assigning the clerks to their several boats. In 1818 he was assigned by Messrs. Crooks and Stuart to the lower Wabash, with headquarters at Fort Harrison. In a letter to these gentlemen dated at Fort Harrison, December, 1818, now deposited with the Chicago Historical Society, Mr. Wallace gives some interesting particulars of his journey to that place. He mentions his arrival at the mouth of the St. Joseph on the 22d of September and at the "Cow-pen" on the 26th, where he was detained, to his great indignation, by "Mr. Reame," until two of the party could go to Fort Wayne to show their licenses to the agent there; which took twelve days. After various delays, and much difficulty, he arrived at Fort Harrison on the 4th of December, and says: "The country is far beyond my expectations, and if the business is well conducted where Reame is, we shall do well, for there

is plenty of furs and Indians in the country." Mr. Wallace was on the Lower Wabash as late as 1821-22, and at the same time John H. Davis was clerk for the American Fur Company on the Upper Wabash. It is very possible that these two composed the firm of "Wallace & Davis," as there was a John (L. ?) Davis residing here in 1830. Mr. Wallace was living in Hardscrabble in the winter of 1826-27, and is said to have died in Chicago. In 1822, after the abandonment of the United States Factory at Chicago, by Government, the factory building was bought by the American Fur Company, and soon after sold to John B. Beaubien, who made it his dwelling house. After the death of John Crafts in 1825, John Kinzie was appointed agent of the Company. He moved, after the "Winnebago Scare," from his old home on the North Side to the house of Mr. Beaubien, and died soon after, having his residence there, although absent on a visit to his daughter in the fort at the time of his death.

The Indian trade had become comparatively unimportant in the region of Chicago before the death of Mr. Kinzie. The treaty with the Pottawatomies and neighboring tribes, and their consequent removal to the West a few years later, terminated what importance the place still retained as a trading station.

THE KINZIE FAMILY.—The biography of John Kinzie has already been given. In that is included the history of Margaret McKenzie, the mother of his three eldest children—William, James and Elizabeth.

WILLIAM, the oldest son, accompanied his mother to Virginia, on her separation from Mr. Kinzie. He was there married, and subsequently removed to Indiana, where he died.

JAMES KINZIE, who was born at Detroit, April 21, 1793, returned to the West soon after the close of the War of 1812. As early as the summer of 1815 he was a trader connected with the American Fur Company, and in 1821 is mentioned by the United States Factor at Green Bay as having been "detected in selling large quantities of whiskey to the Indians at and near Milwaukee of Lake Michigan; in consequence of which the Indian agent at Chicago directed him to close his concerns at Milwaukee in sixty days, and leave the place." He probably came to Chicago soon after this, as Mark Beaubien bought a log house of him in 1826. In 1829, in company with Archibald Caldwell, he built a tavern at Wolf Point, on the West Side, at the "forks" of the river. Mr. Caldwell sold out his interest to James Kinzie and the latter rented the house to Elijah Wentworth, who arrived at Chicago in the fall of 1829 and opened the Wolf Tavern in 1830. Mr. Kinzie built, in 1833, the Green Tree Tavern on the northeast corner of North Canal and West Lake streets, its name being from a solitary oak which stood near. This hotel, afterward called the Chicago Hotel, was situated, together with the dwelling of Mr. Kinzie, and the store of Messrs. Kinzie & Hall, on Lot 7, Block 22, original Town of Chicago. Mr. Kinzie's partner was his half brother, Mr. Hall, who formerly resided in Virginia. Mr. Kinzie was one of the trustees of the School Section in December, 1829; the first Sheriff appointed by the Governor for Cook County; the first town auctioneer; and one of the Town Trustees in 1825. He married his first wife, Leah See, daughter of William See, a preacher and blacksmith, who also lived at Wolf Point. Mr. Kinzie removed to Racine (then Root River), Wis., as early as 1835, where his wife died June 22, 1835. On his removal to Racine he at first opened a store for white and Indian trade, and afterward engaged in milling and farming. The second wife of Mr. Kinzie was Virginia Hale, who survived him. He removed from Racine to the interior of Wisconsin, and died in Clyde, Iowa Co., January 13, 1866.

ELIZABETH KINZIE, sister of William and James, came to Chicago from Virginia, and was married by John Kinzie, her father, to Samuel Miller, July 29, 1826. Mr. Miller was the owner of a house on the North Side, at the forks, which was used as a tavern and known as the Miller House. He received a license as tavern-keeper in April, 1831, but the house had been used for that purpose several years prior to that date. In the spring of 1832, the Miller family, with many others, moved into Fort Dearborn, from fear of the Indians, and soon after that time Mrs. Miller died, and it is believed that Mr. Miller left Chicago the same year. Mr. Miller had been in partnership with Archibald Clybourne, selling goods, in 1829, and they were that year authorized to keep a ferry across the Chicago River "at the lower forks." He was one of

* See letter of David Stone.

† "Waubun," p. 202.

the Commissioners of the County, and one of the first licensed innkeepers and merchants of the town. He removed from Chicago to Michigan City, where he died.

"About the year 1800," John Kinzie married Mrs. ELEANOR (Lytle) MCKILLIP. This lady had been a captive four years when a child among the Seneca Indians, and upon her recovery, her parents removed from the valley of the Alleghany, their home for

James Kinzie

several years, to the safe neighborhood of Detroit, settling at Grosse Pointe, eight miles from the former post. Eleanor here married Colonel McKillip, a British officer, who was accidentally killed near Fort Defiance, in 1794, when in command at that post, leaving one daughter, afterward Mrs. Margaret (McKillip) Helm. After Mrs. McKillip's marriage to John Kinzie, about the year 1800, she went with her husband to live on the St. Joseph River, in Michigan, where now is the town of Bertrand, and thence came to Chicago in the summer of 1804. The story of her escape with her little children from the perils of the day of the Fort Dearborn massacre, and their subsequent return to re-occupy the old home with her family, and her hospitable kindly spirit, which made her house a home for every stranger, has been often told. When the children had left the old roof for homes of their own or to engage in business, and Mr. Kinzie was appointed agent of the American Fur Company, she went with him to the house of Mr. Beaubien, and after his death moved into the agency-house belonging to her son-in-law, Dr. Wolcott, on the North Side. In the spring of 1831, with her daughter, Mrs. Helm, she accompanied her son, John H. Kinzie, and his wife on their return to Fort Winnebago, travelling on horseback a large portion of the way, mounting her horse "in spite of her sixty years" and her incurable and terrible disease, "with the activity of a girl of sixteen." In the fall of the following year (1832) Mrs. Kinzie was taken by her son John H. to Prairie du Chien for medical treatment, the journey being made in an open boat from Fort Winnebago down the Wisconsin River to the Mississippi. Her disease—a cancer in the face—was incurable. After remaining some months in Prairie du Chien, she returned to Fort Winnebago, and thence went to New York City, where she died early in the year 1834.

At a meeting of the Chicago Historical Society, July 11, 1877, Hon. I. N. Arnold, President of the Society, read the following sketch of the late Colonel John H. Kinzie, eldest son of John and Eleanor Kinzie, which he received from Mrs. Nellie (Kinzie) Gordon, daughter of John H. Kinzie, and which was written by the late Mrs. Juliette A. Kinzie, his wife :

JOHN H. KINZIE was born at Sandwich, U. C., on the 7th of July, 1803. It was not by design that his birthplace was in the British Dominions, for his mother was patriotic beyond most of her sex; but having crossed the river from Detroit, the place of her temporary sojourn, to pass the day with her sister, Mrs. William Forsyth, it so happened that before evening her eldest son drew his first breath on a foreign soil. While still an infant he was carried in an Indian cradle, on the shoulders of a French *engagé*, to their home, at what is now the town of Bertrand on the St. Joseph River, in Michigan. At one of their encampments, on the journey, he made a narrow escape with his life, owing to the carelessness of his bearer in placing him against a tree in the immediate proximity of a blazing fire. A spark escaping, lodged in the neck of his dress, causing a fearful burn, of which he carried the mark ever after. His father having purchased the trading establishment of Mons. LeMai, at the mouth of the Chicago River, removed with his family to the place on the following year. Some companies of infantry, under command of Major John Whistler, arrived at the same time—4th of July—and commenced the construction of Fort Dearborn. At his home, on the banks of the river, nearly opposite the fort, the childhood of Mr. Kinzie was passed, until the breaking out of the War of 1812. The frontier at that time afforded no facilities for education. What children contrived to scramble into must be acquired under the paternal roof. Mr. Kinzie loved to describe his delight upon one occasion, when on the opening of a chest of tea, among the stores brought by the annual schooner, a spelling-book was drawn forth and presented to him. His cousin, Robert Forsyth, at that time a member of his father's family, undertook to teach him to read, and, although there seems to have been but little patience and forbearance on the part of the young peda-

gogue to sweeten the task of learning, the exercises gave to the pupil a pleasant association with the fragrance of green tea, which always kept that spelling-book fresh in his mind. A discharged soldier was upon one occasion engaged to take charge of him, along with the officer's children, but the teacher's habits of drunkenness and irregularity caused the school to be discontinued in less than three months. His best friend in these days was Washington Whistler, a son of the commanding officer, in after years a distinguished civil engineer in his own country, and in the service of the Emperor of Russia. At the time of the massacre in 1812, Kinzie was nine years of age. He preserved a distinct recollection of all the particulars that came under his own observation. The discipline of these thrilling events doubtless helped to form in him that fearlessness as well as that self-control which characterized his manly years. The circumstances of the massacre are familiar to all. When the troops left the garrison, some friendly chiefs, knowing what was in contemplation by their young men, who would not be restrained, took possession of the boat in which was Mrs. Kinzie and her children, and guarded them safely till the fighting was over.



John H. Kinzie

They were the next day escorted by the Chief "Robinson," and other friends, in their boat, to the St. Joseph River, to the home of Mme. Bertrand, a sister of the famous Chief To-pee-nee-bee-haw, whence, after a short sojourn, they were carried to Detroit, and delivered as prisoners of war to the British commanding officer, Colonel McKee. The family, after the father rejoined them in the following winter, were established in the old family mansion, on the corner of Jefferson Avenue and Wayne Street, Detroit. One of the saddest features of the ensuing winter was the spectacle of the suffering of the American prisoners, who were from time to time brought into headquarters by their Indian captors. The tenderness of feeling, which was a distinguishing trait in the subject of this sketch, made him ever foremost in his efforts to bargain with the savages for the ransom of the sufferers, and many were thus rescued, and nursed, and cared for—sometimes to the salvation of their lives, though too often to merely a mitigation of the tortures they had undergone. Mr. Kinzie, Sr., had been paroled by General Proctor, but upon a suspicion that he was in correspondence with General Harrison, who was known to be meditating an attempt to recover the city of Detroit, he was seized and sent a prisoner to Canada, leaving his wife and young family to be cared for as they might, until, after the lapse of some months, the capture of the place by General Harrison secured them a fast friend in that noble

and excellent man. The father was at length released and restored to his family, with one solitary shilling in his pocket. That little coin has always been carefully preserved by his descendants, as a memento of those troublous times. It so happened that in Detroit,



as upon more remote frontiers, the advantages of education were extremely limited. The war had disarranged everything. During the four years' sojourn of the family in this place the children had occasional opportunities of beginning at a school which promised well, but which, as a general rule, was discontinued at the end of the first quarter. Amid such unpropitious circumstances were the rising generation at that day obliged to acquire what degree of learning they found it possible to attain.

In 1816, the Kinzie family returned to their desolated home in Chicago. The bones of the murdered soldiers, who had fallen four years before, were still lying unburied where they had fallen. The troops who rebuilt the fort collected and interred these remains. The coffins which contained them were deposited near the bank of the river, which then had its outlet about at the foot of Madison Street. The cutting through the sand-bar for the harbor caused the lake to encroach and wash away the earth, exposing the long range of coffins and their contents, which were afterwards cared for and reinterred by the civil authorities. In the year 1818, when he was in his sixteenth year, Colonel Kinzie was taken by his father to Mackinaw, to be indentured to the American Fur Company, and placed under the care of Ramsey Crooks, "to learn," as the articles express it, "the art and mystery of merchandising in all its various parts and branches." This engagement was for five years, during which time he was never off the island, except upon one occasion, when he was taken by Robert Stewart, who succeeded Mr. Crooks at the head of the company, to visit the British officers at Drummond Island. He was never during this period at an evening entertainment, never saw "a show," except one representation by an indifferent company, who had strayed up the lakes, of some pantomimes and tricks of sleight-of-hand. His days were passed from five o'clock in the morning till tea-time, in the warehouse or in superintending the numerous *engagés*, making up outfits for the Indian trade, or receiving the packs and commodities which arrived from time to time. In the evening, he read aloud to his kind and excellent friend, Mrs. Stewart, who was unwearied in her efforts to supply the deficiencies

which his unsettled and eventful life had made inevitable. To her explanations and judicious criticisms upon the books he read, and her patience in imparting knowledge from her own well-stored mind, he was indebted for the ambition which surmounted early disadvantages, and made him the equal of many whose youthful years have been trained in schools. Mr. Stewart was a severe disciplinarian. He believed that the surest way to make of a clerk a systematic and methodical man of business was never to overlook the slightest departure from the prescribed routine of duty. Upon one occasion, young Kinzie, out of patience with the slow-dragging movements of a party of his employes, who were engaged in hauling wood in sledges across the straits from Bois Blanc Island, took the reins from the hands of one, and drove across and returned with his load, to show the men how much more they could have accomplished if they had made the effort. Mr. Stewart's commendation was, "Ah, you have changed your occupation for that of hauling wood, have you! Very well, you can continue it;" and, as the young man was too proud to ask to be relieved, he actually drove the sledge and brought wood through the bitter winter till the ice gave way in May. His chief recreations throughout this period were trapping silver-gray foxes during any chance leisure hour in the winter, and learning to play on the violin, his instructor being a half-breed woman. In 1824, being still in the employ of the Fur Company, he was transferred from Mackinaw to Prairie du Chien. He had made a visit to his parents on attaining his majority, and had returned to Mackinaw in a small boat, coasting the western shore of Lake Michigan. He was the first white man who set foot on shore at Wau-kee-gan—at least since the days of the explorers. While at Prairie du Chien, Mr. Kinzie learned the Winnebago language, and compiled a grammar, as far as such a task was practicable. The Ottawa, Pottawatomie, and Chippewa dialects he had been familiar with from his childhood. He also learned the Sioux language, and partially that of the Sauks and Foxes. About this time, Colonel Kinzie received an invitation from General Cass, then Governor of the Territory of Michigan, to become his private secretary, and in 1826, he escorted a deputation of Winnebagoes to Washington to visit their Great Father, the President. He was at the Treaty of "Butte des Morts" in the summer of 1827, and accompanied the Commissioner, Colonel McKenny, to the Portage of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers, to be present at the surrender of the "Red-Bird," a Winnebago chief, who, with his comrades, had been concerned in the murder of the Gaznier family at Prairie du Chien. Mr. Kinzie took a different view of the actual complicity of Red-Bird from what has been given to the public. His journal, kept at the time, is of great interest. He was called from his station, beside the military officer appointed to receive the prisoners, by Kau-yay-man-nee, the principal chief of the nation, to stand beside him, and listen to what was said on both sides at this interview, and tell him whether his speech to the "Big Knives" and their reply to him were rightly interpreted. During the time of his residence with General Cass, who was by virtue of his appointment, also superintendent of the Northern Division of the Indian Tribes, he was sent to the vicinity of Sandusky, to learn the language of the Wyandots, or Hurons, their manners and customs, legends, traditions, etc. Of this language he also compiled a grammar. The large amount of Indian lore which he collected in these various researches, was, of course, placed in the hands of his chief, General Cass; and it is greatly to be regretted that as far as can be ascertained not a trace of it now remains extant. Mr. Kinzie received the appointment of Agent for the upper bands of the Winnebagoes in 1829, and fixed his residence at the portage, where Fort Winnebago was in that year constructed. In 1830 he married, and continued to reside among his red-children—to whom he was, and is still proclaimed by the oppressed few who remain, a kind, judicious, and watchful "father." In 1833 the Kinzie family, having established their pre-emption to the quarter section upon which the family mansion had stood since 1804, Colonel Kinzie (such was then his title as aid to the Commander-in-Chief, Governor Cass,) came with his brother-in-law, General Hunter, to Chicago, and together they laid out that part of the town since known as Kinzie's Addition. In 1834 he brought his family to Chicago to reside. He was first President of the village, when a prediction of the present opulence and prosperity of the city would have seemed the wildest chimera. He was appointed Collector of Tolls on the canal immediately on its completion. In 1841 he was made Registrar of Public Lands by General Harrison, but was removed by Tyler when he laid aside the mask under which he gained the nomination for Vice-President. In 1849, General Taylor conferred upon him the appointment of Receiver of Public Moneys and Depositary. His office of Collector he held until commissioned by President Lincoln as Paymaster in the Army, in 1861. The latter appointment he held until the close of the War. His labors were vast and wearying, for he had the supervision of Michigan, Wisconsin, and Illinois; yet he was too conscientious, in the state of the public finances, to apply for more aid. During the four years

he discharged this large amount of duty with the assistance of but a solitary clerk. It was too much for him; his health gave way. When a tardy leave of absence arrived, he set out with his family upon a journey, in hopes that mountain air or sea-bathing would recruit his exhausted forces. But he was destined to reach hardly the first stage of his journey. While riding in the cars approaching Pittsburgh, and conversing with his ordinary cheerfulness, he remarked a blind man approaching, and, perceiving that he was asking alms, he characteristically put his hand in his pocket. In the act, his head drooped gently, and with a peaceful sigh, his spirit departed to its rest.

Colonel Kinzie married, in Middletown, Conn., August 9, 1830, Miss Juliette A. Magill, daughter of Arthur Magill of that place. He was at that time Indian Agent at Fort Winnebago, and the young couple, after a brief visit in New York, set out for their home in the western wilderness. In the latter part of September they arrived at Detroit, and took passage on the steamer "Henry Clay," for Green Bay, via Mackinaw. Arriving, there they passed down the Fox River to the Portage and Fort Winnebago. Colonel Kinzie visited Chicago in the fall of 1830, at the time of Dr. Wolcott's death, and again in the spring of 1831, the latter time accompanied by his wife. The family came to Chicago to reside in 1834. St. James' parish was organized the same year, and on the 12th of October Rev. Isaac W. Hallam arrived in the place to take charge of it. Mr. and Mrs. John H. Kinzie were from the first most influential and devoted members of St. James' Church, and with Gurdon S. Hubbard and Mrs. Margaret Helm may be considered its founders. The first regular services of the Church were held in a room in a wooden building standing on the corner of Wolcott (now North State) and Kinzie streets, which was fitted up by Mr. Kinzie, and the lots on the southeast corner of Cass and Illinois streets, where a church edifice of brick was erected in 1836-37, were donated by him. The home of Mr. and Mrs. Kinzie was on the northeast corner of Cass and Michigan streets, and the generous hospitality of both host and hostess was proverbial. Mr. Kinzie left a widow, one son and two daughters. His eldest son (born at Fort Winnebago) was killed in an engagement at White River, in the summer of 1862, and he had also buried a daughter. Mrs. Juliette A. Kinzie died September 15, 1870, at Amagansett, L. S. Her death was caused by the fatal mistake of a druggist, who sent her morphine, which she unfortunately swallowed instead of quinine, which she had ordered.

ELLEN MARION KINZIE, eldest daughter of John and Eleanor, was born in the "Kinzie House," in December, 1804, and was probably the first white child born in Chicago. During the residence of the family in Detroit she attended school at that place, and afterward at Middletown, Ct. On July 20, 1823, she was married to Dr. Alexander Wolcott, then Indian Agent at Chicago. Her husband died at the agency-house in 1830, and the following year with her sister, Mrs. Hunter, she accompanied the troops, then vacating Fort Dearborn, to Fort Howard, Green Bay. In 1836 she married, at Detroit, Mich., Hon. George C. Bates of that city. Mrs. Bates died at Detroit, August 1, 1860, at the residence of Bishop McCoskey, leaving a husband and one son, Kinzie Bates.

MARIA I. KINZIE was born in 1807, and married Lieutenant David Hunter (now General), when he was stationed at Fort Dearborn, accompanying him in 1831 to Green Bay. The following is an extract from a letter of General Hunter, dated May 24, 1879, and published in the Calumet Club Reception Pamphlet:

"More than half a century since, I first came to Chicago on horseback from St. Louis, stopping on the way at the log cabins of the early settlers, and passing the last house at the mouth of the Fox River. I was married in Chicago, having to send a soldier one hundred and sixty miles, on foot, to Peoria for a license. The northern counties in the State had not then been organized, and were all attached to Peoria County. My dear wife is still alive, and in good health; and I can certify, a hundred times over, that Chicago is a first rate place from which to get a good wife."

ROBERT ALLEN KINZIE was born in Chicago, February 8, 1810. Although but two and a half years of age at the time the family escaped the Fort Dearborn massacre, its horrid scenes were indelibly imprinted on his memory—even to minor details. He returned with the family to Chicago in 1816, and when about nine years of age accompanied his father on a trip to St. Louis. He was sent to Detroit to attend school, going by way of the lakes, and returning on horseback. In 1825 he went to Prairie du Chien and took a position there under his brother John H., who was chief clerk for the American Fur Company, afterward taking his brother's position when the latter was appointed agent of the company. In 1827 he returned to Chicago, and the following year went to Detroit. In 1829 his brother John removed to Fort Winnebago as Indian Agent, and Robert went to that place, where he was em-

ployed as sutler to the fort. Mrs. Kinzie mentions in, "Waubun," the fact of his being there when she arrived in the fall of 1830, and he probably accompanied his brother to Chicago a few weeks later on receiving intelligence of the alarming sickness of Dr. Wolcott, his sister's husband. He remained in Chicago when the rest of the family left in the spring of 1831, and early in 1832 erected a frame store on the West Side—the first frame store in Chicago—and probably the first frame building, aside from the one erected by Government for Billy Caldwell in 1828, near the junction of North State and Chicago Avenue. Mr. Kinzie married the daughter of Colonel Wm. Whistler, who came to Chicago as Lieutenant in his father's command in 1803, and returned to the place as commandant at Fort Dearborn in 1832. In 1835 Mr. Kinzie became a member of the firm of Kinzie, Davis & Hyde, hardware dealers; in 1840 he moved on to a farm at Walnut Grove, Illinois, where he remained three years. In 1845 he was at Des Moines, and thence went beyond the Missouri River in Kansas to trade with the Indians. In May, 1861, he was appointed Paymaster in the army, with the rank of Major, and remained in the service to the time of his death. From 1861 to 1864, he was in Washington, D. C.;



from 1864 to 1868 in New Mexico and afterward in Chicago. In person, Major Kinzie was a very powerful, as well as active man. His death was from heart disease, and very sudden. He seemed quite as well as usual in the morning, but later in the day suddenly became ill, and died in a few moments, at his residence on Thirty-fifth Street, Chicago, on Saturday afternoon, December 13, 1873. The funeral services were conducted by Father Riordan, at St. James' Roman Catholic Church; the interment was in Graceland Cemetery. It has been written of Robert A. Kinzie: "He was a man of sterling character and honesty. While his life presented no brilliant succession of great deeds, he was a man who would be remembered as 'Good Major Kinzie.'"

* For many of the facts in relation to the youngest son of John and Eleanor Kinzie credit is here given to Hurlbut's "Chicago Antiquities."

CHICAGO FROM 1816 TO 1830.

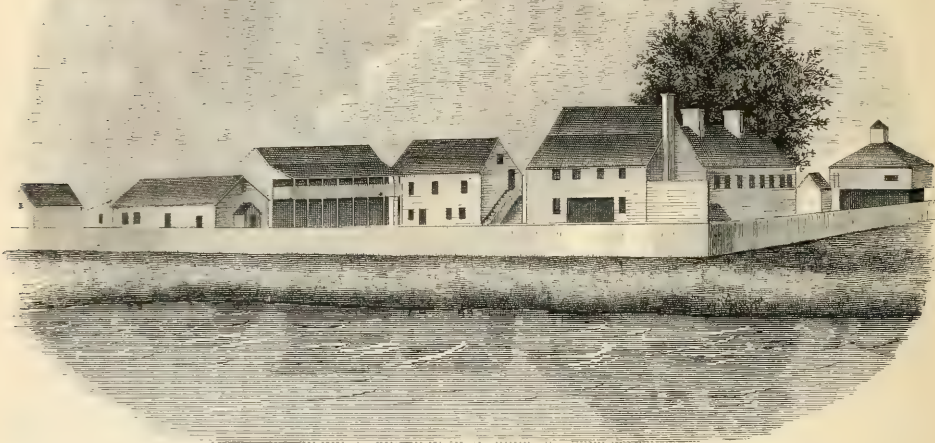
From 1816, when Fort Dearborn was rebuilt, to 1829-30 there was little change in the outward appearance of Chicago. Samuel A. Storrow, of Massachusetts, Judge-Advocate U. S. A., in 1816-18, made a three months' tour through the West in 1817, visiting Fort Dearborn on his route. In a letter to Major-General Brown which was published in the Wisconsin Historical Society's Collections, he says:

"On the 2d of October after walking for three or four hours, I reached the River Chicago, and after crossing it entered Fort Dearborn, where I was kindly entertained by Major Baker and the

for Fort Wayne, having provided less uncomfortable means of traveling than for the ten previous days."

When Henry R. Schoolcraft visited Chicago, in 1820, he found four or five families living here. He mentions those of John Kinzie, Dr. Alexander Wolcott, John B. Beaubien and John Crafts, the latter being then at Hardscrabble.

Two years later (1822) Charles C. Trowbridge made a trip from Michigan to Chicago on Government business. He found only "the little Fort Dearborn, one log house, occupied by Mr. John Kinzie, agent for Mr. Astor, another by Dr. Wolcott, United States Indian Agent, and another by the late General Beaubien, then



FORT DEARBORN, AS REBUILT IN 1816.

officers of the garrison, who received me as one arrived from the moon. At Chicago I perceived I was in a better country. It had become so by gradual amelioration. That which I had left was of a character far above mediocrity, but labors under the permanent defects of coldness of soil and want of moisture. * * * The River Chicago (or, in English, Wild Onion River) is deep, and about forty yards in width. Before it enters the lake, its two branches unite, the one proceeding from the north, the other one proceeding from the west, where it takes its rise in the very fountain of the Plain or Illinois, which flows in an opposite direction. The source of these two rivers illustrates the geographical phenomenon of a reservoir on the very summit of a dividing ridge. In the autumn they are both without any apparent fountain, but are formed within a mile and a half of each other, by some imperceptible undulations of the prairie, which drain it and lead to different directions. But in the spring the space between the two is a single sheet of water, the common reservoir of both, in the center of which there is no current toward either of the opposite streams. . . . The site and relations of Fort Dearborn I have already explained. It has no advantage of harbor, the river itself being always choked and frequently barred from the same causes that I have imputed to the other streams of this country. In the rear of the fort is a prairie of the most complete flatness, no signs of elevation being within the range of the eye. The soil and climate are both excellent. Traces yet remain of the devastation and massacre committed by the savages in 1812. I saw some of the principal perpetrators (See accompanying p.). On the 4th of October I left Chicago

* Mrs. Justice says, "Washington," i. e., that New York naming, one of the most famous chiefs of the nation, gave the name to the wife of Billy Caldwell.

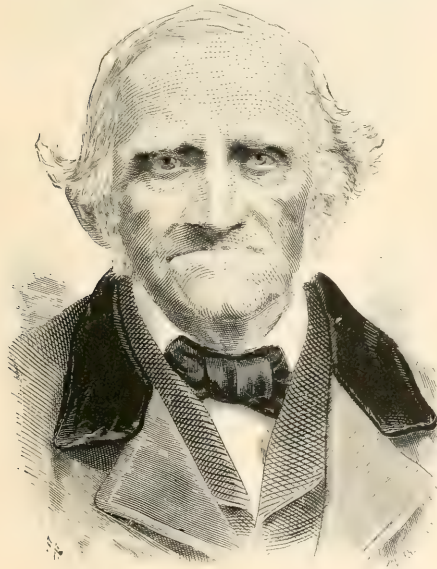
a trader." So it was year after year—Fort Dearborn, and the houses of John Kinzie, Dr. Wolcott and Jean Baptiste Beaubien. William H. Keating, who reached Chicago, with the second expedition of Major Long, June 5, 1823, describes the village as "consisting of a few huts," and offering no inducements to the settler as a place of business for "the whole amount of the trade on the lake did not exceed the cargo of five or six schooners, even at the time the garrison received its supplies from Mackinaw." Ebenezer Childs, of La Crosse, made a trip from Green Bay to Chicago in 1821, and again visited the latter place in 1827. He says the place had not improved any since his former visit. John H. Fonda, of Prairie du Chien, came to Chicago in 1825. He says:

"At that time Chicago was merely an Indian Agency, it contained about fourteen houses, and not more than seventy-five or one hundred inhabitants at the most. An agent of the American Fur Company, named Gurdon S. Hubbard, then occupied the fort. The staple business seemed to be carried on by the Indians and run-away soldiers, who hunted ducks and muskrats in the marshes. There was a great deal of low land; and mostly destitute of timber. The principal inhabitants were the [Government] Agent [Dr. Wolcott], Mr. Hubbard, a Frenchman by the name of Oulmette, and John B. Beaubien."

Chicago, at the time of Mr. Fonda's visit, was a part of Peoria County. He says there were some fourteen cabins in the place, and the assessment roll of John L. Bogardus, Assessor of Peoria County for the same year (1825) shows fifty-fourteen tax-payers, as follows :

Tax-Payers' Names.	Valuation.	Tax.
1 Beaubien, John B.	\$1000	\$10.00
2 Clybourne, Jonas,	625	6.25
3 Clark, John K.	250	2.50
4 Crafts, John,	5000	50.00
5 Clermont, Jeremy,	100	1.00
6 Coutra, Louis,	50	.50
7 Kinzie, John	500	5.00
8 Laframboise, Claude,	100	1.00
9 Laframboise, Joseph,	50	.50
10 McKee, David,	100	1.00
11 Piche, Peter,	100	1.00
12 Robinson, Alexander,	200	2.00
13 Wolcott, Alexander,	572	5.72
14 Wilmett [Ouilmette], Antoine,	400	4.00

Of these tax-payers, Jonas Clybourne and John K. Clark, lived several miles up the North Branch, where now are the North Chicago rolling-mills; the Laframboise brothers lived about an equal distance up the South Branch, at Hardscrabble; John Crafts, the agent of the American Fur Company, had quarters with John B. Beaubien; David McKee lived on the North Side, near the agency-house of Dr. Wolcott, and John Kinzie and Antoine Ouilmette lived nearly opposite the



JOHN K. CLARK.

fort. Alexander Robinson had a cabin at Hardscrabble but probably lived near the "forks" on the West Side, in 1825. Jeremy Clermont and Peter Piche were Indian traders. In January, 1828, Mr. Fonda came again to Chicago as bearer of dispatches from Fort Howard to Fort Dearborn. He says there was no improvement in the place since his former visit, save that the fort was strengthened and garrisoned. Since 1820, however, several permanent settlers had arrived at Chi-

cago, and made homes in its immediate vicinity, prominent among whom were :—

THE CLYBOURNE FAMILY (1823-24).—Elizabeth McKenzie, a young girl taken prisoner by the Indians in



ARCHIBALD CLYBOURNE.

Virginia, in the latter part of the eighteenth century, was released after a long captivity, and with her sister Margaret found her way, or was taken, to Detroit. Elizabeth became the wife of a trader, Clark, and the mother of John K. Clark, an Indian trader for many years in Chicago, and of a daughter named Elizabeth, who married William Abert, and settled in Laporte, Indiana. Mr. McKenzie, the father of Elizabeth and Margaret, learning that his daughters were alive, visited Detroit, and on his return to Virginia was accompanied by both of them with their children.

Elizabeth subsequently married Jonas Clybourne of Virginia, the fruit of this union being two sons, Archibald and Henley.

ARCHIBALD CLYBOURNE, the eldest son was born in Giles County, Va., August 28, 1802. His half-brother, John K. Clark, came early to Chicago to seek his fortune, and Archibald followed him as soon as he arrived at manhood. He reached Chicago August 5, 1823, and after remaining about one year returned to Virginia with John K. Clark, to bring his father and mother to the place he had determined to make his home. The Clybourne family, consisting of father and mother, Jonas and Henley, arrived at Chicago on the 23d of August, 1824. They were accompanied by John K. Clark and Elizabeth Kinzie, a daughter of John Kinzie, who subsequently married Samuel Miller. John K. Clark had an Indian wife, named Madaline Mirandean, sister of Mrs. Joseph Porthier (Victoire Mirandean), who lived in Chicago both before and after the massacre, although not here at the time. A daughter of John K. Clark and Madaline Mirandean, the wife through whom he received his land in Chicago, is still living at Milwaukee. Clark married, July 21, 1829, Permelia Scott, daughter of Stephen J. Scott, who settled at Gros Point, (Wilmette) in 1826.

JONAS CLYBOURNE, with his wife and two sons, and his half-brother Clark, settled on the North Branch of the Chicago River, near where now are the North Chicago rolling mills—building there two cabins. On the 10th of June, 1829, Archibald Clybourne was

married at the "Grand Rapids" of the Illinois River, now the town of Marseilles, to Mary Galloway, daughter of James Galloway, who had been there settled some two years. This seems to have been the earliest marriage of Americans recorded in La Salle County.

In the summer of 1824, James Galloway left his home in Sandusky, Ohio, and came on horseback to Chicago, arriving in the fall. He spent a year in the vicinity, trapping and examining the country for a favorable site for a home. During the year he bought the claim of a man named Weed on the Illinois River, at the point then known as the "Grand Rapids of the Illinois." The following year he returned to Ohio, and disposed of his property there, preparatory to making his home in Illinois. After various hindrances Mr. Galloway and his family, consisting of his wife, his daughter Mary, aged about fourteen, Jane nine or ten, Susan about two, and his son John, aged about six, started from Sandusky for Chicago in October, 1826. The vessel in which the family embarked was a small schooner, which was to touch at Detroit and Mackinaw before making Chicago. Mr. Galloway, in anticipation of an extensive trade with the Indians, provided himself with a large assortment of articles suited to the business, which with his household goods were placed on board the schooner. The passage to Detroit and Mackinaw was slow and tedious, and at both those ports the passengers were delayed while the captain had a "jolly time" on shore. Leaving Mackinaw late in the fall, in the midst of a heavy storm, and against the advice of all prudent people, the captain ran his vessel aground off the island of St. Helena, about fifteen miles from Mackinaw, where his passengers were obliged to remain three or four days, and until they were picked up by a vessel belonging to the American Fur Company which left Mackinaw for Chicago, a few days later. The stranded vessel was well filled with water, although still whole, but much of its cargo was spoiled, including a large part of the goods of Mr. Galloway. What could be saved was taken on board the vessel of the American Fur Company, although with serious misgivings on the part of the captain as to the propriety of taking the goods of any trader who was not connected with the company which employed him. Communication was opened with the agent at Mackinaw, who would give consent to have Mr. Galloway's goods carried to Chicago on the vessel only on condition that all those appertaining to the Indian trade should be placed in charge of the agent at Chicago, and kept by him until spring, thus throwing Mr. Galloway out of a winter's work. He would not consent to this, and some arrangement was made with the captain whereby he was to be allowed to place his goods in some safe place, before the Chicago agent should know that he was authorized to claim them for the winter. The story of the experiences of the family, after reaching Chicago in 1826, as narrated by Mrs. Archibald Clybourne (the Mary Galloway of the story), and published in the Chicago Sunday Times, gives a good picture of the little settlement and how the people lived here at that early day. The following extracts are from the article:

"There was a goodly company on board the American Fur Company's schooner, and its capacity was taxed to the utmost. Besides the two crews and the Galloway family, there were two carpenters, who were coming on to do some repairing at the fort, and a Mr. Arthur and wife from Detroit, who, like Mr. Galloway and family, intended to embark in a farming enterprise. There were still others, but Mrs. Clybourne at this late date (1877) fails to call up their identity. All these folk were most kindly disposed toward Mr. Galloway and swore to stand by him if the agent in Chicago seemed disposed to make him any trouble. When the vessel made a landing somewhere near the foot of Madison Street, at a point where J. Baptiste Beaubien, as agent of the American Fur Company* had a rookery, which was known as a "warehouse;" the captain told him to look about him for a place to store his goods. As soon as Mr. Galloway had gone, the captain most treacherously turned about and handed the letter of introduction to Mr. Beaubien, and that functionary hastened to secure help to have the goods conveyed to the warehouse. In the meantime Mr. Galloway had been to the fort, standing almost unoccupied on the bank of the river, but as the keeper of the stockade went "snooks" with the Fur Company, he refused the newcomer even a room for shelter for his family, to say nothing for store-room for his goods. Finding himself balked at that point, he scarcely knew where to turn, when he was apprised of what was happening at the vessel, and he quickly retraced his steps. Such an occurrence as the arrival of a schooner, with twenty or thirty people on board was naturally an "event" of extraordinary moment to the settlement and, as a matter of course, everybody—Americans, French half-breeds and full blooded Indians for miles around, were on the scene, and taking a deep interest in all that was going on. It was well that Mr. Galloway was not an entire stranger to the place. During his former visit he had made a num-

ber of acquaintances, not to say friends, especially in the rival settlement of Hardscrabble, and these people combined, with the two ship-carpenters and Mr. Arthur, were disposed to make a stand for him. When noses were counted it was found that Mr. Galloway's friends were decidedly in the majority and Beaubien, swearing a blue streak in execrably mixed French and English, was forced to desist from carrying out the behests of the agent at



MRS. ARCHIBALD CLYBOURNE.

Mackinaw. Failing of finding quarters at the fort, and there being no shelter "down town," Chief Alexander Robinson informed Mr. Galloway that he had an old log cabin at Hardscrabble, which he was welcome to occupy. The offer was thankfully accepted, and as the flat-boat of Mr. Wallace* of Hardscrabble, also a friend of the new-comers, was near, the goods were hurriedly piled into it and poled up the river to the shanty, which was located near the west branch of the South Branch, about four miles from the fort. The winter that followed was terribly severe, and the little cabin of one room, crowded besides with barrels, proved a most uncomfortable place for a family of six persons to live in. At this period of Chicago's history, the Indian was still monarch of all he surveyed. Red skins were the rule and white ones the exception, and the cabin stood near the most frequented trail that led to the Desplaines and Fox River country—it having formerly been used as a trading-house. The cabin was the farthest in the direction of the Indians, and it was indeed, a terrible ordeal for the family to be transformed, at one move, from comfort and civilization into the very heart of savagery. The older inhabitants, most of them brought up in the midst of savages, cared no more for an Indian than a white man—indeed they minded him less—but the same indifference could not well be expected of newcomers, the more as the women folk were left much of the time alone. Mr. Galloway being about a considerable portion of his time on his claim near the "Grand Rapids" of the Illinois. One day during the absence of Mr. Galloway, some idle rumor reached the cabin that the Indians on the Auxplaines had taken the war-path. Old settlers would have paid little attention to such a story, but the new comers were terribly frightened. Mr. Galloway was expected home in the evening, and when he did not come, the family took it for granted that he had been brutally massacred. It was a terrible night. The snow was drifting furiously; a keen northwest wind was raking the prairie as with grape shot, and when about midnight the household was awakened by unearthly yells, and loud beatings on the door and windows, they concluded that their hour had come. The wife assumed that the husband—

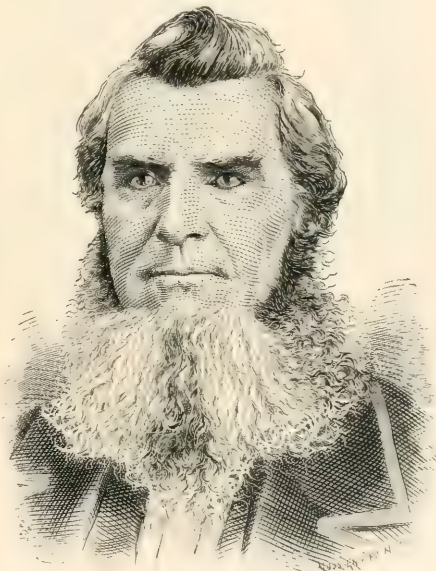
* John Kinzie was agent of the American Fur Company at this time, but Mr. Beaubien had bought of the Company its right to trade with the Indians of the vicinity.

* William H. Wallace. See sketch of Indian Fur-Traders at Chicago.

who had been detained by the severity of the storm—had been murdered, and that the hends, still reeking with his blood, had now come to dispatch the family. It was evident that there were from a dozen to twenty Indians on the outside, yelling and rattling the door and windows. The fact was that these Indians still supposed the house to be a trading-post, and all they wanted was a shelter from the searching blast. Returning from an extensive hunting expedition nearly frozen, to be denied admission where they expected a warm welcome—for the far-laden Indian was always a cheering sight to the trader—was a mystery to them which they were determined to solve. They attempted to force the door, but failed. Every night, before retiring, it was Mrs. Galloway's custom to thoroughly barricade the door, and it was so arranged that nothing short of utter demolition would move it from its place. Mrs. Archibald Clybourne (Mary Galloway) was then a girl fourteen years of age, and being the eldest, was the only one her mother could depend upon for assistance. There were two axes in the cabin. One of them the mother gave to the daughter, and posted her at one window; the other she grasped herself, and took a position near the other window. Having made this disposition of affairs, she said, "They have killed father and now they mean to kill us. But I am bound to kill one Indian at least before they do it, and you must kill another. The moment you see a head forcing its way by that window, strike." The two women stood guard the whole night, during several hours of which the Indians kept running round and round the cabin to keep warm, now and then emitting unearthly yells. Finally they gave up the effort to gain admittance and made their way to Lawton's (Laughton's) the nearest neighbor, a trader about half a mile away in a southerly direction. Here they met with a ready welcome, and with chattering teeth told how they had fared at the other place. In a few words the situation was explained to them, and, as quickly as possible, a Frenchman was dispatched to quiet the fears of the women, who were still standing as guard, fearing at any moment the return of the howling redskins. The Frenchman did his best, talking through the keyhole to make them understand that no danger was to be apprehended; but as the folks inside surmised he was only an Indian imitating a Frenchman's broken English, and that the other red-devils were close behind him in ambush, his well intended mission utterly failed of its object, and the stout-hearted women held their post until the dawn of the morning revealed that the coast was clear."

Mrs. Clybourne described the appearance of Chicago in the winter of 1826, as a black and dreary expanse of prairie, with occasional patches of timber. At the mouth of the Chicago River, which was then at the foot of Madison Street, stood the cabin of Jean Baptiste Beaubien, and his shanty warehouse, somewhat nearer the lake. Where the river turned to the south, at the point where Rush-street bridge now crosses the stream, was old Fort Dearborn. On the other side of the river, nearly opposite the fort a double log house occupied jointly by John Kinzie and Alexander Wolcott,* and near this the blacksmith shop of David McKee and Joseph Porthick (Porthier). At the forks of the river, on the South Side, a cabin used for a store, owned and occupied by James Kinzie and David Hall of Virginia.† At Hardscrabble there were five or six cabins, several of which were occupied by the Laframboises, of whom there were four: Francis Sr., Francis Jr., Joseph and Claude. Another was occupied by Mr. Wallace, another by Barney Lawton. [Bernadus H. Laughton, who married, November 11, 1830, Sophia Bates from Vermont, a sister of Mrs. Stephen Forbes who taught school in Chicago in 1830.] The Galloways were in the cabin of Chief Robinson, and there was still another, but Mrs. Clybourne had forgotten the occupant. The Clybournes were on the North Branch—Jonas and wife, his sons Archibald and Henley and John K. Clark their half-brother. In the spring of 1827 Mr. Galloway moved his family to his claim at the "Grand Rapids," and there Mary became acquainted with Archibald Clybourne, whose business as drover and butcher took him often to that region, and on the 10th of June, 1829, she became his wife, the marriage taking place at the frontier cabin on the Illinois. They were married by Rev. Isaac Scarritt. On the 12th of June the young couple reached Chicago, and Mrs. Clybourne found that several changes and improvements had been made since she left the cabin at Hardscrabble as Mary Galloway. Both the "Miller House," and "Wolf Tavern" had been erected during her absence. The "Miller House," which was built as early as 1827, by Samuel Miller, was occupied by Miller and his wife as a dwelling and tavern, and also as the store of Miller and Archibald Clybourne. The Wolf Tavern, which was rented to Elijah Wentworth the fol-

lowing year, was occupied in the summer of 1829 by James Kinzie and wife, and his father-in-law, Rev. William See. Mr. and Mrs. Clybourne remained at the Miller House two days, and on the 14th of June went to their home on the North Branch of the river, at "Clybourne Place," near the North Chicago rolling-mills, Archibald and his wife lived with his parents until 1835. In September of that year he built a small frame house on the "Elston Road," now Elston Avenue, into which he moved with his family, then consisting of wife and three children. In 1836 he erected the main building of brick, a spacious building facing the south. It was described in 1877 as standing "a veritable patriarch among its surroundings." "In its day it was the most pretentious residence in the city—though it is doubtful if the limits of the corporation extended to that point at the time—and it is now (1877) the oldest brick building in the city, and with one exception, an old rookery on the northeast corner of Lake and Canal streets, the oldest structure of any sort. The Clybourne mansion—so called in its days of glory—is a curious structure. It contains about twenty rooms. Toward the west it presents the appearance of a plain double two-story brick, with an ordinary entrance in the center. That which is now the front of the building facing Elston Avenue, was once its side, the real front of the old time facing south, toward Chicago, and this has a spacious columned porch. When built there was neither street nor landmark to determine how the structure should face, except the proprietor's personal preference, and now (1877) by a freak of the surveyor, or other cause, the building stands in the middle of the lot, the main front facing an adjoining lot instead of the street. The brick for the structure was made near its site, and the maker was he who subsequently became very intimately associated with the history of Chicago,



DAVID HALL.

under the name of Hon. Francis C. Sherman, founder of the Sherman House, and many times elected to the honorable position of Mayor."

Archibald Clybourne was the first Constable of Chicago, when it was a precinct of Peoria County. The following orders were issued by "Peoria County Court, September 6, 1825."

"Ordered: That the first precinct contain all that part of the County east of the mouth of the DuPage River, where it empties its waters into the Auxplices River, and that the elections be held at the agency-house or Cobweb's Hall."*

* "Cobweb Castle," according to Mrs. Kinzie in "Waubun." It was situated at the southwest corner of the present North State and North Water streets. Dr. Alexander Wolcott occupied the house from 1820 to 1823, and from 1828 until his death in 1830.

* The agency-house, owned by Dr. Wolcott, was not occupied by him at this time. He was living at the fort, of which he had charge during the absence of the troops. Probably Mr. Kinzie lived at the agency-house, as his own was fast going to ruin.

† This must have been the cabin bought by Mark Beaubien. James Kinzie and David Hall were keeping store on the West Side at Wolf Point as late as 1834, and Dr. Enoch Chase, now of Milwaukee, was their clerk.

At the same time ordered: "That Archibald Clybourne be appointed constable in and for the County of Peoria, and that the Clerk of this county take his official bond." In June, 1829, the month of his marriage, he was authorized to keep a ferry in conjunction with Samuel Miller "across the Chicago River, at the lower forks, near Wolf Point, crossing the river below the Northeast branch, and to land on either side of both branches, to suit the convenience of persons wishing to cross." It was ordered that "said Clybourne and Miller pay a tax of two dollars and execute a bond with security for one hundred dollars. The rates for ferriage to be one half the sum that John L. Bogardus gets at his ferry at Peoria." In the latter part of the same year, December 8, 1829, he was appointed one of the first trustees of the school section, Archibald Clybourne, Samuel Miller and John B. Beaubien comprising the board. He was made Justice of the Peace in 1831. Jonas Clybourne and his son Archibald were the early butchers of Chicago. They furnished the garrison at Fort Dearborn, and

the sect in Chicago, and, as a layman, ought ever to rank as one of the fathers of that church; a father to whom the many who now hold to his faith in these latter days may point with pride, and whose memory may well be cherished by them with enduring affection.

DAVID MCKEE, a settler in Chicago in 1822 or '23, was born in Loudoun County, Va., December 2, 1800. His parents were Scotch, and emigrated from their native country to Virginia, subsequently settling in Pennsylvania, and later in Ohio. At the age of thirteen David was placed in a blacksmith shop in Cincinnati to learn the trade, and was there employed until 1821, when he made a short visit to New Orleans. By the terms of the Indian treaty made at Chicago in 1821, a blacksmith was to be kept by Government at the Chicago agency, for the benefit of the Indians. Mr. McKee, who was then in Cincinnati, was employed by Colonel Benjamin Kerchival, Indian Agent at Detroit, to come to Chicago in that capacity. According to his own recollection he arrived in



THE CLYBOURNE HOUSE.

sometimes extended their trade to Mackinaw. When the Black Hawk War, in 1832, brought crowds of frightened settlers from the country to the shelter of the fort, the Clybournes and John Noble and sons fed nearly the entire population until the pioneers could return to their homes. The Clybourne family, with the rest of Chicago, took refuge in the fort until the danger was past. Mr. Clybourne lived on the old place until his death, August 23, 1872. He left, at that time, his widow, still living in Chicago with her daughter, Mrs. Parks, and ten living children: Sarah Ann (Mrs. Vincent Barney) born March 24, 1830, still alive; Margaret E. (Mrs. Richard Holden) born October 10, 1831, now living in Chicago; Martha Ann, born November 18, 1833, still living in Chicago; James A., born October 14, 1835, now in the old business of his father, at 441 North Clark Street; John H., born June 27, 1838, died September, 1875, (see his record in Military History—Zouaves); William H., born April 14, 1840, now a resident of Chicago; Henry C., born May 2, 1842, lives at Desplaines; Mary V., now wife of J. C. Parks, general manager of the North Chicago Rolling-mills, born November 16, 1844; Charles A., still living in the old house, born October 2, 1847; Frank, now with firm of Gregory & Cooley, born April 5, 1857. They had two boys and one girl who died in infancy.

Mr. Clybourne's record as an old pioneer is unclouded by any of the prevalent vices of the time. He lived the life of an unselfish and guileless man, and went to his rest full of years and not lacking the full measure of honors that honesty and a broad charity for his fellow-men could bring. In his religious faith he was a member of the then quite unpopular and unevangelical sect known as Universalists. He was one of the earliest and staunchest supporters of

1822, but as he accompanied from Fort Wayne to Chicago the exploring expedition of Major Stephen H. Long, he must have left Fort Wayne May 29, 1823, and reached Fort Dearborn June 5 of the following month. Mr. McKee found but two houses on the north side of the river on his arrival—those of John Kinzie and Dr. Alexander Wolcott. The third house was built near the agency-house, by Joseph Porthier, and the fourth by Mr. McKee himself. All these houses were of logs—the agency-house being afterward clappedboarded part way up. In June, 1827, Mr. McKee was married, by John Kinzie, J. P., at the residence of the latter, to Wealthy, daughter of Stephen J. Scott, of Gros Point, now Wilmette. About the time of his marriage, or somewhat before, he was appointed mail-carrier for the Government between Fort Dearborn and Fort Wayne, and made monthly trips between those places during 1827-28. His route from Chicago was via Niles, Mich., and Elkhart, Ind. The journeys were made on horseback, carrying his mail-bag, camping equipments and lastly his rifle, upon which he relied for his daily food. The time of his average trip was fourteen days—the shortest was ten days. He resided in Chicago until 1832, at which time he owned four lots near the present site of the Northwestern Railroad depot. This land he sold for \$800, and with the money purchased a farm in DuPage County, where he lived until 1874. He moved from this farm and settled upon another near Aurora, Kane County, where he died April 9, 1881.

THE MIRANDEAU AND PORTHIER FAMILIES.—Among the few houses built on the north side of the river prior to 1826, was one which was built and occupied by Joseph Porthier, a blacksmith and striker for Mr. McKee. The widow of Mr. Porthier is be-

lived to be the only person, now living, who saw and remembers any circumstances which transpired in Chicago, prior to the massacre of 1812. She is the fifth child of Jean Baptiste Mirandeau, the earliest permanent white settler in Milwaukee and a sojourner in Chicago in 1811. She is now living (September, 1883) at Bay View near Milwaukee, and retains a vivid and clear recollection of very early times in Chicago, which are deemed of historic value, as they were given at two different interviews, between which sufficient time had elapsed to test the reliability of her recollection. Without prompting on the part of the interviewer, she corroborated all statements made at the first. She is the "good Victoire," mentioned by Mrs. Kinzie in "Waubun" (p. 369), and the family servant of John Kinzie and Dr. Wolcott. Genevieve and Jean Baptiste, with the amusing "Tomah," who accompanied John H. Kinzie and Lieutenant Hunter to Fort Winnebago in 1833, were her sister and brothers. The family record kept by her father was destroyed after his death, and Mrs. Porthier cannot give the exact date of her birth, but from collateral evidence it is believed to have been in 1800 or 1801.* What follows is as given by Mrs. Porthier herself in August and September, 1883:

"My mother was an Ottawa woman; my father was a Frenchman. He was a good scholar, a very handsome man, and had many books. He taught us children to speak French, and we all learned to speak Indian of the tribe and mother. We had no schools nor education. I never learned to read or write. My father had his house in Milwaukee, where he traded with the Indians and did some blacksmithing for them, and for other traders. He fixed guns and traps for them. Before the fort was burned (August, 1812) my father was down to the fort—the year before—and did blacksmith work there. The family went down while he was there, and some of us lived in the Oulmette house, across the river from the fort. My sister Madaline (afterward the wife of John K. Clark) and I saw the fight between old John Kinzie and Lalime when he (Lalime) was killed.

"THE LALIME HOMICIDE.—It was sunset when they used to shut the gates of the fort. Kinzie and Lalime came out together and soon we heard Lieutenant Helm call out for Mr. Kinzie to look out for Lalime, as he had a pistol. Quick we saw the men come together; we heard the pistol go off, and saw the smoke. Then they fell down together. I don't know as Lalime got up at all but Kinzie got home pretty quick. Blood was running from his shoulder where Lalime had shot him. In the night he packed up some things, and my father took him to Milwaukee, where he staid till his shoulder got well and he found he wouldn't be troubled if he came back. You see Kinzie wasn't to blame at all. He didn't have any pistol nor knife—nothing. After Lalime shot him and Kinzie got his arms around him, he (Lalime) pulled out his dirk and as they fell he was stabbed with his own knife. That is what they all said. I didn't see the knife at all. I don't remember where Lalime was buried. I don't think his grave was very near Mr. Kinzie's house. I don't remember that Mr. Kinzie ever took care of the grave. That is all I know about it. I don't know what the quarrel was about. It was an old one—business, I guess.

"After Mr. Kinzie came back (1816) he came up to Milwaukee and visited my father and took me to live with him. (We were not there when the fort was burned—we had gone back to Milwaukee.) I lived with him until he died, then I married Joseph Porthier. He was a Frenchman, and a kind of blacksmith. He worked for McKee."

Victoire Mirandeau, who has partially told her own story, above, was married at Fort Dearborn to Joseph Porthier, by Colonel J. B. Beaubien, J. P., November 5, 1825. She lived in Chicago until 1835, when Mr. Porthier, wife and three children, removed to Milwaukee, where he had bought a quarter section of land. Mr. Porthier died in 1875, and was buried in Milwaukee. His widow lives near Bay View, south of the city of Milwaukee, in a small house built for her by the old settlers of that city. Her large family of children, like her brothers and sisters, have all died of consumption—the last daughter during the late summer of 1883—and the sorrowful old lady is indeed alone. When speaking of her early friends in Chicago—the Kinzies, Wolcotts, Beauviens and the many members of her tribe, she said refrain is ever "dead—all gone." Her little home, though plain to poverty, is a model of neatness and order, and the garden, tended by her own hands, is bright with flowers and vines. She speaks French, English, and several Indian dialects well. It is well said of her in the "Milwaukee History": "If she could have had the advantages of an education, Mrs. Porthier would have been a remarkable woman, as her memory is almost as accurate as a written record; her powers of perception are wonderful, and her ideas of right and wrong rigidly and justly correct. But her closing years

are dreary enough—shorn as they are of relatives and friends, pinched by poverty and burdened by sorrow." It is indeed sad that this solitary woman, forming perhaps the only living link connecting the present with the "by-gone days" of Chicago and Milwaukee, should close her days in poverty and an ever present dread of being the recipient of public charity.

JEAN BAPTISTE MIRANDEAU, the father of Mrs. Porthier, was an educated French gentleman belonging to one of the first families of Quebec. He studied for the priesthood, but on the eve of taking orders abandoned his intention, and about the close of the Revolutionary War left Quebec with John Vieux for the northwest. He became an employé of the American Fur Company, and traded some years in the Lake Superior region and afterward on the Wabash. He came to Milwaukee about the year 1795, bringing with him his Indian wife whom he had recently married, and to whom



MRS. VICTOIRE MIRANDEAU PORTHIER.*

he was faithful until his death, which occurred in 1820. He built a house in Milwaukee and around it had a well cultivated garden.† "He was a religious man, and had prayers in his house every evening. His library was quite large, and he spent all his leisure time in reading. He was a tall fine looking man, with crisp curly hair. He was a great favorite of his wild neighbors, who promised him all the land between the river and the lake as far as the North Point, when they made the treaty for the sale of their lands, but he died before that treaty, and Mr. (Solomon) Juneau succeeded him as the chief white man in Milwaukee. His widow survived him until 1838, and was well known to many of the early settlers of Milwaukee. . . Mr. Mirandeau was the first white man who ever moved here, spent his married life here, died and was buried here (Milwaukee)."

The children of Mr. Mirandeau were ten. Jean Baptiste 1st, was poisoned when a child, at the mouth of Rock River. Madaline 1st, was accidentally drowned in the Milwaukee River. Madaline 2d came to Chicago, for a time lived in the family of Lalime, the Indian Interpreter, and afterwards became the wife of John K. Clark, and died leaving a daughter who still lives at Milwaukee. The fourth child was Joseph; the fifth, Victoire (Mrs. Joseph Porthier). Then came Louis, Jean Baptiste 2d, Rosanne, Genevieve and Thomas. Jean Baptiste and Genevieve were servants in John Kinzie's and Dr. Wolcott's families, and Thomas the youngest was

* The Milwaukee History, in a foot note referring to a statement of Dr. Enoch Chase, that she was probably born in 1795, says: "She was born in the winter of 1800-1801, according to her best recollection and the Kinzie family memoranda."

* The oldest resident of Chicago living. Taken from a photograph in August, 1883.

† From address of Dr. Enoch Chase before Old Settlers' Club of Milwaukee. Dr. Chase says he has known the history of the Mirandeau family thirty-five years.

the "Tomah" of "Waubun." Nearly all of the younger children died in Kansas. After the death of Mr. Mirandeau, his widow, left with no relatives or friends except among the Indians, took up her abode among them, and the papers and books of her husband were lost or destroyed. Mr. Mirandeau was an intimate friend of John Kinzie, and probably placed his children in his family that they might escape, as far as possible, the influence of the Indians.

STEPHEN H. SCOTT and family came to the West from Bennington, N. Y., a small place about twenty-eight miles from Buffalo. Although the family did not settle, as a family, directly in Chicago, one of the sons, Willis, lived here continuously from 1826

Willis Scott

to 1832, and after removing to the neighboring town of Waukegan, returned again to Chicago about 1866-67. The daughters also married and lived in Chicago. Stephen Scott started for the West intending to settle at St. Joe, Mich., but on arriving at that place concluded to cross to Chicago. The schooner, bringing his family and effects, arrived at Chicago August 20, 1826. After looking about the country in the vicinity a little, Mr. Scott decided to settle at Gros Point, now Wilmette, and departed for that place with his family, by schooner, sending word to one of his sons—Willard—who had remained behind with a portion of the goods at St. Joe, to bring them to that point. The family landed at Gros Point on the 22d, and as soon as possible a log cabin was erected, in which the family lived until 1831. Willis, however, returned immediately to Chicago where he worked around the fort for a time as hostler for the Post-surgeon, Dr. Finlay, and also worked for the Clybournes. About the year 1829 or 1830, Archibald Clybourn made a journey to Virginia to get a girl strong and willing to come to Chicago and assist his mother, who was growing old and unequal to the tasks of pioneer life. He brought back with him a relative, Louisa B. Caldwell, sister of Archibald Caldwell, who with James Kinzie built the Wolf Point Tavern. Willis Scott became acquainted with this girl at Mr. Clybourn's, and on the 1st of November, 1830, she became his wife, the marriage ceremony being performed by Rev. William See. The Scott family remaining at Gros Point consisted of a son Willard and three daughters, all of whom were married while residing there. Wealthy Scott, married, January 23, 1827, David McKee, and lived on the north side of the river near the foot or what is now North State Street, where their son, Stephen J. Scott McKee was born September 18, 1830.*

PERMELIA SCOTT was married, July 21, 1829, to John K. Clark whom she survived; Deborah, who was the widow of Munson Watkins when she came to the West, was married again to Joseph Bauskey, a Frenchman, May 5, 1828. Mr. Bauskey died of cholera in Chicago in 1832. Willard married Caroline Hawley, July 21, 1829, and was long a resident of Naperville, Ill. After the family had lived at Gros Point five years, it was discovered that Mr. Scott's claim was on the reservation granted by Government to Antoine Ouilmette; and he removed to Desplaines, and took charge of a tavern owned by the Laughton brothers, where now is the site of Riverside. This tavern was quite pretentious for the times, and a favorite resort of the Chicago people. Mrs. Kinzie, in that wonderful picture of early Chicago and the vicinity, "Waubun," mentions a call she made there in 1831, where she found carpets, a warm stove, and other luxuries not common at that day.

MARK BEAUBIEN, a younger brother of General J. B. Beaubien, was born in Detroit in the year 1800. When very young, he married in that city, Mademoiselle Monique Nadeau; the children of this union being sixteen, five of whom—Josette, Mark Jr., Oliver, Joseph and Emily were born in Detroit. In 1826, Mr. Beaubien came to Chicago to visit his brother, and decided to make the place his home. He tells the story of his arrival thus:† "I arrived in Chicago in the year of 1826, from Detroit; came with my family by team; no road only Indian trail. I had to hire an Indian to show me the road to Chicago. I camped out doors and bought a log house from Jim Kinzie. There was no town laid out; didn't expect no town. When they laid out the town, my house laid out in the street; when they laid the town I bought two lots where I built the old Sauganash, the first frame house in Chicago." The frame building mentioned above, and called "the Sauganash" in honor of the Chief Billy Caldwell, was at the southeast corner of the present Lake and Market streets. The old log house which Mr. Beaubien bought of

"Jim Kinzie," formed a wing of the new building which is described in "Waubun" as "a pretentious, white two-story building with bright blue wooden shutters, the admiration of all the little circle at Wolf Point." Mr. Beaubien commenced hotel keeping in the log cabin which he bought of Mr. Kinzie, and continued the business in the Sauganash, remaining in the latter, which became a very famous house of entertainment, until 1834. In the latter year he completed another house on the northwest corner of Wells and Lake streets, which was called the "Exchange Coffee House," and first kept by Mr. and Mrs. John Murphy. It seems probable that the Sauganash was afterwards called the "Eagle Exchange," as one of Mr. Beaubien's daughters, Mrs. Emily (Beaubien) Le Page, states that she once lived in the first frame building in Chicago, "called the Eagle Exchange on Market street, near the corner of Lake." Early in 1831, at a meeting of the Commissioners Court of Cook County, Mr. Beaubien filed his bond with James Kinzie as security, agreed to pay into the county treasury fifty dollars, and was licensed to run a ferry across the South Branch of the Chicago River—the first ferry in the town. All citizens of Cook County were to be ferried free with their "traveling apparatus," but outsiders were to pay specified rates. A scow was purchased of Samuel Miller for sixty-five dollars, and Mark entered upon his duties. During that year the Canal Commissioners held a meeting at Chicago, and the extra ferrage on their account was paid by Cook County. The ferrymen charged for his services \$7.33. He was licensed as a merchant during 1831, and the combined duties of landlord and storekeeper, with occasional hours of



Mark Beaubien

recreation in the way of horse-racing, caused perhaps some want of attention to the ferry, and the court accordingly ordered that the ferry should be kept running "from daylight in the morning, until dark, without stopping," for the accommodation of Cook County passengers. In the same year he received a license to keep tavern, and probably soon after opened the Sauganash. When Chicago was incorporated as a town in 1833, the first election of trustees was at the house of Mr. Beaubien, which was ever a favorite resort both for purposes of business and of amusement; the merry good-

* See Sketch of David McKee.

† Chicago Antiquities, p. 290.

‡ An error; there had been a frame house built for Billy Caldwell.

souled landlord, and his wife, who is described as "a noble woman, and devoted Christian mother," making the Sauganash a place to be remembered by all early travelers. Mr. Beaubien married for his second and last wife Elizabeth Matthews of Aurora, by whom he had seven children. He lived in Chicago for many years, and was the last light-house keeper in the place, being appointed by President Buchanan, at a salary of \$350. He was one of the leaders in the organization of St. Mary's Church, the first Catholic society in the city, toward the construction of which he paid liberally. He was a kind friend to the Indians, who at their treaty with Government in 1834 conveyed "to their good friend, Mark Beaubien" a reservation of sixty-four acres of land at the mouth of the Calumet, of which he received the patent signed by Martin Van Buren, nearly forty years later—having been unconscious of the gift during all those years. When Mark Beaubien came to Chicago he brought with him from Detroit a fiddle, which in his hands discoursed sweet music in the old days, and will always be remembered in connection with the old Frenchman, who, till the last, loved his instrument, and at his death bequeathed it to the Calumet Club of Chicago, where it remains, a valued possession. Mr. Beaubien is described as being in his prime "a tall athletic fine appearing man, Frenchy and polite, frank, open-hearted, generous to a fault, and, in his glory at a horse-race." His favorite dress on "great occasions" was a swallow-tail coat with brass buttons, and, if in the summer, light nankeen trousers. His quaint old song, in regard to the surrender of General Hull at Detroit in 1812, of which he was a witness, was sung with as much gusto, as Monie Musk and Fisher's Hornpipe were played, and the young people of the new generation listened to his music and stories with as much pleasure as did his companions in early Chicago. His last visits to Chicago were in 1879 and 1880, at the time of the Calumet Club receptions to old settlers, where his vivacity and enthusiasm gave no token of the approaching end, then so near. The children of Mr. Beaubien, as given in the Chicago Times, in an article entitled "By-gone Days," March 26, 1876, were Josette, Mark, Oliver, Joseph and Emily, (born in Detroit), Solistson, David, George, Napoleon, Edward, Helena, Elizabeth, Gwinny, Frances, Monique and an infant who died unnamed—children of Mark and Monique Beaubien; and Robert, Frank, Mary, Ida, Jimmy, Jesse and Slidel, children by a second marriage. He died on the 16th of April, 1881, in Kankakee, Ill., at the house of George Mathews, who married his daughter Mary.

MADORE B. BEAUBIEN, second child of General J. B. Beaubien and Mah-naw-bun-no-quah, an Ottawa woman, was born July 15, 1809, at Thompson's Creek, of Grand River, Mich. Before General Beaubien became agent for the American Fur Company and permanently settled at Chicago, in the fall of 1818, Madore had visited Chicago where his father had again married and bought a house, and as early as 1813, he says, he recollects climbing over the blackened ruins of old Fort Dearborn. The business of General Beaubien as Indian trader required his presence at Mackinaw, Milwaukee and Chicago during certain portions of each year and in these trips he was usually accompanied by his family—relatives of his wife (Josette La Framboise) living in all those places. Madore had not been many years in Chicago, before his father sent him to the Baptist school established by Rev. Isaac McCoy, under the auspices of Government, at the place now Niles, Mich., then called the Carey Mission. In 1831, Madore was licensed as a merchant, and soon after built a two roomed log house which was the first building on lot No. 1, now the southwest corner of South Water and Dearborn streets. He brought a stock of goods from Detroit and opened a store in one of the rooms, while the other was occupied as a tailor's shop, by Mr. Anson H. Taylor, who had arrived in Chicago in 1829, and first opened his goods at the old Kinzie house on the north side of the river. In 1832 Mr. Taylor, assisted by his brother Charles, then landlord at the Wolf Tavern, built a wooden bridge over the South Branch of

more useful life. He was Second Lieutenant of the Naperville militia company during the war, and showed himself brave and fearless. He was later First Lieutenant in Captain Boardman's Chicago company. Mr. Beaubien first married, in Chicago, Maria Boyer, daughter of John K. Boyer, who arrived here in the spring of 1833. This marriage was dissolved by divorce. His second wife was Keez-ko-quah, an Indian woman, and on June 2, 1854, he married for his third and present wife his cousin Therese (La-framboise) Harden, formerly Watkins, the divorced wife of Thomas Watkins of Chicago, and widow of Mr. Harden. This marriage took place at the Baptist Indian Mission, in what is now Shawnee County, Kan. Mr. Beaubien left Chicago with the Pottawatomies in the fall of 1840; resided at Council Bluffs until 1847, and then with the tribe went to Kansas. For many years he was one of the interpreters of the Pottawatomies, and was one of the six commissioners employed by the Nation to transact their business with the United States. In November, 1861, a treaty was made with the Pottawatomies, by which those who so elected were given land in severalty, and those who desired to continue tribal relations were removed to a diminished reservation. At the time of this treaty Mr. Beaubien officiated as one of the "head men" of the tribe, but with many others, elected to become a citizen of the United States, and received an allotment of land on account of his wife and mother. He now resides on a farm in Silver Lake Village, of which he and A. T. Thomas—afterward a resident of Topeka, and Clerk of the United States Circuit Court—were the original proprietors. The first store in the village was started by Mr. Beaubien in connection with C. S. Palmer. Mr. Beaubien has three children by his third marriage—Philip H., John B., and George E.

THE LAUGHTONS.—David and Bernardus Laughton were Indian traders who early had a store at Hardscrabble on the South Branch, but about 1827-28 removed to the Desplaines, where Riverside is now. The wife of Bernardus Laughton was Miss Sophia Bates, of Vermont, a sister of the wife of Stephen Forbes, who taught the first regular school in Chicago.

RUSSEL E. HEACOCK was born at Litchfield, Conn., in the year 1779. While yet quite young he lost his father. He afterwards learned the trade of carpenter, and worked at it with but little intermission until he was over thirty, and occasionally in after life, in the intervals of a profession which never occupied his whole time, and largely in the improvement of his own property. He removed to St. Louis in 1806, where he earned liberal wages, making sometimes as much as ten to fifteen dollars a day. His health becoming somewhat impaired through the prevailing malaria, his thoughts were turned to the legal profession through the influence of a cousin, Russel Easton, a lawyer residing at St. Louis. Mr. Easton offered him free use of his library and office, and he entered on a desultory course of study, earning money at his trade

R. E. Heacock

in the more busy seasons. He was admitted to the Bar in 1816. Meanwhile he had become acquainted with his future wife, and was married, in 1816, at Brownsville, Jackson Co., Ill., to Rebecca, second daughter of William Osborn, a soldier of the Revolution, who had emigrated from South Carolina to settle with his family in a free state. Three sons were born to them in 1817, 1818, and 1820. On the 24th of January, 1821, Mr. Heacock was licensed to practice by the Supreme Court of Illinois. In 1823 his fourth son was born, William O., now (1883) of Delaware, Iowa, to whom we are indebted for many of the facts here given. In that year, too, moved by the representations of a brother, Reuben B., of Buffalo, N. Y., he left Jonesboro, Union Co., Ill., for Buffalo, where he resided over three years, and where a daughter was born to him in 1825. In 1827 Mr. Heacock again turned his face westward, intending to settle at Fort Clark, now Peoria, Ill., and arrived at Chicago, July 4. Here he concluded to remain, and took up his residence within the enclosure of Fort Dearborn, at that time unoccupied by the military; and here a second daughter was born early in 1828. About May of that year he removed to a log cabin and claim, which he had purchased of Peter Lampsett. It was about the center of Section 32, Township 39, Range 14; "about three-quarters of a mile southeast of the lock at Bridgeport, and one mile due south of Hardscrabble." At one of the elections in 1830, he was judge and at another clerk; and in 1831, he was one of two commissioners appointed to lay out a road from Shelbyville to Chicago. He was licensed to keep tavern, and was one of the seven justices appointed

Madore B. Beaubien

the Chicago River, near the forks—a log foot-bridge having been previously constructed over the North Branch. The following year Madore B. Beaubien was appointed one of the committee to contract for repairing these bridges. His store was not a success. Looking at the courtly old gentleman of seventy-four—erect, handsome, suave and polished, it is easy to see that the young man of twenty-one would hardly relish any confinement to the drudgery of trading and bartering with Indians. So he failed in business, but was ready for both the sports and dangers of frontier life, and until the tidings of the Black Hawk War aroused him, the attractions of the wolf hunt, the race and the dance, kept him from a

for Cook County, September 10, 1831. He seems to have been one of the first justices to hold court; but as lawyer or Justice his business was not large in 1831. In 1832 it was but little better, Chicago's greatest interest of that year centering in the Black Hawk War and the Asiatic cholera; and Heacock made a living chiefly by his trade. About 1832 there appeared in a Buffalo paper several letters from him to his brother, a merchant of that place, describing Chicago and the territory immediately to the west, in glowing terms—the beauty of the country and the fertility of its soil. He referred to the land grant by Congress for the construction of the Illinois & Michigan Canal; and, to show the entire feasibility of the project, stated that in high water boats passed from the South Branch of the Chicago River into the Desplaines, and that by this means the American Fur Company transported their annual supplies to their trading posts on the Illinois River and its tributaries. At a meeting for incorporation of Chicago as a town, August 10, 1833, of the thirteen votes cast his was the only one against the incorporation, which showed at least exceptional fidelity to conviction and independence of opinion, recognized as characteristic of the man. At the Indian treaty of September 26, 1833, he received one hundred dollars. Meanwhile in the summer of 1833, the Chicago school section was subdivided, and all but four of its one hundred and forty-two blocks sold at auction for \$38,865, on a credit of one, two and three years on the petition of the inhabitants.* Several of these lots came into possession of Mr. Heacock, among others, Lot 7, Block 17, frontage south on Adams Street, which he designed for a residence. He was among the original subscribers to the first Chicago newspaper in November, 1833. That his children might be nearer school, he removed, in 1834, into a house on the east bank of the South Branch, a little south of Randolph Street. The lands around Chicago being thrown on the market in 1834, Mr. Heacock became as extensive a purchaser as his means would permit, being one of the most sanguine men of his day as to the great development in store for the then insignificant town. He pre-empted the quarter section upon which his purchase from Lampsett was situated, going to Danville, Vermillion County, the nearest land-office in 1834, for his land certificate. In the spring of 1835, he built a house on what he supposed was his lot, only to find that he was on Monroe Street, not Adams, whither he proceeded to remove it on rollers. "This house," says his son, "he occupied, off and on, until his death." Here his fifth son and youngest child was born. Under date of August 5, 1835, we find him advertised as attorney, which is perhaps an indication that he did not seek re-election as a Justice; and he appears as attorney in the Chicago directories until 1848. Besides his profession, he cultivated some land at his place on the South Branch, called Heacock's Point, where he had been licensed to keep a tavern in April, 1831. His investments in real estate were large for the period, in accord with his anticipations of Chicago's future, and led to much distress of mind and financial embarrassment in the years succeeding the panic of 1837. It was perhaps owing to the pressure of this misfortune in his declining years that he was disabled by a stroke of paralysis in 1843, from which he never completely rallied. During the cholera epidemic of 1849, he fled with his family to a farm he owned at Summit, where he, himself, his wife, and two sons were attacked, and died in quick succession between the 28th and 30th of June. In the protracted discussion of the canal question, Mr. Heacock, with his strong individuality took an independent and isolated attitude in favor of a less deep and therefore less expensive excavation, whence he got the mistaken nickname of "Shallow Cut." With the name he received such flippant and superficial censure from Press and platform as usually falls to the lot of those who dare dissent from the public opinion of the hour. His views prevailed, however, in the end. "As a public speaker," says Judge Goodrich, "he was pleasing, instructive and often eloquent; his earnest and straightforward outspokenness, his fine conversational powers, his generosity and frankness of character, and his inexhaustible fund of narrative and anecdote made him most companionable." In politics he was a Jackson Democrat, but also a Free-soiler, and an earnest adversary of the dominant influence of the South in national affairs. "He was not regarded as a brilliant lawyer," continues Mr. Goodrich, "and though the first on the ground he was soon crowded out of practice by the younger and more active members of the profession." It is however true that there were always lawyers enough for all the law business that offered; and Heacock in those first years, 1827 to 1835, made more money as a carpenter than as a lawyer or justice. "He was," says Judge Caton, "a very fair lawyer;" and adds: "When on one occasion my youthful presumption got the better of me, the old man gave me the best dressing down I ever got."

THREE FRIENDLY CHIEFS AND THE OLDEST RESIDENT.

ALEXANDER ROBINSON (Chiccho-pinsiqui), a chief of the United Pottawatomies, Chippewas and Ottawas, was born at Mack-

inaw, 1762, according to popular belief, and his age as stated at the time of his death, although the years of his life are somewhat doubtful. His father was a Scotch trader who had been an officer in the British army, and his mother was an Ottawa woman.* He married at Mackinaw and moved with his wife to the St. Joseph in Michigan, where he became an Indian trader, and it is said, an associate of Joseph Bailly. With other friendly Pottawatomies he did all in his power to shield the Americans from the fury of the hostile Indians, at the time of, and after, the Fort Dearborn massacre. He arrived on the scene too late to do anything to prevent the massacre, of which he was a witness; but, on his return to St. Joseph, he received and sheltered the family of Mr. Kinzie, who received from himself and wife "all possible kindness and hospitality for several months."† Not confining their good deeds to the family of Mr. Kinzie, the generous host and hostess. Finding that Captain and Mrs. Heald, who had been brought to St. Joseph by Jean Baptiste Chandonnais, clerk of Mr. Kinzie, were in danger of being recaptured and taken back to the Kankakee, he carried them safely in a bark canoe to Mackinaw, a distance of three hundred miles, where they were surrendered to the British commandant. It is not known just when Robinson settled in Chicago, but he had been here, at least two seasons, and with Antoine Oulmette had cultivated the field belonging to the fort, raising thereon corn, when Captain Bradley arrived to rebuild Fort Dearborn in 1816. In 1825 his personal property was assessed at \$200, by the Peoria County Assessor. He served in 1823 and 1826 as Indian interpreter under Dr. Wolcott, at a salary of \$365, during the latter year. He is recorded as a voter in 1825, 1826 and 1830, and on June 8 of the latter year was licensed to keep tavern in Chicago. He had owned prior to this time, a cabin or trading-post at Hardscrabble, but vacated it before 1826. On September 28, 1826, he was married by John Kinzie, J. P., to Catherine Chevalier, daughter of Francois and Mary Ann Chevalier. Francois Chevalier was chief of a united band of Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Chippewas; with his village at the Calumet. At his death, Robinson became chief of the band. At the treaty of Prairie du Chien, July, 1829, he was granted two sections of land on the Desplaines; by the treaty of Camp Tippecanoe, October 20, 1832, a life annuity of \$200, and by the Chicago treaty of September, 1833, an additional annuity of \$300. His exertions, with those of Billy Caldwell, prevented the tribe from joining the Sauks in the Winnebago War of 1827, and Black Hawk in 1832. During the latter part of his residence in Chicago, he lived at Wolf Point, where he had a store or trading-house. After the Indians were removed beyond the Mississippi, he settled with his family on his reservation on the Desplaines, where he lived until his death, which occurred April 22, 1872. His wife died August 7, 1860. They were both, with two sons and a daughter-in-law, buried on the bank of the river near the old home.

BILLY CALDWELL (Sauganash), one of the most conspicuous, as well as one of the most notable, characters identified with the history of early Chicago, was an Indian half-breed. He was the son of a Colonel Caldwell, an Irish officer in the British army stationed at Detroit, and was born about the year 1780. His mother was a Pottawatomie, and is said to have been remarkable for her beauty and intelligence. Billy received a good education at the Jesuit schools of Detroit and learned to speak and write the French and English languages fluently. He also acquired the knowledge of a number of Indian dialects. Little is known in

Billy Caldwell
Captain

detail of the events of his life, but we know that he took an active part against the Americans in the War of 1812. In person he was large and commanding, of great strength and power of endurance. At first his Indian name was "Straight Tree," on account of his fine appearance, but he is better known by the name of Sauganash, or the Englishman. He early fell under the influence of Tecumseh, became the secretary of that warrior, and was intimately associated with him from 1807 until Tecumseh's death. Very little is known of Caldwell's career as a warrior, for upon the subject of the war he was always remarkably reticent. He undoubtedly was engaged in most of the battles or actions in which Tecumseh was engaged, and he was often sent by his chief on important missions. He and Shaw-bo-ne, do not appear to have been present at Fort Dearborn before or at the time of the massacre, but we find them

* Wis. Hist. Colls.

† "Waubun," p. 190.

* Prescribed ninety-five signatures, embracing most of the principal citizens.

both here the next day when they were instrumental in saving the family of John Kinzie. It is altogether likely that they were the runners sent by Tecumseh to the Pottawatomies to inform them in regard to the fall of Fort Mackinac and to bring them as far as possible in league with him. The incident of his saving the Kinzie family is related in the sketch given elsewhere of the life of John Kinzie. Caldwell participated in the battle of the Thames, October 5, 1813, where Tecumseh was killed, but what active service he was engaged in after that is not known. The credential he gave Shawbonnee shows that he was a captain in the British Indian Department as late as 1816. That document reads as follows:

"This is to certify that the bearer of this name, Chamblie, was a faithful companion to me during the late war with the United States. The bearer joined the late celebrated warrior Tecumseh, of the Shawnee nation, in the year 1807, on the Wabash River, and remained with the above warrior from the commencement of hostilities with the United States, until our defeat at Moravian Town, on the Thames, October 5, 1813. I also have been witness to his intrepidity and courage as warrior on many occasions, and he showed a great deal of humanity to those unfortunate sons of Mars who fell into his hands.

"B. CALDWELL, *Captain I. D.*

"Amherstburg, August, 1816."

At what time Caldwell took up his residence near Fort Dearborn is not definitely known, but probably about the year 1820. Chicago was still a trading post, but the fort had been rebuilt and an Indian Agent resided here. It was a central point where the Indians gathered to receive their annuities and do their trading. In 1826 we find Caldwell duly appointed Justice of the Peace for Peoria County, but he probably was seldom called upon to act in his official capacity. He was a voter, and his name appears on the poll lists of 1826 and 1830. He usually officiated as one of the clerks of the election. By the treaty with the Pottawatomies held at Prairie du Chien in 1829, two and one-half sections of land on the Chicago River were granted to him, and by the subsequent treaties of 1832 and 1833 an annuity aggregating one thousand dollars was bestowed by the Government. The land was located on the North Branch, about six miles from the junction with the main river. This land he sold at an early day. There was also a house built for him by the Department for Indian Affairs on the North Side near where is now the corner of State Street and Chicago Avenue. He was always, after his removal to Fort Dearborn, the unchangeable friend of the whites, and his influence with his tribe was exerted to preserve peace. In 1827 at the time of the threatened outbreak by the Winnebagoes, and when the latter were doing all in their power to engage the Pottawatomies in a war with the whites, it was the influence of Caldwell and Shawbonnee that prevented it. And again in 1832 he prevented his people from allying themselves with Black Hawk in his desperate raid on the white settlements. Caldwell was very desirous of teaching his people the habits and customs of the whites. He wanted them to become educated and civilized. When Mr. Watkins started a school in 1832, Caldwell offered to pay the tuition and buy books and clothes for all Indian children who would attend school, if they would dress like the Americans, but it is stated none of them accepted. Neither did he approve the Indian custom of polygamy, and he never had but one wife. He found in her however a temper sufficiently hot for several, and his cabin is said to have often resounded with her animated tones, when rating her liege lord. She is said to have been a sister of the chief "Yellow Head", and a daughter of Nee-scot-ne-meg, one of the principal participants in the massacre of 1812. They had one son who died in youth. James M. Bucklin, the chief engineer of the Illinois & Michigan Canal in 1830, says of Caldwell:

"From Billy Caldwell, a half-breed, with some education and great intelligence, who had explored the country in every direction, I often procured valuable information during my explorations. It was he who first suggested making a feeder of the Calumic River."

When the time came for the removal of the Indians, under the various treaties made with them, Caldwell's influence was exerted to make the removal peaceful and successful. He determined to leave his cherished white friends behind, and cast his fortunes with his people, and share their privations and trials with them. In 1836, under the leadership of Captain Russell the Government Agent, and Billy Caldwell, the Indians to the number of nearly twenty-five hundred assembled for the last time at Chicago, to receive their payments and then take up their line of march for their new home on the Missouri, at Council Bluffs. Through the influence of Sauanash the removal was accomplished with ease and success. He never returned again to the scenes of his youth and manhood. Age was coming on him, and the bustling activity of the ambitious young city had no charm for one whose life had been passed amid the wildness of nature. He seems to have taken some interest in public affairs and during the exciting presidential

campaign of 1830, he with his friend Shawbonnee, published the following letter:

"COUNCIL BLUFFS, March 23, 1840.

"TO GENERAL HARRISON'S FRIENDS:

"The other day several newspapers were brought to here, and peeping over them, to our astonishment we found that the hero of the late war was called a coward. This would have surprised the tall braves, Tecumseh of the Shawnees, and Round Head and Walk-in-the-Water of the Wyandottes. If the departed could rise again, they would say to the white man that General Harrison was the terror of the late tomahawkers. The first time we got acquainted with General Harrison, it was at the council-fire of the late Old Tempest, General Wayne, on the headquarters of the Wabash, at Greenville, 1796. From that time until 1811, we had many friendly smokes with him; but from 1812 we changed our tobacco smoke into powder smoke. Then we found General Harrison was a brave warrior and humane to his prisoners, as reported to us by two of Tecumseh's young men who were taken in the fleet with Captain Barclay on the 10th of September, 1813, and on the Thames, where he routed both the red men and the British, and where he showed his courage and his humanity to his prisoners, both white and red. See report of Adam Brown and family, taken on the morning of the battle, October 5, 1813. We are the only two surviving of that day in this country. We hope the good white men will protect the name of General Harrison. We remain your friends forever.

"CHAMBLEE [SHAWBONEE], Aid to Tecumseh.

"B. CALDWELL, [SAUCANASH], Captain."

Caldwell did not long survive the removal, but died in his new home in Council Bluffs on the 28th of September, 1841, at the age of sixty-two. His most striking characteristic was his humanity. In this respect he resembled his great leader, Tecumseh. He did all in his power to alleviate the horrors of the war, and in time of peace did all he could to promote the feeling of friendship between the Indians and whites. By the first residents and settlers of Chicago he was highly respected, and some are still surviving who esteemed it no small privilege to accompany him on a hunting excursion. The esteem in which he was generally held is well reflected in the action of Mark Beaubien, when he named his new tavern. It was suggested to Mark that he should name his house after some great man. He could think of no greater personage than Billy Caldwell and so his tavern became celebrated as the "Sauganash."

SHAW-BO-NEE, whose name has been written in many ways, among others, as Chamblie, in Billy Caldwell's certificate heretofore given, was the son of an Ottawa chief, and was born near the Maumee River in Ohio about the year 1775. He married the daughter of a Pottawatomie, and he seems thereafter to have been more identified with the Pottawatomies than with the Ottawas, though these tribes were always more or less intimately associated. His village was on the Illinois near where the present city of Ottawa now stands, but he subsequently removed it to what is now known as Shabbona Grove in De Kalb County. Shawbonnee became associated with Caldwell and Tecumseh about the year 1807, and was their firm ally in all their enterprises, until the death of Tecumseh. Shawbonnee was present at the battle of the Thames, and was by the side of Tecumseh when he was killed. He always maintained that it was Colonel Richard Johnson who fired the fatal shot that killed his chief. After the war was over he gave in his adherence to the United States Government, and from that time forth until the end of his life he was a strong and constant friend to the Americans, and on more than one occasion risked his own life to save his white friend. At the time of the so-called Winnebago war, in 1827, there was no military force at Fort Dearborn, and it was greatly feared by the settlers in the neighborhood that the Pottawatomies would be led to join with the northern tribes in war against the whites. After the annual payment was made in September of that year, rumors that Big Foot's band, which had their villages on Lake Geneva, would certainly join with the Winnebagoes, fell thick and fast upon the ears of the startled settlers. At this juncture Shawbonnee and Caldwell used their influence to restrain their own bands, and also volunteered to find out what were the plans of the Winnebagoes, and whether Big Foot's band really intended to join with them. With this purpose in view they visited Big Foot's village, and by their astuteness and clever management, succeeded in preventing Big Foot's band from entering into the threatened alliance. The last attempt made to engage the Pottawatomies in war with the whites was that made by Black Hawk in 1832. That celebrated warrior, emulating the example of Tecumseh a quarter of a century before, sought to enlist all the Indian tribes in a general war. A great council was held at Indiantown in February, 1832, and there with great eloquence and force Black Hawk enlarged upon the necessity of co-operation in order to save their hunting grounds from the encroachments of the whites. "Let all our tribes

anite," said the tawny orator, "and we shall have an army of warriors equal in number to the trees of the forest." The appeal was powerful and it required all the influence of Shawbonee, Caldwell and Kempton to overcome it. But these men well knew the power and military resources of the whites, and how hopeless a war with them would be. Said Shawbonee in answer to Black Hawk's figure of speech as to their numbers, "Your army would equal in number the trees of the forest, and you would encounter an army of pathos as numerous as the leaves on those trees." The council failed in uniting the Indians in a common cause and although Black Hawk made no more effort to gain Shawbonee in his cause, he utterly failed. Not only did Shawbonee repel all the efforts of Black Hawk, but when the war broke out, by his personal exertions, and at the risk of his life, he succeeded in warning some of the frontier settlers in time to save their lives. By the treaty of Prairie du Chien two sections of land were granted to Shawbonee. This was located by him at the place where for many years his village had been situated in De Kalb County. A survey and plat were made accordingly, and here Shawbonee resided until his band was removed to the West in 1837. He accompanied them with his family, but unfortunately their reservation was in the neighborhood of that of the Sacs and Foxes. The feud which had arisen between the tribes on account of Shawbonee's refusal to co-operate with Black Hawk still existed, and culminated in the murder of Shawbonee's eldest son and nephew by some of the revengeful Sacs and Foxes. Shawbonee himself narrowly escaped and he was induced to return again with his family to his old home. He resided at his favorite grove with his family, for a number of years, until his tribe was removed to their new reservation in Kansas. This induced him to again join his red brethren, but he remained with them only a few years, when he again returned to his Illinois home. But a change had now occurred. The Land Department had ordered a new survey and ignored Shawbonee's claim, holding that he had forfeited it by removal from it. It was entered at the land-office at Dixon for sale, and when Shawbonee returned, he found his favorite home in the possession of strangers. His eminent services in behalf of the whites in the early days were all forgotten and he was ruthlessly driven from the spot he so much loved and about which clustered so many of his dearest recollections. A few of his early friends hearing of his circumstances, united in the purchase of a small tract of twenty acres near Morris. Here he lived with the remnants of his family until July, 1859, when he died. His remains lie buried in the cemetery of Morris. In personal appearance he was one of the finest specimens of the American Indian. Tall, straight, and muscular, he was said to have been a model of physical manhood. Until late in life his habits were temperate, but the misfortunes of his later years often led him to the intemperate use of that liquor which has ever been the enemy of his race. He owed much to the teachings and precepts of Tecumseh, and he in turn endeavored to conform himself to the example of that great warrior. He was humane as well as courageous, and always exerted his influence to protect unfortunate captives from the violence of the savages. A portrait of him adorns the walls of the Chicago Historical Society rooms, and his name and memory are preserved in the records of that association.

GURDON S. HUBBARD, the earliest resident of Chicago now alive, was born in Windsor, Vt., August 22, 1802. He was the son of Elizur and Abigail (Sage) Hubbard. He received in his youth only the ordinary education afforded by the common schools.

Gurdon S. Hubbard

At the age of ten years he left home and went to North Bridgewater, Mass., where he was a pupil in the school of Rev. Daniel Huntington for nearly three years. In the spring of 1815 he returned to his parents at Windsor, and soon thereafter removed with them to Montreal, Canada. Soon after this removal the family moved to the city of New York. He received a wonderful aptitude and taste for trade and traffic, even at this early age. His first serious trade in the country trade between northern Vermont and Canada, through a mere two without capital or credit, he managed so well as to bring him a living and something more. In the fall of 1819, he gave up the trade and entered the service of John Fremont, agent of Montreal, as a clerk, and continued until 1821. In the spring of that year, being tired of the trade, he again engaged himself for two years, for the sum of \$1200 per year, to William W. Matthews, then the agent of the American Fur Company. Under this new engagement, he left Montreal for the westward the great Northwest, May 13, 1821.

He was one of a party consisting of thirteen clerks, and one hundred and twenty men besides, the latter being all Canadians. The party traveled in thirteen bateaux. The destination was Mackinac on the lakes. The route was long and the journey dangerous. The party without accident ascended the St. Lawrence and in due course of time reached Toronto, then called Yorktown. So many of the Canadian voyageurs had deserted the expedition *en route*, that at this point Mr. Matthews the commander decided to change his plans, and instead of continuing to coast Lake Ontario, he hired teams to haul his boats and goods over the Young-street road to Lake Simcoe, then embarking and taking on board two yoke of oxen. He coasted Lake Simcoe to the point nearest the Nottawasaga River, and then with the aid of the oxen made another portage to that river about six miles; then re-embarking they proceeded to the mouth of the river and continued their voyage, coasting along the shores and around the islands of Georgian Bay and Lake Huron to Mackinac Island, which they reached July 4, 1818. Mr. Hubbard is the only surviving white man who was an inhabitant of the vast region from Mackinac to far south of Chicago at that early period. Young Hubbard remained at Mackinac, working in the company's warehouse, until the middle of September, when, joining the Illinois Brigade, consisting of one hundred men, under the agent, Antoine Des Champs; he set out, via Lake Michigan, for the Illinois country. The party had a full stock of supplies, such as would be required in trade with the Indians, and the fleet consisted of twelve bateaux. Passing through the straits, they crept along the east shore of Lake Michigan, stopping only when compelled to do so by heavy or head winds on their voyage. On the last day of October or first of November, 1818, the party reached Fort Dearborn, then all there was of Chicago. Mr. Hubbard remained there three days, being the guest of John Kinzie, at his house on the North Side. He then, with the party, pushed into the interior country. They went, via the South Branch and through Mud Lake (near Bridgeport), and laboriously carrying their goods upon their backs, and dragging their bateaux across the intervening land, came to the Desplaines River, which they descended to the Kankakee, and thence down the Illinois River. Mr. Hubbard was ordered to the trading-post at the mouth of Bureau River, then in charge of a Frenchman named Bebeau, who could neither read nor write. Young Hubbard was detailed to keep the accounts and assist in the details of the business of this post, by Mr. DesChamps. He reached his appointed post early in November, but was allowed by the agent to proceed down the river to St. Louis, where he met his father and brother, who were on their way to Arkansas. On the trip he saw no white men, except members of his own party, until he reached Portage de Sioux, about eighteen miles above St. Louis, then a town of some six hundred inhabitants. About the middle of November he returned to Bebeau's trading-post, where he remained performing his clerical duties until spring. At that time, the trade with the Indians being over, he returned by the same weary route, in the same bateaux, now laden with furs, and manned by many of his companions and voyageurs of the downward trip, to Mackinac, the headquarters of the American Fur Company. From that time till 1823, his duties during the summer months spent at Mackinac were to assist Mr. Matthews, who had charge of that department, in receiving, assorting and packing the furs and peltries of the American Fur Company, and shipping them to New York, John Jacob Astor of that city being the president of the company. He made trips to the interior every winter, returning to Mackinac each summer. During the winter of 1819-20, he was in charge of a trading-post at the mouth of Muskegon River. The following winter he spent in charge of a post near the present site of Kalamazoo, Mich. In the late fall of 1821 he again visited Chicago on his way to Crooked Creek, a tributary of the Illinois River, skirting the northern boundary of what is now Brown County, and emptying into the river a few miles below the present town of Beardstown. He spent the succeeding three winters in charge of the business of the company at Iroquois.

On his second visit to Chicago he found the same inhabitants outside the fort as at his former visit, viz.: John Kinzie and family, and Antoine Ouilmette, his Indian wife and half-breed children. From that time he became identified with the history of Chicago, although he did not become a permanent resident until many years after. For the four succeeding years he passed through the region now known as Chicago, and then as a geographical point called Fort Dearborn, many times each year. His supplies were all brought by water navigation to that point, and nearly all his furs were shipped from there. Chicago was the objective point of the Indian trade during those years, and young Hubbard, then the most active and vigorous agent of the company, became known to every man, woman and child at the fort. Subsequent to 1822, no person lived about the mouth of

Chicago River who did not know this young, brave, and vigorous fur-trader.

Mr. Hubbard remained in the employ of the American Fur Company two years beyond the term for which he was bound—seven years in all—during which time he had accumulated some wealth, and had acquired what was better, the entire confidence of every man connected with the trade of the Northwest, both American and Indian. His wages, as has been stated, were, during the five years of his indenture only nominal—\$120 per year*—but, for the succeeding two years, while he remained in the employ of the company, he received \$1,300 per year and was, during the last year of his engagement a special partner. He severed his connection with the American Fur Company in the spring of 1827. During the last year of his engagement, he, at his own solicitation, was allowed to open up an inland trade, on the Iroquois, his station being at the site of the present town of Watseca. While there he laid his plans, afterwards carried out, for an immense trade all along the line of what afterwards became famous as Hubbard's trail.

During the period of Mr. Hubbard's engagement with the American Fur Company, he made twenty-six voyages to and from his interior posts and via Chicago, to the headquarters at Mackinac. In 1827, having purchased of the company its franchises and good-will, he commenced business for himself. He no longer confined his trade to the water-ways as had been formerly done, but, scuttling his boats for safety within the South Branch of the Chicago River, he fitted out what at that time might be termed a most formidable caravan, consisting of nearly fifty heavily-laden ponies, which he had bought of the Pottawatomie chief Big Foot at his village fifty miles away, at the head of what is now known as Geneva Lake, Wisconsin. With this outfit he moved south toward the Wabash River, and established trading-posts all along the line, nearly to the mouth of the Wabash, at intervals of thirty to fifty miles. The trail thus first marked out by Hubbard's caravan, and for years after traveled between his trading posts, became familiarly known as "Hubbard's trail," and was for fifteen years the only well known and constantly traveled road between Chicago and the Wabash country. Danville, now the shiretown of Vermillion County, was the principal inland depot of supplies, and there Mr. Hubbard made his home for several years, although his business kept him mostly on the trail between his various posts. Thus it happened that, although not at the time a resident of Chicago, he was present at the partial burning of the fort in 1827; and, during the "Winnebago scare" which succeeded, made his memorable ride from Chicago to the Wabash country for help, the particulars of which are related elsewhere.

As the settlements increased along the line of trading-posts established, the Indian trade gradually languished, and, one after another, Mr. Hubbard abandoned them on the south, until, after the extinction of the Indian title in 1833, and the certainty that his Indian customers would leave the country within two years, he abandoned the trade altogether, and became a permanent resident of Chicago, transferring his wonderful energy to his new home. This occurred in 1834. The intimate connection of Mr. Hubbard with the history of Chicago since that date is apparent on nearly every page, and in nearly every topic. It is unnecessary to repeat. He stands prominent as one of the foremost merchants for the succeeding twenty years, during which period, besides carrying on one of the largest shipping, commission, packing, and forwarding trades in the city, he held nearly every office of trust and honor that his fellow-citizens could thrust upon him. It may be said here that he never violated any trust bestowed, and, in his old age, he lives among the scenes of his active and useful life, with a character above reproach and a reputation untarnished by the business vicissitudes of half a century.

In the spring of 1831 Mr. Hubbard married Elenora Berry, daughter of Judge Elisha Berry, of Urbana, Ohio. They had one child, Gurdon S. Hubbard, Jr., who was born in Chicago, February 22, 1838, and is now (1883), an honored citizen of the town where he was born. Mrs. Hubbard died February 28, 1838.

In 1843 Mr. Hubbard married Miss Mary Ann Hubbard, daughter of Alhira Hubbard, Chicago, who, with her honored husband still lives after forty years of married life, the worthy wife of the oldest and one of the worthiest of Chicago's citizens.

CHICAGO IN 1830—33.

Prior to 1830 there was no town of Chicago. The region round-about, and the embryo settlement outside Fort Dearborn, had been known by that name,

which had been applied since the time of the early French explorations quite indiscriminately to the Desplaines River, to all the marshy district lying about its source, and extending to and embracing the site of the present city.*

The canal commissioners† appointed by the Legislature of 1829 were empowered to "locate the canal, to lay out towns, to sell lots, and to apply the proceeds to the construction of the canal." The members of this board were Dr. Jayne of Springfield, Edmund Roberts of Kaskaskia, and Charles Dunn. These commissioners were the official fathers of the city. They employed James Thompson to survey and plat the town of Chicago on Section 9, Township 39, Range 14. The completion of this survey, and the filing of the plat bearing date August 4, 1830, marks the date of the geographical location of the town, now the great city of Chicago.

The part of Section 9, platted as above, was bounded as follows: Commencing at the corner of Madison and State streets, on the south by Madison Street to its intersection with Desplaines; on the west by Desplaines; on the north by Kinzie; and on the east by State Street. It embraced the little settlement at Wolf Point and the lower village on the South Side, and comprised an area of about three-eighths of a square mile.

The population of the new town and suburbs, outside the fort (where two companies of United States infantry, under command of Major Fowle, were stationed), numbered, including the white families, half-breeds, and three or four French traders, not to exceed a hundred. Colbert's Chicago (pp. 5 and 6), gives the following regarding the residents of Chicago in 1829 and 1830.

"In 1829, the residents of the town besides the garrison were the following: John Kinzie,‡ residing on the North Branch; Dr. Wolcott, Indian Agent, and son-in-law to Mr. Kinzie, residing near the site of the present Galena freight depot, just east of Clark Street (he died in the fall of 1830); John Miller, keeper of a log tavern, near the forks of the river, at Wolf Point, North Side; John B. Beaubien, residing near the lake shore, a little south of the fort; three or four Indian traders whose names have not been preserved, residing in log cabins west of the river."

The more elaborate "directory," given by the same author at the date of the finishing of Thompson's plat of the town, shows considerable increase of the resident population, or that the "census" of the previous year was imperfectly taken. It reads as follows:

"At this time (August 4, 1830,) the commercial strength of Chicago was composed and located as follows:

"Taverns—Elijah Wentworth, north side of the river, near the fork; Samuel Miller, west side of the river, just north of the fork; Mark Beaubien, east side of the river, just south of the fork.‡

"Indian Traders—Robert A. Kinzie, near Wentworth's tavern; Mr. Bourisso (Leon Bourassea), just south of Beaubien's

* The earlier maps do not designate the present Chicago River by that name, although many of them mark the region about the mouth of the present Chicago, as "Chicago," while on the same map the river Desplaines was designated as the Chicago River. It was also recognized as a locality under the name of Chicago in the official records of Fulton County, then embracing the present county of Cook. Concerning this, Hon. John Wentworth in a historic lecture published in Fergus's Historical Series, No. 7, says: "From St. Clair County, what is now Cook County was set off in the new county of Madison, thence in the county of Crawford; in 1810, in the new county of Clark; and so little was then known of the northern country that the act creating Clark County extended it to the Canada line. In 1821 we were set off in the new county of Pike; in 1823, in the new county of Fulton; and in 1825, in the new county of Peoria. I have not only caused the county records of these counties to be examined, but have also corresponded with their earliest settlers, and I can find no official recognition of Chicago until we reach Fulton County. The Clerk of that county writes me that the earliest mention of Chicago in the records is the order in the election at the term of the Fulton County Commissioners Court, September 2, 1823, to choose one major and company officers, polls at Chicago to be opened at the house of John Kinzie. The returns of this election cannot be found, if they were ever made. Chicago was also a voting precinct of Peoria County, an election being held there as early as August 7, 1826.

† For a full account of the development of the canal project, and the progress of the work to the time of its completion, see the article on "Canal," which appears elsewhere in this volume.

‡ John Kinzie died January 6, 1828.

§ Wentworth's tavern was on the West Side, and Miller's on the North Side.

* Mr. Hubbard's father died in 1810. Out of the very moderate pittance of \$200 per year, during the years of his indenture, he set apart for his widowed mother one-half of his earnings. A letter from the aged, January 26, 1821, to his mother, then at Middleton, Conn., speaks in the highest terms of her faithful son, and notes the inclosure to her of \$75, which he had set apart for her before leaving for his winter trip.

tavern, Log Cabin, near foot of North Dearborn Street; J. B. Beaubien, present site of Illinois Central depot.

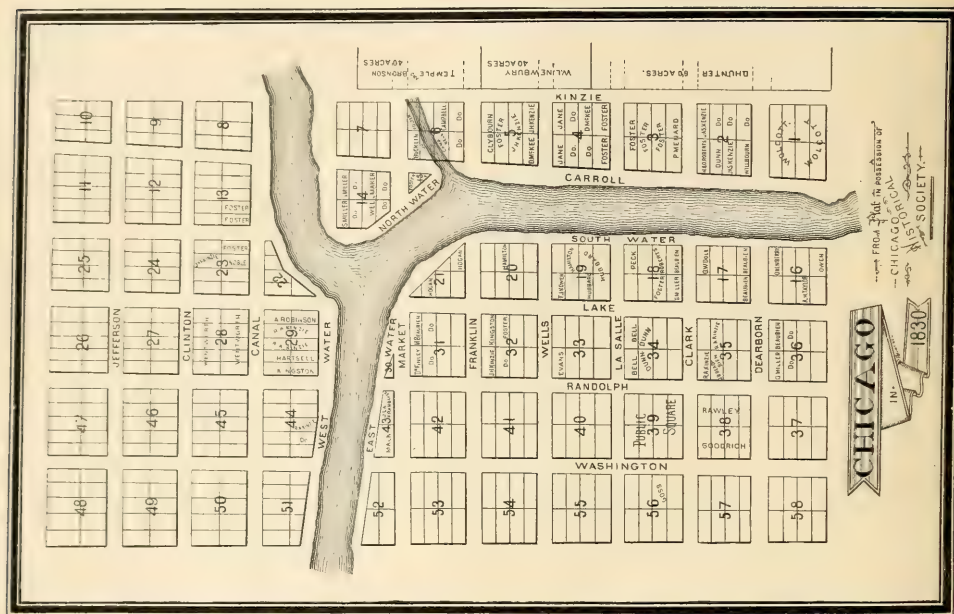
* Butchers—Archibald Clybourne,* North Branch.

* Merchants—George W. Dole.†

* James Kinzie and family, William See and family, and Alexander Robinson and family, resided near Wentworth's tavern. The old Kinzie house, on the north side of the river and opposite the fort, was then unoccupied and in a dilapidated state. The Government agency-house, known as 'Cobweb Castle,' was left unoccupied by the death of Dr. Wolcott. In its vicinity were small log buildings occupied by the blacksmith, Mr. McKee, and Billy Caldwell, an Indian chief, who was also interpreter for the agency. At this time, or soon after, G. Kercheval and Dr. E. Harmon and James Harrington had arrived, and were making claims on the lake shore in the succeeding spring."

List of voters at an election held at Chicago August 2, 1830:*

1. Stephen J. Scott, Chicago.
2. John B. Beaubien, Chicago.
3. Leon Bourrasse, Chicago.
4. B. H. Loughton, six miles southwest (now Riverside).
5. Jesse Walker,† Methodist minister, Plainfield, Ill., Fox River.
6. Medore B. Beaubien, Chicago; now (1883) lives at Silver Lake, Kan.
7. Jean Baptiste Chevalier, Chicago.
8. James Kinzie, Chicago; see sketch of Kinzie family.
9. Russell E. Heacock, Chicago; see his biography.
10. James Brown, unknown.
11. Joseph Laframboise, Chicago; Indian chief by marriage.



THOMPSON'S PLAT.

The poll-book used at an election held at the Chicago precinct of Peoria County, at the house of James Kinzie, August 2, 1830, gives additional information as to the inhabitants of Chicago and the surrounding country, embraced within the precinct of that time. The public are indebted to the Hon. John Wentworth for its publication. It appears in his lecture published in Fergus's Historical Series, No. 7, p. 16. The list embraces the names of thirty-two voters, some of whom were not residents of Chicago, although living within the limit of the precinct† and sufficiently near to attend the election. The list is given below, with residence so far as can be ascertained.

12. John L. Davis, Chicago; Welch tailor, afterward went to Milwaukee; lived there in 1882.
13. William See, Chicago; minister and blacksmith. See biography.
14. John Van Horn, unknown.
15. John Mann, unknown.
16. David Van Eaton, unknown.
17. Stephen Mack, Chicago; clerk of American Fur Company.
18. Jonathan N. Bailey, Chicago (first Postmaster); lived in part of old Kinzie house.
19. Alexander McDale, unknown.
20. John S. C. Hogan, Chicago.
21. David McKee, Chicago; blacksmith. Born in 1800; moved to Aurora, Ill.
22. Billy Caldwell, Chicago.
23. Joseph Thibeant, Chicago.

* Thompson's plat might be said to be almost outside the limits, it being on the west side of the North Branch, nearly two miles above Wolf Point. He was, however, the settler and owner of the premises, but for the citizens, and merchants connected in business with the wife and children of Archibald, his business included a furrier, trader, and a hunter, John K. Clark.

* The name of George W. Dole is mentioned in the above list. He died in 1830, at the age of 30, and was a settler in the above list.

† The limits of the precinct covered the first half of that part of Peoria County which was then the Dr. Bigg. Precinct, and it includes waters up to the Thompson's Plat. The area was greater than all of Cook County, although not extending to the present western limits.

* Two other poll lists have been published (see appendix to second historic lecture of Hon. John Wentworth, Fergus's Historical Series, No. 7, pp. 34, 55). One is of the voters at a special election for Justice of the Peace at the Chicago precinct, of Peoria County, at the house of John Kinzie on Saturday, July 24, 1830, which contains fifty-six names; the other is for a special election at John Kinzie's house for Justice of the Peace, for Peoria County, November 25, 1830, on which twenty-six names appear. At the latter election Stephen Forbes was elected, receiving eighteen votes, against eight votes cast for Rev. William See. The full particulars of these early elections are recorded in the article on politics in this volume.

† Superintendent of missionary work from Peoria to Chicago (Hurlbut, p. 597). His family came in 1834 (Hurlbut, p. 592, note).

Canal Land

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

209

210

211

212

213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

223

224

225

226

227

228

229

230

231

232

233

234

235

236

237

238

239

240

241

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

255

256

257

258

259

260

261

262

263

264

265

266

267

268

269

270

271

272

273

274

275

276

277

278

279

280

281

282

283

284

285

286

287

288

289

290

291

292

293

294

295

296

297

298

299

300

301

302

303

304

305

306

307

308

309

310

311

312

313

314

315

316

317

318

319

320

321

322

323

324

325

326

327

TOWNSHIP 40 NORTH

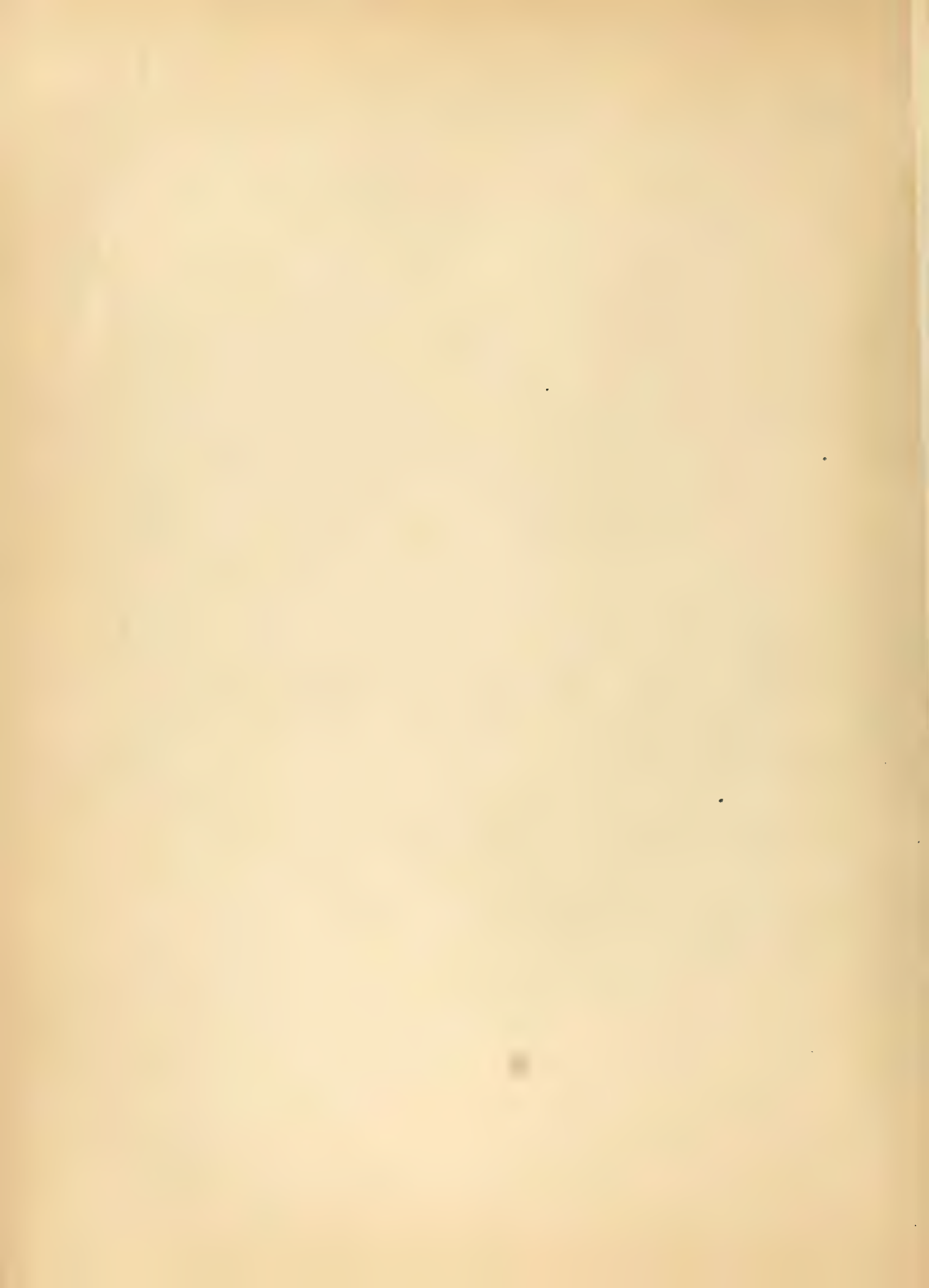


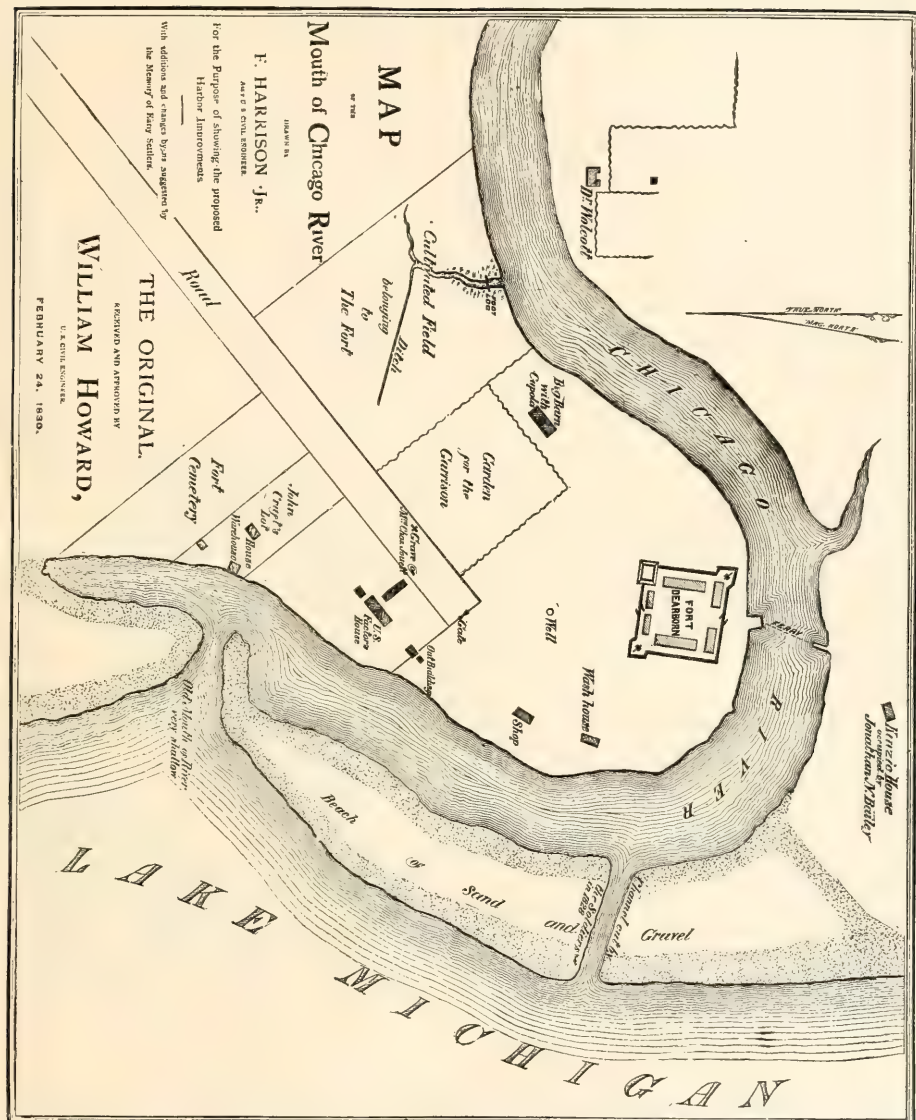
MAP OF

CHICAGO

1830.

1 IN





24. Peter Frique, Chicago.
25. Mark Beaubien, Chicago.
26. Laurant Martin, Chicago.
27. Jean Baptiste Secor, unknown.
28. Joseph Rauskev, unknown.
29. Michael Welch, Chicago.
30. Francis Ladusier, Chicago; single, died at Archibald Clybourne's.
31. Lewis Ganday, unknown.
32. Peresh Leclerc, Chicago; Indian interpreter.

The French names are mostly of Indian traders who ever followed the Indian tribes with whom they had become allied, first in the interest of their trade, and later from family or tribal relations which had come from intermarriage. Most of them had Indian wives.

A few not shown in the foregoing list were, at that date, living in Chicago. Among them was Stephen Forbes, who taught a private school in what was known as the "Dean house" during the spring months of 1830. He went to Ohio during the summer of that year, returned with a wife in September, and they together re-opened his private school. The following sketch of the Forbes family is taken from Hurlbut's "Chicago Antiquities":

"STEPHEN FORBES was born in Wilmington, Vt., 26th July, 1797; his parents were John and Anna (Sawyer) Forbes. He married in Newburgh, Ohio, 25th March, 1830, Elvira (born in Moncton, Vt., 30th November, 1806), daughter of Noble and Aurilla (Booth) Bates. Mr. Forbes first came to Chicago in the summer of 1829, and returned to Ohio the ensuing fall; came back to Chicago in the spring of 1830, and taught school three months, and then went to Ohio again, and returned here with Mrs. Forbes in the month of September, of that year. They lived in the Dean house, so called, just by the outlet of the river. The boats, which unloaded the vessels, turned in there just by this house. The house was a block or timber-built one, being of logs hewed on two sides, with two main rooms, with an addition of one room. The school was kept in this house, Mrs. Forbes and her class occupying one room, and Mr. F. and the boys the other. Of the children of this school, a boy and girl came from the garrison; the girl, whose name was Julia Shuttleworth, was the daughter of an Englishman, a soldier in the fort. The other scholars were mostly French or half-breeds. Late in 1831, Mr. F. removed to where Riverside is now, or near there, where the Laughtons lived, but returned to Chicago in 1832, in consequence of the Indian troubles. David and Bernardus H. Laughton were Indian traders, and a few years before had a store at Hardscabble, on the Chicago South Branch. The wife of the last-named gentleman was a sister of Mrs. Forbes. Mr. Forbes returned to live at Laughton's, and when both these gentlemen died within a few weeks of each other, he helped to bury them. Mr. F. was the first Sheriff of Cook County elected by the people, 1832. These items, with others, we received from Mr. F. at an interview on his eighty-first birthday, July 26, 1878. The above portraits were copied from photographs taken about 1868; the autograph signature of Mr. F. is the same as the one which accompanies his letter; that of Mrs. F. was written in her seventy-second year. Mr. F. had a paralytic attack some years since, but continued to walk out frequently in pleasant weather. He died suddenly of apoplexy, in Chicago, at the house of his son-in-law, Nathan S. Peck, on Tuesday evening, 11th February, 1879."

RELIGIOUS GERMS.—As a whole, the Chicago of 1831 could not have been considered a pious town.* There was no church edifice, and outside the fort, with the exceptions of the ministrations of the Jesuit priests among the Indians, and the visits of McCoy, Scarrett, and Walker on the part of Protestant missions, it does not appear that the preaching of the gospel had been an element in the life of the town. William See, a Methodist exhorter, occasionally essayed to preach. He was a blacksmith, and worked for Mr. McKee. Mrs. Kinzie heard him preach in the spring of 1831. He preached in what she termed the "little school-house" at Wolf Point. It does not appear, however, that his ministrations were rewarded with a religious awakening

* See Religious History.

sufficient to result in an organization of the few devout persons who heard him preach. He was a man of unblemished character, and, as a faithful servant of his Master, did what he could to prepare the way for the more efficient, though not more meritorious, work done by his immediate successors, with whom he continued to co-operate in religious labor after their arrival. He is entitled to the distinction of being the first ordained resident preacher of the modern Chicago. "Chicago Mission" was designated in 1831 as a point in the Sangamon District of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and the Rev. Jesse Walker, then living at Plainfield, forty miles distant, was appointed to the charge. He paid his first visit after his appointment in company with Rev. Stephen R. Beggs. Mr. Beggs held his first meeting in Dr. Harmon's room, in the fort, on the evening of June 15, 1831. On the following day he preached in the log school-house at Wolf Point, where William See had occasionally preached before. The meeting resulted in the formation at that time of a Methodist class, and the permanent establishment of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Chicago. The venerable pioneer of Methodism, Mr. Beggs, in an address before the Calumet Club in Chicago, May 27, 1879, forty-eight years after, spoke of the formation of the class and its members as follows:

"My next (second) service was in the log school-house north of what is now Washington Street, on the first block west of the



Seviak Wentworth

river, upon or near what is now Canal Street, and near Wolf Point. I invited all to come forward who wished to enroll themselves in the Methodist Church. Ten responded. Among them were: William See, who was made class-leader, who moved to Racine, Wis., and died there; * Elijah Wentworth, Jr., the first Coroner of

* Hurlbut—see "Antiquities," p. 373—states that See died in Iowa County, Wis., in 1838.

Cook County, who died at Galesburg, Ill., on the 18th of November, 1875; his mother, Lucy (Walker) Wentworth, who died at Chicago, of cholera, July, 22, 1849, and his two sisters, Mrs. Charles Sweet, now of St. Joseph, Mich., and Mrs. Elijah Estes, of Milwaukee, Wis., whose daughter is now the wife of Rev. Isaac Lineburger, at Dixon, in this State. This same log school-house afterwards served as chapel and parsonage for the itinerant clergyman. Here were his kitchen and parlor. At the Methodist Conference held at Indianapolis the 4th of October, 1831, I was appointed to Chicago, and held my first quarterly meeting in January, 1832, being the first ever held here, and there was also the first Methodist communion service. T. B. Clark, of Plainfield, carried provisions on an ox-sled to sustain the people through the quarterly meeting."

Mrs. Zebiah (Wentworth) Estes is still living (1883) at Bay View, near Milwaukee, and is believed to be the only surviving member of the class. Her sister, Mrs. Susan (Wentworth) Sweet, died at St. Joseph, Mich., March 25, 1882.

No other efforts to establish stated religious services in Chicago were made until the following year. As auxiliary to the religious movement above mentioned, weekly prayer meetings were begun in the fall, at the house of Mark Noble, Sen. (the old Kinzie house). Mr. Noble, his two daughters, and Mrs. R. J. Hamilton, all Methodists, were the originators and zealous supporters of this first Christian prayer meeting of Chicago.

THE FIRST POST-OFFICE was established at the town of Chicago in the spring of 1831, and Jonathan N. Bailey appointed Postmaster. He was, at that time, living in the old Kinzie house, opposite the fort. It is probable that the mails were first opened and distributed at his dwelling. The mail facilities at the time the post-office was established were not of the best. There were no post-roads. The mail was received once in two weeks from Niles, that being the nearest distributing post-office.

The village did not grow rapidly during the first year after the survey was made. A few men came in to swell the permanent population, but not sufficient to give it any decided certainty of being the leading city of the West. The sale of lots by the land commissioners was made largely to speculators or to the few residents who took a local interest in the embryo town. The prices realized were by no means extravagant when compared with those of to-day. As showing the first market value of city lots in Chicago, the following partial list of purchasers of 1830, and the prices paid or promised to be paid, is given:

PARTIAL LIST OF PURCHASES OF CANAL LOTS AND LAND SURVEYED AND BROUGHT INTO MARKET IN 1830.

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	PRICE, ETC.
J. B. Beaubien	Lots 1 and 2, block 17.....	\$100
Mark Beaubien	Lots 3 and 4, block 31.....	102
William Belcher	Lots 5 and 6, block 29.....	109
Wilson A. Bell	Lots 4 and 5, block 34.....	48
Lyon Bourissa	Lots 1 and 2, block 44.....	114
Archibald Claybourne..	Lots 4 and 5, block 5.....	42
Charles Dunn.....	Lot 1, block 16.....	75
John Evans.....	Lot 5, block 33.....	21
Clement A. Finley.....	Lots 5 and 6, block 31.....	101
Amos Foster	Some 26 lots	
Thomas Hartzell.....	Lot 1, block 20.....	50
	Also 80 acres west half of northeast quarter Section (9 ?)	1.55 per acre
John S. C. Hogan.....	Lots 1, 2, 5 and 6, block.....	116
Clark Hollenbeck.....	Lot 7, block 8.....	11
Gurdon S. Hubbard.....	Lots 1 and 2, block 19.....	75
William Jewell.....	Lots 5 and 6, block 28.....	21
Benjamin Kercheval.....	80 acres, west half of north- west quarter.....	1.25 per acre
E. Roberts.....		
Edward Keyes.....	Lots 5 and 6, block 8.....	47

NAME.	DESCRIPTION.	PRICE, ETC.
Paul Kingston	Lot 7, block 20.....	27
James Kinzie.....	Lots 5, 6, 7 and 8, block.....	76 for 4 lots
John H. Kinzie	Lot 2, block 2.....	37
William Lee (See ?) ..	Lots 3, 4 and 5, block 23.....	64
Stephen Mack.....	Lots 7 and 8, block, 43.....	
David McKee.....	Lot 7, block 49.....	130
Peter Menard, Jr.....	Lots 4, block 29.....	100
E. Roberts.....		
George Miller.....	Lots 5 and 6, block 36.....	63
Samuel Miller.....	Lots 3, 4, 5 and 6, block 14.....	110
Jonathan H. Fugh.....	Lot 1, block 18.....	24
Edmund Roberts.....	Lot 2, block 18.....	45
Alexander Robeson.....	Lots 7 and 2, block 29.....	138
Thomas Ryan.....	Lot 2, block 14.....	42
James Walker.....	Lot 4, block 10.....	20
John Wellmaker.....	Lots 1 and 2, block 14.....	54
John P. Wilburn.....	Lot 1, block 1.....	60
Alexander Wolcott.....	Eight lots in block 1, also east half of northeast quarter, Section 9, Town 39. Range 14, 80 acres.....	1.62½ per acre
Jedediah Woolsey, Jr.	Lot 9, block 44.....	50

The changes in the resident population during 1831 mentioned by the early chroniclers, were as follows:

The troops in garrison were removed in June to Green Bay, and the Government property left in charge of Indian Agent Colonel T. J. V. Owen, assisted by his brother-in-law, Gholson Kercheval.

Among those who became citizens of the town were: Colonel R. J. Hamilton, who came April 9; George W. Dole, May 4; P. F. W. Peck, who brought with him a small stock of goods in the schooner "Telegraph," which arrived in July; Rev. Stephen R. Beggs, June, 1831; R. N. Murray, July, 1831; J. W. Pool, October, 1831; Mark Noble and family, August, 1831; Dr. Elijah D. Harmon, who came in 1831, as appears in Mrs. Kinzie's "Waubun," p. 205. He lived in the fort, but is entitled to a place among the early settlers of Chicago. Of him Mrs. Kinzie wrote:

"When we chose the path across the prairie toward the south, we generally passed a newcomer, Dr. Harmon, superintending the construction of a sod fence, at a spot he had chosen, near the shore of the lake. In this inclosure, as the season advanced, he occupied himself in planting fruit stones of all descriptions, to make ready a garden and orchard for future enjoyment. We usually stopped to have a little chat. The two favorite schemes of the Doctor were horticulture and the certain future importance of Chicago."

The accounts are quite unanimous in the statement that many emigrants were temporary sojourners in the fort, and the buildings surrounding, during the summer and fall, but it does not appear that many of them remained permanently. Most of them went beyond to the Fox and Rock River countries and made settlements there.

Colbert, p. 5, states: "The same vessel (the 'Telegraph') brought a number of families who, however, did not settle here. Emigration set in largely in the fall, and by September the fort was filled with emigrant families, the occupants numbering some four hundred souls."

Governor Bross, "History of Chicago," p. 18, says:

"The 'Telegraph,' which arrived in July, and the 'Maren-go,' were the only arrivals during the season, except the one that transported the troops to Green Bay.* The principal part of the population of Chicago during the winter of 1831-32 occupied the quarters in the garrison, and were ministered to, in the way of creature comforts, by our estimable citizen George W. Dole, who was the only merchant then in Chicago, except Mr. R. A. Kinzie, at Wolf Point."

* The "Napoleon," Captain Hinckley.

Mr. Colbert chronicles the arrival of P. F. W. Peck on the "Telegraph," "with a small stock of goods," and states that "he built a small log store near the fort," thus making an important addition to the trade of Chicago. If the statement is correct, Mr. Peck doubtless took his share of the trade with Messrs. Kinzie and Dole.*

There is no mention of any building being done during the year, except the store of Peck, before mentioned.

CHICAGO BECOMES A COUNTY SEAT.—The act creating Cook County was passed by the General Assembly of Illinois, and approved January 15, 1831. By the same act the town of Chicago was made the county seat. Section 1 of the act read as follows:

"Be it enacted by the people of the State of Illinois, represented in the General Assembly, That all that tract of country, to wit: commencing at the boundary line between the states of Indiana, Illinois, at the dividing line between towns thirty-three and thirty-four, north; thence west to the southwest corner of town thirty-four north, of range nine, east; then due north to the northern boundary line of the State; thence east with said line to the northeast corner of the State; thence southwardly with the line of the State to the place of beginning,—shall constitute a county to be called Cook,† and the county seat thereof is hereby declared to be permanently established at the town of Chicago, as the same has been laid out and defined by the land commissioners."

Section 8 directs that an election be held "at Chicago, in Cook County, on the first Monday in March next, for one sheriff, one coroner, and three county commissioners."

Section 10 locates the public buildings at Chicago "on the public square, as laid off by the Canal Commissioners, on the south side of the Chicago River," and in the succeeding section the County Commissioners were authorized "to sell the same whenever they may think it best, and apply the proceeds thereof to the erection of a court-house and jail."

Section 13 established a ferry at the "seat of justice." The County Commissioners were without delay to provide a suitable boat, or other water craft, and hire a ferryman at their discretion as to terms. The ferry was to be free to the inhabitants of the county; others to be ferried at such rates as should be reasonable and just.

In March, 1831, Cook County was organized. It then embraced, besides its present limits, all of what are now the counties of Lake, McHenry, DuPage, and Will. The only voting place in the county was Chicago, at the first election. No general election was held until the following year, before which time the county had been divided into three precincts. The first commissioners were Samuel Miller, Gholson Kercheval, and James Walker, who, on March 8, held their first court in Chicago, and took the oath of office before Justice of the Peace J. S. C. Hogan. William See was appointed Clerk and Archibald Clybourne, Treasurer. With the exception of Walker, who lived on the DuPage River, the governing power of Cook County was vested in residents of Chicago. During the first session of the court, which lasted two days, the following proceedings were made matter of record:

"An order was passed that the southwestern fraction of Section 10, Township 9, Range 14, east, be entered for county purposes. The Treasurer was authorized to borrow one hundred dollars with which to make the entry, at a rate of interest not to exceed six per cent. Jesse Walker was appointed as agent to enter the land in behalf of the county.‡

* Robert A. Kinzie, Samuel Miller, Alexander Robinson, John B. Beaubien, George B. Laughton, and Mark Beaubien had all been licensed to sell goods at this time. Perhaps the first lot mentioned traded exclusively with Indians.

† For security against the loss of Hon. Daniel H. P. Cook, who was a member of Congress, the people of the State determined to procure the passage of the canal bill and land grant laws.

‡ The project failed. Mr. Walker at a subsequent meeting (June 6) reported that he had been refused permission to make the entry, and returned the money.

"Jedediah Wooley was nominated for appointment by the Governor as County Surveyor.

"Three voting precincts were established and their boundaries defined, designated as the Chicago precinct, the Hickory Creek precinct and the DuPage precinct.

"Grand and petit jurors were selected, and other unimportant business transacted after which, as was recorded, 'the court adjourned until court in course.'"

April 13, 1831, a special term of the Court of County Commissioners was held in Chicago—present, Samuel Miller and Gholson Kercheval, the two Chicago members. At this session considerable business was transacted relating especially to the history of Chicago.

It was ordered that a tax of one-half per cent be levied on the following description of property, to wit: "On town lots; on pleasure carriages; on distilleries; on all horses, mules, and neat cattle above the age of three years; on watches, with their appurtenances; and on all clocks."

The first two tavern licenses were granted by Cook County to Chicago landlords—Elijah Wentworth, for \$7, and Samuel Miller, for \$5.

Following the granting of these licenses, the records show that it was—

Ordered that the following rates* be allowed to tavern keepers to wit:

Each half pint of wine, rum, or brandy.....	\$.25
Each pint do.....	.37½
Each half pint of gin.....	.18¾
Each pint do.....	.31¼
Each gill of whisky.....	.06¼
Each half pint do.....	.12½
Each pint do.....	.18¾
For each breakfast and supper.....	.25
For each dinner.....	.37½
For each horse fed.....	.25
Keeping horse one night.....	.50
Lodging for each man per night.....	.12½
For cider or beer, one pint.....	.06¼
For cider or beer, one quart.....	.12½

During the same session, Russel E. Heacock was licensed "to keep a tavern at his residence,"† and Robert A. Kinzie, Samuel Miller, and B. Laughton,‡ were licensed to sell merchandise. James Kinzie was duly licensed as an auctioneer.

Action was had for the establishment of a ferry across the branches of the Chicago River at the forks. The people of Cook County, "with their traveling apparatus," were to be passed free; all others were to be charged for ferrriage as per a schedule of rates then adopted. Whoever should be appointed ferryman would be required to file a bond in the sum of \$200 for the faithful performance of his duty, and to pay into the county treasury the sum of \$50. A ferry scow was purchased of Samuel Miller for \$65. At the next term of court (June 6, 1831) Mark Beaubien was duly appointed ferryman of Chicago, having filed the required bond, with James Kinzie as surety, and entered into an agreement to pay into the county treasury the required sum of \$50.

The Clerk, being empowered to do certain acts necessary to keep the wheels of government in motion, during the vacation of the court, granted permits to sell goods to Alexander Robinson, John B. Beaubien, and Madore B. Beaubien.

The second regular session of the Court was held June 6.

* At that time dimes and half dimes were not in circulation, and the computation of all small transactions, involving less than one dollar, was based on the Spanish coin, valued at 12½ cents, known in New York as the "York shilling," and in New England as a "nine pence."

† Mr. Heacock, who had been licensed by Peoria County, June 3, 1830, lived up the South Branch some five miles from the present court-house. His place was known as Heacock's Point—his claim was on Section 32, Township 39, Range 14.

‡ Barney H. Laughton kept his store at what is now Riverside, some miles southwest of the village. One authority says "three miles up the South Branch."

At that session Mark Beaubien, O. Newberry,* and Joseph Leffenboys were licensed to sell goods in Cook County. Subsequent records show that, during 1831, in addition to those before mentioned, merchants' licenses were granted to Brewster, Hogan & Co., Peck, Walker & Co., Joseph Naper, and Nicholas Boliveu.

FIRST COUNTY ROADS.—The initiatory steps were taken during this session for the establishment of two country roads. The first was to be located "from the town of Chicago to the house of B. Lawton, from thence to the house of James Walker, on the DuPage River, and so on to the west line of the county." The viewers appointed were Elijah Wentworth, R. E. Heacock, and Timothy B. Clark. The second was to run "from the town of Chicago, the nearest and best way to the house of Widow Brown, on Hickory Creek." James Kinzie, Archibald Clybourne, and R. E. Heacock were appointed viewers. These two highways were intended to open communication with the southern and western parts of the county, and between the voting places in the three precincts established. The projected road to Widow Brown's was laid out from the town of Chicago on what is now State Street and Archer Avenue. The DuPage road ran essentially on the line of Madison Street to Ogden Avenue, thence on said avenue to Lawton's, near what is now Riverside.

The first report of the viewers of the last-named road does not appear to have been satisfactory to the court as the record says: "the report is rejected and the viewers shall have no pay for their services." The court perhaps transcended its authority in thus cutting off the pay of the derelict viewers, but, as there is no record to the contrary, it is believed that the punishment was meekly borne by the luckless trio, and that no attempts were made on their part to obtain redress. Thus early in history did the county fathers frown upon undesirable practices in the civil service, whether corrupt or otherwise. Slight lapses from the inflexible integrity of the early court have since occurred, and the practice of depriving officials of the emoluments of office when under clouds of suspicion has long ago fallen into disuse.

FIRST PUBLIC LAND SALE.—The Canal Commissioners deeded Cook County a tract of ten acres including what is now the court-house square.

It was decided by the commissioners to sell off by public auction a part of the land. The sale occurred July 1831, James Kinzie being the auctioneer. The county records show that the rate of commissions allowed him were two and one-half per cent for the first \$200, and one per cent for all over that sum. For his services he received a county order for the sum of \$14.53³/₄. Computing from the amount of the auctioneer's commissions, it would appear that the gross amount of sales was \$1,153.75.

AN INDIAN PAYMENT.—The last occurrence worthy of note in the annals of Chicago for the year 1831, was the gathering of nearly 4,000 Indians to receive their annuities, which were disbursed by Colonel Owen, assisted by Kinzie and Gholson Kercheval. The payment occurred during the latter part of September, and was the occasion of no little anxiety on the part of the whites, as it was known that there were emissaries from the Sacs of Black Hawk's band, who had but recently reluctantly moved to the western banks of the Mississippi, attempting to incite the tribes gathered to make common cause with them against the whites, and to inaugurate a general war for the extermination of the settlers and the repossession of their

old hunting grounds. It was known that the counsels of the Pottawatomies were far from unanimous for peace. Black Foot, leader of a powerful band, having his home at the head of Big Foot, now Geneva Lake, was ready to put on his war paint, as were most of his braves. His influence was, however, not sufficient, against the strenuous opposition of Billy Caldwell (Sauganash) who was the staunch friend of the whites, to carry the tribe into the proposed warlike alliance; and much to the relief of the whites the plot fell through, and the payment ended in a bloodless orgie of drunkenness, after which the various tribes returned to their villages, some evincing surly disappointment that blood had been averted. The sentiment of the tribes as a whole was not reassuring for a lasting peace. Although, through the firmness of Colonel Owen and the influence of the friendly chiefs, no hostile alliance had been effected, it was quite generally believed that in case of any attempt on the part of the Sacs to repossess their lands about Rock Island, the Pottawatomies would at best be only neutral as a tribe, while Big Foot's band might prove secret allies so far as to give aid and comfort to the enemy.

EARLY AMUSEMENTS.—During the winter of 1831-32 the settlement, almost shut out from the outside world, found amusement, pastime and profit within the narrow range of its own resources. There were dances at Mark Beaubien's. A "debating society" was organized at the fort, J. B. Beaubien being the president. A chronicler states that he presided with "much efficiency and dignity." Although not very conversant with Jefferson's Manual, he had no occasion to use it, as every member was disposed to be orderly and behave himself, and each and all seemed bound to contribute as much as possible to the general sum of knowledge and usefulness. Here Chicago oratory was first fledged, and the ever-recurring questions of debate on such occasions were for the first time debated, if not settled, on the western shore of Lake Michigan.

Mark Noble and family, Mrs. Hamilton, the Wentworths, Mr. See and wife, Rev. Stephen R. Beggs and family and other religious souls, if such they were, held weekly prayer meetings, either at Mr. Noble's house or at the fort. Thus, the grave, the gay and the intellectual found sources of enjoyment in this far-off hamlet of the West. The monotony of the short winter days was broken by an occasional scrub-race on the ice between one of Mark Beaubien's horses (he had two) and any other that could be found to score with him. An occasional wolf hunt within the present city limits also helped to while away the time until the warm spring should bring the expected arrival of more emigrants, and the consequent renewal of business, which had been quite brisk with passing emigrants till cold weather set in.

AN UNEXPECTED SET BACK.—The spring came, and with it came rumors which blighted all hopes of a renewal of the tide of emigration early in the season. They were to the effect that Black Hawk,* with his band, although unsuccessful in his attempts at an alliance with the Pottawatomies the fall before, had recrossed the Mississippi in violation of his treaty, and with the apparent intent of re-occupying his old village and the territory along the Rock River which he had so recently left. The alarming rumor was confirmed on the arrival of Hon. Richard M. Young, at Fort Dearborn. He was at that time one of the circuit judges of the State. He was accompanied by Benjamin Mills, Esq., a lead-

* For fuller account concerning the Black Hawk War, see article on Fort Dearborn and the Military History.

* Oliver Newberry was then a merchant of Detroit.

ing member of the Illinois Bar, and Colonel Strode. They had come from Galena, by way of Dixon, and reported that the Indians at the latter point showed evident signs of their hostile intentions. Later arrivals confirmed their statements. The aggressive march of the band up the Rock River, their meeting with Stillman's force, their subsequent breaking up into small bands to prey upon the defenseless settlers, the massacre at Indian Creek, and the general panic which ensued, has all been told elsewhere. The tidings of the campaign as it progressed came daily to Chicago, and created, as may well be imagined, a consternation and excitement which overshadowed all other interests for the time. The nearest, and in fact the only place of refuge for the settlers on the Desplaines and vicinity, was Fort Dearborn. The settlers were warned by Shaw-bonee, a friendly Pottawatomie chief, through scouts sent by him to the various settlements to inform them of the impending danger.* By the last week of May Fort Dearborn was a crowded caravansary of frightened fugitives numbering more than five hundred persons. The quarters were crowded, a single room often being occupied by two families. As the fort overflowed, the later comers made temporary homes in rude huts and shanties hastily and rudely put together for the emergency, from such materials as the place afforded. Nothing was thought of or talked of except the war and the danger that menaced the whites. Although no great fear was entertained for the safety of those within the garrison from Black Hawk's band, a vague fear, an undefinable dread lest other tribes might, at any time, without warning, take sides with the hostile band and join them in their murderous raid, gave the settlers a continued anxiety, known only to those who have experienced it. The anxiety was increased by information given to Colonel Owen by Billy Caldwell that the hostile chiefs were still tampering with the Ottawa, Pottawatomie and Chippewa Indians who belonged to the Chicago agency, and who had thus far refused to make common cause with them; that the young men and some of the older chiefs had become exasperated at the conduct of Stillman's men in needlessly beginning the war, and had gained courage, which gave them hope of success from the subsequent victory of Black Hawk's warriors over the whites who first fired on them. To if possible avert the danger, an informal council was called of the chiefs of the various bands having lodges nearest the fort.† At this council Colonel Owen addressed the Indians. He pointed out the absolute folly of any alliance with the hostile tribe; he showed them the certainty of ultimate defeat, and the disastrous results to them which would follow should they needlessly take up arms in a cause not their own—a loss of their annuities, probably followed by the destruction of their tribes or their forcible removal to beyond the Mississippi. Big Foot addressed the council, detailed the common grievances of the Indians, told of the many instances of injustice and faithlessness on the part of the Government which his tribe had suffered, and gave it as his conviction that the present was a favorable time to make common cause in seeking with knife and tomahawk redress for their cumulated wrongs. His speech was favorably received by many of the young men, but the staunch opposition to the foolhardy stroke for vengeance proposed by Big Foot was made by both Robinson and Caldwell. Their influence in the tribe, backed by their eloquence, together with the decided and fearless talk of Colonel

Owen, who represented the Government, decided the council in favor of peace, much to the chagrin of Big Foot and his immediate followers. Subsequent to this council many of the Pottawatomies did good and faithful service as spies and scouts, in watching and reporting the whereabouts of the enemy, and in protecting the growing crops which the fleeing settlers had left behind.

The few residents of Chicago labored to their utmost to feed and shelter the fugitives. Shelter, such as it was, was provided once for all, but the food had to be replenished daily. Archibald Clybourne, the only butcher, found it impossible to furnish the meat for a community suddenly increased five-fold beyond that usually looking to him for supplies. He did his best, but short rations on meat would have been declared, had not the Noble boys (John and Mark) have driven in their stock which they had been raising in the Sangamon district—some one hundred and fifty head. Their timely arrival averted a meat famine. An early chronicler says:

"In this emergency, it was fortunate that the Nobles had concluded to go into stock-raising. Archibald Clybourne was the Government butcher for the Pottawatomies, and used to do a little in the same line for settlement, but he had no adequate supply for the population that he now found suddenly on his hands,* and, as soon as the one hundred and fifty head arrived from the south, the Nobles turned butchers and fed the population and the troops until the last steer had bit the dust."

The following extracts from a letter, written by George W. Hoffman, a member of the company of Michigan volunteers, gives some light on the subject:

"DETROIT, 5th April, 1839.

"*My Dear Sister:* I received your letter three or four days ago and was real glad to hear from you, as I always am, and I should have answered sooner but I have been looking out for our Adjutant-General to get from him some dates relating to the Black Hawk War, and only met him yesterday and was surprised to find that he has nothing in his office relating to the subject.

"My recollection is that in May, 1832, there was received at Niles a letter from Major Owen (Indian Agent at Chicago whose name I cannot call to mind), calling for help on account of the approach towards Chicago of Black Hawk and his warriors, who were killing and plundering all in the way of their march through Illinois and Michigan to Canada, their destination. As northern Indiana and southwestern Michigan were then but sparsely settled, there was great fear and a panic among the farmers and in the small villages along the supposed route of the Indians.

Colonel Haston, of the regiment (24th, I think), including Benin and Cass counties, immediately called them into service and in the course of two or three days had three or four hundred men at Niles, very poorly equipped for such an emergency. Indeed they had only such rifles and shotguns as they happened to have for hunting purposes, with but very little ammunition of any kind. Some had powder-horns with a few bullets, and some had neither.

"Volunteers were called for to be hurried to Chicago, and after a day or two some fifty or sixty men, some on foot and some on horseback started, for Chicago, and got some five or six miles in the woods north from the Door Prairie, in Indiana, and toward Bailles (Baze), who lived on the Calumet River on the route towards Lake Michigan, and the shore of which was the only road to Chicago. Early in the morning, when about to have a camp, a carrier from Chicago arrived announcing that no danger was now apprehended at Chicago. We at once started on a return to Niles, and on the next day had arrived at Teneconpe Prairie, about twelve miles from Niles, when we were again overtaken by a carrier, with more alarming reports than before, and the officers determined to turn and face again toward the enemy; but most of the men became mutinous, and we proceeded toward Niles, and when within four or five miles were met by an officer sent by General I. R. Williams, who had arrived at Niles with a company of minute-men from Detroit, with orders for us to turn back towards Chicago. Here again our men were disposed to disobey, but as General Williams had quite a large number of men at Niles, one or two other regiments from as far east as Tecumseh and other towns having arrived, our boys con-

* Shaw-bonee was an Ottawa by birth, and became a chief of a Pottawatomie band, see his biography.

† The exact date of this council is not known—it was probably about June 1.

* During the early part of May, so soon as rumors of danger reached Michigan, a company of volunteers was sent to Chicago to help defend the place, the fort at that time being ungarrisoned by United States troops. They were quartered in the fort with the fugitives, and did patrol duty while there.

cluded at least to halt and wait further developments. One officer and myself rode on to Niles, and when we arrived at the river (St. Joseph) were confronted by a sentinel, who said he had orders to prevent any one from returning to the east side of the river. We said all right, and turned back and rode down to the ford and crossed over and reported to General Williams. The next day we again started for the seat of war, General Williams and his minute-men only going with us. The other militia were sent back to their homes. When we arrived at the Door Prairie, four miles west of the now city of LaPorte, we took possession of a stockade that the farmers had thrown up, and remained there a week or ten days, but I cannot remember why, unless that we were waiting for further news from Chicago. The farmers about the region of the Door had all left their homes and fled to the more southern settlements. From the Door we went to Chicago, in June * (I think), and took possession of old Fort Dearborn. The few inhabitants of Chicago had, before our arrival, felt their heads every morning to make sure that their scalp-locks were still there; but there were not many there then, and the Indians would have obtained but few trophies of that kind, had they taken them all. Besides the fort there were two frame houses on the North Side, and the old Kinzie house, which stood close by the river and almost directly opposite the fort. On the South Side were two or three small farm houses; and on the West, the Kinzie store at the forks, as we then called the North and South branches, and there was Mark Beaubien's tavern on what is now Michigan Avenue, about where the Exposition building now stands.† There a few officers lived. I myself put up with Mark, and some of the refugees from the country who were in the fort thought we were a reckless set of fellows who deserved to be scalped, because while there was so much danger from the dreadful Indians, Mark would play his fiddle and we boys would dance. One day there came a report from Naper's settlement that the Indians had been seen in that region, and the inhabitants were in great alarm, and wanted troops sent from Chicago to escort them safely from their homes to the fort. Volunteers were called for, and some sixty or seventy of us, well mounted, left Chicago in the afternoon and rode all night, arriving at Naper's the next morning, and went into camp, as our commander, Colonel Edward Brooks (formerly of the army), had particular orders from General Williams not to look after the Indians, as our force was so small; but to offer escort to all who were disposed to flee to Chicago. We remained in camp that day and night, and as there was no one needing our attention and the alarm of a day or two previous having passed away, we started on our march back to Chicago. On the afternoon of the day we left them, three men went out with a wagon and pair of horses to a grove of timber to get long shingles to cover a block-house, and as they entered the woods, Indians rose up and fired at them, killing two of the men, and taking with them the horses. One of the men escaped, and on his giving the alarm, the Indians were followed, but not seen nor overtaken. In the early morning before our arrival at Naper's, Robert Kinzie called the attention of Dr. Winslow, H. Redfield and myself to objects near this same grove, and said he believed they were Indians; and if we stopped and turned our horses toward them, if they were Indians they would disappear, as they were no doubt watching us. We dropped to the rear of the command, and were hardly separated from them before they were gone out of sight; Kinzie reported to Colonel Brooks, and we proposed to take ten or fifteen men and go to the grove to see whether they were Indians or not, but the Colonel said he had strict orders not to leave the road or divide his small force. After hearing of the killing of the two men, we had no doubt the Indians had seen us and watched our return toward Chicago. We remained in the fort until the arrival of a part of the second division, under Colonel William Whistler, when your good husband found me at battalion drill, to which duty I had been assigned, being the only one (except Colonel Brooks) who knew anything about such matters. You will very well remember the arrival of General Scott, with troops, soon after (in July), on board of steamer boats, when the startling news (much more alarming than Indian depredations) came on shore, that the Asiatic cholera was aboard, when you and other ladies and children ran to the open prairie and at last found shelter under some boards in the fence corners, to get rid of exposure to that terrible disease.

"When in Chicago, now I can hardly realize that my horse, with fifty or a hundred others, found wild, uncultivated pasture where now stands the court-house; in the midst of a great and beautiful city, once destroyed, but now more grand and beautiful than in its former greatness; when there was not a house between the fort and the woods, as we then said, a distance of three or four miles, except Mark Beaubien's tavern, where now are such splendid streets and magnificent buildings. So much for the Black Hawk War. I have often wished I had kept a diary of events then, with reference not only to the war but the Western country, as we then called it."

* It was in May.

† A mistake in location.

Mrs. Mary A. Penrose, wife of the then Second Lieutenant James W. Penrose, to whom the above letter was written, was one of the women who came with Whistler's command with her husband. Her reminiscences of those times were given to Rev. H. C. Kenney, February 28, 1879, and are here published for the first time:

"In the year 1832, probably in May, my husband, Lieutenant James W. Penrose, who was then Lieutenant of the 2d Infantry Regular Army, was ordered from Sackett's Harbor to Chicago, with several other companies of the same regiment, under Colonel Whistler. At what point we took the sailing vessel I do not remember, but it was probably at Buffalo. On arriving at Chicago, the troops were first landed in little boats. Then the officers' families were sent on shore. A storm having arisen, it was three days before Colonel Whistler's family and the wife of Major Kingsbury were able to land.

"There were in Chicago at that time about twelve houses. I think that all of these were made of logs. Our quarters were in the fort. The troops took possession of the fort, relieving a company of militia from Michigan. About six weeks after our arrival, our little company was increased by the arrival, on a steamer, of General Scott, with several other companies. These had been sent to Chicago to proceed to Rock Island to fight the Indians there.

"The boat brought not only the troops but also the cholera. At twelve o'clock A. M., Lieutenant Sumner (afterwards General Sumner of the War of the Rebellion) came to the fort and ordered all the families in the fort to leave before sunrise, stating that at that time the troops down with the cholera would be moved into the fortification.

"I had then a little babe who is now Brevet Brigadier-General William H. Penrose of the 3d Infantry U. S. A.

"I remember the names of the members of the following families: Colonel Whistler, Major Kingsbury, Captain Johnson, Lieutenant Day, Lieutenant Long, and my own. In my own family was, besides the before-mentioned babe, my husband's mother and two sisters. Four of these families, finding the house of Mark Beaubien vacant (its owner having left an hour before, without taking anything with him), with joy went into that building. Mrs. Johnson and I, with my family were, however, not so fortunate, for even the four-roomed house of Mr. Beaubien could only hold four families. Going on about a mile we came to the house of a butcher, containing but one room. Exhausted, I threw myself on my mattress, which the soldiers had carried down from the fort, and there I laid during the night.

"The next morning in vain did we seek for a house. A rail fence was, however, in sight. Into one corner I moved. A few boards made the floor. A carpet kept off the wind from our heads and backs. Other boards formed a far from water-proof roof. Here we remained three days and three nights, cooking on the ground. My companions in misery were Mrs. Johnson and family.

"After three days Captain Johnson and my husband secured a lot of green lumber. In sight of our fence stood the frame of a house. To this the green boards were soon nailed and a temporary partition put in. Here our two families moved. Mr. Penrose's mother and sister nightly crawled up a ladder to their beds.

"General Scott, who from the steamer had gone to the hotel at the Point, after five days made his appearance. Every day he would ride up to our house and, looking up to the open end of the frame, would talk with the ladies, invariably dwelling upon the fact that they were in more comfortable quarters than Mrs. General Scott, who was then at West Point. Our cooking had to be done in the open air. Generally we got more sand than salt in our food.

"After remaining in these quarters, the house of the Indian Agent, Colonel Owen, having been vacated through fear of the before-mentioned disease, we obtained permission to move into it, on the condition of permitting the Colonel to remain with us. This house stood on the North Side, and contained four or five rooms on a floor. The family of the Colonel had left even their dishes, and had gone to Springfield.

"I should have stated that on the same night that General Scott arrived, the troops that were in the fort before the arrival of the steamer were marched along the lake shore and were encamped in tents about eight miles from the fort. There they had remained from that time. Several of their number, as well as many of the later arrived officers and soldiers, took the cholera and died. As soon as the disease abated the rest of the soldiers, excepting a small garrison, were ordered to Rock Island.

"I remained in the house of the Indian Agent, until Colonel Owen's family returned. I then had to seek for other quarters. My sister and myself got into a log canoe and, paddling across the Chicago River, called on the officer in charge (Colonel Whistler) and requested from him permission to again take up our abode in

the fort. After a little perseverance we succeeded in obtaining two rooms. About six weeks afterward the troops that had been in Rock Island returned to Chicago, and from thence were sent to the posts from which they had been collected. In all I remained in Chicago about eighteen months."

"I was born at New York, my maiden name Mary A. Hoffman, my father was Colonel William Hoffman, 6th Regiment, U. S. A.

"I was married at Sackett's Harbor, to James W. Penrose. For nineteen years I lived in soldiers' garrisons.

"My husband died from disease contracted in the Mexican War. MRS. MARY A. PENROSE.

"Joliet, February 27, 1879."

Under the protection of the fort and the militia, and with the encouraging rumors that Black Hawk's bands were moving up the Rock River toward the Winnebago country, and away from Chicago and the outlying settlements, the panic abated somewhat, although a wholesome fear still kept all non-combatants within the crowded precincts of the fort, or within retreating distance of its protecting inclosure. The men organized scouting parties,* composed in part of friendly Pottawatomies, and made frequent tours of observation to the deserted settlements. No hostile Indians were seen after the raid was over that had caused the first alarm, although signs were not lacking of their presence in the vicinity.

The inconvenience and suffering borne uncomplainingly by the fugitives in camp were great. Food, not at all times in good supply, cooking conveniences of the crudest kind, crowded room, added to the entire lack of anything like retirement, privacy, or quiet, rendered what to the well was inconvenient to the sick almost unbearable hardship. Under these unfavorable conditions the population was increased by the arrival of fifteen who had not fled to Chicago through fear of the Indians. Rev. Stephen R. Beggs, in his book, vouches for the truth of the above. He says:

"The next morning (after a severe tempest, during which the room in which he and his family were quartered was struck by lightning) our first babe was born, and during our stay fifteen tender infants were added to the number. One may imagine the confusion of the scene—children crying and women were complaining within doors, while without, the tramp of soldiers, the rolling of drums, and the roar of cannon added to the din."

The Wolverine soldiers certainly conducted themselves in an unhandsome manner if, as the reverend gentleman intimates, they made any unnecessary noise during this protracted series of interesting events.

On June 17 Major Whistler arrived at Fort Dearborn with his command, and, in accordance with his orders proceeded to garrison the fort. He humanely allowed the families to remain in the garrison until quarters could be provided for them outside. The Michigan volunteers were, however, obliged to evacuate, in order to make room for the newcomers; which they did, not without considerable murmuring, and went into camp at Grosse Point, near where Evanston now stands. Major Whistler immediately set about preparing new quarters for the soon-expected arrival of General Scott's forces, and the anxiety of the sojourners as to their future was increased, as it was well known that when they came their quarters would have to be given up. On the evening of July 10,† the steamer "Sheldon Thompson," Captain A. Walker, arrived from Buffalo, having on board General Scott, his staff, and four companies of troops. The news of their arrival was accompanied with the intelligence that the dreaded scourge of Asiatic cholera was on board, in such violent type as to have already decimated the troops on the voyage. It required

no direct orders from either General Scott or Major Whistler to make room in the garrison for the newly arrived troops. The sojourners who, a few weeks before, had fled from the Indians, now fled with more precipitate haste and terror from the deadly pestilence that had entered their place of refuge. The residents also, with few exceptions, left with their families. Some went to Laughton's, some to Grosse Point, some to Wentworth's place; anywhere to get away from the plague-stricken garrison. By the 12th the village was virtually depopulated and given over to the sick, the dying, the dead, and those whom duty compelled or humanity urged to remain to minister to them. The garrison became a hospital. There was no thought on the part of General Scott to make any aggressive move or to take any part in the campaign against Black Hawk until the disease should cease its ravages. Eight days later (July 18) the steamer "William Penn" arrived with Government stores, and a further detachment of cholera-stricken soldiers. The flight of the inhabitants and sojourners confined the ravages of the pest to the soldiers and the officers with their families. It is impossible in words to depict the horror of the time. A few old letters and reminiscences have preserved all that will ever be known of it.

A. Walker, captain of the "Sheldon Thompson," on which General Scott was embarked at Buffalo and arrived at Chicago, July 10, 1832, wrote a long account of the voyage and the ravages of the cholera during the passage. The letter appears in Fergus's Historical Series, No. 16, Appendix (L), pp. 72-76. The letter is addressed to Captain R. C. Bristol, and is dated Buffalo, October 30, 1860. Extracts relevant to the Chicago history are given below:

"It will also be remembered, as stated in my former communication, that four steamers, the 'Henry Clay,' 'Superior,' 'Sheldon Thompson,' and 'William Penn,' were chartered by the United States Government for the purpose of transporting troops, equipments, and provisions to Chicago, during the Black Hawk War, but, owing to the fearful ravages, made by the breaking out of the Asiatic cholera among the troops and crews on board, two of those boats were compelled to abandon their voyage, proceeding no further than Fort Gratiot. The disease became so violent and alarming on board the 'Henry Clay,' that nothing like discipline could be observed, everything in the way of subordination ceased. As soon as the steamer came to the dock, each man sprang on shore, hoping to escape from a scene so terrifying and appalling. Some fled to the fields, some to the woods, while others lay down in the streets, and under the cover of the river bank, where most of them died, unwept and alone. There were no cases of cholera causing death on board my boat until we passed the Manitou Islands (Lake Michigan). The first person attacked died about four o'clock in the afternoon, some thirty hours before reaching Chicago. As soon as it was ascertained by the surgeon that life was extinct, the deceased was wrapped closely in his blanket, placing within some weights secured by lashing of small cordage around the ankles, knees, waist, and neck, and then committed with but little ceremony, to the deep. This unpleasant though imperative duty was performed by the Orderly Sergeant, with a few privates detailed for that purpose. In like manner twelve others, including this same noble Sergeant, who sickened and died in a few hours, were also thrown overboard before the balance of the troops were landed at Chicago. The sudden and untimely death of this veteran Sergeant and his committal to a watery grave, caused a deep sensation on board among the soldiers and crews, which I will not here attempt to describe. The effect produced upon General Scott and the other officers, in witnessing the scene, was too visible to be misunderstood, for the dead soldier had been a very valuable man, and evidently a favorite among the officers and soldiers of the regiment.

"There was one singular fact—not one of the officers of the army was attacked by the disease, while on board my boat, with such violence as to result in death, or any of the officers belonging to the boat, though nearly one-fourth of the crew fell a prey to the disease on a subsequent trip, while on the passage from Detroit to Buffalo.

"We arrived at Chicago (as stated in the former communica-

* See Military History.

† Blanchard's History, p. 176, puts the date of Scott's arrival on the evening of the 8th of July. Captain Walker states positively that it was on the 10th.

tion) on the evening of the 10th of July, 1832. I sent the yawl-boat on shore soon after with General Scott and a number of the volunteer officers, who accompanied him on his expedition against the hostile tribes, who, with Black Hawk, had committed many depredations (though, perhaps, not without some provocation), compelling the whites to abandon their homes in the country and flee to Chicago, taking refuge in the fort for the time being. Before landing the troops next morning, we were under the painful necessity of committing three more to the deep, who died during the night, making, in all, sixteen who were thus consigned to a watery grave. These three were anchored to the bottom in two-and-a-half fathoms, the water being so clear that their forms could be plainly seen from our decks. This unwelcome sight created such excitement, working upon the superstitious fears of some of the crew, that prudence dictated that we weigh anchor and move a distance sufficient to shut from sight a scene which seemed to haunt the imagination, and influence the mind with thoughts of some portentous evil.

"In the course of the day and night following, eighteen others died and were interred not far from the spot where the American Temperance House* has since been erected. The earth that was removed to cover one made a grave to receive the next that died. All were buried without coffins or shrouds, except their blankets, which served for a winding sheet; there left, as it were, without remembrance or a stone to mark their resting-place. During the four days we remained in Chicago, fifty-four more died, making an aggregate of eighty-eight who paid the debt of nature.

"On approaching Chicago, I found quite a fleet of sail vessels at anchor in the offing, where we also came to, near them. As soon as it was ascertained that cholera was on board, no time was lost in communicating from one vessel to the other the intelligence, which induced them to weigh anchor at once, and stand out to sea, hoping to escape the pestilence, which, at that time, was considered contagious. In the morning some of them were nearly lost in the distance, though in the course of the day they mostly returned and re-anchored near by, in hailing distance. Among the fleet were some vessels belonging to Oliver Newberry, Esq., of Detroit, that were employed in transporting provisions and stores from the Government to that port.

"It is proper in this connection to state that all the mattresses and bedding belonging to my boat, except sufficient for the crew, were taken by order of Gen. Scott for the use of the sick, giving his draft for the purchase of new bedding, which was not only a deed of mercy to those suffering ones, but a matter of favor to me, in procuring a fresh outfit, so necessary after that disastrous voyage. There was no harbor accessible to any craft drawing more than two feet of water, hardly sufficient to admit the batteau in which the troops were landed. But little else was seen besides the broad expanse of prairie, with its gentle undulated surface, covered with grass and variegated flowers, stretching out far in the distance, resembling a great carpet interwoven with green, purple, and gold; in one direction bounded only by the blue horizon, with no intervening woodland to obstruct the vision. The view, in looking through the spy-glass from the upper deck of our steamer, while lying in the offing, was a most picturesque one, presenting a landscape interspersed with small groves of underwood, making a picture complete; combining the grand and beautiful in nature, far beyond anything I had before seen. The Chicago River, at that time, was a mere creek, easily forded at its mouth, while it wended its way along the beach, flowing into the lake a small distance south of the present locality of Lake Street. The provisions and stores brought by the sail-vessels were landed on the beach of the lake, near the mouth of the river, where now are seen the extensive railroad improvements.

"We remained four days after landing the troops, procuring fuel for the homeward voyage, etc. The only means of obtaining anything for fuel was to purchase the roofless log-building used as a stable. That, together with the rail fence inclosing a field of some three acres near by, was sufficient to enable us to reach Mackinaw. Being drawn to the beach and prepared for use, it was boated on board by the crew, which operation occupied the most of four days to accomplish. After getting the fuel on board, I was detained some six hours, waiting the arrival of a gentleman whose name I think was Chamberlain. I had dispatched a messenger for him, he residing some fifteen miles in the country. At length he arrived, and engaged to accompany me as far as Detroit and act in the capacity of physician, having some knowledge in preparing medicine, being a druggist by profession. During this protracted stay, in waiting for the doctor, the crew became quite uneasy to get under way, and leave behind them a scene fraught with associations of the dead and dying, which they had witnessed so frequently, until they became almost mutinous. But as soon as orders were given to get under way, the celerity with which the yawl was hoisted to the stern was a scene of exciting interest, as the duty

was performed with a will and a spirit of cheerfulness, accompanied with a hearty song of 'Yo-heave-ho'. As they hoisted at the windlass, they seemed almost frantic with joy when the anchor came in sight and her prow turned homeward. We had no cases of cholera on our passage to Detroit. The physician returned across the country, after receiving the stipulated sum for his services, which I think was some two hundred dollars, besides the stage-fare, which was one of the items in the stipulation."

During the ten days succeeding General Scott's arrival a hundred dead soldiers were silently carried without the gates of the garrison and hastily laid to their final rest, in a common grave, without coffin, or other shroud than the soldiers' blanket in which each had gone to his last sleep.

About the 20th of July, General Scott moved his soldiers, such as were able, out to the Desplaines River, and encamped at the present site of Riverside, where they remained ten days, their health rapidly improving meantime. Thence by easy stages they commenced their march toward the enemy's country. General Scott, with twelve men and two baggage wagons, were a few days in advance. The main body advanced under the command of Colonel Cummings. The train consisted of fifty baggage wagons, in which were carried the supplies and such sick or convalescent soldiers as were unable to march. Judge Robert N. Murray, then a lad of seventeen, living with his parents, who had recently settled at Naperville, served as one of the teamsters. The route taken was through Gilbert's Grove on the DuPage River; thence crossing the Fox River three miles below Elgin, and through the Pigeon woods to the present site of Belvidere; thence to an old Indian village near the present site of Beloit, Wis., where, perhaps owing to the fatigue of the march, the cholera again broke out with such virulence as to render it necessary to go into camp for rest. Here they remained for a week, during which time several more deaths occurred. While still in camp at this place news was brought that the war was at an end. August 2, the final battle had been fought between Black Hawk's forces and the militia under General Dodge, assisted by a detachment of United States troops under Colonel Zachary Taylor, near the mouth of Bad Axe River in what is now Vernon County, Wis. The commanding officer was ordered to proceed with his force to Fort Armstrong (Rock Island), and, on renewing the march, the train turned south over the prairies to the present site of Rockford, and thence down the Rock River to Fort Armstrong, where the march ended. The route took the troops through the most beautiful and fertile region of the then unknown Northwest, embracing the northern counties of the present State of Illinois, a part of southern Wisconsin, and the beautiful Rock River Valley from Rockford to its mouth. The campaign, although fruitless from a military point of view, was fraught with events of great importance, not only to Chicago, but to the whole region over which the soldiers marched.

On their return to the East their glowing accounts of the beauty and fertility of the hitherto unoccupied country, so soon as it was believed that it was open to pre-emption, created a perfect furor of emigration from the East to the lands described. Their first point of destination, prior to pushing beyond to the promised land, was Chicago. So it happened, that the tide of emigration which set in in the fall of 1832, and continued in increasing volume for the succeeding four years, brought to Chicago a floating population from which she constantly added to her permanent resident population, such as saw in her future brighter prospects than in the allurements of the country beyond.

* Northwest corner of Lake Street and Wabash Avenue.

The fall of 1832 saw peace restored and Chicago a busy mart of trade for immigrants that had begun to arrive in vast numbers. They came in every form and in all sorts of conveyance—in families and singly—on foot, on horseback, in carriages—with money or supplies—with neither. Many only stopped at Chicago temporarily, and pushed out further west for a settlement, while a few remained to swell the population of the embryo city.

The picture of Chicago at the close of 1832 would have shown little outward improvement. A score of permanent residents had been added to the population, and a dozen new buildings, mostly of a very primitive kind, had been erected during the year. There was, however, a strong faith awakened that Chicago was, from its geographical position and its natural advantages as a harbor, destined to become the emporium of a yet undeveloped and uncivilized country; and, inspired by this, many of the new-comers remained to the close of life.*

The fall witnessed quite an accession to the permanent settlers, among whom were John Bates, Dr. Phillip Maxwell, G. W. Snow, Philo Carpenter, J. S. Wright, Dr. E. S. Kimberly.

During the summer George W. Dole built what was probably the first frame building used for business purposes in Chicago. It stood at the southeast corner of Water and Dearborn streets where it remained until 1855. Mr. Peck, during the fall commenced the erection of a frame building at the southeast corner of Water and LaSalle streets, which was completed and occupied the following May. The two above named were certainly the first frame business structures built in Chicago. Of the first named, the Democratic Press of April 23, 1855, said:

"The first frame building erected by George W. Dole for a warehouse, in the summer of 1832, and occupied early in the fall of that year, which had stood for nearly twenty-three years on the southeast corner of Water and Dearborn streets, is being moved southward."

It is stated on reliable authority† that George W. Dole commenced the slaughtering of beeves and hogs and the packing for market of beef and pork, and that he slaughtered and packed during the fall of 1832, in the rear of the building he had erected, "close to the present site of the Tremont House," two hundred cattle and three hundred and fifty hogs." Clybourne, the Noble brothers, and Gurdon S. Hubbard had driven in and slaughtered large droves of hogs and cattle before that time, but it is not believed that any provisions had been packed for the mercantile trade of the lakes prior to the fall of 1832, and the first so packed was by George W. Dole.‡ He was the father of the provision, the shipping, the warehouse, and the elevator business of Chicago.

The early spring brought a most tremendous tide of emigration. The town doubled its population during the spring and early summer months. The test of residence was not, however, severe. Any man who remained in Chicago long enough to pay his board by the week was considered a resident, and if, in addition, he had

bought a lot, or put out his sign as a lawyer, doctor or a real estate dealer he was recognized as a permanent inhabitant. There were built during the spring and summer of 1833 nearly one hundred and fifty frame buildings, mostly on the north and south sides of the Chicago River below the forks.

The arrivals of emigrants who came to Chicago during the season and made the place their home were too numerous to be named in detail. Several events transpired during the year, which combined went far to increase the prosperity and brighten the future prospects of Chicago.

HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS BEGUN.—Up to 1833 Chicago could not be said to have had a harbor. The bar across the mouth of the river, as it is now, made it impracticable for any laden vessel to enter it, and, except as a roadstead where ships might anchor off shore and be lightened of their cargoes, it had no claims to be called a harbor. The canal project, calculated to open a water-carriage from the lakes to the Gulf of Mexico, by way of the projected Michigan & Illinois Canal had been already inaugurated by favorable Legislative grants, by the preliminary survey of some of the town sites, and by the sale of lots and lands sufficient to establish the belief that the work would be speedily begun and ultimately finished. Chicago, as the lake terminus of the proposed canal, must necessarily have a harbor, and Congress having already shown favor to the canal scheme, could do no less than to render it feasible by improving the harbor. An appropriation of \$25,000 was accordingly made March 2, 1833, and work commenced on the improvement July 1. Major George Bender was the superintendent. His subordinates were Henry S. Handy, assistant superintendent; Samuel Jackson, foreman of construction; A. V. Knickerbocker, clerk. Joseph Chandler and Morgan L. Shapley had executive charge of the work, Jones & McGregory being contractors for the wood work. Under the direction of these men, and with a large force of laborers the building of the present magnificent harbor was begun.* During the summer and fall some five hundred feet of the south pier was finished, and in the subsequent spring the north pier was extended a like distance, cutting off the old tortuous channel to the south, and making a straight cut for the river across the bar into the lake. Little dredging was done, but a heavy freshet in the spring of 1834 cleared the new channel so that vessels of large burden came up the river for the first time during the summer of that year.†

THE GREAT INDIAN TREATY OF 1833.—The close of the Black Hawk War had resulted in the final extinguishment of the title of the Sac and Fox Indians to all their lands east of the Mississippi. September 15, 1832, a treaty was concluded at Fort Armstrong, whereby the Winnebago nation ceded all their lands to the United States "lying south and east of the Wisconsin River and the Fox River of Green Bay." The Chippewas, Ottawas, and Pottawatomies still held their title to the land of northeastern Illinois and southern Wisconsin, besides large tracts not very definitely defined in Indiana and Michigan. It was necessary, in order to open up to civilization the lands ceded by the other tribes lying west and northwest, that the Indian title to this vast tract of land lying along the western shore of Lake Michigan should be extinguished. For Chicago, it was a vital necessity, as the town was girt on all sides and for many miles north and west by

* Of those living (August, 1832) in Chicago who came here prior to January, 1833, were John Bates, Philo Carpenter, Gurdon S. Hubbard, A. D. Taylor, J. C. Jones, H. S. Kimberly, p. 7.

† Clybourne, p. 2. In 1832 to Mr. Dole's inauguration of beef and pork packing in Chicago, says: "In October of that year (1832) he slaughtered and packed one hundred and fifty head of cattle for Oliver Newberry, of Detroit. These were purchased of a Mr. Fox, from Charles Reed, of Hickory Creek, at \$2.50 per one hundred pounds; the hides and tallow being thrown in for the slaughtering fee." They were slaughtered by John and Mark Noble on the prairie near the lake, the beef packed in Mr. Dole's warehouses, and shipped to Detroit. In December Mr. Fox called, "on the back yard of his warehouse" three hundred and thirty-eight hogs, bought of John Blackstone, who had driven them in from the Wisconsin Valley. This pork was shipped to Detroit and New York the following spring.

* See article entitled Harbor and Marine for full history.

† On Saturday, July 11, 1834, the schooner "Illinois," the first large vessel that ever entered the river, sailed into the harbor amid great acclamations. Colbert's History, p. 46.

the lands of the United Nation of Chippewa, Ottawa, and Pottawatomie Indians.*

In September, 1833, a grand council of the chiefs and head men was called to meet at Chicago to negotiate a treaty whereby the lands might be peaceably ceded, and the Indians removed therefrom, to make way for the tide of white emigration which had begun to set irresistibly and with ever increasing volume to the coveted region. It was a most important matter for both the Indians and the Government; but to the former most momentous, since it involved the extinction of not only their title to the land which had been their home during a period which only their traditions could dimly measure, but the obliteration of all associations dear to them in their tribal or family relations. Black Hawk's ill-starred campaign, followed by the subsequent treaty made by his tribe, showed them the inevitable result which must follow resistance. They knew quite well that they had no alternative. They must sell their lands for such sum and on such terms as the Government agents might deem it politic or just or generous to grant. The result of the treaty was what might have been expected. The Indians gave up their lands and agreed for certain considerations, the most of which did not redound to their profit, to cede all their lands to the Government, and to leave forever their homes and the graves of their fathers for a land far toward the setting sun, which they had never seen and of which they knew nothing.

Charles J. Latrobe, an English traveler, gave a very graphic description of the gathering of the Indians to the grand council, how the negotiations were conducted to a conclusion, and a description of Chicago as it appeared to him, crowded with adventurers who had been drawn thither to prosecute their claims against the Indians, or to reap such harvest from them as duplicity and knavery might gather from the drunken orgies that were the inevitable concomitants of every gathering of Indians where they met the whites, whether in trade or council. The account reads as follows:

"When within five miles of Chicago, we came to the first Indian encampment. Five thousand Indians were said to be collected around this little upstart village for the prosecution of the treaty, by which they were to cede their lands in Michigan and Illinois.

"I have been in many odd assemblages of my species, but in few, if any, of an equally singular character as with that in the midst of which we spent a week at Chicago. This little mushroom town is situated upon the verge of a perfectly level tract of country, for the greater part consisting of open prairie lands, at a point where a small river (whose sources interlock in the wet season with those of the Illinois) enters Lake Michigan. It however forms no harbor, and vessels must anchor in the open lake, which spreads to the horizon to the north and east in a sheet of unbroken extent. The river, after approaching nearly at right angles to within a few hundred yards of the lake, makes a short turn, and runs to the southward parallel to the beach. Fort Dearborn and the light-house are placed at the angle thus formed. The former is a small stockaded inclosure, with two block-houses, and is garrisoned by two companies of infantry. It had been nearly abandoned, till the late Indian war on the frontier made its occupation necessary. The upstart village lies chiefly on the right bank of the river, above the fort. When the proposed steamboat communication between Chicago and St. Joseph's River, which lies forty miles distant across the lake, is put into execution, the journey to Detroit may be effected in three days, whereas we had been upwards of six on the road. We found the village, on our arrival, crowded to excess; and we procured, with great difficulty, a small apartment, comfortable and noisy from its close proximity to others, but quite as good as we could have hoped for. The Pottawatomies were encamped on all sides—on the wide, level prairie beyond the scattered village, beneath the shelter of the low woods which chequered them, on the side of the small river, or to the leeward of the sand hills near the beach of the lake. They con-

sisted of three principal tribes, with certain adjuncts from smaller tribes. The main divisions are the Pottawatomies of the Prairie and those of the Forest, and these are subdivided into district villages under their several chiefs. The General Government of the United States, in pursuance of the scheme of removing the whole Indian population westward of the Mississippi, had empowered certain gentlemen to frame a treaty with these tribes to settle the terms upon which the cession of their reservations in these states should be made. A preliminary council had been held with the chiefs some days before our arrival. The principal commissioner had opened it, as we learned, by stating that as their Great Father in Washington had heard that they wished to sell their land, he had sent commissioners to treat with them. The Indians promptly answered, by their organ, 'that their Great Father in Washington must have seen a bad bird which had told him a lie; for, that far from wishing to sell their land, they wished to keep it.' The commissioner, nothing daunted, replied, 'that nevertheless, as they had come together for a council, they must take the matter into consideration.' He then explained to them promptly the wishes and intentions of their Great Father, and asked their opinion thereon. Thus pressed, they looked at the sky, saw a few wandering clouds, and straightway adjourned *sine die*, as the weather is not clear enough for so solemn a council. However, as the treaty had been opened, provision was supplied to them by regular rations; and the same night they had great rejoicings—danced the war dance, and kept the eyes and ears of all open by running, howling about the village. Such was the state of affairs on our arrival. Companies of old warriors might be seen sitting smoking under every bush; arguing, palavering, or pow-wow-ing, with great earnestness; but there seemed no possibility of bringing them to another council in a hurry.

"Meanwhile, the village and its occupants presented a most motley scene. The fort contained within its palisades by far the most enlightened residents in the little knot of officers attached to the slender garrison. The quarters here, consequently, were too confined to afford place of residence for the Government Commissioners for whom, and a crowd of dependents, a temporary set of plank huts were erected on the north side of the river. To the latter gentlemen, we, as the only idle lookers on, were indebted for much friendly attention; and in the frank and hospitable treatment we received from the inhabitants of Fort Dearborn, we had a foretaste of that which we subsequently met with everywhere under like circumstances during our autumnal wanderings over the frontier. The officers of the United States Army have, perhaps less opportunities of becoming refined than those of the Navy. They are often, from the moment of their receiving commissions after the termination of their cadetship at West Point, and at an age when good society is of the utmost consequence to the young and ardent, exiled for long years to the posts on the Northern or Western frontier, far removed from cultivated female society, and in daily contact with the refuse of the human race. And this is their misfortune, not their fault; but wherever we have met with them, and been thrown as strangers upon their good offices, we have found them the same good friends and good company. But I was going to give you an inventory of the contents of Chicago, when the recollection of the warm-hearted intercourse we had enjoyed with many fine fellows, whom probably we shall neither see nor hear of again, drew me aside. Next in rank to the officers and commissioners may be noticed certain store-keepers and merchants, residents here, looking either to the influx of new settlers establishing themselves in the neighborhood, or those passing yet farther to the westward, for custom and profit, not to forget the chance of extraordinary occasions like the present. Add to these a doctor or two, two or three lawyers, a land agent, and five or six hotel-keepers. These may be considered as stationary, and proprietors of the half hundred clapboard houses around you. Then for the birds of passage, exclusive of the Pottawatomies, of whom more anon, and emigrants and land speculators, as numerous as the sand, you will find horse-dealers, and horse stealers—rogues of every description—white, black, brown, and red; half-breeds, quarter-breeds, and men of no breed at all; dealers in pigs, poultry, and potatoes; men pursuing Indian claims, some for tracts of land, others like our friend 'Snipe,'* for pigs which the wolves had eaten; creditors of the tribes, or of particular Indians, who know that they have no chance of getting their money if they do not get it from the Government Agents; sharpers of every degree; pedlars, grog-sellers; Indian Agents and Indian traders of every description, and contractors to supply the Pottawatomies with food. The little village was in an uproar from morning to night, and from night to morning; for during the hours of darkness, when the housed portion of the population of Chicago strove to obtain repose in the crowded plank edifices of the village, the Indians howled,

* These Indians, had, by treaty at Prairie du Chien, July 29, 1829, ceded all their lands in the northwestern part of Illinois.

* A sobriquet applied to a late fellow-passenger, "on his way to Chicago, to be present at the impending treaty, with a view to prefer certain claims to the Government commissioner for the loss of hogs, which, doubtless, the wolves had eaten; but which, no matter, the Indians might be made to pay for."

sang, wept, yelled, and whooped in their various encampments. With all this, the whites seemed to me to be more pagan than the red man. You will have understood that the large body of Indians collected in the vicinity consisted not merely of chiefs and warriors, but in fact the greater part of the whole tribe were present; for where the warrior was invited to feast at the expense of the Government, the squaw took care to accompany him; and where the squaw went, the children followed, or papooses, the ponies, and the innumerable dogs followed, and here they all were living merrily at the cost of the Government.

All was bustle and tumult, especially at the houses set apart for the distribution of the rations. Many were the scenes which here presented themselves, portraying the habits of both red men and the demi-civilized beings around them. The interior of the village was one chaos of mud, rubbish, and confusion. Frame and clapboard houses were springing up daily under the active axes and hammers of the speculators, and piles of lumber announced the preparation for yet other edifices of an equally light character. Races occurred frequently on a piece of level sward without the village, on which temporary booths afforded the motley multitude the means of 'stimulating,' and betting and gambling were the order of the day. Within the vile two-storied barrack, which, dignified as usual by the title of hotel, afforded us quarters, all was in a state of most appalling confusion, filth, and racket. The public table was such a scene of confusion that we avoided it from necessity. The French landlord was a sporting character, and everything was left to chance, who, in the shape of a fat housekeeper, fumed and toiled round the premises from morning to night.

"Within there was neither peace nor comfort, and we spent much of our time in the open air. A visit to the gentlemen at the fort, or prairie, filled up the intervals in our perturbed attempts at reading or writing indoors, while awaiting the progress of the treaty.

"I loved to stroll out, towards sunset, across the river, and gaze upon the level horizon, stretching to the northwest over the surface of the prairie, dotted with innumerable objects far and near. Not far from the river lay many groups of tents constructed of coarse canvas, blankets, and mats, and surmounted by poles supporting various painted Indian figures dressed in the most gay attire.

"Far and wide the grassy prairie teemed with figures; warriors mounted or on foot, squaws, and horses. Here a race between three or four Indian ponies, each carrying a double rider, whooping and yelling like fiends. There a solitary horseman with a long spear, turbaned like an Arab, scouring along at full speed; groups of hobbled horses; Indian dogs and children; or a grave conclave of gray chiefs seated on the grass in consultation. It was amusing to wind silently from group to group, here noting the raised knife, the sudden drunken brawl quashed by the good-natured and even playful interference of the neighbors; there a party breaking up their encampment, and falling, with their little train of loaded ponies and wolfish dogs, into the deep, black, narrow trail running to the north.

"It is a grievous thing that Government is not strong-handed enough to put a stop to the shameful and scandalous sale of whiskey to these poor, miserable wretches. But here lie casks of it for sale under the very eye of the commissioners, met together for purposes which demand that sobriety should be maintained, were it only that no one should be able to lay at their door an accusation of unfair dealings, and of having taken the advantage of the helpless Indian in a bargain whereby the people of the United States were to be so greatly the gainers. And such was the state of things day by day. However anxious I and others might be to exculpate the United States Government from the charge of cold and selfish policy toward the remnant of the Indian tribes, and from that of resorting to unworthy and diabolical means in attaining possession of their lands—as long as it can be said with truth that drunkenness was not guarded against, and that the means were furnished at the very time of the treaty and under the very nose of the commissioners—how can it be expected but a stigma will attend every transaction of this kind?

"But how sped the treaty? you will ask. Day after day passed. It was in vain that the signal-gun from the fort gave notice of an assemblage of chiefs at the council fire. Reasons were always found for its delay. One day an influential chief was not in the way; another, the sky looked cloudy, and the Indian never performs any important business except the sky be clear. At length, on the 21st September, the Pottawatomies resolved to meet the commissioners. We were politely invited to be present.

"The council-fire was lighted under a spacious open shed on the green meadow on the opposite side of the river from that on which the fort stood. From the difficulty of getting all together it was late in the afternoon when they assembled. There might be somewhere thirty chiefs present, seated at the lower end of the enclosure, while the commissioners, interpreters, etc., were at the

upper. The palaver was opened by the principal commissioner. He requested to know why he and his colleagues were called to the council. An old warrior arose, and in short sentences, generally of five syllables, delivered with a monotonous intonation and rapid utterance, gave answer. His gesticulation was appropriate, but rather violent. Rice, the half-breed interpreter, explained the significance, from time to time, to the audience; and it was seen that the old chief, who had got his lesson, answered one question by proposing another, the sum and substance of his oration being that the assembled chiefs wished to know what was the object of their Great Father at Washington in calling his red children together at Chicago! This was amusing enough, after the full explanation given a week before at the opening session, and particularly when it was recollected that they had feasted sumptuously during the interval at the expense of their Great Father; it was not making very encouraging progress. A young chief arose, and spoke vehemently to the same purpose. Hereupon the commissioner made them a forcible Jacksonian discourse, wherein a good deal which was akin to threat was mingled with exhortations not to play with their Great Father, but to come to an early determination whether they would or would not sell and exchange their territory; and this done, the council was dissolved. One or two tipsy old chiefs raised an occasional disturbance, else matters were conducted with due gravity. The relative positions of commissioner and the whites before the council-fire, and that of the red children of the forest and prairie, were to me strikingly impressive. The glorious light of the setting sun, streaming in under the low roof of the council-house, fell full on the countenances of the former as they faced the west, while the pale light of the east hardly lightened up the dark and painted lineaments of the poor Indians, whose souls evidently claved to their birth-right in that quarter. Even though convinced of the necessity of their removal, my heart bled for them in their desolation and decline. Ignorant and degraded as they may have been in their original state, their degradation is now ten-fold after years of intercourse with the whites; and their speedy disappearance from the earth appears as certain as though it were already sealed and accomplished. Your own reflection will lead you to form the conclusion, and it will be a just one, that even if he had the will, the power would be wanting for the Indian to keep his territory; and that the business of arranging the terms of an Indian treaty, whatever it might have been two hundred years ago, while the Indian tribes had not, as now, thrown aside the rude but vigorous intellectual character which distinguished many among them, now lies chiefly between the various traders, agents, creditors and half-breeds of the tribes, on whom custom and necessity have made the degraded chiefs dependent, and the Government Agents. When the former have seen matters so far arranged that their self-interest, and various schemes and claims, are likely to be fulfilled and allowed to their hearts' content, the silent acquiescence of the Indian follows, of course; and till this is the case, the treaty can never be amicably effected. In fine, before we quitted Chicago on the 25th, three or four days later, the treaty with the Pottawatomies was concluded—the commissioners putting their hands, and the assembled chiefs their paws, to the same."

The commissioners on the part of the Government were: G. B. Porter, Thomas J. V. Owen, and William Weatherford; on the part of the Indians all the chiefs and the leading men of the United Nation that could be gathered—a most motley crowd, of whom only one out of seventy-seven signed his name to the treaty without "his X mark," and probably not over half a dozen understood the provisions of the treaty, except as explained to them imperfectly by interpreters, few of whom were themselves passable English scholars.

The treaty consummated at this time was signed on September 26, 1833, and ratified by the Senate, after some unimportant changes, May 22, 1834. Its provisions and terms were as follows:

Article 1 ceded to the United States all the lands of the United Nation of Chippewa, Ottawa, and Pottawatomie Indians "along the western shore of Lake Michigan, and between this lake and the land ceded to the United States by the Winnebago nation, at the treaty of Fort Armstrong, made on the 15th of September, 1832: bounded on the north by the country lately ceded by the Menominees, and on the south by the country ceded at the treaty of Prairie du Chien, made on the 29th of July, 1829, supposed to contain five millions of acres." This cession completely extinguished

all the title to lands owned or claimed by the United Nation east of the Mississippi, and left the whole Northwest, with the exception of some minor and unimportant reservations, open to the settlement of whites who, henceforth, could look to the United States to protect them under its laws in any legal title they might acquire by pre-emption or purchase.

The considerations for thus yielding up their whole country were stated in Articles 2 and 3, and were :

1) A tract of land of like extent as that ceded, five million acres, situated on the east bank of the Missouri River, between the mouth of Boyer's River on the north and the mouth of Nandoway River on the south ; the eastern and northern boundary being the western State line of Missouri and the western boundary of the reservation of the Sacs and Foxes, north to a point from which, if a straight line be drawn to the mouth of Boyer's River, the whole tract inclosed by the said boundaries should comprise five million acres.*

A deputation consisting of not more than fifty Indians, accompanied by five agents of the United States, were to visit the lands granted previous to the removal of the tribes, at the expense of the Government, and, on the ratification of the treaty by the United States, the tribes living within the boundaries of the State of Illinois were to remove to the new reservation immediately : those living further north, in the Territory of Wisconsin, to remain, if they desired, three years longer, unmolested and under the protection of the United States Government, and were to receive subsistence on their journey, and for one year after their arrival at their new homes.

2) Further payments in money and goods were to be made as follows : \$100,000 to satisfy sundry individuals in behalf of whom reservations were asked, which the commissioners refused to grant ; and also to indemnify the Chippewa tribe, who are parties to this treaty for certain lands along the shore of Lake Michigan, to which they make claims, which have been ceded to the United States by the Menominee Indians. The manner in which the sum was paid is set forth in schedule A, further on : \$150,000, to satisfy claims made against the said United Nation, "which they have here admitted to be justly due, and directed to be paid." Who got this money appears in schedule B, hereafter : \$100,000 to be paid in goods and provisions, a part to be delivered on the signing of the treaty, and the residue during the ensuing year ; \$280,000, to be paid in annuities of \$14,000 per year for twenty years ; \$150,000 for the erection of mills, houses and shops for agricultural improvements, the purchase of agricultural implements, and the support of physicians, millers, farmers, blacksmiths and such other mechanics as the President of the United States may see fit to appoint ;

* These were the boundaries as defined in the treaty. An amendatory treaty, made October 1, and signed by the United States Commissioners and a minority of the chiefs and head men of the tribes numbering only seven, of whom Caldwell was one, changed the boundaries for a consideration of \$10,000 for the benefit of the nation, and the further sum of \$2,000 "to be paid to Gholson Kercheval for services rendered the said United Nation of Indians during the late war between the United States Government and the Sacs and Foxes," and \$1,000 to George E. Walker, "for services rendered the said United Nations in bringing Indian prisoners from west of the Mississippi River to Ottawa, LaSalle Co., Ill., for whose appearance at the Circuit Court of said county said nation was bound."

The boundaries were, for the above consideration, changed as follows : "Beginning at the mouth of Boyer's River ; thence down the Missouri River, to a point thereon from which a due east line would strike the northwest corner of the State of Missouri ; thence along said east line to the northwest corner of said State ; thence along the northern boundary of said State of Missouri till it strikes the line of the lands of Sacs and Fox Indians ; thence northwardly along the said line to a point from which a west line would strike the sources of the Little Sioux River ; thence along said west line till it strikes the sources of said river ; thence down said river to its mouth ; thence down the Missouri River to the place of beginning. Provided, the said boundary shall contain five million acres, but should it contain more, then said boundaries are to be reduced so as to contain the said five million acres."

\$70,000 for educational purposes, to be applied at the discretion of the President of the United States.

(3) Individual stipends were granted as follows : Billy Caldwell, \$400 per year for life ; Alexander Robinson, \$300 per year for life ; in addition to annuities before granted them ; \$200 per year, each, for life, to Joseph Laframboise and Shawanace ; \$2,000 to Wah-poh-eh-see and his band ; and \$1,500 to Awnkote and his band for nineteen sections of land, granted them at the treaty of Prairie du Chien, which were to be given up.

Article 4 provided for an equitable distribution of the annuities to the various bands.

Article 5 confirmed as grants in fee simple to all individuals to whom reservations had been ceded by previous treaties, all such lands, to their heirs and assigns forever.

The close of the important document and the signatures annexed read as follows :

"In testimony whereof, the said George B. Porter, Thomas J. V. Owen, and William Weatherford, and the undersigned chiefs and head men of the said nation of Indians, have hereto set their hands at Chicago the said day and year (September 26, 1833).

G. B. Porter	Me-am-see, his x mark
Th. J. V. Owen	Shay-tee, his x mark
William Weatherford	Chis-in-ke-bah, his x mark
To-pen-ee, his x mark	Mix-e-naung, his x mark
Sau-ko-noek	Nah-bwait, his x mark
Che-che-bin-quay, his x mark, *	Sen-e-bau-um, his x mark
Joseph, his x mark	Puk-won, his x mark
Wah-mix-i-co, his x mark	Wa-be-no-say, his x mark
Ob-wa-quu-unk, his x mark	Mon-tou-ish, his x mark
N-saw-way-quet, his x mark	Mo-nee, his x mark
Puk-quech-a-min-nee, his x mark	Mas-quut, his x mark
Nah-che-wine, his x mark	Sho-min, his x mark
Ke-wase, his x mark	Ah-take, his x mark
Wah-bou-seh, his x mark	He-me-nah-wah, his x mark
Mang-e-sett, his x mark	Che-pec-co-quah, his x mark
Caw-we-saut, his x mark	Mis-quab-o-no-quah, his x mark
Ah-be-te-ke-zhic, his x mark	Wah-be-Kai, his x mark
Pat-e-go-shuc, his x mark	Ma-ca-ta-ke-shic, his x mark
E-to-wow-cote, his x mark	Sho-min, (2d) his x mark
Shim-e-ah, his x mark	She-mah-gah, his x mark
O-chee-pwaise, his x mark	O'Ke-mah-wah-ba-see, his x mark
Ce-nah-ge-win, his x mark	Nash, his x mark
Shaw-waw-nas-see, his x mark*	Shab-y-a-tuk, his x mark
Mac-a-ta-o-shic, his x mark	Quah-quah-tan, his x mark
Shab-eh-nay, his x mark	Ah-cah-o-mah, his x mark
Squah-ke-zic, his x mark	Ah-sag-a-mish-cum, his x mark
Mah-che-o-tah-way, his x mark	Pa-mob-a-mee, his x mark
Cha-ke-te-ah, his x mark	Nay-o-say, his x mark
Ce-tah-quah, his x mark	Sho-bon-nier, his x mark
Ce-ku-tay, his x mark	Me-nuk-quet, his x mark
Sauk-ee, his x mark	Ah-quee-wee, his x mark
Kee-new, his x mark	Ta-cau-ko, his x mark
Ne-bay-noc-scum, his x mark	Me-shim-e-nah, his x mark
Naw-bay-caut, his x mark	Wah-sus-kuk, his x mark
O'Kee-mase, his x mark	Pe-nay-o-cat, his x mark
Saw-o-tup, his x mark	Pay-maw-suc, his x mark
Me-tai-way, his x mark	Pe-she-ka, his x mark
Na-ma-ta-way-shuc, his x mark	Shaw-we-mon-e-tay, his x mark
Shaw-waw-nuk-wuk, his x mark	Ah-be-nah, his x mark
Nah-che-wah, his x mark	Sau-sau-quas-see, his x mark

In Presence of

Wm. Lee D. Ewing, Secretary to Commission	Daniel Jackson, of New York
E. A. Brush	Jno. H. Kinzie
Luther Rice, Interpreter	Robt. A. Kinzie
James Conner, Interpreter	G. S. Hubbard
John T. Schermerhorn, Commissioner, etc., West.	J. C. Schwarz, Adj. Gen. M. M.
A. C. Pepper, S. A. R. P.	J. B. Beaubien
Gho. Kercheval, Sub-agent	James Kinzie
Geo. Bender, Major 5th Regt. Inf.	Jacob Beeson
D. Wilcox, Capt. 5th Regt.	Saml. Humes Porter
J. M. Baxley, Capt. 5th Inf.	Andrew Porter
R. A. Forsyth, U. S. A.	Gabriel Godfroy
L. T. Jamison, Lieut. U. S. A.	A. H. Arndt
E. K. Smith, Lieut. 5th Inf.	Laurie Marsh
	Joseph Channier
	John Watkins

* The names of neither Alexander Robinson nor Billy Caldwell, both leading chiefs of the Pottawatomies, appear among the signers of the treaty. They were both able to write their names. Robinson's Indian name was Che-chee-bing-way, or, as one historian spells it, "Che-che-pin-gua." The "Che-chee-bingway" signature attached to the treaty was probably Robinson's. "Shaw-waw-nas-see" was probably the signature of Billy Caldwell (Sauganash). To each of these signatures is attached the mark (x) of illiteracy. They could both write, but their signatures do not appear except in the above form.

HISTORY OF EARLY CHICAGO.

P. Maxwell, Asst. Surgeon	B. B. Kercheval
J. Allen, Lieut. 5th Inf.	Jas. W. Berry
I. P. Simonton, Lieut. U. S. A.	Wm. French
George F. Turner, Asst. Surgeon	Thomas Forsyth
U. S. Army	Pierre Menard, Fils
Richd. J. Hamilton	Edmad. Roberts
Robert Stuart	Geo. Hunt
Jona. McCarthy	Isaac Nash

The fund of \$100,000, provided for "sundry individuals" in behalf of whom reservations had been asked and denied, was distributed as follows:

SCHEDULE A.

(Referred to in the treaty containing the sums payable to individuals in lieu of reservations.)

Jesse Walker	\$1500
Henry Cleveland	800
Rachel Hall	600
Sylvia Hall	600
Joseph Laframboise and children	1000
Victoire Forthier and her children	700
Jean Bt. Miranda	300
Jane Miranda	200
Mrs. Van Rosetta Miranda	300
Thomas Miranda	400
Alexander Muller, Gholson Kercheval, trustee	800
Paschal Muller	800
Margaret Muller	200
Socra Muller	200
Angelique Chevallier	200
Joseette Chevallier	200
Fanny Leclaire, (Captain David Hunter, trustee)	400
Daniel Bourassa's children	600
Nancy Contraman	600
Sally Contraman	600
Betsy Contraman	1800
Alexis Laframboise	200
Alexis Laframboise's children	200
Mrs. Mann's children	600
Mrs. Mann (daughter of Antoine Ouilmet)	400
Geo. Turkey's children (Fourtier), Th. J. V. Owen, trustee	500
Jacques Chapeau's children, (Fourtier), Th. J. V. Owen, trustee	600
Antonie Roscum's children	750
Francois Burbonnais' senior children	400
Francois Burbonnais' junior children	300
John Bt. Cloutier's children, (Robert A. Kinzie, trustee)	600
Claude Laframboise's children	300
Antoine Ouilmet's children	300
Joseette Ouilmet, (John H. Kinzie, trustee)	200
Mrs. Welsh, (daughter of Antoine Ouilmet)	200
Alexander Robinson's children	400
Billy Caldwell's children	600
Mo-ah-way	200
Madore B. Beaubien	300
Charles H. Beaubien	300
John K. Clark's Indian children, (Richard J. Hamilton, trustee)	400
Mrs. Sol. Joseette Juno and her children	1000
Angelique Juno	300
Joseette Beaubien's children	1000
Ma-go-que's child, (James Kinzie, trustee)	300
Esther, Rosene and Eleanor Bailly	500
Sophia, Hortense and Therese Bailly	1000
Rosa and Mary, children of Hoo-mo-ni-gah, wife of Stephen Mack	600
Jean Bt. Rabbu's children	400
Francis Chevallier's children	800
Mrs. Nancy Jamison and child	800
Cesaph, son of Archange	250
Martha Burnot, (Rt. Forsyth, trustee)	1000
Isadore Chabert's child, (G. S. Hubbard, trustee)	400
Cheeches-quai, or Mrs. Allan	500
Luther Rice and children	2500
John Jones	1000
Pierre Corbonno's children	800
Pierre Chidpierre's children	1000
Phoebe Treat and children	1000
Robert Forsyth, of St. Louis, Mo.	500
Alexander Robinson	*10000
Billy Caldwell	*10000

Joseph Laframboise	300
Nis-noan-see, (B. B. Kercheval, trustee)	200
Margaret Hall	1000
James, William, David and Sarah, children of Margaret Hall	3200
Margaret Ellen Miller, Mont-gomery Miller, and Filly Miller, grand-children of Margaret Hall	800
Richard J. Hamilton, of Chicago, is trustee.	
Jan Letendre's children	200
Bernard Grignon	100
Joseette Polier	100
Joseph Vieux, Jacques Vieux, Louis Vieux, Joseette Vieux, each	100
Angelique Hardwick's children	1800
Joseph Bourassa and Mark Bourassa	200
Jude Bourassa and Therese Bourassa	200
Stephen Bourassa and Gabriel Bourassa	200
Alexander Bourassa and James Bourassa	200
Elai Bourassa and Jerome Bourassa	200
M. D. Bourassa	100
Ann Rice and her son, William M. Rice and nephew, John Leib	1000
Agate Biddle and her children	900
Magdaline Laframboise and her son	400
Therese Schandler	200
Joseph Dailly's son and daughter, Robert and Therese	500
Therese Lawe and George Lawe	200
David Lawe and George Lawe	200
Rebecca Lawe and Maria Lawe	200
Polly Lawe and Jane Lawe	200
Appototone Lawe	100
Angelique Vieux and Amable Vieux	200
Andre Vieux and Nicholas Vieux	200
Pierre Vieux and Maria Vieux	200
Madaline Thibeault	100
Paul Vieux and Joseph Vieux	200
Susanne Vieux	100
Louis Grignon and his son Paul	200
Paul Grignon, Sr. and Amable Grignon	200
Perish and Robert Grignon	200
Catist Grignon and Elizabeth Grignon	200
Ursul Grignon and Charlotte Grignon	200
Louise Grignon and Rachel Grignon	200
Agate Porlier and George Grignon	200
Amable Grignon and Emily Grignon	200
Therese Grignon and Simon Grignon	200
William Burnett, (B. B. Kercheval, trustee)	1000
Shan-na-nees	400
Joseette Beaubien	500
For the Chippewa, Ottawa, and Pottawatomie students at the Choctaw Academy. The Hon. R. M. Johnson to be the trustee	5000
James and Richard J. Conner	700
Pierre Duverny and children	300
Joshua Boyd's children, (George Boyd, Esq., to be trustee)	500
Joseph Bailly	4000
R. A. Forsyth	3000
Gabriel Godfrey	2420
Thomas R. Covill	1300
George Hunt	750
James Kinzie	5000
Joseph Chaunier	550
John and Mark Noble	180
Alexis Provansale	100

One hundred thousand dollars \$100,000

Originally \$150,000 was provided for the payment of claims acknowledged as justly due, and by a supplementary treaty \$25,000 additional. Schedule B, following, shows that \$175,000 was apportioned to claimants sufficiently numerous to constitute nearly a complete census of the white male population of the Northwest. It is not believed that these claims were audited on the part of the Indians, although they acknowledged them to be justly due by the formality of accepting the treaty of which the schedule formed a part. It was an apportionment of the ready money of the tribes among all the whites who could bring a claim against an Indian. The honest debtor and the unjust and dishonest claim-

* Cut down by the U. S. Senate to \$5,000 each.

ant absorbed the fund. How large a portion of it represented robbery, theft, and perjury will never be known until the great book is opened at the last day. The list of names and amounts apportioned is as follows :

SCHEDULE B.

(Referred to in the treaty containing the sums payable to individuals on claims admitted to be justly due, and directed to be paid.)*

Brewster, Hogan & Co.	\$343	Jacque Jenveaux	\$150
John S. C. Hogan	50	John B. DuCharme	55
Frederick H. Contraman	200	John Wright	15
Brookfield & Bertrand	100	James Galloway	200
R. E. Heacock	100	William Marquis	150
Geo. W. McClure, U.S.A.	125	Louis Chevalier, adm'r of	
David McKee	180	J. B. Chevalier, dec'd	112
Oliver Emmell	300	Solomon McCullough	100
George Hollenbeck	100	Joseph Curtis	50
Martha Gray	78	Edward E. Hunter	90
Charles Taylor	187	Rachel Legg	25
Joseph Naper	200	Peter Lamsset	100
John Mann	200	Robert Bersford	200
James Walker	200	C. W. and W. Laird	150
John Blackston	100	M. B. Beaubien	440
Harris & McCord	175	Jeduthan Smith	100
George W. Dole	133	Edmund Weed	60
George Haverrhill	60	Philip Maxwell, U. S. A.	35
Wm. Whistler, U. S. A.	1000	Henry Gratiot	116
Squire Thompson	100	Tyler K. Blodgett	50
C. C. Trowbridge	2000	Nehemiah King	125
Louis Drullair	350	S. P. Brady	188
Abraham Francis	25	James Harrington	68
D. R. Beass & Co.	250	Samuel Ellice	50
Dr. E. Winslow	150	Peter Menard (Maumee)	500
Nicholas Klinger	77	John W. Anderson	350
Joseph Forthier	200	David Bailey	50
Clark Hollenbeck	75	Wm. G. Knaggs	100
Henry Enslen	50	John Hively	150
Robert A. Kinzie	1216	John B. Bertrand, Sr.	50
Joseph Ogie	200	Robert A. Forsyth	3000
Thomas Hartzell	400	Maria Kercheval	3000
Calvin Britin	46	Alice Hunt	3000
Benjamin Fry	400	Jane C. Forsyth	3000
Pierre F. Navarre	100	John H. Kinzie	5000
C. H. Chapman	30	Ellen M. Wolcott	5000
James Kinzie	300	Maria Hunter	5000
G. S. Hubbard	125	Robert A. Kinzie	5000
Samuel Godfrey	120	William Huff	81
John E. Schwartz	4800	Stephen Mack, in trust for	
Joseph Loranger	5008	the heirs of Stephen	
H. B. and C. W. Hoffman	350	Mack, deceased	500
Phelps & Wendell	660	Thomas Forsyth	1500
Henry Johns	270	Felix Fontaine	200
Benjamin C. Hoyt	20	Jacques Mette	200
John H. Kinzie, in trust for		Francis Boucher	250
the heirs of Joseph Mir-		Margaret Helm	2000
anda, deceased	250	G. P. Lacy	1000
Francis Bourbonnais, Sr.	500	Henry and Richard G. Con-	
Francis Bourbonnais, Jr.	200	ner	1500
R. A. Forsyth, in trust for		James W. Craig	500
Catherine McKenzie	1000	R. A. Forsyth, Maumee	1300
James Laird	50	Antoine Peltier, Maumee	200
Montgomery Evans	250	R. A. Forsyth, in trust for	
Joseph Bertrand, Jr.	300	Mau-se-on-o-quet	300
George Hunt	900	John E. Hunt	1450
Benjamin Sherman	150	Payne C. Parker	70
W. and F. Brewster, assign-		Isaac Hull	1000
ees of Joseph Bertrand,		Foreman Evans	32
Sr.	700	Horatio N. Curtis	300
John Forsyth, in trust for		Ica Rice	250
the heirs of Charles Pel-		Thomas P. Quick	35
tier, deceased	900	George B. Woodcox	60
William Hazard	30	John Woodcox	40
James Shirby	125	George B. Knaggs	1400
Jacob Platter	25	Ebenezer Read	100
John B. Bourie	2500	George Pomeroy	150
B. B. Kercheval	1500	Thomas K. Green	70
Charles Lucier	75	William Mieuire, in trust for	
Mark Beaubien	500	Willis Fellows	500
Catherine Stewart	80	Z. Cicott	1800
Francis Mouton	200	John Johnson	100
Doctor William Brown	40	Antoine Antilla	100

* The Senate in ratifying the treaty provided for a board of commissioners to examine the claims, and if found fraudulent or unjust, to re-adjust them.

R. A. Forsyth, in trust for		John Baldwin	500
heirs of Charles Guion	200	Isaac G. Bailly	100
Joseph Bertrand, Sr.	652	James Cowan	35
Moses Rive	800	Joseph D. Lane	50
James Conner	2250	J. L. Phelps	250
John B. DuCharme	250	Edmund Kelberts	50
Cocuillard & Comparat	5000	Augustus Bonar	60
Richard J. Hamilton	500	E. C. Winter & Co.	1850
Adolphus Chapin	80	Charles W. Ewing	200
John Dixon	140	Carolina Ferry	500
Antoine Ouilmet	\$500	Bowrie & Minie	\$500
John Bt. Chandonai, (one		Charles Minie	600
thousand dollars of his		Francis Minie	700
sum to be paid to Robert		David Bourie	200
Stuart, agent of the		Henry Ossum Read	200
American Fur Company,		Francoise Bezoiz	2500
by the particular request		Dominique Rosseau	500
of John B. Chandonai)	2500	Hanna & Taylor	1570
Lawrin Marsh	3290	John P. Hedges	1000
P. & J. Godfroy	2000	Francois Chobare	1000
David Hull	500	Isadore Chobare	600
Andrew Drouillard	500	Jacob Leephart	700
Jacob Beeson & Co.	220	Amos Aemph	400
Jacob Beeson	900	Nicholas Boilvin	350
John Anderson	600	Archibald Clybourne	200
John Green	100	William Connor (Michigan)	70
James B. Campbell	600	Tunis S. Wendall	500
Pierre Menard, jun., in		Noel Vassuer	800
right of G. W. Campbell	250	James Abbott, agent of the	
George E. Walker	1000	American Fur Company, 2300	
Joseph Thebaut	50	Robert Stewart, agent of	
Gideon Lowe, U. S. A.	160	the American Fur Com-	
Pierre Menard, jr.	2000	pany	17000
John Tharp	45	Solomon Juneau	2100
Pierre Menard, jr., in		John Bt. Beaubien	250
trust for Marie Tremble	500	Stephen Mack, jr.	350
Henry B. Stillman	300	John Lawe	3000
John Hamblin	500	Alexis Larose	1000
Francois Page	100	Daniel Whitney	1350
George Brooks	150	P. & A. Grignon	650
Franklin McMillan	100	Louis Grignon	2000
Lorance Shellhouse	30	Jacques Vieux	2000
Martin G. Shellhouse	35	Laframboise & Bourassa	1300
Peter Belair	150	Heirs of N. Boilvin, de-	
Joseph Morass	200	ceased	1000
John I. Wendell	2000	John K. Clark	400
A. T. Hatch	300	William G. and G. W. Ewing	5000
Stephen Downing	100	Rufus Hitchcock	400
Samuel Miller	100	Reed & Coons	200
Moses Hardwick	75	B. H. Loughton	1000
Margaret May	400	Rufus Downing	500
Frances Felix	1100	Charles Reed	200
John B. Bourie	500	Nancy Hedges	500
Harriet Ewing	500		
David Bourie	500		\$175,000

The above claims have been admitted and directed to be paid only in case they be accepted in full of all claims and demands up to the present date.

G. B. PORTER.
T. J. V. OWEN.
WILLIAM WEATHERFORD.

Of the \$100,000 to be paid in goods and provisions, the following record and receipt for delivery appears:

Agreeably to the stipulations contained in the third article of the treaty, there have been purchased and delivered at the request of the Indians, goods, provisions and horses, to the amount of sixty-five thousand dollars, (leaving the balance to be supplied in the year one thousand eight hundred and thirty-four, thirty-five thousand dollars).

As evidence of the purchase and delivery as aforesaid, under the direction of the said commissioners, and that the whole of the same have been received by the said Indians, the said George B. Porter, Thomas J. V. Owen, and William Weatherford, and the undersigned chiefs and head men, on behalf of the said United Nation of Indians, have hereunto set their hands, the twenty-seventh day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-three.

G. B. Porter, Tshee-Tshee-chin-be-quay,
Th. J. V. Owen, Joseph, his x mark, [his x mark,
William Weatherford, Shab-e-nai, his x mark,
Jo-pen-e-bee, his x mark, Ah-be-te-ke-zhic, his x mark,
We-saw, his x mark, E-to-won-cote, his x mark,
Ne-kaw-nosh-kee, his x mark, Shab-y-a-tuk, his x mark,
Wai-saw-o-ke-ne-aw, his x mark, Me-am-ese, his x mark,

Ne-see-waw-bee-tuck, his x mark, Wah-be-me-mee, his x mark,
 Kai-kaw-tai-mon, his x mark, Shim-e-nah, his x mark,
 Saw-ko-nosh, We-in-co, his x mark.

In presence of

Wm. Lee D. Ewing, sect'y to the commission.	Andw. Porter,
R. A. Forsyth, U. S. A.,	Joseph Bertrand, jr.
Madn. F. Abbott,	Jno. H. Kinzie.
Sam'l. Humes Porter,	James Connor, interpreter,
	J. E. Schwarz, Adj't.-Gen. M. M.

It is not now essential to the object of the historian or to the interest of the reader to know how the sixty-five thousand dollars of goods was paid, or in what the goods consisted, nor whether the chiefs who signed the receipt knew anything of the value thereof, nor whether they were drunk or sober when they signed.

The treaty was consummated—the Indian title to lands in Illinois was extinguished. After two more annual payments to the Pottawatomies who lingered in Wisconsin, the tribes disappeared from the region, and with them went many of the earlier settlers who had intermarried and thus become identified with them. The Bourrassas, Laframboise, Madore B Beaubien, the Bourbonnais, the Mirandeaus all but Victoire—Mrs. Por-thier), some of the Clark Indian children, a part of the Juneau family—in fact nearly all the half-breed families moved west with the Indians with whom they had become allied, and their descendants are to-day leaders in the tribe in the Indian Territory and Kansas, or, having severed their tribal relations, have become leading citizens of Kansas.*

INCORPORATION AS A TOWN.—Anticipating the results of this, which was quite sure to extinguish the Indian title in the vicinity of Chicago, the citizens felt that the time had come to take upon themselves corporate powers and to assume the functions of self-government as the statutes provided. Heretofore the residents of the Chicago settlement had been, legally, only citizens of Cook County, having no peculiar corporate powers outside those vested in the County Board, or Court of Commissioners.

In accordance with the provisions of the statutes, a preliminary meeting of the citizens of Chicago was held, August 5, 1833, to decide by vote whether or not they would assume the functions of an incorporated town. There were cast at this meeting twelve votes "for incorporation," and one "against incorporation."† The single vote in opposition was cast by Russel E. Heacock, he living at that time beyond the extreme southern border of the proposed town, although having his business and professional interests at the settlement. He moved into the town the following year.

The first election of Town Trustees was held at the house of Mark Beaubien, August 10. It is believed that every legal voter of Chicago cast his vote on that occasion. They numbered twenty-eight. The following were elected Trustees; T. J. V. Owen, 26 votes; George W. Dole, 26 votes; Madore B. Beaubien, 23 votes; John Miller, 20 votes; E. S. Kimberly, 20 votes.

The first meeting of the new board was held August 12, at which little was done except to organize. Thomas J. V. Owen was chosen president, and Isaac Harmon was appointed clerk. It was agreed that the meetings should hereafter be held at the house of Mark Beaubien.

At the session of September 3, George W. Dole was appointed Town Treasurer; and another free ferry

established across the Chicago River at Dearborn Street. Charles H. Chapman was appointed ferryman.

The limits of the new town were, on November 6, extended so as to embrace not far from seven-eighths of one square mile. The boundaries were: Jackson Street, on the south; Jefferson and Cook streets, on the west; Ohio Street, on the north; and north of the river, by the lake, and south of the river, by State Street, on the east.

November 7, Benjamin Jones was appointed Street Commissioner, and Isaac Harmon, Collector, his fees to be "ten per cent on all money put into the treasury."

December 4, the corps of town officials was completed by the appointment of George Snow as Assessor and Surveyor, and John Dean Caton as Corporate Attorney.

CHICAGO FROM 1833 TO 1837.—The close of the year 1833 found Chicago a legally organized town. Its population at the time has been variously estimated at from one hundred and fifty to one thousand. No record of any enumeration of the inhabitants is extant, and all statements as to the actual population at that time are estimates, based on the whims, impressions, or rumors of the time. It required a population of 150 to form a corporate town organization, and it is not probable that Chicago had more than the required number. Based on the number of voters (twenty-eight) at the first election, and allowing a population of five to each voter, the resident population was 140 in August, 1833, at the time the first election was held. The influx drawn in during the Indian treaty, in September, added largely to the permanent population of the town, as many who came here at that time remained. The population on January 1, 1834, was not far from 250.

The new town of Chicago as organized in the fall of 1833, although as small in population as the law would allow, had all the required elements of civilization within itself.

The village was built along the south side of Water Street and westerly toward the settlement at the forks. There were scattered shanties over the prairie south, and a few rough, unpainted buildings had been improvised on the North Side between the old Kinzie house and what is now Clark Street. All together it would, in the light of 1883, have represented a most woe-begone appearance, even as a frontier town of the lowest class. It did not show a single steeple nor a chimney four feet above any roof. A flagstaff at the fort, some fifty feet high, flaunted, in pleasant weather and on holidays—a weather-beaten flag, as an emblem of civilization, patriotic pride, national domain, or anything else that might stir hearts of the denizens of the town. The buildings of the fort were low posted, and none of them exceeding two low stories in height. Approaching the village by land from the south, one would see on emerging from the oak woods, near Twenty-third Street, a good stretch of level grass, the lake on the right, woods along the borders of the main river, and, lying on the background of the green woods, only a thin cloud of smoke from the shanty chimneys, a line of almost indefinable structures, and the flag over the fort, if perchance it was flying. A brown path, where the grass had been trodden out, led to the fort, and another, better trodden and wider, led across the prairie towards the forks where the Sauganash Hotel then flourished. A letter from Charles Butler, a brother-in-law of William B. Ogden, written from New York December 17, 1881, is here given as relevant to a description of the town at this time. The letter somewhat anticipates the history as

* For further concerning the Pottawatomies, see the preceding Indian history in this volume.

† For voters' lists, and other details concerning the early town elections, see corporate history.

regards its subsequent growth and development, and brings Hon. William B. Ogden upon the stage before his time, but is given entire, nevertheless. It reads as follows:

"In the winter of 1832-33 I was spending some time with my friend Arthur Bronson in New York as his guest. Among other topics we discussed that of a visit to the Western country the following summer for information and pleasure. The recent occurrence of the Black Hawk War (which took place in 1832, the previous summer) had directed attention to that region of country west of Lake Michigan (where it had taken place) in the northern part of Illinois and southern portion of the then Territory of Wisconsin. We decided on the plan of a journey to Chicago, the ensuing summer. My residence was then at Geneva, in Ontario County, in the western part of the State of New York, and it was arranged that Mr. Bronson would leave New York in June following and I would join him at Geneva. Having settled upon this plan, we directed our attention to obtaining some information in regard to that region of country and the methods of traveling. General Scott, who had charge of the campaign against the Black Hawk Indians,* and who had but recently returned from the West, was a friend of Mr. Bronson's and he applied to him for information on the subject. General Scott had been very much impressed by his visit, with the extent, beauty and attractions of that portion of the United States, and he expressed the opinion to Mr. Bronson that Chicago in the future settlement of the country, would be likely to become an important town. In further prosecution of his inquiries he was advised to apply to Mr. Daniel Jackson, then a leading merchant of this city (New York), who was engaged in the business of furnishing Indian supplies, and Mr. Bronson had recourse to him. On going to the store and stating the object of his visit to Mr. Jackson, the latter responded to his application with interest, and said that he would then introduce him to a man from Chicago, who at that moment happened to be in his store making purchases of Indian goods. This was Robert A. Kinzie, and Mr. Bronson was introduced to him. The result of this interview with Mr. Kinzie (from whom Mr. Bronson obtained all the information needed for the journey) was a voluntary offer on the part of Mr. Kinzie to Mr. Bronson, that, if the latter and his friend had in view the purchase of any property in the West, or if they should desire to purchase any when there, he had an interest in some land in Chicago which he would sell to us, and he gave Mr. Bronson a description of the property, stating the quantity, terms, etc., with the privilege of considering it and of deciding whether he would take it or not, after we should have seen it. The land thus offered was one-fourth interest in the north fractional half of Section ten(10), in common and undivided, on which Kinzie's addition to the town of Chicago was afterwards laid out—Mr. Robert A. Kinzie as one of the heirs at law of his father being entitled to one-fourth part thereof.

"In the summer of 1833, in accordance with the arrangement previously made in the winter, as above stated, Mr. Bronson and I proceeded on our Western journey. We stopped at Niagara Falls, to which place we were accompanied by our respective families, from whom we parted there, and went on to Buffalo, where we took a steamer for Detroit. We duly arrived at Detroit, where we remained some time. Arrangements were then made for the journey to Chicago. The country between Detroit and Chicago was then a comparative wilderness, and the route to Chicago was by what was known as the Indian Trail, which traversed the southern portion of the Territory of Michigan in a southwesterly course from Detroit through Ypsilanti to White Pigeon Prairie, where it approached the northern boundary line of the State of Indiana, and passing through South Bend and LaPorte Prairie (the Door prairie) to Michigan City. Preparatory to the journey, we provided a wagon and pair of horses and two saddle horses, and arranged with a young man, named Gholson Kercheval, who was familiar with the route, having been connected with the Indian agency at Chicago, to accompany us all the way from Detroit to Chicago; we laid in supplies, provisions and groceries, such as we thought might be needed on the way. The journey occupied several days. On arriving at White Pigeon Prairie, where there was a settlement, we were so attracted by the beauty of the country that we stopped several days there and made short excursions in the vicinity. At LaPorte we were just then establishing the site of the county town, now the city of LaPorte, and a Government agency for the sale of lands. It was about this time that this portion of the State of Indiana was brought into market by the Government for sale.

"We arrived at Michigan City late in the evening. There was but a single house at that which we elston. It was kept by General Orr. We there met with Major Elston, or Crawfords-

* It is well known that General Scott did not reach the ground until hostilities were over.

ville, who had become the purchaser of the section of land on which Michigan City was laid out, and he had just then completed a survey and map of the town, which he exhibited to us, and offered to sell us lots. It was a great novelty to us, this map of Michigan City, and in the morning, when daylight came, and we could look out upon the land around us, the novelty was still more striking, for a more desolate tract of sand and barren land could hardly be conceived of. There was scarcely a tree or shrub to distinguish it, much less any houses; it was literally in a state of nature. Major Elston had been attracted to it by the fact that it was the only place on Lake Michigan, within the territory of the State of Indiana, where it might be possible at some future time to establish a commercial port in connection with the navigation of the lake; and this distant vision of possibilities attracted his attention at this early day, and the first step towards its realization had now been taken by him in the survey and map just then completed of Michigan City.

"From Michigan City to Chicago, a distance of about sixty miles, the journey was performed by me on horseback. There was but one stopping place on the way, and that was the house of a Frenchman named Bayeux, who had married an Indian woman. At Calumet River, which was crossed on a float, there was an encampment of Pottawatomie Indians. There were some trees on the westerly bank of the river, and in some of these the Indians had hammocks. In making the journey from Michigan City to Chicago I followed the shore of the lake nearly the whole distance.

"I approached Chicago in the afternoon of a beautiful day, the 2d of August, (1833); the sun setting in a cloudless sky. On my left lay the prairie, bounded only by the distant horizon like a vast expanse of ocean; on my right, in the summer stillness, lay Lake Michigan. I had never seen anything more beautiful or captivating in nature. There was an entire absence of animal life, nothing visible in the way of human habitation or to indicate the presence of man, and yet it was a scene full of life; for there, spread out before me in every direction, as far as the eye could reach, were the germs of life in earth, air and water. I approached Chicago in these closing hours of day, 'So calm, so clear, so bright,'—and this was the realization of the objective point of my journey.

"But what was the condition of this objective point, this Chicago of which I was in pursuit, to which I had come? A small settlement, a few hundred people all told, who had come together mostly within the last year or two. The houses, with one or two exceptions, were of the cheapest and most primitive character for human habitation, suggestive of the haste with which they had been put up. A string of these buildings had been erected without much regard to lines on the south side of the Chicago River (South Water Street). On the west side of the South Branch, near the junction, a tavern had been improvised for the entertainment of travelers, erected by James Kinzie, but kept by a Mr. Crook (?); and there we found lodgings. On the north side of the Chicago River at that time, there was but a single building, known as the Block House. I crossed the river in a dug-out canoe about opposite to it. My recollection is that the house which had once been occupied by Mr. Kinzie, the Indian Agent, on the North Side, near the lake shore, had been previously destroyed by fire. The Government had just entered upon the harbor improvement of the Chicago River; the work was under the charge of Major Bender. Fort Dearborn was a military establishment, and just at this time there was a transfer of a company of United States troops from Green Bay or Sault Ste. Marie to Fort Dearborn, under the command, I think, of Major Wilcox, accompanied by the Rev. Jeremiah Porter, as chaplain, to whom I had a letter of introduction. On the morning after my arrival, in walking out, I met a gentleman from whom I inquired where he could be found, and on exhibiting my letter, he said he was the person and that he was then on his way to attend the funeral of a child, and he asked me if I would accompany him as it was near by, which I did. On going to the house, which was one of the kind I have described, new and cheap, we found the father and mother; the dead child lay in a rude coffin. There was no one else present except the parents, Mr. John Wright, Dr. Kimball, Mr. Porter and myself, and it became a question how the remains of the child should be conveyed to the cemetery, which was on the west side of the North Branch of the river. I recollect that while we were attending this simple service, we were interrupted by the noise of a hammer of a workman outside, who was engaged in putting up a shanty for some new-comers, and Mr. Porter went out and secured the assistance of this workman. We acted as bearers in conveying the remains of this poor child from the house to the grave and assisted in burying it.

"Emigrants were coming in almost every day in wagons of various forms, and, in many instances, families were living in their covered wagons while arrangements were made for putting up shelter for them. It was no uncommon thing for a house, such as

would answer the purpose for the time being, to be put up in a few days. Mr. Bronson himself made a contract for a house, to be put up and finished in a week. There were, perhaps, from two to three hundred people in Chicago at that time, mostly strangers to each other. In the tavern at which we staid, the partitions were chiefly upright studs, with sheets attached to them. The house was crowded with people—emigrants and travelers. Many of them could only find a sleeping-place on the floor, which was covered with weary men at night.

"The east window of my bed-room looked out upon Lake Michigan in the distance, Fort Dearborn lying near the margin of the lake; and, at this time, there was nothing, or very little, to obstruct the view between the inn and the lake, the fort and the buildings connected with it being the principal objects; and those buildings were very low structures; and I could, from my window, follow the course of the river, the water of which was as pure as that of the lake, from the point of junction to its entrance into the lake.

"A treaty was to be held in September, at Chicago, with certain tribes of Indians of the Northwest, by Governor Porter, of Michigan, as commissioner on behalf of the Government, for the extinguishment of the Indian title to that region of country now forming that part of Illinois north of Chicago, and the adjacent territory now included in the State of Wisconsin. Preparatory to this, the Indians were gathered in large numbers at Chicago, and it was a curious spectacle to see these natives in groups in their wigwams scattered about on the prairie, in and around the town, chiefly near the junction of the branches of the river, some on the west side and some on the east side of the North Branch. This treaty was held in September, and by it the Indian title to all that region of country was extinguished, and the lands were subject to survey, and were afterwards (in May, 1835,) brought into market. The line of Indian territory, to which their title had been previously extinguished, extended about twelve miles north of Chicago. But these lands, including Chicago, had not yet been brought into market by the Government, and were not, therefore, subject to purchase by emigrants. They could only acquire a pre-emptive right by actual settlement, and it was in this way that the title to what is now called Kinzie's addition, was acquired. At this time, the patent for it had not been obtained, and the land lay in a wild state.

"It was on this visit to Chicago with Mr. Bronson, that we spent some time, and made the acquaintance of the principal men of the place. Among these, as I now remember, were Mr. Richard J. Hamilton, the Kinzies (John H. and his brother Robert A.) and James Kinzie (the latter a half-brother to the former), Mr. John Wright, Dr. Temple, Gurdon S. Hubbard, Colonel Owen, and George W. Dole.

"The present condition and prospects of Chicago, and its future, and that of the country around it, was, of course, the subject of constant and exciting discussion. At this time, that vast country lying between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi River (which then seemed to be the natural boundary of the West,) and the country lying northwest of it, which now includes Wisconsin, Minnesota, and Iowa, lay in one great unoccupied expanse of beautiful land, covered with the most luxuriant vegetation—a vast flower garden—beautiful to look at in its virgin state, and ready for the plow of the farmer. One could not fail to be greatly impressed with this scene, so new and extraordinary, and to see there the germ of that future, when these vast plains would be occupied and cultivated, yielding their abundant products of human food, and sustaining millions of population. Lake Michigan lay there, four hundred and twenty miles in length north and south, and it was clear to my mind that the productions of that vast country lying west and northwest of it on their way to the Eastern market—the great Atlantic seaboard—would necessarily be tributary to Chicago. In the site of which, even at this early day, the experienced observer saw the germ of a city, destined from its peculiar position near the head of the lake and its remarkable harbor formed by the river, to become the largest inland commercial emporium in the United States.

"Michigan was then a territory with a population of about twenty thousand people, occupying the eastern portion of the State. Its western half was a comparatively unoccupied wilderness.

"Northern Indiana was in the same condition, and northern Illinois, including the country between Chicago and the Mississippi River, contained only a sparse population, confined to small settlements on the western water-courses.

"With this feeling of inspiration with regard to the future of Chicago, which pervaded in common the leading spirits of the place, we entered into plans to promote its future development, and among these the most important which was at that time discussed was a project for the construction of a canal or railway to connect Lake Michigan at Chicago with the Illinois River at

Ottawa or Peru, a distance of about eighty or one hundred miles. A grant had been made by Congress to the Territory or State of Illinois, at an early day, of each alternate section of land in aid of the construction of a canal between Lake Michigan at Chicago and the Illinois River, but no steps had been taken to avail of this grant.

"New Orleans at this time was regarded as a market for the valley of the Mississippi, as it could be reached by the Mississippi River and its tributaries, so the construction of such a canal between Lake Michigan and the Illinois River would secure to Chicago the benefit of this western outlet to market by a continuous water communication, and this was regarded as an object of great importance for the future development of the country. The leading men of Chicago were anxious that we should interest ourselves in the prosecution of this work; and so enthusiastic had we become in our views of the future of this region of country and of Chicago as its commercial center, that we entered into their views, and it was agreed that an application should be made to the Legislature to incorporate a company for the construction of a canal or a railroad between Chicago and the Illinois River, to which company the State should convey its land grant, coupled with conditions for the construction of either a canal or a railway within a certain time, and upon such conditions as might be imposed by the Legislature; and that certain persons who were then present at Chicago, of whom Lucius Lyon (afterwards the first Senator in Congress from the State of Michigan), Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Kinzie, and Dr. Temple, I think, as a committee, were to take charge of this memorial and submit it at the next session of the Legislature of the State of Illinois. A memorial to the Legislature and a letter of instructions to the committee were carefully prepared by Mr. Bronson and myself, embodying our views and suggesting the terms and conditions upon which the company should be incorporated.

"The committee were to proceed to Jacksonville with the memorial at the next session of the Legislature. Whether this proposition was ever formally submitted to that body or not I am not able to state, but it is certain that the discussion caused by it had the effect to stimulate the Legislature at the session of 1834-35 to avail of the liberal and yet dormant grant made by Congress for the purpose, and a bill was passed at that session authorizing a loan for the construction of the canal as a State work; and the work was soon after commenced and, though retarded by embarrassments which overtook the State and for a time prostrated its credit, it was finally completed and remains to this day a monument not only of the enterprise of the State, but of its integrity in the fulfillment of its pecuniary obligations to its creditors.

"It may not be amiss to say in this connection that, when the State of Illinois, in common with several of the Western States, failed to meet the obligations it had incurred in its efforts to carry out prematurely, having respect to its population and ability, a vast system of internal improvement—that the question, What can be done to arrest the ruin and retrieve the credit of the State? became one of vital importance not only to its citizens but to all who had any interest in the State. Of course Mr. Bronson and myself were deeply interested, and gave to it a good deal of time and thought—the result of which was the suggestion that the only feasible plan would be for the State to ask of its bondholders, who were chiefly in Europe, to make a further advance of money sufficient for the completion of the canal, for the payment of which the canal, its lands and revenues should be pledged, backed by the faith and credit of the State; and upon this basis the arrangement was finally made by the State which insured the completion of the canal.

"I am happy to avail myself of this occasion to record this brief tribute to the memory of my friend, Arthur Bronson, to remind the citizens of Chicago of one who was a friend of their State and city at that most eventful period in their history. No one but he who then lived, and fully understood the situation, can rightly appreciate the value of such aid and influence as Mr. Bronson rendered, affecting the honor and prosperity of a State.

"While at Chicago our attention was directed to the property which Robert A. Kinzie had offered us, viz.: his quarter interest as one of the heirs-at-law of his father, in the north fractional half of Section 10. This purchase was declined after a careful reconnaissance of the land by me in person, accompanied by a surveyor, mainly because the remaining three-quarters, being owned by other persons, their co-operation in the disposition of the property would be essential to a satisfactory management. It was ascertained that Major-General Hunter, then and now in the United States Army, had become the owner of one-half interest in the same property and that he also owned eighty acres in the adjoining Section No. 9, that is to say, the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 9, now known as Wolcott's addition; and as the result of our consideration on the subject we concluded to open a negotiation with him for the purchase of his entire interest in Chicago. This negotiation

was begun by correspondence with him. His engagement in the service of the country at remote military stations rendered communication with him difficult and slow, and the negotiation with him, though commenced in the fall of 1833, was not consummated until late in the summer of 1834, when a proposition was received from him offering the property, viz.: the half of Kinzie's addition and the whole of Wolcott's addition (and Block No. 1 in the town of Chicago, lying on the north side of the river) for the price of \$20,000, at which sum it was purchased by my friend Mr. Arthur Bronson and his associates in the fall of 1834, and the title to it was taken in the name of his brother, Mr. Frederic Bronson. For private reasons I took no interest in the purchase, although the negotiations up to the final offer of Major Hunter had been conducted in accordance with the original suggestion, for our joint account and interest. In the month of May following I purchased of Mr. Bronson the same property for the consideration of \$100,000. While the title was in Mr. Bronson, arrangements had been made for an auction sale of the property in the month of June, following simultaneously with the Government sale of lands, which had been advertised to take place at Chicago in May, 1835—the first of the kind in that portion of the United States, the surveys for which had been completed and the Indian title to which had been extinguished. It was expected that this would attract a very large concourse of people to Chicago, as it did, for it brought into notice and offered for sale lands in the most attractive and fertile portion of the United States. The sale of the lots in the property, which I had acquired by purchase from Mr. Bronson, was to follow after the sale of public lands; all the preliminary steps to effect it had been taken, and Frederic Bronson was then on his way to Chicago to superintend the sale. Of course all these proceedings were now subject to my control, and the disposition to be made by me in regard to it was under consideration. In making the purchase I had contemplated this condition, and had in view my brother-in-law, William B. Ogden, as the best person to take charge of the whole business. He was then a member of the Legislature of this State, from the county of Delaware, during the memorable session of 1835. I wrote to him requesting that he would terminate his labor there at the earliest possible moment, and go to Chicago to take charge of this property. This he consented to do, and in May, 1835, he went to Chicago and there met Frederic Bronson, who turned the property over to him as my agent. This was Mr. Ogden's introduction to Chicago, and his first visit to the country west of Niagara. He had been born at Walton on the Delaware River, in Delaware County, and had lived there up to this period of his life. His father, who had been a successful business man engaged in manufacturing industry and in the lumber trade, had been stricken down by paralysis and disabled from active business, when William, his eldest son, was about seventeen years of age; and in consequence, the responsibilities of the family and the conduct of business had devolved mainly on him.

"It was in May, 1835, that Mr. Ogden went to Chicago for the purpose above stated. The spring had been one of unusual wetness, and on his arrival at Chicago to take charge of the property committed to his care, his first impressions were not at all favorable. The property lay there on the north side of the river an unbroken field, covered with a course growth of oak and underbrush, wet and marshy, and muddy from the recent heavy rains. Nothing could be more unattractive, not to say repulsive in its surface appearance. It had neither form nor comeliness, and he could not at first sight in looking at the property, in its then primitive condition, see it as possessing any value or offering any advantages to justify the extraordinary price for which it had been bought. He could not but feel that I had been guilty of an act of great folly in making the purchase, and it was a cause of sad disappointment and of great depression. To him it was a new experience; it was novel and different from anything that he had ever been engaged in. But Mr. Ogden had gone there for a purpose and to execute an important trust. A great deal of work had to be done to prepare this wilderness field for the coming auction. It had to be laid out and opened up by streets and avenues into blocks and lots, the boundaries of which must be carefully defined, maps and plans must be made, surveys perfected and land marks established. Mr. Ogden addressed himself to this work with energy and brought to it his extraordinary ability in the handling of all material interests. The work that he accomplished on this property in a short time, under circumstances discouraging and depressing, was wonderfully effective. He conceived what would be required in order to attract the attention of purchasers, so that by the time the auction sale approached he could exhibit it in business form. It will be remembered that the tract covered 131 acres, exclusive of the half belonging to the Kinzies, which lay in mass with it, say fifty-one acres, which, added to my purchase represented by Mr. Ogden, made a tract of 182 acres. The Government sale of lands had brought together a large collection of people from all parts of the country,

particularly from the East and Southeast, and these were there when Mr. Ogden offered the property on the North Side. The result of the auction was a surprise to him, for the sales amounted to more than one hundred thousand dollars and included about one-third of the property. This result, although it was astonishing to him, seemed yet to fail of making the impression on his mind of the future of the town which was to become the scene of his after life, and in the development and growth of which he himself was to become an active and most important factor.

"As he expressed himself to me in giving an account of the transaction, he could not see where the value lay nor what it was that justified the payment of such prices. He thought the people were crazy and visionary. Having completed the sales, he left Chicago in the summer and did not return there until the summer following (1836). But he was not long, after this experience, in grasping the idea of the future of that portion of the United States, and of the natural advantages which Chicago offered as the site of a commercial town, which in the future growth of the country would become so important. As the result of this agency and the care of this large property interest, regarding it as an occupation, he gave his mind to the consideration of the whole subject, and it determined him in the end to make his home in the West and identify himself with the fortunes of Chicago. It was a field suited to his taste and to his habits, and for which his previous life and experience in his native country had trained him, although that life and experience had up to this time been narrow as was the boundary the Delaware River on which he had been reared. Now, his mind and his energies were directed to the development of the vast and boundless prairies of the West. He had been reared in a country of dense forests, and surrounded on every side by mountain scenery, and now he was in a field where there were no forests and no mountains.

"It was not long before Mr. Ogden became imbued with an enthusiastic appreciation of the capabilities and attractions of this new country. His descriptions of it were poetic and inimitable.

"And from this time onward up to the close of his life he gave to Chicago the full benefit of his rare talents and ability; and he has left in the city of his adoption the distinctive marks of his life work, as well as through the West and Northwest, where the great railways which he projected and promoted to completion will remain ever as monuments of his genius and his enterprise. No man exercised a more magical influence in stimulating all around him to acts of usefulness and improvement in the interest of intellectual, social and material progress, and the development of the country; and few men were capable of accomplishing so much useful work in so short a time. He was comprehensive and broad in his views as the country in which he lived. The later years of his life were devoted largely to the extension of lines of railways to the Pacific coast, and especially the Northern Pacific, which is now approaching completion. Mr. Ogden had always regarded this route as one of the most important, and the country which it traversed—and which by its completion would be opened to settlement—as one of the most attractive and richest in its soil productions of any of the projected lines connecting the Atlantic with the Pacific coast.

"During all this period, from 1835 to 1865, my house was Mr. Ogden's home when in New York. As memory sweeps back over these most active years of his life—associated as they are indissolubly with Chicago and the West—and reproduces the picture mellowed by time, of what he was as a man, and of what he was doing and what he did to; the charm of his influence is still felt, fragrant with sympathy for his fellow-men in all conditions of life—one on whose tombstone might be appropriately inscribed, 'Write me as one who loves his fellow-men.'

"And the citizens of Chicago do but honor themselves by placing in their Historical Hall the portrait of him whose name should ever be cherished as one of their foremost and most notable citizens."

John Bates, a settler of 1832, in an interview October 15, 1883, said:

"In 1833 the settlement of the new town, so far as buildings showed, was mostly on what is now Water Street. There was nothing on Lake Street, except perhaps the Catholic church begun on the northwest corner of Lake and State. Up and down Water Street, between what is now State and Wells streets, now Fifth Avenue, all the business houses and stores were built. Also nearly all the cabins for dwellings. You could, from every store and dwelling, look north across the river, as there were no buildings on what is now the north side of that street. At that time a slough emptied into the river, at what is now the foot of State Street, and was a sort of bayou of dead water through which scows could be run up as far as Randolph Street, near the corner of Dearborn, and there was a dry creek up as far as where the Sherman House now stands. There was a foot-bridge of four logs run lengthwise across

the creek near the mouth of the creek. At that time there was no bridge across the main river, and never had been. There was a sort of bridge built the year before by Anson Taylor across the South Branch near Randolph Street—a log-bridge, quite near the water, over which teams could pass. Hall & Miller had, in 1833, a large tannery on Wolf Point. There was no foot-bridge across North Branch, that I remember, at that early day. At the Wolf Point Hotel there was a sign-post up; perhaps there was at one time a sign of a wolf on it, but if so, it was a temporary charcoal or chalk sign put up by the boys. I don't remember it."

The population numbered not far from two hundred and fifty at the close of the year. It comprised six lawyers—Russel E. Heacock, who had come in 1827; Richard J. Hamilton, 1831; and Giles Spring, John Dean Caton, Edward W. Casey and Alexander N. Fullerton, who had put out their signs in 1833. There were also eight physicians: Elijah D. Harmon came May, 1830; Valentine A. Boyer, May 12, 1832; Edmund S. Kimberly, 1832; Phillip Maxwell, February, 1833; John T. Temple, spring of 1833; William Bradshaw Egan, fall of 1833; Henry B. Clark, 1833; and George F. Turner, Assistant-Surgeon U. S. A., at the garrison.

There were at that time four religious organizations holding stated services at places, and with pastors as follows:

St. Mary's Catholic Church, near the southwest corner of Lake and State streets, Rev. J. M. L. St. Cyr.

The Presbyterian, in the Temple Building, at the southeast corner of Franklin and South Water streets; Rev. Jeremiah Porter, pastor.

Baptist, in the same building; Rev. Allen B. Freeman, pastor.

Methodist, in the same building; Rev. Jesse Walker, pastor.

The Temple Building, where most of the Protestant religious services of the town were held, was built through the agency and efforts of Dr. John T. Temple, who had arrived early in July, 1833, with his family, consisting of a wife and four children. He was a pious and earnest Baptist Christian, and came to Chicago from Washington, D. C., armed with a contract to carry the mails from Chicago to Fort Howard, Green Bay. His contract gave him a surety of a living, so that his surplus energy could well be used in the services of the Lord, as he understood it. Through his efforts, he, heading the subscription paper with \$100, found funds to build a two-story building at the corner of Franklin and South Water streets, which was the earliest structure dedicated especially to religion and education erected in Chicago. The lower story was a hall for religious services, the upper floor was a school-room, where Granville Temple Sproat kept one of the first public schools. Miss Chapel (Mrs. Jeremiah Porter), Miss Sarah Warren (Mrs. Abel E. Carpenter), and S. L. Carpenter were at different times teachers in schools held in this building.*

The Temple Building did not derive its name from its dedication to sacred uses, but from the fact that Dr. Temple built it and rented it to such societies, religious or otherwise, as could pay the rent. The name of the builder gave to the building itself a double sanctity that its subsequent career could not sustain.

There were four hotels: The old Wolf Point Tavern, formerly kept by Caldwell & Wentworth, then by Chester Ingersoll, who had re-christened it "The Travelers' Home;" the Sauganash, on the south side of what is now Lake Street, near the forks of the river, still kept by the original proprietor, Mark Beaubien; the Green Tree Tavern, just built by James Kinzie,

and leased to David Clock, who was the landlord; the Mansion House, where are now numbers 84 and 86 Lake Street. It was at that time an unpretentious log tavern kept by Dexter Graves, and according to some authorities had no name, being on the site of the building which was afterwards known by the above-mentioned name. Besides this there were several boarding-houses where transients were fed and lodged, if there was room, which depended upon how particular the regular boarders might be as to the number or character of the said transients who had to be stowed away in their rooms, either as bed-fellows, or on the floor. Mrs. Rufus Brown kept one of the first-class boarding houses.

In addition to the ministers, lawyers, doctors, landlords and others before named, a fair assortment of druggists, merchants, butchers, carpenters, blacksmiths, and other artisans were settled in the town. There was also a score of adventurers, comprising moneyed speculators and prospectors, as yet undecided whether to stay at Chicago or go on.

The following is an imperfect list of the denizens of the town in the fall of 1833, not before named: Philo Carpenter, still living in Chicago, druggist, who came in July, 1832; Peter Prunye, druggist, early in 1833; George W. Dole, merchant; P. F. W. Peck, merchant; Madore W. Beaubien, merchant; John Bates, Jr., still living in Chicago, auctioneer, who came in 1832; Alanson Sweet, 1832; Augustin Taylor, builder, still living in Chicago, arrived June, 1833; J. B. Beaubien, merchant; the Kinzies, John and Robert A., merchants; T. J. V. Owen, who came in 1831; John Watkins, school-master, came in 1832; James Gilbert, came in 1833; Charles H. Taylor, came in 1832; John S. C. Hogan, Post-master, came in 1832; William Ninson, came in fall of 1832; Hiram Pearson, came in spring of 1833; George Chapman; John Wright; Mathias Smith, came in 1833; David Carver, seaman and lumber merchant, came in 1833; Eli A. Rider, came in 1832; Dexter J. Hapgood, came in 1832; George W. Snow, came in 1832; Gholson Kercheval, Government Agent and clerk, came in 1831, died in California; Stephen F. Gale, from New Hampshire; Captain DeLafayette Wilcox, in the garrison; Lieutenant Louis T. Jamison, in the garrison; Enoch Darling, W. H. Adams, C. A. Ballard, Captain J. M. Baxley, came June, 1833, and remained until April, 1836; Lieutenant J. L. Thompson, came June 20, 1833, and remained until December, 1836; Jabez K. Botsford, speculator and capitalist; Morris Bumgarden, came in 1832; Henry and Samuel L. Brooks; Stephen Rexford, came July 27, 1833; Charles Wisencraft, came in 1833; John S. Wright, then a minor, afterward editor of *Prairie Farmer*, and one of the most meritorious pioneers of Chicago, came in 1832; John Wright, came in 1832, a merchant; Timothy and Walter Wright, came in 1833; Patrick Welch, in 1833; John Calhoun, printer and editor of the first newspaper published in Chicago, arrived in November, 1833, and issued the first number of the *Chicago Democrat* November 26, 1833; Tyler K. Blodgett, came in the spring of 1833, and started the first brickyard, between Dearborn and Clark streets, on the North Side; Oscar Pratt and Beckford, printers, were in the employ of Mr. Calhoun at that time; E. H. Mulford, watch-maker, came in 1833; Lemuel Brown, blacksmith, came in 1833; Joseph Meeker, carpenter and builder, came in the summer of 1833; Major Handy, bricklayer and mason; E. K. Smith; L. D. Harrison; Archibald Clybourne, butcher, came in 1823, then living north of the town limits, and not a voter in the new village; John K. Clark, half-brother of A. Clybourne, then living with him; Nelson R. Norton,

* See Schriebs.

ship-carpenter, and builder of the first draw-bridge over the main river, at Dearborn Street, in March, 1834, came November 16, 1833 (he also built the first sloop, the "Clarissa," launched May 12, 1836); Anson H. and his brother, Charles Taylor, came in 1832; John Miller, brother of Samuel, the landlord, came in 1831, and run a tannery just north of Miller's tavern; Benjamin Hall, tanner, a partner of John Miller, who came in 1832; Martin D. Harmon; Willard Jones; Ashbel Steele, plastered Calhoun's printing office in November, 1833; S. B. Cobb, a minor, came June 1, 1833.

Many of these names are not on the list of voters for 1833, for the reason that they had not been in Chicago a sufficient time to gain the right under the law to vote. They are, nevertheless, entitled to a place in the list of actual residents of the new town of Chicago, as organized in 1833.

As appears from the above list there were besides, four churches, a newspaper, a private school, and a job printing office ministering to the higher wants of the community; and besides the taverns enumerated, a half dozen stores and a butcher, to minister to the physical necessities of the citizens. There was not at that time a single dram shop or what would in these later days be denominated a saloon, where the sale of spirituous liquors was the only ostensible business. That was carried on in connection with the stores and hotels, the tavern-keeper being by the terms of his license allowed to sell liquors to his guests, and not forbidden to sell to others.

The bridges were quite primitive, and consisted of a rude foot-bridge crossing the North Branch above the Wolf Tavern; and a log bridge across the South Branch, between Randolph and Lake streets, nearer Randolph. The latter is stated to have been built by Anson H. Taylor and his brother Charles, in 1832. Its total cost, as stated in Hurlbut's *Antiquities*, p. 556, was \$486.20, of which sum the Pottawatomie Indians contributed \$200. The bridge is frequently mentioned by the early comers of 1833. It was, prior to 1834, the only bridge across the river or its branches over which teams could pass. At a meeting of the Town Trustees December 4, 1833, both these bridges were reported as "needing repairs," as the historian says, "probably because, in contravention of the law, their bulk had been lessened, for the building of fires; the said bridges being nothing more nor less than piles of rough wood thrown into the channel."

The only manufactory established at that early day was the rude shed called a tannery, near the Miller tavern, where John Miller and Benjamin Hall were tanning a few hides into a rough but durable leather. A saw-mill was in operation on the North Branch, below Clybourne's, at the mouth of a slough just south of Division Street.* At that time there was but one street running to the lake, described by Jedediah Wooley, who surveyed it April 25, 1832, as extending "from the east end of Water Street (at the west line of the Reservation) in the town of Chicago, to Lake Michigan. Direction of said road is south 88½° east; from the street to the lake eighteen chains and fifty links." The street was fifty feet wide, and was reported by the viewers as "a road of public utility, and a convenient passage from the town to the lake. It was only staked out and marked by the travel from the town to the fort. There was a rough bridge thrown across the slough at State Street to make the highway available.

At this time, although the work of making a harbor had been begun by building the first section of the south pier, which shut off the current of the river through the

old mouth, there was no harbor, only a roadstead, where craft might find fair anchorage and safe landing by boats or lighters in any but the most tempestuous weather.

The close of the year 1833 saw the town, above imperfectly described, fairly born and in its corporate swaddling clothes. Its past history or present condition did not warrant, at that time, the extravagant hopes that its citizens had in its future development. Its subsequent history has transcended the wildest prophesies of its early friends.

THE TOWN, 1833 TO 1837.—The history of the town of Chicago covered a period of nearly four years—from August 10, 1833, to March 4, 1837. On the latter date the act incorporating the city was passed, and the election of the first city officers under the act was held on the first Tuesday of the May following. The annals of the town of Chicago, for the period of its existence show a most wonderful growth in population, commerce and trade. During this era the tide of immigration set in vigorously to the lands of the Pottawatomies just acquired. Its principal route to the region, by land, lay through Chicago, which became the portal to the coveted territory, and through which, with increasing volume, it flowed until suddenly checked by the general financial collapse of 1837. This disaster for a time retarded all business, checked immigration and brought the town itself to such a sudden stop in its headlong career of prosperity as to seriously dampen the ardor, and still more seriously deplete the pockets, of its enterprising and over-sanguine citizens. As the entrepot of this vast westward moving and endless caravan, Chicago could but increase its own population from the ever-changing throng of sojourners. This was the era of the wildest speculations in land ever known in the country, and Chicago became the western center of the "craze" which began in 1835, developed in 1836, culminated in the early part of 1837, and finally burst into thin air in the fall of the latter year.

The sale, by public auction, of the school section (16) occurred October 20, 21, 22, 23, and 24, 1833, was made under R. J. Hamilton, commissioner, and by John Bates, auctioneer, and realized prices quite beyond expectations. The section embraced the square mile between State and Halsted streets on the east and west, and Madison and Twelfth on the north and south. It was divided into one hundred and forty-four blocks, the area of each being not far from four acres, not including the streets. All but four of the lots were sold, and brought in the aggregate the sum of \$38,865, or an average of \$6.72 per acre. The land was sold mostly on credit of one, two and three years at ten per cent interest. No such favorable chance for purchasers of limited means to become possessed of land near the village occurred again until after the financial revulsion of 1837. These blocks, afterward cut up into lots, together with the canal lots in Section 9, were the original lots on which the trading and speculation was begun, which, as the mania increased, was supplemented by various "additions" to the town, which were platted on paper, and the lots thrown into market.*

THE GREAT LAND CRAZE.—Early in the spring of 1834 emigration from all parts of the East, even to the hitherto extreme western settlements, set for the lands just open to occupation by the treaty made at Chicago the previous September. By the middle of April, the van had arrived in Chicago, and by the middle of May there was no room for the constant crowd of incomers,

* An advertisement by the Collector of lots to be sold for delinquent taxes October 1, 1836, mentions the original town (Section 16, Section 16, Wolcott's addition, North Branch addition, and Wabansia addition.

* John Bates says there was no mill there.

except as buildings were hastily put up for their accommodation, or as sojourners, leaving the town, made room for them. The hotels and boarding houses were always full; and full meant three in a bed sometimes, with the floor covered besides. Many of the emigrants coming in their own covered wagons had only them or a rude camp, hastily built, for home or shelter. All about the outskirts of the settlement was a cordon of prairie schooners, with tethered horses between, interspersed with camp fires, at which the busy house-wives were ever preparing meals for the voracious pioneers.

The price of real estate in Chicago was not long in evincing signs of what in later times would have been styled "a boom." Over one hundred and fifty houses, stores and shanties were put up, mostly on the canal section (9) during the spring and early summer. Lots which had sold at \$20 to \$50 at the first sale of canal lots, and for two years thereafter had been bandied about by the luckless owners, and swapped and bartered in regular horse-jockey style, suddenly assumed the true dignity of real estate, and had a price and a cash valuation. Many an old settler discovered that he was, if not rich, the possessor of possible wealth in what he had before deemed a possible incumbrance at tax-paying time, and, to strangers from the East seeking to invest, began to put on the airs of a landed proprietor. It was not long before land-agents became plenty in Chicago, and their offices the most crowded business resorts in the city.

At first the purchases were what might be termed legitimate; a lot for cash on which the purchaser would erect a dwelling or store. The legitimate demand soon absorbed the floating supply and prices began to advance under the competition of anxious buyers. Lots purchased one day for \$50 were sold the next for \$60, and resold in a month for \$100. It did not take long under such circumstances to develop a strong speculative fever, which infected every resident of the town and was caught by every new-comer. At the close of the year 1834, the disease had become fairly seated. Whatever might be the business of a Chicagoan, or however profitable, it was not considered a full success except it showed an outside profit on lots bought and sold. The next year was but a continuance of the trade, enlarged by the constantly increasing number of speculators who now bought, not so much for investment, and with less regard to actual value, as the increasing number of purchasers made a quick turn at a large profit apparently sure.

The excitement was greatly increased during the summer and early fall of 1835 by the opening of the Government Land-Office, which occurred May 28, where the sales continued, with some intermissions, until September 30. The sale brought to the town, not only thousands of the *bona fide* settlers who came to secure a title to the lands they had already entered, but a crowd of adventurers and speculators who saw visions of untold wealth in the lands now for the first time offered for sale. The order in which the sales were made, and the sums realized, was stated in the American, October 10, 1835:

Lands entered under pre-emption laws, from May 28 to June 30	\$ 33,066 00
* At public sale, from June 15 to 30, inclusive	354,278 57
By private entry, from August 3 to 31, inclusive	61,958 57
By private entry, from September 17 to 30, inclusive	10,654 71
	\$459,958 75

* These sales by auction were made in a building on the west side of Dearborn street, now Yates' store. The building was erected by John Bates, and afterwards occupied by him in his business as an auctioneer.

As the interior became settled the mania for land speculating spread throughout the newly settled country, and Chicago became the mart where were sold and resold monthly an incredible number of acres of land and land-claims outside the city, purporting to be located in all parts of the Northwest. It embraced farming lands, timber lands, town sites, town lots, water lots, and every variety of land-claim or land title ever known to man. The location of the greater portion of property thus sold was, as a rule, except so far as appeared in the deed, unknown to the parties to the trade; and, in many cases, after the bubble had burst, the holders of real estate, acquired during the excitement, on investigation failed to find the land in existence as described. Town lots were platted, often without any survey, all over Wisconsin and Illinois, wherever it was hoped that a town might eventually spring up, or wherever it was believed that the lots could be floated into the great tide of speculative trade.

The following are a few of the many paper towns advertised in the Chicago papers during 1836: Lots in Warsaw; in Michigan City; in Koshkonong, Wis.; in Macomb, McDonough County; in Winnebago, on Rock River; in Oporto, opposite Dixon's Ferry; in New Boston, Mercer County; in Liverpool, Ind.; in Oquaka; in Concord—fifty lots; in Calumet; in Rockwell; an addition to the town of Stephenson; lots in Sheboygan, Wis.; in Wisconsin City,* now Port Washington, Wis.; also Ottawa Canal lots, which the American, November 19, 1836, stated were sold at \$21,358, being \$3,266 in excess of the valuation; also canal Port lots in Vienna, Will County.

The leading advertisers were: John Bates, Jr.; Thompson & Wells; Higgins, Montgomery & Co.; R. K. Richards, agent of Chicago and New York Land Company office, in July, 1836, over the drug store of W. H. & A. F. Clarke, corner Lake and Clark streets; A. Garrett, auction room, on Dearborn Street. Mr. Garrett's room was the most popular resort of the speculating crowd. The American, October 31, 1835, stated that during the

* The following description of "Wisconsin City," and what became of it, is given as the probable history of nearly all the paper towns and cities platted and sold during those exciting times. They [the proprietors] forthwith laid out the town and named it "Wisconsin City." The original plat was on the north side of Sauk Creek, along the lake shore, on the site of the present village of Port Washington. The streets were laid out north and south, and east and west from the bluffs to the lake, all except Lake Street, which ran diagonally in a northeasterly direction along the shore. The street nearest the creek, destined for docks and wharves when the dredging was completed, was named Canal Street. The parallel streets in order, going north, were Main, Washington and Jackson, each having a width of sixty-six feet, except Main, which was eighty feet in width; Lake Street intersected Canal Street at its foot and ran along the lake front, City Street starting at the intersection of Lake and Canal streets ran due north and south, intersecting Main, Washington and Jackson streets; and a parallel canal in order, Franklin, Wisconsin, Milwaukee, Montgomery and Clay streets, all of the regulation width of sixty-six feet except Wisconsin, which was eighty feet wide. The public square was in the block bounded by Washington on the south, Wisconsin on the east, Jackson on the north and Milwaukee on the west. Alleys twenty feet wide, running north and south, intersected each block. The lots were 60x120 feet in size. The names of the proprietors of this embryo city, as appears in the recorded plat, were Solomon Juneau, Morgan L. Martin, G. S. Hosmer, Allen O. T. Breed, Wooster Harrison, Calvin Harmon, G. S. Hosmer, Thomas A. Homes and William Payne, all non-residents except General Harrison. The land seems to have been ceded by the Government to Harrison and sold to his partners, whom he let into the speculation on easy terms. Some sixteen acres of land were cleared and several buildings erected: a tavern, two stores, and several houses, among them that of the "father of the city," General Harrison, which is still (1881) standing. A dam was built on the creek some distance from the city and a saw-mill erected. The first transfer of property by deed appearing on the records was a part of this tract. It bears date December 1, 1835, and conveys to Thomas A. Homes an undivided half of about eleven acres, the consideration being \$100. In January, 1836, Holmes sold about four acres of this lot to Solomon Juneau for \$500. In February, 1836, Levi Mason bought two lots, which were sold rapidly but culminated in the crash of 1837. The highest point was reached in August of that year. On the 31st of that month, Solomon and one-half acres of a tract adjoining the town plat for \$600 per acre. Juneau sold to one Jasper Bostwick one "city lot" (Lot 12, Block 19) for \$500, equivalent to nearly \$8.00 per acre.

"The decadence of Wisconsin City was as sudden as its growth had been rapid. The crash of 1837 brought it to a dead halt, and it was abandoned entirely except by Harrison, who remained there when not in Milwaukee, to look after the ruins of what had been the darling hope of his life. The present village of Port Washington, after forty-five years, is built on the old plat, and along the streets then laid out, and, in its beauty, is the counterpart of the Wisconsin City that poor Harrison built on paper and in his fancy some many years ago. Not until 1842 was any attempt made to revive the deserted village.

ten months of the year he had sold \$1,800,000 of property, real and personal, and that he had fitted up a large room, "equal to any in New York or Philadelphia." A single advertisement of R. K. Richards, July 2, 1836, offered for sale lots in Chicago, Joliet, Penn, Dorchester, Tremont, and Pekin; also lots in Dearbornville, Constantine, Mottville Mills, St. Joseph and Milwaukee.

The American, July 2, 1836, said, "The rapidity with which towns are thrown into market is astonishing. Houses are born in a night, cities in a day, and the small towns in proportion."

The speculative mania was not confined to Chicago or the West. A superabundance of paper money, issued under divers State laws, had flooded the whole country, in volume far in excess of the requirements of legitimate trade, and was seeking outside investment in all quarters. In the great money centers of the East, New York, Boston, and Philadelphia, a furor of speculation in all commodities and in real estate was at its height, before the Western mania was fairly started. The rumor of the fortunes made in a day at Chicago in the purchase of Western lands soon reached New York, where, among capitalists, the excitement became but little less intense than at home. There a new speculative demand grew up which proved an outlet for the avalanche of new towns that were being thrown into market. But for this, the craze might have spent itself sooner; as it was, Eastern capitalists, after once embarked in the trade, became the most reckless and wildest speculators and held the excitement at fever heat until the collapse, which began at the East, forced them to take an observation, which resulted in a sudden and complete stoppage of monetary supplies from that source. The trade was thrown back upon its own resources, and fell into a state of languishment at once, from which it went into a rapid decline, ending before the close of the year in absolute death. Although innumerable fortunes were made, few survived the wreck, and no class suffered more in the final crash than the non-resident speculators, who, in fact, were about the only ones who ever put much real capital into the business.

The first historic lecture ever delivered in Chicago was by Joseph N. Balestier, before the Chicago Lyceum, January 21, 1840. Speaking of the "Land Craze," he said:

"The year 1835 found us just awakened to a sense of our own importance. A short time before, the price of the best lots did not exceed two or three hundred dollars; and the rise had been so rapid, that property could not, from the nature of things, have acquired an ascertained value. In our case, therefore, the inducements to speculation were particularly strong; and as no fixed value could be assigned to property, so no price could, by any established standard, be deemed extravagant. Moreover, nearly all who came to the place expected to amass fortunes by speculating. The wonder then is, not that we speculated so much, but rather that we did not rush more madly into the vortex of ruin. Well indeed would it have been had our wild speculations been confined to Chicago; here, at least, there was *something* received in exchange for the money of the purchaser. But the few miles that composed Chicago formed but a small item among the subjects of speculation. So utterly reckless had the community grown, that they chased every bubble which floated in the speculative atmosphere; madness increased in proportion to the foolishness of its aliment; the more absurd the project, the more remote the object, the more madly were they pursued. The prairies of Illinois, the forests of Wisconsin and the sand-hills of Michigan, presented a chain almost unbroken of supposititious villages and cities. The whole land seemed staked out and peopled on paper. If a man were reputed to be fortunate, his touch, like that of Midas, was supposed to turn everything into gold, and the crowd entered blindly into every project he might originate. These worthies would besiege the land offices and purchase town sites at a dollar and a quarter per acre, which in a few days appeared on paper, laid out in the most approved rectangular fashion, emblazoned in glaring colors, and exhibiting the public spirit of the proprietor in

the multitude of their public squares, church lots, and school lot reservations. Often was a fictitious streamlet seen to wind its romantic course through the heart of an ideal city, thus creating water lots and water privileges. But where a *real* stream, however diminutive, did find its way to the shore of the lake—no matter what was the character of the surrounding country—some wary operator would ride night and day until the place was secured at the Government price. Then the miserable waste of sand and fens which lay unconscious of its glory on the shore of the lake, was suddenly elevated into a mighty city, with a projected harbor and light-house, railroads and canals, and in a short time the circumjacent lands were sold in lots, fifty by one hundred feet, under the name of 'additions.' Not the puniest brook on the shore of Lake Michigan was suffered to remain without a city at its mouth, and whoever will travel around that lake shall find many a mighty mark staked out in spots suitable only for the habitations of wild beasts.

"If a man were so fortunate as to have a disputed title, it made no great difference where the land lay, or how slender was his claim, his fortune was made; for the very insecurity of the purchase made it desirable in the eyes of the ventures. A powerful auxiliary to the speculative spirit was the sale of lands by auction. When bodies of men, actuated by a common motive, assemble together for a common object, zeal is apt to run into enthusiasm; when the common passion is artfully inflamed by a skillful orator, enthusiasm becomes fanaticism, and fanaticism, madness. Men who wish to be persuaded are already more than half won over, and an excited imagination will produce almost any anticipated result. Popular delusions have carried away millions at a time; mental epidemics have raged at every period of the world's history, and conviction has been ever potent to work miracles. Now the speculating mania was an epidemic of the mind, and every chord struck by the chief performers produced endless vibrations, until the countless tones of the full diapason broke forth in maddening strains of fascination. The auctioneers were the high-priests who sacrificed in the Temple of Fortune; through them the speculators spread abroad their specious representations. Like the Sibyls and Flamens of old they delivered false oracles, and made a juggle of omens and auguries.

"But the day of retribution was at hand; the reaction came—and the professional speculator and his victims were swallowed up in one common ruin. Trusting to the large sums due to him, the land operator involved himself more and more deeply, until his fate was more pitiable than that of his defrauded dupes.

"The year 1837 will ever be remembered as the era of protested notes; it was the harvest to the notary and the lawyer—the year of wrath to the mercantile, producing, and laboring interests. Misery inscribed its name on many a face but lately radiant with high hopes; despair was stamped on many a countenance which was wont to be 'wreathed in smiles.' Broken fortunes, blasted hopes, aye, and blighted characters: these were the legitimate offspring of those pestilent times. The land resounded with the groans of ruined men, and the sobs of defrauded women, who had entrusted their all to greedy speculators. Political events, which had hitherto favored these wild chimeras, now conspired to hasten and aggravate the impending downfall. It was a scene of woe and desolation. Temporary relief came in the shape of Michigan money—but like all empty expedients, it, in the end, aggravated the disease it pretended to cure—it seemed a sovereign panacea, but it proved a quack specific. Let us turn from this sickening spectacle of disaster and ruin. Mad as her citizens had been, Chicago was Chicago still. Artificial enterprises had failed, but nature was still the same. There stood Chicago 'in her pride of place'—unmoved and immovable. Though mourning and desolate, she could still sustain an active population. Need I add that SHE HAS DONE IT?"

The delinquent tax-list, published in the American, October 1, 1836, showed a large number of lots owned by non-residents. The taxes levied and remaining unpaid were ridiculously small, in comparison with the high market valuation then current. Doubtless many of the visionary owners, who counted their wealth in these lots by thousands had not the wherewith in ready money to pay the taxes on their possessions, small as they were. Of two hundred and twenty lots advertised in Section 16, one hundred and fifty-five were taxed less than one dollar each; forty-two, from \$1 to \$5; ten, from \$5 to \$10; twenty-two, from \$10 to \$25; and one at \$39. In Wolcott's addition, one lot was taxed \$10.50; three, from \$7.50 to \$10; and others at less than \$7 each. In North Branch addition, no single lot advertised was taxed as high as one dollar. In Waubansia

addition, the three lots advertised were assessed, respectively, \$2.50, \$3.50 and \$7.50. In the original town, Section 9, the lots were assessed—one for \$50.50; two for \$30, one for \$19, thirteen from \$17 to \$10, and eighteen for less than \$10. At that time it is apparent that the most valuable property, in the practical eyes of the assessors, was on the old town plat.

The following extracts, letters and personal reminiscences, more or less relevant, will give the reader a more distinct idea of the occurrences, and the people, while the excitement was at its height, than could be obtained from an unbroken narrative.

The incipient stages of the disease, as it began to show in old residents, is told in a short letter, dated August 18, 1883, from Dr. Horace Chase, now a resident and a leading citizen of Milwaukee. He writes :

"Soon after the sale of lots in Chicago, in 1833, I think, Robert Kinzie, on his way to Detroit, stopped at Marsh's trading-post, near Coldwater. There happened to be several of us present, and Bob, finding an audience he took for green-horns, began to boast about Chicago, and what a great city it would become. 'Why,' said he, 'I bought some of the best lots in Chicago for twenty dollars apiece, and, by G—, those lots are worth sixty dollars apiece to-day.' It seemed to us utterly absurd that a lot should be worth sixty dollars, when two hundred dollars would buy one hundred and sixty acres of land of the best quality, and in 1833 there were tens of thousands of such chances in Michigan. Not a single person in the crowd believed Bob's yarn."

John S. Wright,* in his most valuable book, "Chicago: Past, Present, and Future," gives his own experience during the speculative era. He died in Philadelphia, September 26, 1874. His remains rest in Rose Hill, Chicago. From his autobiographical sketch, pp. 289, 290, the following interesting extracts are taken :

"In 1832, at the age of seventeen, my father took me to Chicago with a stock of merchandise. The town then contained some one hundred and fifty people (exclusive of the garrison), two framed stores and no dwellings, except those built of logs. After remaining a few weeks, examining the country south and west, and satisfying myself that he had made the right location, he left me to shift for myself. In 1834 he removed his family to Chicago and lived until 1840, having his first convictions strengthened year by year that it was rapidly to become one of the largest cities of the country, and of the world.

"Though a mere boy, I, too, became impressed with the advantages of the point which was the western extremity of the great lake navigation, with a certainty of its connection by canal with the Illinois and Mississippi rivers, and which was the natural commercial center of a country so fertile, and so easily tilled, and so vast in extent. In the winter of 1833 and 1834, I induced a wealthy uncle to take some purchases which I had made, expecting to share in the profits. He took them, and has made out of those and other operations, through me, several hundred thousand dollars, but all the benefit to me, directly or indirectly, has been \$100. He came to Chicago in the spring of 1835, and the next day after his arrival said, if I would sell his lot—one of those which I had bought fifteen months previously for \$3,500—for \$15,000, he would give me one hundred dollars! I sold the lot that day for cash and the \$100 was reckoned into my credit in our final settlement in 1838. * * *

In 1834 I began to operate in real estate on my own account, and in February, 1835, went to New York to buy merchandise, and sold for \$10,000 an eighty-acre tract which had cost \$4,000, the profits of which more than paid for all my other purchases. Thereafter increasing my operations, I sold in the spring of 1836, to

various parties in New York, real estate for over \$50,000, receiving about two-thirds of the pay cash in hand, and giving my individual obligations to make the conveyance when I came of age, the July following. My father would have been my heir, in the event of my death, and they knew he would fulfill my contracts. I had, then, in 1836, acquired a property of over \$200,000, without any assistance even from my father, never having used his money for my operations, the store being his, and for conducting it only my expenses had been paid. My uncle was the only relative who could have aided me, and he never would, even temporarily. So far from it, he was in my debt continuously from 1834 to our final settlement in 1838. But 1837 brought ruin to me, as it did to nearly all who owed anything; though it was not so much speculation in real estate as engaging in mercantile business that involved me. At that age it seemed desirable every way to have regular occupation to promote good habits, and in accordance with my father's wishes, I purchased in 1836 a warehouse and dock-lots, to engage in the shipping business, which cost \$23,500. My whole indebtedness was about \$25,000. I had nearly \$20,000 due to me, which was supposed to be well secured, it being chiefly the final payments on property of which over half the cost had been paid. To provide ample means for business, I sold in the autumn of 1836 a tract adjoining the city for \$50,000, quick pay. This trade was unfortunately broken up by the merest accident, and thereafter I had no opportunity to sell at what was deemed a fair price. I came in possession of the warehouse May 1, 1837; and though having small cash resources, I thought best to commence business, hoping there would soon be a favorable turn. But all went down, down, and I was soon inextricably involved. The money used to buy those lots for business, not speculation, would have carried me through. By 1840, my property had all gone; one piece that had been worth \$100,000, went for \$6,000; another that had been worth \$12,000 went for \$900, and so on."

J. D. Bonnell, a young man of far more ardent hope than his financial condition would warrant, came to Chicago in 1837. He subsequently found a safe haven in Lake City, Minn. From that place he wrote to the Chicago Times a letter dated March 15, 1876, from which the following is quoted :

"My first entry into the city of Chicago was forty years ago, August 25, 1835, approaching the city on foot from the south. On emerging from the oak openings, I came upon the hotel of Hollis Newton, and on entering the house I found the landlord at home, and alone. Asking him how far it was to Chicago, he informed me it was three miles, and in answer to whether there was any house on the way, he said yes—that Mr. Clarke's house was about half way. On his asking where I came from and for what I came, I answered that I had made a claim in Thorn Grove for my parents, who were soon coming on, with ox teams, from Ohio, and that I was going into the town to learn what I could find to do. He immediately proposed to sell me his tavern stand with the forty-acre lot upon which it stood, for \$500, so that he could go on to a farm, for he was 'd-d sick of keeping tavern on that sandy beach, where his eyes were constantly full of sand.' But I declined to make any bargain with him, and jogged along over the sand hills for Fort Dearborn and Chicago, where I arrived in the evening, having walked from Thorn Grove via Thornton, thirty-three miles, to Chicago, that day; which, if taken into consideration, away back to those days, when there was scarcely a road at all, was a good day's walk. And yet, by the Hoosiers on the Chicago & Cincinnati road, there was much teaming in 'prairie schooners,' in bringing corn-meal and bacon to the Chicago market, and loading back with salt.

"On arriving at Chicago I stopped over night at the Mansion House. In the morning I commenced looking over the town and prospecting for a boarding-place, and to learn what I could find to do. The hotels were all pretty full, and their prices ranging too high for my finances, I walked across the street, where the first thing that attracted my attention was the sound of a violin. On entering a small wooden stucco, their stood behind a rudely constructed counter Mr. Dalton, a recent arrival from Columbus, Ohio, a former tailor there, but who had now opened a liquor shop, and played the fiddle to attract customers.

"Passing east, toward the mouth of the river, was the Lake House in course of construction, east of which was the residence of Dr. Kimball, who was a partner of Mr. Pruyn in a drug store on South Water Street. Mr. Pruyn was State Senator. Opposite Dr. Kimball's was Hunter & Hinsdale's warehouse. Adjoining on the west was Newberry & Dole's warehouse, and on one part of the latter building was the hat store of McCormick & Moon, of Detroit, Mr. Moon being the partner of the Chicago store. In the back part of the store was Jesse Butler's tailor shop. In turning the corner of Dr. Kimball's residence, away to the northeast, among the sand-hills, close by the lake shore, stood a small yellow

* Two extracts here, given tonight, in the absence of other information, lead to a misapprehension concerning the character of Mr. Wright. Although a born trader and a gold-digger, he was a man of rare virtues, and during his long residence in this country identified with nearly every enterprise and measure calculated to promote its prosperity or elevate the educational, mental, moral, or religious standards of the city. The benefactions of this wonderfully energetic citizen permeated nearly every channel of Chicago life, and showed in every phase of its early growth. The building of the early railroads, the development of its commerce, the first Presbyterian Church, Sabbath schools, and the common school system of the State, the Press, all of these he devoted his energies, and gave of his means in no stinted measure. Frequent mention of him appears elsewhere in this volume, especially church histories, schools, railroads, manufacturing, the Press, etc. An old friend, Rev. J. Andrew Wight, at the close of a long letter, dated February 1, 1876, deservingly eulogistic of him, thus sums up his business character: "Chicago-knew Chicago—knew Mr. Wright's speculative work enough. He saw further into a subject in the beginning than most men do. He seemed to have his eye on the future of the city, and often his interest in it, and the outcome sometimes showed unadvised obliquity on the whole undertaking. Had he been able to carry things through as he began them, he had probably been a millionaire, and alive to-day."

house, occupied by Parnick Kelsey as a boarding-house, ostensibly run by Eve, Parnick's wife, for Mr. Kelsey was a sub-contractor in removing stumps and grubs, preparatory to the grading of the street on the North Side, through the swamps and bogs, which at that time rendered traveling almost impossible. But as Mrs. Kelsey had all the boarders that she could accommodate, I was obliged to seek other quarters.

"Dearborn Street at the time I write was the 'lively' street, for Garrett's auction-room was located there, on the west side of the street, close to Cox & Duncan's clothing store, just opposite to which were Mr. Greenleaf's auction-rooms. To the latter place I was wont to go of evenings and bid off town and city lots, having the next day in which to secure a purchaser, and in case I failed to sell for an advance of my purchase I returned at night and paid Mr. Greenleaf a dollar and the property was offered again for sale.

"The winter of 1835-36 was a gay one for Chicago. Mr. Jackeas had a dancing-school at the New York House once a week, which called out the elite of the city. Lincoln's coffee-house was the popular drinking place, situated, I think, on the corner of St. Clair and Wells streets. Mr. Lincoln had a favorite horse, an iron grey, and quite fleet on foot, particularly so when in pursuit of a prairie wolf. Many a time in the winter of 1835-36 I have seen Mr. Lincoln mount his horse when a wolf was in sight on the prairie toward Bridgeport, and within an hour's time come in with the wolf, having run him down with his horse and taken his life with a hatchet or other weapon.

"In 1833, Mr. Kingsbury, the original owner, offered all the land, and a great deal more than is now included in the Kingsbury estate to Captain Joseph Naper, for \$900. Fortunately for the heirs the doughty Captain couldn't see the bargain, and Mr. Kingsbury was constrained, much against his will, to hold on to what he had. The land thus offered for \$900 included a good portion of the four blocks that surrounded the court-house square, including the Kingsbury and Ashland blocks.

"The most historic lot in Chicago undoubtedly is the one occupied by the Tremont House. It has been in the 'raffle-box,' swapped for ponies, refused for a barrel of whisky, and when an old settler wants to give you an idea of the city when he first stuck his brogans in the mud, he will somehow associate the price of the Tremont House lot with it; and any old settler will tell the year of your arrival by giving him the value of the lot at that particular time. One old codger will tell you, 'When I came here I could have bought the lot the Tremont House stands on for a cord of wood.' That means 1831. Another puts the value, with the preliminary remark, at a pair of boots. That means 1832. A third fixes the price at a barrel of whisky. That means 1833. The fourth adds a yoke of steers and a barrel of flour. That means 1834. A fifth talks about \$500. That means 1835. A year or two afterward it was worth \$5,000, and now it is nearer \$500,000. In 1833 Captain Luther Nichols refused to give Baptiste Beaubien forty cords of wood for it, and wood was then worth \$1.25 per cord.

"John Noble still has in his possession the original deed, signed by the County Commissioners, conferring on him a title to the lot occupied by the 'Tivoli,' on the southwest corner of Clark and Washington streets, for the sum of \$61 in lawful money. The deed is dated June 14, 1832. Many regard this as the most valuable lot in the city, and is worth in the neighborhood of \$3,000 a front foot."

The following description of the metes and bounds is as appears in a deed of a piece of property situated on Chicago Avenue, adjoining the river, conveyed by John Noble to James B. Campbell and George E. Walker. It reads as follows:

"The following described tract or parcel of land, situated, lying and being in the county of Cook, in the State of Illinois, and being the one equal and undivided half of a lot or parcel of land transferred by Mark Noble, Sr., and wife, to James B. Campbell and George E. Walker, by deed bearing date the 28th day of August, 1833, and the said lot or parcel of land is bounded by the following metes and bounds, to-wit: Beginning at a hickory stake on the east side of the road on the North Branch of the Chicago River, on the dividing line between Section 4 and river, in Township 39 north, Range 14 east, thence east along said line two chains and twenty links to a hickory stake cornered and running from a large basswood with three hacks, south eighty-five, west twenty-two links; thence north eight chains eighty-one links; thence west crossing a sluice to a white oak standing on the river bank, blazed on the south side, nine chains ninety-two links; thence southeast along the shore of said river to the place of beginning, containing 10.04 acres, more or less."

Gurdon S. Hubbard, the oldest living settler, still a

resident of Chicago, was, in those days, a bold and successful land speculator.

At the first sale of canal lots in 1829 in Section 9, he bought two lots, one on the northwest corner of Lake and LaSalle streets, and the other on the southwest corner of LaSalle and South Water streets. They were eighty by one hundred feet in size, and were bought for \$33.33 each. In 1836 the lots would have found ready purchasers at \$100,000. Mr. Hubbard disposed of a part of the property during the excitement, and the remaining portion after the crash, on a falling market; nevertheless, he realized in the aggregate, \$80,000 on his investment of \$66.33.

A chronicler in the Sunday Times, October 24, 1875, tells the following story concerning another large and successful operation, which illustrates how the mania raged in New York, and how that Eastern "bonanza" was worked by local operators in Chicago:

"Early in the spring of 1835, about the month of March, Mr. Hubbard purchased, with two others, Messrs. Russell and Mather, what has since been known as Russell & Mather's addition to Chicago. This tract comprised eighty acres, and was bounded on the south by Kinzie Street, on the east by the river, on the north by Chicago Avenue, and then ran west to Halsted Street and beyond. For these eighty acres they paid \$5,000. At that time one section of the prospective city was as desirable as another, but time has developed that this particular eighty acres was one of the most undesirable within the entire territory now embraced within the city limits. A few months after the purchase Mr. Hubbard had occasion to visit New York City, and to his surprise found the rage for Chicago real estate at a point where it might be called 'wild.' Having sought and received the consent of one of his partners, who lived in Connecticut, he looked up an engraver, gave him such a sketch of the lay of the land as he could call up from memory, had a plat prepared, and from this plat, without any actual subdivision of the land, sold half of it at public auction for the sum of \$80,000. This within three or four months after paying \$5,000. News of this transaction reached Chicago in the course of stage-coach time, but it was generally discredited, until Mr. Hubbard returned with the positive confirmation; and the—well, then, every man who owned a garden patch stood on his head, imagined himself a millionaire, put up the corner lots to fabulous figures, and, what is strange, never could ask enough, which made him mad because he didn't ask more."

William S. Trowbridge, now a resident of Milwaukee, came West in 1835. He was a land surveyor and, during the excitement, made Chicago his headquarters, surveying lands in the region round about. Early in 1836 he was sent up to survey and plat the city of Sheboygan, which embraced a section. Having completed his work he entered for himself an adjoining section intending to settle there. On his return he found the excitement at fever heat. So soon as it was known that he had secured this claim on suburban property, directly adjoining the city which he had just built on paper, anxious buyers appeared, and in less than one week he had sold out his claim at a profit of \$1,500. He immediately returned to Sheboygan and entered another section, adjoining the city on another side, with which he returned to Chicago, and which he readily sold out on better terms than the first. As he stated, he thus continued the business until he had "Sheboygan cornered." Out of this peddling of wild land he realized what, to him, then a quiet young man of an unspeculative turn of mind, seemed an independent fortune. Unlike most young men of the time he withdrew with his modest gains, and settled in the town of Milwaukee, where he has since lived the quiet life of moderate affluence which comes to the few whose judgment is not obscured or warped by sudden and unexpected fortune thrust upon them.

A correspondent to the New York Evening Star wrote from Chicago in January, 1837, as follows:

"I am now in a large hotel, in a large city; for Chicago contains a population of 6,000 souls. I have just returned from a stroll to the lake shore, where two years ago I so gladly landed after a long and perilous voyage. I can scarcely recognize it as the same spot. Where I then walked over the unbroken prairie, the spacious avenue is now opened, crowded with carts and wagons, and occasionally a showy family rolling and dashing in the hurry of trade or the pomp of native 'sucker,' stumbling, as I do, over bales and boxes on the sidewalks, or gazing at the big signs and four-story brick houses. I am boarding at the United States Hotel, where I pay only two dollars per day for self, and a dollar and a half for horse. There is one noble ship (the 'Julia Palmer') and two others, four brigs, and I know not how many steamboats and schooners, regularly plying between this and Buffalo. A lot I was offered for \$95 at my first visit (1834) has now upon it a splendid forwarding and commission store, and sold this spring (the naked lot) for \$9,000."

From the files of the same paper, May 27, 1837, the following extracts from letters to the Star, written from Chicago, in the fall of 1836, are taken:

"Well, we have arrived at this place, or city that is to be—this nest of emigrants, merchants and speculators—where nearly all the Western towns are hatched, and from which their brood migrates to every part of the Union, in the shape of town and village lots. Men make fortunes here in less time than I could box the compass—I say men, for there is a melancholy disproportion of numbers between the sexes. Harry is now suffering under the effects of his dinner parties. He there caught the disease of speculation, which I fear will terminate in a collapse of his pocket before he gets back. Strange indeed for one who entered this climate so pure in thought and purpose; but so it is. He thinks and talks of nothing but emulating the virtues and enterprises of a certain great modern D. D., by hunting up a town site equal to 'Marion City'!! or of the hundred and one great towns at the mouth of Maumee River!! and selling the lots out to his friends at the East at a profit of \$200,000. He seems determined, and wishes me to say that if you will speak well of the place he will name a street after you."

Two items from the Chicago American show the price of real estate when the excitement was at its height. August 15, 1835, it said: "Fractional Block No. 7 sold last June for \$1,300; August 1 it was sold for \$1,950. Lot No. 1, Block No. 2, sold in June for \$5,000, and was resold in August for \$10,000. Lot No. 8, in Block No. 16, sold in June for \$420, and was resold in August for \$700." October 17, 1835, the American announced the sale of a lot fronting on Dearborn Street, next the corner of Water, about fifty-five feet deep, for \$11,000.

In a letter from Charles Butler, published in the American, September 3, 1836, it is stated that in the year 1833 one-fourth of Kinzie's addition was offered to him for \$5,500, then (1836) worth \$100,000; another tract of land in Chicago of forty acres, worth in 1833 \$400, was then worth \$200,000; and that the Hunter property (so-called) was purchased in the spring of 1835 for \$20,000, resold during that year for \$100,000 and was worth, at the time he wrote, \$500,000.

The Milwaukee Advertiser, July 14, 1836, had the following editorial squib, illustrative of the Chicago craze: "I say," said one gentleman to another, in Chicago, "what did you give for your portrait?" "Twenty-five dollars, and I have been offered fifty for it."

The end of the excitement came unheralded. An act passed by Congress, June 23, 1836, "regulating the deposits of the public money, made it the duty of the Secretary of the Treasury to discontinue the use, and discredit the issues of such banks as should at any time refuse to redeem their notes in specie. This was a death-blow to wild-cat banking, and resulted, in the following May, in a general suspension of specie payment throughout the country and the total failure of most of the Western banks which had run thus far, and floated their bills entirely on credit.* All payments to

the Government, under the law, were to be made in specie or bank notes redeemable in specie, on demand. It followed that, with credit greatly extended and prices already enhanced a hundred-fold above what could be measured by the entire amount of specie in the country, in the process of adjustment to the arbitrary conditions of the law, a collapse in prices occurred sufficient to bring the valuation of all property to a speciestandard. Unfortunately, the debts of the sanguine speculators did not shrink proportionately, with the sudden decrease in the value of their securities. Prices of lots valued in Chicago in 1836 at a thousand dollars suddenly fell to the specie value of three years before—perhaps fifty dollars; while the note that the last speculative buyer had given for it remained \$1,000, as before. Wide-spread ruin was the consequence, and the bubble burst May, 1837. When the town of Chicago became a city, many of its inhabitants, who had revelled in supposititious wealth for past years, were in sackcloth and ashes, mourning over city lots from which all value had departed, or bewailing the existence of notes of appalling magnitude, which were the only reminders of the glorious times gone by, which the law had not rendered valueless.

MINOR ANNALS OF THE TOWN.

The following letter, written by Enoch Chase, from Milwaukee, dated August 2, 1833, is of historic value, showing, as it does, something of the geography of the surrounding country and concerning the town itself from 1834 to 1836.

"In July, 1831, I arrived in Detroit, Mich. From Detroit to Tecumseh there were two lines of stages—the Pioneer and the Opposition. From Tecumseh to Niles there was a tri-weekly line of mud-wagons. From Niles to Chicago the mail was carried on horseback. During the winter of 1831–32 the line of mud-wagons hauled off and the mail was carried weekly from Tecumseh to Chicago on horseback. Early in the spring of 1832 Mr. Savary of White Pigeon put on a daily line of post coaches from Tecumseh to Niles, and the travel was brisk from the opening of navigation on Lake Erie till the Sac war broke out (about the middle of May) which put a damper on emigration for that year.

"In May, 1832, the Michigan Militia was called out to prevent the Indians from passing through Michigan to Detroit. But when we rendezvoused at Niles, an express met us with the information that the Indians were retreating to the north and that our services were not needed. We were, therefore, disbanded and returned home. The inhabitants of Branch and Hillsdale counties constituted a battalion of three companies under the command of Major B. Jones—less than eighty men in all; and not a half dozen able-bodied men left at home in the two counties.

"In the month of October, 1834, I made my first visit to Chicago. The country along the Chicago road from Coldwater to Michigan City was tolerably well settled. The travel from the latter place to Chicago was along the beach of the lake, and after a northeast storm, when the sand was packed by the waves, the drive was just splendid; but when the sand was dry and loose, it was just horrible. A good team would make the distance in six hours when the way was all right, and it was a six days' good drive when the way was all wrong.

"The first hotel west of Michigan City was some ten miles out; the second was Bennett's, about ten miles farther; the third was Denis Hard's; the fourth was the Widow Bangs's; the fifth, Maur's, at the Calumet, and the sixth, Mr. Merrick's, about half way between the Calumet and Chicago.

"The beach of the lake took the main travel in 1835–36. There was another route by the way of Bailey Town and Thornton, which the undersigned drove over in February, 1837.

"Chicago, in October, 1834, at the time of the Indian payment, was a lively place. There were two hotels. The Sauganash, which was situated near the junction of Lake and South Water streets, was kept by Mark Beaubien, who said he 'kept tavern like h—l'; and a log tavern on the north side of Lake Street. The South Branch was crossed by a bridge, and if I recollect right the bridge was covered with poles or puncheons [as split logs were called] instead of planks. Besides the log cabin on the West Side, kept by Mr. Stiles, there was a blacksmith shop. That was all. On the North Side were John Kinzie's house and a few others.

* See History of Banking in this volume.

A similar bridge crossed the river about half way between the forks of the river and the lake. On the South Side there was one house south of Lake Street, which was situated on the west side of Clark Street just south of Lake. On Lake and South Water streets was the main village. Lake Street boasted one brick block, which belonged to either "Yankee" Hubbard, "Horse" Hubbard or "Indian" Hubbard, I forget which. It was quite an imposing structure. Clybourne's butcher shop was not far from it. Jim Kinzie's store, P. F. W. Peck's store, Harmon's and Loomis's were all on South Water Street.

"It seems to me that the Indians were paid on the north side of the river nearly opposite Fort Dearborn. I had occasion to go west as far the crossing of the Desplaines River. Between Stiles's log tavern on the west side of the South Branch and the tavern at the crossing of the Desplaines River, there was not a vestige of civilization except the wagon tracks, and it seemed to me the dreariest road I ever traveled. The prairie mud of the North Branch was drier.

"Of all the men in the early days that I was acquainted with, including Clybourne, John H., Robert and James Kinzie, Crouch, Rossiton Darwin, Stiles and G. S. Hubbard, the latter alone survives.

"Chicago is a wonderful city, and has been lucky in having far-seeing citizens who gave her a start on the road to prosperity. While the early settlers of Milwaukee were wrangling about which side of the river should be most prosperous, the citizens of Chicago acted as a unit to promote the interest of the whole.* But while Chicago is the most enterprising, Milwaukee is the most beautiful city on the American continent; and let those who doubt the truth of this assertion come and see for themselves.

"In the spring of 1835, the only houses between Chicago and Milwaukee were those at Grosse Point, Sunderland's, west of Waukegan, and Jack Vicaw's, at Skunk Grove. Myself and party, on our way to Milwaukee, staid the first night at Ouilmette's, near Grosse Point; the second night at Sunderland's, and the third night we camped in the Milwaukee woods. From Sunderland's to Milwaukee woods we followed an Indian trail. We found a bridge over Root River and Oak Creek, but the Kinnekenick we forded.

"The above short sketch will give you a slight idea of the country from 1831 to 1835. While Chicago was well known to the people of the United States in 1831, I never heard the word Milwaukee spoken till 1834. When on my way from Milwaukee to Coldwater, Mich., in May, 1835, I heard the leading citizen of Michigan City discussing the merits of Milwaukee and the Territory of Wisconsin. The conclusion they came to was that it was a cold, bleak, inhospitable country which would never be inhabited except by Indians and Indian traders. Little did they imagine that in less than half a century the territory west of Lake Michigan would contain white inhabitants enough to constitute an empire."

POSTAL AFFAIRS.—The post-office in 1833, John S. C. Hogan, Postmaster, was kept in a small log building near the corner of Lake and South Water streets. At that time there was but one Eastern mail per week, to and from Niles, Mich., which was carried on horseback. The building was twenty by forty-five feet in size, was partitioned off so as to serve as a post-office on one side, and as the store of Brewster, Hogan & Co., on the other. John Bates, Jr., still living in Chicago, was the Assistant Postmaster, and assorted the mails, delivered the letters, and was the executive factotum of the place. John L. Wilson also became an assistant in the summer of 1834. John Bates, Deputy Postmaster at that time, in an interview October 31, 1883, said:

"The Eastern mail was carried once a week, on horseback, by a little, short, stocky Frenchman, whom we called Louis. In 1834 or 1835 the pony mail express of Louis was abolished, and John S. Trowbridge took the contract to haul the mail between Niles and Michigan in a wagon. Trowbridge afterward 'went West,' and at one time was Mayor of Little Rock, Ark. The receipts of the post-office in 1833 were from \$15 to \$20 per quarter. I never knew him by any other name. The mail came once a week; speculation set in, and the village began to grow. During the last of it the mail used to weigh thirty to forty pounds, and was so big that Louis had to walk, and the bags on the horse's back spread out like wings, making the pony look like some kind of a queer bird. Chicago was then the central office for a sweep of a hundred miles around. People came thirty or forty miles to inquire for a letter, and, if they did not get one, they looked sick. Men from the 'Yankee settlement' on Hickory Creek, Naperville, and other outside places used to come up, with a list of all the names

in their place, and take the mail in a lump. Letter postage was then twenty-five cents on each letter, and sometimes we had to trust for the postage."*

JOHN STEPHEN COATS HOGAN was of Irish parentage, and was born in New York City February 6, 1805. His father died while he was quite young, leaving his mother with five small children and little wherewith to support them. The subject of this sketch was, at the age of seven years, adopted by Mrs. C.'s, a friend of his mother, he having been named after her only son, who had died. He remained with his foster mother until old enough to go into business for himself, and finally came to Chicago as early as 1830. Mr. Hogan here engaged in mercantile pursuits, being at one time sutler of the Fort Dearborn store, and,



in 1831, receiving the appointment of Postmaster. He also acted as a Lieutenant of volunteers during the Black Hawk War. Mr. Hogan's popularity and easy companionship served to elect him to the office of Alderman, when the city was incorporated in 1837. During this year, his wife, formerly Anna Maria, the eldest daughter of Jonathan N. Bailey (Postmaster), died in Chicago, leaving one son, John C. Hogan, long afterward a resident of California. Alderman Hogan's qualities, which made him successful as a local politician, did not serve to add greatly to his material possessions, and the hard times of 1837 found him with his means somewhat extended, and left him in an embarrassed condition. In March, 1848, Mr. Hogan married Mary S., the widow of John Ainslie, advocate, late of Edinburgh, Scotland. One child, Mary, subsequently the wife of Professor T. S. Noble, of Cincinnati, was born to them. During the gold fever Mr. Hogan crossed the plains and resided in Sacramento for over a year. Afterwards he lived in St. Louis and Memphis, as business man, editor and politician, returning to Boonville, Mo., in the summer of 1868. Here he died on December 2, of that year. Mr. Hogan was a kind, cheerful,

* The first mention of mail communication with Chicago and the East, after the destruction of the fort, was in 1817-18, but details are not given. There appears in Keating's "Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of St. Peter's River," published in London, 1825—(copy in Chicago Historical Collection)—the next allusion. It is there stated that in May, 1823, the exploring party met the expressman sent from Chicago for letters, at Fort Wayne, and detained him as a guide. His name was Lemis A. Courner, was at that time dispatched from Fort Dearborn to Fort Wayne once a month, for letters.

* Chicago had her sectional wrangles, too. See "Bridges."

well-informed gentleman, and one of Chicago's most popular, enterprising and respected early citizens.

In July, 1834, the office was removed to the corner of Franklin and South Water streets, where it remained until after the expiration of Hogan's term of office. While there, the Assistant Postmaster was Thomas Watkins, who has been embalmed in history by John Wentworth and other early chroniclers, as the hero of a celebrated wedding, he being the groom, and the bride being Therese Laframboise, daughter of Joseph Laframboise, a chief of the Pottawatomes, well known as an early resident of Chicago.*

No further changes in location of the office were made until Mr. Hogan was succeeded by Sydney Abell, who was appointed Postmaster March 3, 1837. In the following June the office was removed to the east side

S Abell

of Clark Street, in Bigelow's building, between Lake and South Water streets, north of the alley. The removal was announced in the American, June 3, 1837: "The post-office has been removed to Clark Street, directly opposite this office. This change will be satisfactory to a large number of our citizens." During Mr. Abell's administration the post-office was again removed to the Saloon Building. Under Mr. Abell the assistants were Ralph M. P. Abell and Charles Robert Starkweather. The latter remained in the Chicago postal service until 1860.

William Stuart, then the editor of the American, succeeded Abell as Postmaster, July 10, 1841. He removed the office to the west side of Clark Street, near the Sherman House—No. 50. Subsequently it was removed, in 1853-54, to the east side of Clark Street. Hart L. Stewart succeeded to the Postmastership, being

Hart L. Stewart

appointed by President Tyler, April 25, 1845. The succeeding Postmasters up to 1858 were: Richard L.

Wilson, appointed by Taylor, April 23, 1849; George W. Dole, appointed by Fillmore, March 22, 1853;

Richard L. Wilson

Isaac Cook, appointed by Fillmore, March 22, 1855; William Price, appointed March 18, 1857. Isaac Cook was

George W. Dole

re-appointed by Buchanan, March 9, 1858. During the first administration of Isaac Cook the office was removed

I Cook

to the ground floor of Nos. 84 and 86 Dearborn Street, where it remained until the completion of the

William Price

Government building in 1855, when it was again removed to that structure.

The mail facilities were rapidly increased after the beginning of 1835. On September 19, 1835, Postmaster Hogan's advertisement of arrival and departure of mails was as follows:

"Eastern, via Detroit, every other day.

Southwestern, via Ottawa, arrives Mondays, Wednesdays and Thursdays; departs Tuesdays, Thursdays and Sundays.

Western, via Dixon's Ferry, arrives Wednesdays and Thursdays; departs Tuesdays and Saturdays.

Southern, via Vincennes, arrives Wednesday, departs Thursday.

Northern, via Green Bay, arrives Monday; departs Tuesday."

The notice was supplemented with the following:

"Postage must be paid for when taken. No more credit. Written orders required for the delivery of letters to friends."

From the files of the American it appears that stage-coaches were used on the principal mail routes in the beginning of 1836—probably not much earlier. At that time appear for the first time advertisements of mail-coaches as follows:

"Mail coaches between Detroit and Chicago will leave the New York House, Chicago, for Detroit, every other day, commencing Monday, January 11, at 5 A. M. Persons wishing seats will apply F. Tuttle, agent, or to Mr. Johnson at the New York House."

January 23, an opposition line was advertised—"Winter arrangements from Chicago to Detroit in three and one-half days." D. G. Jones, J. W. Brown, W. E. Boardman, R. A. Forsyth, O. Saltmarsh, and S. Spafford were the proprietors of the rival line.

August 20, F. F. Tuttle, stage agent, advertised that he had removed to Dearborn Street, one door north of

* John Wentworth, in his historic lecture, delivered before the Sunday Lecture Society, May 7, 1875, gives the following account of Mr. Watkins: "I remember attending the wedding of one of Laframboise's daughters. She was married to a clerk in the post-office, and is now the wife of Madore B. Beaubien, sometimes called Tom the Butcher. The clerk was the one who delivered the letters, and of course well known to our citizens, and was remarkably popular. He went to the printing office and had fifty cards of invitation struck off. But when given out, the clerk politely hinted that they expected a card of invitation to the wedding. So he was compelled to go to the printing office and have fifty more struck off. These did not last long and he had too more. Then he said that tickets were of no use and everybody might come; and about everybody did come. The ceremony was performed by Rev. Isaac W. Hurlbut, president of the French Episcopal church of this city. Everything was well, and the worthy old Indian his daughter. The house was of the postmaster, as it was full and surrounded with people. This wedding made a strong impression on my mind, as it was the first time I ever saw the Indian warriors. Some of the guests not only had their tomahawks and smoking pipes, but also and arrows, but a few of them had red scalps which they pretended they had taken to the various Indian wars. Their faces were decorated with the painted pictures of the Indians. And some of our young women went and adorned some of the Indian women, so that it was difficult to tell between them, some the real ones." Of Mr. Watkins, (Hurlbut, p. 530) says: "Mr. Watkins was pretty somewhat ascetic, amateur musician, for he was an accomplished musician on the guitar. He was familiar with the French language and quite facile with the Indian dialect, common hereabout in those days, for it formed part of the language of the Pottawatome chief, Joseph Laframboise, and she became Mrs. Watkins. It was understood that the marriage was a happy one, and it came to the death of. Whether and when Mr. Watkins was killed, or on the life of that gentleman and daughter of Chief Joseph, sent to Kankakee, is understandable, where she is living as third wife of Chief Madore B. Beaubien." Watkins went West with his wife when the tribe removed. The trouble in his family relations occurred after leaving Chicago.

the Tremont, and that stages would leave for Detroit daily, at 4 A. M.; and for Galena at 4 A. M., on Tuesdays, Fridays, and Sundays. He also advertised, August 6, what appears to be a newly established line, to Peoria, Ottawa and Juliet.*

The following new mail routes were advertised October 29, 1836:

"From Joliet to Chicago, thirty-six miles and back, once a week: To leave Joliet every Monday at 5 A. M., and to arrive in Chicago by 7 P. M.; to leave Chicago every Sunday at 5 A. M., and arrive at Joliet the same day at 7 P. M.

"From Chicago to Galena, via Mechanic Grove, Elgin, Squaw Prairie, on the Kishwaukee, and Midway on Rock River, 150 miles and back, once a week. Leave Chicago Monday at 6 A. M., and arrive at Galena every Friday by 6 P. M. Leave Galena Monday at 6 A. M., and arrive at Chicago Friday at 6 P. M.

"From Chicago to George McClure's, on Fox River, and back. To leave Chicago every Wednesday at 6 A. M., and arrive McClure's Thursday by 6 P. M. Leave McClure's every Friday at 6 A. M., and arrive at Chicago Saturday at 6 P. M."

June 11, 1836, post-office business of Chicago was advertised as follows:

"The post-office is open on week days from 7 A. M. to 8 P. M.; Sundays, from 8 to 9 A. M., 12 to 1, and 5 to 6 P. M. If mail arrives on Sundays this office will be open one and one-half hours after the mail has been distributed. Postage for letters must be paid when taken; hereafter no credit will be given. Any person calling for letters for friends must bring a written order.

"Mails arrive and depart as follows:

"Eastern, via Detroit, every other day.

"Southwestern, via Ottawa, arrives Mondays and Thursdays; departs Tuesdays and Saturdays.

"Western, via Dixon's Ferry, arrives Sundays and Thursdays, at 6 P. M.; departs Tuesdays and Saturdays, at 4 A. M.

"Southern, via Danville, arrives Thursdays; departs Saturdays at 4 P. M.

"Northern, via Green Bay, arrives Mondays at 8 P. M.; departs Tuesdays at 4 A. M."

POST-ROADS had been established, although they could hardly be said to be built, on all the stage-routes advertised. The northern, or Green Bay road, as it was called, was surveyed in 1833, stakes driven and trees blazed along the line. It was somewhat improved as far as Milwaukee in 1834, by laying rough puncheon and log bridges over the unfordable creeks and streams, and cutting out the trees to the width of two rods. No grading was done for years afterward, and as late as 1836 it was only a blazed road through the forest between Milwaukee and Green Bay. The western and southern roads were less rough, as they ran out over more open prairie. In dry weather they were fine well-beaten tracks, but in the spring and fall they became long black ditches of mud, through which the hapless travelers floundered most wearily and laboriously to their places of destination.

WHARFING PRIVILEGES.—December 4, 1833, the wharfing privileges of the town were defined at a meeting of the Trustees. Owners of lots fronting on the river, where a street ran down to the river, might use all but eighty feet of the street (Water Street then being on the bank of the river) for wharfage purposes only, on the payment of fifteen dollars per year. Stipulations were made whereby the town corporation might subsequently purchase any wharfage improvements made on lots leased from the town. Several owners of water-lots and others paid the required fifteen dollars during the succeeding month. Wharfing privileges were advertised in the Chicago American of November 15, 1835, to be sold, under a lease from the town, for 999 years, by auction, to the highest bidder. Thus the water or wharfage lots came to have a peculiar, if not fictitious value, during the speculative period. These privileges

were sold on time, and as the notes were many of them never paid, the "privileges" went out by default in the general crash of 1837. On March 24, 1837, the Town Trustees voted to extend the time of payment on wharfing lots, "until further notice."

FIRE DEPARTMENT.—Up to September, 1835, there was nothing like an organized Fire Department, or a fire engine in the town. Prior to that time buckets put out any fire that occurred, or it burned itself out. Fire Wardens were appointed September 25, 1834, under the provisions of an ordinance passed by the Board of Town Trustees, which also defined the limits of the fire wards of the town.

The laws and ordinances were at that time quite strict, although not always enforced to the letter. No person was allowed "to endanger the public safety by pushing a red-hot stove-pipe through the board wall," and they were forbidden to carry "open-coals of fire through the streets except in a covered fire-proof vessel." The latter provision, in the absence of matches, was deemed a hardship not endurable and was repealed soon after its passage. The duty of the Wardens was defined in an ordinance adopted October, 1834. The Warden in whose ward a fire occurred was to be, for the time being, Chief Warden, and the other Wardens his assistants. They had power to summons any one to aid in the extinguishment of a fire, whether it be "to enter the ranks or lines formed for passing water or buckets, or to aid in promoting such other means as, to said wardens, may seem calculated to carry into effect the object of this ordinance." Citizens or other bystanders refusing to obey the summons of the Wardens when a fire was raging were subject to a fine of five dollars. It was incumbent on all citizens owning or occupying stores or dwellings to keep a fire bucket within their building, in a conspicuous place, and, on an alarm of fire, to promptly repair to the scene of the conflagration, equipped for service with the said bucket. This was the Fire Department and fire organization of 1834.

By the close of 1835 the town had grown to such proportions, nearly all built of combustible material, that more elaborate provisions were deemed necessary. On November 4, 1835, the Fire Department was re-organized under a most formidable ordinance. Like a most celebrated and historic confession of religious faith, it contains thirty-nine articles. In October, 1835, a hook and ladder company was formed, and the city equipped it with four ladders, four axes, and four saws. December 1, 1835, the first fire engine was purchased of Hubbard & Co. for \$894.38, and the fire company, known as Engine Company No. 1, was organized.

CEMETERIES.—No stated place for the burial of the dead was located until 1835. In early times each interment was made on or near the residence of the friends of the deceased. Later, the settlements about the forks had a common acre on the west side of the North Branch, where the dead were buried. The dead from the fort were buried generally on the north side of the main river east of Kinzie's old house, near the lake shore. There John Kinzie was buried in 1828.* The soldiers who died of cholera in 1832 were interred near the northwest corner of Lake Street and Wabash Avenue. Early interments were made all along the borders of the two branches, wherever settlements had been made and deaths had occurred. In later days the forgotten graves were often opened in excavating, which has led to much speculation as to whom the disinterred remains belonged. As late as March 12, 1849, the Daily Demo-

* Joliet was first Mount Joliet, later named Juliet by one of the early proprietors, and still later changed to the old name of Joliet, in honor of the early explorer.

* His remains were taken to the North Side Cemetery in 1835, and again, in 1842, to Lincoln Park Cemetery, where they now rest.

crat records the fact that during the spring freshet, "two coffins were seen floating down the river, supposed to have been from some small burying-ground on the North Branch in the Wabansia addition." August 15, 1835, the town surveyor was ordered to lay out two tracts suitable for cemetery purposes; sixteen acres on the South Side and ten acres north of the river. These two lots, the first established cemeteries in Chicago, were located as early as August 26; on the North Side, near Chicago Avenue, east of Clark Street; on the South Side near the lake shore and what is now Twenty-third Street. These lots were fenced in September, and burials forbidden elsewhere within the town limits.

TOWN CREDIT.—The Town Trustees, in the administration of affairs were as a rule economical, even to the verge of parsimony. They did not repair either bridges or streets unless the Collector and Treasurer showed sufficient funds on hand. They voted to borrow sixty dollars—the first authorized loan on the faith of Chicago—October 2, 1834. The records do not show whether or not the money was borrowed. In 1836 there were general complaints in the newspapers as to the horrid condition of the streets, sidewalks, and bridges, and a move, endorsed by large and strong petitions from the citizens, was made for more bridges. One was specially wanted across the South Branch on Randolph Street, and a reward of twenty-five dollars was offered for the best plan for a draw-bridge at that point—the length of the draw to be forty feet. To John Brown, on February 10, 1836, was awarded the prize. February 13, "all the bridges were declared to be in an unsafe condition, and no funds on hand." In fact the town had outgrown its fiscal facilities. It had, during the past year, besides ordinary expenses, incurred some extraordinary liabilities. It had built an engine house costing \$200, paid \$29.63 for an outfit for a hose company, and agreed to pay in two yearly installments, for a fire-engine, \$894.38. It was evident that if further improvements were to be made to keep pace with the rapid strides of the town in population, that the day for trying the credit of the corporation had arrived. July 28, 1836, the Trustees resolved "that it is necessary and expedient for this board to effect a loan not exceeding \$500,000, to be expended in public improvements," and the president was instructed to apply to the State bank (Chicago branch) then the only bank in the town, for a loan of \$25,000 redeemable in two years. August 5, notice was received from the bank refusing the application. Whether the refusal showed most the poor credit of the town or the weak condition of the bank is a question. William B. Ogden was thereupon made fiscal agent for the town, to negotiate the loan, which he succeeded in doing; and credit being established the improvements began. That the town began to spend the money without any unnecessary delay appears from the records one week later, August 13, at which time Mr. Ogden was ordered to purchase two more fire-engines, and a new street was projected, from the town to the fort.

GROWTH OF THE TOWN.—The town, although in its last days it came to grief from the collapse of the speculative bubble, had a most marvelous growth, which was not entirely attributable to speculation. Its population increased in a ratio from year to year never known before in any country. In 1833 there were, perhaps, 200 *bona fide* inhabitants; in the spring and early summer of 1834 it had come to be a village of 800, and, during the fall its population was estimated at from 1,600 to 2,000. In 1835 a school census showed a population of 3,279; and in 1836 varied from 3,500 to

4,000. July 1, 1837, the first census was taken after its organization under its city charter, and was as follows:

WARDS.	Under 5 years of age.		Over 5, under 21 years.		21 and over.		Persons of Color.	
	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.
First	57	59	109	135	444	218	10	7
Second	76	77	120	148	630	262	13	18
Third	11	16	33	19	79	46	.....	.....
Fourth	15	15	31	27	101	42	5	2
Fifth	32	37	26	20	135	70	.....	.....
Sixth	53	65	72	101	420	207	13	9
	244	269	381	450	1800	845	41	36
	244	244	381	381	1800	1800	41	41
Totals		513		831		2645		77

Males and females, 21 and over 2,645

Males and females over 5 and under 21 years..... 831

Males and females under 5 years of age..... 513

Total white..... 3,989

Total black..... 77

Total..... 4,066

Sailors belonging to vessels owned here..... 104

Grand total..... 4,170

There were within the city limits at that time; 4 warehouses, 398 dwellings, 29 dry-goods stores, 5 hardware stores, 3 drug stores, 19 grocery and provision stores, 10 taverns, 26 groceries, 17 lawyers' offices, and 5 churches.

In material growth the town had made no less remarkable progress. It is shown in the following excerpts from the American. On August 15, 1835, that paper said:

"There are now upward of fifty business houses, four large forwarding-houses, eight taverns, two printing offices, two book-stores, one steam saw-mill, one brewery, one furnace (just going up), and twenty-five mechanics' shops of all kinds."

Under the head of "Improvements in 1836," December 10, is the following:

"Most prominent are Steele's block of four-story brick stores on Lake Street; Harmon and Loomis' block of four-story brick stores on Water Street; the Episcopal Church of brick, which, when finished, will vie with many of the best East; some ten to twenty two to four-story brick stores in various parts of the town; about twenty large two to three-story wooden buildings; a steam flouring mill; and from one hundred to one hundred and fifty dwellings."

And on November 19, 1836:

"Chicago has 100 merchants, its many mechanics, its well employed laborers, its 30 lawyers, its 20 physicians; its stately blocks constantly rising to view, and yet, a great scarcity of money."

October 3, 1835, in reply to an inquiry as to the time for getting goods from the Atlantic cities to Chicago, the American replied, "from twenty to thirty days."

As appears from the American December 31, 1836, Chicago had become a distributing point for the whole settled country. An advertisement of unclaimed packages at Hubbard & Co.'s express office, showed the following destinations: Joliet; Elkhart, Ind.; Goshen; Mishawaka; Independence, Iowa; Terra Haute, Ind.; Galena; Clinton, Iowa; Michigan City; Danville, Milwaukee; Constantine, Otesgo, Portage, Warsaw, Three Rivers, Schoolcraft, Wisconsin Territory; Frankfort, Iowa.

July 9, 1836, the American said:

"A store on Lake Street, which sold for \$8,000, rents for \$1,000. Many goods are sold to interior merchants at wholesale at good profit. The average cost of transportation from the East is \$1.50 per 100 pounds. The time on the way is generally about

one month. But the brig 'Indiana' recently arrived, bringing goods from New York in 17½ days. Store stands are generally in good demand. Sales are generally made for cash."

On December 31, 1836:

"The merchandise sold last year in Chicago would amount to \$1,000,000, and the trade is constantly increasing. The goods are bought principally in New York, and are shipped to this point via Hudson River, Erie Canal, and the lakes."

The prices current November 19, 1836, were given as follows:

"Flour, \$12 per bbl.; pork, \$25 to \$28 per bbl. and scarce; hogs, 10 to 12½; butter, good eastern, 38 to 50, very scarce; beef, fresh, sold by butchers, 8 cents per pound; corn meal, none in market; potatoes, 50 to 75 cents per bu."

The result of the first Presidential election, at which the residents of modern Chicago voted, November, 1836, showed 354 votes thrown for Harrison and Granger (Whig), and 348 votes for Van Buren and Johnson (Democrat)—a total vote of 702. This, according to the modern accepted ratio of voters to population—one to five—would give a resident population at that time of 3,510.

The strait cut was made so far that vessels could enter the river in 1834. The establishment of Chicago as a port of importance dates from then. The American, December 10, 1836, said:

"The first arrival this season was on the 18th of April. From then to December 1 the arrivals comprised 49 steamers, 10 ships, 26 brigs, 363 schooners, and 8 sloops. The 88 ships, steamers, etc., will average 250 tons; the 363 schooners, 100 tons each. In 1835 there were 250 arrivals—tonnage, 22,500; in 1833, four arrivals—tonnage, 700."

The canal project, which had been a project only for many years, was now an apparent certainty. Favorable legislation, both State and National, had placed the enterprise on a footing which warranted its ultimate success. The building of the canal had been actually begun. July 4, 1836, had witnessed the first breaking of ground at the Chicago terminus, and despite the shadow of hard times, the work was going on. The State was inaugurating a system of internal improvements which it was hoped would avert any serious calamity, and a strong faith was prevalent in the town that all would be well.

The city of Chicago superseded the town organization under a charter granted by the State Legislature, March 4, 1837, under which the citizens organized, by the election of city officials on the first Tuesday of the following May, which was the birthday of the most wonderful city that has ever appeared upon the earth.

The new city was built mostly along the south side of the main river. Lake Street was well built up from State Street to Franklin. The streets running north and south from the river were well sprinkled with buildings. A court-house, a jail, and an engine-house adorned the present square. There were seven hotels and seven churches. No church had a steeple, and, as one approached the city either from the lake, or south, out of the oak woods, no structure rose above the height of the chimneys of the town. The city lay low down on the marshy ground, many feet below the present grade, and was, altogether, to the sight of the new-comer, a most unsightly place to live, or even die in. One good bridge over the main river at Dearborn Street and a dangerous and dilapidated log structure over the South Branch, were the only means of escape to the open country on the north and west. The speculation which had been rampant for the past three years was gone, but a grim determination showed in the lineaments of each true Chicagoan's face, which meant that although fortunes had fled Chicago was still left.



Richard Jones Hamilton

RICHARD JONES HAMILTON, the first Circuit Court Clerk of Cook County, was born near Danville, Mercer Co., Ky., August 21, 1799. His parents were James L. and Sarah Jones Hamilton. James L. Hamilton was born in England, but his parents emigrated when he was only a year old, and settled on the Savannah River, on the South Carolina side. At the age of twenty he went northward into Kentucky and, having married Miss Sarah Jones, settled near Danville. In 1803 he removed to Shelby County, where Richard J. spent his childhood and youth and received his early education, chiefly at the Shelbyville Academy, then in charge of instructors of some eminence, among others the Rev. Mr. Gray, and the Rev. Mr. Cameron. At the age of seventeen young Hamilton was placed as clerk in a store at Shelbyville, and afterward in a similar position at Jefferson, devoting some fifteen months to these pursuits, which seem not to have possessed much attraction for him. In 1818, he went to Louisville, where he studied law until 1820, when he removed to Jonesboro, Union Co., Ill., in company with his friend Alner Field. They owned a horse jointly, made the journey in alternate stages of riding and walking, and sold the animal which constituted their sole property, on their arrival. Here Hamilton taught school for some time, while continuing his law studies at intervals under the guidance of Charles Dunn, who was admitted to the Bar August 31, 1820, afterwards achieved distinction in the State, and still later became Chief Justice of Wisconsin Territory. The Second General Assembly of Illinois, at its session of 1820-21, established the old State Bank. At the first meeting of directors at Vandalia, a branch at Brownsville, Jackson County, was authorized, and Mr. Hamilton was appointed its cashier. In 1822, he was married to Miss Diana W. Buckner, of Jefferson County, Ky., but then residing near Jackson, Cape Girardeau Co., Mo. She was a daughter of Colonel Nicholas Buckner, of the historic Kentucky family of that name. Mr. Hamilton was confirmed as Justice of the Peace for Jackson County by the General Assembly January 14, 1826; and was admitted to the Bar March 31, 1827. In 1829 he is on record as one of the itinerant lawyers who rode the circuit of the southern counties, deriving a meager and precarious subsistence from the few and scattered clients who fell to his share in those early days of Illinois, when the cases were rare and fees were small. The Brownsville branch bank closed its career about this time, Mr. Hamilton retaining to the last, as far as known, his position as cashier, the duties of

which, especially in those later years, were neither exhaustive nor remunerative. He now turned his eyes toward northern Illinois, and was elected by the General Assembly as the first Probate Judge of the new county of Cook, January 20, 1831. His friend Judge Young, of the Fifth Judicial District, appointed him Clerk of Cook County Circuit Court, and Governor Reynolds, who was also specially interested in his welfare, commissioned him as notary public and Recorder. He arrived in Chicago early in March, being present at the organization of the county on the 8th; and removed his family from Brownsville in August. He had at this time two children, Richard N. and Sarah A. He was appointed commissioner of school lands in Cook County, in October; and the school fund remained in his charge until 1840. As an illustration of the backward condition of Chicago at the period of his arrival he used to refer to the limited mail facilities, saying that special care was used in reading the older papers first, that they might be properly ad-



MRS. ELLEN HAMILTON KEENON.

vised of events in the great world in the order of their occurrence. He resided with his family in Fort Dearborn for some time after their arrival, and there his second daughter, Ellen,* was born, in the spring of 1832. In that year he became Clerk of the County Commissioners Court, which office he held until 1837. Besides discharging the duties of his several offices, which, it is easy to see were more numerous than remunerative, he took an active part in temperance work, and in 1832 co-operated energetically with Colonel Owen, the Indian Agent, and other influential men, in keeping the Indians of this section from joining the hostile bands in the disturbances of that year. He was the first of thirty-seven volunteers who on May 2, 1832, "promised obedience to Captain Gholson Kercheval and Lieutenants George W. Dole and John S. Hogan, as commanders of the militia of Chicago, until all apprehension of danger from the Indians may have subsided." Later in the month, with Captain Jesse B. Brown and Joseph Naper and twenty-five mounted men, he scoured the Fox River country to carry succor and encouragement to the scattered settlements. Unfortunately they did not arrive at Indian Creek until the 22d, the day after the massacre, where they found thirteen dead bodies of the families of Davis, Hall, and Pettigrew, terribly mangled. The company escorted some of the flying refugees to Chicago, where a much larger number had sought refuge as early as the 10th.

* This daughter, now Mrs. E. H. Keenon, still a resident of the city, is stated to be the first child of purely American parents born in Chicago. She is certainly the oldest person living, born in the city.

Colonel* Hamilton was one of the commissaries to supply them with food and shelter; and was indefatigable in his efforts in their behalf.† He moved his family into the old agency-house about this time, the fort becoming crowded with refugees, and being occupied after July by the troops newly arrived for the Black Hawk War. In the spring of 1833, in conjunction with Colonel Owen, he employed John Watkins to teach a small school, near the old Indian agency-house, where he still resided, but which he soon abandoned for his own house, erected on what is now Michigan Street, between Cass and Rush streets, where he lived for nineteen years. He was one of the voters for the incorporation of Chicago August 5, and for its first board of trustees five days later. He was a subscribing witness to the Indian treaty of September 26, and his claim of \$500 was allowed.‡ In October as commissioner of school lands, in compliance with a petition which had "received ninety-five signatures, embracing most of the principal citizens of the town," he authorized the sale of the Chicago school section. In virtue of his office of Probate Judge he married John Bates, Jr., to Miss Harriet E. Brown, of Springfield, Mass., November 13. He was one of the original subscribers to the first Chicago newspaper, which appeared November 26. In December he advertised \$10,000 to loan, which was probably part of the net cash proceeds of the sale of school lands, two months before. In 1834 he was president of the board of school trustees, and labored with his usual energy in the interest of the early schools of Chicago. In conjunction with Hiram Pearsons he laid out 420 acres at Canalport, adjoining what is now Bridgeport, which, judging from the first preliminary survey, they supposed would be the actual terminus of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, but which the final survey passed by, and left comparatively worthless. In this year too he lost his wife, soon after the birth of her fourth child, who was named Diana B., in memory of her. Mrs. Hamilton was highly esteemed as an intelligent and zealous Christian lady, whose active interest was of recognized service to the Methodist Church of which she was a member, in its early struggles in Chicago. At this period he became largely interested in outside lands, also being probably the most extensive owner in the county and the whole Northwest. These were often purchased on joint account with non-residents, and perhaps at times with no larger interest on his part than a commission, for the transaction of the business, but usually made and recorded in his name for greater convenience in transfer and negotiation. He was married, March 25, 1835, to Miss Harriette L. Hubbard, sister of Henry G. Hubbard, of Chicago. Soon after, he became a candidate for election as Recorder, and published the following card in answer to certain cavillings about his many offices: "In 1831 I received the appointment of Clerk of Circuit Court, Judge of Probate and notary public. I then moved to Chicago, and found that no one wanted these offices. Soon after the gentleman holding the position of Clerk of the County Commissioners Court resigned, and I was appointed. The office of school commissioner was then held by Colonel T. J. V. Owen, who resigned. Up to September, 1834, that office has yielded me in all about \$200; notary fees have not exceeded \$50; probate fees have not amounted to more than \$50. I have not realized from all of these offices, including that of Recorder, during four years more than \$1,500. The whole number of instruments recorded, including a large number of Receiver's certificates for lands purchased at late sales, have been to July 1, 1835, about 1,300, at about seventy cents each." He was elected Recorder by 602 votes at the August election, and removed his office toward the end of October to the new building recently erected by the county on the public square. In December he became a director in the Chicago branch of the new State bank. The offices he held at this time were, Judge of Probate, Clerk of Circuit Court, Clerk of Commissioners Court, Recorder of Deeds, notary public, school commissioner, and bank commissioner. He continued to discharge the various duties of these offices, with the help of deputies and clerks in the more exacting ones, as the volume of business in each required. As Clerk of the Circuit Court, his first deputy was Henry Moore in 1834, succeeded by J. Young Scammon in 1835. Solomon Will, who had married the sister of his first wife, became his deputy in 1836, and was succeeded by George Manierre in 1837, who gave way to Thomas Hoyne in 1839. All these were lawyers, and nearly all young men, who served as his assistants until the professional business of each successively required his entire attention. Mr. Hamilton was elected a member of the new board of school inspectors for the city of Chicago May 12, 1837, in recognition of his services and interest in the early schools, and of his position as school commissioner. Pinched by the financial pressure of 1837, he weathered the storm without becoming bankrupt or failing to meet his pecuni-

* He had been identified with the militia of the State for some years, and his title of Colonel seems to have been one of courtesy, due to that fact.

† Beggs's "West and Northwest," p. 105.

‡ The claims allowed against, and paid in behalf of, the Indians aggregated \$175,000.

ary obligations. He lost an infant daughter, named Pauline, August 21, 1839, having lost another of the same name about two years before. Besides these, his only child by the second Mrs. Hamilton was Henry E., who is now (1883) familiarly known as Colonel Hamilton, as it were, by right of inheritance. In 1840 he was nominated Alderman of the Sixth Ward by the Democrats, and elected; and was chosen delegate to the State Democratic convention at Springfield the same year. He appears frequently in the contemporary notices of the Press as an active member in the public meetings of the period, on all questions of social, political, educational and religious interest; and was frequently chosen on committees of all sorts for the furtherance of public business, being apparently one of that worthy class of men who suffer themselves to be overburdened rather than shirk the responsibilities of active citizenship. He was prominent in the meeting held in memory of President Harrison in 1841, and was no less active in the reception given the same year to Governor Carlin in Chicago. Meanwhile the time had arrived for relinquishing some of his offices, the increased duties of which had now made them too unwieldy even for superintendence by one individual. In 1835 he had ceased to be Judge of Probate; in 1837 Clerk of Commissioners Court, and in 1839 Recorder of Deeds. In 1840 William H. Brown was elected School Agent, an office which entitled him to the care of the school funds of Chicago, which therefore passed out of the charge of Mr. Hamilton with the close of that year. He still retained his position as commissioner of school lands for the county, for he is found to have advertised Section 16, Township 41, for sale August 9, 1841, as such. On the re-organization of the judicial system in 1841 Cook fell within the circuit of Associate Justice Theophilus W. Smith, who appointed his son-in-law, Henry G. Hubbard, to replace Hamilton, who resumed the practice of law, his clerkship terminating March 12, 1841. February 7, 1842, he lost his second wife, who left but one surviving child, Henry E., already mentioned; and in 1843 he married Mrs. Priscilla P. Tuley, of Louisville, Ky., the mother of the present Judge Tuley of Chicago. He formed a law partnership with J. S. Chamberlaine, which was dissolved in 1845. In 1846 his firm was Hamilton & Moore, Francis C. Moore being the junior member. In 1847 Mr. Hamilton was again alone and so remained until he retired from practice in 1850. In 1849 he was elected Alderman of the Ninth Ward, upon the resignation of Samuel McKay, and in 1850 and 1851 as his own successor. He was Presidential Elector on the Democratic ticket in 1852, and removed the same year to a new residence he had erected on the West Side, "on Madison, west of Bull's Head," afterward the southwest corner of Hoyne. He devoted the remaining years of his life largely to beautifying this place, which was then regarded as a suburban home. In 1856 he was candidate for Lieutenant-Governor on the Democratic ticket, which was defeated by the new Republican party. Towards the close of 1860, he became a member of the South Presbyterian Church, the denomination with which he had most intercourse in early life, and to which his wife belonged. He died of paralysis, December 26, 1860, in his sixty-second year, leaving a widow and five children, all settled in life. He was buried with Masonic honors on the 28th, having been long connected with the order, and high in its counsels and honors. He was an officer in the first grand lodge of Illinois. At a memorial meeting of the Bar held on the 28th Judge Morris said: "There is scarcely a lawyer here now but owes much in his early life to Colonel Hamilton. He took every young practitioner who came here by the hand, and helped him to business and practice." Judge Wilson said: "Mr. Hamilton was a gentleman remarkable in many particulars; of very high notions as a gentleman, and of unusual sympathies." Judge Manierre reported a series of resolutions, from which the following sentiments are extracted: "His death has removed one of our most distinguished citizens and pioneers, and the oldest member of the legal fraternity; we take pleasure in bearing testimony to the high character of the deceased as a man and a citizen. His life was a career of active usefulness. He was foremost in all public enterprises for the advancement and prosperity of the community. We remember with pleasure the social and genial qualities of our deceased brother. He was a zealous friend; his heart was warm and his hand ready. In losing him the community have lost one of its most valuable citizens, and this Bar one of its most respected members." Twenty years after death he was characterized by Hon. Thomas Hoyne as being "of a generous and open nature, a good citizen, a kind man, and one of those men who were then shaping the destinies of the State."

AUGUSTINE DEODAT TAYLOR was born April 28, 1796, in Hartford, Conn. His father's name was Solomon Taylor, and he likewise was born in Connecticut. His mother's maiden name was Mary Hartshorn. She was of Welsh decent, but was born in Connecticut. Solomon and Mrs. Taylor lived in Hartford until he died in 1813, and Mrs. Taylor continued to live there until 1833, when the subject of this sketch came to Chicago. Augustine D. Taylor received his early education in the common schools and

grammar schools of Hartford and afterward he attended two private schools. He was then apprenticed to the trade of his father, that of carpenter and builder. When the Presbyterian Church pulled down their frame church building to replace it with a brick one, Mr. Taylor bought the old one, and converted it into a new Catholic church. This was his first experience in church building. In 1802, his father went to the West Indies, where he remained one and a half years. During this time young Taylor, who was the oldest of eight children, took charge of the family, which lived then with his grandfather Hartshorn, at Columbia, Conn. In 1813, his father was killed by falling from a building he was erecting, and young Taylor once more became head of the family, which he remained until attaining his majority in April, 1817. In August, 1814, he was drafted and served three months in the Hartford Artillery, under Captain Nathan Johnson, in New London and Saybrook. On June 7, he was married to Miss Mary Gillett, when the support of the mother devolved upon the younger children. In the fall of 1818, he went to North Carolina, and lived in Fayetteville until the next July, during which time he built a Presbyterian

A. D. Taylor

church. In the winter of 1819-20 he worked at his trade in Wilmington, N. C., when his health failed, and in the spring he returned home, and for two years was under the care of a physician. In 1825, he contracted to build the chapel for Washington College, an Episcopal institution, and he also built the bishop's house. Continuing in the carpenter business, he bought the old Episcopal church at Hartford, moved it on to another lot, put a basement under it and fitted it up for a Catholic church. This was the first Catholic church erected by him. Soon after this, in 1833, he came to Chicago, arriving here in June, and in a short time thereafter, commenced work on St. Mary's church building, completing it in the fall of the same year. Under Rev. Maurice de St. Palias, he commenced, and under Bishop Quarter he completed the carpenter work on St. Mary's new brick church, the first cathedral in Chicago, standing near the corner of Wabash Avenue and Madison Street. He then in 1837 built St. James' (Episcopal) church, and in 1846 built St. Patrick's, St. Peter's and St. Joseph's churches, the first on the West Side for the Irish Catholics, the others on the South and North sides respectively, for the German Catholics. In the fall of this year he built a Presbyterian church at Naperville, Ill., which was the last church erected by him.

Since that time Mr. Taylor has occupied himself with his regular trade, accumulating property, and filling such municipal offices as he has been called upon to fill. He was one of the original trustees of the town of Chicago, was an Alderman two years, and has been City Collector and County Assessor. In 1850 he built the house 398 West Taylor Street, in which he has resided since 1860.

Upon arriving in Chicago he first lodged in a loft on South Water Street, he then removed to Wolf Point, next to Lake Street, then to Desplaines Street, and finally in 1860 to West Taylor Street.

Mr. Taylor belonged to the Presbyterian Church in Hartford, Conn., over which presided Parson Strong, who was succeeded by Rev. Joel Hawes. During the latter's pastorate Mr. Taylor became acquainted with Bishop Cheverus, the first Catholic bishop of Boston, Mass., and was by him converted to Catholicism, notwithstanding the efforts and protests of Rev. Mr. Hawes, and the good deacons of the Presbyterian Church, all of whom thought him insane.

Mr. Taylor's first wife died in 1844, and in March, 1845, he was married to Mary Grovan, who died July 16, 1879. By the first marriage he had five children, two of whom died in Massachusetts, and the other three he brought with him to Chicago. But one of these, Lewis D. Taylor, is now living. By the second wife he had ten children, three of whom are living—James A., who was elected in the fall of 1882 to the Illinois Legislature; Harvey A., who is a clerk in the office of O. R. Keith & Co.; and Frank J., who is a student in Watertown College, Wisconsin.

JOHN BATES was born in Fishkill, Dutchess Co., N. Y., December 28, 1803. His father, John, was a farmer and was born on the same farm. His mother, Catharine McBride, was a native of Poughkeepsie County, N. Y. He was bred a farmer, and received such early educational advantages as the public schools of the vicinity afforded. His tastes were averse to farming, and, at the age of sixteen he went to New York City, where he entered a grocery house on Hanover Square. He remained with this house until 1832. At that time the scourge of Asiatic cholera, which visited the city in its most virulent and fatal form, completely broke up the business of the house where he had been so long employed.

He accordingly determined to emigrate to the Far West. He arrived in Chicago, coming by the land route from Detroit. He came in company with one William Winston, an English officer some fifty years of age, who remained in Chicago some three years thereafter speculating in land. Bates first stopped at Charles Taylor's hotel on the West Side (the old Wolf Point tavern, formerly kept by Elijah Wentworth). He was at the time of his arrival twenty-nine years of age, and unmarried. He was first employed



John Bates Jr.

by J. S. C. Hogan as Deputy Postmaster. He performed the duties of this office for three years, during which time he was the executive head so far as doing all the work—sorting mails, delivering letters, and answering the questions of anxious inquirers for mail matter—could make him so. His reminiscences of these early times appear elsewhere in this volume. He obtained a license as an auctioneer soon after his arrival, and, in addition to his duties as Deputy Postmaster, did a fair share of auction business during

the early years. He sold the school section, in lots and blocks in Oct. 1833, Colonel Hamilton being the commissioner, and E. W. Casey, secretary. After severing his connection with the post-office in 1835–36, he continued his business as auctioneer uninterruptedly until 1871, at which time he quit active business. During the period of his active business life, in 1852, he took the census of the city. He was, also, enrolling officer for the draft of 1863–64, under Provost Marshal James. He built his first house in Chicago, on what is now Canal Street, in the fall of 1833. The lumber for the structure was purchased in Green Bay, at a cost of \$900.

He married, November 13, 1833, Miss Harriet E. Gould. Colonel R. J. Hamilton, Justice of the Peace, performed the marriage ceremony. She was a native of Massachusetts, and was at the time of her marriage a member of the family of Lemuel Brown, having come West with them.

The young couple moved into the new house, which, owing to its close vicinity to the cabin of Chief Jo, Laframboise, did not prove a pleasant residence for the new and timid wife, owing to the frequent and unceremonious visits of the chief's many Indian friends at all times of the day and night. Mr. Bates accordingly sold out to Jo, and his wife, at a round profit, and his house was the last and most aristocratic home of Chief Jo, and his family, where they lived until their emigration to the West in 1836.

The couple have had born to them four children, two of whom survive:

Ellen, born July 24, 1834, died in infancy; Helen, born August 7, 1836; John L., born August 12, 1839; and Charlotte, born July 10, 1844, died November 10, 1844.

Mr. and Mrs. Bates are, as early settlers, the oldest couple in Chicago. They are still, after having celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding, in good health, and with promise of many earthly years of life. Preceding the celebration of their golden wedding, the Chicago Times thus alluded to the aged and respected couple:

"On Tuesday next, November 13, Mr. and Mrs. John Bates, two of the oldest settlers of Chicago, and perhaps the oldest couple now living who were married in what is now the city of Chicago, but which was a mere hamlet at the time of their marriage, will celebrate the golden anniversary of their wedding, and propose to receive calls from their friends in honor of the event at the Douglas House, corner of Cottage Grove Avenue and Thirty-fifth Street, between the hours of four and nine o'clock in the evening. Their marriage was announced in the first number of the Chicago Democrat, which was published November 26, 1833, and of which the following is a copy:

"Married—In this village, on Sunday, the 13th inst., by the Hon. R. J. Hamilton, Mr. John Bates, Jr., of New York, and Miss Harriet E. Brown, of Springfield, Mass."

"Mr. Bates was born in Fishkill, N. Y., December 28, 1803, and Mrs. Bates was born in Charlestown, Mass., February 12, 1810. Both are yet vigorous and in excellent health, and enjoy life seemingly as well as they did when the nuptials were celebrated, fifty years ago. The maiden name of Mrs. Bates was Harriet Gould, but at a very early age she was taken by Lemuel Brown and wife to bring up, and was given their name. Mr. Brown is still living in Chicago, and will be ninety-nine years old December 14. He came to Chicago in 1833, and was a blacksmith at the Government works at what was then known as the harbor of Chicago, which was certainly a very crude affair in comparison with the protection that is now afforded the shipping interests of the great lakes at this port."

The occasion was graced by a large assemblage of old settlers and newer friends, who testified by their presence and many substantial testimonials to the esteem and affection in which this aged couple are held.

GOVERNMENT APPOINTEES

POST-OFFICE AND POSTMASTER.

The first Postmaster of Chicago was an Indian trader named Jonathan N. Bailey, who was appointed March 31, 1831, and opened the post-office in a log house occupied as a store by John Stephen Coates Hogan, near the present corner of Lake and South Water streets. Mr. Hogan, subsequently the son-in-law of Mr. Bailey, assisted the appointee in the performance of the merely nominal duties of his office; gradually assuming its entire control, and was himself appointed Postmaster, November 2, 1832, after Mr. Bailey's departure, with his family, for St. Louis. In

John Bates, Jr.

1833, John Bates, Jr., became Deputy Postmaster; he having made an arrangement with Mr. Hogan, whereby the store was partitioned off into two parts, one of which was occupied by John Bates and the receiving, mailing, registering and delivering department of the Chicago post-office, and the other portion by Brewster, Hogan & Co. Some idea may be formed of the limited accommodations that were ample for the post-office of those days, when it is stated that the store only occupied an area of forty-five by twenty feet. In the summer of 1834, John L. Wilson became second assistant Postmaster, and about July of this year, the post-office was moved to near the corner of Franklin and South Water streets, at which place Thomas Watkins was the assistant, in which position he gave so much satisfaction that he remained in office until some time after the appointment of Mr. Abell. Thomas Watkins married the daughter of the Indian chief Joseph Laframboise during the winter of 1836-37.

March 3, 1837, Sidney Abell was appointed Postmaster, and in May of this year, to accommodate the large increase in the business, the post-office was removed to Bigelow's Building on Clark, between Lake and South Water streets, where it remained for some time and then removed to the noted Saloon Building. During the tenure of office of Sidney Abell, Ralph M. P. Abell was an assistant, but Charles Robert Starkweather was the principal assistant, and remained in that office until 1860. July 10, 1841, William Stuart—erroneously spelt Stewart in official records—the editor of the American, was appointed Postmaster, and by him the post-office was removed to the west side of Clark street, on the south side of the alley, next to the Sherman House, and is numbered 50 Clark Street in the directories of this period, and specified as being at that number in the several directories until 1852-53; when it is designated as "upon Clark, between Randolph and Lake," and in the directory of 1853-54, as on the east side of Clark Street, between Lake and Randolph. Hence the precise date of its removal from the west, to the east, side of Clark Street is undeterminable. Prior to such removal Hart L. Stewart* was nominated by

President Tyler for the postmastership at Chicago on April 25, 1845, and the nomination was confirmed February 3, 1846. On April 23, 1849, Richard L. Wilson was appointed by President Taylor, and on September 25, 1850, George W. Dole was appointed to the postmastership by President Fillmore. On March 22, 1853, Isaac Cook—now of the Imperial Wine Company of St. Louis—was made Postmaster, and Charles S. Dole was his assistant, and in 1854 H. A. Wynkoop became the Assistant Postmaster. During the administration of Isaac Cook, the office was removed to the ground floor of Nos. 84 and 86 Dearborn Street, opposite the Masonic Temple. The next incumbent was William Price, appointed March 18, 1857, who retained this position until the re-appointment of Isaac Cook by Mr. Buchanan, March 9, 1858. In the spring of 1855, the Government building on Monroe Street was commenced, and to the advocacy of John Wentworth, while a member of Congress in 1853, the appropriation for its erection is due; until its occupancy, the post-office occupied the ground floor of Nos. 84 to 92 Dearborn Street.*

The earliest authentic account of mail communication with Chicago is in Keating's "Narrative of an Expedition to the Source of St. Peter's River,"† etc., wherein it is stated that in May, 1823, at Fort Wayne, the exploring party met "the express sent from the latter place (Chicago) for letters, and detained him as guide. His name was Bemis." A courier appears to have been dispatched once a month from Fort Dearborn with, and for, mail matter, which service was presumptively maintained until the establishment of a regular mail with an office at Chicago, thus John Wentworth states that in 1830‡ Elijah Wentworth, Jr., carried the mails; and, in 1832, Doctor Harmon amputated the feet of a half-breed Canadian,§ which were frozen while carrying mail from Green Bay to Chicago. In 1832 a weekly mail was established, which was carried on horseback, and in 1833 the means of transportation were improved by the employment of a one- and then a two-horse wagon.¶ In 1834 a four-horse stage-line was established, that carried a semi-weekly mail. In 1835 the service was increased to tri-weekly, and in 1837 a daily Eastern mail was established. In the Chicago American of 1839 the arrival and departure of the mails at the post-office in Chicago are thus advertised:

ARRIVAL.

<i>Eastern.</i>	<i>Ottawa.</i>
Daily, by 5 P. M.	Via Juliet, daily (Sundays excepted) by 10 P. M.
<i>Galena.</i>	<i>Dixon's Ferry.</i>
Via Belvidere and Apple River,	Once a week, Wednesdays by 5 P. M.
Wednesdays and Fridays by 6 P. M.	<i>McClure's Grove.</i>
<i>Milwaukee.</i>	Saturdays by 6 P. M.
Wednesday, Friday and Sunday by 9 P. M.	

* A list of the Chicago Postmasters and their date of appointment was supplied by C. M. Walker, Chief Clerk, Post-Office Department, Washington.

† London: Printed for George B. Whittaker, Ave-Maria Lane, 1825, Chicago Historical Society.

‡ Early Chicago, 2d paper, Fergus's Historical Series.

§ Vide chapter on Medical History.

¶ Dr. John Taylor Temple had the mail contract in 1833, from Chicago to Green Bay.

* H. L. Stewart was the first Presidential appointee, his precursors were appointed by the Postmaster-General.

DEPARTURE.

<i>Eastern.</i>	<i>Illinois.</i>
Daily at 3 A. M.	Via Juliet, daily (Sundays excepted) at 2 A. M.
<i>Indiana.</i>	<i>Tracoma Ferry.</i>
Tuesday and Thursday at 6 A. M.	Thursdays at 6 A. M.
<i>Milwaukee.</i>	<i>McClure's Grove.</i>
Monday, Wednesday and Friday at 4 A. M.	Wednesdays at 6 A. M.

An advertisement of August 24, 1839, has the additional information that the Milwaukee mail travels via Southport and Racine; that there is a tri-weekly mail to and from Buffalo Grove via Geneva and Oregon City, and a weekly mail to and from Iroquois, via Thornton. Of the mail facilities of these days the following item from the Cleveland Herald and Gazette, published in the Daily American of May 31, 1839, will furnish an accurate idea:

"Distance in these days should be measured in hours not miles. Newspapers are now received here from New York in three and a half days—distance, six hundred and sixty miles. From this to Chicago one may travel in a good steamboat in four days—distance by the route about eight hundred miles; or to Green Bay in three days—distance, six hundred and thirty miles. Or the traveler may go from this place to Detroit in eight or ten hours, and thence by railroad, stages and steamboat to Chicago, and by stage to Galena, going the whole distance in six days. New York to Cleveland, distance 84 hours; Cleveland to Chicago, by lake, 96 hours; Cleveland to Green Bay, 72 hours; Cleveland to Detroit, 10 hours; Detroit to Galena, 144 hours."

With the vast augmentation of population the postal service and facilities increased* until, in 1857, there were fifty-four clerks employed; \$103,000 per quarter received for postage on letters received for distribution; amount received for stamps, \$13,060; average number of mails made up daily, two thousand; and two hundred and fifty bags of newspapers were daily received and distributed, containing an average of seven hundred papers each. The first advertised letter-list was published in the Chicago Democrat of January 7, 1834, and contained one letter addressed to Erastus Bowen; the second, two letters, for Philo Carpenter and P. Pruyne & Company, and the first extended list is as follows, published in the Democrat of January 7, 1834, showing letters remaining in the post-office January 1, 1834:

Eliphalet Atkins,
J. W. Anderson,
Constant Abbott,
William G. Austin,
Almond Axtell,
Myron K. Bronson,
Timothy Burnett,
B. H. Bertrand,
Cynthia Burbee,
Joseph Baben,
Hiram Bennett,
Anthony Beers,
Thomas Bennett,
J. K. Bennett,
Joseph Britton,
Mary Barrows,
A. P. Benton,
Amos Bennett,
H. S. Bennett,
Harriet Beauland,
Benson Baldwin,
Hiram Bowen,
Erastus Bowen,
Charles Babcock,
Aaron Beards,
Ad. T. Breed,
James Burk,
T. R. Covell,
William P. Cleveland,
Thomas Conger,

O. P. Catran,
D. P. Clevinger,
E. W. Center,
George H. Clark,
Alfred Clarke,
Lamira and Laura Carrier,
J. P. Converse,
Daniel B. Clevinger,
Henry B. Clarke,
Alfred Churchill,
James Childress,
William Crissy,
Gustavus Clark,
Benjamin Chapman,
Loring Delano,
Samuel Devoe,
Noel Dagenet,
E. Dimmick,
David Dickson,
William Elliot,
G. W. Ewing,
Samuel Eberiden,
Isaac Farron,
A. W. Flint,
William H. Frazer,
H. K. Fay,
Aaron Friend,
David P. Frame,
Jane Forrister,
Caleb Foster,

Robert Fisher,
P. Field,
Alva Fowler,
Alburn Foster,
Jacob Fake,
Ebenezer Goodrich,
Orinda Garyl,
Dane Gray,
William Gooding,
Joseph A. Gooding,
David Groover,
Eben Griswold,
William B. Green,
O. Grant,
J. P. Gobb,
Pomeroy Goodrich,
Luther Hatch,
Nathan Hopkins,
Reuben Hart,
Nathan Hutchins,
Warren Hanks,
Philip Howard,
Wooster Harrison,
Benjamin Harrison,
J. P. Harkness,
Isaac Hays,
Levi Hills,
H. B. Hoffman,
A. H. Howard,
D. S. Haight,
Edward Hill,
George Johnson,
Isaac Killigoss,
Ira O. Knapp,
J. H. Kinzie,
Lewis Kercheval,
Lewis Lafton,
Lewis Lake,
J. W. Lewis,
J. S. Lacey,
Jacob Lorse,
Miranda Miner,
A. McDaniel,
Charles Miller,
Mary Meriams,
James Mackel,
Joseph S. Meeker,
James Makie,
N. McCarty,
Chester Marshall,
John Monreou,
F. T. Miner,
F. B. Northrop,
J. V. Natta,
Lauretta Plympton,

T. E. Parsons,
Julius Perrin,
Joshua Pruviss,
S. F. Plumer,
Green Pool,
C. H. Pease,
Noah Phelps,
Robert Robinson,
Thomas H. Richey,
John Roult,
Salmon Rutherford,
James H. Rinhart,
S. W. Smith,
Isaac Scarritt,
S. Scott,
Axtel & Steel,
D. Sprague,
B. P. Stafford,
Chester Smith,
H. C. Smith,
H. S. Steele,
James Steward,
S. C. Stinson,
Palmer Stearns,
David Sprague,
S. I. Scott,
Ralph Stowell,
Samuel Stout,
J. F. Schermerhorn,
William Shier,
John Sewell,
Stephen Sherwood,
H. C. Shearman,
Alden Tuller,
Elan Tuller,
A. H. Taylor,
John Thompson,
William Teal,
Platt Thorn,
Peter Temple,
Lewis Temple,
W. Vanzandt,
John Vandine,
Adam Vanderwerker,
John Wilson,
William Winslow,
Phillip Willsee,
Jesse B. Winn & Co.,
Daniel Warren,
Sally Weed,
Aaron Whitcomb,
Delaney Wells,
Thomas H. Wrickey,
Loiza Webb,
Samuel Wright,

UNITED STATES LAND-OFFICE.*

The location of the first United States Land-Office in Chicago was on the east side of Lake Street, between Clark and Dearborn streets; in 1839 the Register had his office in the Saloon Building and the Receiver had his office at 175 Lake Street, and in 1845 the Register and Receiver had their offices at 100 and 92 Lake streets respectively; while, in 1848, the Register occupied an office at 107 Lake Street, and the Receiver, an office at the old Bank Buildings; the office of the Registers and Receivers were usually at their private offices, but the directories fail to give specific information on the matter.

The Registers of Chicago are as follows: James Whitlock, appointed March 4, 1835; James M. Strode, commissioned July 7, 1836, to date from August 10, 1836, to the end of the next session of the Senate, and re-commissioned December 30, 1836, to date the 27th of that month; and again commissioned January 4, 1841, to date the preceding 27th of December; John H.

* A half penny post was established by William McMillan in February, 1835, the rates being one cent prepaid, or two cents if collected on delivery.

* Hon. N. C. McFarland, commissioner of the General Land-Office, furnished a large portion of the data elaborated in this topic, and James William Brockway, Recorder of county, also extended many courtesies to the writers on the work.

Kinzie, appointed September 27, 1841, re-appointed January 1, 1842; Eli B. Williams, appointed November 14, 1844, until the end of the next session of the Senate; William M. Jackson, commissioned March 17, 1845, to date to the 14th; Alfred Cowles, commissioned March 16, to date the 14th, 1849; James Long, commissioned March 25 to date the 21st, 1853; Richard J. Hamilton, commissioned March 7 to date the 3d, 1855; the bond of R. J. Hamilton was declined by the authorities at Washington and thereupon Samuel Ashton was temporarily appointed March 29, 1855, he continuing in office until the discontinuance of the Land-Office in Chicago, on June 9, 1855. The bond exacted from each Register was ten thousand dollars. The Receivers were E. D. Taylor, appointed March 4, 1835, at which time the bond was thirty thousand dollars; but in May, 1836, in consequence of the augmenting of the receipts of the office a new bond, in the penal sum of one hundred thousand dollars, was required. Eli S. Prescott, appointed March 4, 1839, gave bond in one hundred thousand dollars, but the act of July 4, 1840, augmented the amount of the bond to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. September 27, 1841, Edward H. Haddock was appointed; re-appointed January 13, 1842, to date January 11; George L. Ward was appointed May 8, 1843, and the penalty being reduced from one hundred and fifty thousand, to seventy-five thousand dollars by the President, upon July 24, 1843, a new bond was filed in the latter amount; Mr. Ward was re-appointed March 12, to date the 8th, 1844; Thomas Dyer succeeding him on April 7, 1845, he, under the act of August 6, 1846, being required to give a treasury bond of one hundred and fifty thousand dol-

lars; John H. Kinzie, appointed temporarily April 12, 1849; to qualify for the office, Mr. Kinzie had to file one bond for seventy-five thousand dollars and one treasury bond for one hundred and fifty thousand dollars, which he did, and upon September 2, 1850, was re-appointed; the only bond at this time required, appears to have been one of one hundred thousand dollars to the commissioner of the General Land-Office. March 28, 1853, Eli B. Williams was appointed, and shortly after his appointment was designated disbursing agent; the bond for the faithful performance of his duties was five thousand dollars. Eli B. Williams was the last of the Receivers. May 29, 1835, when public sales commenced there were of public lands subject to entry at Chicago, 3,626,536 acres.

	Acres.
School lands.....	104,520
Canal lands.....	228,580
Selected by commissioners for State purposes....	93,782
Sold to individuals in	
1835.....	370,043
1836.....	202,364
1837.....	15,697
1838.....	87,881
1839.....	160,635
1840.....	137,382
1841.....	138,583
1842.....	194,556
1843.....	229,460
1844.....	235,258
1845.....	220,525
1846.....	198,819
To November 1, 1847.....	98,509
	2,780,640
Balance unsold in district November 1, 1847....	743,895



CHICAGO IN 1845, FROM THE WEST.

ANNALS OF CHICAGO.

MAY 2, 1837, TO JANUARY 1, 1858.

The history of Chicago since the time of its incorporation as a city (1837) has, as appears in the subsequent pages of this volume, been more elaborately treated under topical heads than before. It seems, nevertheless, appropriate, in the face of some possible repetitions, to continue, as supplemental to the continuous history which precedes, a semi-historic account, up to the close of the period treated in this volume, which shall mention the leading events in chronological order, as well as such minor occurrences, as, being, irrelevant to the topics treated, might otherwise have escaped history altogether. It is believed that the few repetitions involved may be more than counterbalanced in the mind of the reader by the aid it may render in generalizing what follows.

1837. May 2, Chicago became a city, and held its first municipal election.* Hard times was at the time the general topic of conversation and the burden of the newspaper editorials, and the city was obliged to start on its infantile career by the discouraging step of running in debt. June 1 the Council ordered the issue of \$5,000 in city scrip, in denominations of \$1, \$2 and \$3. The city, thus early driven by necessity, did what most governments have, under stress of circumstances, done before and since—made its first issue of paper money, which bore interest at the rate of one per cent per month, and was receivable for taxes.

An account of a justifiable homicide in Chicago, which it quoted from its exchange, the Chicago Democrat, appeared in the Milwaukee Sentinel, August 1, 1837. It read as follows:

"On the night of the 7th of June, considerable damage was done to the working utensils and property about the canal, in consequence of a reduction of wages from \$26 to \$22. From appearances, about dark, on the contract of Mr. Dodson, a repetition of injuries of the night before was feared. Consequently, the overseers made preparation for the protection of the property. About the time of Mr. Dodson's retiring for the night, frequent whistling was heard. Soon afterwards say about 10 o'clock—a heavy pounding was heard upon the pumps with a heavy sledge for the purpose of destroying them, as it afterward appeared. A young brother of Mr. Dodson's, with commendable fortitude, went to the works and demanded of an Irishman, 'Why he was there?' His reply was, 'I will let you know,' and sprang at young Dodson with the sledge he was using. Instantly a whistle was given by another who lay secreted near by, which was returned by a vast number. Mr. Dodson immediately took his one recourse, and with a musket ball shot dead the assailant. The loss of this man has, we understand, restored quiet along the whole line." "At the last term of the Municipal Court, the grand jury refused to find any indictment against Mr. Dodson. We have delayed speaking of this event until after Mr. Dodson had his trial."

June 29 or 30, Daniel Webster visited Chicago. It was a season of great rejoicing and excitement

among the Whigs. He was escorted through and about the city by an immense cavalcade of citizens. Old settlers still tell of his triumphant entry, and of his speech of masterly eloquence and power, delivered from the Waubansia stone, within the garrison yard, and of a ball given in his honor at the Lake House. George T. Curtis, in his life of Webster, Vol. 1, p. 564, gives July 1 as the date of Webster's leaving the town. Chicago was the western terminus of his tour. From thence he returned, via Michigan City, to Toledo.

September 10, Lake Michigan was nearly two feet higher than its ordinary level at that period of the year.

December, very late in the month, the post-office at Chicago was made a distributing office. The announcement appeared in the Milwaukee Sentinel, January 2, 1838.*

1838. The year opened gloomily enough, and there was throughout but little to brighten the prospect except in the eyes of the most sanguine and hopeful, of which class Chicago happily had at that time, as she has always had, more than her full quota. Hard times still held its unrelenting grip upon the country, and especially upon this far-off western town, where the reaction of the speculative craze which had centered there was as extreme as had been the prevailing excitement of former times. Solomon Wills, in a manuscript

Solomon Wills
C. C.

letter now on file in the collections of the Chicago Historical Society, wrote, under date of May 13, 1838: "The times here are rather growing worse instead of better. There is little money in circulation, and that which is good is scarce enough. Of course there is no property selling, unless by the Sheriff, and then it goes for little." Drought and a serious epidemic in the fall added to the disheartening annals of the year.

During the summer months, from June to September, the work on the canal, the most considerable source of revenue to the paralyzed town, was nearly suspended for a time by a most mysterious disease which broke out among the laborers.† It was in its symptoms sufficiently like the Asiatic cholera to give to the community an added dread of it. It seized its victims suddenly, and carried them off, if it did not abate, in a few hours. Many of the dead were brought from where they died to the vicinity of Chicago, and dead bodies lay along the road near Bridgeport, unburied, for days, so fearful were the inhabitants that the infection might be conveyed to the city.

A drought set in, in July, and from the 19th of that month until November, no rain fell. The streams dried up, the springs gave only brackish and impure water, and from the low lands and partially dried up marshes and bogs a fever-breeding miasma floated unseen to

* No copies of Chicago newspapers of this date are accessible. Few files of that date, most of which were owned by private citizens, escaped the ravages of the great fire of 1871.

† See Medical History.

* See Corporate History.

pollute the air. A malarious fever broke out, which, in its ravages, brought the great grief of death's bereavement to many a sorrowing household in Chicago.

In seasons of irremediable and continuous suffering, when hope grows weaker day by day, waiting for the longed-for rest that does not come, the only great recuperative and antidotal remedy for besetting sorrows vouchsafed to man, asserts itself in his innate and irrepressible desire for recreation. So it has always happened that the healthy mind or the healthy-minded community, though traveling hand in hand with sorrow, has longingly looked askance to discover some diversion by the wayside. To all men, and in all times, pious or sacrilegious, Christian or heathen, wise or foolish, this desire has come as a specific for the ills they were forced to bear—the pious to their mosques, cathedrals, or silent altars of prayer; the foolish to their cups; and the wise to whatever gives most harmlessly surcease from present sorrow.

So it happened that Chicago successfully established her first permanent theater during this trying, sickly and generally unprosperous year. Messrs. Isherwood & McKenzie, who had had a successful opening season in 1837, at a hall in the old Sauganash Hotel, determined to establish a permanent theater in the town. Accordingly, during the spring months they fitted up as a theater the upper story of the wooden building on the west side of Dearborn Street, between Lake and South Water streets, which had been built in 1834 by John Bates, and during the intervening years occupied by him and other auctioneers as a place of business. As a resort (the most noted in Chicago), it was christened "the Rialto," by Dr. Egan, and became a theater in May. The first season, despite the gloomy times, was fairly successful. October 18, the citizens gave to Mr. Alexander McKenzie a most substantial benefit, which showed not only the high appreciation in which he was held as a citizen, but proved a financial success as well. It was the most notable society event of the year.*

During 1839 the business depression continued, and was increased by the general collapse of the Michigan banks,† which at that time had a large circulation in the city. In March, all Michigan money became uncurent. The Chicago Democrat, as quoted in the Milwaukee Sentinel, March 12, said:

"All Michigan money is uncurent, and the rumor that the Michigan State Bank has suspended payment has been confirmed. The Detroit Post represents the Michigan State Bank as perfectly solvent, but compelled by a constant demand for specie to take advantage of that clause in its charter which allows suspensions for thirty days. For the good of this community, which holds a large portion of its bills, we hope that the Post is correct."

April 11, it was announced in the Daily American that the canal commissioners had decided to issue from \$150,000 to \$200,000 in scrip; on the 9th of May, the same paper announced that the scrip (termed in the article "canal money") was in general circulation.

The first daily issue of the American was published April 9, it being the first daily paper issued in the city.‡

April 5, a religious revival, which continued to increase in interest during the spring months, was first noticed in the newspapers. At that date twenty-nine

persons, some of whom had not before been noted for their piety, joined the Presbyterian Church. The fruits of the revival brought large accessions to the other Protestant churches of the city. Rev. Isaac Taylor Hinton publicly baptized by immersion many converts. The work of the revival was general.*

During the spring the conflict between the vessel interests and the citizens, as to the obstructions to navigation caused by the bridges culminated.† In the Daily American of April 18, the editor sought to pour oil on the troubled waters as follows:

"We hope that our captains and sailors who have occasion to sail their vessels above the ferry crossing will be as careful as circumstances will allow, to avoid cutting or breaking the ropes. The rope of the State Street ferry was cut the other day by an axe. Our vessel owners demanded the taking down of the bridge, and it has been done. The citizens have been compelled to resort to a ferry for the absolute wants of the city, and with as much reference as possible to the accommodation of vessels. Let there be mutual forbearance on this vexed subject, and all will go smooth enough and fast enough on this highway of the country."

June 20, James H. Collins having, at the public sale, bid off a part of the homestead of J. B. Beaubien,‡ the friends of the Colonel held an indignation meeting at the Saloon Building, at which resolutions were passed denouncing Collins and requesting Judge Burchard, the Government agent in charge of the sale, to cancel the sale and again offer the lots, thereby giving Beaubien's friends an opportunity to bid against Collins, in his behalf. The request was not granted.

October 23, the State Bank of Illinois, with its numerous branches, suspended specie payments.§

October 27, the most disastrous fire occurred that had ever visited Chicago. It commenced on Lake Street, near Dearborn. The Tremont House and seventeen other buildings were burned, and one blown up to arrest the progress of the conflagration. The total loss was estimated at from \$60,000 to \$75,000. Many of the leading merchants were burned out. The statement of individual losses and insurance, which appeared in the Daily American, throws some light on the magnitude of the stocks carried by the "merchant princes" of Chicago in those early days. It was as follows:

"S. W. Goss, dry goods and groceries, carried an insurance of \$5,000 on his stock; Eddy & Co., hardware, no insurance, loss between \$2,000 and \$3,000; Ayers & Iliff, dry goods and groceries, no insurance, loss \$6,000; David Hatch, hardware, stock valued at \$8,000 to \$9,000, insured for \$8,000; O. H. Thompson, principally dry goods, insurance, \$800. The Messrs. Couch lost on the contents of the Tremont House \$3,000 to \$4,000. The highest insurance on any building destroyed was \$2,800; the lowest, \$850."

November 28, Thanksgiving Day was observed for the first time in Chicago. So stated the Daily American of the 29th.

November 30, occurred the first incipient duel. In a recent issue of the Democrat had appeared the following editorial: "It is an indisputable fact that every one of these persons who have been filching money unjustly in the shape of Indian claims are opposed to the administration, and use such illgotten gains to injure it in every possible manner. It is due to the people that all

* See History of Early Amusements in this volume.

† See Banking.

‡ See History of the Press.

* See Religious History.

† See Harbor and Marine.

‡ See Beaubien Claim in the preceding pages.

§ See History of Banking.

Indian treaties for the last ten years should be overhauled in the most thorough manner, and the thousand knaveries practiced by men thereby made nabobs, fully exposed to the public gaze." Captain [afterwards General] David Hunter, believing that the above was intended as a reflection upon him, came into the office of the Democrat, and then and there demanded satisfaction of John Wentworth, the editor, and laying two pistols upon the table, offered him his choice of weapons. Mr. Wentworth, as would any good and discreet citizen, peremptorily declined to fight a duel, but made the *amende honorable* by the publication of a letter in a subsequent issue, disclaiming any reference to Captain Hunter in the article which had raised the chivalrous officer's ire. The Captain soon after published a card in which he stated that the pistols were not loaded, and the affair thus ended without the spilling of gore. The pistols afterward came into the possession of Mr. Wentworth, who frequently, in his subsequent editorial career, alluded to them, when indulging in early reminiscences.

During the latter part of December, and through the following January, small-pox prevailed in a mild form in the city. It placed a quite serious embargo on country trade, as farmers feared to visit the town. The Board of Health publicly requested the vaccination of all persons hitherto unvaccinated, and ordered all physicians, under penalty of a heavy fine, to make immediate returns of all patients suffering from the disease.

1840.—The people had become used to hard times, and had adjusted themselves quite comfortably to their conditions at the opening of the new year, which will be remembered as a year of most hilarious political excitement, pending the presidential campaign, which resulted in the total defeat of the Democratic party, and the election of General Harrison as President, by an overwhelming popular vote. The Whigs of Chicago, although in a minority, made the campaign most enthusiastically noisy and lively.

January 10, the new Market House at the corner of Lake and State streets was completed. The cost of the building was stated to be \$1,500. The stalls were rented for three years at a gross aggregate rental of \$2,460.

February 10, the City Council changed the method of voting, ordering that at the next election and thereafter the votes should be given on a written or printed ballot, instead of, as heretofore *viva voce*. At the municipal election held in the following March the first ballots were handed to the judges at a city election.

May 1, John Stone was indicted for the murder of Mrs. Lucretia Thompson.* He was tried, convicted, and on Friday, July 10, hung until he was dead; the place of execution being some three miles south of the court-house, near the lake shore, between what was then the terminus of State Street, and the Cottage Grove Cattle Yards. This was the first public execution in Chicago. The following account of it appeared in the American of July 17:

"The execution took place about a quarter after three. The prisoner ascended the scaffold, dressed in a white loose gown, and with a white cap upon his head, as is usual in such cases. He entered with firmness upon the gallows, under the circumstances, and in the presence of the spectators (among whom we regretted to see women enjoying the sight) he persisted to the last in the assertion of his innocence—which declaration was publicly made in his behalf by the Sheriff, together with his acknowledgment, as requested, of the satisfactory manner in which he was treated in the jail. He stated that he was never in the house of Mrs. Thompson, and did not see her on the day she was murdered. He also stated that he believed two individuals were engaged in the murder, but on being asked if he knew them, he replied in sub-

stance, that if he did he would swing before their blood should be upon him. The Rev. Mr. Hallam, Isaac R. Gavin, Sheriff, and Messrs. Davis and Lowe, deputies, attended the prisoner on the scaffold. The Sheriff seemed particularly affected, even unto tears. After the beautiful, solemn and impressive services of the Episcopal Church for such occasions had been performed by Mr. Hallam, and the appropriate admonitions bestowed, the death warrant was read by Mr. Lowe, the knot adjusted, the cap pulled over the face of the prisoner, and he was swung into another world. After he was hung until he was 'dead, dead,' a wagon containing a coffin received his body, which was delivered to Drs. Boone and Dyer, pursuant to the order of the court, for dissection. It is supposed that he died from strangulation and that his neck was not broken in the fall, which was about four feet. * * * His aged parents, also brothers and sisters, resided at the East. He lived with his parents until he was twenty-one. While a mail-carrier in Canada he was convicted, under the name of John Standish, of being an accomplice in the robbery and murder of a Government officer. He was retained as State's evidence, ran away into the State of New York, was convicted of stealing horses and wagon, and was sent to the Auburn State Prison, under the name of John Dan. He left Auburn about two years ago, and has been in this part of the country about a year, obtaining a livelihood as a wood-chopper. He was born in Ireland, had been twenty-one years in this country, and called himself in his thirty-fourth year."

May 25, the Whig delegation from Cook County to the Tippecanoe convention, to be held at Springfield, left the city. It made a most formidable procession. It was headed with a big schooner on wheels, drawn by oxen. The history of the journey and return have appeared in print so often as to have become trite.

July 17, the spirit of Know-nothingism was quite prematurely evinced by the publication in the Daily Democrat of a petition to the United States Senate, and House of Representatives, praying Congress to deprive all foreigners not already enfranchised of the right of suffrage in the United States. It was signed by two hundred and fifty residents of Cook County, a majority of whom lived in Chicago. In politics the petitioners were about equally divided, but, as a record, it proved a stumbling block in the way of success to many a political aspirant who stood in need of the foreign vote of Chicago, for years after, if his name was to be found among the signers to the petition.

November 3 was the day of the presidential election. Great excitement prevailed, and much disorder at the polling places. Many arrests were made—some being of prominent citizens—for creating disturbance at the polls.

1841.—In January a large meeting of citizens was held at the Saloon Building, at which resolutions were passed and a memorial to the Legislature signed, requesting that body to raise sufficient money by direct taxation to pay the interest of the State debt, and thereby restore its impaired credit.

February 19, the first organized meeting of the Young Men's Association was held. The organization was in answer to an appeal which appeared in the newspapers a short time previous, in which this statement was made: "There is no place of general resort where a leisure hour can be passed in quiet and rational amusement."

Through the month of April there was a great temperance revival. Within three days one hundred and forty signed a pledge of total abstinence.

May 14, day of national fasting and prayer, appointed by President Tyler in commemoration of the decease of President Harrison. In the morning appropriate religious services were held; in the afternoon George A. O. Beaumont delivered an eulogy on the deceased at the Presbyterian Church.

November 29, public dinner given to Governor Thomas Carlin to express feelings of gratitude at his interest in the Illinois & Michigan Canal.

*See *Public History and History of the Branch and Bar.*

1842.—The year was uneventful. Business had, however, begun to improve, and the city again showed an increase in population. Building was again carried on with something of the old time vigor. The Federal bankrupt law went into operation in March, and a commissioner was appointed for Chicago during that month. From the opening of the court to September 1 upward of forty Chicago merchants availed themselves of the law, thus wiping out all old scores preparatory to beginning anew. The temperance excitement which had begun the year before continued throughout the year.

January 1, the first Washingtonian Society was organized.

May 24, the works of the Chicago Hydraulic Company were in successful operation. The *Daily American* in making the announcement said: "Pure water is now flowing in abundance through our streets."

June 29, the progress and success of the Washingtonian Temperance movement was chronicled in the *Daily American* in the publication of a report to the Common Council, in which it was stated that "from the present tone of feeling, the profit arising from the sale of spirituous liquors is so much curtailed that those engaged in the trade are hardly able to meet their current expenses."

July 3, Martin Van Buren, the first ex-President who had ever visited Chicago, was given a public reception. The Mayor, B. W. Raymond, delivered the welcoming speech, to which the distinguished guest replied at length.

October 19, the first considerable movement in favor of the mother country was made by the Irish citizens of Chicago by the organization of an association for promoting the repeal of the union between England and Ireland. The officers were: President, William B. Egan; Vice-President, L. C. Kerchival; Recording Secretary, C. McDonall; Corresponding Secretary, H. L. Rucker; Treasurer, James Carney; Repeal Wardens, John McHale, Michael O'Brien, R. R. Seely, Patrick Ballingall, George Brady, John Jackson, H. Cunningham, C. H. Chapman, Maurice Prendeville and Hugh Young.

1843.—The year, like the two preceding, was uneventful. The spring was late, farmers not being able to sow until April 21, and quite insignificant events were sufficient to create excitement.

January 1, there was a public debate between John C. Bennett and a Mormon preacher named Anderson on "Chapman's Building." The question debated was: "Are the Mormon revelations to be accepted as truth?" The building was crowded, and for weeks after the question was one of excited discussion in the community and through the columns of the newspapers.

February witnessed perhaps the lowest price in Chicago for wheat and corn at which it ever sold in the Chicago market freely: white winter wheat, thirty-eight cents per bushel; corn, eighteen cents per bushel. A reaction set in before the opening of navigation, at which time prices had advanced to fifty-six cents per bushel for wheat, and thirty-eight cents per bushel for corn.

February 3, at the public land sale 600,000 acres were offered, of which only 70,000 acres were sold, bringing \$86,215.36. The failure of the sale was attributed to the scarcity of money, specie being then demanded by the Government as payment.

March 17, occurred the first celebration of St. Patrick's Day. Papers speak of the Chicago Band and the Montgomery Guards turning out for the first time on

that occasion in full uniform; also of a mass in honor of the Saint at the Catholic church, and of the orderly conduct of those in the procession.

March 30, snow fell to a considerable depth. The Democrat of the 31st said: "Judging from appearances, we shall be fortunate if navigation opens by the 1st of May. Immense quantities of snow have fallen throughout all portions of the West, and in most parts of the East."

April 3, Miller & Co. started the first tri-weekly express between Chicago and the East.

April 21, hogs were first prohibited from running at large in the streets of Chicago by ordinance of the city. Prior to that time the too numerous presence of this animal had been frequently animadverted upon in the columns of the Press, as having become an unmitigated nuisance.

October 11, a communication appeared in the Weekly Democrat, from Buffalo, severely condemning the practice of Chicago merchants of mixing the various grades of wheat shipped.

November 22, 1843, the first session of Rush Medical College was commenced.*

1844.—During this year the era of good times was again fairly established. The roads leading to the city were improved. A great interest was awakened in schools,† which resulted in the building of the Dearborn-street school-house, and in the inauguration of the present magnificent school system of the city. Over six hundred new buildings were erected during the year, and the population largely increased. The presidential election,‡ which occurred November 5, passed off with little excitement. The total vote was 2,426; estimating the ratio of voters as one to five, the resident population of the city at that time was 12,130.† The weather during the summer and fall was notably tempestuous.

August 9, a tornado accompanied by heavy wind and rain and terrific lightning, passed over the city and swept over the lake. The bank building and the residence of E. H. Haddock were both struck by lightning during the storm. The schooner "Daniel Whitney" was also lost on Lake Michigan, all on board perished. Another severe wind-storm is mentioned in the Democratic Journal of November 7, as having occurred on November 4, which demolished one of the walls of the First Baptist church, then being erected, the wall falling upon and crushing a dwelling house near by.

September 10, a meeting was held at the Council room for the purpose of electing delegates to attend a meeting at Elgin in the interest of building a macadamized or plank road from the Fox and Rock rivers to Chicago. It was there resolved "that the commercial prosperity of Chicago mainly depends upon the improvement of the roads leading from it to the heart of the rich agricultural regions by which it is surrounded." It was also stated at this meeting and at the Elgin convention that the roads leading from Chicago in all directions—and especially towards Elgin—were in such a condition as to be almost impassable in some parts of the year. This was the first movement for the improvement of roads or facilities of inland transportation.

The interest of the citizens of Chicago in education and schools was evinced in choosing, September 16, a large delegation to attend an educational convention to be held at Peoria on the 9th of October. Among those chosen, and who were the early friends of the Chicago

*See Medical History in this volume.

†See History of Schools.

‡See Political History.

§Colbert's History, p. 18, gives the estimated population for 1844 at 8,000. At what time in the year the estimate was made or on what basis is not mentioned.

schools, were: William H. Brown, William Jones, Richard J. Hamilton and S. W. Wright, since deceased; and Mark Skinner, Isaac N. Arnold, and J. Y. Scammon, still living.

1845.—The citizens showed great interest in the reviving of the State credit, with a view to the completion of the Illinois & Michigan canal.* They also made efforts to further improve the harbor, and, late in the year, the subject of railroads began to seriously agitate the public mind.

February 12, in pursuance to a call signed by five hundred of the leading merchants and citizens, a large meeting was held on the public square, at which resolutions were passed urging the Legislature to enact such a revenue law as would revive the credit of the State and secure the completion of the Illinois & Michigan Canal; also endorsing the recommendation of Governor Ford to the Legislature to restore the State tax to its former rate of thirty cents on \$100. Work was fully recommenced on the canal the following September.

February 21, the Governor approved an act establishing a court for Cook County.

August 5, the Common Council passed an ordinance authorizing a loan to construct a break-water on the lake shore.†

November 26, the first issue appeared of the "Chicago Volksfreund."‡ This was the first newspaper published in Chicago in a foreign language.

December 5, an enthusiastic railroad meeting was held at the court-house. Delegates were appointed to attend the conventions to be held at Rockford, to be held January 7, 1846, to devise means for prosecuting to completion the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad§ Full statistics of the trade and business of Chicago were presented to the convention by the delegates.

1846.—Recruiting for the Mexican War, which the President declared as existing, May 13, added to the excitement of a very busy year, which was nevertheless quite barren of events of more than transient interest or importance.

The most important commercial event was the creation by the Government of a new Collection District, of which Chicago was declared the port of entry. Pending the passage of the act, fifteen of the leading shippers and merchants of Chicago signed a memorial to the United States Senate, requesting that body not to pass the bill which had already passed the House of Representatives, and expressing their fears that, should the bill pass, British bottoms would on the upper lakes be thereby admitted to all the benefits of the carrying trade hitherto exclusively enjoyed by citizens of the United States. Notwithstanding the memorial, Chicago was made a port of entry July 13.||

1846.—March 19, the German element first asserted itself as a factor in municipal affairs in a card, signed by thirty-four German citizens, which appeared in the Daily Democrat, in which they denounced the action of the Council in refusing to appoint Charles Bumgarten Street Commissioner; the place of his nativity being alleged by them as the sole cause of his rejection.

March 20, the Common Council first inaugurated the system of levying special taxes for street improvements, by the adoption of the report of Manierre, in which he had advocated the plan and asserted the right of the city to levy such special assessments for the planking or other improvement of streets.

May 1, the Daily Democrat gave an account of the suicide of Count Londogi, committed at the Lake House.

May 27, there was great public rejoicing over the news of General Taylor's victory on the Rio Grande. During the succeeding two days fifty men enlisted.*

October 28, two runaway slaves were arrested and taken before Justice Kercheval. While there the room became filled with excited negroes, who hustled the fugitives down the stairs and out of sight of Deputy Sheriffs Rhines and Daily forever.

November 13, measures were taken preparatory to the great River and Harbor Convention,† held in Chicago during the following year. At a large meeting of citizens, three committees were appointed; one, to prepare an address, and a call for the convention; another, to act as a committee of correspondence; and the third, consisting of one hundred members, to act as a committee of arrangements.

1847.—Throughout the year there was great war excitement, recruiting went on constantly, several full companies leaving for the seat of war during the spring and summer.‡

April 3, a large concourse of citizens gathered to celebrate the victory of Buena Vista. Richard L. Wilson lost an arm by the premature discharge of a cannon.

Famine prevailed in Ireland and Scotland.

February 25, the Scotch of Chicago published an appeal "in behalf of 200,000 of their starving countrymen." March 4, a subscription was started for the relief of the starving Irish. In four days \$2,600 in money was raised, besides considerable donations in corn, pork, flour, and other articles of food.

June 23, the Daily Democrat announced that the County Commissioners and Common Council, acting conjointly, were improving the roads leading from the city for a distance of ten miles out.

July 5, the great event of the year was inaugurated by the opening of the great River and Harbor Convention. It was one of the most important events in the early history of Chicago. Delegates from all parts of the country were present, and the city was crowded as never before.§

1848.—During the year occurred the first presidential campaign in which the Chicago Democrats had been divided. It was most earnestly carried on by the two opposing factions, which evinced more bitterness toward each other than toward their common enemy, the Whigs. The discussion of the free-soil question, on which the party had divided, constituted the leading excitement of the year.||

April 1, a mass convention of the citizens was held, "of all those favoring the 'Wilmot proviso.'" July 4, the free-soil Van Buren Democrats held an immense meeting, at which they commenced their campaign, which was thereafter carried on without cessation until the day of election, and with a skill and ability seldom, if ever, surpassed in the political annals of the city.

The election which occurred November 7, resulted in a plurality vote for Van Buren, the free-soil Democratic candidate. The vote stood: Cass, 1,016; Van Buren, 1,543; Taylor, 1,283. Total, 3,842. The total vote of 1844 in the city was 2,426. The increase in the voting population as thus shown had been *sixty per cent* in four years.

* See History of Canal.
† See Harbor and Marine.
‡ See History of the Peace.
§ See History of the Democrats.
|| See History of Commerce.

* See Military History.
† See Harbor and Marine.
‡ See Military History.
§ See Harbor and Marine.
|| See Political History.

Several local historic events worthy of remembrance transpired during the year.

January 15, the first message by electric telegraph was received over the line then completed from Milwaukee to Chicago.

The existing State law limiting the rate of interest to six per cent was in disfavor in Chicago. January 17, a meeting was held by the merchants of the city, at which it was resolved: "It is contrary to honor, reason, and the laws of trade to suppose that Illinois can enjoy the use of sufficient capital to transact her business and develop her resources at six per cent interest, while New York, Indiana, Wisconsin, and a number of other States offer, by their interest and collection laws, from seven to twelve per cent."

February 2, the Democrat stated: "The lake is lower at present than it has ever been in the memory of the oldest inhabitant. Some of the vessels at the dock, laid up for the winter, and consequently without loading, are fast aground."

March 4, a specific election was held to vote on the various clauses of the new State constitution, which were to be submitted to the people. The vote on the several propositions was as follows: For the adoption of the constitution, 324 majority; *against* the clause "prohibiting negroes coming into the State, or masters bringing them into Illinois for the purpose of freeing them," there was a majority of 886; *for* a two-mill tax, to be used for the payment of the State debt, 328 majority.

April 10, the first boat locked through the canal—the "General Frye"—was floating, at 7:30 P. M. in Lake Michigan.

June 27, the Democrat made the following announcement: "Chicago is at length in direct communication with the Atlantic Ocean. We noticed in the river yesterday a large and powerful English propeller, the 'Ireland,' loaded direct from Montreal to this port. This opens a new trade for this city, as goods can now be shipped from Chicago to Liverpool without transshipment."

October 25, "The locomotive, with the tender and two cars, *took its first start*, and run out a distance of about five miles upon the road—the Galena & Chicago Union road. A number of gentlemen rode upon the cars." This announcement appeared in the Democrat of October 26.

December 4, the brig "McBride" arrived with the first direct importation of salt from Turk's Island.

1849.—Early in the year the California fever broke out with great violence in Chicago. The daily papers stated that during the winter and early spring months little else was talked of. Book stores advertised guide-books; wagon-makers doubled their force of workmen and turned their efforts exclusively to the manufacture of emigrant wagons; the price of revolvers "went up fifty per cent;" there was not in Chicago a pair of new Mackinaw blankets for sale in the city, and all kinds of salt provisions were reported as having become "lamentably scarce." The first two parties were fitted out (one of American, the other German) and started overland for California March 29. The exodus thus begun continued throughout the year, carrying off many of the early citizens, whose names thereafter did not appear in the annals of Chicago.

March 12, a most disastrous flood occurred.* The Democrat said: "Never before has Chicago been visited by so great a calamity as has been witnessed this day. About 9 o'clock this morning a compact dam of

ice, raised two or three feet above the surface of water, nearly opposite Gage & Haines' steam mill on the South Branch, suddenly gave way, sweeping down in the rapid current every vessel lying below that point. The damage to shipping alone is over \$80,000."

July 21, serious conflagrations occurred, burning over in part the ground swept by the great fire of 1839. Twenty buildings were destroyed including the Tremont House, which had been burned ten years before and rebuilt.

In the winter of 1849, the cholera, which had been prevalent on the upper Mississippi the year before, made its appearance in Chicago. May 21, the scourge had become so general that daily reports of the deaths from cholera were published in the papers. The highest number occurring in a single day was August 1, when thirty deaths were reported.

1850.—During the year there was continued an increasing anti-slavery excitement, mainly centered in intense opposition to the fugitive slave law, which, during its discussion in Congress prior to its passage, was the absorbing theme. A convention was held by those who opposed it as early as February 21, and from then to the time of its passage, September 18, little else was talked of.

October 11, a convention of colored citizens resolved to remain and defend themselves rather than to flee.*

The most important local events to Chicago were the completion and opening of the first section of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad to Elgin, and the lighting of the city with gas. The opening of the railroad to Elgin was celebrated February 1 by a grand excursion over the line to that town.†

The early history of the gas company and the lighting of the city by that method is as follows: An act was approved February 12, 1849, authorizing the formation of the Chicago Gas Light & Coke Company, with H. L. Stewart, W. S. Bennett, F. C. Sherman, P. L. Updike and P. Page as incorporators. Under their charter, the company was given the exclusive right to supply the city with gas for ten years. In October the work was begun of laying the mains, erecting works and getting the whole system into operation. The contract for this was let to George F. Lee, of Philadelphia, and the work was completed in August, 1850. The city was lighted with gas for the first time Wednesday afternoon, September 4. From the Gem of the Prairie, bearing date the 7th of that month, the following interesting account is taken:

"Wednesday marked an era in Chicago. At about 2 o'clock P. M. the gas pipes were filled, and the humming noise made by the escaping gas, at the tops of the lamp-posts indicated that everything was all right. Shortly afterward the fire was applied and brilliant torches flamed on both sides of Lake Street as far as the eye could see, and wherever the posts were set. The lanterns not having been affixed to the posts, the bright, gaseous flame eddied and flickered in the wind, sometimes apparently disappearing, but anon shooting up as brightly as ever. The burners in Reed & Co.'s and in Keen's were lighted about the same time, presenting a steady golden flame. We believe these establishments had the honor of first lighting up with gas; others will not be much behind them. In the evening the lamps were again lighted, and for the first time in the history of Chicago; several of the streets were illuminated in regular city style. Hereafter she will not "hide her light under a bushel."

* See Political History.

† See History of Railroads.

* See Harbor and Marine.

Of the initial illumination the Journal also said: "Some of the stores on Lake Street, particularly those devoted to California ware, made a brilliant appearance, and the gas lent an additional glory to refined gold. But the City Hall with its thirty-six burners, is the brightest of all, night being transformed into mimic day."

The first gas works were situated on the south side of Monroe Street near Market. The officers of the company were H. T. Dickey, president; Jerome Beecher, secretary; James K. Burtis, treasurer; and Thomas Dyer, William Blair, J. Keen, George F. Lee, Mark Skinner, George Smith and E. B. Williams, directors. The cost of lighting the city was fixed, under the contract, at \$15 a post; but on the 13th of September, at a meeting of the Common Council, it was ordered that no street lamps be lighted until the citizens should subscribe one-half the cost, or \$7.50 for each lamp erected on the streets. The business increased each year, and by 1855 there were nearly seventy-eight miles of service pipe laid; nearly two thousand consumers, and a total consumption of nearly forty-one million cubic feet of gas.

1851.—No outside questions disturbed the serenity of the city. It was an "off year" in politics, business was fairly prosperous, and the annals show nothing of more than passing interest. Several new railroads, intended to have their termini in the city, were negotiating for right of way and depot grounds. There was considerable conflict between the rival roads. The Michigan Southern Railroad, by prior rights granted in its charter, was claiming the exclusive use of a railway route around the head of Lake Michigan, and that through its franchises only could other roads gain an eastern outlet from Chicago. The citizens of Chicago took strong ground against the claim. January 24th, at a mass meeting, they resolved unanimously "that they would aid the city authorities in all efforts to grant admission to the city to any and all railroads seeking to obtain an entrance."

The question of making Chicago the distinct and separate terminus of the various roads then being built, instead of feeders to one grand trunk road entering the city was deemed important, and was a topic of serious discussion.

June 20th, the Michigan Central Railroad announced their decision to build a through road over an independent route to Chicago, and to ignore the claims of the Michigan Southern that all other Eastern lines should avail themselves of their charter, making connections at the Indiana State line, and running thence to Chicago over their road. About this time Senator Douglas published an opinion which, with the opposition to the claims set up on the part of the citizens of Chicago, ended all controversy. It was that neither the Illinois Central nor the Rock Island Railroad could, if they would, under the terms of their charters, make a connection at the Indiana State line as a terminus, but that both roads must have a terminus in Chicago.

The supplying of the city with water was this year undertaken by the city itself. February 15, the Chicago City Hydraulic Company was incorporated, and during the year much preliminary work was done on this newly undertaken public work, which was not however completed until two years later.*

During May, 1851, the question of "high or low license" for the sale of spirituous liquor first began to agitate the Chicago mind, and became a disturbing ele-

ment in the councils of the city fathers. The high license Aldermen insisted strenuously on raising the license tax to one hundred dollars per year; those favoring low license strove as vigorously to retain the old rate of fifty dollars. The two sides were about equally balanced numerically, and the rate decided upon was established at one hundred dollars and re-established at fifty dollars several times. It was finally settled on the low license basis of fifty dollars per year.

June 3rd 4th and 5th, there was great excitement throughout the city, occasioned by the arrest of Moses Johnson, as a fugitive slave of Crawford E. Smith, of Missouri. Johnson was finally discharged.

August 23, two large warehouses were destroyed by fire. They were those of E. H. Haddock and H. Norton.

September 12, the corner-stone of the new courthouse and city hall was laid with appropriate ceremonies.

The equinoctial storm of the year occurred September 22 and 23. The waves of the lake ran higher than had ever before been known. Many feet of the breakwater were washed out and the waves bore fragments of it into Michigan Avenue—so said the Gem of the Prairie of September 27.

The question as to the route whereby the Illinois Central Railroad should enter Chicago, and at where it should connect with the Galena & Chicago Union, was the exciting theme of discussion among citizens and officials during the closing months of the year. The papers abounded in long letters and editorials on the subject. The route now in use, along the lake shore was finally adopted in January, 1852.

1852.—The annals of the year show few events of more than minor importance. The temperance element for the first time attempted a show of strength at the polls. A full temperance ticket was nominated February 6, to be voted at the coming municipal election.

January 21, the "Old Settlers" had a big ball at the Tremont House. It was under the following management: *Honorary Managers*—E. H. Haddock, George Smith, Thomas Dyer, C. Beers, Walter S. Gurnee, E. S. Wadsworth, Thomas Richmond, Thomas B. Turner, H. T. Dickey, Eli B. Williams, George W. Meeker, James H. Collins, Isaac Cook, Thomas Hoyne, John Wentworth, John Frink, E. S. Kimberly, R. L. Wilson, George Steel, J. Young Scammon, W. B. Ogden, John P. Chapin, George W. Snow, John H. Kinzie, Silas A. Cobb, F. C. Sherman, Mark Skinner, H. H. Magee, I. N. Arnold, J. C. Walters, D. Brainard, James Carney, B. S. Morris, John W. Eldridge, L. C. Kercheval, S. F. Gale, George W. Dole. *Floor Managers*—Philip Maxwell, J. P. White, P. Von Schneidman, E. I. Tinkham, T. W. Wadsworth, Charles T. Richmond, James R. Hugunin, U. P. Harris, E. L. Harris, E. L. Sherman, Charles L. Wilson, Edward Sherman.

February 20, the first through train from the east, via the Michigan Southern Railroad, entered Chicago, and was greeted with a salvo of artillery.

February 24, David Kennison, the last survivor of the "Boston Tea Party," died in Chicago at the extraordinary age of one hundred and sixteen years.

April 23, the first great loan of Chicago was effected through Duncan, Sherman & Co. The amount was \$250,000, and was applied to the development of the city system of water works.

May 21, the first construction train ran into Chicago over the Michigan Central Railroad.

The presidential campaign of the year was a quiet

* See History of Water Works.

one. At the election, which occurred November , the total number of votes polled was 5,014; Pierce, 2,835; Scott, 1,765; Hale, 424.*

Throughout the year a war raged among the banks, and at the close of the year was at its height.†

1853.—The events of the year were mostly of local significance only. The bank was continued, and culminated in the disappearance of "illegal banking" during the year. Seth Payne's spiritual bank went out of sight; the other banks which had not before respected the statutes of Illinois were forced to legally organize, go into liquidation, or otherwise close up business.‡ The minor annals of the city, as gleaned from the newspapers, were as below stated:

February 7, the new court house was first occupied.

April 23, the Scandinavians of Chicago gave a great ovation to their eminent and talented countryman, Ole Bull.

April 25 occurred the first great railroad accident near Chicago. A train on the Michigan Southern collided with a train on the Michigan Central, at their crossing (at Grand Junction). Eighteen persons were killed outright, and forty of the wounded were brought to Chicago. On the 27th resolutions were passed at a meeting of the citizens, condemning the accident as owing to carelessness, and demanding that thereafter every train should come to a full stop before crossing any other railroad. This was the first time that this very essential safeguard, now universally adopted, was ever suggested.

July 22, a meeting was held at which the feasibility of connecting the North and South sides by a tunnel under the river was for the first time proposed, discussed, and recommended.

In August the first strike of laborers occurred. Their demand was for a reduction of two hours on the day's labor on each Saturday without reduction of pay. The strike lasted two weeks, during which time work was greatly interfered with, and work generally suspended. Their demands were not complied with.

August 9 Knud Iverson was drowned. His death became historic, whether rightfully or not, as a martyr in the cause of truth and honesty.§

August 25, subscriptions began to be received for the relief of yellow fever sufferers at New Orleans. Over \$4,000 was collected in one week.

September 5, an attempt was made to assassinate Allan Pinkerton, on Clark Street, near Monroe. He is still (1884) a resident of Chicago.

December 20, an indignation meeting was held to denounce the action of the citizens of Erie, Penn., who had torn up the tracks in that town, as was alleged, to prevent the establishment of a uniform gauge between the Atlantic and Chicago.

1854.—This was a most turbulent year of excitement. In politics the anti-Nebraska broil was at its height. The financial troubles culminated in the suspension or winding-up of several banks.

March 8 and 9, a marine convention was held at the rooms of the Chicago Board of Trade. There were present delegates from the Chambers of Commerce and Boards of Trade of Oswego, Buffalo, Detroit and Milwaukee. At this meeting the date at which navigation should be declared closed and marine should cease was agreed to be November 30, in each year. A committee was appointed at this meeting to memorialize Congress in favor of the improvement of the St. Clair flats, and

for national legislation which should make contracts binding between the captains or owners of vessels and their crews.

April 7 occurred a tremendous gale, during which seven vessels were wrecked in the offing of Chicago harbor.

May 17, a "Sabbath Convention" was held in the city, attended by delegates from nearly every Western State. The work of the convention culminated in the passage of resolutions asking additional legislation to enforce the observance of the Christian Sabbath.

May 18, the corner stone of the first Masonic Temple was laid, "on Dearborn Street, between Washington and Randolph streets." There was a very large Masonic demonstration on the occasion. Addresses were delivered by Dr. J. V. Z. Blaney and Dr. W. B. Herrick.

June 5, the Rock Island Railroad was completed to Chicago. The occasion was celebrated by an excursion over the road. The train bore over one thousand invited guests, including many distinguished men of the country. This marks the first railroad connection between the lakes and the Mississippi River.

From June 1 to September 1, the cholera raged so malignantly as to seriously interfere with business. The deaths from the disease during the year were reported at 1,424.*

September 1, Stephen A. Douglas attempted to speak in defense of the recently enacted Kansas-Nebraska bill. He was prevented by a howling mob, but retired from the scene of disorder undismayed, after vainly essaying to be heard for three hours.†

September 10, an ineffectual attempt was made to arrest a fugitive slave, named Turner, by three persons from Missouri. He escaped, but was fired at by his pursuers. They were arrested, tried for assault with deadly weapons before a Justice, and acquitted for want of evidence.

September 19, George W. Green, a banker, was arrested for the murder of his wife by poison. He was arrested on the complaint of his brother-in-law, F. H. Revell, tried December 19, and subsequently, having been convicted, and awaiting the decisions of the Supreme Court on appeal, committed suicide in jail by poisoning himself, February 18, 1855.

1855.—The history of the year only records occurrences of purely local interest. January 25 a most violent snow-storm set in, which, lacking the modern appliances of railroads, caused a complete embargo of railroad traffic until the 7th of February. The great fall of snow stopped the receiving of supplies from the country, and wood, coal not being as yet in use, became so scarce that the Common Council saw fit to take the furnishing of fuel to suffering citizens in charge. On February 15, the city offered wood for sale, "at cost," to families in quantity of not more than one cord at one time to any single family.

The municipal election of March resulted in the total rout of both the known political parties, and the election of the Know-nothing ticket. The new administration, as do all new administrations, started in for radical reform. The enforcement of the Sunday law, which had before been a dead letter, was attempted, and a most strenuous crusade inaugurated against the saloons.‡ Mayor Boone issued a proclamation ordering the saloons closed on Sunday. March 18, they were generally closed in compliance with the proclamation and the city ordi-

* See Political History.

† See History of Banking.

‡ See History of Banking.

§ See Church History, First Norwegian Church.

* See Sanitary History.

† See Political History.

‡ See Political History.

nance. Such as violated the law, some twenty saloon-keepers, were arrested on the following day.

March 26, the Common Council increased the license for selling liquor to \$300 per annum—no license, even at that high rate, to run longer than to July 1.

April 4, an organization was effected of those opposed to prohibition and high license.

April 21, the day appointed for the trial of those arrested for violation of the Sabbatarian law and for violation of other temperance ordinances, occurred a serious riot, which resulted in the death of one or more of the rioters, and the wounding of several policemen. The rioters were subdued and peace restored under the law.*

April 24, a meeting of citizens was held at which resolutions were passed commending the civil authorities for their successful efforts in the interests of law and order during the "late disturbance."

May 30, the railroad to Burlington, Iowa, was opened, and trains took excursionists from Chicago to that town. June 13, a large party of excursionists from Burlington visited Chicago, and were publicly welcomed by the Mayor.

June 4, the vote on prohibition of the liquor traffic, in Chicago was: For prohibition, 2,784; against, 4,093. In Cook County the vote was: For prohibition, 3,807; against, 5,182.

September 11, a committee was appointed in every ward of the city to collect donations for the yellow-fever sufferers of Portsmouth and Norfolk, Va. The amount collected and forwarded was over \$5,000.

September 18, in the equinoctial storm the brig "Tuscarora" was wrecked off the harbor. The crew were rescued by two life-boats manned by volunteers and commanded by Captain J. A. Napier.

October 9, the State Agricultural Fair was held, for the first time, in Chicago. The grounds were near Blue Island Avenue and Rucker Street, and were bordered by the canal. The principal conveyance to the grounds was by canal boats.

October 22, an Old Settlers' Society was organized. On November 3, the by-laws of the society were published. As finally adopted, persons were eligible to membership who resided in Chicago prior to January, 1837. The male children of members, born in Chicago prior to 1837, were also eligible on reaching the age of twenty-one years. Semi-annual meetings were to be held on the third Tuesdays of each November and May, and an annual festival held on the second Tuesday of December. It was also obligatory on members to attend the funerals of fellow-members, and a fund was provided for such as were indigent or distressed. The first officers, as announced in the Democratic Press of November 21, were: President, John H. Kinzie; Vice-President, Colonel R. J. Hamilton; Treasurer, J. V. Scammon; Secretary, George T. Pearson; committee for annual festival, Gardon S. Hubbard, John S. Wright, John C. Haines.

December 13, efforts to drive out of circulation the Georgia and Tennessee banks were noted in the papers.†

During December, the date not being known, Flavel Mosely made a public bequest of \$1,000, the interest of which was to be devoted to the purchase of school-books for indigent children attending the public schools.

1856.—The year was one of extreme business activity and political excitement.

January 7, a Kansas aid meeting was held at which

liberal donations were made to aid the free State settlers. May 31, was held on Court Square one of the most memorable and important political meetings ever held in the city.* At this meeting over \$15,000 was subscribed for Kansas. The political excitement culminated in the presidential election which occurred November 4, when the political complexion of the vote of the city was completely revolutionized, the Republicans carrying the city by a good majority. The vote was: Fremont, 6,370; Buchanan, 4,913; Fillmore, 332—total, 11,615. The vote cast was more than double than of four years before.

At this time the fact had been clearly demonstrated that Chicago was destined to become an immense city—the commercial emporium of the great Northwest. The natural level of the grade of the streets was decided to be too low for the permanence of the city or its efficient drainage. Accordingly the level had been established several feet above that of the old streets as at first laid out. This virtually involved the necessity of raising the structures of the entire city to the established level, and the filling up of many streets to the established grade. May 26, many land owners opposed to the high grade established on Lake Street, applied to Judge Caton for an injunction, which he refused to grant. The right of the city to change or establish the grade was thus established, and thenceforth the labor of raising the whole builded city began. The work was completed before 1858.†

The local annals of the city were as follows:

In May, steam-tugs first began to ply up and down the river and to tow vessels into the harbor.

June 24 the Masonic Temple was dedicated.

August 13, a most destructive fire occurred by which the freight depots of the Michigan Southern and Rock Island railroads were destroyed, together with some twenty freight cars, a large quantity of disembarked freight, and several factories and dwellings adjacent. The loss was estimated at \$150,000.

August 25, the schooner "Dean Richmond," from Chicago, left Quebec for a voyage across the Atlantic Ocean with the first cargo of grain from that far western point.

September 19, a most lamentable accident occurred, The Lake House ferry boat, overloaded with passengers, capsized, and twelve to fifteen laborers were drowned. The verdict of the coroner's jury was that the victims came to their death from the "imprudence of the people, in rushing in too great numbers upon an unseaworthy boat and taking it from the control of the man in charge of the ferry." The crowd was made up of laborers living on the North Side, hastening to their work on the other side of the river.

October 18, Hough's packing-house, with its contents, was destroyed by fire. The loss was over \$100,000.

November 21, a tornado passed over the city resulting in the death of two men and the destruction of property valued at \$50,000.

November 28, the first wooden pavement was laid on Wells Street, between Lake and South Water streets.

December 2, a severe storm occurred. The schooner "Charles Howard" was driven ashore off Lake View. The crew was rescued by a volunteer company in the yawl boat of the "Mohawk," manned by Captain Graw, N. K. Fairbanks, Isaac Walker and Captain Moore.

* See Political History.
† See Articles on Drainage.

* See Political History.
† See Corporate History.

1857.—This year witnessed a pause in the progress of the city, the curtailment of business, and a general breaking up in common with every other commercial community in the country. Several banks suspended, and a score of the leading merchants of the city failed. The specific historic events as chronicled in the newspapers of the day, were as follows:

February 8, there was a big freshet and there were general apprehensions of another flood like that of 1849. The river overflowed its banks, and many parts of the city were submerged.

March 3, at the polls there was much disorder. At the precinct on the corner of Sedgwick and Division streets, Charles Seifurth was killed, and at another precinct George Armour was badly wounded.

April 1, a severe gale occurred in which six vessels were wrecked in the vicinity of Chicago, and fifteen seamen lost their lives.

At the April term of the Recorder's court, four negroes who had been indicted for stealing poultry, entered through their counsel, the apparently legal and logical demurrer, that under the Dred Scott decision they were not individuals, were merely chattels having no rights which white men were bound to respect, and that they were consequently not amenable to the law. The demurrer was overruled and the colored chicken stealers were obliged to submit to the penalty for their derelictions prescribed for white men.

April 20, in a moral spasm a mob tore down nine buildings, and burned six others, thereby breaking up, what were termed in the papers the "Dens on the Sands."

May 4, the "high grade" was finally established on the South Side by a city ordinance.

June 17, city orders were protested for non-payment, as is recorded in the Chicago Tribune of June 18.

June 19, William Jackson was executed on Reuben Street (now Ashland Avenue) for the murder of Ronan Morris, near Libertyville, Lake County.

July 3, the private banking house of E. R. Hinckly & Co. closed.

August 3, there was a run on Hoffman's Bank.

September 29, the banking house of R. K. Swift, Brother & Co. closed its doors.

November 7, the Cherokee Banking and Insurance Company, having a large circulation in Chicago, suspended.

November 16, Walker, Bronson & Co., one of the heaviest produce firms in the city, suspended. The announcement of their failure in the paper was accompanied with the statement that "for one hundred and eighty days previous to their failure their sales had averaged \$100,000 per day."

In November, soon after the failure of Walker, Bronson & Co., the business demoralization became general, and the year closed with no business life and only the unconquerable hope peculiar to Chicago left. As the first year of Chicago's municipal life saw her bowed down by the financial disasters of 1837, so the close of 1857 saw her again bowing to a financial storm which, sweeping the whole country, left not a shred of speculative wealth behind.

In addition to the financial and business troubles, to crown the disasters of the year there occurred a most disastrous fire on October 19. It broke out on October 19 in the large brick store 109 and 111 South Water Street. Property was destroyed on South Water and Lake streets valued at \$500,000. Thirteen persons lost their lives in the conflagration.

The end of the first two decades of Chicago's city life showed the most marvelous advance ever shown in the development of a community or the aggregation of a resident population ever known in the history of the world. In twenty years the city grew in population from an over estimate of 4,000 inhabitants to not less than 90,000.

At the close of the year 1857 Chicago was the largest city in the Northwest and the acknowledged metropolis of an area of country larger than that of the whole original thirteen States.

As closing the annals of Chicago to 1858, the following table, showing the increase in population, is an index of its growth in other departments:

POPULATION OF CHICAGO (Colbert's table).

Those marked thus * are estimates.

1820.....	30*	1844.....	8,000*
1831.....	60*	1845.....	12,088
1832.....	600	1846.....	14,169
1833.....	350*	1847.....	16,859
1834.....	1,800*	1848.....	20,023
1835.....	3,205	1849.....	23,047
1836.....	4,000*	1850.....	28,269
1837.....	4,179	1851.....	34,000*
1838.....	4,000*	1852.....	38,734
1839.....	4,200*	1853.....	60,662
1840.....	4,470	1854.....	65,872
1841.....	5,500*	1855.....	80,023
1842.....	6,500*	1856.....	86,000*
1843.....	7,580	1857.....	93,000*

There may be some discrepancies in the above table discovered by captious critics, but, leaving out all estimates of population, and considering only the statements based on actual enumeration, it is quite certain that Chicago increased in population from 4,000 in 1837 to nearly 90,000 in 1857. The Federal census of 1860 gave the city a population of 109,263.

LATE THREADS OF FORT DEARBORN HISTORY.

Subsequent to the evacuation of Fort Dearborn as a military post, in 1836, the land contained in the military reservation and the old buildings remained Government property and was in charge of the Government officers who were directing the improvement of Chicago harbor under the acts which made appropriations for that purpose. There was after the final evacuation as a military post in 1836, little moveable property left; but the buildings of the old fort, and a most valuable tract of land remained, lying along the lake front from the south side of the new mouth of the river and harbor. The title to this tract has long ago passed from the Government; how and when, is told by John Wentworth, LL. D., in his oration delivered May 21, 1881, on the occasion of unveiling of the tablet which marks the site of the old block-house, gave a most valuable history of the whole matter. He said: "On the 28th of May, 1835, Chicago had a sensation and I am sorry that I was not here to enjoy it. But many now living were here. I have enjoyed almost every one since. Chicago has ever been noted for its sensations, and that is one of the reasons why I have never liked to leave it. You can not find any other place that has so many of them. Why travel about when there is so much of interest transpiring at home? On that day, General John B. Beaubien went to the public land-office, and purchased, for ninety-four dollars and sixty-one cents, the entire Fort Dearborn Reservation. He derived his military title from an election by the people, not from any conspicuous military talents, but because he had the most friends of any one in town, and he kept them to the day of his death. The State, at that time, was divided into military districts, and the people elected the Generals. He had lived upon the reservation many years, and he had found some law which satisfied our land-officers that he was entitled to make the purchase, the same as many others have found laws under which they could purchase our lake front ever since. The news spread. Everybody was a daily paper in those days. We had but two newspapers then, and both were weeklies. The people assembled in squads and discussed the situation. The question was raised: Did General Beaubien buy the fort with the land? What were the officers to do? There was no telegraph in those days. General Beaubien was congratulated. He had an entire fort of his own. A conflict between the United States troops and the State militia might ensue. General Beaubien, himself was in command of the militia. Would he use them to dispossess the United States forces? Fancy yourselves here at that time, and remember that the men of that day were the substratum of our present society, and you can appreciate how great a day that of May 28, 1835, was. The receiver of public moneys, at that time, was Hon. Edmund D. Taylor, now residing at Mendota, in this State, and for many years a resident of this city.

"Nothing serious happened, however, as a case was agreed upon and submitted, in 1836, to Judge Thomas Ford, of the Cook County Circuit Court, at the October term, in the shape of an action of ejectment, and entitled John Jackson *ex dem.* Murray McConnell *v.* De Lafayette Wilcox.

"The first time I ever saw Thomas Ford, who after-

ward gained such a splendid reputation as our Canal-Governor, and as historian of our State, was when, in November, 1836, he called at my office and left his written opinion to be published in my Chicago Democrat. His opinion was very elaborate, and just as favorable to the plaintiff as it possibly could be, whilst he decided against him. He thought General Beaubien's purchase was entirely legal, but that his title could not be enforced until he had procured his patent from Washington; which one thing needful he was never to procure. The suit was appealed to the State Supreme Court, where Justice Theophilus W. Smith, in behalf of a majority of the court, gave a long and exhaustive opinion, very valuable to this day as a historical document, reversing the decision of the court below.* Justice Smith was a resident of this City, father-in-law of ex-Mayor Levi D. Boone. He was a warm, personal friend of General Beaubien, and his learned opinion was the work of both heart and head. I have often met him at the General's entertainments. The suit was then taken to the United States Supreme Court, where another very elaborate opinion, and one very valuable as a historical document to this day, was given; which effectually wiped out every pretense to a claim that General Beaubien had. On December 18, 1840, he was glad to call at the land-office and receive his money back, without interest.†

"Upon April 23, 1839, Hon. Joel R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, appointed Hon. Matthew Burchard, then Solicitor of the General Land-Office, the agent of the department, to come to Chicago and sell the reservation. Judge Burchard caused the land to be surveyed and platted as Fort Dearborn Addition to Chicago. His survey made the reservation contain 53¼ acres; being 3¼ acres less than the quantity marked upon the original official plat, the quantity having been diminished, it was supposed, by abrasions caused by the action of the water of the lake. All was sold except what was needed for the occupants of the public buildings, and there was realized from the sale what was considered at that time the great sum of \$106,042.‡

"At this time Chicago had another sensation. General Beaubien had subdivided the land and sold, or given away his interest in a great many lots. The owners of such rights undertook to shape a public sentiment so as to prevent any one from bidding against them at the time of the sale. The very numerous friends of General Beaubien and his family sympathized with such a movement. It would be difficult to mention any man of any official prominence or aspirations, from the Judge of our Supreme Court to the humblest citizen, who did not favor non-intervention. Politics also were running very high. The next year President Martin VanBuren would seek a re-election, and many interested and sympathizing were his political supporters, and they argued that it would injure the party if the poor people of the West were to be outbid by Eastern speculators. Threats of personal violence were not unfrequently made. Out of the party clamor grew the dedication of Dearborn Park. It was thought a great thing to give so large a

* See Seaman's Reports, Vol. i.

† See Peter's United States Reports, Vol. viii.

‡ A detailed account of this sale, with names of purchasers, may be found in No. 2 of Fergus's Historical Series—Chicago Directory for 1839, page 47.

tract for a public park. We had nothing of the kind then. It was thought, by the Democratic party-leaders, a measure that would greatly benefit the administration in this region. Yet Judge Burchard dared not have an open sale; and resolved to advertise for sealed bids for a portion of the lots daily, with a determination to reject bids which he thought too low, and stop the sale if he found the people were influenced by intimidation. Everything proceeded satisfactorily until the lots upon which General Beaubien lived were to be offered. He was expected to procure his homestead for a nominal sum merely, and violent threats were made against any man who dared bid against him. But there was one man, James H. Collins, and I think the only man in the city who dared do this; who had denounced the whole transaction from the beginning in every place he had an opportunity. He had denounced the land-officers and the Judges of the Courts. He was one of the earliest abolitionists in our State, and would shelter fugitive slaves, and would travel any distance to defend one when captured, or defend a man who was arrested for assisting one to his freedom. He was a man of ability and integrity, and took great delight in defying popular clamor. He took an average of the price at previous sales and put in his sealed bid, thereby securing all the land which General Beaubien desired, being the land upon the east side of Michigan Avenue, in Block 5, between South Water Street and the lots reserved, where the Marine Hospital afterward was, except the corner lot, known as Lot 11, for which General Beaubien paid \$225. Mr. Collins bid \$1,049 for the next five lots, 10, 9, 8, 7, and 6, where Beaubien's house, out-buildings, and garden were. His life was threatened. He was burnt in effigy. Many indignities were put upon him. To all this he bid defiance, asserting that the friends of General Beaubien might possibly take his life, but they could never have his land. He was one of Chicago's ablest lawyers, the candidate of the early abolitionists for Congress, and far the ablest man in their organization. Had he lived a few years longer, he, unquestionably, would have been assigned to some one of the highest positions in the country. Thus General Beaubien lost his old homestead, except this one lot which he soon sold as insufficient for him; and not one who claimed under him was successful in procuring a lot. If you wish to find the traditional residence of General Jean Baptiste Beaubien, after he moved from what was before known as the John-Dean house, go east upon South Water Street until you come to the northeast corner of South Water Street and Michigan Avenue, and you will find it. General Beaubien subsequently moved to near what is now River Park, on the Desplains River, in this county, near the reservation of Alex. Robinson, the Indian chief. The General died at Naperville, DuPage County, January 5, 1863.

"At the session of Congress, in 1848, I succeeded in procuring an amendment to the Naval appropriation bill, appropriating \$10,000 for the construction of a Marine Hospital on such site as should be selected by the Secretary of the Treasury on the lands owned by the United States. It was one of my best arguments, for the appropriation, that the Government already owned the land for the site. This took up another portion of the Reservation, it being upon the northern portion of Block 5, fronting Michigan Avenue, and being upon the east side thereof, and adjoining the north of the lots Mr. Collins bought. It was not until September 17, 1850, that I was enabled to telegraph to you, from Congress, that we had secured the Illinois Central Railroad grant. And it was not until the 14th day of October, 1852,

that Hon. Charles M. Conrad, Secretary of War, in consideration of \$45,000, made the deed of what was unoccupied of the Reservation to that company, in which was the following preamble: 'Whereas the military site of Fort Dearborn, commonly known as the Fort Dearborn Reservation, at Chicago, Ill., has become useless for military purposes, and the tract thereof not being used or necessary for the site of a fort or for any other authorized purposes, has been sold,' etc., etc. The railroad company, complaining that it paid this sum of \$45,000 from necessity and under protest in order to expedite their road into the city and insisting that the land was included in the grant made by Congress, which I, who took an active part in framing and passing the law, could not indorse, brought suit in the Court of Claims, at Washington, for refunding the money. The court decided against the claim.

"I have thus shown you how the entire Reservation was disposed of, except what would make about eight full lots, upon which the old light-house was located, or near it. They were not needed for light-house purposes; and were Lots 1 to 6 in Block 4, fractional Lots 8 and 9 in Block 2, and the north thirty-four feet of Lot 1 in Block 5, all near the Rush-street bridge. James F. Joy bought for the railroad company (Michigan Central or Illinois Central, or both jointly) the land occupied by the Marine Hospital building, being the south ten feet of Lot 1 and Lots 2, 3, 4 and 5 in Block 5. The hospital was burned in the great fire of 1871.

"The Government had erected a new light-house at the end of the North Pier. I was in Congress, and the thought occurred to me that the best way to dispose of the remaining land upon which the old light-house and other necessary Government buildings had been located was to present it to that kind-hearted and popular old pioneer, General Jean Baptiste Beaubien. And it was so done by an act approved August 1, 1854. And there was not a citizen of Chicago who knew him who ever questioned its propriety, to my knowledge."

In addition to the authenticated statements made by Hon. John Wentworth, are the following letters published in the Chicago Tribune of February 2, 1884, sent from Washington to Mr. Wentworth:

FORT DEARBORN, CHICAGO, Sept. 2, 1824.—*The Hon. J. C. Calhoun, Secretary of War*—SIR: I have the honor to suggest to your consideration the propriety of making a reservation of this post and the fraction on which it is situated for the use of this agency. It is very convenient for that purpose, as the quarters afford sufficient accommodations for all the persons in the employ of the agency, and the storehouses are safe and commodious places for the provisions and other property that may be in charge of the agent. The buildings and other property, by being in possession of a public officer, will be preserved for public use, should it ever be necessary to occupy them again with a military force.

As to the size of the fraction I am not certain, but I think it contains about sixty acres. A considerably greater tract than that is under fence, but that would be abundantly sufficient for the use of the agency, and contains all the buildings attached to the fort—such as a mill, barn, stable, etc.—which it would be desirable to preserve. I have the honor to be

ALEXANDER WOLCOTT,
Indian Agent.

DEPARTMENT OF WAR, Sept. 30, 1824.—*George Graham, Esq., Commissioner of the General Land Office, Treasury Department*—SIR: I inclose herewith a copy of a letter from Dr. Wolcott, Indian Agent at Chicago, and request that you will direct a reservation to be made for the use of the Indian Department at that post agreeably to his suggestions. I have the honor to be, etc.,
J. C. CALHOUN.

GENERAL LAND-OFFICE, Oct. 21, 1824.—*The Hon. J. C. Calhoun, Secretary of War*—SIR: In compliance with your request,

I have directed that the Fractional Section 10, Township 39 North, Range 14 East, containing 57.50 acres, and within which Fort Dearborn is situated, should be reserved from sale for military purposes. I am, etc.,

GEORGE GRAHAM.

DEPARTMENT OF WAR, July 28, 1831.—*The Commissioner of the Land-Office*.—SIR: I transmit to you herewith a letter from Thomas J. V. Owen, Indian Agent, stating that an attempt has been made by an individual to obtain the right of pre-emption to the fraction of land on which Fort Dearborn, near Chicago, is erected. As this piece of ground is the public reservation, you are requested to take such measures as will secure the interest of the United States in reference thereto.

R. B. T.

[ROGER B. TANEY.]

“DEPARTMENT OF WAR.—JULY 13, 1832.—*The Hon. William R. King, United States Senate*.—SIR: In answer to your letter of the 9th inst., which has just reached me, I beg leave to inform you that until the Northwestern Indians shall permanently remove beyond the Mississippi, or our settlements in the northern part of Illinois shall be much increased, I consider the position of Fort Dearborn an important one in a military point of view—so much so that it is in contemplation to occupy it as soon as the spring opens. Of course, I shall consider the disposition of the reservation injurious to the public interest.

LEWIS CASS.”

“BUREAU OF TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS, WASHINGTON CITY, July 10, 1852.—*Colonel J. J. Albert, Topographical Engineer*.

—COLONEL: In answer to your inquiry of the origin and history of the reservation at Chicago I have the honor to state that I have called upon the officers of the Quartermaster-General, the Commissioners of the General Land-Office, and that of the Secretary of War, but that I have failed to find in any of them any history of the origin of this reservation. In looking over the reports of the Supreme Court of the United States I find that this military site has been the subject of litigation from which I get the following facts: That it was first occupied as a military post in 1804, and continued in that use until the 16th of August, 1812. The Government held it by the cession of the Northwestern Territory, and it was occupied for military purposes by the direction of the President under authority of these several acts of Congress: First, the Act of May 3, 1798 (United States Statutes at large, p. 555); second, the act of April 21, 1806 (Vol. 3, Laws of the United States), authorizing trading-houses and posts at the discretion of the President; and by Act of June 14, 1809, he could continue possession as being necessary for frontier defense.

The post was not occupied after the massacre of 1812 until 1816, when troops again garrisoned it and continued in occupancy until 1823, when it was evacuated, but left in charge of Dr. Alexander Wolcott, Indian Agent. In 1828 it was again garrisoned for military purposes and occupied until 1831, when the troops were withdrawn and it was left in charge of another agent, Mr. Oliver Newberry. In 1832 Major Whistler, of the army, once more took possession of it as a military station, and it has been continued in the occupancy of troops or authorized agents for military and other public purposes up to the present date. Up to 1824 it appears to have been occupied by virtue of the authority in the three acts of Congress above recited. In that year the Indian Agent then in charge of it applied to the Secretary of War for a special reservation for military purposes (see his letter with papers), and, in conformity with his request, Mr. Calhoun, then Secretary of War, applied to the Commissioner of the General Land-Office for the reservation. That officer, in conformity with the request of the Secretary of War, ordered the post to be reserved from sale (see their letters herewith). The land reserved was fractional Section 10, Township 39 north, Range 14 east, containing 57.50 acres. In April, 1839, the Secretary of War, J. R. Poinsett, by an act of authority March 3, 1819, appointed Matthew Birchard, Esq., agent for the War Office under special instructions to sell a portion of the military reservation at Fort Dearborn. This agent, in conformity with instructions, surveyed the entire fractional section, staking it Fort Dearborn Addition to Chicago, laying it off into lots and streets, and filing the map in the proper office in Cook County. He proceeded to sell part only of these lots, reserving from sale that portion now used for convenience of light-house and marking it upon his map in dotted lines.

* * * * *

B. S. ROBERTS, Colonel U. S. A.

The property platted and subdivided as Fort Dearborn addition to Chicago was east of State Street, north of Madison Street, south of the main river at that time,

and west of the shore line of that period. The subdivision was made June 6, 1839, as per surveyor's certificate; was acknowledged by Matthew Birchard “of the General Land-Office, and Agent of the War Department of the United States,” for J. R. Poinsett, Secretary of War, and was recorded June 17, 1839, in Book H, of Maps, page 120. The land was laid off into lots and blocks, with streets, except the Dearborn Park, of which the following remark is authentic: “On the original record of Fort Dearborn addition, in Book H page 322, no boundary line was fixed for what is called hereon “Dearborn Park” (the plot now bounded by Dearborn Place, Michigan Avenue, Washington and Randolph streets—the eastern boundary, in common with the remainder of the Fort Dearborn addition, being the lake shore meander line). All the area east of the east line of Block 12; south of the south line of Blocks 10 and 11; north of the north line of Block 15, and east to the water-line of Lake Michigan was marked ‘Public Ground; forever to remain vacant of buildings.’ The certificate of acknowledgement by the Secretary of War sets forth the same thing.”* This plot, to remain in its integral emptiness, was from the west line of Dearborn Place, south of the north line of Randolph Street; north of the south line of Washington Street and west of the shore line of Lake Michigan. Upon the original plat Blocks 11 and 6 were not subdivided, their eastern portions being submerged. As stated by Mr. Wentworth, the land whereon the block-house stood, and the northern half of Block 5, was not parted with at that time, but the title was vested in the Treasury Department, and the Marine Hospital was subsequently erected on the part of Block 5 reserved. The eastern portion of the lots, 1, 2, 3, 4 and 5, forming the northern half of Block 5, were submerged at the time of the subdivision; on October 14, 1842, a deed was recorded in Book 133, page 271, whereby these formerly submerged parts of lots were conveyed by the Secretary of War to the Illinois Central Railroad. By an act passed June 14, 1852, the right-of-way for the Illinois Central Railroad was granted, and the city of Chicago likewise provided therefor by law,† also for the maintenance of the park in its exempted condition. By this right-of-way the eastern boundary of the exempted property became, necessarily, located at four hundred feet east of the west line of Michigan Avenue; such line being the west line of the right-of-way; a line seven hundred feet east of the west line of Michigan Avenue being the east line of the right-of-way. The east line of Michigan Avenue became subsequently fixed by legislative enactment. The land taken in straightening the river channel of the Chicago River, east of Michigan Avenue, was donated by the president of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, the Mayor of Chicago, Jean Baptiste Beaubien and the United States, per J. D. Graham, in September, 1855, the deed being recorded in Book 133, page 271; the remainder of the land taken being purchased of the owners. These various transactions, with those cited in Mr. Wentworth's speech, passed the title from the United States to numberless individuals, and the real estate of Fort Dearborn became absorbed by the city of Chicago—all but Dearborn Park, the legal disposition of which is at present in controversy.

* Otto Peltzer's Atlas of Chicago, 1872; compiled by him while in charge of the Map Department of the Board of Public Works.
† *Id.* Municipal Laws, 1856, p. 352.

OFFICERS SERVING AT THE POST.

In the appendix the address as published in *Pegasus Historical Series*, No. 16, are several rosters of officers and soldiers who served at different times at Fort Dearborn, and other matter deemed invaluable as the source from which they are derived may be deemed authentic. From the appendix the following are extracted:

The following statement shows the companies composing the garrison of the post, at different periods, after October 3, 1828, until its abandonment ; also, the commanding officers and other officers on duty at the post, from time to time :

[illegible]

THE LALIME HOMICIDE.

One of the lamentable and exciting incidents connected with the early history of the fort was the tragical death of J. Lalime, who had been an agent and interpreter at the fort for many years prior to his death. He was an educated man, of quite violent temper, and perhaps more respected than beloved. In a rencounter with John Kinzie, between whom and himself there had previously been serious disagreements, he lost his life. The narrative of Mrs. Victoire Porthier (see page 105), who claims to have witnessed the tragedy, fully exonerates Mr. Kinzie of murderous intent. The following letter, written by the old-time friend of the family, although differing in minor details from the testimony of Mrs. Porthier, goes to corroborate the most essential points which establishes the innocence of John Kinzie as to any murderous intent at the time of the unfortunate encounter. The letter reads as follows :

"CHICAGO, June 25, 1881.

"HON. JOHN WENTWORTH,—*Dear Sir:* Your note of the 22d inst. I received yesterday. Thanks for the slip you inclosed.

"In reply to your inquiries, I have to say that I think Matthew Irwin was not sub-agent at Fort Dearborn, but that he was United States factor, acting also as Indian Agent. His duties were confined principally to Indian affairs, under the direction of the commanding officer, when he was not specially instructed by the Department at Washington.

"As regards the unfortunate killing of Mr. Lalime by Mr. John Kinzie, I have heard the account of it related by Mrs. Kinzie and her daughter, Mrs. Helm. Mr. Kinzie never, in my

hearing, alluded to or spoke of it. He deeply regretted the act. Knowing his aversion to converse on the subject, I never spoke to him about it.

"Mrs. Kinzie said that her husband and Lalime had been for several years on unfriendly terms, and had had frequent altercations; that at the time of the encounter, Mr. Kinzie had crossed the river alone, in a canoe, going to the fort; and that Lalime met him outside of the garrison and shot him, the ball cutting the side of his neck. She supposed Lalime saw her husband crossing, and, taking his pistol, went through the gate purposely to meet him. Mr. Kinzie closing with Lalime, stabbed him, and retreated to his house covered with blood. He told his wife what he had done, that he feared he had killed Lalime, that probably a squad would be sent for him, and that he must hide. She, in haste, took bandages, and with him retreated to the woods, where, as soon as possible, she dressed his wounds, returning just in time to meet an officer with a squad, with orders to seize her husband. He could not be found. For some days he was hid in the bush and cared for by his wife.

"Lalime was, I understood, an educated man, and quite a favorite with the officers, who were greatly excited. They decided he should be buried near Mr. Kinzie's house, and he was buried near the bank of the river, about the present terminus of Rush Street, and within about two hundred yards of Mr. Kinzie's house, in plain view from his front door and piazza. The grave was inclosed by a picket fence, which Mr. Kinzie, in his life-time kept in perfect order. My impression has ever been that Mr. Kinzie acted, as he told his wife, in self-defense. This is borne out by the fact that, after a full investigation by the officers, whose friend he was, they acquitted Mr. Kinzie, who then returned to his family.

"In some of these details I may be in error, but the fact has ever been firm in my mind that Lalime made the attack, provoking the killing in self-defense. Most certainly Mr. Kinzie deeply regretted the result, and avoided any reference to it.

"Yours,

G. S. HUBBARD."



CHICAGO IN 1830. FROM THE LAKE

THE ILLINOIS & MICHIGAN CANAL.

From the earliest period in the discovery and colonization of the Great West, it was the dream of French explorers, and, later, of English traders, to connect the waters of the Great Lakes with the waters of the Great River; thereby joining the fur-producing provinces of the North with what were to become the exhaustless grain and cotton fields of the West and South. The mighty Father of Waters stretched two long arms toward the northeast and the Lake of the Illinois, now called Lake Michigan. More than one hundred and sixty years before, the public sentiment of the new Northwest was aroused to the necessity of establishing a grand water-way. French voyageurs and priests had explored the only two courses which were open to future enterprise. One was by way of Green Bay, the Fox River, and the narrow portage which separated that river from the Wisconsin and the Mississippi; the other was from the extremity of the Lake of the Illinois, at a point far to the south of Green Bay, and thence over a few miles of swamp to the Desplaines, a branch of the Illinois. It seemed to be foreordained from the configuration of the country, however, that the main artery of the water communication between the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico could never be fixed at a point so far north of the central territory of the land as by way of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers.

Thus, although for many years the Fox and Wisconsin rivers improvement commanded the attention of the people throughout the great regions of the Northwest, from the time of Joliet in 1673, to the period when the State of Illinois actually commenced to construct a canal, the Illinois and Michigan project was looked upon as an enterprise having the elements of grandeur in it; as something to appeal to the daring and imagination of those far-seeing French explorers—a short link by which the magnificent territory of France, extending from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico, was to be bound in a continuous chain; and, finally, it was viewed by the United States as a work of national importance, to be conducted in a spirit of national pride. To the mind of Joliet the grand idea seemed to be converted into the fact, through a very meagre array of difficulties. Only a few miles of marshy land near the shores of Lake Michigan to be cut through, and the waters of the Atlantic from the north, by way of the Great Lakes, would become united at the south, by way of the Mississippi and the Gulf! The great ocean, freshened along half its course, would wash the shores of a grand continent, bounded by the lakes, the river and the Gulf of St. Lawrence on the north, the Atlantic Ocean on the east, the Gulf of Mexico on the south, and the Mississippi River on the west. One hundred and sixty years is a long time to wait for accomplishment, and, during all this period, the idea which had been conceived by Joliet was being nurtured into active life as much through a realization of the character of the work and its results as from motives of individual gain and public utility. The mind of Joliet seems to have been charged with both of these forces. But before the first spade was struck into the earth at Bridgeport, Joliet's little

"ditch" had grown, in the minds of the new civilization, to a grand artificial water-way, nearly one hundred miles in length.

History records the fact* that M. Louis Joliet first suggested the canal idea to Father Claudius Dablon, superior of the missions of the Jesuits in Canada, in the fall of 1673. Father Marquette had accompanied Joliet in his voyage toward the mouth of the Mississippi, by way of the Fox and Wisconsin rivers. Having progressed south far enough to ascertain, from its general direction, that it flowed into the Gulf of Mexico, and not into the Pacific Ocean, after a month's absence from the mouth of the Wisconsin River, they turned back and, reaching the Illinois, ascended it, and, passing over the portage, half a league in length, reached Lake Michigan. The eager Joliet hastened at once to Montreal with his maps and papers, to report the result of his discoveries to the Count de Frontenac, Governor of Canada, with whom the expedition originated; but while shooting the rapids above that city his canoe was overturned, his companion drowned, and all his documents lost. Joliet was therefore obliged to content himself, for the time, with making merely a verbal report to his superior, but his views on the necessity of a continuous water-way between Lake Michigan and the Illinois River are ascertained from the report of his conversation with Father Dablon, recorded by the reliable pen of that writer about a year afterward. He says:

"The fourth remark concerns a very important advantage and which some will, perhaps, find it hard to credit; it is that we can quite easily go to Florida in boats, and by a very good navigation. There would be only one canal to make by cutting only half a league of prairie, to pass from the lake of Illinois, (Lake Michigan) into the St. Louis River, (the Desplaines and Illinois). The route to be taken is this: the bark should be built on Lake Erie, which is near Lake Ontario; it would pass easily from Lake Erie to Lake Huron, from which it would enter the lake of Illinois. At the extremity of this would be the cut, or canal, of which I have spoken, to have a passage to the St. Louis River, which empties into the Mississippi. The bark having entered this river would easily sail to the Gulf of Mexico. Fort Catarakoni, which the Count de Frontenac has erected on Lake Ontario, would greatly favor this enterprise, because it would facilitate the communication from Quebec and Lake Erie, from which this fort is not very far distant; and but for a water-fall which separates Lake Erie from Lake Ontario, a bark built at Catarakoni could go to Florida by the routes of which I have spoken. The fifth remark regards the great advantages there would be in founding new colonies to such beautiful countries and such fertile soil."

Further Joliet says:

"The river to which we have given the name of St. Louis and which has its source not far from the extremity of the lake of the Illinois, seemed to me to offer on its banks very fine lands, well suited to receive settlements. The place by which, after leaving the river, you enter the lake, is a very convenient bay to hold vessels and protect them from the wind."

For more than one hundred and thirty years after Joliet, among other things, vainly called the attention of the French Government to the importance of obtaining communication between the lake of Illinois and the Mississippi River, the idea disappeared. But it was not lost; for when the country began to experience

* "Relations" of Father Dablon, Historical Magazine, p. 2, 17.

the force of advancing civilization, the idea took shape in the halls of legislation, and was recorded, in various forms, in the public prints. In 1810, Peter B. Porter, member of Congress from New York, and naturally interested in canal schemes, drew the attention of the Government to the question. There the matter rested for four years, when President Madison, in his inaugural of 1814, adverted to its importance. The Niles Register of August 6, 1814, said:

"By the Illinois River it is probable that Buffalo, in New York, may be united with New Orleans by inland navigation, through Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan, and down that river to the Mississippi. What a route! How stupendous the idea! How dwindle the importance of the artificial canals of Europe compared to *this* water communication. If it should ever take place—and it is said the opening may be easily made—the Territory (of Illinois) will become the seat of an immense commerce, and a market for the commodities of all regions."

Then the idea slumbered for two years longer. With the exception of a few river towns and settlements, the West and Southwest was still a wild, undeveloped country. But if there is anything which marks the pioneer of the West, and particularly of the Northwest, as a peculiar people it is the prematurity of their enterprise in all public works. Therefore it was that, in 1816, the first step was taken toward the construction of the Illinois & Michigan Canal. By the treaty held at St. Louis, August 24, of that year, the Pottawatomies relinquished their title to the strip of land from Ottawa to Chicago, covering in a breadth of twenty miles, the navigable route to the Illinois and Desplaines rivers and the portage of the Chicago River.

Soon afterward Major S. H. Long, U. S. E., passed over this route, "leading," as he says in his narrative, "through a savage and roadless wilderness, via Fort Clark, and the valley of the Illinois River, to Lake Michigan." In September, he and his party ascended the Illinois to the head of Lake Peoria in a small keel boat, and passed through extensive fields of wild rice springing from the river-bed and rising several feet above the water's surface. The current was so sluggish as to weigh down the straws, and the river continued in a similar condition until, in later years, the frequent passage of steamboats prevented the upward growth of the rice.

Reaching Chicago it was found that the river by that name "discharged itself into the lake over a bar of sand and gravel, in a rippling stream, ten to fifteen yards wide, and only a few inches deep." The little Calumet, about fifteen miles south of Chicago, entered the lake, but at that time it was effectually blocked up by a high and dry sand bar. Major Long's may be called the first scientific exploration of the future route of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, and among the measures which took up the attention of Illinois, the moment it became a State, was the proposal, from Governor Bond, for a regular preliminary survey along the route of the lands obtained from the Indians. Congress by act of March 30, 1822, granted the State permission to cut a canal through these public lands, donating ninety feet on each side of it. It also appropriated \$10,000 for the surveys. The proviso attaching to these acts of liberality was merely that "the State shall permit all articles belonging to the United States, or to any person in their employ, to pass toll-free forever." This action of the National Government was most gratifying to Governor Cole, the successor of Governor Bond. He was an earnest advocate of a judicious system of internal improvements, and proposed various plans for the accumulation of funds to carry on the work; such as a revenue from taxes on the mili-

tary bounty lands, fines and forfeitures, etc. He even urged the importance of opening communication with Lake Erie by the Wabash River, through Indiana, and the Maumee, in Ohio; and the building of the Illinois & Michigan Canal with all other proposed improvements in the borders of his own State, found in him one of their ablest supporters. Early in the legislative session of 1822-23, resolutions were adopted in the House authorizing the committee on internal improvements to enquire into the practicability of a canal, empowering the Governor to employ engineers to examine the portage between Lake Michigan and the Illinois River, and estimate the cost of making a communication between its waters. From them originated a bill, embodying the Governor's views, as well as those of many other champions of internal improvement, and approved February 14, 1823. It provided for the appointment of commissioners to survey the canal route, estimate the cost of the improvement and report to the next Legislature. They were also to invite the attention of the Governors of Indiana and Ohio, and through them the legislatures of those States, to the Governor's plan to obtain communication with Lake Erie. The commissioners named were Thomas Sloo, Jr., of Hamilton County, and Theophilus W. Smith, Emanuel J. West, Erastus Brown, and Samuel Alexander.

In June, 1823, Major Long, while his expedition was on its way to explore the source of the St. Peter's River, Minnesota, again visited various localities on the route of the canal.*

He thus describes his visit to the famous portage between Chicago and Desplaines rivers:

"The south fork of the Chicago River takes its rise about six miles from the fort, in a swamp which communicates also with the Desplaines, one of the head branches of the Illinois. Having been informed that this route was frequently traveled by traders, and that it had been used by one of the officers of the garrison, who returned with provisions from St. Louis a few days before our arrival at the fort, we determined to ascend the Chicago River in order to observe this interesting division of waters. We accordingly left the fort on the 7th of June, in a boat which, after having ascended the river about four miles we exchanged for a narrow pirogue that drew less water; the stream we were ascending was very narrow, rapid, and crooked, presenting a great fall; it continued so for about three miles, when we reached a sort of swamp, designated by the Canadian voyagers under the name of *le petit lac*. Our course through this swamp, which extended for three miles, was very much impeded by the high grass, weeds, etc., through which our pirogue passed with difficulty. Observing that our progress through the fen was very slow, and the day being considerably advanced, we landed on the north bank, and continued our course along the edge of the swamp for about three miles, until we reached the place where the old portage road meets the current, which was here very distinct toward the south. We were delighted at beholding for the first time, a feature so interesting in itself, but which afterward we had an opportunity of observing frequently on the route; viz.: the division of waters starting from the same source, and running in two different directions, so as to become the feeders of streams that discharge themselves into the ocean an immense distance apart. Although at the time we visited it, there was scarcely water enough to permit our pirogue to pass, we could not doubt that in the spring of the year the route must be a very eligible one. Lieutenant Hopson, who accompanied us to the Desplaines, told us that he had traveled it with ease, in a boat loaded with lead and flour. The distance from the fort to the intersection of the portage road and the Desplaines is supposed to be about twelve or thirteen miles; the elevation of the feeding lake above Chicago River is estimated at five or six feet; and it is probable that the descent to the Desplaines is less considerable. The portage road is about eleven miles long; the usual distance traveled by land seldom, however, exceeds from four to nine miles; in very dry seasons it has been said to amount to thirty miles, as the portage then extends to Mount Juliet, near the confluence of Kankakee. When we consider the facts above stated, we are irresistibly led to the conclusion that an elevation of the lakes of a few feet (not exceeding ten or twelve,) above their present level would cause them to discharge their waters, partly, at least, into the Gulf of Mexico; that such a

* Major Long's Expedition, p. 165 and 167.

discharge has at one time existed, every one conversant with the nature of the country must admit; and it is equally apparent that an expenditure, trifling in comparison with the importance of the object, would again render Lake Michigan a tributary to the Mexican Gulf. Impressed with the importance of this object, the Legislature of Illinois has already caused some observations to be made upon the possibility of establishing this communication; the commissioners appointed to that effect visited Chicago after we left it, and we know not what results they obtained, as their report has not reached us; but we have been informed that they had considered the elevation of the *potit lac* above Chicago to be somewhat greater than we had estimated it. It is the opinion of those best acquainted with the nature of the country, that the easiest communication would be between the little Calamick and some point of the Desplaines, probably below the portage road; between these two points, there is in wet seasons, we understand, a water communication of ten or twelve miles. Of the practicability of the work, and of the sufficiency of a supply of water no doubt can exist. The only difficulty will, we apprehend, be in keeping the communication open after it is once made, as the soil is swampy, and probably will require particular care to oppose the return of the soft mud into the excavations.*

In the autumn of 1823 Colonel Justus Post, of Missouri, chief engineer, accompanied by several of the commissioners, made a tour of exploration along the route of the canal, but nothing definite was accomplished until the next year. During the fall of 1824 Colonel Rene Paul, of St. Louis, an able engineer, was also employed, with a necessary corps of men, and, accompanied by one commissioner, attempted to complete the proposed survey. The party was divided into two companies. Five different routes were surveyed, and an estimate made on each. The plan of construction was on the scale of the New York & Erie Canal, the highest estimate being \$716,110, and the lowest \$639,946. In January, 1825, the commissioners made their report to the Legislature, sending also a copy to President Adams, that the subject might be kept before the country as a national measure of utility. A few days later, on the 17th of January, the act was passed to incorporate the "Illinois & Michigan Canal Company." Edward Coles, Shadrack Bond, Justus Post, Erastus Brown, William S. Hamilton, Joseph Duncan, John Warnock, et al., were constituted its president and directors. The capital stock was placed at \$1,000,000, and the dimensions of the canal were to be such as would admit of the passage of boats thirteen and a half feet wide, drawing three feet of water. The toll was placed at half a cent per mile per ton. But the canal association did not succeed in organizing a working company; so that the Legislature of 1826 deemed it proper to annul the act of the previous year. This action, however, was not understood to be an abandonment of the canal project, but merely a measure which should cut away all "entangling alliances," and enable any future management of the enterprise to build their work upon a new basis. In January, 1826, a memorial was reported to Congress for another grant of land. As remarked by Governor Coles, in his address of December, 1826, in the then fluctuating condition of the money market it was impossible to obtain a loan on long time. A liberal land grant from Congress was what was required and expected. The Governor even suggested, "considering the favorable manner in which our application for a grant of land was received by Congress at its last session," that the Legislature should "commence this great work of improvement, predicated on a liberal grant of land being made by Congress, previous to the meeting of the next General Assembly." Through the persistent efforts of Daniel P. Cook, Representative in Congress, assisted, for several years, by United States Senators J. B. Thomas, Ninian Edwards and Elias K. Kane, an act was passed March 2, 1827, granting to the

State for canal purposes "a quantity of land equal to one-half of five sections in width, on each side of the proposed route, each alternate section being reserved to the United States. This splendid gift of Congress* amounted to about 284,000 acres, of which over 113,000 acres were fertile prairie land. The obtaining of this magnificent land grant made the building of the canal a certainty, and in after time was the means of lifting the State from the slough of financial despair. It made possible and necessary the survey of Chicago Town, and flourishing villages were eventually born along the route of the proposed improvement. In 1828 another law was passed providing for the sale of lots and lands, for the appointment of a board of canal commissioners and for the commencement of the work.† Nothing was done under this law except the sale of some land and lots, and a new survey of the route and estimate of cost, by the new engineer, Mr. Bucklin. The granting of this domain in 1827 may be said to have been the first general recognition of the growing importance of the Northwest. Owing to the evident lack of home capital, however, the Legislature attempted nothing further to aid in the construction of the canal for two years after obtaining the congressional grant. In January, 1829, an act was passed for the appointment, by the Governor, of three commissioners who were to serve two years, and were to be granted, in addition to their usual powers, the right to establish towns along the surveyed route. The dimensions of this canal were also fixed. The commissioners selected were Dr. Jayne, of Springfield, Edmund Roberts, of Kaskaskia, and Charles Dunn. They proceeded at once to lay out towns at each end of the route. They first platted the town of Ottawa, at the junction of the Fox River with the Illinois, and in the autumn of 1829, ordered James Thompson, one of their surveyors, to lay out the town of Chicago, at the lake terminus of the canal. The commissioners thus having stuck their first stakes, in providing for towns at each end of their line, found it necessary to revise their surveys.‡ Those of 1830-31, under Dr. William Howard, chief engineer of the topographical bureau, established the fact that the greatest elevation of ground on the plane along the proposed canal route, between the Chicago and Desplaines rivers, was only fourteen feet above the surface of the lake, the average height being ten feet; that at a distance of thirty-four miles from the lake, the surface of the Desplaines is on a level with Lake Michigan, and then begins to gradually fall, the descent between a point at the junction of the Kankakee River and the Illinois to LaSalle being at the rate of two feet per mile. From LaSalle to the mouth of the Illinois the fall was ascertained to be only one and a half inches per mile; hence it was argued that a moderate supply of water from the lake in low stages would render this portion of the river as navigable as the Mississippi. The country between the lake and the river is a level prairie, the soil a stiff blue clay, with a substratum of "hard pan." The plan was, by means of a deep cut over thirty miles in length, to bring the waters of Lake Michigan directly to that point in the Desplaines where the levels coincide. This was to constitute the summit level. At that locality, however, the rock appeared so near the surface, it became evident that the cost would be great, and discouragement was thrown upon the whole plan, although all the

* See report of Boston Investigating Committee of 1844, pp. 26 and 68.

† Ford's Illinois.

‡ The only statement to the contrary is found in a letter of James M. Bucklin, chief engineer, in 1830, who says that when he arrived at Chicago, "Capt. Pope" had laid out the town.

§ Major Long's letter to Chicago Canal Convention of 1863.

investigations of engineers up to that time and in later years went to establish the fact that, albeit an expensive work, it would prove the most effective. But these considerations of economy induced the Legislature in February, 1831, to pass an act for appointment of other commissioners who were to find out if the Calumet (Calumet) would not do for a feeder, and to improve the mouth of the Fox River at Ottawa. They were also to report whether a railroad would not be preferable to a canal between the Chicago and Desplaines rivers. Upon second thought the State decided to build neither railroad nor canal, at present, and in March, 1833, repealed the acts of 1829 and 1831. For the next two years nothing was done towards building the canal. The discouraging discovery had been made in 1833 that it would require \$4,043,000* to construct the canal; consequently, as there was little money and less credit in the State, all public improvements languished for a time.† Finally, however, on February 10, 1835, an act was approved authorizing the Governor to negotiate a \$500,000 loan for the construction of the canal; to cause certificates of stock to be used and to appoint another board of commissioners. The dimensions of the canal were to be forty-five feet wide at the surface, thirty feet at the base, and deep enough to float boats of at least four feet draft. The Governor was also authorized to negotiate bonds for the prosecution of the work, pledging the canal lands as security for their redemption. But owing to the small value then attaching to these lands the bonds were not easily negotiated. In 1835, therefore, Colonel Strode, of Galena, suggested an amendatory act, pledging the faith of the State to the redemption of the bonds. This pledge was given in 1836, under Governor Duncan's administration, another canal bill being approved on the 9th of January. Gurdon S. Hubbard, William F. Thornton and William B. Archer, and subsequently J. B. Fry, were appointed commissioners. William Gooding became chief engineer. Upon the day of the passage of the bill the citizens of Chicago assembled and resolved that twelve guns should be fired for each man that voted for the measure, and that the two weekly newspapers should publish their names in "large capitals," while the names of the opponents of the bill were to be printed only in "italics." The work was to be constructed on the plan of the "deep-cut," or direct supply of the canal from Lake Michigan through the Chicago River and its South Branch. Further and more minute surveys were instituted and estimates in detail were furnished of the probable cost of the work upon an enlarged scale, viz., for a canal sixty feet wide at the surface, thirty-six feet at the base, and six feet deep. The estimate of the entire cost of such a canal was \$8,654,000. To facilitate its construction, "Archer's Road" was at once laid out from Chicago to Lockport, at a cost of \$40,000, that amount being raised from the sale of lands. The justness of this expenditure was questioned, since Colonel Archer had an extensive property in Lockport which the road seemed designed to benefit. At length, however, all was ready for the formal inauguration of the work.

Thus after nearly twenty years from the time "the right of way" was obtained from the Pottawatomies, by repeated assaults upon the Legislature and Congress, upon the public treasury and private purse, the advocates of the Illinois & Michigan Canal saw their labors about to be commenced, and considered that result a sufficient reward for all their trials. On July 4, 1836,

the commissioners ordered the work to be inaugurated at Bridgeport. Upon the appointed day Chicago was in a great state of excitement. The citizens and invited guests assembled in the public square, at the signal given by three cannons from the fort. Part were to go by boat, and part were to form in procession and move, by the Archer road, to the head of the proposed canal. The officers of the day were: J. B. F. Russell, marshal; aides, E. D. Taylor, Robert Kinzie, G. W. Snow, J. S. C. Hogan, H. Hubbard, and W. Kimball. At 11 o'clock A. M., the steamer "Chicago" started from Dearborn Street, her decks being crowded. The schooners "Sea Serpent," "Llewellyn" and other craft, towed by horses, followed in her wake. On foot, in carriages, or on horseback, the procession also moved to the appointed place, by the land route. Early in the afternoon a large assembly was present at the "new house," on Canal-Port. There Judge Smith, a true friend of the enterprise, read the Declaration of Independence, which was followed by an eloquent address delivered by Dr. W. B. Egan. Gurdon S. Hubbard also spoke, contrasting the condition of the settlement with what it was eighteen years before, when he first ascended the river in a canoe. After these addresses the people moved to the spot where excavation was to be commenced. Colonel Archer, acting commissioner, made a brief address and broke the first ground. Judges Smith and Brown, of the Supreme Court, and Commissioner G. S. Hubbard delivered the closing addresses. The crowd then dispersed; and the actual work of construction was soon to commence.

Following closely upon this auspicious event was the famous "Internal Improvement" act of 1837. In addition to the task of supplying a thinly-settled Western State with a railroad system sufficient to meet the requirements of a populous Eastern commonwealth, the act authorized the granting of a \$4,000,000 loan for the further prosecution of the canal. Extravagant expectations were thus raised that could not have been realized in the palmiest days of the State's financial health. Though as a matter of convenience, the canal loans were kept distinct from the internal improvement funds, they all failed with the temporary loss of the State's credit and the repeal of the act. In 1837 the commissioners were authorized to sell lands, and the Governor was authorized to negotiate a loan of \$300,000 to carry on the work for 1837 and 1838, provided "said loan shall not be made until the whole of the means available under existing laws shall have been exhausted." But the "deep-cut" was going on, and by 1839 over one and a quarter million of dollars had been expended. Every available means were required to supply the enterprise with the alarming amount of funds demanded. This proviso of 1837 being considered somewhat "cramping" in its nature, was repealed in January, 1839, and a few days thereafter the fund commissioners of Illinois (who disbursed the internal improvement fund) turned over the \$300,000 to the canal fund. And still the hungry enterprise called for more money to keep it alive; so that April 11, 1839, the commissioners of the canal concluded to issue a large amount of checks, or scrip, payable in ninety days, out of the canal fund. The lesser denominations of scrip, or the "at-sight" checks, were used principally by the contractors to pay off their workmen. Those of larger denominations, such as \$50 and \$100, were used chiefly in the dealings between the commissioners and contractors. What were termed "irregular" checks, in contradistinction to the "regular" issues of May and August, 1839, were also thrown upon the money market. If a contractor wished the commissioners to pay him a specified amount, or

* Report of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, 1844.

† Report suggesting the bill prepared by George Forquer, Senator from Sangamon County.

amounts, he was favored with one or more of these irregular "checks," on the spot. If it was found that there was more coming to him, the balance was paid in one or more "regular" checks. The regular checks of the two issues were in denominations of \$1, \$2, \$5, \$10, \$50 and \$100, the August issue being confined to the latter denomination. The total amount of the issue dated May 1 was \$266,237; of that dated August 1, \$128,317.* These checks were put in circulation, for a temporary purpose, from the canal office at Lockport, and were in part redeemed at the Branch of the State Bank of Illinois, at Chicago, and a part were received for dues. As these checks were only intended for temporary use, it appears from the reports of the canal officers to the Legislature, in the year 1840, that they had redeemed and taken up all of both issues, except \$822. From similar reports made in 1842-43, it appears that only \$323 was then in circulation, and, from various subsequent reports, that this amount was reduced to \$315, which it was supposed was lost or destroyed.

Although it was supposed that this scrip had been permanently retired, it would seem that the \$50 and \$100 checks presented at the Illinois bank for redemption, although they were not again put in circulation, were not cancelled. Certain it is (as will be hereafter noticed), that eighteen years subsequently, after this temporary currency was supposed to have served its purpose, it appeared again to vex the State.

A new Legislature was elected in 1840, and the Fund Commissioners laid before that body the difficulties of meeting the interest on the public debt due in January, 1841. Work upon the railroads had been suspended a year, but the canal enterprise was still progressing. The canal scrip of 1839 having served its purpose, the canal contractors had combined to raise a loan for the further prosecution of the work. They had made their contracts when the prices of material and labor were high.† By their subsequent fall work could now be prosecuted at such cheaper rates that the contractors could well afford to take State bonds at par and sell them at considerable of a discount. They therefore had agreed to take a million of State bonds at par, in payment for their estimates, and to meet the discount, even to twenty-five per cent if necessary. General Thornton had therefore been sent to Europe and negotiated the loan. But it was now necessary that something further be done. The credit of the State was endangered; and upon the credit of the State rested the existence of the canal. The canal debt was the most important element of the State debt, and any efforts put forth to meet the interest on the State debt were so many steps taken to save the canal. At length, after much excitement and discussion, which it is impossible to notice here, a bill was passed authorizing the fund commissioner to hypothecate internal improvement bonds, to the amount of \$300,000, and apply the proceeds to the interest "legally" due. The act also provided for the issue of interest bonds (which were to be sold for what they would bring), and an additional tax of ten cents on the hundred dollars. Upon the \$800,000 interest bonds issued, the State eventually realized only about thirty per cent, so low had its credit fallen. But through these desperate measures the State debt interest and the canal debt interest was paid up to, and including 1841. But the estimate of expenditures for 1842 could not be met, and in March, 1843, work was entirely suspended, after an outlay of over \$5,000,-

000. The collapse of the State finances in February and June, 1842, and the withdrawing of the State bank from its former position of disbursing of the canal funds, destroyed the value of all the circulating paper which had sustained the enterprise and left the canal not only without a circulation but without a circulator. Nothing but a complete suspension could result. Over one hundred contractors along the line of the canal stopped their work, and bills commenced to pour in against the State. Up to the suspension of work over \$4,600,000 had been expended upon its construction and large amounts were yet due on account of superintendents' and contractors' claims. In 1843 a law was passed to settle the claims of the latter upon a basis not to exceed \$250,000. They were finally compromised for \$230,000. The expenses had been as follows:

1836.....	\$ 39,260 58
1837.....	350,649 90
1838.....	611,902 40
1839.....	1,470,907 58
1840.....	1,117,702 30
1841.....	644,875 94
1842.....	155,193 33
Superintendents.....	210,000 00
Contractors' damages.....	230,000 00
Total.....	\$5,139,492 03

This great enterprise, however, after six years of activity, was not to be abandoned. Like other public works, it was to be taken up by the wise men of the East, who possessed that requisite to material development which all new countries lack—an abundance of capital. The old lesson containing as its moral the hopelessness of premature enterprise was being taught to the young State by that stern master experience. But the projectors of the Illinois & Michigan Canal were determined to try another "tack," in order to enter the harbor of financial prosperity. This was determined upon even before they had cleared away the wrecks of 1842. As if by magic the right man seemed to spring up at the right time; for it was in June of that year that Arthur Bronson, of New York, and a large owner of real estate in Chicago, came West to look after his property. As early as 1833, when he purchased a portion of Kinzie's and Wolcott's additions, he had taken a deep interest in the enterprise. While Mr. Bronson was being interviewed by leading citizens as to the best means to procure funds for the completion of the canal, various plans were being proposed. Such men as William B. Ogden, Justin Butterfield, Michael Ryan, Senator from the LaSalle District, and Hon. Isaac N. Arnold,* favored a plan by which the bondholders should loan a sufficient sum for the completion of the canal, its payment being secured by the revenues of the canal, and the proceeds derived from the sale of canal lands and lots. The works and this income were to be placed in the hands of trustees, two of whom were to be chosen by the aforesaid bond-holders, and the third appointed by the State. Mr. Bronson approved of this and when, in the fall of 1842, he returned to New York, he drafted the outline of a contract which would be acceptable to the State and to the holders of bonds. Mr. Ryan visited the East, to dissipate the idea which had gained grounds in some quarters, that the State intended to repudiate its bonds. Mr. Arnold and Mr. Bronson also maintained a continued correspondence in regard to this foreign loan. The former also laid the matter directly before the people, in a forcible address which he delivered in November, 1842, before the

* See reports of Finance Committee (Legislative) and of proceedings of the Grand Jury of Sangamon County, on "The Great Canal Scrip Fraud," 1859.
† Ford's Illinois—pp. 208, 210.

* Blanchard's "History of Illinois," p. 65. Ford's "Illinois," p. 295, 296 and 297.

Mechanics' Institute of Chicago. Mr. Arnold's action in the matter no doubt went far toward inducing foreign and Eastern capitalists to look favorably upon the project and also to assist in the passage of the bill during the legislative session of 1842-43, which embodied the ideas advanced by him and his co-laborers. Justin Butterfield drafted the bill which was introduced into the House, and it became a law February 21, 1843. Mr. Arnold was at the time chairman of the committee on finance, and rendered most efficient service in the passage of the bill. The Governor was authorized to negotiate a loan of \$1,600,000, for a term not exceeding six years, and at a rate of not more than six per cent. For its payment he pledged the revenues and lands of the canal, which were to be placed in the hands of three trustees, when the loan should be negotiated. In case the bond-holders would not subscribe to the loan, the Governor was empowered to enter into a contract with them, making no further pledge of the faith of the State than to agree that the canal and its revenues should be placed in their hands, through their chosen trustees. The act also agreed that nothing should be done to interfere with the rights then secured to the holders of canal bonds; provided that \$400,000 of the loan should be paid in the first year, after the execution of the trust deeds; and authorized the board of trustees to make "such changes and alterations in the original plan of said canal as they may deem advisable, having due regard to economy, etc." In March Governor Ford appointed Michael Ryan and Charles Oakley commissioners to negotiate the loan. They proceeded at once to New York, where they succeeded in obtaining a subscription to a portion of the loan, at least. Subsequently they visited London, and laid their plan before prominent European capitalists. They represented that the whole canal debt did not exceed \$5,000,000, that the work could be completed for \$1,600,000 in three years; that its income, with the proceeds derived from the sale of canal lands, would be sufficient to pay off the loan, and that holders of canal stock in this country had agreed to advance their proportion of the loan on one million stock. Although pleading her present inability to meet her debts, the commissioners protested that the State of Illinois had no intention of repudiating any portion of them by the passage of the canal act. The bond-holders, however, replied that the canal bonds were issued on the faith of the State and that she was bound to provide for the payment of the interest. They were unwilling to subscribe under the provisions of the legislative act, but that if the statements made by the commissioners could be verified to the satisfaction of Messrs. Baring Brothers & Co., and Magniac, Jardine & Co., bankers, and if Governor Ford would enter into the contract, authorized by the twenty-first section of the act, with several minor conditions, they would subscribe to the loan—provided they should be entitled to register canal bonds held by them to the extent of eight times the amount of such subscription. A committee of well-known Boston men were therefore appointed, consisting of William Sturgis, T. W. Ward, and Abbott Lawrence. In the early part of November, 1843, Captain W. H. Swift, a United States Engineer, and ex-Governor John Davis, of Massachusetts, having been appointed agents of the Boston committee, came to Illinois to make an examination of the canal and its finances. Captain Swift traveled over the route of the canal from Chicago to LaSalle, where Mr. Davis met him, having ascended the Illinois River. Together they ascended the valley of the Fox River, from Ottawa, and having, with the as-

sistance of Engineer Gooding, thoroughly examined the condition of the canal work, instituted an examination of the finances of the canal management. Mr. Ryan, the commissioner, Governor Ford and General Fry, the acting commissioner, gave them every possible assistance. As a result Messrs. Swift and Davis in their report to Messrs. Baring Brothers, et al., fiscal agents of the bond-holders, sustained the statements made by Messrs. Ryan and Oakley, commissioners of the State. They reported that the canal liabilities were \$4,846,756, and that the securities for the redemption of the \$1,600,000 were satisfactory. Governor Ford then drafted the contract with the bond-holders and trust deed to them, containing the guarantees of the defective legislative act, and after many trials and tribulations the work of obtaining subscriptions to the loan was finished. The loan was negotiated by W. H. Swift and David Leavitt, trustees on the part of the bond-holders, and Jacob Fry, State trustee; and as the reader has been informed, the \$1,600,000 was to be expended in prosecuting the "shallow-cut," or cheap plan, the surface waters of the Desplaines and Calumet being relied upon as feeders for the upper end of the canal. Undoubtedly the father of the "shallow-cut" plan was Russel E. Heacock, a pioneer lawyer and an able man. His early residence was near the outlet of the proposed canal, and he had interested himself deeply in the progress of the work; so that when there seemed a probability that, on account of the expense of the undertaking, the State would abandon the canal altogether, Mr. Heacock threw his energies into the determination to have a canal, even if a cheap one. He argued, he pleaded, he talked, he wrote, and at last became known in person as "shallow cut." No doubt, in view of his success in the matter, he was perfectly willing to have the name attached to him.

But although the Legislature had "authorized" the finishing of the canal on the "shallow-cut" plan, it could not decree that water should run up hill, and it was yet an unsolved problem, notwithstanding all figures and reports, whether a sufficient supply of water could be obtained to operate the canal on this high level. Experience has shown that, without another "idea," this scheme would have been a failure. During the dry portion of the season the water from Mud Lake and the Desplaines River is inadequate to the demands of navigation at the lower level, where the other feeders are obtained. The happy thought which finally developed into a plan to overcome this objection, came from the practical men connected with the Chicago Mechanics' Institute. In the fall of 1843 a committee from that institution, consisting of John Gage, Ira Miltimore, and H. L. Fulton, prepared a plan for raising water, by steam pumps, from the Chicago River, and supplying it to the canal on the summit level, above the Desplaines and other feeders. Governor Ford gave them little encouragement, but Governor Davis was so impressed with the feasibility of the project that he presented it to the consideration of his principals, and the plan was finally adopted. The "idea" was conceived by Ira Miltimore, who constructed Chicago's first water works, and was one of her most talented engineers.

By July, 1845, Mr. Gooding, the canal engineer, had perfected his department, with Edward B. Talcott as principal assistant. The force, in addition, consisted of two resident engineers, six assistants, rodmen, draughtsmen, etc. Operations on the canal were first begun in September, 1843, but on account of the great prevalence of sickness in the valley of the Illinois, little progress was made until after Engineer Gooding had com-

pleted his first estimate of the cost of the work, in October, 1845. Up to November 30, 1845, the payments on the subscriptions to the \$1,600,000 loan had amounted to \$308,000. In April of the next year the European subscribers paid their first installment upon a basis of thirty-two per cent. The American subscribers had paid on a basis of forty per cent. By a subsequent vote of the board the payments were equalized, so that, according to the amount subscribed, each could register the same percentage of indebtedness against the canal. Previous to this equalization, the total amount subscribed in Illinois was \$160,852; from the date of the organization of the canal board in June, 1845, to November 30, 1846, Illinois subscribers paid in \$94,810; New York, \$273,841; French and English, \$721,000, of which the French contributed about one-quarter. The total receipts from all sources during that time amounted to \$1,105,358. This was a very important year in the history of the canal. There never was more of a certainty that the enterprise would be completed, in one shape or another. Several points yet remained undecided. Among the most important were those involved in the consideration of the plan submitted by the Mechanics' Institute to pump a water supply into the Desplaines through the Chicago River. The commissioners had determined that it was necessary to obtain a supply of about six thousand feet per minute more than could be furnished by the Calumet and Desplaines at low water. To accomplish this, two plans had been suggested; one was to construct a feeder, over thirty miles in length, from the Fox River; the other was the plan proposed by the Mechanics' Institute. The pumping plan was adopted, both as the cheapest and most effective. It was during 1845-46, also, that the Illinois & Michigan Canal was not only coming clearly into light as the foundation of Chicago's prosperity, but it was discovered that the firm establishment of the enterprise saved this city to the State of Illinois. To explain the matter it is necessary to remind the reader that the ordinance of 1787 authorized the organization of three states south of a line drawn due east and west from the most southerly bend of Lake Michigan to the Mississippi River, and two States north of such a line might be formed. It is clearly set forth in John Wentworth's reminiscences that many settlements north of this line were unaniously in favor of being attached to Wisconsin. Within the limits of the disputed tract resided the two Illinois Congressmen, and upon them many citizens residing north of 42° 30' lavished promise after promise, in case they would support the annexation. Mr. Wentworth says:

"The disputed tract had two Congressmen, the Hon. Joseph P. Hoge, of Galena, now an eminent lawyer in San Francisco, and myself. And Wisconsin, offered to make us the first two Senators, and also offered to give the disputed tract the first Governor. It was proposed to enact a law submitting the binding force of the ordinance of 1787 to the Supreme Court of the United States. Our Chicago people were much divided upon the question, and I really believe serious consequences would have grown out of it but for the embarrassments that would be caused by having the Illinois & Michigan Canal owned by two states. As an original question, all the five states being out of the Union, there is no doubt but Congress would have enforced the provisions of the ordinance, and Illinois been cut off from the lakes, and her Legislature saved from the annoyance of Chicago lobbyists. But might made right. Wisconsin being out of the Union, she could only come into it with boundaries prescribed by a majority of the states in it, and I lost the honor of being a Wisconsin United States Senator."

One of the first acts of the board of 1847 was to take the unfinished work on the summit-level of the canal into its own hands, so as to complete the main line by the spring of 1848. During the year the third European

and the fourth American installments on the loan were called in, the receipts, inclusive of November, amounting to \$1,577,000, or nearly \$400,000 more than the expenditures. Of course there were drawbacks to the progress of the work, and during 1847 and 1848 a feeling of dissatisfaction found expression through Colonel Oakley, the State trustee. He brought grave charges of mismanagement and favoritism against Mr. Gooding, the engineer. Testimony was taken on the charges, which were denied in a very conclusive letter written by that gentleman. Certain it was that the charges were not proven. Neither were those brought against Messrs. Swift and Leavitt, the bond-holders' trustees, to the effect that they were delaying the completion of the canal, in order that they might retain profitable offices. Notwithstanding an investigation, they retained their offices, and went on vigorously prosecuting the work. The severe sickness experienced in the valley of the Illinois in 1846, the strike of the canal laborers on the summit-level in 1847, and the disagreements between the State trustee, the bondholders' trustees, the engineer, the Governor and the public, no doubt did delay the progress of the work.

By April, 1848, all was ready for the passage of the first boat. On the 10th of that month the "General Fry" arrived from Lockport, and passed over the summit-level to Chicago, being towed by the Propeller "A. Rossiter."

As the boat passed through the city it was greeted with cheering, which was renewed at the different bridges. Upon its entrance into the river, Mayor Woodworth welcomed the delegation from Lockport, and an eloquent speech was delivered by Charles Walker. The formal opening of the canal, on April 16, was the occasion of a fete, even more enthusiastic than that of July 4, 1836. Boats started from LaSalle and Chicago at the same moment. That from Chicago, bearing canal officials and prominent citizens, arrived at Lockport, at noon of the fete day. Mayor Woodworth delivered the address of welcome and G. A. Parks the oration. Upon the 24th of the month the "General Thornton" arrived at Chicago, from LaSalle, laden with sugar and other goods, from New Orleans and en route to Buffalo. The freight was transferred to the steamer "Louisiana," and arrived at Buffalo, April 30, two weeks before the first boat by the Erie Canal had reached that port. The canal was at length completed.

Having thus been able to witness the completion of a work upon which he had been actively engaged for twelve years, Mr. Gooding, soon after the passage of the first boats through the canal, was removed by the Governor, and Edward B. Talcott, his former assistant,



was appointed in his place. In October, however, upon the death of Robert Stuart, the secretary of the board, Mr. Gooding, was appointed to that position. During the fall a large sale of lots took place at Chicago, and a dividend of six per cent was authorized on the principal of the \$1,600,000 loan. The amount of canal property was now vested in the board of trustees was 224,965 acres of land and 5,927 town lots, appraised at \$2,126,355. The main canal from Bridgeport to LaSalle, not including the four miles of river from Bridgeport to Chicago harbor, was ninety-six miles in length, sixty feet wide at the surface, thirty-six feet at the bottom,

and six feet deep. At this time, in fair weather, the waters of the lake were about eight feet below the summit-level of the canal. The pumping engines therefore proved to be most necessary auxiliaries for the successful working of the canal. They were two in number, of about 160-horse power each, and pumped seven thousand cubic feet of water per minute. The cost of the extensive engine-house and the machinery was \$54,000. The engines were first put in motion on February 10, 1848. Along the line of the canal were seventeen locks, four aqueducts, culverts, bridges, dams, canal basins, lock-houses, waste wiers, the inevitable tow paths, and all the usual accompaniments of such an institution. The rates of toll ranged from three and a half cents on common freight boats per mile to six cents on passenger boats; and for each passenger over eight years old four mills per mile, sixty pounds of baggage being transported free. The toll on articles of commerce varied from three to twenty-five cents per thousand pounds.

When the work was completed, the sturdy men, the day laborers, became homesteaders, squatters, or purchasers of town lots. Almost all became settlers along the line between Chicago and LaSalle; the remainder were nomadic and are perhaps following the directors of internal improvements up to these times. They, and the more pretentious workers upon the canal, were no doubt gratified at the life which even the first season of navigation presented. The waters of the canal were covered with craft of every kind, and the locks were in constant motion. The canal was closed by ice on the night of November 29, 1848, but during the two hundred and twenty-four days of navigation that season the tolls collected at Chicago amounted to \$52,000, and \$35,000 at LaSalle. The sale of canal lots in Chicago for the season amounted to \$400,000. Money circulated freely. Business of all kinds was encouraged to a remarkable activity. A new era of financial prosperity was not only inaugurated by the completion of the canal, but by the rapid advance in value of lands; and, by virtue of the provision of the new constitution, levying a special tax of two mills for the purpose, the burdensome debt of \$1,600,000, which clung to the enterprise, was, in a few years, completely extinguished. Thus, it would seem, after many years, that the bread which had been cast upon the troubled financial waters, was returning to bless the people of the State.

The expenditures on this great public work from the organization of the board of trustees, in May, 1845, to November 30, 1848, or the date of closing of the first season of navigation, was \$1,719,859.32; receipts, \$1,949,042.09. This balance was charged with the sum of \$128,300 prior to the opening of navigation in 1849, including interest and principal of loan, construction of Calumet feeders, repairs and incidental expenses.

But as difficulties precede the accomplishment of any great undertaking, so they seem to have a faculty of following ever in its wake. Navigation through the canal was seriously impeded during the early part of the season by the paucity of the water supply. The Calumet feeder, seventeen miles in length, was not completed until the fall of 1849; consequently the supply for the upper end of the canal was obtained from the lake, by means of the pumping works at Bridgeport, from the Desplaines and DuPage rivers. The eleven miles of canal from Joliet to the DuPage proved leaky, also, owing to the porous nature of the soil, and upon this division, in spite of the utmost exertions on the part of the engines, the level could only be raised at the rate of one inch in twenty-four hours. Then, during the winter

of 1848 and spring following came the disastrous freshets and ice jams, which injured the works quite seriously. Many claims for pre-emptions under the act of 1843 were also being pressed against the board of trustees for settlement. Among them were several for lands and town lots in Chicago and neighborhood, for quite extensive amounts. The trustees were the judges or commissioners on these claims, and according to their interpretation of the law, they awarded to each claimant in the proportion of two blocks for each 160 acres. Many of the claimants were dissatisfied and sought relief through the courts, but the action of the trustees was sustained in 1851. The trustees had scarcely unburdened the canal of these vexatious suits before the Illinois River took it upon itself to fall so low as to refuse the passage of first-class boats to LaSalle. Second and third class craft only could navigate its waters. In August, 1852, Congress applied \$30,000 toward the work of dredging its channel. The next year the passenger traffic of the canal showed so marked a falling off, because of the building of the Rock Island Railroad, and the running of a daily line of boats, in connection with it, between St. Louis and LaSalle, that, during the early part of 1854 the canal management were obliged to reduce their tolls. Another season of remarkably low water in the Illinois River, during 1856, suspended navigation for some time, and reduced the canal revenue nearly \$60,000. The feeders failed to supply sufficient water and the pumps of Bridgeport were worked vigorously for nearly four months. It was becoming evident that, even with their aid, the "shallow-cut" plan had, unfortunately, been forced upon the State by considerations of economy.

These checks, however, seemed but slight drawbacks when compared with the really grand results which had followed the completion of the canal. The semi-annual sale of lands had been prodigious, bringing large sums of money into circulation, and lifting the whole State into financial prosperity. Of the seven millions of dollars which the trustees had received during the decade following the opening of the canal, about half of that amount was derived from the sale of lands. Chicago, especially, profited by this new order of things. Annual land sales were held in that city, and immigration poured into her borders. Thousands of dollars were put into circulation, outside of what was thrown into the channels of trade from the sale and transfer of real estate. The canal tolls at this point alone, aggregated over a million dollars in ten years. More than five and a half million bushels of wheat, twenty-six million bushels of corn, twenty-seven million pounds of pork, five hundred and sixty-three million feet of lumber and fifty thousand tons of coal were sent through the canal during the same period. This was certainly a good record for an enterprise of ten years' standing.

During this decade there had been several changes in the management. Charles Oakley, the State trustee, died January 1, 1849. His successor was J. B. Wells. W. H. Swift and David Leavitt were again chosen trustees for the bond-holders, in May, 1849. In February, 1852, Josiah McRoberts was appointed State trustee by the Governor, and the election by the bond-holders in May resulted in retaining Messrs. Swift and Leavitt in office for another term. The loan of \$1,600,000, with interest, was paid in 1853. As stated, Captain Swift and David Leavitt were appointed trustees by the bond-holders under the provisions of the act of 1842-43, and held their office from that time until the canal was completed and the entire debt paid off in 1853. They then

surrendered the works and the unsold lands to the State of Illinois. Soon after they went into office Isaac N. Arnold was appointed the attorney of the board of trustees, and acted in that capacity until the trust was executed.

From 1848 to 1853 the subscribers to the \$1,600,000 loan had received no less than \$2,111,794.78. In April, 1854, E. B. Talcott, general superintendent of the canal, resigned his position, after a connection with the enterprise of eighteen years. William Gooding, engineer (and later secretary), for the same length of time was chosen for that position. John B. Preston was appointed general superintendent in April, 1855. In 1857 Charles H. Ray, of Chicago, was appointed State trustee, and Messrs. Swift and Leavitt were continued in office.

During February and March of 1857, under the provisions of the act of 1847, a large amount of canal indebtedness or scrip was funded. It will be remembered that all except a few hundred dollars of these canal checks had been paid and retired from circulation. But large numbers of them appeared again, sometimes being presented to the secretary of the fund commission under different names, but all apparently by the same hand—that of Governor Joel A. Matteson, whilom contractor of the Illinois & Michigan Canal. Mr. Matteson was the principal stockholder in the Illinois State Bank, and it was alleged that, having converted these checks into bonds, he presented them to the Auditor of State, as security for his bank circulation. During the next session of the Legislature it came to the knowledge of General Thornton, General Fry and Mr. Manning (the two first named having acted as State trustees, and the latter as secretary of the board of canal commissioners), that \$50 and \$100 checks, which had been paid by the bank in 1839 but not canceled, were again afloat, and were being funded by Governor Matteson. An investigation was at once commenced, and in February, 1859, a law was passed to "indemnify the State against loss by reason of unlawful funding of canal indebtedness." Under its provisions Governor Matteson executed a mortgage and

an indemnifying bond to the State, to cover specified bonds into which the scrip had been funded by him. The legislative finance committee charged that the State Treasurer had paid him an amount of money equal to \$223,182.66, on account of these canal checks. The indemnifying act passed, upon the recommendation of the finance committee, authorized him to give security for the repayment of this sum within five years from the date of its approval, which resulted in the execution of the mortgage and the bond. The testimony deduced by the finance committee seemed to conclusively prove that the uncanceled checks of the \$50 and \$100 denominations passed from the hands of the State trustee to Governor Matteson. The Grand Jury of Sangamon County, however, which sat in May, 1859, failed to bring in a true bill for larceny, although their first vote favored such a finding.

In the foregoing narrative it has been shown what twenty-one years of persistent endeavor was able to accomplish. From the commencement of work in 1836 to its suspension in 1843, its final completion in 1848, and to the gathering of the financial harvest of 1848-57, the canal enterprise presented many new phases to the public. Intermixed with much honest endeavor must, of necessity, have been found some dishonesty and attempt at self-aggrandizement and purely selfish gain. Yet the men who carried forward the great work to a successful completion, and then conducted it with such remarkable profit to themselves, the bond-holders and the State, were not certainly the intellectual superiors of the men of 1835-39, who failed so signally in their efforts to give the new West a great water-way. The successful ones had the revival spirit of the times to help them on, the use of money which that spirit drew forth from its resting places at home and abroad to aid them, and the requirements of the immigration epoch to support their enterprise. It shared the fortunes of Chicago—or rather Chicago shared its fortunes—and they both became great and prosperous. The canal even retained its prestige during the season of depression in 1857. Reference to subsequent volumes of this History is here made for the work done since 1857.

CORPORATE HISTORY.

CREATION OF THE TOWN.

The few families who reposed within the shadows of Fort Dearborn first realized that civic authority extended to their cabin doors in 1823. It was then that the officials of Fulton County, to which this unorganized region was attached, levied a tax of five mills to the dollar upon all personal property in the settlement, exempting only household furniture, as provided by law. Amherst C. Ransom, Justice of the Peace, served as Collector, and enriched the treasury by the sum of \$11.42, thereby demonstrating that the total valuation of embryo Chicago was but \$2,284. When Peoria County was created in 1825, Chicago came within its jurisdiction. Even at this time Chicago had but a mythical existence, the name applying sometimes to the river and again to a cluster of cabins on its marshy shores or sandy banks. But the Illinois & Michigan Canal having at length obtained its coveted and magnificent land grant, the commissioners were authorized to lay out towns upon the sections which fell to them. Chicago was accordingly surveyed, and a plat of it published by James Thompson, a canal surveyor, on August 4, 1830. This date marks the birthday of Chicago as a town, and the "Fort Dearborn settlement" disappeared. The section falling to the canal interest, upon which Chicago was platted, was No. 9, situated immediately north of School Section No. 16. The line between the two sections was Madison, and their eastern boundary State Street.

East of State Street, extending from Madison Street north one mile, was the tract included in the Fort Dearborn Reservation and the Kinzie pre-emption, which afterward became additions to the town. The portion north of the river had been pre-empted by Robert Kinzie, for the family, and the portion south comprised the Reservation. Section 15 was a canal section and was not surveyed for some years afterward. Section 9, "the original town," and to which all other surveys are additions, fortunately covered the ground along the main channel of the river and at the junction of its two branches. The original limits of Chicago were Madison, Desplaines, Kinzie and State streets, embracing an area of about three-eighths of a square mile. The public thoroughfares running east and west were, as recorded on Thompson's map, "Kenzie," Carroll, Fulton, on the West Side, South Water, Lake, Randolph and Washington streets, naming them in their order from the north; while those lying north and south were Jefferson, Clinton, Canal, West and East Water, Market, Franklin, Wells, "La Selles," Clark and Dearborn streets, naming them in their order from the west. Included within these brief limits were the hitherto independent settlements of Wolf Point, west of the river's fork, and the "lower village," on the South Side. Thus Chicago was no longer a "settlement" merely, and during the year succeeding its survey the young town received increased distinction by being designated as the seat of justice of the newly organized county of Cook. In June, 1831, the State granted to the county twenty-four

canal lots, which were not in one body, however, but the proceeds of which were to be used in the erection of public buildings. Sixteen lots were sold to pay current expenses. The eight remaining constituted the public square. The result of this generosity on the part of the State was seen in March, 1832, when, through the architectural skill of Samuel Miller, contractor,

Samuel Miller

there arose upon the southwest corner of the square, the so-called "stray-pen." Although sometimes designated and dignified as "the first public building ever erected in Chicago," the "pen" was a small wooden enclosure and quite roofless. Mr. Miller's bid for the work was \$20, but he accepted \$12 from the commissioners; thereby admitting, as charged by the county authorities, that he did not do his work according to contract. During this year and the next, (1833,) general attention was called to Chicago by the valiant efforts which her citizens were making to obtain a harbor appropriation; and in addition to this mode of advertising the "canal enthusiasm" was spreading from Chicago all over the country. Many accessions were, therefore, made to her population, and some of the new arrivals were of that permanent character so valuable to a young community. The summer of 1833 saw Chicago with a population of about three hundred and fifty, and her citizens prepared to organize, under the general legislative act, for the incorporation of towns, passed February 12, 1831. By its provisions citizens of any town containing over one hundred and fifty inhabitants were authorized to hold a meeting, and decide whether they wished to become incorporated. If the aforesaid citizens favored the assumption of corporate dignity, then the clerk of the convention or meeting, was to give at least five days' notice that an election would be held to choose five Town Trustees, who were to hold office for one year. The Board of Trustees were endowed with the usual powers—to abate nuisances, gambling, disorderly conduct; to prevent fast driving and enforce police regulations; to license shows, control markets, take charge of the streets and sidewalks, and to provide the means for protecting the town against fire. The limits of the town were not to exceed one square mile, within which limits the Trustees were to have jurisdiction. They could call out any citizen to work on the public roads for three days in every year. The tax-levy was fixed at fifty cents on every hundred dollars of assessed valuation. The Trustees were denied the right to impose a fine of more than \$5 for breach of any of their ordinances, and two-thirds of the qualified voters of the town, at any annual election, could dissolve the corporation.

Late in July, 1833,* a public meeting was held to decide whether incorporation should or should not be

* Brown's "History of Chicago," p. 28. Colbert gives the date August 5, which is the date of the election notice now on file with the City Clerk.

effected. The record of that meeting stands as follows:

"At a meeting of the citizens of Chicago, convened pursuant to public notice given according to the statute for incorporating towns, T. J. V. Owen was chosen President, and E. S. Kimberly was chosen Clerk. The oaths were then administered by Russel E. Heacock, a Justice of the Peace for Cook County, when the following vote was taken on the propriety of incorporating the Town of Chicago, County of Cook, State of Illinois:

"*For incorporation*—John S. C. Hogan, C. A. Ballard, G. W. Snow, R. J. Hamilton, J. T. Temple, John W. Wright, G. W. Dole, Hiram Pearsons, Alanson Sweet, E. S. Kimberly, T. J. V. Owen, Mark Beaubien—12.

"*Against incorporation*—Russel E. Heacock.

"We certify the above poll to be correct.

"Signed,

T. J. V. OWEN, *President*.

"ED. S. KIMBERLY, *Clerk*."

In pursuance with the requirements of law, Dr. Kimberly, acting in his official capacity of Clerk, issued an election notice, which read thus:

"Public notice is hereby given that an election will be holden at the house of Mark Beaubien, on Saturday, the 10th day of August, at 11 o'clock in the forenoon of that day, for the purpose of choosing five trustees of the Town of Chicago.

"Chicago, August 5, 1833.

"E. S. KIMBERLY, *Town Clerk*.

"N. B.—The poll will close at one o'clock."

An election was held at the time and place designated. Twenty-eight electors were legally entitled to exercise their privilege as freemen, and of that number

T. J. V. Owen

no less than thirteen consented to assume the role of candidates for office. The enrollment recorded the names of E. S. Kimberly, J. B. Beaubien, Mark Beaubien, T. J. V. Owen, William Ninson, Hiram Pearsons, Philo Carpenter, George Chapman, John W. Wright, John T. Temple, Mathias Smith, David Carver, James Kinzie, Charles Taylor, John S. C. Hogan, Eli A. Rider,

Edmund Kimberly

Dexter J. Hapgood, George W. Snow, Madore B. Beaubien, Gholson Kercheval, George W. Dole, R. J. Hamilton, Stephen F. Gale, Enoch Darling, W. H. Adams, C. A. Ballard, John Watkins and James Gilbert. There were twenty-eight ballots cast. John Miller, being a candidate himself, refrained from voting.

The list of the candidates included the names of T. J. V. Owen, George W. Dole, Madore B. Beaubien, John Miller, E. S. Kimberly, R. J. Hamilton, James Kinzie, J. T. Temple, J. B. Beaubien, Philo Carpenter, John W. Wright, Robert A. Kinzie, and John S. C. Hogan.

The successful candidates were:

T. J. V. Owen	26
George W. Dole	26
Madore B. Beaubien	13
John Miller	20
E. S. Kimberly	20

The scattering vote was distributed as follows: Philo Carpenter, 1; John Wright, 2; R. J. Hamilton, 4; James Kinzie, 5; John T. Temple, 5; J. B. Beaubien, 6; Robert A. Kinzie, 9; John S. C. Hogan, 3.

The first meeting of the Board was held two days subsequent to the election, and no record-book having been provided, the original proceedings were transcrib-

ed upon a large sheet of paper, by Mr. Hamilton, the Clerk *pro tem*. All the members were present, and received the oath of office from Mr. Hamilton, a notary public, and an organization was effected by the election of Thomas J. V. Owen President and Isaac Harmon Clerk. It was ordered by the Board that meetings should be held at the house of Mark Beaubien, on the first Wednesday in each month, at seven o'clock P. M., beginning with Wednesday, September 4, 1833.

At the first regular business meeting held by the Board, on that date, a free ferry was established across the river at Dearborn Street. George W. Dole was chosen Town Treasurer for one year.

At the time of the organization of the town its limits were defined as follows: Beginning at the intersection of Jackson and Jefferson streets; thence north to Cook Street, and through that street to its eastern extremity in Wabansia; thence on a direct line to Ohio Street in Kinzie's addition; thence eastwardly to the lake shore; thence south with the line of beach to the northern United States pier; thence northwardly along said pier to its termination; thence to the channel of the Chicago River; thence along said channel until it intersects the eastern boundary line of the town of Chicago, as laid out by the canal commissioners; thence southwardly with said line until it meets Jackson Street; thence westwardly along Jackson Street until it reaches the place of beginning.

During the fall of 1833, the citizens felt that something more metropolitan was required than the "estray pen." The log jail was therefore built on the northwest corner of the square. One set of contractors failed to build the jail, but the structure was finally completed, and Officer Beach, father of Dr. J. S. Beach, possessed the keys of authority. As offenders against the laws increased, an addition, in the form of an oaken cell, or jail, was built, separate from the first structure. Dr. Beach, then a boy, states that he had known this small building to contain as many as twenty-eight prisoners at one time. It was during these days that Benjamin Jones was appointed Street Commissioner, but on account of ill-health resigned before his term expired, and was succeeded by O. Morrison and Silas W. Sherman. Isaac Harmon was chosen Collector. On December 4, George W. Snow became Assessor and Surveyor, and John Dean Caton, Corporation Counsel.

A code of local laws was adopted in November, 1833, regulating the ordinary affairs of the town. The Democrat, which made its first appearance November 26, was designated the official newspaper of the town.

During this month also the limits of the town were extended to embrace the tract bounded by the lake on the east and State Street on the west, Ohio Street on the north and Jackson Street on the south.

The corporate limits were again extended, by virtue of an act adopted February 11, 1834, so as to include all land lying east of State Street to the lake shore, from Chicago Avenue and Twelfth Street, except the military reservation, which lay from the river south to Madison Street.

The second election was held August 11, 1834, at which time J. H. Kinzie, G. S. Hubbard, E. Goodrich, J. K. Boyer, and John S. C. Hogan were chosen Trustees. The official roster for that year is: J. H. Kinzie, President; Isaac Harmon, Clerk and Collector; J. S. C. Hogan, Treasurer, resigned in June and succeeded by Charles M. Pettit; James W. Reed, Supervisor of Roads and Bridges, resigned in November, and succeeded by E. E. Hunter, who in turn was succeeded by J. K. Boyer; N. G. Wright, Fire Warden; Edwards

W. Casey, Corporation Counsel, and, from November, Clerk and Collector.

The first financial obligation incurred by the town was for \$60, borrowed in October, 1834, to drain State Street and redeem a large slough.

Several important measures were instituted during 1835. Among them were the establishment, in June, of a permanent Board of Health; the creation, in November, of a Fire Department; the borrowing, in June, of \$2,000, with which to improve the sanitary condition of the place, as a preventive against the threatened invasion of cholera; and the adoption, in August, of a lengthy and comprehensive code of local laws. November 21, a seal was adopted by the Board, but neither the instrument itself, nor any impression made thereby remains; the few documents which survived the fire of 1871 being without a copy from which a reproduction can be made for use here.

The increase of population and extension of corporate limits suggested the enlargement of the Board of Trustees, and a vote was passed by the Legislature, fixing the number of members at nine.

The third election was held in July, 1835, and resulted as follows: H. Hugunin, President; W. Kimball,

Chicago their abiding-place. The canal was advancing along the line of completion; a system of water-works was already inaugurated under the title of the Hydraulic Company, and, above all else, the hearts of the community beat high with firm faith in the ultimate fulfillment of a lofty destiny for Chicago. Actuated by a spirit of unequalled courage, the leading citizens of the town determined upon its incorporation as a city. On the 18th of November, 1836, the Trustees ordered that "the President, E. B. Williams, invite the citizens of the three districts of the town to meet in their respective districts and select three suitable persons to meet with the Board of Trustees on Thursday next (November 24,) and consult on the expediency of applying to the Legislature of the State for a city charter, and adopt a draft to accompany such application."

The meeting was held and a delegation selected as follows: District No. 1—Ebenezer Peck, William Stuart, E. W. Casey; District No. 2—J. Dean Caton, J. W. Chadwick, William Forsythe; District No. 3—J. H. Kinzie, W. L. Newberry, T. W. Smith. The result of the union conference was the appointment of a committee, consisting of two members of the Board and one citizen from each of the divisions of the city, to draft a charter. That committee comprised Messrs. Peck, Caton, and Smith, for the people, and Messrs. Peter Bolles and

Hugunin

Peter Bolles

B. King, S. Jackson, E. B. Williams, F. C. Sherman, A. Loyd and George W. Dole, Trustees; A. N. Fullerton, Clerk, who was succeeded by Ebenezer Peck, who also acted as Counsel; George W. Dole, Treasurer; John K. Boyer, Street Commissioner; O. Morrison, Collector and Constable; E. B. Talcott, Surveyor; A. Stole, Assessor; J. Bates and J. Haight, Measurers of Wood and Lumber. Minor changes occurred during the year in these offices.

During the fall of the year (1835,) a one-story and basement brick court-house was erected on the northeast corner of the square, on Clark and Randolph streets. The county offices were in the lower story; the court-room, which was above, being one oblong apartment, capable of seating two hundred persons.

The fourth and last election under the town system was held at the Tremont House June 6, 1836. E. B.

William B. Ogden for the Board. A charter was prepared and submitted to the people for approval, at a meeting held in the Saloon Building. A large majority of those in attendance voted for adoption of the document without amendment; but that vote was speedily reconsidered, and an animated discussion of the sixty-second section ensued, relative to the assumption of indebtedness by the proposed city authorities. Some of the more sanguine residents were so imbued with the progressive tendencies of the times that they favored the unlimited extension of power in that direction. A more prudent counsel prevailed, however, and the capacity of the corporation to incur debt was limited to \$100,000 per year. With this alteration in the original draft, the people endorsed the proposition to change the corporate character of Chicago. Mr. Stuart, secretary of the public meeting, observes that "in the opinion of the chairman, nearly four-fifths of the citizens assembled favored the charter."

E. B. Williams

Williams was chosen to preside over the deliberations of the Board, the members of which were S. G. Trowbridge, Peter Bolles, L. P. Updike, A. D. Taylor, William B. Ogden, A. Pierce, T. G. Wright and J. Jackson. C. V. Dyer was elected Clerk, but resigned at once, Ebenezer Peck assuming the duties of office, but he in turn was succeeded in September by James Curtiss. The official list comprised W. McClintock, Street Commissioner; O. Morrison, Constable; N. H. Bolles, Assessor and Collector; George W. Dole, Treasurer, and James H. Rees, Surveyor.

The era of internal improvement upon which this region had entered accelerated immigration, and inspired with hopes of prosperity those who had made

CREATION OF THE CITY.

On the 4th of March, 1837, the charter was passed and approved by the Legislature, and Chicago became a city. The corporate limits were defined in Section 1 as follows:

"That the district of country in the county of Cook, in the State aforesaid, known as the east half of the southeast quarter of section thirty-three in township forty, and fractional section thirty-four in the same township, the east fourth part of sections six, seven, eighteen and nineteen in the same township; also fractional section three, section four, section five, section eight, section nine and fractional section ten, except the southwest fractional quarter of section ten, occupied as a military post until the same shall be private property; fractional section fifteen, section sixteen, section seventeen, section twenty, section twenty-one and fractional section



Copyright by A. T. ANDREWS, 1861.

THE SECOND COURT HOUSE.

Before the third story was added.

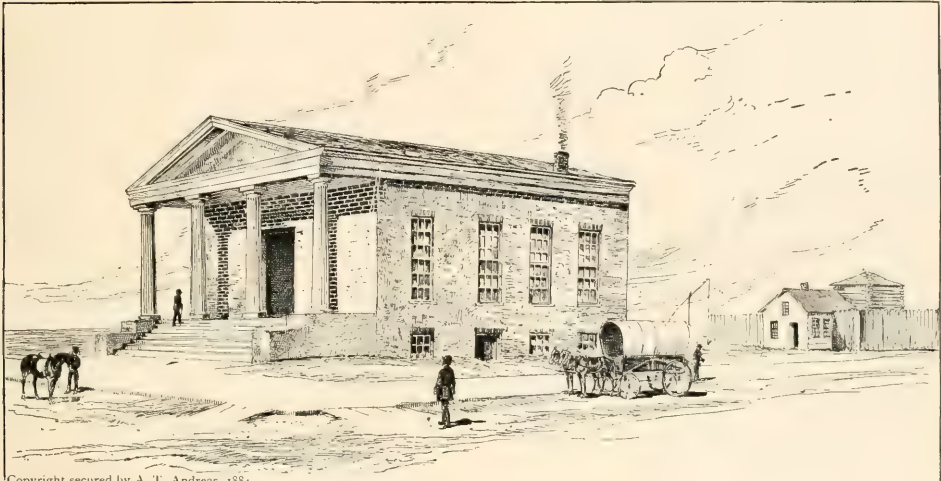
Taken from a Daguerreotype by Hesler, showing Montgomery and Emmett Guards being addressed by Hon. JOHN WENTWORTH, M. C., July 4th, 1855



twenty-two, in township thirty-nine north, range number fourteen east of the third principal meridian in the State aforesaid.

"SECTION 3. The said city shall be divided into six wards, as follows: All that part of the city which lies south of the Chicago River and east of the center of Clark Street, following the center of Clark Street to the south line of section sixteen, thence following the said south line of section sixteen to the center of State Street, and a line parallel with the center of said street to the southern boundary of said city, shall be denominated the First Ward of said city; all that part of the said city which lies south of said Chicago River, west of the First Ward and east of the South Branch of said Chicago River, shall be denominated the Second Ward of said city; all that part of the said city lying west of the aforesaid South Branch of the Chicago River, south of the center of Randolph Street, and by a line parallel with the center of said Randolph Street, to the western boundary of said city, shall be denominated the Third Ward; all that part of said city which lies north of the said Third Ward, and west of the said Chicago River, and to the North and South branches thereof, shall be denominated the Fourth Ward of said

Conner, A. Jackson Cox, J. G. Dawley, Charles V. Dyer, Thomas Ely, Charles M. Gray, Joseph H. Gray, David P. Foot, Jared Fordham, C. C. Franklin, John Hackett, Eri B. Hulbert, Henry King, John Knight, David Lake, George Lamb, sworn, Albert G. Leary, W. McClintock, Alexander McDommerly, John Melray, Ephriam Morrison, Orsemus Morrison, Luther Nicols, Peter Pruyne, John Robson, John Sammons, J. Shadeller, James Sinclair, Barney Smith, John Smith, S. F. Spaulding, Augustin D. Taylor, Edmund D. Taylor, Peter L. Updike, H. C. Walker, Anson Weed, Slater West, Eli B. Williams, William Worthington, William Jones, W. West, H. L. Patterson, S. Ward, Edward L. Thrall, H. J. Walker, Ambrose Burnham, E. Gale, J. K. Palmer, H. Burk, L. Morse, William Montgomery, Alexander N. Fullerton, J. Scott, James M. Strode, David S. Smith, Alanson Follansbee, W. Winters, B. H. Kent, Chester Tupper, M. Shonts, Daniel Miller, James H. Collins, John Kelly, Joseph Adams, Daniel McKinzie, Ebenezer Peck, J. Wentworth, sworn, E. H. Mulford, Daniel Brainard, W. Andrews, Enoch Plummer, J. C. Goodhue, H. Herrington, Robinson Tripp, Ira Couch, John Wright, C. W.



Copyright secured by A. T. Andreas, 1884.

THE FIRST COURT-HOUSE.

city; all that part of said city which lies north of the Chicago River and east of the North Branch thereof, and west of the center of Clark Street, to the center of Chicago Avenue, and lying south of the center of Chicago Avenue, to the center of Franklin Street, and lying west of Franklin Street, and a line parallel with the center thereof to the northern boundary of said city, shall be denominated the Fifth Ward; and all that part of said city lying north of the Chicago River, and east of the Fifth Ward, shall be denominated the Sixth Ward."

FIRST CITY ELECTION.—At a meeting held by the Board on March 31 it was resolved to hold an election for city officers on the first Tuesday of May, the polling places being designated as follows: First Ward, Eagle Hotel; Second Ward, Lincoln's Coffee House; Third Ward, house of Charles Taylor; Fourth Ward, Chicago Hotel (Cox's); Fifth Ward, Canal Office; Sixth Ward, Franklin House. The Board also appointed three inspectors for each polling place. Accordingly the election took place upon the day named (May 2), and the following gentlemen cast their ballots:*

FIRST WARD.—*For William B. Ogden:* Sidney Abell, Isaac N. Arnold, Bennett Bailey, H. Bailey, sworn, Patrick Ballingall, Madore B. Beaubien, Samuel C. Bennett, Nathan H. Bolles, John Calhoun, Henry B. Clarke, J. H. Coffin, Peter Cohen, F. G.

Spafford, Francis C. Sherman, John Boyd, Hiram B. Smith, M. O'Connor, J. F. Brown, A. J. Luce, David Carver, J. M. Smith, L. F. Lewis, John R. Livingston, B. F. Monroe, John Patterson, Colton Ware.

For John H. Kinzie: L. C. P. Freer, T. O. Davis, Alvin Calhoun, Hiram Mallory, J. Young Scammon, Joseph L. Hanson, John F. Spalding, Oliver H. Thompson, Levi D. Boone, C. B. Ware, Joseph Meeker, J. B. Wetherell, George W. Snow, James H. Rees, H. Markoe, William Bond, Robert Truman, James Spence, Heman Bond, P. Balcom, J. Sharp, W. Finney, Thomas A. Clark, Royal A. Stewart, Isaac D. Harmon, Jabez K. Botsford, Parker M. Cole, Tyler K. Blodgett, Curtis Havens, Elijah K. Hubbard, Ezekiel Morrison, David Gelland, James A. Smith, Lorin Graves, David Hatch, Cyrenus Beers, Simeon Loveland, Seth Paine, Samuel C. Dennis, Erastus Bowen, W. K. Marchal, John L. Wilson, Thomas Wright, M. Ayres, F. A. Harding, Thomas T. Durant, Edward Casey, George W. Merrill, John W. Hooker, Charles C. Smith, Giles Spring, L. B. Goodsell, William Stuart, H. Terrill, Charles Adams, J. Gardner, Alva V. Frasier, Edward H. Haddock, Frederick A. Howe, A. Nobles, E. S. Hopkins, Charles McClure, S. Willis Grannis, Dexter Graves, Edward Colvin.

SECOND WARD.—*For William B. Ogden:* Solomon Lincoln, Henry Rhines, Samuel J. Lowe, Thomas Marr, Russell Wheeler, Peter Bolles, C. McWhorter, S. S. Bradley, Daniel B. Heарт, Charles P. Hogan, P. Higgins, J. C. Hibson, W. Devere, J. Spencer, Michael Glen, Silas W. Sherman, Richard Murphy, F. C. Bold, John Larry, J. Outhet, J. O'Rourke, T. Watkins, J. McCormick, J. J. Kinnon, McKelley, John Sarley, John Campton,

* Fergus's Hist. Series. Directory of 1839. Corrected from polling-list of 1837, and by old settlers.

Michael Fitzsimmons, M. Castigen, Samuel Carpenter, P. Groover, John Perian, Godford Stevens, H. McCarley, M. Fisher, B. Miglog, Hiram Hugunin, Samuel Wayman, Benjamin Briggs, Joseph Peacock, P. McConnell, F. C. Tupper, J. Norris, James A. Merrie, H. Mitchell, A. Coop, George E. Horehart, M. Croushong, E. Lelley, J. Lane, T. C. Sampson, William Almart, D. Denney, H. Brown, A. H. Beard, A. Grusgutt, James O'Brien, Daniel Leviney, H. Duffey, J. Beach, Eli S. Prescott, J. Walker, John C. Rue, Charles H. Chapman, Moses Dutton, Valentine A. Boyer, P. J. Kimball, J. Sweeney, D. Conley, D. Crawley, R. Haine, John Lang, Alexander Loyd, E. E. Hunter, Michael Frarey, James Carney, Thomas Farlin, Augustus H. Burley, A. Briggs, S. J. Graves, McDald, John Sennet, John Dunlap, Louis Malzacher, Stephen N. Edgel, William Wiggins, John Mitchell, Dennis S. Dewey, A. Tholser, T. Bailey, Edmund Gill, Martin Stidel, Samuel J. Grannis, V. McIntire, W. M. Hartley, C. Longwood, J. Dailey, O. Brian, Peter Casey, A. Berg, John Ashman, B. Peck, T. Lacey, George Bryan, P. Whitmore, Robert Garner, Joseph Shields, R. Jones, Clement Stose, J. Funk, A. Panakase, Edward Maniere, William Hague, John H. Butler, J. M. Hammond, M. Nigle, Alonzo Huntington, Edward Dimmock, William Jinkins, Isaac R. Gavin, A. Bailey, P. J. Duncan, T. Fox, J. McCord, J. Sullivan, A. Duckman, J. Gluwater, O. Shepheard, F. Goodman, D. Harsem, C. Culshaw, John W. Eldredge, M. B. French, Simon Cooley, John Ryan, Michael Buck, T. O. Maley, Francis G. Blanchard, John K. Boyer, John Knight, J. Dickson, James Lenon, John Archdale, M. Sandusky, Robert Hart, John Dillon, J. P. Johnston, P. Donahue, John Rice, Peter Shadde, L. F. Monroe, Jacob Gramos, J. J. Jones, Peter Dolsey, John Woodhouse, Jacob Milemin, C. Benedict, Joseph Winship, John Shrigley, — O. Mahan, Thomas Wolfinger, S. B. Dane, E. F. Brown, N. Winslow, John Gormonly, George Dolton, J. Minney, Michael Lantry, S. Hurley, John Murphey, P. Kelley, John Black, William B. Noble, Thomas Ghan, C. De Wier, H. Bird, J. C. Gauck, P. Rogers.

For John H. Kinzie: John M. Turner, Star Foot, L. T. Howard, Abraham Gale, L. Butler, George Patterson, Silas B. Cobb, S. C. George, Joseph N. Balestier, William Truman, J. F. T. Libb, John Jay Stuart, Smith J. Sherwood, W. Haskins, Philo Carpenter, H. L. Roberts, Arthur G. Burley, H. Zalle, P. S. Smith, John Pomeroy, F. D. Marshall, Thomas Hamilton, L. Johnston, C. Walter, O. Sprague, Tuthill King, J. McLabban, George W. Dole, R. Price, James Rockwell, John P. Cook, John Dolesey, Francis Walker, Jeremiah Price, M. Smith, J. Briggs, E. S. Hobbie, C. Murphy, John Casey, P. F. W. Peck, George Law, A. S. Rates, T. Jenkins, R. Drummond, E. Simmons, James O. Humphrey, Abram F. Clarke, H. H. Magie, A. Hatch, P. J. Monroe, W. H. Clarke, T. C. Tucker, T. S. Hide, John P. Chapin, James White, John Deim, M. Dunning, A. D. Higgins, Thomas Brock, Benjamin W. Raymond.

THIRD WARD.—*For William B. Ogden:* Samuel Southerden, Oliver Lozier, Hamilton Barnes, Thomas James, George U. Gun, Henry Walton, John B. Weir, John Bates, Jr., William H. Barber, Charles Taylor, Morris O. Jones, George Varden, S. E. Downer, William Mitchell, John Welch, George Davis, George Brown, Patrick Welch, John Mahan, Solomon Taylor, Lewis P. Deckart, L. C. Hugunin, Mitchell Ferryark, George Chacksfield, John B. Miller, John Rudiman, Joseph Wilderman, Joseph Calef, Peter Sawnett.

For John H. Kinzie: J. S. P. Lord, Ashbel Steele, Thomas Cook, Thomas Bishop, David Bradley, Charles A. Lawber, John Gage, James Crawford, Henry Burke.

FOURTH WARD.—*For William B. Ogden:* A. M. Talley, J. W. Chadwick, Patrick Lane, E. F. Wellington, George Frost, John B. Brodian, Seth P. Warner, George White, Homer Stratton, A. Chapron, John Welmaier, Christian Astah, Thomas Oak, Stephen Harrel, James Jenkins, William Carneyhaw, Robert Marshall, Charles Cleaver, George M. Davis, Isaac Haight, Samuel M. Brooks, William Ford, Samuel Akin, James Wakeman, Edward Perkins, J. W. Titus, James Mathews, A. S. Sherman, John C. Hugunin, P. E. Cassidy, Alexander Logan, James M. Whitney, Henry Taylor, Francis H. Taylor, Asahel Pierce, Francis Peyton, Joel D. Howe, William Saltonstall, Amos Allen, Seth Johnson, Philip Will, Alford Allen, Lucien Peyton, N. Christian, George Hays, Frederick A. Howe, James Laframbois, R. W. Hyde, George Atterbury.

For John H. Kinzie: Edward Perkins, William Forsythe, Francis Chapron, Marshall Cornair, Antoine Loupean, John Ludby, Daniel Elston, Edward Parsons, James Kinzie, David Cox.

FIFTH WARD.—*For William B. Ogden:* John Dunchen, John Coats, John Wilson, Joseph Kent, Bryan Curley, John Hart, John Lenay, J. W. Donnell, A. Gartley, B. Cain, J. Eddy, J. McCue, J. MaLaughlin, B. Adouy, P. Grodavent, P. Scott, M. Spelman, T. Midery, William Fowls, P. Coulen, P. Finney, P. Morphy, H.

Galloughent, T. Weed, T. McHale, B. Ward, T. Gormoniley, A. Sullivan, M. Burk, P. Ackles, T. Farrell, E. Gibbins, T. McNamare, P. Monaghan, T. Kiden, M. O. Midloy, T. Brown, Henry Cunningham, E. B. Talcot, M. Baumgarten, G. Peyton, S. Dougan, J. Seymour, J. Mallady, T. Hughes, T. Carrall, W. Bell, D. Moore, H. Frye, J. Breadman, J. D. Oddman, H. Harmer, J. C. Connolly, J. King, L. Frey, N. Thomson, P. Bartlett, T. McGee.

For John H. Kinzie: T. Wilson, Bemsley Jamtoon.
SIXTH WARD.—*For William B. Ogden:* James West, William Lill, P. Campbell, John Censure, E. Flosser, J. Zolski, L. Barber, E. T. Ward, J. Kennedy, Robert Shepherd, J. M. Baxley, J. S. Wheeler, J. Godlin, J. Tracey, J. Mills, A. Hall, W. Burns, Thomas Cody, J. Miller, Pattieson Nickalls, E. N. Churchill, B. F. Hall, J. N. Hayes, Morgan Shapley, S. Gifford, William V. Smith, D. Drummond, V. B. Keith, D. Bucknell, A. Hoffman, H. A. Pardee, F. Carroll, John Turner, G. Pardee, F. Freeman, J. Tornee, C. Conner, William B. Egan, William Harmon, N. J. Brown, P. Hadley, E. S. Kimberly, Gholsen Kercheval, S. D. Pierce, E. Cammock, E. Suil, S. Jackson, L. Hunt, W. Sabine, Hiram Pearsons, John Allen, J. L. Campbell, W. Boyden, D. Ryan, J. S. Olin, S. Sexton, W. Koas, J. Whorton, W. Armstrong, J. Vanderbogert, P. Kelsey, J. Ferisui, Ralph Peck, J. Mannerlin, H. O. Stone, Thomas Carroll, P. Baumgarten, C. S. Tibbles, M. Vanderbogert, Francis Kesler, J. T. Betts, T. Sullivan, D. Callium.

For John H. Kinzie: Luke Wood, John N. Bronson, Charles Pettit, J. T. Callis, L. G. Osborne, James L. Howe, F. Haughton, J. Stofer, Abijah S. Sperry, Isaac Legg, L. L. Cheeney, J. Grant, M. Clinton, B. D. Wheeler, Alonzo C. Wood, W. B. Plumb, Robert A. Kinzie, B. Emerson, Christopher H. Berkinbile, Grant Goodrich, Walter L. Newberry, J. T. Hinsdale, Lewis C. Kercheval, Josiah E. McClure, John B. J. Russell, T. Greenwood, Gurdon S. Hubbard, J. Crawford, M. Miller, S. Northrup, P. Cable, Buckner S. Morris, A. Overhart, J. Forcht, A. Spoor, George Legg, T. Barnum, N. R. Norton, S. Akers, W. Sterns, S. Smith, T. Shepherd, W. A. Thompson, Charles Harding, Thomas Wilson, A. Cole, H. Warren, S. M. Greenwood, Henry G. Hubbard, J. Nesbit, C. Ford, A. Hubbard, D. Creden, E. C. Brackett, J. Schrider, J. Magger, G. Wills, J. L. Chandler, A. C. Hamilton, J. Soother, W. Anderson, J. Brown, J. Lampman, G. Frost, P. Butler, W. Halpin, C. F. How, W. Carrivan, E. Farr, F. German.

TOTAL VOTES IN CHICAGO IN 1837 BY WARDS:

First Ward.....	170
Second Ward.....	238
Third Ward.....	138
Fourth Ward.....	59
Fifth Ward.....	60
Sixth Ward.....	144

Total..... 909

TOTAL VOTES IN CHICAGO IN 1837 BY DIVISIONS:

South Side.....	408
West Side.....	97
North Side.....	204

Total..... 909

The ticket elected was as follows: Mayor—William B. Ogden; Aldermen—J. C. Goodhue, Francis C. Sherman, First Ward; John S. C. Hogan, Peter Bolles, Second Ward; J. D. Caton, Third Ward; A. Pierce, Francis H. Taylor, Fourth Ward; B. Ward, Fifth Ward; S. Jackson, Hiram Pearsons, Sixth Ward.

THE MUNICIPALITY.—By the charter of March 4, 1837, under which Chicago was first organized as a city, the elective officers were a mayor, board of aldermen, one clerk, one treasurer and six assessors. The annual election was fixed for the first Tuesday in March. The royalty of power was fixed in a common council, who were authorized to appoint constables, street commissioners, the city surveyor, organized fire companies, a board of health and an educational department. In fact all the departments were but tools in their hands and were expected to obey their orders. The Municipal Court, established by the charter of 1837, was abolished by the act of February 15, 1839, and the actions then pending transferred to the Circuit Court of Cook County. Among other amendments to the charter, ap-

proved February 27, 1841, was that which created the office of city marshal and made it elective. By the act approved February 16, 1847, the city was divided into nine wards and the aldermen therefrom into two classes, so that one alderman should be elected annually from each ward, and hold his office two years. The offices of attorney, treasurer, collector, and surveyor were made elective. One street commissioner and one assessor from the First, Second, Third, and Fourth wards, and a commissioner and an assessor from the Fifth and Sixth, and two other like officers from the remaining wards were provided for.

The Legislature passed an act on February 14, 1851, reducing the charter into smaller compass and creating a board of health. It also authorized the Council to establish a house of refuge and correction for juvenile offenders. The Chicago City Hydraulic Company was incorporated, and a board of water commissioners created by an act of February 15, 1851. An annual election was appointed for the first Tuesday of April, 1854. An act amendatory of the act of February 14, 1851, was approved February 28, 1854, which provided that a city marshal should be elected biennially, and also authorized the Council to elect a superintendent of special assessments. The office of superintendent of schools was created by ordinance of June 23, 1854. In June, 1854, the city adopted a new seal—two circles, under which were the words "City of Chicago, incorporated March 4, 1837." Within the inner circle is a shield emblazoned with a sheaf of grain. Over the shield an infant reposes on a sea shell; at the left is an Indian, with a bow and arrow; on the right a ship in full sail; beneath a scroll inscribed, "Urbs in Horto."

The Board of Sewerage Commissioners was incorporated by legislative enactment February 14, 1855. By an act of February 14, 1857, rules were laid down for the government of the Reform School, and taxation authorized for its maintenance. The revision of the charter was approved February 18, 1857. By its provisions the appointive power was taken from the Council and conferred upon the Mayor. The change was made necessary as there was a general dissatisfaction over the appointments made by the Council, and it was thought, also, that by this plan, responsibility would be fixed. A treasury department, which had heretofore been merged in the Council, was established, with the City Comptroller at its head. A police court was created, consisting of the justices of the peace already provided for. The Board of Education was made to consist of fifteen School Inspectors, divided into three classes, instead of seven members appointed annually by the Council.

In the foregoing the more important changes in the municipal government have been noticed. For those in detail the reader is referred to the histories of the several departments which follow.

CHANGES IN CORPORATE LIMITS.—By the charter of March 4, 1837, Chicago was divided into six wards, and its limits fixed as follows: "That district of country in the county of Cook, known as the east half of Section 33, in Township 40, and fractional Section 34, in the same township, the east quarter of Sections 6, 7, 8, 9, and fractional Section 10, excepting the southwest fractional quarter of Section 10, occupied as a military post, until the same shall have become private property, fractional Section 15, Sections 16, 17, 20, 21, and fractional Section 22, in Township 39 north, Range 14 east, of the third principal meridian." These limits include the territory bounded on the south by Twenty-second Street, on the west by Wood Street, north by North Avenue,

and east by the lake, except a fraction of Section 10, as noted above; also the ground on the lake shore lying east of Clark Street, extending one-half mile north of North Avenue, since occupied as the old City Cemetery. The city covered about ten square miles of territory. By the act of March 3, 1843, the southeast quarter and the northeast quarter of the southwest quarter, southwest quarter and northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 5, Township 39, Range 14 east, and the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 8, Township 39, Range 14 east, of the third principal meridian, were stricken out of the corporate limits of the city.

February 16, 1847, the city was divided into nine wards and the corporate limits established as follows: "All that part of Township 39 north, Range 14 east of the third principal meridian, which lies north of the north line of Sections 27, 28, 29, and 30 of said township, and the east half of Section 33, in Township 40 north, Range 14, and fractional Section 34, in said Township 40." By this act the limits were extended to Western Avenue, taking in all east of Sedgwick Street, between North Avenue and Fullerton Avenue. About three and a half miles were added to the area. The First, Second, Third and Fourth wards were made to extend from the river to the limits of the city, and the Seventh, Eighth and Ninth from the river north to the extent of the city. February 12, 1853, the city limits were extended north to Fullerton Avenue, south to Thirty-first Street, and from the lake to Halsted Street. This excepted the tract lying west of the North Branch and north of North Avenue (Holstein), and the tract lying west of Halsted and south of the South Branch (Bridgeport). By the above act the city was divided into three divisions, called North, South and West. The territory annexed was added to the First, Second, Third, Fourth, Fifth and Seventh wards. The corporate limits of Chicago were extended to Lake Michigan, and one mile from shore by the act of February 28, 1854. February 15, 1857, the city was divided into ten wards, the additional one being taken from the West Division.

THE FIRST CENSUS of the city, taken after its incorporation, was that of July 1, 1837. It is as follows:

WARDS.	Under 5 Years of Age.		Over 5, under 21 Years.		21 and over.		Persons of Color.	
	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.	Male.	Fem.
First.	57	59	100	135	444	218	10	7
Second.	70	77	120	148	630	262	13	18
Third.	11	16	33	19	70	46	...	...
Fourth.	15	15	31	27	101	42	5	2
Fifth.	32	37	26	20	135	70	...	...
Sixth.	53	65	72	101	420	207	13	9
	244	260	381	450	1,800	845	41	39
		244		381		1,800		41
Totals.		513		831		2,645		77

Males and females, 21 and over 2,645
Males and females over 5 and under 21 years 831
Males and females under 5 years of age 513

Total white 3,989
Total black. 77

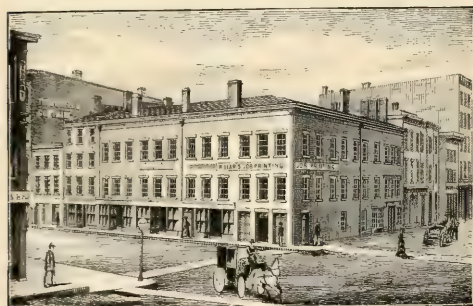
Total 4,066
Sailors belonging to vessels owned here 104

Grand Total. 4,170
Town census of 1835 3,265

The census shows that there were: Four warehouses; 398

dwellings; 29 dry goods stores; 5 hardware stores; 3 drug stores; 19 grocery and provision stores; 10 taverns; 26 groceries; 17 law-yers' offices; 5 churches.

THE SALOON BUILDING HALL.—Before referring to those early corporate homes, styled by courtesy "City halls" in former days, a description of a noted edifice is given, because it was used as the first city hall. The structure stood on the southeast corner of Lake and Clark streets, and was erected in 1836 by Captain J. B. F. Russell and G. W. Doan. At that time it was not only the finest hall in Chicago, but was not eclipsed by anything of the kind in the West. In this hall on Monday evening, January 23, 1837, the meeting of a few of the leading citizens of the town was held, for the purpose of preliminary action in procuring a city charter. It was also devoted to public entertainments of various kinds, political and religious meetings, concerts, traveling shows, etc. The name of this hall would,



THE SALOON BUILDING.

to the casual reader, appear to connect it with a house of no very good repute; but such an impression would be erroneous. The word "saloon" as applied to this edifice had a very different meaning from what it now has. Its use was synonymous with the French *salon*, which means literally a grand and spacious hall. Hon. John Wentworth says, in his reminiscences, that when first completed it was the largest and most beautiful hall west of Buffalo. "Here it was," says Mr. Wentworth, "that Stephen A. Douglas made his first speech in Chicago. It was in this hall that the first joint political discussion was ever had in northern Illinois, in 1838, between Mr. Douglas and his competitor for Congress, John T. Stuart." It was at this meeting that one of the citizens, in a speech, became so enthusiastic over the future which, with prophetic vision, he saw in store for the young and growing city, that he made the startling prediction that the child was already born who would live to see Chicago with a population of fifty thousand souls. At once the speaker was greeted with sarcastic, yet good-natured, calls of "Town Lots;" an implication that the orator was interested in Chicago real estate. The first Swedenborgian society organized in Chicago, by J. Y. Scammon, held its meetings in this hall, and in 1839 the congregation of the First Unitarian Church, worshipped there, with the Rev. Joseph Harrington as pastor.* The Chicago Lyceum (q. v.), the first literary and debating society of the city, also met there for a number of years. It was also used, in addition to all these purposes, as a court-room, Judge Drummond holding court in it for a number of years.

* See Religious History.

J. Y. Scammon obtained control of the building in 1842, at which time it was rebuilt or remodeled, and from that period on, underwent frequent changes. A handsome block, modern in style, now stands on its former site. The building was, in 1857, a square three-story frame, the first floor occupied as stores, the second as offices, and the third as the "hall," so rich in historic lore. But with the rapid growth of the city in size and population came the advent of theatres, halls, churches and court-rooms; and the "old Saloon Hall," having served its day and generation, was forced from its long-held prominence before the eyes of Chicago's citizens, and soon existed only in the memories of those to whom a simple mention of its name awakens a flood-tide of recollections.

CITY HALL.—In May, 1837, the Common Council leased a room in the Saloon Building, for their own use and for the accommodation of the Municipal Court. At the expiration of their five years' lease the city fathers moved to Mrs. Nancy Chapman's building, opposite the jail, corner of LaSalle and Randolph streets. The public square at this time, 1842, was fenceless, and presented such a dilapidated and barren appearance that citizens were urged to improve the park by individual exertion. In April a number of citizens did turn out with shovels, mattocks, etc., and planted a few trees and built a fence. Henry Brown directed the work. But the public ardor seems to have cooled, although hot for a time, the Democrat, in May, noticing that "the fence around the public square, on Clark Street, stands like a good many politicians we wot of—but half whitewashed." J. Young Scammon and William H. Darris did much, about this time, to improve the appearance of the square.

In January, 1848, the Market Building on State Street was erected by the city, and was the first municipal structure, the Common Council having heretofore rented their accommodations. The building was situated in the center of State Street, fronting forty feet on Randolph and running north toward Lake Street one hundred and eighty feet. It was built of brick and stone, two stories in height. The first floor was laid out into thirty-two stalls. The second story was divided into four rooms, the one in the north end (twenty by forty feet,) arranged for a library, and the south room for the City Clerk's office. The center rooms, divided by a partition, with folding doors, one forty by seventy-two feet, the other forty by sixty-eight feet, were used by the Common Council and for other public purposes. The entire cost was \$11,070. J. M. Van Osdel was the architect and superintendent. The Common Council occupied their new rooms for the first time November 13, 1848.

In 1850 the county and the city commenced to agitate the project of erecting a court-house, to be occupied jointly by them. In December of that year a resolution was adopted that the county pay three-quarters and the city one-quarter of the expense to be incurred in the purchase of grounds and the erection of a court house and jail. There was some disagreement as to where the buildings should be erected. In June, 1851, it was decided that one structure was to be erected, a combined court-house and jail, in the center of the square, the latter to be in the basement of the building. The Common Council agreed to unite with them in its construction. On September 12, 1851, occurred the impressive ceremonies of laying the corner-stone of the structure. The military and fire companies, Free Masons, Odd Fellows and members of the Mechanics' Institute assembled at Dearborn Park, under command

of Colonel J. B. F. Russell, Chief Marshal. The procession was half a mile in length. The ceremonies of laying the corner-stone were conducted by Prof. J. V. Z. Blaney, Acting Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of



THE SECOND COURT-HOUSE.

Illinois Freemasons. After they had been concluded, a salute was fired by Captain Swift's artillery company. The splendid edifice was completed during the year 1853. The \$111,000 expended upon it was borrowed upon the bonds of the county, having from seven to eighteen years to run, at ten per cent interest, payable semi-annually. Of this sum \$60,000 was taken by R. K. Swift, of Chicago, the balance being furnished by Eastern capitalists. The walls of the structure were faced with gray marble, taken from the Lockport quarries, at a cost of \$32,000. The building was three stories in height, with two domes and a cupola, the main part being one hundred feet square. There were projections from the north and south fronts, fifty by sixty feet each; also on the east and west fronts thirty-two by sixty feet each. As these projections were carried up the entire height of the building, its dimensions were one hundred and thirty feet north and south, and one hundred and sixty-four feet east and west. The stone steps at the north and south ends also added to the imposing appearance of the court-house, which covered an area of 17,000 square feet. In the basement of the building was the jail, and the jailor's dwelling rooms, the Sheriff's office, and the city watch-house. In the second story of the north and west corridors, were most of the city offices; the armory being in the east wing. The Common Council room was in the third story, opposite the court-room. Its dimensions were fifty-six by sixty feet. The city arms surmounted the Mayor's chair. The Court of Common Pleas first occupied the edifice in February. John M. Van Osdel was the architect and superintendent. This structure served the city until it was swept away by the great fire of 1871.

FINANCIAL AFFAIRS.—Before Chicago had become a city, when any proposition was made to borrow money, the utmost consternation seems to have been

created. Several town officials had even resigned rather than sanction such recklessness. John S. C. Hogan voluntarily ceased to act as Treasurer, in June, 1835, because the corporation was determined, as a sanitary measure, to borrow \$2,000 in order to have the streets cleared up and the town otherwise made presentable and inhabitable. After the town people had fairly entered into the spirit of becoming a city, however, their old apprehensions gradually wore off because of the constant repetition of those financial propositions from the authorities. After a time such measures were urged with general enthusiasm. The Chicago of that day commenced to draw confidently upon the Chicago of the future—and that confidence was her largest bank account in 1837. In January of that year W. Stuart, the Town Clerk, was ordered to draft a memorial to the General Assembly for the passage of an act authorizing the Trustees to borrow the sum of \$50,000, to be used in permanent improvements. This, however, came to naught, and in March Chicago was incorporated as a city. As a city, just previous to the depressing times of 1837, Chicago commenced active operations with \$1,993 in the treasury.

The City Treasurer received from the town, \$2,814.29.

With many permanent improvements to be accomplished, this was not a remarkably brilliant outlook for the young city of four thousand inhabitants. Among other things it was absolutely necessary that more effective provision should be made to guard the city against fire. Two more engines were needed. The streets required improvement, and their drainage demanded attention. Mayor Ogden was chosen agent of the corporation, and the Common Council appointed a finance committee, of which Peter Bolles was chairman. It was resolved to borrow \$25,000, but to resolve is not always to accomplish. The city promised to redeem its pledge to the Branch Bank of the State of Illinois in five years. The proposition was not accepted, as witness the following note of "regret":

"STATE BANK OF ILLINOIS, SPRINGFIELD, May 31, 1837.
PETER BOLLES, ESQ.,

"Dear Sir: Your letter of the 18th, addressed to the president of this bank and proposing on behalf of the city of Chicago a loan from this bank of the sum of \$25,000, has been laid before the directors of the bank, and, I regret to have to state, declined.

"I am very respectfully, your ob't serv't,

"A. H. RIDGELY, Cashier."

It was evident that the State Bank of Illinois considered the burden of carrying the "internal improvements" of the State of Illinois, already heavy enough, without taking it upon herself to foster the internal improvements of the city of Chicago. Nevertheless, as this very respectful letter did not ease the municipal treasury by so much as a feather's weight, in June, 1837, city scrip was issued, of \$1, \$2 and \$3 denominations, bearing one per cent interest, which was to be received for taxes not exceeding \$5,000. At this time the Treasurer's office was kept in the warehouse of Ex-Town Treasurer Dole.

The city authorities were not acting in harmony with the County Commissioners. The city was paying about \$5,000 annually for sustaining the Municipal Court, whose benefits were shared by the county, and until this arrangement was changed it was claimed that the Commissioners ought to take care of the city paupers. Chicago was receiving only about \$1,000 from tavern and grocery licenses, supporting a \$5,000 court, and now the county refused to take care of her paupers! This was one of the obstacles which had to be surmounted during the hard times of 1837. City and

county, however, soon came to an amicable settlement of their difficulties, so that each bore a just proportion of the legal and eleemosynary burdens.

The finances of the city by the first charter were entirely in the hands of the Common Council, the Treasurer and Collectors being merely its clerks. The six Assessors were elected, but the Treasurer and Collector were appointed by the Common Council. The supplementary act of February 16, 1847, made the Treasurer and Collector elective officers. These provisions remained in force until February 18, 1857, when the treasury department was created, embracing, in addition to the above officers, the City Comptroller (appointed annually by the Mayor), and the head of the new department.

FISCAL POWERS.—By the first city charter the Common Council had authority to raise a sufficient sum by tax on real and personal property, not exceeding one-half of one per cent upon the assessed value thereof, to defray the expenses of "lighting the city streets, supporting a night watch, making and repairing streets and bridges, and paying the operating expenses" of the city. The Common Council were given the usual powers with regard to making and assessing of streets and condemning property; and could not remove a building exceeding \$1,500 in value without the owner's consent. When property was to be condemned five commissioners were appointed to assess it and determine the damages and benefits. All taxes and assessments were to be considered a lien upon real estate, and in case of non-payment the premises could be sold at any time within the year from the time of filing the assessment roll with the Clerk. If the Common Council should direct the laying of sidewalks in front of any property, and the owner neglected to make them or keep them in repair, the city had authority to construct or repair them and assess the expenses against the lots. By the act approved February 14, 1851, reducing the law incorporating the city, the Common Council was vested with the power to collect taxes not exceeding three and one-half mills on the dollar to defray the contingent and other municipal expenses; one-half mill to meet the interest on the bonded debt; to levy and collect taxes, when required, to erect a city hall, markets, hospital and bridewell; to lay out public parks or any other public improvements, and to defray three-quarters of the expenses of erecting street lamps and lighting the city. Improvements on canal and school lots and the wharfing privileges were to be subject to taxation, the same as other real estate. In the processes of condemning private property for the opening of streets and alleys, and of improving the thoroughfares of the city, the Common Council were to appoint three commissioners to assess benefits and damages. In case of the non-payment of taxes or assessments the premises could be sold at any time within two years from the confirmation of the assessment by the Common Council, the right of redemption depending upon the payment in specie of double the amount for which the property was sold and all taxes accruing subsequent to the sale, with interest. In February, 1851, the Chicago City Hydraulic Company was incorporated, and to meet the exigencies of the occasion in February, 1854, an act was passed to enable the city to borrow \$100,000 for the use of the water works and appointing a superintendent of special assessments. It authorized the levying of a tax equal to one mill on the dollar of real and personal estate to meet the interest on the bonded debt.

By the act amendatory of that of February 14, 1851,

passed February 18, 1857, the office of City Collector was created, who was to be one of the officials constituting a treasury department. All orders for the collection of annual taxes and warrants for the collection of special assessments were to pass through his hands, and there were to be no more special collectors appointed by the Common Council. The City Collector was to be elected by the people and appoint his own assistants.

REAL ESTATE.—The two years preceding the panic of 1837 were noted for the wide-spread fever, which attacked the coolest blood, to speculate in real estate. The rise in values was tremendous. Fortunes were made almost in a day, and when the reaction came they were lost even more suddenly. It would be impossible to give anything like a clear picture of this portion of the city's history, since all was confusion and excitement. The most that can be done is to jot down items as they have been gathered from the files of the American, and other sources, showing the business transacted at the land-office, and, in some cases, the comparison of prices of lots before the excitement, when the fever was at its height, and after the reaction had set in. The general reader can easily draw his conclusions from the details here presented.

In 1830 Jedediah Woolsey, Jr., bought of the canal commissioners Lot 9, Block 44, for \$50. Alexander Wolcott purchased eight lots in Block 1, during the same year, paying \$692; also the east one-half, north-east quarter Section 9, Township 39, Range 14, (eighty acres), at \$1.12½ per acre. John S. Wilburn bought Lot 1, Block 1, in 1830 for \$60. John S. C. Hogan paid for Lots 1, 2, 5, and 6, \$116, and in 1836 bought Lot 7, paying \$12,000 for it with the greatest of alacrity. The above are specimens of some of the earliest purchases. In May, 1835, the land-office was opened. To the close of the sale the receipts amounted to \$386,500, of which about \$353,500 were for lands sold at auction and the balance under the pre-emption law. During the next month E. K. Hubbard and W. L. Newberry advertised sales of valuable lots, the former having three hundred and fifty to dispose of. In October, A. Garrett announces in the American that from January 4 to the 27th of that month he has sold \$1,800,000 worth of real and personal property. He had fitted up a large room on Dearborn Street and had an "auction room equal to any in New York or Philadelphia."

In November the rate of assessment for the coming year was fixed by the town at one-half of one per cent.

A lot fronting eighty feet on the water by one hundred and fifty feet on Dearborn, purchased for \$9,000 in the spring of 1835, brought \$25,000 in the succeeding winter. Says the American in April, 1836: "There is a piece of land in Chicago, costing \$62 in 1830, which has risen in value one hundred per cent per day. It sold last week for \$96,700—one-quarter down and the remainder in six, twelve and eighteen months, at ten per cent." Charles Butler, of New York states, in a later issue, that "in 1833 one-quarter of Kinzie's addition was offered for \$5,500—worth then \$100,000. In 1833 forty acres of land worth \$400 could not be purchased in 1836 for less than \$200,000. In 1834 the 'Hunter property' was purchased for \$20,000. In the spring of 1835 it was resold for \$100,000. It is now (September, 1836) worth \$500,000."

Notwithstanding which tremendous rise in values of real estate, in pursuance of a notice issued by N. H. Bolles, Town Collector, that all property would be sold upon which the corporation tax of 1835 remained un-

paid, September 10, 1836, a great number of lots were advertised. Of those which appear in the American of October 1, one hundred and fifty-five were taxed less than \$1; forty-two from \$1 to \$5; ten from \$5 to

N. H. Bolls

\$10; twenty-two between \$10 and \$25, and one at \$39. In Wolcott's addition one was taxed \$10.50; three being \$7.50 and \$10; the remainder less than \$7. In the North Branch addition no tax reached \$1. In Wabansia addition three lots which were advertised were assessed \$2.50, \$3.50, \$7.50; in the "original town" one for \$50.50; two for \$30 each; one for \$19, seventeen for \$10, and eighteen less than \$10.

The reaction from the inflation of 1835-36 was setting in. In January, 1837, the town passed an ordinance relating to the sale of lots for taxes. It provided that the assessment on all taxable lots should be made annually, and the roll returned to the Board previous to October 1. The Town Collector was to notify the public by the 15th of that month that he would advertise all lots for sale upon which the tax remained unpaid on February 1. If not redeemed, the purchaser at the tax sale was entitled to the deed. In March, 1837, another lot of "delinquents" appeared to have forgotten the value of Chicago real estate. In the "old town" most of the lots advertised for sale were taxed at \$2.50 apiece—the highest \$45. The highest tax upon a water lot in Kinzie's addition was \$20; a dry lot \$47.50. The majority of lots in Wolcott's addition were assessed at \$2.50, the highest one at \$10; in Wabansia addition, the highest \$5, the majority at \$1.25; in School Section 21 the highest \$21, the majority at \$1. In North Branch addition out of three hundred and eight lots advertised for sale the tax of only twenty-four reached \$1.25, most of them being assessed at thirty-seven cents per lot. The taxes collected during the year ending May 1, 1837, amounted to \$11,659.54, of which \$2,661.26 was the balance assessed during 1835, and \$8,998.27 the corporation taxes on real estate for 1836.

The panic of 1837 brought great distress to this community, and delayed the growth of Chicago as a city. Its reaction here was principally felt in real estate circles, it being almost impossible to dispose of land, at any price, during 1838. The canal improvement was really about all that sustained and encouraged Chicago for nearly ten years. Many people left the city in 1840. Although the hard times of 1837 and 1838 affected the sales at the land-office, as a "business institution," it was as persistently prosperous as any that can be named, from May 28, 1835, when it opened, to May 1, 1846, when it closed. Witness the figures:

1835.....	370,043.38	acres.
1836.....	202,315.96	"
1837.....	15,097.87	"
1838.....	87,891.43	"
1839.....	160,635.70	"
1840.....	142,158.00	"
1841.....	138,583.16	"
1842.....	104,556.11	"
1843.....	229,450.70	"
1844.....	230,760.63	"
1845.....	220,525.08	"
to May 1, 1846.....	61,956.14	"

TOTAL.....2,054,592.16

The growth of Chicago from 1842 to 1850 was slow.

In April, 1852, the city negotiated its first great loan—\$250,000, payable in twenty years, through Duncan, Sherman & Co., of New York City. This was on account of the inauguration of the new system of water works.

The growth of the city from 1850 to 1855 was marvellous, and the confession is said to have been made by certain real estate men that though they "did their best" at representing the rise in land, the facts outstripped their stories. It was during this period that Chicago inaugurated her grand system of water-works and drainage. Then, unfortunately, she experienced her great set-back, the panic of 1857. The city was so embarrassed that in September the Council ordered the issuing of \$100,000 bonds. It was done and Comptroller Hayes went to New York to negotiate them. After using his powers of persuasion for a week he returned, entirely unsuccessful in his mission.

By the winter of 1857 a large number of laboring men were out of employment, and the city authorities were called upon, in the midst of the most depressing times, to inaugurate public improvements and thus assist them financially. Special committees of the Common Council were appointed, who found it impossible to appropriate money from the city treasury for charitable objects, without express permission from the Legislature, and especially when the whole available means of the city were required to pay her current expenses and honorably meet her maturing indebtedness. Furthermore, the city could not, as suggested, make advances through her credit to carry on public improvements then pending, for which assessments had not been collected, because all taxes had been collected to their full extent and were paid in so slowly that the Comptroller found it difficult to provide for the most necessary expenses. In the then state of the money market it was impossible to raise money by a loan. The filling of Washington Park, however, had been contracted for and would provide employment for a great number. Most of the improvements which could be ordered at that time would have to be made upon remote streets, and the assessments upon adjoining property would fall upon the poorer people. All that could be done, therefore, was for the city to hasten the construction of works for which orders had been passed and warrants issued.

The following table exhibits, in condensed form, the standing of the city, financially and otherwise, from 1837 to 1857, inclusive:

YEAR	PROPERTY VALUATION.	LIABILITIES OR BONDED DEBT.	TAXES COLLECTED.	POPULATION.	CENSUS.
1837	\$ 236,842	.....	\$ 5,905 15	4,170	City
1838	*235,036	\$ 9,999 54	8,549 86	4,000	Estimate
1839	*04,803	7,182 25	4,664 55	4 200	Estimate
1840	*04,437	6,550 63	4,721 85	4,479	U. S.
1841	*166,744	12,387 67	10,004 67	5,500	Estimate
1842	*151,342	16,372 01	9,181 27	6,590	Estimate
1843	1,441,314	12,655 40	8,647 89	7,580	City
1844	2,763,281	9,795 35	17,166 24	8,000	Estimate
1845	3,005,022	10,691 27	11,077 58	12,088	State
1846	4,521,656	16,045 41	15,825 01	14,160	City
1847	5,849,170	13,179 89	18,150 01	16,850	City
1848	6,300,440	20,338 38	22,051 54	20,203	City
1849	6,676,684	36,333 20	30,045 09	23,047	City
1850	7,220,249	493,395 60	25,270 87	28,260	City
1851	8,526,717	140,590 84	63,388 87	34,000	Estimate
1852	10,461,714	126,035 00	76,948 66	38,734	City
1853	16,841,831	189,670 00	135,662 68	60,662	City
1854	24,302,239	248,666 00	199,081 64	68,872	City
1855	26,992,893	328,000 00	206,209 03	80,023	State
1856	36,335,281	443,000 00	572,046 00	84,113	City
1857	35,991,732	535,000 00	430,190 00	93,000	Estimate

*Exclusive of personal property.

Bonded debt.

Governor Bross, in his "History of Chicago," makes the following comparison of the prices of land in 1830 and 1832 and compared with the same in 1853, only about twenty years thereafter. The figures are suggestive of the immense strides made by Chicago in everything material during this period:

FIRST PURCHASER.	DESCRIPTION OF LOTS.	BLK.	ORIGINAL PRICE.	PRESENT VALUE (1853).
<i>Nov. 27, 1830.</i>				
B. B. Kercheval.....	Nos. 5 and 6	29	\$ 100 00	\$ 21,300
Mark Beaubien.....	3 and 4	31	102 00	108,000
Thos. Hartzell.....	1	21	115 00	62,700
do.....	8	29		
do.....	7	29	35 00	10,000
Edmund Roberts and Peter Menard.....	4	29	100 00	13,000
Edmund Roberts.....	2	18	45 00	40,000
William Jewett.....	5 and 6	28	21 00	17,000
James Kinzie.....	5, 6, 7 and 8	12		
do.....	2, 3, 5, 7 & 8	21	418 00	131,000
do.....	8	5 and 41		
J. B. Beaubien.....	7	16		
do.....	1, 2, 7 and 8	17		
do.....	1	18	346 00	450,000
do.....	6	35		
do.....	3 and 4	36		
John Kinzie.....	8	20		
do.....	5 and 6	32		
do.....	2	2	119 00	163,000
do.....	2, 7 and 8	5		
Alexander Wolcott.....	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	1	685 00	128,000
Thomas Ryan.....	2	10	42 00	30,000
<i>Sept. 29, 1830.</i>				
Stephen Mack.....	7 and 8	43	53 00	57,000
<i>April 3, 1832.</i>				
Thomas J. V. Owen.....	5	9	39 00	40,000
Oliver Newberry.....	4	16	78 00	39,000
do.....	4	17	100 00	46,000
Jesse B. Browne.....	3	20	50 00	28,000
James Kinzie.....	8	11	34 00	18,000
P. F. W. Peck.....	4	18	78 00	42,500
<i>April 5, 1832.</i>				
T. J. V. Owen and R. J. Hamilton.....	5	10	.70 00	83,300
John Noble.....	1	56	60 00	18,000
do.....	6	18	80 00	100,000
do.....	3	10		
Hugh Walker.....	5	31	61 00	35,000
<i>Sept. 3, 1832.</i>				
O. Goss, Washington Co., Vermont.....	2	56	70 00	18,000
<i>Dec. 4, 1832.</i>				
Calvin Rawley.....	4	38	53 00	50,000
<i>Sept. 12, 1830.</i>				
Thos. Hartzell, W. hf. N. E. qr. Sec. 9, T. 39 N., Range 14 E.....		80	124 00	800,000
Edmund Roberts and Benj. B. Kercheval, W. hf. N. W. qr. Sec. 9, T. 39 N., R. 14 E.....		80	100 00	400,000
<i>Sept. 28, 1830.</i>				
James Kinzie, E. hf. N. W. qr. Sec. 9, T. 39 N., R. 14 E.....		80	140 00	600,000
<i>Sept. 29, 1830.</i>				
J. B. Beaubien, N. hf. N. E. qr. Sec. 9, T. 9 N., R. 14 E.....	84.98-100		424 90	85,000
J. B. Beaubien, N. W. frac. N. W. qr. Sec. 9, T. 39 N., R. 14 E.....	107.66-100		638 30	132,000
Total.....			\$4,490 20	\$3,765,800

ROSTER OF CITY OFFICERS.—Following is a roster of the principal city officers up to and including 1857. For the officers of the different city departments, see their history, given elsewhere:

1837—Mayor, William B. Ogden, elected May 2; City Clerk, I. N. Arnold; George Davis appointed in October; City Attorney, N. B. Judd; City Treasurer, Hiram Pearsons; Aldermen—(1) J. C. Goodhue, Francis C. Sherman; (2) J. S. C. Hogan, Peter Bolles; (3) John D. Caton (entitled to only one Alderman until 1839); (4)

Asahel Pierce, Francis H. Taylor; (5) Bernard Ward (entitled to only one until 1839); (6) Samuel Jackson, Hiram Pearsons.

1838—Mayor, Buckner S. Morris, elected March 6; Clerk, George Davis; Attorney, N. B. Judd; Treasurer, Hiram Pearsons; Aldermen—(1) Eli B. Williams, E. H. Haddock; (2) John S. C. Hogan, James Curtiss; (3) John D. Caton; (4) Francis H. Taylor, Asahel Pierce; (5) Henry L. Rucker; (6) George W. Dole, Grant Goodrich.

1839—Mayor, Benjamin W. Raymond, elected March 5; Clerk, William H. Brackett; Attorney, Samuel L. Smith; Treasurer, George W. Dole; Aldermen—(1) James A. Smith, Oliver H. Thompson; (2) Eli S. Prescott, Clement C. Stose; (3) William H. Stow, Ira Miltimore; (4) A. Pierce, John Murphy, Jr.; (5) H. L. Rucker, John C. Wilson; (6) John H. Kinzie, Buckner S. Morris.

1840—Mayor, Alexander Loyd, elected March 3; Clerk, Thomas Hoyle; Attorney, Mark Skinner; Treasurer, Walter S. Gurnee; N. H. Bolles appointed to fill the office in April; Aldermen—(1) Julius Wadsworth, Orsemus Morrison; (2) Augustus Garrett, James Carney; (3) John Gage, Ira Miltimore; (4) Seth Johnson, William O. Snell; (5) H. L. Rucker, William Allen; (6) William B. Ogden, R. J. Hamilton.

1841—Mayor, Francis C. Sherman, elected March 5; Clerk, Thomas Hoyle; Attorney, George Manierre; Treasurer, N. H. Bolles; Aldermen—(1) Charles Follansbee, John Davlin; (2) Peter Page, Jason McCord; (3) Ira Miltimore, William H. Stow; (4) William O. Snell, G. W. Rogers; (5) H. L. Rucker, Samuel Greer; (6) George F. Foster, James L. Howe.

1842—Mayor, Benjamin W. Raymond, elected March 7; Clerk, J. Curtiss; Attorney, Henry Brown; Treasurer, F. C. Sherman; Aldermen—(1) Norman B. Judd, John Calhoun; (2) Caleb Morgan, Charles McDonald; (3) Hamilton Barnes, Alson S. Sherman; (4) Daniel Elston; Eben C. Chaloner; (5) George Brady, Edward Carroll; (6) George O. Bryan, George W. Dole.

1843—Mayor, Augustus Garrett, elected March 7; Clerk, James M. Lowe; Attorney, George Manierre—Henry Brown appointed to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Manierre's resignation, in July; Treasurer, W. S. Gurnee; Aldermen—(1) Hugh T. Dickey, Cyrenus Beers; (2) Charles Sauter, Jason McCord; (3) Azel Peck, Charles Taylor; (4) John Murphy, Jr., William S. Warner; (5) John Cruver, Samuel Greer; (6) Joseph Marbach, George W. Dole.

1844—* Mayor, Augustus Garrett, elected March 7; Alson S. Sherman chosen at the new election in April; Clerk, E. A. Rucker; Attorney, Henry W. Clarke; Treasurer, W. S. Gurnee; Aldermen—(1) John P. Chapin, Asher Rossiter; (2) Samuel W. Tallmadge, William Wheeler; (3) George Davis, Ira Miltimore, Hamilton Barnes; (4) John Murphy, Jr., James Poussard, Asahel Pierce; (5) Thomas Brown, Elihu Granger, Patrick Kain; (6) B. S. Morris, Michael Diversey, † J. H. Rees.

1845—Mayor, Augustus Garrett; elected March 5; Clerk, Edward A. Rucker—Wm. S. Brown appointed to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Rucker's resignation; Attorney, Henry W. Clarke; Treasurer, William L. Church; Aldermen—(1) J. Young Scammon, Thomas Church; (2) Robert P. Hamilton, James H. Woodworth; (3) Francis Edwards, Francis H. Taylor; (4) Asahel Pierce, Thomas McDonough; (5) Elihu Granger, Samuel Greer; (6) Mahlon D. Ogden, Richard C. Ross.

1846—Mayor, John P. Chapin, elected March 3; Clerk, Henry B. Clarke; Attorney, Charles H. Larrabee; Treasurer, William L. Church; Aldermen—(1) Geo. Manierre, Levi D. Boone; (2) N. H. Bolles, Andrew Smith; (3) Michael Kehoe, James Curtiss; (4) Henry H. Magie, Joseph Wilson; (5) Samuel Greer, Elihu Granger; (6) Richard C. Ross, William M. Larrabee.

1847—Mayor, James Curtiss, elected March 2; Clerk, Henry B. Clarke; Attorney, Patrick Ballingall; Treasurer, Andrew Getzler; Aldermen—(1) James H. Woodworth, Peter L. Updike; (2) Levi D. Boone, Isaac Speer; (3) B. W. Raymond, J. Brinkerhoff; (4) Robert H. Foss, Charles McDonnell; (5) Thomas James, John Sheriff; (6) A. Pierce, A. Smith; (7) Elihu Granger, Charles Sloan; (8) William B. Snowhook, James Lane; (9) William B. Ogden, Michael McDonall.

(The act of 1847 created three more wards, and provided that two aldermen should be elected from each, who were divided into two classes by lot. The second class held over, and thereafter one alderman was annually elected from each ward and held his office for two years.)

1848—Mayor, James H. Woodworth, elected March 7; Clerk, Sidney Abell; Attorney, Giles Spring; Treasurer, William L. Church; Aldermen—(1) Edward Manierre, Peter L. Updike; (2) Henry L. Rucker, Isaac Speer; (3) William Jones, J. Brinkerhoff;

* Election of Mayor and aldermen of Third, Fourth and Fifth wards declared illegal. At the new election, held April 2, A. S. Sherman was chosen Mayor vice Aug. Garrett; (3) Ira Miltimore and Hamilton Barnes, vice George Davis and I. Miltimore; (4) John Murphy, Jr., and Asahel Pierce, vice John Murphy, Jr., and James Poussard, and (5) Thomas Brown and Patrick Kain, vice Thomas Brown and Elihu Granger.

† Elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of B. S. Morris.

(4) Robert H. Foss, Charles McDonnell; (5) John C. Haines, Thomas James; (6) Asahel Pierce, Henry Smith; (7) Peter Turbot, Charles Sloan; (8) William B. Herrick, James Lane; (9) Samuel McKay, Michael McDonald.

1849—Mayor, James H. Woodworth, elected March 6; Clerk, Sidney Abell; Attorney, O. R. W. Lull; Treasurer, William L. Church; Aldermen—(1) Peter Page, R. C. Bristol—[James Carney elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Bristol]; (2) George W. Snow, H. L. Rucker; (3) William H. Adams, William Jones; (4) A. G. Throop, R. H. Foss; (5) E. H. Chapin, John C. Haines—(A. S. Sherman elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Chapin); (6) Daniel Richards, Asahel Pierce—(G. W. Wentworth elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Pierce's resignation); (7) George Brady, Peter Turbot—(Elihu Granger elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Turbot); (8) H. R. Payson, William B. Herrick; (9) F. C. Hagemann, Samuel McKay—(R. J. Hamilton elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. McKay).

1850—Mayor, James Curtiss, elected March 6; Clerk, Sidney Abell; Attorney, Henry H. Clark; Treasurer, Edward Manierre; Aldermen—(1) Peter Page, James Carney—(E. B. Williams elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Carney); (2) I. L. Milliken, G. W. Snow—(A. Loyd elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Snow's resignation); (3) S. J. Sherwood, W. H. Adams; (4) R. H. Foss, A. G. Throop; (5) John C. Haines, A. S. Sherman; (6) G. W. Wentworth, Daniel Richards—(E. G. Meek elected to fill vacancy caused by the death of G. W. Wentworth); (7) Elihu Granger, George Brady; (8) John C. Dodge, George F. Foster; (9) R. J. Hamilton, F. C. Hagemann.

1851—Mayor, Walter S. Gurnee, elected March 4; Clerk, Henry W. Zimmerman; Attorney, Henry H. Clark; Treasurer, Edward Manierre; Aldermen—(1) John Sears, Jr., Peter Page; (2) Hugh Maher, I. L. Milliken; (3) William Wheeler, S. J. Sherwood; (4) A. G. Throop, R. H. Foss; (5) J. L. James, John C. Haines; (6) Daniel Elston—[James M. Hannah elected to fill vacancy caused by ineligibility of Daniel Elston; James M. Hannah resigned, and Henry Smith was elected to fill vacancy]; Read A. Williams; (7) Charles E. Moore, Elihu Granger; (8) Robert Malcolm, John C. Dodge; (9) F. C. Hagemann, W. L. Newberry.

1852—Mayor, Walter S. Gurnee, elected March 2; Clerk, H. W. Zimmerman; Attorney, Arno Voss; Treasurer, Edward Manierre; Aldermen—(1) Eli B. Williams, John Sears, Jr.; (2) I. L. Milliken, Hugh Maher; (3) O. J. Rose, William Wheeler; (4) Charles McDonnell, A. G. Throop; (5) John C. Haines, J. L. James; (6) A. C. Ellithorpe—(Mr. Ellithorpe's election contested and T. B. Dwyer elected); Henry Smith; (7) Ezra Taylor, Charles E. Moore; (8) Andrew J. Brown, Robert Malcolm; (9) John H. Kinzie, W. L. Newberry—(Henry A. Mitchell elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Newberry).

1853—Mayor, Charles M. Gray, elected March 14; Clerk, H. W. Zimmerman; Attorney, Arno Voss; Treasurer, Edward Manierre; Aldermen—(1) A. D. Taylor, Eli B. Williams; (2) John Evans, I. L. Milliken; (3) J. H. Gray, O. J. Rose; (4) William Kennedy, Charles McDonnell; (5) William H. Scoville, John C. Haines; (6) William Carpenter, Thomas B. Dwyer; (7) Michael O'Neil, Ezra Taylor, (Maurice Evans elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Taylor's resignation); (8) Francis A. Hoffman, Andrew J. Brown; (9) Henry A. Mitchell, John H. Kinzie.

1854—Mayor, Ira L. Milliken, elected March 13; Clerk, H. W. Zimmerman; Attorney, Patrick Ballingall; Treasurer, Uriah P. Harris; Aldermen—(1) Eli B. Williams, A. D. Taylor; (2) L. D. Boone, John Evans; (3) William L. Church, J. H. Gray; (4) J. C. Outhet, William Kennedy—(Robert H. Foss elected to fill vacancy caused by death of Mr. Kennedy); (5) J. D. Ward, William H. Scoville; (6) William Wayman, William Carpenter; (7) Elihu Granger, Michael O'Neil; (8) W. H. Stickney, Francis A. Hoffman—(B. W. Thomas elected to fill vacancy caused by resignation of Mr. Hoffman); (9) Morgan L. Keith, Henry A. Mitchell.

1855—Mayor, Levi D. Boone, elected March 8; Clerk, H. W. Zimmerman; Attorney, J. A. Thompson; Treasurer, William F. De Wolf; Aldermen—(1) Sylvester Sexton, Eli B. Williams—(James Long, elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Williams's resignation); (2) R. M. Hough, Thomas Allen; (3) Lorenzo Fletcher, William L. Church; (4) William Colby, J. C. Outhet; (5) C. N. Holden, J. D. Ward; (6) A. C. Ellithorpe, William Wayman; (7) James L. Howe, Elihu Granger; (8) Samuel Ashton, William H. Stickney—(Stephen D. LaRue elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Stickney's resignation); (9) Samuel McKay, Morgan L. Keith.

1856—Mayor, Thomas Dyer, elected March 10; Clerk, H. W. Zimmerman; Attorney, J. L. Marsh; Treasurer, O. J. Rose; Aldermen—(1) James Long, Sylvester Sexton; (2) Lucius A. Willard, Thomas Allen—(Owen Kendall, elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Allen's resignation); (3) Calvin DeWolf, Lorenzo Fletcher; (4) Samuel Myers, William Colby; (5) Russell Green, C. N. Holden; (6) Henry Greenebaum, A. C. Ellithorpe; (7) John Dempsey,

James L. Howe; (8) S. D. LaRue, Samuel Ashton—(Conrad L. Nichoff elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Ashton's resignation); (9) Michael Diversey, Samuel McKay.

1857—Mayor, John Wentworth, elected March 3; Clerk, H. Kreismann; Attorney, John C. Miller; Comptroller, Samuel D. Ward, appointed March 19; Treasurer, C. N. Holden; Aldermen—(1) William Bross, James Long; (2) O. Kendall, L. A. Willard—(Jacob Harris elected to fill vacancy caused by Mr. Willard's resignation); (3) Hiram Joy, Calvin DeWolf; (4) J. M. Kennedy, Samuel Myers; (5) Artemus Carter, Russell Green; (6) George Sitts, Henry Greenebaum; (7) John Dunlap, John Demsey; (8) Christian Wahl, S. D. LaRue; (9) Philip Conley, Michael Diversey; (10) Dennis Coughlin, J. Schmidt.

WATER WORKS.—The first public effort made by Chicago to assist her inhabitants to a supply of fresh water, dates from November 10, 1834, when the Board of Trustees paid \$95.50 for the digging of a well in Kinzie's addition. But the settlers early cast longing eyes towards the lake, realizing that that source of water supply was the true one and not to be compared to the sluggish and unprepossessing river. For some years private enterprise reaped a comfortable little financial harvest in the operation of water carts, which ran to and from the lake. These carts were two wheeled vehicles, upon which hogheads were mounted. Having driven into the lake, generally at the foot of Randolph Street, the watermen loaded up their reservoirs by means of pails, and then commenced their journeys "around town." Backing their carts up to the doors of their customers' houses, with a short leathern hose they filled the barrels or other receptacles placed there for the purpose. The price per barrel varied, according to competition, from five to ten cents. But there came a time when water-carts, tin cans, wooden pails and barrels were deemed too crude as "water works," and when even such persuasive and enterprising carriers as Peter Wolfe were thought to be behind the times. January 18, 1836, the State Legislature passed a law incorporating the Chicago Hydraulic Company. On March 19, an organization was effected as follows: George W. Dole, president; Gurdon S. Hubbard, David Hunter, Gholson Kercheval, William Forsythe, directors; and Edward W. Casey, secretary. The other incorporators were James H. Campbell, R. A. Kinzie and Solomon Wells. The capital stock was limited to \$250,000. The charter was to continue in force seventy years. The company was allowed four years from the passage of the act in which to commence the construction of the necessary works. Although incorporated, the panic of 1837 so disarranged the affairs of the new company that it did not get fairly to work until 1840, when the four years had nearly expired. Ira Miltimore was then appointed machinist and superintendent of the works, and commenced at once to build a reservoir at the corner of Lake Street and Michigan Avenue, on the ground afterward occupied by the Adams House. Not until the spring of 1842 was this first water works system completed. The American of May 24 speaks in glowing terms of the purity of the supply. The same paper of June 10 gives the following interesting facts in regard to the completion of the great undertaking:

"The whole outlay of the company has been about \$24,000. A large two-story brick building has been erected with a pier running into the lake. The steam engine is of 25-horse power. The working-barrel of the pump is fourteen inches in diameter and forty-four inches stroke—double action. The suction pipe by which the water is drawn from the lake, is also fourteen inches in diameter, and three hundred and twenty feet in length. The pump raises upward of twenty-five barrels of water per minute, thirty-five feet above the level of the lake. There are two reservoirs, each of the capacity of one thousand two hundred and fifty barrels, one only of which is complete. A space of about fifty minutes is required to fill each of the reservoirs, equivalent, of course, to raising one thousand two hundred and fifty barrels in fifty minutes. The

reservoir is of sufficient elevation to throw the water into the second story of any building in the city. About two miles in length of pipe are now laid down. The machinist under whose direction these works have been put into such complete and successful operation is Mr. Ira Miltimore. We allude to this gentleman with the more pleasure that it was for a long time confidently predicted that his undertaking would prove an entire failure. We know that though he had perfect confidence in his ability to accomplish his task, these predictions were to him a source of constant and harassing anxiety. It can scarcely be imagined how keenly intent were his feelings when the works were upon the point of being put into operation. The triumph, or it might be the disgrace, of the machinist was at hand. His feelings at that moment were assuredly not to be envied. They were to be envied when the regular evolution, the easy play, the harmonious action of every part of the machinery, announced the complete triumph of skill.*

Elsewhere, and officially, the old hydraulic works have been described as consisting of an 18-inch inlet nearly seven hundred feet long, extending from a crib in the lake to a well fifteen feet deep, the inlet bending down nearly to the bottom; of pumping works on the lake shore at the foot of Lake Street; and of wooden supply pipes, of which latter, before the abandonment of the works, there were several miles, none of which exceeded six inches in diameter. The wooden pipes were frequently dug up, in excavating for the laying of sewers and iron water pipes, and appeared to be perfectly sound, twenty-five years after they were laid.

The Common Council in December, 1841, contracted with the Hydraulic Company to supply the city with water for the extinguishment of fires. The schedule of rates for domestic and manufacturing supply was published in April, 1842, and ranged from \$10 per annum for a family of five persons, to \$500 for large services in manufactories. The pipes from the mains to buildings were furnished at private expense.

In 1842 James Long entered into arrangements with the Hydraulic Company to do their pumping for supplying the city with water for ten years, without cost to the company, in return for the free use of the surplus power of their engine. Subsequently Mr. Long referred to the difficulties of his post in the following words: "In winter the pipes would be disarranged by the heaving of the frost, and I had frequently to spend hours at a time to caulk up the joints by throwing on water and thus freezing up the cracks before we could make the pumps available. When the end of this pipe from the pier was first put down it was three or four feet below the surface of the lake, but in 1842-43 the lake had receded so far as frequently to leave the end out of water, particularly when the wind blew from the south." In addition to the work which he accomplished for the city, Mr. Long erected the "Hydraulic Mills," corner of Lake Street and Michigan Avenue, which he operated with the "surplus power of the twenty-five horse engine." The building cost about \$12,000, was of three run of stone, and the mill did good business until the second water works were constructed, in 1853, when the enterprise was abandoned.

The great expectations entertained regarding the blessing which was to be brought to the homes of the people of Chicago were not realized, even within the next decade. During the fall of 1847, especially, the water supply was of a quality which called for purification. In August, ex-Street Commissioner Phillip Dean cleaned the works and repaired them. He was then acting as agent. But citizens were already putting the pertinent inquiry, "What good can Mr. Dean do, unless the pipe is extended out into pure water?"

The matter was so serious that everyone took part in the discussion. In the spring of 1848, at the season

when little fishes were generally pumped into the reservoirs and thus distributed over the city, to the horror of the clean and fastidious housewife, the public prints were full of "water works," and many shafts of ridicule were leveled against the primitive system of supply under which the city was suffering. A committee was appointed by the Chicago Mechanics' Institute, consisting of S. D. Childs, A. F. Bradley and W. H. Kennicott, to suggest a plan for getting water from the lake. They reported in May with a diagram, and proposed to lay down a pipe three feet below low-water mark; to extend it out into the lake at a point opposite First Street to a sufficient distance to pass the muddy water, and then to continue the pipe down the center of said street, crossing the Chicago River near Mr. Gage's steam mill, and continuing it to the western boundary of the city. At the crossing of each alternate street lateral branches might be taken; the pipes to be of wood and to cost about \$2,000 per mile. By carrying the pipes into twenty feet of water and attaching an elbow to that end, at least ten feet from the bottom, the water so drawn would be equally free from the floating impurities and the disturbances of the bottom; the water thus drawn to be introduced into two reservoirs, to be erected at the margin of the lake, each capable of holding twenty thousand cubic feet of water. Into the one nearest the lake the water should be first introduced, drawn off from the top and carried by an elbow to the bottom of the second reservoir, from which it should be drawn off again near the top, to be carried through the city by wooden pipes running down First Street. The works then in operation (so it was computed) were throwing into the reservoirs a column of water equal to twenty-eight thousand cubic feet every twelve hours. This was drawn from the bottom of the lake, poured into the top of the reservoir and taken out at the bottom where the sediment must, of necessity, have been thrown.

Another influence, besides the quality of the water-supply, was at work to bring the life of the old Hydraulic Company to an end. A portion of the South Side, and a very small part of the West Side, were well supplied with water, while the whole of the North Side, and large districts of the other territory, were obliged to depend upon wells and the watermen, a number of whom were still kept busy bringing water from the lake. Many poor people, who were not able to take advantage even of these necessities to health, drew their supply from the filthy river. During 1850 the company laid one mile of pipe, making in all nine and a quarter miles in use. Of one thousand hydrants, eight hundred were used by families, the remainder by stores, public houses, livery stables, etc. It was estimated that not over one-fifth of the city was being supplied by the company. For a large and rapidly growing city this state of affairs was alarming, especially as the general health was perceptibly suffering. In April, 1850, a meeting of citizens was held at the city hall for the purpose of devising means of supplying the city with pure and wholesome water. The following gentlemen, with the chairman of the meeting, Peter Page, were appointed to obtain facts and suggest remedies: South Division, R. H. Foss and T. M. Moody; West Division, A. S. Sherman and Luther Marsh; North Division, R. J. Hamilton and William E. Jones. It was through the efforts of these gentlemen, sustained by the general public sentiment, that a company was incorporated by the city during the succeeding session of the Legislature. The act approved February 15, 1851, to incorporate the Chicago City Hydraulic Company, provided for the organization of a board of water commissioners,

* Captain Miltimore, by whose judgment and engineering skill early Chicago is greatly indebted, died in Janesville, Wis., June 7, 1879.

comprising John B. Turner, Horatio G. Loomis and Alson S. Sherman. This board entered on their duties of office June 16, 1851, and ten days later William McAlpine was appointed chief engineer. Under his directions the second water-works of Chicago were constructed. To point out distinctly the reason which the city assigned for the construction of such expensive works, an enumeration of buildings, etc., in which water-pipe were proposed to be first laid, was made in July, 1851. The total amount estimated to accrue from water-rates for the year succeeding the completion of the water-works was \$37,366.

"The commissioners stated that the water will be taken from the lake north of the pier, at or near the termination of Chicago Avenue. There will ultimately be required in the carrying out of this plan three reservoirs, one of which will be located in each division of the city. The water will be taken from the lake at a distance of about six hundred feet from the shore, and conducted by an inlet pipe to a well, which will be within the engine-house, on or near the beach. From this well the water will be forced into the reservoirs, to a height of eighty-five feet above the surface of the lake and about seventy-five feet above the surface of the general level of the city, by a non-condensing engine of about 170-horse power. The pipes used will be of iron. Iron tanks will be used for the reservoirs. The estimated cost of constructing the work upon this plan, including the cost of about forty-eight lineal miles of distribution pipe, which it is supposed will be adequate to supply the inhabitants of the city, when its population will be one hundred thousand souls, is \$570,000."

Engineer McAlpine made his report September 26, 1851. His assistant, E. W. Smith, had remained in Chicago for over a month, to take soundings in the lake at the several places suggested by the board of commissioners, and also to examine the branches of the river where the water pipes were proposed to be carried. Mr. McAlpine submitted four plans, with estimates for the cost of carrying them out. The plan substantially adopted was the fourth. An estimate was made that the total cost of constructing the works would be \$335,439.59 and that the annual expenses would amount to \$18,000. The whole plan was submitted, as applying to a city which should number one hundred and sixty-two thousand souls in 1875! The system was considered as amply sufficient to cover any possible growth of the future, and the estimate was considered by many to be quite extravagant.

It would not be in human nature for the old Hydraulic Company to allow the new corporation to prosecute their enterprise without bitterly opposing it. The former claimed exclusive rights, and held that before the commissioners could proceed a step they must first purchase the old company's property and franchise, or its franchise alone. The Hydraulic Company claimed, without the income which was then being derived from water rents, that the tables of the new commissioners would be \$15,000 less yearly than they calculated. As to the paucity of the water supply they stated,* that a "charter was obtained for supplying the North Division of the city with water, but excepting such preliminary steps as were thought necessary to secure their charter, we believe they have advanced no farther. In 1850-51, the charter was extended, and calculating to supply the whole city, the company finding the limit of \$250,000 in their charter too small, they are seeking power to borrow at once \$350,000." After showing the advantages which the city would gain by purchasing their works, and that it was impossible for them to levy taxes upon the territory now occupied by them, the directors of the company intimated that unless the matters were settled, an injunction would be brought to prevent the building of the new works. The directors of the old

Hydraulic Company, at this time were B. S. Morris, William Wheeler, B. W. Raymond, J. H. Foster and M. Laffin.

On March 2, at the regular municipal election, only five hundred and thirteen votes were cast against the adoption of the system proposed by the Chicago City Hydraulic Company. Of the four thousand four hundred and forty-five persons voting at that time, one thousand two hundred and forty-four did not signify whether they cared for the works or not.

In compliance with a request from the old Hydraulic Company a special committee of the Common Council suggested that the water commissioners purchase their entire interests for \$30,000, or their franchises for \$15,000, the Hydraulic Company to retain their property and income of works until July 4, 1853. The paper, however, was laid on the table and could not therefore be considered as having received a municipal indorsement. The water commissioners then went on to negotiate their \$400,000 bonds with Duncan, Sherman & Co., of New York City. The first loan was made in April—\$250,000, payable in twenty years. In June the New York Tribune reports: "Under the active demands for the Chicago City Six's, which was fast exhausting the supply, Messrs. Duncan, Sherman & Co. have advanced the rate to ninety-seven and one-half and accrued interest. They are selling faster than the city officers execute and forward them."

The Hydraulic Company got out an injunction, but the two rivals compromised their difficulties under the 19th section of the act of incorporation of the new water company, which reads as follows

"Said commissioners may purchase the corporate rights and real and personal property, fixtures and stock of every name and description of the Chicago Hydraulic Company, and when such purchase shall be made, the said commissioners shall succeed to and become invested with all the powers, rights, privileges and immunities exercised and enjoyed by the Chicago Hydraulic Company, under their charter, and shall continue to supply water to the citizens of Chicago, under the same, and collect the money and rents therefor, in all respects as fully and effectually as the Chicago Hydraulic Company can or may do, until the said commissioners, acting under the provisions of this act, shall have completed their arrangements, machinery, engines, pipes, buildings and other things provided for in this act for the purpose of providing the said city with pure and wholesome water; after which time the said Chicago Hydraulic Company, and their said charter, shall become extinct and null: Provided, always, that if the said commissioners cannot agree with the said Chicago Hydraulic Company as to what sum shall be paid the said Chicago Hydraulic Company for their property, rights and privileges, then the said company shall have the right to establish, by satisfactory proof, the actual cost of their said property, before the Judge of the Circuit Court of Cook County, upon petition to him in term time or vacation, and no greater sum shall be paid for the same than the Judge shall decide the actual cost to have been."

In April and August two loans were effected with the above-named banking-house. The net amount realized from the sale of the \$400,000 bonds—six per cent, twenty-five years—was \$361,280. The difficulties between the two companies having been amicably adjusted, the water commissioners pushed their work along with commendable energy.*

The works were commenced in the summer of 1852, and were situated near the lake, at the foot of Chicago Avenue. The pump-well was built, and a portion of the thirty-inch inlet pipe was laid towards the lake, and the foundations of the building and tower were put in, which closed the work for the season. During the spring and summer of 1853 the buildings and tower were finished, and several attempts made to put in place the thirty-inch wooden inlet pipe, which was designed to

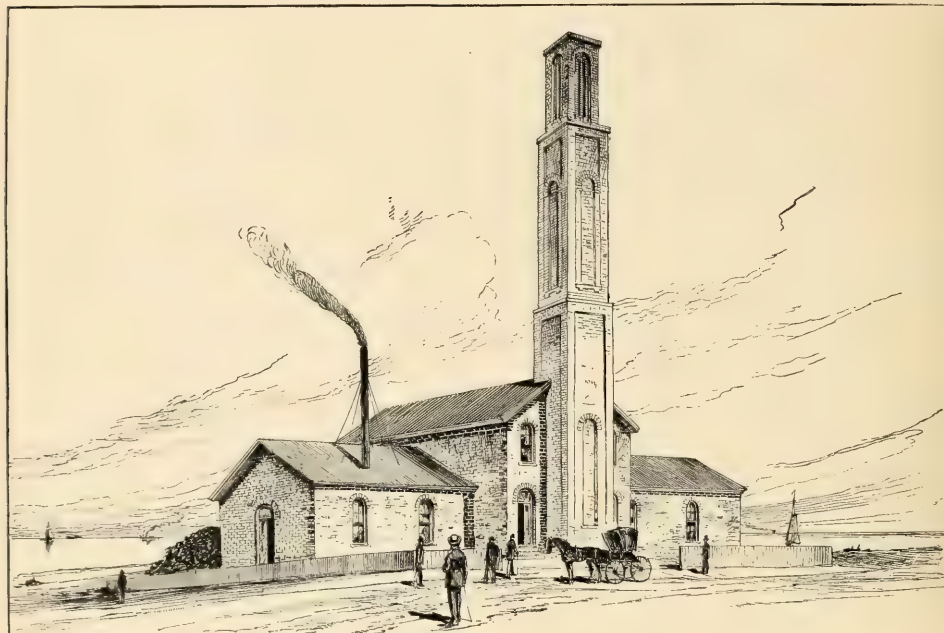
* See report of February, 1852, made by Hydraulic Company directors, filed in City Clerk's office.

* For many of the facts in regard to the Chicago City Hydraulic Works, see official reports of De Witt C. Greger, present superintendent of the Department of Public Works.

extend six hundred feet into the lake, and terminate in a crib of timber. The efforts to complete this were unsuccessful. The boisterous condition of the lake rendered it difficult to secure the crib in place, so the work was abandoned and the water received in a pipe, close to the shore. During the fall of 1853 the stand-pipe was put up, and the condensing and non-condensing engines were erected. The former was started December 16, 1853, and the supply of water for the city commenced in February, 1854. The original

Iron Works, New York, as were also the engines erected in 1857 and in 1867. The non-condensing engine, erected in 1853, was horizontal. It was located on the south side of the main building, having a steam cylinder of eighteen inches, and six feet stroke, with one double-acting pump of the same dimensions. This engine was built by H. Moses, of Chicago. It was removed in the latter part of 1856 and a larger one substituted.

During the first four months water was supplied but nine hours per day, and none on Sunday except in case



WATER WORKS.

pump-well was rectangular, twenty by thirty feet, and twenty-five feet deep from floor of engine-house to bottom. The walls were of stone, six to seven feet thick. Upon those walls the engines were located; the buildings were of brick, forty by fifty feet in the clear, and two wings for boiler-rooms, each thirty and one-half by forty and one-half feet in the clear. The water tower was square, composed of brick fourteen feet at the base, eleven feet at the top and one hundred and thirty-six feet high. The interior was divided by a wall, one part designed for a smoke chimney, the other for the iron stand-pipe. The foundation rested upon a bed of sand, some six feet below the surface, and at one time the tower leaned fourteen inches from a vertical line. It was, however, by an ingenious method made plumb, and remained so until its demolition. The original pumping-machine consisted of a vertical beam engine, located on the north side of the building, having a steam cylinder of forty-four inches diameter and a stroke of nine feet, with two single-action pumps of thirty-four inches in diameter and five and one-half feet stroke. This engine was in use sixteen years, and continued through 1869. It was built at the Morgan

of fire; after that the supply was continued regularly throughout the twenty-four hours. At this time there were but few water-takers, and having no reservoir, the water was allowed to run to waste through the fire-hydrants, in order to keep the small engine running. In the early part of 1854 the twelve-inch river pipe at State Street was broken by an anchor dragging from a vessel. This accident required the supply for the West Division to be forced through an eight-inch pipe across the river at Kinzie; and thence by a twelve-inch pipe across the river at Adams Street for the South Division. As a temporary resort a large rubber pipe, manufactured at Boston, was procured. On its arrival its strength was found inadequate to the pressure. A new wrought iron pipe, thirty inches in diameter was subsequently put down at State Street and was in use in 1869. This new main was manufactured by Charles Ressig, of Chicago, at a cost of \$3,561, and was laid by S. S. Durfee, at an additional cost of \$2,000. The connecting main was completed October 1, 1854. Thirty and one-half miles of pipe were laid up to December 31, 1854. The total cost of the works at that date was \$393,045.32. During the first year much trouble was experienced from sand

being driven from the inlet pipe into the pump-well. The mouth of the pipe being only a few inches under water, near the shore, was exposed to the heavy waves of the lake. On one occasion the water was entirely stopped by a vast number of insects accumulating on the strainer. To protect the inlet-pipe from those obstacles, a break-water or basin was constructed in 1855. This being dredged to a considerable depth fully answered its purpose, and was in use until the completion of the first lake tunnel. In June, 1852, the water commissioners purchased from P. F. W. Peck a piece of land upon which to erect the South Side reservoir. The lots had a frontage of 217 1/2 feet upon Adams Street, and cost the city \$8,750. The reservoir was completed in November, 1854. It was filled within ten feet of the top, or twenty-eight feet deep, on November 22, and the next morning it was found that the immense weight of water had caused the masonry to settle so that fissures were discernible on every side of the building. The water was immediately drawn off, and the various methods of patching up the job, which had already cost \$60,000, were canvassed. Various plans were laid before the Council and a committee was appointed to examine them. This committee could not agree upon one thing, viz.: that it was necessary to construct substantially a new building. The water commissioners, therefore, strengthened the cracked walls as best they could with rods and braces, so that the tank could be partially filled with water and thus do some service during the winter. Pending the repairs of this reservoir the engines were run day and night. A portion of the thirty-inch inlet-pipe from the lake to the well was found to be defective, and a new one, three by four feet square, made of oak plank, was put in at a greater depth. Considerable difficulty was experienced in laying this pipe, involving the removal of the east wall of the engine house. Upon completion of the lake tunnel this arrangement was also abandoned and served subsequently as a waste-pipe for the water from the air pumps of the several engines.

In June, 1855, the reservoir was strengthened after the accident of the preceding fall, until it would hold eighteen feet of water, which, with other charges for repairs and general expenses, brought up the construction account to \$380,070.73. A large fracture was found in the main pipe near the standing column of the works, on December 22, 1855. Notice was immediately given that the water would be cut off at Monday noon. Care was taken to have the reservoir full, and a man was kept stationed there with orders to turn on the water instantly in case of fire. The pipe was repaired within a few days, and but little inconvenience was felt by the people.

Up to December 31, 1855, there had been expended upon the construction and extension of the water-works system \$496,849.64. The whole amount of bonds issued by the water commissioners had been \$650,000. Over forty-one miles of pipe had been laid, and 4,251 buildings were supplied with water.

During the early part of 1856 the quantity of water used was nearly equal to the maximum capacity of the high pressure engine. Therefore it was necessary to replace it with a much larger one. A contract was made with the Morgan Iron Works for the construction of the south engine, which was set up and put in operation July, 1857. This engine was similar in construction to the condensing engine previously referred to, with a steam cylinder of sixty-inch diameter, stroke of ten feet, two single acting pumps, each forty-inch diameter, six and one-fourth feet stroke. Much difficulty was experienced in preparing a foundation for this engine, as a portion of the only pump-well then built,

from which the city supply was pumped, as well as the site of the old high-pressure engine, was to be occupied. However, the high-pressure engine was moved to a temporary site, where it might be used until the new works were ready. The labor of setting the stone was carried on during the night only. While constructing the foundation, no water could be admitted to the well, which seriously retarded progress. The daily supply of water was uninterrupted, and the reservoir in the South Division kept full, so that in case of fire the water therefrom might be admitted to the mains. In the summer of 1857 a twenty-four inch main was laid from the pumping works to the West Division, crossing the river at Chicago Avenue, by means of a wrought-iron pipe. Soon after it was completed, the river portion was rendered useless by a pile twelve inches in diameter being accidentally driven through it, permitting the water to flow into the river. From this accident the engine narrowly escaped injury by the sudden reduction of load. The damaged pipe was taken up, repaired and placed in its original position.

Up to 1857 two engines had been built by the North Side pumping-works. The first one, that of 1853, was put in operation December 16. It had a capacity of seven and one-half million gallons every twenty-four hours; steam cylinder, forty-four inches in diameter, nine feet stroke; length of working beam, thirty feet; weight, nine tons; diameter of fly-wheel, twenty-four feet; cost of engine and boiler, \$24,500. The engine of 1857 was put in operation in July; capacity, thirteen million gallons every twenty-four hours; steam cylinder, sixty inches in diameter; ten feet stroke; working-beam, thirty feet; weight, sixteen tons; diameter of fly-wheel, twenty-four feet; cost of engine and two boilers, \$59,000. Some parts of the engine were made to conform to the conditions of the building. Owing to the position of the tower, the valve-gear or customary front of the engine was placed on the side, as it was deemed imprudent to cut the corner of the tower to admit locating the front in the usual place. In December, 1853, water was first pumped into the pipes to test them, and the first hydrant was opened on North Clark Street, near the bridge. The first permits to take water from the distribution pipes were granted February 12, 1854, to residents of the North and West divisions. Pipes were tapped February 15, and water introduced into the buildings of the city for the first time.

Following is a table exhibiting the "finances" of the water-works from 1854-57:

YEARS.	COST OF WORK.	OPERATING EXP. AND INTEREST.	REVENUE.
1854 ..	\$393,045 32	\$38,128 51	\$26,808 50
1855 ..	496,849 64	59,051 27	54,739 19
1856 ..	641,500 93	73,087 23	76,806 36
1857 ..	738,436 51	85,170 61	97,008 55

On May 1, 1857, the works were supplying seven thousand and fifty-three buildings with water, for \$85.012 per annum. May 6, 1861, the Board of Public Works was instituted. Following is the roster of commissioners up to the time of the establishment of the new board:

1851—John B. Turner, Alson S. Sherman, Horatio G. Loomis; 1853—J. H. Woodworth, George W. Dole, John C. Haines; 1855—Orrington Lunt, George W. Dole, John C. Haines; 1857—George W. Dole, John C. Haines, Orrington Lunt; 1860-61—Orrington Lunt, Noah Sturtevant, Edward Hamilton, Benjamin Carpenter. The officers during the terms of the several boards of water commissioners were as follows, in the order stated, viz.: Secretaries—Henry Tincker (?), P. R. Forrest, A. W. Tinkham, Thomas Forrest; Superintendent—B. F. Walker; Clerks—W. R. Larrabee, J. H. Bross; Engineer—Dewitt C. Cregier; Assistants—William Moses, H. M. Fuller, and F. Trautmann.

EARLY EFFORTS AT DRAINAGE.—Those who have made a study of the subject, in opposition to the popular error, testify that the substratum of the soil upon which the city of Chicago is built, far from being swampy and miry, is remarkably solid.* Too nearly on a level for the rain to run off, it must evaporate or soak into the soil. Almost uniformly, except near the lake, a rich, black loam of one or two feet or more is gradually mixed with clay until it becomes pure, or hardpan intervenes. Occasionally a bed of quicksand occurs, rendering piling requisite for a sure foundation, but probably no other city ever arose where the ground was so perfectly adapted, by nature, to solid building. While groping after a good drainage system, in early days, the authorities made two mistakes. At first they attempted to dig down the streets, and construct crude sluices to carry off the surface water; next an effort was made to lay pavements and sewers upon the natural surface, or rather to let the drainage and sewage run along the gutters of the streets. Going more into detail, it is found that on February 16, 1847, the Legislature in an act supplementary to the charter gave the Common Council power to make and repair all sewers in the city. When, in 1849, the city virtually discarded stone pavements and commenced to plank the principal streets, the Common Council adopted a series of grades by which it was hoped to drain the surface as well as pave it. It was thought to be practicable in determining the grades to effectually drain the lots contiguous to the streets by digging down the latter some eighteen inches beneath the common surface. Most of the planking of 1849 was upon that plan. Randolph, Lake and South Water streets were excavated, the grade ascending from the South Branch eastward to State Street, which was to form the summit-level from north to south. Madison Street was determined upon as the summit-level for all grades running toward the main river and in the opposite direction. Randolph, Lake and South Water streets were therefore cut down to conform to these grades. The object was to drain the South Division from State Street into the lake on one side and into the South Branch on the other, and from Madison Street into the main river on the north, and to some yet unestablished east and west line on the south. Fortunately the Council confined their experiments for the first year to the three streets named. Before one month had passed by after their completion, the plan was regarded as a failure, and the attempt to make streets answer the purpose of sewers was abandoned. In 1850 State, Clark, LaSalle and Wells streets were planked, mostly upon the natural surface, with only such grading as was found necessary to carry off the water that might fall upon it. The main sewers were constructed in Clark, LaSalle and Wells streets, running through their centers from the river to Randolph Street. They were built of heavy oak plank, triangular in shape. Their length was one thousand feet each; the side sewers being nine hundred and sixty-seven feet. The sum of \$2,371.90 was thus expended, and the property was specially assessed to the full amount of the cost. But although these improvements were in the march of progress, there was a determination among the far-seeing to look upon them as merely expedients. The formation and perfection of a system was demanded. The following extract from the *Gem of the Prairie*, of August, 1850, illustrates the advanced ideas:

"To any intelligent person going about our city, who understands the physical conditions of health, and the causes which, under

* See among others J. S. Wright's "Chicago: Past, Present and Future."

mathematical certainty generate disease, the wonder is not that we have had cholera in our midst for two seasons in succession, and that the common diseases of the country are fatally prevalent during the summer months, but that a worse plague does not take up a permanent residence with us. Many of the populous localities are noisome quagmires, the gutters running with filth at which the very swine turn up their noses in supreme disgust. Even some portions of the planked streets, say, for instance, Lake between Clark and LaSalle, are scarcely in better sanitary condition than those which are not planked. The gutters at the crossings are clogged up, leaving standing pools of an indescribable liquid, there to salute the noses of passers by. There being no chance to drain them properly, the water accumulates underneath the planking, into which flows all manner of filth, and during the hot weather of the last few weeks, the whole reeking mass of abominations has steamed up through every opening, and the miasma thus elaborated has been wafted into the neighboring shops and dwellings, to poison their inmates. Such being the state of facts, the people naturally expect the corporation will do something to abate the universal nuisance, or at least make the attempt to do so. But what has been done? Lime has been distributed to some extent, but in insignificant quantities, and some of the worst localities have been entirely neglected. * * * Here is a long bill of complaints to prefer in the ears of the city fathers, which, for the future welfare and honor of the place, we hope they will take into serious consideration. The evil, though great and increasing, is yet susceptible of a remedy. The only condition of health and decency, is a regular, thorough system of drainage. Such a system is feasible, and must be adopted if the 'Garden City' is to be habitable. It may and probably will cost \$20,000 or \$40,000 to begin with, on an extensive scale, and eventually \$100,000 or more; but what is such a sum in comparison with salubrity of atmosphere and health?"

The last attempt of any magnitude which citizens made to drain a large extent of territory without working under a clearly defined system, was under the direction of Henry Smith, George W. Snow, James H. Rees, George Steele, H. L. Stewart, Isaac Cook and Charles V. Dyer, who were appointed commissioners under an act of the Legislature dated June 23, 1852. They and their successors in office were empowered to locate, construct and maintain ditches, embankments, culverts, bridges and roads, on any lands lying in Townships 37, 38, 39 and 40, in Ranges 12, 13 and 14, Cook County; and to take land and materials necessary for these purposes, and to assess the cost of such improvements upon the lands they might deem to be benefitted thereby. Their examination showed the commissioners that a vast body of land (more than one hundred and fifty thousand acres), within the limits of the commission which had before been deemed worthless, lay, in fact, from four to twelve feet above the lake, and needed only proper drainage to make it available for purposes of agriculture and occupation. When the commission, was first created, objection was made that its powers were too great, and a fear was expressed that the proposed reform would develop into a stupendous speculation—even into a gigantic speculation. But subsequent events showed that such fears and suspicions were groundless. Within two years the commissioners expended \$100,000 in authorized improvements, with the most praiseworthy results. Large tracts of land were redeemed from the swamps and made valuable, and people were able to live comfortably, in dry houses, in localities which previously were thought to be uninhabitable. The lands drained extended four miles north, five miles west and ten miles south of the city. The ditches were mostly laid upon section lines, and parallel, draining into the Chicago and Calumet rivers. The Democratic Press in its annual review of 1854 has the following:

"There are within the city four and a half miles of sewers put down at a depth of from five to eight feet below the surface. These extend along our principal streets, in the business portion of the city, and so far as the removal of surface water is concerned, answer, so far as they go, a complete purpose. This may be inferred from the facts already stated in regard to cellars, since a cellar

without a drain is only a pool or an eel pit. Before these sewers were put down, no cellar could be dug either upon Lake or Water streets except in the driest of seasons. There was never, perhaps, a city with features better fitted for drainage than this. The peculiar shape of its river, with its two branches, gives easy and short access to it from every section of the town; while there is, from every square rod of its surface, a gradual and sufficient inclination to the adjacent bank. The sewers only need to be extended as they have been begun to render the town as dry as is desirable. As they are, however, of a temporary and experimental make, if they are also to be made channels of the filth of the town, they will require to be laid in a more permanent manner."

By the act approved February 14, 1855, a board of sewerage commissioners was incorporated, consisting of one member for each of the three divisions of the city, to be elected for two, three and four years. It was their duty to consider all matters relative to the thorough and systematic drainage of the city; to advertise for plans and receive written objections, for thirty days; to report a plan to the Common Council with estimate of the necessary amount to complete it; to issue bonds, purchase lots and erect buildings, and appoint a secretary and treasurer. E. S. Chesbrough was appointed chief engineer, and insisted, from the first, upon the advantage of a high grade for the purpose of proper drainage and dry streets. The grade at last fixed upon was lower than he urged, but still sufficiently high to alarm the Common Council, who ordered a general extension of grades. By the system then in vogue about one-half the drainage from the South Division, all from the North Division except from establishments immediately along the lake, and all from the West Division, ran into the river. The dividing ridge in the South Division was along State Street, the water to the east of that line running into the lake. It will thus be seen that the river was the receptacle of all the drainage from packing-houses, distilleries, and most of the hotels, business blocks and dwellings of the city, so that constant streams of filth were pouring into it. On December 31, 1855, Mr. Chesbrough made a report to the Common Council, stating that the commissioners had already decided that the plan of sewerage to be devised should "cover at present, the territory included within Division Street on the north, Reuben Street on the west, North Street on the south, and Lake Michigan on the east. The plan of draining the sewerage into the river and branches directly, and thence into the lake, had been decided upon as being less expensive than draining directly into the lake. In order to keep improper substances out of the sewers, it was proposed to introduce a slight but constant current into the mains, and to resort to flushing or cleansing by hand. The sewers in the South Division were to have their principal dividing or summit-line on State and Washington streets. Starting from these dividing lines, they were to discharge westwardly into the South Branch, between North and Washington streets, northwardly from Washington Street into the main river, between Market Street and the lake, and eastwardly into large mains on Michigan Avenue, one of which was to empty into the river, and the other have its outlet in the lake, on Twelfth Street. Small branch sewers were to run through the streets, which lie parallel with the summit-lines, so that every lot, might be reached. In the North Division, three main lines extended from Division Street to the main river, and had their outlets on Rush, Clark and Franklin streets respectively. He also proposed a main having an outlet into the North Branch, on Chicago Avenue. All the intermediate streets between the mains, and those running east and west, it was proposed to drain by branches of different sizes, so that every lot might be reached the same as in the South Division.

It will be observed that no sewer had its outlet into the lake in the North Division. In the West Division mains from Reuben Street to the South and North branches were proposed. For the present it was recommended that they be constructed only in Prairie, Randolph, Monroe and Van Buren streets, and in these only as far as existing improvements might require them. The streets and parts of streets intermediate between the mains, were to be drained by branches as in the south and north districts. With regard to the outlets of the sewers it was recommended that they be so placed that the bottom of the interior surface of the mains would be six inches above the low-water level of 1847; and to place the bottoms of the two-feet sewers, six inches higher, or about the level of the present surface of the lake. The estimates made did not cover the sewerage for all the territory embraced in the plan, but merely so much as was considered necessary for present purposes: South district, \$157,893; north district, \$156,522; west district, \$188,831. In the winter of 1856-57 Mr. Chesbrough, upon the order of the board, visited some of the principal cities of Europe for the purpose of examining the various methods of sewerage adopted there, with a view of perfecting the system of Chicago. He recommended the system of intercepting sewers as the most feasible, the discharge to be into the lake, at some point in the southern part of the city. With the idea of inaugurating the system the first sewers were constructed in 1856—a total of six and two one-hundredths miles. During the next year four and eighty-six one-hundredths miles were built, making a total of about ten and four-fifths miles included in the sewerage system in 1857.

THE RIVER.—Very early in the history of Chicago the attention of citizens was called to the sluggish nature of the river, and ordinances were enacted by the town and municipal authorities against polluting its waters. The first measure was passed November 7, 1833. The ordinance of August 5, 1834, under the impetus of the cholera scare, was more stringent. Although the town and city authorities intended to be severe in times of epidemics, or when scourges were feared, very many offensive substances did find their way into the river at all seasons of the year, and by 1845 the stream became terribly offensive, in consequence of blood and other refuse from slaughter houses being thrown into it. When that nuisance was abated, however, the odors of the "melancholy and slow" stream became comparatively bearable for some years. When the board of sewerage commissioners adopted Mr. Chesbrough's plan of draining directly into the river and its branches (in December, 1855,) the public became alarmed lest this should endanger the city's health, and also fill up the river so as to obstruct navigation. Mr. Chesbrough discusses these objections, and explains his plan as follows:

"It is proposed to remove the first [objection] by pouring into the river from the lake a sufficient body of pure water to prevent offensive or injurious exhalations, by means which will hereafter be described. The latter objection is believed to be groundless, because the substances to be conveyed through the sewers to the river could in no case be heavier than the soil of this vicinity, but would generally be much lighter. While these substances might, to some extent, be deposited there when there is little or no current, they would, during the seasons of rain and flood, be swept on by the same force that has hitherto preserved the depth of the river."

In speaking of the steamboat canal project, he says:

"If it should ever be made for commercial purposes, the plan would be about as well adapted to such a state of things as it is to the present, making it necessary to abandon only the proposed method of supplying the South Branch with fresh water from the

lake, and to pump up from the canal, or draw from the Desplaines directly, flushing water for the West District instead of obtaining it from the present canal at Bridgeport, as herein recommended. For the purpose of keeping the water in the South Branch fresh, it is proposed to construct a canal, twenty feet wide and six feet deep at low water, between the lake and the South Branch, through North Street (Sixteenth), and for the purpose of purifying as much of the North Branch as possible, it is believed that the necessary canal should be located as far north as Center Street."

By reference to the history of the sewerage system, it will be seen that the first sewers were constructed in 1856. During the next spring occurred the freshet which increased the depth of the river two feet, sweetened its waters, and destroyed, for a time, the apprehensions of sensitive people.

STREET IMPROVEMENTS.—Previous to 1855 the efforts made to grade and otherwise improve the streets of the city were unsystematized and spasmodic. The first "road" was located in 1831 from the public square to the western county line. But the report of the viewers was rejected by the County Commissioners, because it was believed they had selfish ends in view in locating it as they did. The Commissioners therefore voted that the viewers "have no pay for their services." In April, 1832, several streets and roads were authorized; among others the first street leading to Lake Michigan was laid out. It then commenced at the east end of Water Street, and is thus described by Jedediah Wooley, Surveyor: "Direction of said road is south eighty-eight and one-half degrees east from the street (Water) to the lake, eighteen chains, fifty links." The street was laid out fifty feet wide. The viewers on this occasion believed that "the said road is of public utility and a convenient passage from the town to the lake." In June, 1832, the County Commissioners ordered that a road be viewed "from the town of Chicago to the house of B. Laughton, from thence to the house of James Walker on the Du Page River, and so on to the west line of the county, and that Elijah Wentworth, R. E. Heacock and Timothy B. Clark should be the viewers." These men were appointed to the same office to do similar work for a prospective road "from the town of Chicago, the nearest and best way to the house of the Widow Brown on 'Hycory Creek.'"

By March, 1833, the State road leading from Chicago to the left bank of the Wabash River, opposite Vincennes, was completed, and during the spring and summer of that year, various minor roads were laid out. Thus, even at this early period, Chicago was becoming a road center. When, later, plank roads commenced to be built, Chicago also took the lead and drew in the trade of all the country around. In August the town of Chicago was incorporated, and one of the first official orders of the Trustees was given to the Surveyor to "pitch" South Water Street from the United States Reservation to Randolph Street, on or before April, 1834. In these days Benjamin Jones was Street Commissioner, and he and his successors were autocrats in their way. The law empowered them to call out anybody between the ages of twenty-one and sixty years, to work upon the streets and bridges for three days per annum. The territory within which this law operated covered the country one mile from the center of the town limits. During July, 1834, the Surveyor was required to graduate South Water Street, so that "water should flow from each cross street into the river." South Water and Lake streets were the two principal thoroughfares of the village, and therefore were early turnpiked and graded. Plank sluices were also built across Clark Street, to carry the drainage to the South Branch, and that street was somewhat improved in 1836. In

the fall of that year Canal Street was turnpiked and bridged as far north as Kinzie; Lake Street similarly improved as far west as Desplaines, and Randolph Street from the river to the west side of Section 9. As late as July 9, 1836, the American calls attention to a pond of water on Lake Street, corner of La Salle, inhabited by frogs. "It smells strong now, and in a few days will send out a horrible stench." By the winter of 1836 the leading thoroughfares were turnpiked. The next spring Hiram Pearsons commenced to improve his north addition to Chicago, advertising for proposals for "clearing, grubbing and grading" Market, Franklin, Chicago Avenue, La Salle, Clark and Dearborn streets; also Union, Desplaines, Peyton, Canal, Webster, Spring, Harmon, Hamilton, George, Maria, Elizabeth, Catharine streets, and one-half of Division Street, in the same addition, making in all, fourteen-and one-half miles of streets. Most of this work was accomplished before Mr. Pearsons went into bankruptcy in July, 1842.

For several years the work of grading, grubbing and crudely improving the streets went on, but it was not until 1849 that the authorities commenced to generally plank them. As a rule this work amounted to less than nothing, for when the heavy teams broke up the planks, and wet weather came, the pavement was a dangerous and active weapon, flying up into horses' faces and dashing foot-passengers with mud. As late as 1868 relics of the broken plank could be seen on Blue Island Avenue, and as late as 1859 West Madison and State streets were laid with this planking. Descriptive of the "pavements" of these early days is the following paragraph taken from Bross's History:

"I said we had no pavements in 1848. The streets were simply thrown up as country roads. In the spring for weeks, portions of them would be impassable. I have at different times seen empty wagons and drays stuck on Lake and Water streets on every block between Wabash Avenue and the river. Of course there was little or no business doing, for the people of the city could not get about much, and the people of the country could not get in to do it. As the clerks had nothing to do, they would exercise their wits by putting boards from dry goods boxes in the holes where the last dry was dug out, with significant signs, as 'No Bottom Here,' 'The Shortest Road to China.' Sometimes one board would be nailed across another, and an old hat and coat fixed on it, with the notice 'On His Way to the Lower Regions.' In fact, there was no end to the fun; and jokes of the boys of that day—some were of larger growth—were without number. Our first effort at paving, or one of the first, was to dig down Lake Street to nearly or quite on a level with the lake, and then plank it. It was supposed that the sewage would settle in the gutters and be carried off, but the experiment was a disastrous failure, for the stench at once became intolerable. The street was then filled up, and the Common Council established a grade from two to six or eight feet above the natural level of the soil."

The planking of Lake Street, referred to above, was ordered by the Common Council January 22, 1849, and was from the west side of State to the river, through the center of the street, forty-eight feet wide. Prior to 1849 the attention of the citizens had been called to the fruitlessness of using stone pavements upon the streets of Chicago. It did not seem a profitable investment for the city to lay down a pavement which would sink out of sight in one or two years. The experiment of laying plank roads had proved a success in Canada and New York, and accordingly in 1849 the Common Council determined to plank the principal streets of this city. In 1849-50 Market, State, South and North Clark, LaSalle, Wells, East and West Madison and West Randolph were treated to a coating of this material—(nearly three miles of pavements) at a cost of \$31,000.

Soon after this was commenced a general numbering of the streets. In the spring of 1848, Clark Street was numbered from South Water to Randolph. In July,

1850, the Common Council ordered that North Water, Kinzie and Michigan streets be numbered from their eastern *termini* to Franklin Street; and that Wolcott, Dearborn, Clark, LaSalle and Wells be numbered from North Water to Ontario; also that the names of these streets be posted up in large letters on each of their corners.

In the summer of 1854, D. Harper, superintendent of public works, made the following measurements of levels above the lake surface:

South Division :—Market Street, at Madison, 5.140; at Washington, 6.740; at Randolph, 6.890; at Lake, 6.045.

Water Street, at Lake, 6.945; Clark, 7.000; State, 6.715.

Clark Street, at Water, 7.000; Randolph, 7.665; Madison, 9.080; Twelfth, 8.995.

State Street, at Water, 6.715; Randolph, 8.620; Madison, 9.950; Monroe, 10.070; Van Buren, 11.135; Polk, 12.464; Twelfth, 12.030.

Madison Street, at Market, 5.140; Franklin, 6.560; Wells, 9.050; LaSalle, 8.090; Clark, 9.080; State, 9.05.

North Division :—Kinzie Street, at Wolcott, 7.580; Clark, 8.075; North Market, 8.485.

Chicago Avenue, at North Market, 7.705; Franklin, 8.84; Wells, 8.73; LaSalle, 10.335; Clark, 10.900; Wolcott, 12.871.

North Market Street, at Kinzie, 8.485; Michigan, 7.435; Indiana, 6.760; Ohio, 8.025; Huron, 8.450; Chicago Avenue, 7.705.

North Clark Street, at the dock, 7.405; Kinzie Street, 8.075; Indiana, 8.925; Ontario, 9.085; Superior, 10.000; Chicago Avenue, 10.900.

Wolcott Street, at Kinzie, 7.580; Indiana, 9.610; Ontario, 11.761; Superior, 11.810; Chicago Avenue, 12.871.

West Division :—Canal Street, at Twelfth, 10.065; Harrison, 9.285; Madison, 8.760.

Halsted Street, at Second, 9.95; Third, 9.47; Fourth, 9.015; Milwaukee Avenue, 9.895; Prairie, 9.905; Fulton, 10.5; Lake, 10.28; Randolph, 11.365; Washington, 12.045; Madison, 11.460; Monroe, 10.865; Jackson, 14.170; Polk, 13.995; Twelfth, 12.990.

Buckner Street, at Chicago Avenue, 11.450; Third, 13.30; Prairie, 13.295; Fulton, 15.555; Lake, 15.4; Washington, 16.130; Madison, 16.7; Monroe, 16.405; Adams, 15.960; Jackson, 15.635; Van Buren, 15.135; Harrison, 13.510; Taylor, 11.350.

Reuben Street, at Chicago Avenue, 17.020; Owen, 16.925; Fulton, 17.625; Lake, 17.885; Randolph, 17.640; Harrison, 11.785; Polk, 11.305; Warren, 17.290; Madison, 16.440; Adams, 15.265; Van Buren, 13.065; Tyler, 12.015; Taylor, 10.755; Twelfth, 10.84.

Twelfth Street, at Canal, 10.065; Clinton, 12.975; Jefferson, 13.125; Union, 13.205; Halsted, 12.305; Hoosier Avenue, 11.380; May, 10.570; Reuben, 10.84.

Harrison Street, at Canal, 9.205; Desplaines, 13.695; Green, 15.260; Borden, 14.185; Rucker, 13.475; Loomis, 12.900; Reuben, 11.525.

Madison Street, at Canal, 8.760; Jefferson, 9.445; Union, 10.155; Halsted, 11.460; Sangamon, 12.930; Morgan, 15.380; Curtis, 15.775; May, 16.260; Ann, 16.405; Elizabeth, 16.705; Loomis, 16.970; Laflin, 17.15.

Chicago Avenue, at Liberty, 6.490; Union, 8.140; Carpenter, 10.165; Milwaukee Avenue, 10.915; Noble, 13.980; Reuben, 17.020.

In 1855 surveys were made for the purpose of laying ground-work for the new sewerage system.

"It was found," says Assistant Engineer Clarke, "that the surface of the ground along the North and South branches of the river was only three or four feet above the average surface of the lake, but rising irregularly eastward until, at Michigan Avenue and Rush Street, it was from ten to twelve feet above the same level, and also rising westward to about the same level at Ashland Avenue. This, of course, involved the necessity of raising the grade of the streets, in order to cover the sewers, in those parts of the area of the city which required it. After a good deal of discussion it was decided to fill to a level of ten feet above ordinary water on the streets adjacent to the river, raising them with an inclination sufficient to protect the sewers and to give cellars of seven and one-half to eight feet in height. A greater height of surface was strongly recommended, but it was supposed that great difficulty would be experienced in obtaining the requisite earth for the above minimum filling. It has, however, been found that the surplus earth of the South Division has been sufficient not only to raise the grade of the streets, but to fill up the whole of the lake basin between the railroad and Michigan Avenue."

In August and September of 1856, Mr. De Golyer,

inventor of the pavement which bears his name, did some work on Lake and South Water streets, which gave general dissatisfaction. They were paved with cobble stones, quite carelessly laid, or as one critic learnedly remarked, the stones were not laid *secundum artem*. Among those interested in good streets the discussion for the next few months waxed warm between the advocates of planing, macadamizing and cobblestoning. It was during the spring of 1857 that the excitement was intense in regard to the raising of the grade over that established in 1855. Lake-street property owners especially were aroused, as the proposed fourteen-foot grade would bring up their level some three or four feet. The Tribune of April 9, 1857, brings out the difficulties of the situation in very strong light. They did seem insurmountable, and that they were overcome is but another evidence of the energy of Chicago in the line of public improvements:

"What effect is this new grade going to have on buildings already erected in this city? The streets and sidewalks must be raised some seven feet above the natural surface level. In other words, every house now built must be raised about the height of the Mayor above its present foundation, or be entered through doors cut in its second story. The proposed grade would damage immensely all our citizens who have built those magnificent brick and stone blocks within the past three years. These buildings have been erected to correspond with the present grade. The 'new grade' would throw their floors some four feet below the sidewalks, while their second floors would be five or six feet above the street surface, and their cellars would become dark pits or dens underground. The older buildings erected on a level with the natural surface would fare much better than any of the great blocks constructed to suit the present grade. Frame houses could be set up on blocks, while brick ones, such as the Tremont House, might be entered from the street through the second story windows, by building two or three short steps upon the proposed sidewalks. We should say that \$2,000,000 would be a low estimate of the damage that would be done to present structures! Who must pay it—or would the owners have to lose it? But that is not all. It will be a costly job to raise all the streets and sidewalks of Chicago six to eight feet within the space to be drained by sewers—a space of more than 1,200 acres. Where are the millions of cubic yards of earth to come from to fill them up to the second stories of the present buildings? And how many millions of dollars is it going to cost the tax payers? What sort of 'up and down' sidewalk will the establishment of this 'new thirteen or fourteen feet grade' create during the next twenty years? Because it is all *bosh* to say that a uniform system of level sidewalks, corresponding with the proposed grade can be established short of many years. * * * Those opposed to the new grade had better be stirring themselves before it is too late. Now is the time to speak or forever hold your peace."

Apropos of these times it is remarked by an old citizen and a close observer:

"A good joke was told about the first brick Tremont House that was put up. Of course it was at first built to the grade of that period; but, as the grade was every now and then established higher and still higher, it at last left the hotel three or four feet below the surface of the road in front of it, and steps were built around it both on Lake and Dearborn streets for the convenience of persons going there or passing along the sidewalk. A wag of a fellow, from New Orleans, while visiting here, wrote back to his paper that they need not talk any more about the low land of New Orleans, for Chicago had got a brick hotel five stories high that was so heavy that it had sunk into the soft soil several feet, and had forced the ground up into the street around it. I must say it had that appearance. The building was afterward raised eight feet, bringing it up to the grade, and making cellars and basements underneath. It was the first brick building ever raised in Chicago, and the raising was done at a cost to the proprietors, Ira and James Couch, of some \$45,000. The contractor, I think, came from Boston, and many were the prophecies that the building would fall down during the process. But it was raised without the breaking of a pane of glass, although it was 160x180 feet. After the success attending the raising of the Tremont, many others were raised to grade, and at last one-half of a block of heavy buildings on Lake Street were successfully raised. It took 5,000 screws and 500 men to accomplish it."

The handsomest and most substantial piece of

paving in the city was completed in July, 1857, being the section on State Street, between South Water and Lake. It was a cobble stone pavement. The work was done by David French, of Detroit, who also had the contract for paving Randolph Street, from the bridge to Clark. Later during this same month was finished the first piece of Nicholson pavement, not only in Chicago, but in the West. The work was done on Wells Street, between South Water and Lake. This kind of pavement had already been tested and stamped with the approval of "The Hub," and the people of Chicago took kindly to it from the start, rightly conjecturing that the "era of cobble-stone pavement" was drawing to a close. The cost of the Nicholson was \$2.30 per square yard. During this year the south half of Wells Street was laid with wooden pavement; also Washington Street, from LaSalle to Clark. In the fall of 1857 the "Plankers" lost the day, in their conflict with the Macadamizers. The former received their *coup de grace* from N. S. Bouton, the city superintendent, who, in August, presented a report to the Common Council, showing conclusively that the first cost of laying the macadam was less than that of plank-ing streets with three-inch oak lumber. Thus the era of plank and cobble-stone pavement may be said to have ended in 1857.

STREET NOMENCLATURE.—The study of street nomenclature is always an interesting one, not alone for the mementoes it presents of citizens, many of whom have ceased to be remembered, but who were intimately identified with its progress; but also for the indexes it affords to the idiosyncrasies of the civic potentates, to wit: the omission of Adams from the roll of Presidents in naming Chicago streets, and the expurgation of Tyler Street. Arbitrary names of streets become identified with cities also, as Unter den Linden with Berlin, the Prater with Vienna, Boulevard des Italiens with Paris, the Strand with London, Broadway with New York, and Wabash Avenue with Chicago, although in the case of Chicago the boulevards are fast replacing and nullifying any other noted streets or avenues in the city. This fact would appear to be an argument in favor of giving the streets some distinctive name that has some relevance to the city's history, and not designating thoroughfares by names that convey no meaning, annotate no history, neither recall any individual.

The two first roads that received official recognition in Chicago village were those which led to Barney Laughton's, and to the Widow Brown's on Hickory Creek.* The first survey made and platted in 1830, by James Thompson, exhibits the streets that bound the village to be Washington on the south, Jefferson on the west, Kinzie on the north, and Dearborn on the east. From this arrangement (which disarranged the presidential succession), the presumption is reasonable that the Chicagoans named the boundary streets after the three most prominent men, according to their ideas, George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, and John Kinzie. Dearborn Street, of course, derived its name from Fort Dearborn—so called in honor of Gen. Henry Dearborn. East of Washington was Randolph, named in honor of John Randolph, of Roanoke; then Lake—after Lake Michigan; next Fulton—after Robert Fulton; then Carroll—after Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and then Kinzie. From Jefferson eastward, came Clinton—after DeWitt Clinton; then Canal—after the Illinois & Michigan Canal; then West Water. East of the river was Market—because the market was located on that street; then Franklin—after Benjamin Franklin; then

Wells—after Captain William Wells, massacred at Fort Dearborn, subsequently changed to Fifth Avenue; next LaSalle—after Chevalier LaSalle; then Clarke—after Gen. George Rogers Clark, the conqueror of Kaskaskia, and then Dearborn. Clark Street for a long time was spelt with a terminal e, until it was found that General Clark's name was properly spelled without, when the terminal vowel was dropped from the name of that street.

On a map of 1835, the town of Chicago is delineated as having grown one street to the south—Madison, named after James Madison. Westward the streets were increased by Desplaines—the road to the town of that name, and by Union, which then terminated at Kinzie on the south. North of Kinzie on the West Side were Hubbard Street, named after Henry George Hubbard, the brother of Gurdon S. Hubbard; then Owen (now West Indiana), named after T. J. V. Owen; then Fourth, Third, Second and First. On the North Side was Wolcott (now North State), named after Alexander Wolcott; east of Wolcott was Cass—named after General Lewis Cass; then Rush—named after Benjamin Rush; then Pine—so-called because there were some scattered pine trees along its site; then Sand (now St. Clair) so-called because of the nature of the soil. The subsequent name of this street was given in honor of General Arthur St. Clair. North of the river running east and west, were Michigan, Illinois, Indiana and Ohio, named after the four States; then Ontario, Erie, Huron and Superior, christened in honor of the four lakes. Upon the juncture of these streets with First, Second, Third and Fourth the latter took the names of the streets of which they were a western continuation. Kane (or Cane) Street, Dunn and Water streets, in an angle bounded by the river, Jefferson and Kinzie, have ceased to exist as streets; Kane was named after James Kane, an early inhabitant. The North Side Water Street ran at right angles to the present Water Street—then also named Water—and appears to have derived its name, as many other streets did, because of its proximity to the river. Two nomenclative last resorts were used by the street sponsors of old; the numbers one, two, three and four and the designation Water; and these five appellations were indiscriminately dispersed around the town and city. From Chicago Avenue to the river and west of Halsted, Second, Third, Fourth and Fifth streets flourished in 1854, and there was a First Street west of the South Western Plank Road, a continuation of Tyler Street. In Section 30 a number of streets were laid out that are now extinct, the lumber yards and slips having usurped their localities, namely, Russell Street, after J. B. F. Russell; Johnson (subsequently Hoosier), after Colonel Johnson who slew Tecumseh; Kinzie (subsequently Sharp), after John Kinzie; Hogan, after John S. C. Hogan; Hubbard (subsequently Kedzie), after Gurdon S. Hubbard and John Hume Kedzie; Cornelia (subsequently Amelia); Archer, after W. B. Archer; Clybourne (subsequently Kearney), after Archibald Clybourne and General Philip Kearney; Owen, after T. J. V. Owen; Hamilton, after Richard Jones Hamilton; Canal (subsequently Richard), also after Hamilton, and now Canalport Avenue; Clinton (subsequently Dexter), after De Witt Clinton; Pearsons, after Hiram Pearsons; Ewing, Cohen, Kercheval—after Gholson Kercheval; Dole, after George W. Dole; Campbell, Garrett, after Augustus Garrett; Bond (subsequently Fir); Wilson (subsequently Sand); Edwards (subsequently Warden); Cook (subsequently Rock); Slade; Robinson, after Alexander Robinson; Kane; May (subsequently May Flower); Reynolds,

*Vide also, *supra*, upon Early History.

after Eri Reynolds; Casey, after E. W. Casey; Henry (subsequently Cicero); and Thornton streets. Union Park absorbed three short streets: Wright Place, after John Wright; Webster Place, after Daniel Webster; and Larned Place, after Edwin C. Larned. Shields Avenue, after General Shields, was formerly Garibaldi Street, and prior to that Kossuth Street; named in honor of the Italian and Hungarian heroes. The present Kossuth Street is also named in honor of Louis Kossuth. The following streets that bear the same names now that they did anterior to 1857, have arbitrary names that require no explanation. Aberdeen, Ash, Berlin, Blucher, Bremen, Bloomingdale Road, Calumet Avenue, Canalport Avenue, Cedar, Cherry, Chestnut, Chicago Avenue, Central Avenue, near I. C. R. R. depot, Cypress, Coblentz, Courtland, Center, Commercial, Desplaines, Eleventh, Elm, Eagle, Front, Frankfurt, Fifth, Grove, Goethe, Gold, Hope, Hawthorn, Hickory, Lexington, Linden, Locust, Lumber, Lubeck, Lafayette and Washington places, on the North Side; Maple, Meridian, Michigan, Indiana, Milwaukee and Wabash avenues; Mohawk, Main, Napoleon Place, North Branch, Water, North Avenue, Oak, Olive, Orchard, Park Avenue, Peoria, Pleasant, Prairie Avenue, Quarry, River, Sangamon, Schiller, School, Silver, Southport Avenue, State, Twelfth, Union, Vine, Walnut, Wisconsin and Willow. When the streets upon the South and West sides were designated by numbers in lieu of names, the following lost any historic, or specific, nomenclature: Fenimore (after Cooper), now East Thirteenth; Dobyns and Sampson (after William H. Sampson), now West Thirteenth; Liberty, now East Fourteenth; Mitchell (after the Presiding Elder of the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1834); and Davidson (after Dr. Alfred W. Davidson), now West Fourteenth; Springer (after George A. Springer), now East Fifteenth; Catherine and Halleck, now West Fifteenth; North, now Sixteenth; New, now Seventeenth; Old, now East Eighteenth; and Evans (after Dr. John Evans), now West Eighteenth; Cross, now Nineteenth; and Harbine (after Thomas Harbine), now West Nineteenth; Bridge, now Twentieth; Commerce, now East, and Clayton, now West, Twenty-first; South and Ringgold* Place, now Twenty-second; Palo Alto Place, now Twenty-third; Monterey Place, now Twenty-fourth; Buena Vista Place, now Twenty-fifth; Rio Grande Place, now Twenty-sixth; Sycamore Street, Douglas Place, and Northern Avenue, now Twenty-seventh; Southern Avenue, now Twenty-eighth; Hardin Place (after Colonel Hardin), now Twenty-ninth; Yates, now Thirtieth; Ridgley Place (after N. H. Ridgley), now Thirty-first; Smith Place (after George Smith), now Thirty-second; Douglas Place (then Douglas Avenue, after Stephen A. Douglas, as are all the Douglas Places), now Thirty-fifth Street, or Douglas Avenue; Wah-pan-seh† Avenue, now Thirty-seventh, and Egan Avenue (after William Bradshaw Egan), now Thirty-ninth Street and Egan Avenue; the names Douglas and Egan cling to the renamed streets. The streets named after the Presidents are: Washington, Madison—Adams was ignored, and Jefferson was the boundary on the West Side in 1830—Monroe; then the Chicagoans, swallowing their anti-federalism, named Adams Street after John Adams, but could not forgive the election of John Quincy Adams by the House of Representatives, so named the little street that abuts upon the Government Building after him; Jackson, Van Buren, Harrison,

*Tyler, now West Congress Street, Polk, Taylor (Fillmore is ignored), and Pierce Place, now Elgin Street. It must be remembered by the reader of this chapter that no streets are mentioned herein that did not have an existence prior to, or in, the year 1857; and the following list completes the catalogue of such thoroughfares: Alexander, after Alexander Wolcott; Ann, after the wife of Philo Carpenter; Augusta, after his daughter, now Mrs. Cheney; Armour, after G. Armour; Armitage Avenue, after A. Armitage; Astor, after John Jacob Astor; Arnold, after Isaac Newton Arnold; Archer Road, formerly called State, or Archer, Road, after W. B. Archer, canal commissioner; Asylum Place, so called because of the Orphan Asylum there, now called Webster Avenue, east of the Elston road; Ada; Beach, after John Beach; Bickerdike, after George Bickerdike; Bissell, after William H. Bissell; Black Hawk, after the Indian chieftain; Blackwell, after Robert S. Blackwell; Blanche, Blue Island Avenue, the road to that place; Bond, after Shadrach Bond, now Homer, after the poet of multifarious birth-places; Bradley, after Asa F. Bradley; Bremer, after Fredrika Bremer, now Milton Avenue, after the blind poet; Brigham; Broadway Avenue, now Iglehart Place, after Nicholas P. Iglehart; Brown, after William H. Brown; Budden, now Portland Avenue; Bunker, after Eunker Hill; Burling, after Edward Burling; Bushnell, after O. Bushnell; Butler, after Lorin G. Butler; Butterfield, after Justin Butterfield; Buffalo, after the city, or the animal, now Fourth Avenue; Baker Avenue, after E. D. Baker; Beers, after Cyrenius Beers; Barry Point road, now Colorado Avenue, for the Widow Barry; Bishop, now Division Street from State to the lake, after either the Catholic or Episcopal office; Boone, after Levi D. Boone, extended from Canal to Stephenson streets, now extinct; Campbell, now Hoyne Avenue, after Colonel James B. Campbell, the latter designation after the lamented Thomas Hoyne; Carpenter, after Philo Carpenter; Center, now Waldo Place; Chapin, after John P. Chapin; Chittenden, now Crittenden—the first name after old man Chittenden who kept shooting headquarters on Lake Calumet, the latter after John J. Crittenden; Church, now merged in Schiller, after William L. Church; Clarinda, formerly called Clarkina; Cleaver, after Charles Cleaver; Clybourne Avenue, after Archibald Clybourne; Cochrane, now Robey, after James Cochrane; Cook, after Daniel P. Cook, first representative in Congress; Coolidge, now Thirteenth Place; Cornelia, now Robey; Cornell, after Paul Cornell; Cottage Grove Avenue, after a cottage that once stood there; Crosby, after Uriah H. Crosby; Currier; Curtis, after James Curtis, Mayor; Dayton, after William L. Dayton; Dean, after Philip Dean; DeKoven, after John F. DeKoven; DePeyster; Dinot, after J. Dinot (this street is extinct); Division, the section line; Dyer Avenue, now Halsted, after Charles Volney Dyer and Halsted, a Philadelphian whose money was invested in Chicago by William B. Ogden; North Division, now Banks Street; Dodge, after A. R. Dodge; Eastman, after Zebina Eastman; Edina Place, now Third Avenue; Eldridge Court, after John W. Eldridge; Elizabeth, after Elizabeth (May) Curtiss; Ellen; Ellsworth, after Joseph Ellsworth; Elston Road, now Elston Avenue, after Daniel Elston; Emily, after Emily (Carpenter) Bridges; Eugenia; Ewing, after William L. D. Ewing; Edwards, after Ninian, or Cyrus

*East Congress was formerly Tyler Street, and was changed to Congress when Tyler left the Whig party; then the street south of Van Buren, on the West Side, was named Tyler, and this was changed to Congress likewise, in late years.

† See Chapter on Early History

*Ringgold, Palo Alto, Monterey, Buena Vista, and Rio Grande were commemorative of General Taylor.

†Wah pan-seh is the same as Wauabansh, or Wauabansa.

Edwards (now extinct); Elk Grove Avenue, after Elk Grove; Ferdinand; Finsel; Fisk; Fleetwood, after Stanley H. Fleetwood; Flournoy, after Lafayette M. Flournoy; Forquer, after George Forquer; Foster, after John H. Foster, now Law Avenue, after Robert Law; Fremont, after General John C. Fremont; Fullerton, after Alexander N. Fullerton; Fond du Lac Road, now North Robey (now Milwaukee Avenue); George, named by John Noble in honor of one of the gentlemen who disgraced the British Throne; Hanover, now Rhine, and Sovereign streets were also named by John Noble; Grace; Grand Haven Slip, merged in Goethe; Granger; Greene, after W. Greene; Green Bay was a continuation of Rush north of Chicago Avenue, merged in Rush Street; Green Bay Road is now North Clark from North Avenue; Griswold, after Charles E. Griswold; Gurnee, after Walter S. Gurnee; Gurley, after Jason Gurley; Hamilton Avenue, now Harrison Street, after Richard Jones Hamilton; Harmon Court, after Elijah Dewey Harmon; Hastings, after Hiram Hastings; Henry; High, after John High, Jr.; Hills, after D. Hobart Hills; Hinsdale, now Chestnut, after John Hinsdale; Holt, after Thomas J. Holt; Hoynes Avenue, after Thomas Hoynes; Hubbard Street, now Hudson Avenue, and Hubbard Court, after Gurdon S. Hubbard; Hurlbut, after Horatio N. Hurlbut; Hoosier Avenue, now Blue Island Avenue, as a compliment to the Hoosiers; Harbour Street used to be at the southern extremity of Rush Street bridge but is now extinct; Hobbie (now extinct), after Albert G. Hobbie; Hamburg, now West Fullerton Avenue; Hervey, after Robert Hervey; Iglehart Avenue, now Oakley, after Nicholas P. Iglehart; Ingraham; Jane; Johnson, now Rumsey, after Captain Seth Johnson, formerly of the garrison; Johnson Avenue, after W. F. Johnson; Johnston, now Johnson, West Division, after W. S. Johnson; Judd, after Norman B. Judd; Julian, after Julian S. Rumsey; Kansas, named in honor of Bleeding Kansas, is now West Eleventh; Kedzie, now Lincoln, was named after John H. Kedzie; Kernon, now Keenon; Kankakee Avenue was rechristened Douglas Avenue, is now South Park and Grand Boulevard; Laffin, after Matthew Laffin; Larrabee, after William M. Larrabee; Leavitt, after David Leavitt, canal commissioner; Lee, now Morgan, after David S. Lee; Little Fort Road, now Lincoln Avenue, northwest from North Wells, so called because it was the road to Little Fort, now Waukegan; Loomis, after H. G. Loomis; Lydia; Long John, after John Wentworth; Lock, because of its contiguity to the Bridgeport lock; Legg, near Lill's Brewery, after Isaac Legg; Lake View, now Lake Avenue; Mau-te-ne, after an Indian chief, now Langley, after Esther Langley; Margaret; Marie, or Mary, now Wood; Mather, after Thomas Mather; May, after Elizabeth May Curtiss; Maxwell, after Dr. Philip Maxwell; Meagher, after Thomas Francis Meagher; Miller, after Samuel Miller; Morgan, after Caleb Morgan; Myrick Avenue, now Vernon Avenue, after W. F. Myrick; Moo-nah-way, then Moonaway Place, after an Indian chief, now Stanton Avenue; Mills, now extinct, after Benjamin Mills; McGlashan, after John McGlashan; McGregor, after Alexander McGregor; MacHenry, in honor of the adjoining county; McLean, after Judge John L. McLean, now extinct; McReynolds, after A. T. McReynolds; Nebraska Avenue, now extinct; Northwestern Plank Road now Milwaukee Avenue; Newberry, after Walter L. Newberry; Nevins, now extinct; Noble, after the Noble family; Norton, now extinct, after Theron A. Norton; North Division, now Banks; North Park, now Ems; Oakley, after Charles Oakley, canal commissioner; O'Brien, after

George O'Brien; Otis, after L. B. Otis; Oakwood, afterward Oak, now Bellevue Place; Page, after Peter Page; Park Place, now Dearborn Place; Park Row, by Dearborn Park, now extinct; Paulina, after Paulina Edy Taylor, deceased wife of Reuben Taylor; Peyton, now Kingsbury, after Francis Peyton, partner of James Grant; Peck Court, after Ebenezer Peck; Prairie, now Carroll Avenue, from North Halsted to North Reuben; Price Place, now Boston Avenue, after Jeremiah Price; Purple, after the jurist Norman H. Purple; Pearce, now Frank, after Asahel Pierce, as was Pierce, now Wilmot Avenue; Pine, now Kendall Avenue; Pearson, after Hiram Pearson; Pennsylvania Avenue, now West Lake from Ashland Avenue to west city limits; Peterson; Racine Road, now Racine Avenue; Rebecca; Rees, after James H. Rees; Reuben, now Ashland Avenue, after Reuben Taylor; Ridgeville Road, now Paulina, so named because it ran along the top of a sand ridge; Roberts, now North Jefferson, after Edmund Roberts; Robey, after James Robey; Rucker, now Centre Avenue, after Henry L. Rucker; Rural Lane is now extinct, but used to be between Johnson Avenue and Iglehart Place; Rolker, now Throop; Robbins' Road is now part of Western Avenue; So-mo-nauk, after an Indian chief, now Ellis Avenue, after Samuel Ellis; Stephenson, after Robert Stephenson; Shurtleff Avenue, now Fifth Avenue, south of Twenty-sixth, after B. Shurtleff; Samuel; Sanger, after J. Y. Sanger; South Park, now Hamburg; Scott, now York, after General Winfield Scott; Sebor; Sedgwick, after Robert Sedgwick; Selah, now extinct, from the Hebrew word; Sharp, now Leavitt, after J. W. Sharp; Sheffield Avenue, after Joseph E. Sheffield; Sherman, after Alanson S. Sherman, Mayor; Spring, after Charles Spring; Sheldon, occasionally erroneously spelt Shelton, after Edwin H. Sheldon; Sholto; Sloan, after W. B. Sloan, manufacturer of horse liniment, etc.; Smith, now Ogden Place, after S. F. Smith; Smith, now De Kalb, and Smith Avenue, after George Smith; Snider, misspelt, and should be Schneider, after George Schneider, of the National Bank of Illinois; Southwestern Plank Road, now Ogden Avenue, after William B. Ogden; Stetson, now extinct, after Sanford H. Stetson; Stewart Avenue, after Hart L. Stewart; Stinson, now Paulina, after T. Stinson; Saint Michael, now Hudson Avenue, named by Michael Tuomey, in honor of the archangel; Swift, after R. K. Swift; Thorn is now merged in Elm; Throop, after A. G. Throop; Townsend; Tuomey, now Twomey, after Michael Tuomey; Telegraph, now Wood, presumably the street whereon the telegraph line was first introduced into Chicago; Van Horn, after John Van Horn; Vedder, after Volkhart Vedder; Chicago and Vincennes Road, or Min-ne-mang Avenue, after an Indian chief, is now Vincennes Avenue; Wallace, after John S. Wallace; Waller, after Charles S. Waller; Warren, after Daniel Warren; Washington Avenue, now Walnut Street and Place, after George Washington; Wayman, after G. B. Wayman; Wendell, after John Wendell; Wentworth Avenue, after John Wentworth; Wesson; Western Avenue, south of Twenty-second Street, used to be called Blue Island Avenue Plank Road; Wheeler, now extinct, after William Wheeler; White, now Locust, after Julius White; Whitehouse Place, after Bishop Whitehouse; Whiting, after William L. Whiting; Whitney, now Delaware Place, after William Whitney; William, now North Paulina, after William Sampson; Williams, afterward Mitchell, then West Fourteenth, after Eli B. Williams; Wilson, after John L. Wilson; Wisconsin Avenue, now North Wells; Wolcott, now North State, after Alexander Wolcott; Wood, after

Alonzo Church Wood; Woodstock Avenue, now Ashland Avenue, north of Chicago Avenue, the latter after the home of Henry Clay; Wright, after John S. Wright; Waubansia Avenue, after the Indian chieftain, and Wheeling Avenue, now North Wood, after Wheeling, W. Va. There are several streets herein named, whose eponyms are entirely forgotten, and others whose nomenclature, if known, would convey nothing of historic interest.

PLANK ROADS.—Very early in the history of plank roads, Chicago became quite a "center." The first road of this kind constructed in the State was commenced in May, 1848, and was called the Southwestern Plank Road. In 1850 it was completed from Chicago to Brush Hill, sixteen miles. An extension of this road was built soon afterward, known as the Naperville & Oswego. The Northwestern was constructed in 1849–50 from Chicago to Wheeling, a branch running west to Desplaines River, and the main line extending to Dutchman's Point—a total of eighteen miles. The Western was organized in the winter of 1850–51, connecting with the Desplaines River branch, at Robinson's, and extending west to the west line of DuPage County, through Bloomington, seventeen miles. The company operated a saw mill. The Elgin & Genoa, organized in the spring of 1850, connected with the Western Plank Road Company and passed through Elgin to Genoa, in DeKalb County, twenty-eight miles. Two saw mills were erected by the company. Thus from Chicago west there was a continuous line of plank road over fifty miles. In February, 1850, the Southern was organized with the intention of building to the southern county line, but in conformity with the general desire of citizens, it was only constructed to Kile's Tavern, ten miles. By the latter part of 1850 fifty miles of plank road had been built out of Chicago, at a total cost of \$150,000.

As the railroads centering in Chicago came into general use, the plank roads, as beaten ways of travel, were abandoned. The city was furnished with a new and more perfect system of commercial arteries. It is merely intended in presenting the few facts above given, to bring forth another proof of Chicago's enterprise in the way of public improvements and commercial growth.

As a specimen of the unbounded confidence with which the plank roads were looked upon as a means of developing a country, the following communication is given, taken from the Democrat, of February 16, 1848. It is an earnest and honest argument in favor of plank roads and against the building of railroads, at that time:

"Will you be so kind as to allow me to say a few words through your paper, showing the very many advantages our country will derive by the introduction of plank roads over that of railroad communication? The former can be brought into every street and alley, to every warehouse and manufactory in our city—in the country all sections are alike benefited by them. They do not enhance one man's property and depress that of another. The farmer can take his produce to market when his time is of little or no value. When a sudden advance in the staples of the country takes place, there is no railroad directory to reap the benefits of it, by refusing to carry only that which they may be interested in. Such has been the operations in a neighboring State. * * * Do railroads give the same facilities for traveling that plank roads do, even to those living by the side of them? Their stations are generally ten and twelve miles apart. They will only take in and put out passengers at these places. Our plank road passengers travel at the rate of ten miles an hour, which is as fast as they are conveyed (and with ten times the safety) on the Michigan Central Railroad. The charges made by the railroad for the transportation of produce are more than it would cost the farmer by plank roads and very little less than common roads. On the Michigan Central Railroad they charge sixty-two and one-half cents per barrel for flour, and fifty cents per hundred pounds for merchandise between Kalamazoo and Detroit, 140 miles. On a plank road, a two-horse team

will haul three and one-half tons two and one-half miles an hour for ten hours out of fourteen; which experience has proven to be the most economical rate of speed teams with heavy burdens ought to travel. From an examination of the statistics it would appear that the whole number of teams arriving in our city during the past year was not far from seventy thousand. Now, in place of the railroad now agitated, construct three hundred miles of plank road, divided to the best advantage, say northwest and southwest. This will not cost more than \$500,000, about what it will cost to build a good railroad to the Fox River, for which the annual receipts for the next ten years could not be less than \$200,000, supposing the average number of teams arriving per annum to be 130,000 (a calculation not large, as the population of Northern Illinois doubles in about six years), which at \$1.50 per team would give that sum—sufficient to keep the roads in repair, divide thirty per cent dividends, and when the road is worn out (ten years hence) we would have a city containing seventy thousand inhabitants. Then we might talk of a railroad. One of the reasons most argued with those in favor of the proposed railroad to Fox River is that if we don't build one, Milwaukee will. The people of that city are not able to build a railroad of any length; if they were, they are not so simple."

By 1854 Chicago had completed the Northwestern Plank Road to the town of Maine, seventeen miles. Seven miles from the city the Western road branched off and was finished seventeen miles from Chicago. The Southern Plank Road left the city at Bull's Head, on Madison Street, and passed through Lyonsville to Brush Hill, sixteen miles. From Brush Hill the Oswego Plank Road extended fourteen miles to Naperville. The Southern Plank Road was commenced on State Street, at the south line of the city, and was finished to Comorn, ten miles south of the city. The Blue Island Avenue road extended from the village of Blue Island north to the heart of the city, on the west side of the river, about thirteen miles. The Lakeshore Plank Road, under contract, was an extension of North Clark Street, and was to run parallel with the lake shore for five miles.

FERRIES AND BRIDGES.—In June, 1829, the Commissioners of Peoria County established a ferry "across the Chicago River, at the lower forks, near Wolf Point, crossing the river below the Northeast Branch." The precise locality is where West Lake Street crosses the river. The keepers, Archibald Clybourne and Samuel Miller, were to pay a tax of \$2, and execute a bond in the sum of \$200 for the faithful performance of their duties. Rates for ferryage were fixed as follows: Foot passenger, six and one-fourth cents; man and horse, twelve and one-half cents; Dearborn sulky chair, with springs, fifty cents; one-horse wagon, twenty-five cents; four-wheeled carriage, drawn by two oxen or horses, thirty-seven and one-half cents; cart with two oxen, thirty-seven and a half cents; head of neat cattle or mules, ten cents; hog, sheep or goat, three cents; hundred weight of goods, wares and merchandise, each bushel of grain or other article sold by the bushel, six and one-fourth cents; "and all other articles in equal and just proportion." The rates established were one-half the sum that "John L. Bogardus gets at his ferry in Peoria." The main landing was on the South Side, from which passengers could be ferried over to either the North or West Side. By the spring of 1831 the business of ferrying was confined to the individual exertions of travelers who found themselves obliged to navigate the torpid waters of the Chicago River and its branches. This lack of enterprise, however, was partially overcome by the energy of Mark Beaubien, who, in April of that year, purchased a scow from Mr. Miller for \$65. His bond of \$200 was secured by James Kinzie, and in consideration for the privilege of running this ferry, Mr. Beaubien was to transport the people of Cook County free, the emoluments of his office coming from strangers. Some of

his friends go so far as to say that for a time Mark considered the office a sort of sinecure. However that may be, it is possible that he was brought to a realizing sense of his importance as a public functionary by the order of the Commissioners that he should ferry citizens of Cook County over, "from daylight in the morning until dark, without stopping." This effectually put an embargo upon any more "fast running" of Mr. Beaubien's horses with ambitious redskins, which is the rumored cause of Mark's dereliction of duty.

After Mark Beaubien had been running his ferry for less than a year the citizens of the young town decided that they had left such a primitive affair behind them, and feeling, furthermore, that it would be well to utilize the United States troops then stationed at Fort Dearborn, they conceived the idea of throwing a bridge over the South Branch, just north of the present Randolph Street crossing. This feat was accomplished by Anson H. and Charles Taylor, assisted by the militia. To effect its construction the citizens contributed

Anson H. Taylor

\$286.20 and the Pottawatomies \$200, making a building fund of \$486.20. The bridge was a floating concern, built roughly of logs, and three years' travel upon it created alarming havoc. Early in January, 1836, a petition to the Trustees was extensively signed, asking for the removal of the bridge and the building of a good "draw," at Lake Street. The "undersigned" found that the bridge was "much decayed and in a ruinous condition," and that lives were endangered so long as it was not repaired; also that it could not be repaired because there were defects in the original plan of construction, viz., that it was too narrow and had no draw to admit vessels to pass; that it should not be repaired because its present site was not upon a traveled thoroughfare. The bridge was a dangerous "public nuisance," they said, and a good substantial drawbridge should cross the South Branch, at Lake Street so as "to unite and continue said street through the town." The prayer of the petitioners was not granted, although offered up by such men as J. B. and Mark Beaubien, G. W. Snow, H. G. Loomis, F. Moseley, Josiah C. Goodhue, George Davis, Stephen F. Gale, Philip Dean and John T. Temple. In March, 1836, the Town Trustees issued an order for the building of drawbridges at Kinzie and Randolph streets, but in May they deemed such works inexpedient. The South Branch bridge was repaired, however, at considerable expense several times, before its removal in 1840.

In the summer of 1832 Samuel Miller, the original possessor of the old ferry scow, built the first bridge over the North Branch. It was located near the southeast corner of Kinzie and Canal streets, in the vicinity of the present bridge of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company. It was formed of stringers and only fitted for foot passengers. Even up to the summer of 1833 the structure was useless for teams.

The first drawbridge thrown across the river was at Dearborn Street, and was built in 1834 by a shipwright named Nelson R. Norton, who in a letter, says:

"I came to Chicago November 16, 1833. Soon after I arrived, I commenced cutting the lumber for a drawbridge, on the land adjoining Michigan Avenue, afterward owned by Hiram Pearsons. In

March, 1834, I commenced building it, and I think it was completed by the 1st of June. The first steamboat that passed through it was the old 'Michigan,' with a double engine, commanded by Captain C. Blake, and owned by Oliver Newberry, of Detroit."

Mr. Norton is evidently in error as to the time of the completion of the bridge, since the Democrat states that it was formally accepted by the Trustees in August, the first proposals having been received in February. At the time the Dearborn Street bridge was completed, the bridges across the North and South branches also belonged to the corporation, and a committee had been appointed during the previous December, consisting of G. W. Dole, Madore B. Beaubien and Edmund S. Kimberly, to see that they were properly repaired. In September the corporation paid \$166.67 on account of repairing. The Dearborn-street structure was a primitive affair and received the blows of passing vessels and the curses of pedestrians and drivers. From various sources it is learned that it was about three hundred feet long, and the opening for the passage of craft about sixty feet. It was of the "gallows pattern," and for five years, the frames, one at either end, stood like instruments of death to frighten the timid stranger at night. Upon one occasion when hoisted it "would not down" at anyone's bidding, and for forty-eight hours the gallows frames held the draw suspended in mid-air. The bridge was repaired in 1835 and 1837, and the Common Council ordered its removal in July, 1839. Many citizens were so afraid that the Council would rescind this action, that a large crowd gathered upon the river before daylight, the next morning, and going to work with a will, in a very short time chopped the bridge to pieces. This step was only one in the progress of the bridge war which had been raging for several years. During the spring of that year two ferries were running, one at Clark and the other at State Street. The latter was supported by private subscriptions. The feeling finally reached such a pass that in April some envious supporter of the Clark Street ferry cut the rope of the State Street institution with an ax. This ferry was the famous "Velocipede," the approach to which is thus noticed by the American the day previous to the cutting: "The access has been made solid and clean by the laying of a nice board or platform, on which the Chinese foot of the most delicate of nature's handiwork may step with perfect impunity from the vulgar mud and Brobdingnagian gravel." This ferry, with its wretched approach, was used at State Street until August 29, when it was transferred to Dearborn Street. It consisted of a scow, large enough to accommodate two double teams, operated by a rope which was fastened to a windlass, on each side of the river. The boat was propelled by one man with the aid of such of the passengers as chose to assist. George Brady and Samuel Carpenter were ferrymen.

The bridge and ferry troubles commenced when Chicago became a city, continued through many variations of heat and cold (mostly heat), for a period of five years, and culminated in 1840. The cause of this sectional warfare between the North and South sides is thus detailed by a writer in the Chicago Times:

"Every night there came up out of the south a great fleet of prairie schooners that anchored on the Reservation. It often numbered five hundred, and came laden with wheat and corn and all sorts of produce. All the warehouses were in that day built on the north bank of the river. The South Side opposed the Clark-street bridge, in order that their prairie schooners might not reach those warehouses, and thus be compelled to trade on the south bank. The old Dearborn bridge, the first drawbridge ever built in the city, had been demolished in 1839, and a scow ferry substituted. At Clark Street, there was another ferry; these were not of the most approved pattern. They were simply scows hauled to and fro by ropes. The North Side warehouses were in sore distress. They

needed a connection with the other two towns. The Council was evenly divided. At the time when the question was at its height, Messrs. Newberry and Ogden presented to the Catholic ecclesiastical authorities the two blocks now occupied by the cathedral. It was said at the time that the present was to influence votes on the bridge question. It undoubtedly was. The North Side won her bridge. Mayor Raymond cast the deciding vote."

Subsequently the subscription to the fund of \$3,000 was completed by residents of the North Side, and on April 18, 1840, the work of driving piles for the Clark-street bridge was commenced. Mayor Raymond, in his inaugural address, March 7, 1842, refers to the bridge question thus:

"I will take the liberty of referring to a subject which agitated the Council through the whole municipal year of 1839. This was the bridge question. As the contract for the construction of the present Clark-street bridge was the last official act I was called upon to ratify during my connection with the Council of that year, it is quite natural that I should have a ready ear to any commendation of, or complaint against, either the plan or location of the bridge; and I am gratified to find so large a portion of those who were previously hostile to any bridge, now satisfied with this one; although many now, as well as then (myself among the number), would prefer it on Dearborn Street, and think if this had been erected there and had caused as little hindrance to the passage of boats as the present one has thus far been, the community generally would have been as well satisfied as with the present location. But I should deprecate the idea of a change in location, so long as this bridge answers so good a purpose, and in the present state of our finances should consider it an unwarrantable expenditure to make any change."

The building of Clark-street bridge may be said to have terminated the bridge war. It was found that the weight of public opinion was adverse to the existence of a bridge as low down as Dearborn Street, and that ferries were both inconvenient and expensive. The \$3,000 required to build the bridge was raised by those principally interested—citizens of the North Side—by subscribing to seven per cent stock at par. "If thrown upon the market," says the American, "the stock would not have sold for more than fifty cents on the dollar." This was the first floating swing bridge ever constructed in the West, and, as it was mainly the work of William B. Ogden, it is perhaps unnecessary to add that it was well done. Nine years after its building, the ice jam of 1849 swept it away.

In 1840 a low flood-bridge was built at Clark Street, a sort of pontoon arrangement. To open it, one of the floats was pulled around by means of a chain and windlass.

During the next year the float bridge at Wells Street was constructed. The greater share of the funds contributed to build it came from Walter L. Newberry.

W. L. Newberry

This bridge with those structures at Randolph, Kinzie and Clark streets were swept away by the flood of 1849.

The public demanded with the building of the Clark-street bridge, that the ferries should be free. In May, 1842, the Common Council passed an ordinance obliging all persons who ran ferries on the Chicago River to obtain licenses. One of its provisions was: "The ferryman may receive all such sums of money from private subscription for the support of said ferry as he can obtain." N. Scranton had been operating a ferry since August, 1844, and according to his own statement, had been conducting his business at a loss. In June, 1842, he was tried for violating the ordinance, noticed above. Henry Brown appeared for the city, and Justin

Butterfield and B. S. Morris for Mr. Scranton. Through his attorneys, he claimed that he was running his ferry-boat "because the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest Territory declares that the navigable waters of the Mississippi and St. Lawrence and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways and forever free," and that he had the same right to run his boat across the river as owners of vessels had to run theirs up and down it. The jury rendered a verdict for the defendant. He offered to pay a license of \$100, provided he be allowed to charge one cent for each person (ladies excepted), and such sums as the Common Council should prescribe for families paying by the month or year; or to run a free ferry for strangers, on receipt of such a sum as could be obtained by private subscription and \$30 per month from the city. The city would not accede to these propositions, and in July Mr. Scranton discontinued his ferry. But he was not a man who could remain long idle. Accordingly he constructed a pleasure boat, "Commodore Blake," its figure head a Roman gladiator, with helmet, shield and sword. In company with Z. Woodworth, he also commenced to operate the "Chicago and Michigan City lines," composed of sloops "C. Blake" and "Sea Gull," which crafts left every day from the foot of Rush Street.

The Common Council ordered the construction of a bridge at Wells Street in November, 1846. It was at once commenced, the structure being completed in July, 1847. The bridge consisted of a floating draw of boiler iron, one hundred feet long from the pivot to the opening point, making a clean passage-way between the fenders of eighty-one feet. The total length of the bridge was two hundred and two feet, costing \$3,200. There were two tracks for teams, and a sidewalk, on either side, for foot passengers. In the spring and summer of 1847 there were constructed, besides the Wells-street bridge, that at Madison Street, and a second across the South Branch at Randolph Street. The latter was a semi-floating draw, with a self-regulating apron. It had two tracks in the center for teams and a sidewalk on either side for passengers. It cost about \$5,000. The Madison-street bridge, built upon a similar plan, was one hundred and ninety-five feet in length and twenty-six feet wide, with a draw eighty feet wide in the clear, and resting on boiler-iron floats. This bridge cost about \$3,200.

Thus in 1848 there were float-bridges at Clark, Wells, Randolph and Kinzie streets. They were all swept away by the flood of 1849. William Bross, in his "History of Chicago," says: "When it was necessary to open the bridge for the passage of vessels, a chain, fastened on or near the shore on the side of the pier at some distance from it, was wound up by a capstan on the float-end of the bridge, thus opening it. It was closed in the same manner by a chain on the opposite side of it." It is quite evident, however, that some of the bridges at first were not even operated with a chain. In March, 1848, the rope attached to Madison-street bridge was carried away by a schooner, and this sort of accident was of no infrequent occurrence. It was as obvious to the Common Council as to other common people that a rope did not fully answer the purpose, as it would not sink rapidly enough. They therefore resolved that "the Street Commissioner of the West Division be authorized to procure a chain for the bridge." Of old "Bill," the Lake House ferryman, the Democrat, of December 12, 1848, has a word to say:

"He works his ferry with as much ease and assurance as the captain of one of the largest crafts upon the lake his floating

palace; and we can assure our readers the task is not without its difficulties, and withal not unaccompanied with danger, if not to life and limb, at least to the reputation of the ferryman. Sometimes the wind blowing strong up the creek, a brig comes bowling along with fore-sail, top-gallant and jib set. An impatient citizen is on the South Side with visions of roast beef and dessert to match in his minds eye and hunger knocking at the walls of his stomach. Bill sees the brig. The captain halloo: 'Let go your d——d rope.' The citizen cries: 'Come over; you have time enough,' but Bill thinks 'it's better to be sure of the line; if that breaks, the gentleman loses his dinner, and I may lose my place.' So he very properly 'lets go all;' and the impatient citizen has to wait just two minutes and a half, at which he grumbles some, when Bill runs the old boat's nose ashore and gives him a chance to step aboard. But Bill takes it coolly. He works at his rope, and with the consciousness of having done his duty, he lets the landsman have his 'pipe out,' as he can afford to be generous as well as just. Old Bill is a

before. The following account of the flood, from the pen of Rufus Blanchard, is taken verbatim:

"The last thing one might expect in Chicago, situated as it is on almost a dead level, is a flood, in one of the branches of its river. But this actually took place one fine morning in March, 1849. After two or three days heavy rain, which had been preceded by hard snow storms during the latter part of the winter, the citizens were aroused from their slumbers by reports that the ice in the Desplaines River had broken up; that its channel had become gorged with it; that this had so dammed up its waters as to turn them into Mud Lake; that, in turn, they were flowing thence into the natural estuary, which then connected the sources of the South Branch of the Chicago River with the Desplaines. These reports proved to be correct. Further, it was also rumored that the pressure of the waters was now breaking up the ice in the South Branch and branches; that the Branch was becoming gorged in the main



THE FLOOD OF 1849.

man-of-war's man. He has been thirty-six years in the service of Uncle Sam, although he drew his first breath under the shadow of the British lion. His hair has grown gray while he has been fighting the battles of his adopted country; but his eye is not yet dimmed. He can tell a vessel's rig, although she lies away in the offing, or read her name upon the stern or head when a lubberly landsman couldn't see a letter. You can see this in the tidy way in which the boat is kept. The painters are coiled men-of-war fashion. The deck is neatly swabbed every morning, and once or twice in the day, besides, the wet weather. Old Bill is one of the steadiest men we have ever known, and we hope he will continue to wear his blushing honors thick upon him and remain, many years to come, the best ferryman in Chicago."

THE FLOOD OF 1849.—The flood which occurred March 12, 1849, was an event of most calamitous nature. For two or three days previous to that date the citizens of Chicago had been reading accounts of the remarkable rise of rivers in the interior of the State. The heavy snows of the winter had been followed by frequent and hard rains. Rock, Illinois and Fox rivers were threatening to burst their bounds and devastate the country. Their waters were higher than in 1838, and, in some localities, even than in 1833. The bridges on Rock River were nearly all swept away, and the Illinois had partially destroyed the village of Peru. The Desplaines River was also higher than it had ever been

channel at various points, and that if something were not done, the shipping which had been tied up for the winter along the wharves would be seriously damaged. Of course each owner or person in charge at once sought the safety of his vessel, added additional moorings to those already in use, while all waited with anxiety and trepidation the result of the totally unexpected catastrophe. It was not long in coming. The river soon began to swell, the waters lifting the ice to within two or three feet of the surface of the wharves; between nine and ten A. M. loud reports as of distant artillery were heard towards the southern extremity of the town, indicating that the ice was breaking up. Soon, to these were added the sounds proceeding from crashing timbers, from hawsers tearing away the piles around which they were vainly fastened, or snapping like so much pack-thread, on account of the strain upon them. To these in turn were succeeded the cries of people calling to the parties in charge of the vessels and canal boats to escape ere it would be too late; while nearly all the males, and hundreds of the female population, hurried from their homes to the banks of the river to witness what was by this time considered to be inevitable, namely, a catastrophe such as the city never before sustained. It was not long before every vessel and canal-boat in the South Branch, except a few which had been secured in one or two little creeks, which then connected with the main channel, was swept with resistless force toward the lakes. As fast as the channel at one spot became crowded with ice and vessels intermingled, the whole mass would dam up the water, which, rising in the rear of the obstruction, would propel vessels and ice forward with the force of an enormous catapult. Every lightly constructed vessel would at once be crushed as if it were an egg-shell; canal-boats disappeared from sight under the gorge of ships and ice, and came into

view below it in small pieces, strewing the surface of the boiling water.

"At length a number of vessels were violently precipitated against Randolph-street bridge, then a comparatively frail structure, and which was torn from its place in a few seconds, forcing its way into the main channel of the river. The gorge of natural and artificial materials—of ice and wood and iron—kept on its resistless way to the principal and last remaining bridge in the city, on Clark Street. This structure had been constructed on piles, and it was supposed would prevent the vessels already caught up by the ice from being swept out into the lake. But the momentum already attained by the great mass of ice, which had even lifted some of the vessels bodily out of the water, was too great for any ordinary structure of wood, or even stone or iron to resist, and the moment this accumulated material struck the bridge, it was swept to utter destruction, and with a crash, the noise of which could be heard all over the then city, while the ice below it broke up with reports as if from a whole park of artillery. The scene just below the bridge after the material composing the gorge had swept by the place just occupied by the structure, was something that bordered on the terrific. The cries and shouts of the people, the crash of timbers, the toppling over of tall masts, which were in many cases broken short off on a level with the decks of the vessels, and the appearance of the crowds fleeing terror-stricken from the scene through Clark and Dearborn streets, were sounds and sights never to be forgotten by those who witnessed them. At State Street, where the river bends, the mass of material was again brought to a stand, the ice below resisting the accumulated pressure, and the large number of vessels in the rack, most of which were of the best class, the poorer ones having previously been utterly destroyed, helping to hold the whole together. In the meantime several canal boats, and in one instance a schooner with rigging all standing, were swept under this instantaneously constructed bridge, coming out on the eastern side thereof in shapeless masses of wreck, in the instance of the schooner, and of matchwood in the instance of the canal boats. Presently the ice below this last gorge began to give way, clear water appearing, while a view out into the lake showed that there was no ice to be seen. It was then that some bold fellows, armed with axes, sprang upon the vessels thus jammed together, and in danger of destruction.

"Among the foremost and most fearless were: R. C. Bristol, of the forwarding house of Bristol & Porter; Alvin Calhoun, a builder, brother to John Calhoun, founder of the Chicago Democrat newspaper, and father of Mrs. Joseph K. C. Forrest; Cyrus P. Bradley, subsequently Sheriff and Chief of Police, and Darius Knights, still an employé of the city. These gentlemen, at the risk of their lives, succeeded in detaching the vessels at the eastern end of the gorge, one by one, from the wreck, until finally some ten or twelve large ships, relieved from their dangerous positions, floated out into the lake, their preservers proudly standing on their decks and returning, with salutes, the cheers of the crowd on shore. Once in the lake, the vessels were secured, in some cases by dropping the anchors, and in others by being brought up at the piers by the aid of hawsers."

"Yesterday morning," says the Democrat, "the scenes in the river between Haddock's warehouse and Fort Dearborn, were most melancholy. Piled indiscriminately, in some places, lay vessels, most of them as fine craft as float upon the lake, a mass of entangled wreck. Between them lay pieces of canal boats; a bow sticking out here and a stern there, and a mass of wreck in other places, ground up into pieces small enough for kindling wood. Tall spars here and there lay across the decks, and ropes, chains, etc., in inextricable entanglement, lay knotted and twisted in all directions. Some forty crafts of various kinds were wrecked or injured, and formed one of the most costly bridges ever constructed in the West, and the only one that Chicago now boasts of. Crowds of people were at the wrecks yesterday, and crowded the decks of the various vessels. Many ladies were not afraid to venture over this novel causeway, beneath which the water roared, falling in cascades from one obstruction to another, the whole forming the most exciting scene perhaps ever witnessed. We understand several dagnereotypic views of the vessels in their present position were taken."

The following additional particulars are gathered from the files of the Journal:

At about ten o'clock the mass of ice in the South Branch gave way, carrying with it the bridges at Madison, Randolph, and Wells streets—in fact, sweeping off every bridge over the Chicago River, and also many of the wharves. There were, in port, four steamers, six propellers, twenty-four brigs, two sloops, and fifty-seven canal boats, many of which have been either totally destroyed or damaged seriously. The moving mass of ice, canal boats, propellers, and vessels was stopped at the foot of Clark Street, but withstood the pressure only a moment, crashing vessels and falling

spars soon giving note of the ruin which was to follow. A short distance below the river was again choked, opposite Kinzie's warehouse; vessels, propellers, and steamers were piled together in most indescribable confusion. A number of vessels are total wrecks, and were carried out into the lake a mass of débris. A boy was crushed to death at the Randolph-street bridge, a little girl was killed by the falling of a topmast, and a number of men are reported lost upon canal boats which have been sunk, and upon the ice and bridges as the jam broke up. The bridge over the lock at Bridgeport is gone. The wharves all along the river have sustained serious injury. A son of Mr. Coombs was lost at Madison-street bridge, and James L. Millard had his leg badly fractured while on board his vessel. One poor fellow on a canal boat waved his handkerchief as a signal of distress, about ten miles out, during the afternoon; but there was no boat which could be sent to his assistance. The vessels were without their riggings, and the engines of the steamers were out of order. The loss by the flood is thus estimated:

Damage to the city.....	\$15,000
To vessels.....	58,000
To canal boats.....	30,000
Wharves.....	5,000
Total.....	\$108,000

The figures given are rather below than above the actual loss. The city went to work with a will to repair the great damage. In the meantime the river was crossed by a number of ferries. Besides the boat at Randolph Street, a canal boat lay across the river, upon which passengers were allowed to cross on payment of one cent each. The ferry at the Lake House, the safest and the pleasantest on the river, was free. A schooner was used at Clark Street; fare, one cent. Mr. Scranton's old ferry was running at State Street; fare the same as the others. Other temporary appliances were brought into use to bridge over the inconveniences of the next few months. These ferries were generally overcrowded with passengers who, in their eagerness to cross, sometimes rushed aboard, recklessly, and it is a wonder that fatal results did not sometimes follow.

In June, 1849, the Madison-street bridge was opened to travel, and about two weeks thereafter (July 3d,) teams passed over the Clark-street structure for the first time. Wells-street and Kinzie-street bridges were completed in September. VanBuren and Randolph streets were also accommodated about the same time. Thus before the year 1850 fairly set in the destruction occasioned by the flood of 1849 was mostly repaired. Piles were driven for the Lake-street bridge in January. While its construction was progressing, in March, an application for an injunction was applied for, and the motion tried before Judge Drummond, of the United States District Court. The injunction was refused, the Court deciding that "the right of free navigation is not inconsistent with the right of the State to provide means of crossing the river by bridges or otherwise, when the wants of the public require them." The bridge, as completed in the spring, was similar to the Clark-street structure and suggested the style of the latter. It had a passage-way of seventy-six feet, on each side, and was twelve feet above the water.

Previous to the flood of 1849 the city did little to regulate bridges or bridge-tenders. In April, 1847, an ordinance was passed prohibiting teams from stopping on a bridge or within forty feet of one. There were continual complaints against the slowness and indifference of bridge tenders. In October, 1848, the Harbor and Bridge Committee were instructed to inquire into the "competency of bridge-tenders." And yet, though E. MacArthur charged a specific bridge-tender (the Madison-street individual) with keeping his bridge open for "an hour longer than was necessary," and, although the majority of citizens sustained Mr. MacArthur in his warfare, the erring bridgeman retained his place. Bridge-

tenders were not even required to give bonds for "the faithful performance of their duties" until 1852.

In 1853, as is shown, there were safe thoroughfares over the river at Madison, Clark, Wells, Kinzie, Van Buren, Randolph and Lake streets and Chicago Avenue, besides the railroad viaduct over North Water Street. Bridge-tenders were appointed for these structures, and, because of the ordinance of March, 1852, they were each under \$500 bonds to do their duty. The bridges mentioned above were constructed largely by the subscriptions of those owning property in the vicinity, but there were many delinquents, as those who did pay learned to their cost.

January 13, 1854, bridge-tenders were made special policemen and their bonds were increased from \$500 to \$2,000. Under this ordinance they were required merely to open and close their bridges as quickly as possible. But so far as is known they were never punished for not doing it, and they seemed to have been the supreme judges of the meaning of that expression, "as quickly as possible." In 1854 the pivot-bridge across the river at Clark Street was built, under the superintendency of D. Harper, at a cost of \$12,000. It contained a double carriage way and sidewalks. During the summer and fall of 1855 both of the arches gave way. Heavy iron plates were bolted to them, and the structure was made quite substantial. During this and the succeeding year the repairs amounted to \$2,145.55.

The ordinance of June 18, 1855, regulated the order in which vehicles should cross the bridges. The vehicles running direct with the bridges were to have precedence in crossing, while vehicles from side streets on the right were to follow, and lastly were to come those which entered from the left. The Common Council decided, in October, 1855, to build a bridge across the main branch at Fort Dearborn ferry; but the decision was with a proviso that \$35,000 be first subscribed, which wrecked the project completely. During that year Twelfth-street bridge was built anew, at a cost of \$2,877.16. Repairs were also made upon the bridges at Wells, Van Buren, Kinzie, and Clybourne streets, and Chicago Avenue.

In 1847 the Common Council ordered a ferry across the river at the foot of Rush and Harbor streets. Later, ferries were established near the Lake House and Twelfth Street. By 1856 these institutions of by-gone days were in operation at Randolph and Wells streets and Chicago Avenue. They were merely of a temporary character. Up to 1856 the bridges were built mostly at the expense of the citizens whose property would be enhanced in value by such improvements. The plans for Madison-street bridge were agreed to in that year. As it was proposed to construct it at municipal expense, a vigorous protest was entered against such a proceeding. During the year the old bridge at Randolph Street was removed, and a new one substituted, at a cost of \$20,811. It was ready for foot travel by July of 1856. Wells-street bridge was also completed during the summer, at a total cost of about \$20,000. It was built by D. Harper, and, at the time, was the longest draw-bridge in the West, being one hundred and ninety feet in length and eighteen feet above the water.

In June, 1856, the city contracted with Harper & Tweedale, civil engineers, to build an iron bridge across the river at Rush Street, to cost \$48,000—\$18,000 to be paid by the city and \$30,000 by the Galena & Chicago Union and Illinois Central Railroad companies. It was the first iron bridge in the West.

A shocking calamity occurred September 19, 1856. About seven o'clock in the morning, the boat at the Lake

House ferry capsized while crossing from the North to the South Side. It was crowded with passengers, all men, and most of them laborers going to their daily work. Many succeeded in swimming ashore, others were picked up by boats. It was supposed that a very large number were drowned, but as only ten bodies were subsequently found, it was concluded that the fatality was not so great as was at first believed. The boat was not the regular ferry boat in use at that point; that had been taken away for repairs, and the substitute was the old flat scow ferry that had been used at Wells Street. It really was not fit for use. Those who crowded upon the boat in such numbers did not know its unseaworthy character. They were so impatient to cross that they took the boat out of the charge of the ferry-man and left him on the shore. When the boat was a few feet from the shore, the ferry-man slacked the line, as a vessel was approaching. The coroner's verdict declared this act imprudent, but it could not of itself have caused the accident. The boat immediately careened with its overweight, and all the passengers went down.

The Polk-street draw-bridge, the float-bridge at Indiana Street, and a like concern at Erie Street, were built during 1856-57, costing about \$5,000 each. During the winter of 1856-57 the discussion continued over the question of building the Madison-street bridge at the city's expense, but notwithstanding the protests it was done in the latter year. Its total cost was about \$30,000. This was the first bridge built *entirely* at the city's expense.

The public and the marine were still at enmity with each other. Each had rights which neither seemed inclined to respect. In July, 1857, a motion was made in the Common Council to have the City Attorney prepare an ordinance requiring vessels to pass the bridges within a certain time. The Committee on Bridges reported that "the laws regulating bridge-tenders" covered all that ground, and that vesselmen were already sufficiently attentive to the landmen's conveniences.

That the bridges of 1857 were far superior to the earlier efforts is evident from the fact that they withstood the flood of February 9, 1857. Its ravages were general along Rock River, and railways were much obstructed. There was an ice gorge in the North Branch of the Chicago River, an immense mass being formed at Chicago-avenue bridge. Subsequent warm rains caused the gorge to break up, and the ice passed out into the lake without causing disaster. Even in this matter of bridges, Chicago evinced a desire to lead the West in the introduction of novelties which should prove of lasting value. So a swift advance was made from stringers to pile bridges, and from the original pivot to the swing bridge of 1857.

POLICE DEPARTMENT.

There is but little to be said or written concerning the early police affairs of Chicago. Indeed, the officers to whom was entrusted the duty of enforcing the then few criminal laws, were not known as policemen. Though doing what might be termed police service, they were simply constables; their real functions being to discharge the executive duties of a justice court. The town of Chicago was incorporated August 5, 1833, and the first town election was held August 10; but no mention is made of the election of a Constable until at the third election of town officers, which occurred August 5, 1835. At that time O. Morrison was chosen "Police Constable," and in addition to the requirements of this office, was also delegated to act as Town Collec-

tor. Mr. Morrison was undoubtedly the first Constable the town of Chicago ever had—the records previous to this time disclosing that “half the fine went to the informer,” as a sort of reward for his zeal in bringing offenders against the law to punishment. As early as May 9, 1834, a notice was posted about the streets, which imposed a fine of five dollars to any one riding or driving over a bridge faster than a walk. Here, too, as the town had no officers to see to the enforcement of this law, half the fine was given the informer. September 1, 1834, the first Sunday law was passed, which prohibited any “tippling shop” or “grocery” from keeping open on Sunday. The penalty was a fine of five dollars and costs for each offense, one-half the fine to be given to the complainant. June 6, 1836, the fourth town election was held, and O. Morrison was re-elected Constable; but by this time, it appears, the duties of his office had increased to such an extent that he was not asked to act as Collector; that work being assigned to the Town Assessor. It should also be noted that in August, 1835, the new Board of Town Trustees had passed a code of municipal laws, the chief features of which were: prohibition of gaming houses, definition of what were street nuisances, proscription of the sale of liquors on Sunday, and the firing of guns and pistols in the streets.

In 1837 the city charter was granted and the town of Chicago, as a corporation, ceased to exist. This charter, among other provisions, created the Municipal Court, which had concurrent jurisdiction with the County Court over all matters occurring within the city limits. There was also created at the same time, and as an officer of this court, the office of High Constable, who with his deputies, chosen from among the city Constables, constituted the police force. The charter also gave the Council the power to appoint “as many police constables as they shall think proper,” not exceeding one from each of the six wards which then comprised the city. At the first city election John Shrigley was elected High Constable. The Council, however, did not think one from each ward necessary, and until 1840 (certainly not before that time), two Constables, Lowe and Huntoon, did the police duty for Chicago. It appears that the Press of those days did not regard two men as being a force by any means large enough to properly look after the city’s police interests, and frequently did the editor of the *Daily American* urge upon the Council the necessity of increasing the number.

Under date of May 20, 1839, the *American* says: “The Grand Jury after a session of four days has adjourned, after finding six indictments, four for larceny and two for perjury.” Here the editor takes occasion to refer to the condition of the morals in the city. He says: “When we consider the number of indictments found at previous times, the public must be satisfied that crime is fast diminishing.”

Previous to this time a murder had been committed in the county, but as it did not occur in the city its details are not given in this chapter.

The police force of Chicago did not, until the year 1855, reach anything like systematic organization. Prior to that time the force was composed of Police Constables, chosen one from each ward, which, until 1842, was without a head officer, unless the High Constable, who had the power to select his deputies from the town Constables, could be regarded as the chief of the police constabulary of the city. The first City Marshal was Orson Smith, elected in 1842, who served two terms, being succeeded in 1844 by Philip Dean. The latter served until 1847, when by act of the Legislature, the

number of wards in the city was increased from six to nine. At the following election, in the spring of 1848, Ambrose Burnham was chosen Marshal, and, together with the Police Constables, nine in number, comprised the force. Burnham remained in office from 1848 until the spring of 1852, when James L. Howe was elected as his successor and held the position three years. In 1854 Darius Knight was elected and served two years, until 1856, when he was succeeded by James M. Donnelly. In April and June, 1855, ordinances were passed creating the Police Department, whereupon Cyrus B. Bradley was appointed captain, or Chief of Police. The roster of officers for 1856 is as follows: Chief, Cyrus P. Bradley; captain, J. W. Connett; West Division, first lieutenant, M. Finion; second lieutenant, F. Gund; North Division, first lieutenant, John Gorman; second lieutenant, Charles Denehey; South Division, first lieutenant, Charles Chilson; second lieutenant, H. Schockley; Clerk of the Police Court, Benjamin R. Knapp.

Three precincts were designated, as will be shown. These divisions contained each a station-house and a force of men. The first precinct station was located in the old market, on State Street, between Lake and Randolph. In 1856 there were twenty-three patrolmen appointed; three more being added in 1857. They were officered by Luther Nichols, first lieutenant, and E. S. Hanson, second lieutenant. The latter resigned and was succeeded by D. E. Ambrose. In 1858 the station was moved to the corner of Franklin and Adams streets.

The second precinct station in 1855 was located in the old West Market Hall. The force there consisted of fourteen patrolmen, with Michael Grants, first lieutenant, William Tenbroeck, second lieutenant, and Charles Warner, sergeant. The next year the force was increased to twenty patrolmen, officered by John Gorman, first lieutenant, Charles Denchy, second lieutenant, and Francis Humelshine, sergeant. In 1857, under the administration of Hon. John Wentworth, John M. Kennedy was appointed first lieutenant at this station, Charles M. Taylor, second lieutenant, and D. E. Ambrose, sergeant.

The third precinct was established June 16, 1855, with S. P. Putnam, first lieutenant, John Noyes, second lieutenant, and George Leander, sergeant. The force was composed of twenty-one patrolmen. In 1856 Michael Finnigan was first lieutenant, and Fred Gund, second lieutenant. The next year, under Mayor Wentworth, Jacob Rehan was for a time first lieutenant and was succeeded by H. A. Kauffman; John Noyes was second lieutenant and Phillip Petrie, sergeant. That year the force was increased to thirty-three men. The total strength of the police force of the city at the close of 1857, including the officers, numbered something over one hundred men.

The chief officers from 1835 to 1857 (the period embraced in this volume) were: Constable, O. Morrison, elected August 5, 1835, served two years; High Constable, John Shrigley, May 3, 1837, two years; High Constable, S. J. Lowe, May, 1839, three years; Marshal Orson Smith, May, 1842, two years; Police Constable, William Wiesencraft, May, 1842, three years; and Marshals Philip Dean, 1845; Ambrose Burnham, 1847; James L. Howe, 1852; Darius Knight, 1854; M. Donnelly, 1856.

The Police Constables, from the year 1848 (at which time the law compelled the election of one from each ward), to 1855, when the police system formally began, are here given in order by wards: 1848—A. Burnham,

D. C. Warren, W. Wiesencraft, Nicholas Bordie, Henry Meisner, D. C. Davis, Bartley Ford, John Pahlman, Martin Rose. 1849-50—Carding Jackson, J. H. Pahlman, A. J. Chappel, D. T. Wood, Henry Meisner, J. E. Willick, Bartley Ford, E. Pattiolett, William Boomer. 1851—C. S. Bogue, W. H. Wells, Michael O'Brien, A. S. Facy, Henry Meisner, J. N. Norton, B. Ford, M. Maguire, John McHale. 1852—A. B. Wheeler, S. H. McDearman, John A. Norton, J. G. Cutler, Richard Carthew, R. V. Wightman, James Daly, Michael Grant, William Cameron. 1853—A. B. Wheeler, S. H. McDearman, D. T. Wood, J. G. Cutler, Richard Carthew, Thomas Hennessey, Charles O. Malley, Thomas Melvin, James Quinn. 1854—C. S. Bogue, A. B. Wheeler, John Beach, Michael Hickey, Richard Carthew, Thomas Hennessey, James Keefe, Michael Grant, William Duffey.

THE BRIDEWELL—So-called "from a hospital built in 1853 near St. Bride's, or Bridget's, well in London, subsequently turned into a workhouse," and now commonly applied to city houses of correction—was opened in December, 1851. Prior to that date offenders against the law were confined in a jail on the public square. In 1850-51 the Legislature authorized the city to found the Bridewell, and accordingly a building was prepared for such use on Block 87 of the school section, corner of Polk and Wells streets. The prison was built of three-inch oak planks, set upright, and roofed with the same material. It was one hundred feet in length by twenty-four feet in width, one story high. Cells were furnished for about two hundred persons. David Walsh was the first keeper, and held the position until 1857. Mr. Walsh states that an average of one hundred prisoners were in his charge during that time. At first the culprits were given employment in piling and handling the large quantity of lumber used by the city in paving its streets. Subsequently, when planking was abolished as a roadway, a stone yard was opened near the jail, wherein the prisoners were forced to labor.

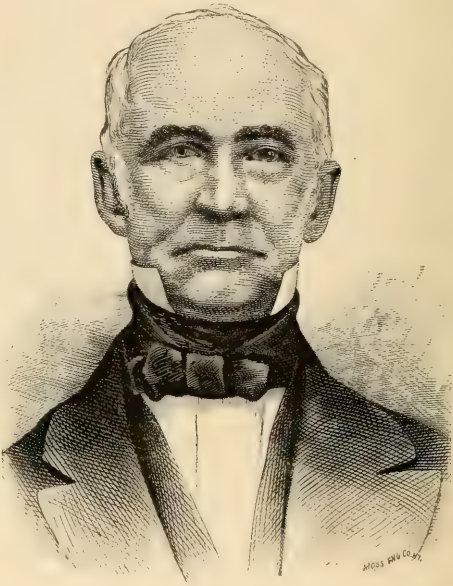
EDUCATIONAL DEPARTMENT.

The germ from which evolved the grand educational system of Chicago was implanted in this fertile soil nearly three-quarters of a century ago. The effort to trace so feeble an act as this necessarily was to its generation must partake mainly of the traditional, and many years of the time which has elapsed can be spoken of but vaguely. Fortunately, there is extant an official basis for the present history to rest upon, in the form of a brief sketch prepared by W. H. Wells, who for many years was honorably and actively identified with the labor of founding the public schools of this city. The account referred to was prepared in 1851, and has endured the scrutiny of interested parties these many years. It has not only borne that investigation without material challenge, but has also been officially endorsed by the Board of Education, in a most interesting and comprehensive pamphlet, prepared by Shepherd Johnston, clerk of the Board, and issued in 1880. In the light of subsequent research, Mr. Johnston was able to revise Mr. Wells's brief history so satisfactorily that all future historians must accept the "Historical Sketches of the Public School System" as indisputable authority. Acknowledging, therefore, our indebtedness to Mr. Wells and Mr. Johnston for the record of facts, copious extracts are made from their compilations, with such additions, in later years, as the nature of this present history renders possible, through independent

examination of original documents, newspaper files and individual interviews.

According to Mr. Wells, the first regular tuition given in Chicago was in the winter of 1810-11, by Robert A. Forsyth, who subsequently became Paymaster in the United States Army. The pupil was John H. Kinzie, then a lad of six years, and the master himself was but thirteen years old at that time. The question of what course of study was best to be pursued was easily solved, for the sole educational volume then available was a spelling-book, which by some chance or other was brought to the embryo metropolis safely packed in a chest of tea. Thus it transpired that before the white sands on the lake shore were crimsoned with the blood of the little colony, the seeds of the most potent of civilizing forces were sown, and the name of one who was destined to be forever identified with the history of Chicago became the first enrolled as a pupil in a city which to-day stands unrivalled in its educational facilities.

It was not until 1816 that a school was regularly taught here, however. In the fall of that year, William



Stephen Fowler

L. Cox, a discharged soldier, received John H. Kinzie, his two sisters, his brother, and three or four children from the fort, in a small log building which stood in the back part of Mr. Kinzie's garden, near the present crossing of Pine and Michigan streets. The house was formerly used as a bakery. In that humble manner the systematic instruction of youth began. How long this school was continued cannot now be stated; nor is there any record of another venture of the kind until

1820, when, it is said, a school was taught in the fort, by a Sergeant.

An hiatus of nine years occurs before further authentic data is obtained. In 1829 the families of J. B. Beaubien, agent of the American Fur Company, and of Mark Beaubien received instructions from Charles H. Beaubien, son of the former, who obtained a room "near the garrison." These undertakings, it will be seen, were partial and private in their character.

Stephen Forbes was employed as a private instructor of J. B. Beaubien's children, and also by Lieutenant Hunter, then stationed at the fort, in a similar capacity.

The first school to assume general proportions was taught by Stephen Forbes, in June, 1830, in a building near what is now the crossing of Randolph Street and Michigan Avenue. The school-house stood on the west bank of the river, which at that time followed its natural course, and emptied into the lake south of the existing Madison Street line. Mr. Wells says: "Mr. Forbes's school numbered about twenty-five pupils, of ages from four to twenty, and embraced the children of those belonging to the fort, and of Mr. J. B. Beaubien and a few others. It was taught in a large, low, gloomy log building, which had five rooms. The walls of the school-room were afterwards enlivened by a tapestry of white cotton sheeting. The house belonged to Mr. Beaubien, and had been previously occupied by the sutler of the fort. Mr. Forbes resided in the same building, and was assisted in school by Mrs. Forbes. After continuing the school about one year, he was succeeded by Mr. Foot." Mr. Forbes was afterwards Sheriff of Cook County, and subsequently removed to Newburg, Ohio.

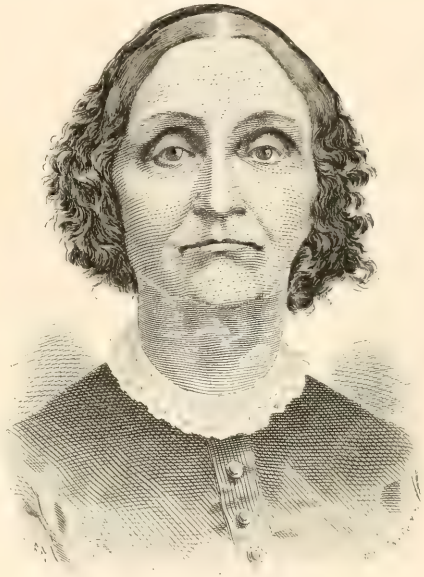
In October, 1831, Richard J. Hamilton was appointed commissioner of school lands for Cook County. By a wise provision of the general laws, Section 16 in each newly platted congressional township, as shown by the United States surveys, is set apart for the benefit of public instruction. It so chanced that this section, or one square mile, within the township on which Chicago is located, lay in what is now the business center of the city; being bounded on the north by Madison Street, on the west by State Street, on the south by Twelfth Street, and on the west by Halsted Street. As will hereafter be shown, this vast property was not judiciously disposed of, for had it been retained until the present time, the rentals therefrom would afford a revenue which would make the school system of Chicago the wealthiest municipal institution of its kind in the world.

In the fall of 1832, Colonel Hamilton and Colonel Owen employed John Watkins to teach a small school in the North Division, near the old Indian agency-house in which Colonel Hamilton then resided. It is stated in Mr. Wells's report that these gentlemen, afterwards built a house on the north bank of the river, just east of Clark Street, in which Mr. Watkins continued his school, and that it was the first house built for a school in Chicago. But this does not recur to Mr. Watkins's recollection. Mr. Watkins wrote a letter to the Calumet Club, bearing date Joliet, Ill., June 22, 1879, from which the following extracts are made:

"I arrived in Chicago in May, 1832, and have always had the reputation of being its first school teacher. I never heard my claim disputed. I commenced teaching in the fall after the Black Hawk War, 1832. My first school was situated on the North Side, about half way between the lake and the forks of the river, then known as Wolf Point. The building belonged to Colonel Hamilton, was erected for a horse stable and had been used as such. It was twelve feet square. My benches and desks were made of old store-boxes. The school was started by private subscription. Thirty scholars were subscribed for, but many sub-

scribed who had no children. So it was a sort of free school, there not being thirty children in town. During my first quarter I had but twelve scholars, only four of them were white; the others were quarter, half, and three-quarters Indians. After the first quarter I moved my school into a double log-house on the West Side. It was owned by Rev. Jesse Walker, a Methodist minister, and was located near the bank of the river, where the North and South branches meet. He resided in one end of the building and I taught in the other. On Sundays, Father Walker preached in the room where I taught. In the winter of 1832-33, Billy Caldwell, a half-breed chief of the Pottawatomie Indians, better known as 'Sauganash,' offered to pay the tuition and buy the books for all Indian children who would attend school, if they would dress like the Americans, and he would also pay for their clothes. But not a single one would accept the proposition, conditioned upon the change of apparel."

Mr. Watkins taught as late as 1835, but the exact date of his retirement is not known. Among the pupils who attended the first of these schools were the three



Eliza Forbes

Owen boys, Thomas, William and George; the three Beaubiens, Alexander, Philip and Henry; Richard Hamilton, and Isaac N. Harmon.

The mania for speculation which prevailed in 1833 induced the authorities to sell the school lands of the State, wherever it was possible to do so. A public sale was carried on in Chicago from October 20, for five days, at which one hundred and forty city blocks were disposed of, being all but four blocks of the school section. The sum realized was \$38,619.47, which was placed at ten per cent interest. The four blocks reserved from the sale were, Block 1, bounded by Madison, Halsted and Monroe streets, and by South Union extended, on which were subsequently located the High and Scammon school buildings; Blocks 87 and 88, lying between Fifth Avenue and the river, and between Harrison and

Polk streets; and Block 142, bounded by Madison, State, Monroe and Dearborn streets.

By the school law of 1833 the school commissioner was required to apportion the interest derived from each township school fund among the several teachers in the town, according to the number of their scholars residing in the township, and the number of days each scholar was instructed; on condition, however, that the trustees of the several schools should first present a certificate that the teacher had given gratuitous instruction to all such orphans and children of indigent parents residing in the vicinity, as had been presented for that purpose.

In the light of present knowledge, which demonstrates the unwise policy pursued concerning the sale of the Chicago school lands, and the conversion of what might now be an unparalleled fund, had the title of this section remained vested in the School Board, into a fixed cash sum, it is but just to the memory of a faithful and honorable public servant, Colonel Hamilton, school commissioner in 1833, to state that the sale was not his own work. A petition, signed by ninety-five residents of Chicago, the leading citizens of the place, urged him to that course; and it was in compliance with that formal demand that the sale was ordered. Those men deemed it advisable to convert unproductive property into a stated sum, drawing ten per cent semi-annual interest payable in advance. Acting upon the will of the overwhelming majority, Colonel Hamilton caused the property to be disposed of, as has already been stated, and thereby obtained a productive fund of nearly \$39,000. This was the basis of revenue which will hereafter be alluded to as the school fund.

MISS ELIZA CHAPPEL is entitled to especial distinction in this work. Born of parents who united Huguenot and Pilgrim blood (her father being a descendant of La Chappelle and her mother of Elder Brewster, of "Mayflower" fame,) she possessed strong qualities of mind and heart, which fitted her for the life she led. She was born at Geneseo, N. Y., November 5, 1807. Illness interfered with her educational aspirations, but not to such an extent as to debar her from acquiring a liberal store of general knowledge and especially that which fitted her to teach the young. After ascertaining the method of kindergarten instruction, Miss Chappel was induced by Robert Stuart, agent of the American Fur Company at Mackinaw, to leave New York and establish a school of that sort on the island, about 1830. She also founded a similar school at St. Ignace, soon afterward.

Miss Chappel came to Chicago, from Mackinaw, with Mrs. Seth Johnson, in June, 1833, with the intention of establishing a school, and upon arriving here became a member of Major Wilcox's family. Her school was opened with about twenty pupils in September, of that year, in a little log house just outside the military reservation, used up to that time by John Wright as a store. While Miss Chappel was waiting for Mr. Wright to vacate the log store, he was erecting a frame store, the fourth one built in the village, into which to move his goods. This removal being accomplished, Miss Chappel took possession of the log building, with her "infant" scholars, dividing the house into two apartments, one for a school-room, the other for a lodging-room for herself. Many of the scholars furnished seats for themselves, but those who were unable to do so, had primitive seats supplied them. None of the seats had backs, and there were no desks, but there was a table on which the elder pupils did their writing. In one end of the room was a small raised platform, upon which stood a table for the teacher. The apparatus used in teaching consisted of a numeral frame, maps of the United States and of the world, a globe, scriptural texts and hymns, and illustrations of geometry and astronomy. Miss Chappel continued to teach in this log school-house until in January, 1834, when she moved into the First Presbyterian church building, in which soon afterward her infant school gave an exhibition which was highly satisfactory to her and to the patrons of the school. Among the twenty pupils who attended in the log school-house were two children of Colonel R. J. Hamilton, Charles Davis, Gelia Maxwell, two or three children of Mr. Baxley, Willie Adams and his sister, a child of a Mr. Everts, Emily Handy, and Elizabeth, Mary, Margaret and Henry Brooks. The Brooks children "paddled their own canoe" across the Chicago River to and from school. An appropriation was made by the Commissioners

from the public school fund, for the partial maintenance of this school; by which official act Miss Chappel was recognized on the rolls as the first teacher employed, and to her must be accredited the honor of having taught the first public school in Chicago. Miss Chappel soon conceived the idea of educating the girls who lived on



Eliza Chappel

the prairie. Her proposition to the parents of these girls was to the effect that if the parents would send in their daughters with provisions upon which to subsist, she would give them a home in a one-and-a-half story frame house, owned by a Sergeant in the fort, which stood on La Salle Street, nearly west of the jail. In response to this proffer of Miss Chappel, twelve girls were sent to her school, and made their home with her in the Sergeant's house. The school continued in the church until Miss Chappel gave it up in the fall of 1834. After getting in an older class of pupils, it was determined to fit them for teachers, and thus Miss Chappel's school became the first normal institution in Chicago. Among the pupils in this school were Misses Miriam and Fidelia Cleveland, Miss Goodrich, who afterward married Elder William Osborn; Frances, Edward and Annie Wright, the latter the widow of General J. C. Webster, of the United States Army, and Dr. Temple's children, among the latter Eleanor, who afterwards became Mrs. Thomas Hoynes. During the latter part of 1834, two assistant teachers were employed, Mary Barrows and Elizabeth Beach. In the winter of 1834-35, Miss Chappel resigned her school into the charge of Miss Ruth Leavenworth. Miss Chappel married Rev. Jeremiah Porter, on June 15, 1835. Miss Leavenworth married Joseph Hanson.

Grenville T. Sproat, of Boston, opened his "English and Classical School for Boys," December 17, 1833, in a small house of worship belonging to the First Baptist Church Society, on South Water Street, near Franklin. The school was conducted on the subscription, or private, plan; each patron contributing individually his share toward the necessary sum for its sustenance. When a public fund was secured by the sale of land, Mr. Sproat applied for a portion of the money, and by the acceptance of such aid transformed his school into a public institution. Under the law, if a teacher kept a record

according to the statute, and had it properly certified by certain school officers, he was entitled to his proportion of the public fund. Although the school laws were changed from time to time, as the development of a new State demanded, the general plan obtained that interested parties could form a school by subscription, and apply *pro rata*, upon the subscriptions, whatever money could be secured through official recognition. This was done in order that the union of forces might inure to the advantage of regions requiring a higher grade of educational facilities than could be readily afforded upon either system singly. In 1834, official aid was obtained, and Mr. Sproat's school thereby became the second on the list of public schools; but

Thomas Wright

at this date no formal organization into districts had been effected. During this year (1834) Dr. Henry Vander Bogart was engaged in the school, and he in turn was succeeded by Thomas Wright. Miss Warren acted as assistant in this school from March, 1834, to June, 1836, and afterward married Abel E. Carpenter. From a letter written by this lady the following extract is taken:

"I boarded at Elder Freeman's. His house must have been situated some four or five blocks southeast of the school, near Mr. Snow's, with scarce a house between. What few buildings there were then were mostly on Water Street. I used to go across without regard to streets. It was not uncommon in going to or from school, to see prairie wolves, and we could hear them howl any time in the day. We were frequently annoyed by Indians; but the great difficulty we had to encounter was mud. No person now can have a just idea of what Chicago mud used to be. Rubbers were of no account. I purchased a pair of gentlemen's brogans, and fastened them tight about the ankle, but would still go over them in mud and water, and was obliged to have a pair of men's boots made."

Owing to the loss of the one record kept from 1833 to 1837, the early period can be alluded to but vaguely, and the distinction between public and private work in these primary institutions can be traced with difficulty.

In July, 1834, Miss Bayne kept a boarding and day school for young ladies in a building on Randolph Street, nearly in rear of Presbyterian church, between Randolph and Clark streets.

Miss Wythe announced a school, July 9, 1834, wherein young ladies were instructed in general tuition and music.

The citizens of Chicago took a deep interest in educational affairs from the first. A meeting was held at the Presbyterian church, November 24, 1834, to choose delegates to attend the Educational Convention, which assembled at Vandalia December 25. The meeting designated J. C. Goodhue chairman, and Thomas Wright secretary. The delegation was composed of Colonel Hamilton, Colonel Owen and J. T. Temple.

During the winter of 1834-35, George Davis opened a

Geo. Davis

school on Lake Street, over a store, between Dearborn and Clark streets. Later, in 1835, Mr. Davis taught in the Presbyterian church.

John Watkins was then teaching what had become

a public school on the North Side, on the river bank just east of Clark Street, in the building erected by Colonels Hamilton and Owen, as has already been stated, in 1833.

In February, 1835, the Legislature passed an act establishing a special school system for Township 39 north, Range 14 east of the third principal meridian, or in other words for Chicago. The incorporation of the city two years later rendered this act void, but it nevertheless belongs to the history of the schools here. The substance of the laws was:

Sections 1, 2, and 3 prescribed that the legal voters should elect annually, on the first Monday in June, either five or seven School Inspectors, who were to examine teachers, designate text books, visit schools and perform a general supervision of the educational interests of the town. They were to recommend to the County Commissioners the division of the town into districts, in accordance with the Inspectors' decision. Section 4 stipulated that three trustees of common schools should be annually elected in each district, whose duty it was to employ qualified teachers; to see that the schools were free, and that all white children had an opportunity to attend them, under regulations imposed by inspectors; to manage the financial and property affairs of their respective districts; and levy taxes for running the schools, except for paying teachers' salaries, provided the additional tax should never exceed one-half of one per cent per annum on all taxable property in the district.

By this law the Inspectors had no power to elect teachers or fix their compensation; nor could they levy tax to pay salaries. A meeting of the electors of the district was required to do that; and, in fact, the practical operation of the schools rested directly with the people.

In 1835 the school founded by Mr. Sproat was committed to the care of James McClellan, with Miss Warren as assistant.

In 1835 the first building erected specifically for school purposes was built by John S. Wright, at his own expense, on Clark Street, just south of Lake. Miss Ruth Leavenworth was engaged as teacher, the successor of Miss Chappel in the original school. Mr. Wright says, in his work, "Chicago: Past, Present and Future (1867):" "The honor is due to my sainted mother. Having then

John S. Wright

plenty of money it was spent very much as she desired. Interested in an infant school, she wanted the building, and it was built." This simple but noble tribute to Mrs. Wright links her name, no less than that of her son, indissolubly with the noblest of Chicago's public institutions. The honor of having erected the first public school building, by private means, is one of which the family may justly boast.

The tuition charged at the infant school during 1835 was \$2 per quarter, unless the parents were unable to pay that sum, in which event no charge was made.

In August, 1835, Charles Hunt proposed the establishment of a high school for young ladies, upon a permanent basis; but no record is preserved of the result.

September 19, 1835, the following call was issued, for the purpose of organizing the town into school districts:

The undersigned residents of Congressional Township 39 north, Range 14 east, respectfully request a meeting of the qualified voters of said township, at the Presbyterian church, in Chicago, on Tuesday, the 29th inst., at 6 P. M. for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of organizing said township for school purposes, under the late act of the General Assembly of Illinois.

"JOHN H. KINZIE,
R. J. HAMILTON,
BYRAM GUERIN,
GILES S. ISHAM,
FREDERICK MYERS,
HENRY MOORE,
H. M. DRAPER,
DAVID STILES,
PETER PRUYNE,
J. C. GOODHUE."

HENRY W. SAVAGE,
E. B. WILLIAMS,
JOSEPH MEEKER,
JOHN WRIGHT,
ERASTUS BOWEN,
S. W. SHERMAN,
ISAAC HARMAN,
E. E. HUNTER,
JOHN WATKINS.

The result of this meeting was the division of the town into four districts. No. 1 embraced the North Side; No. 2 was bounded as follows: Commencing on Chicago River on a line with south side of the river, running south to Madison Street, west to Wells Street, south along Wells to Block 85, Section 16, thence west along South Branch to the junction of the branches, thence east to the place of beginning. No. 3 was bounded: Commencing on Lake Michigan at the boundary line of Section 15 to the southeast boundary of the township, west along township line to South Branch, thence down the river to the boundary line of District No. 2, thence east with said line to the place of beginning. No. 4 began at LaSalle Street, on the river, ran south to Madison, west to Wells, along Wells to Block 194, thence to the South Branch, thence south along the river to the south line of Section 16, thence east along the section line to the lake, thence north along the lake shore to the Reservation line, thence west to the southeast corner of Block 58, thence north to the river, thence west to the place of beginning.

There were at this time three public and four private schools taught in town.

In the spring of 1836, Miss Leavenworth's school was discontinued; and in the same building Miss Frances Langdon Willard opened a school for the instruction of young ladies in the higher branches of education. She was a very energetic and laborious teacher. Her private record of her pupils is now in the possession of her nephew, Dr. Samuel Willard, of the Chicago high school, and enrolls the name of many who became matrons of the city. Miss Louisa Gifford afterward Mrs. Dr. Dyer), was her assistant; and after a primary department was added and it became a public school, in 1837, it passed into Miss Gifford's hands. Miss Willard opened another school on her original plan, which she did not continue longer than about a year. She subsequently married Rev. John Ingersoll.

The following extracts taken from letters written by Miss Willard to friends in the East, are not without interest:

May 25, 1836. I like Chicago much; the society is first-rate; that is, a large proportion of it. I did not open the Seminary until May 9, as the room was not quite ready. Began with seventeen pupils, increased to twenty-five; others have applied; eight came on the \$10 terms, five on the \$8 terms and the remainder on the \$5. The trustees prefer that, for the present, in the unsettled state of society, I take the responsibility and the perquisites. Mrs. Wright is a superior woman, with a great deal of zeal and energy, *pro publico bono*. She gave the \$650 which has erected the Seminary, just to make a beginning for Chicago.

June 8. The school has increased to thirty. I believe all but two have entered for a year. Mr. Brown told me that five more had spoken for admittance. I cannot take another one without assistance. I have ten music pupils, but we must wait until the trustees send to New York for a piano.

June 28. I am refusing young ladies every day, for my thirty are ten more than I ought to instruct without an assistant. It is

impossible to enlarge the school until I obtain one; and of six who have offered not one is qualified.

July 8. I have this day engaged a lady direct from the Clinton Seminary, New York; an assistant there, two years; and had previously assisted two years in the Genesee Seminary under the celebrated Mrs. R. Corde. Her name is Miss Clifford.

August 25. Miss Clifford proves an excellent assistant to me. There are thirty-eight pupils, and more are expected next week. I like everything here but the low state of religion.

October 30. The number of pupils has increased to fifty-seven. On Friday, October 25, the public examination was held in the Presbyterian church. About four hundred spectators were present.

December 20. I have my forty daughters around me this cold season. There is no public boarding house for my pupils, as I expected; so I was obliged to accept the offer of boarding with a Mr. Prescott and lady, from Sackett's Harbor.

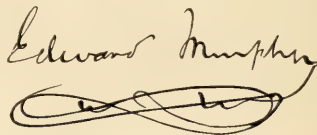
December 25. The great expenses of living here, and the difficulty of getting board for young ladies, have almost discouraged me. Both my assistants are now engaged in marriage. They have been excellent in their places.

October 9, 1837. I am gradually turning the Seminary into a boarding school; for it is impossible to get along here without having my pupils from abroad directly within the sphere of my control. Chicago exceeds every place for dissipating girls' minds that I ever knew. An instructress needs the eyes of an Argus, to see all the dangers which surround her charge. I expect to find it difficult to manage all my girls to advantage and have any single gentleman to flatter them. I wish every man on earth married. Is that a wrong wish?

January 17, 1838. The hard times deeply affect all the schools. The great school fund of \$36,000, for which Chicago has been so celebrated, is all loaned out and cannot now command sufficient interest to support even one district school. All have been stopped by order of the trustees, I am informed. I intend to continue teaching; but the fine promises of public buildings made to me, before I left Alton, have never been fulfilled.

March 31. There are three ladies' schools now in town, besides mine; they were commenced last fall during the sickness in my family about ten or fifteen pupils, of all ages and both sexes in each. So much for the negligence of the citizens in not building a public female seminary.

In 1836, and until March, 1837, John Brown taught a private school in the North Division, near the corner of Dearborn and Walcott streets. Mr. Brown ceased to teach in consequence of being severely beaten by some of his pupils, and sold out his leases in March, 1837, to Edward Murphy, who took decided means to secure



success. On opening his school with thirty-six pupils, he addressed them, setting forth the necessity of observing the rules of the school and promising chastisement to those who should infringe them.

"The day after," says Mr. Murphy, "I placed an oak sapling, an inch in diameter, on my desk. That afternoon a Mr. S. who owned the building, came into the school-room, and seeing the walls decorated with caricatures, and likenesses of almost every animal from a rabbit to an elephant, he got in a raging passion, and used rather abusive language. I complained, he became more violent. I walked to my desk, took the sapling and shouted 'clear out,' which he obeyed by a rapid movement. This trifling incident effectually calmed the ringleaders, some of whom now occupy honorable and respectable positions in society."

Mr. Murphy's vigorous administration secured the admiration of the school officers, who rented the building and made him a public school teacher from August, 1837, to November, 1838, at a salary of \$800 per annum.

Mr. McClellan, who took charge of the school in the

Baptist church, on Water Street, in 1835, continued to teach a public school until 1838.

The incorporation of the city of Chicago, March 4, 1837, marks an epoch in the history of the schools, for the management thereof, excepting the control of the funds, was, by the provisions of the charter, vested in the Common Council of the city.

The first Board of Inspectors elected by the Council was chosen May 12, 1837, and consisted of Thomas Wright, N. H. Bolles, John Gage, T. R. Hubbard, I. T. Hinton, Francis Payton, G. W. Chadwick, B. Huntoon, R. J. Hamilton and W. H. Brown. The first standing committee on schools in the council consisted of Alderman Goodhue, Bolles and Caton. The only records to be found covering the years from 1837 to 1840 are such irregular mention as is made in the official municipal documents of that period, and they are exceedingly unsatisfactory. There appears to have been no uniform system of action in the management of the schools. Each district partook of the nature of a district school division, and conducted its own affairs in its own way. There were seven districts organized, but there is no evidence extant to prove the boundaries of the several districts. From the records of the election of trustees, and from the scattering reports submitted by teachers about this time, it is inferred that District No. 1, No. 2 and possibly No. 3, were in the South Division; Nos. 4 and 5 in the West Division; and Nos. 6 and 7 in the North Division.

If school was held in Districts No. 4 and 6, no indication of that fact is now attainable. In truth, the teachers' reports were irregularly made, and schools may have been taught in those districts without formal acknowledgement being made to the Council.

In August 1837, the Council passed an ordinance governing the length of school terms:

"The quarters shall begin on the first Mondays in February, May, August and November, and continue five and a half days in each week, which time shall be understood to constitute one-quarter of one year's schooling, and for teaching, to the satisfaction of all concerned, such time the teacher shall be entitled to one-quarter of a year's salary."

The clause compelling the teacher to perform his duties "to the satisfaction of all concerned," must have been a barrier to many would-be applicants; for it is seldom that one is willing to venture the payment of salary upon the probability of pleasing everybody.

The school-house in District No. 5 was located on the west side of Canal Street, north of Lake Street, opposite the Green Tree Hotel. During the winter of 1837-38 the school was taught by C. S. Bailey, who was succeeded in the spring by Calvin DeWolf, and he in turn by Thomas Hoyne.

In July, 1837, the following petition was presented for the establishment of a school in District No. 4, signed by sixteen persons representing twenty-five scholars, of whom one of the signers, John Gage, represented seven:

"The undersigned inhabitants of the Fourth School District, in said city, considering they have a sufficient number of scholars to form a school, and that being attached to the Fifth District, the distance is so great as to make the school of little use to them, would request that they be immediately set off in a district by themselves, in season to elect three Trustees on the fourth Monday of this month."

September, 1837, J. H. Blatchford, "one of the Inspectors of the Fifth Ward," addressed a communication to the Common Council stating that the school in the Fifth School District, situated in the Fourth Ward of the city "has been closed for the space of more than two months, that a gentleman is ready to undertake the management and instruction of the school in that dis-

trict, but that no trustees have yet been elected by the voters in said district." He further states that notices have been issued by the Council several times for the legal voters to elect trustees, but that the inhabitants have neglected to meet in conformity with such notices, and asks that the Council fill the vacancies, as he understands that said body has the power of filling vacancies in offices of election as well as in offices of appointment.

The following is a certificate of the Trustees of School District No. 1, accompanying the report of the teacher for a period of eight weeks, from August 15, 1837, to October 11, 1837:

"To the School Inspectors of the City of Chicago:

"We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, trustees of School District No. 1, in the city of Chicago, report that the foregoing schedule, made, subscribed and sworn to by Sarah Kellogg, exhibits correctly the number of scholars taught by her in said District No. 1, and the number of days each scholar attended, and that she taught the length of time certified to by her, and that she was employed by us to teach a common school of female pupils in said District No. 1, for a quarter of a year, at the rate of \$10 per week, and that the reason she did not teach the whole quarter is, that neither a suitable room, stove nor furnace could be obtained by any means within our power so as to make her and her pupils comfortable.

"All of which is respectfully submitted.

"J. M. STRODE,
"SOLOMON WILLS,
"A. D. TAYLOR,

"Trustees of School District No. 1.

"Chicago, October 20, 1837."

The school for advanced scholars, in District No. 1 was taught by George C. Collins, who was employed at a salary of \$800 per annum.

The reports for the quarter ending November 1, 1837, show the attendance in the various schools then in session:

District.	Teacher.	Pupils enrolled.
One	George C. Collins	113
Two	James McClellan	107
Three	Hiram Baker	52
Five	Otis King	44
Seven	Edward Murphy	84
Total enrolled		400

Miss Sarah Kellogg, Samuel C. Bennett and A. Steel Hopkins were employed in the South Division schools during 1837.

In 1838 the public schools were taught by Messrs. McClellan, Murphy, Bennett, Collins, Bailey, DeWolf and Hoyne, all of whom have received mention.

In 1839 the school fund was unproductive, and the schools were in a depressed condition.

Up to this date the school fund had remained under the control of the County Commissioner. Legislative aid was invoked to transfer the financial management to the Common Council, and March 1, 1839, such an amendment to the charter was granted.

In June, 1839, the School Inspector recommended the Council to lease Blocks 1, 87, and 88 of the school section, being the blocks on which the high school stands, extending to Halsted Street, and the blocks extending from Harrison to Polk streets, between Fifth Avenue and the river, for agricultural purposes; also that Block 142, being the site of the Tribune Building and McVicker's Theatre, be subdivided into sixteen lots, for which not less than \$30 per lot per annum be asked as rental. The size of the lots was forty-nine and one-half by one hundred and fifty feet. The recommendation stipulated the reservation from lease of "Lot 2, on which the old district school-house is situated." This indefinite allusion is partially explained by the following petition, addressed to the Council:

"Your petitioners respectfully beg leave to represent that in the fall of 1836 the inhabitants of School District No. 4, located in that portion of the town which now comprises the First Ward of the city, at a school meeting, duly notified, voted a tax of \$5,000 to build a school-house in said district. At that time, building materials and labor were extremely scarce and high, and the inhabitants of the district being very anxious to have a school commenced immediately, it was thought by the Trustees that it would be much cheaper to put up a temporary building for that purpose than to attempt to build permanently, when there would be not only great expense in procuring material, but much delay would be unavoidable in collecting the tax for that purpose. Under these circumstances, that there might be as little delay as possible in commencing a school, the Trustees availed themselves of a provision in the school law which authorized them to borrow \$200 from the school fund to build a school-house. For this sum a note was given by the Trustees, which, owing to the precarious and unsettled condition of the school fund laws, still remains unpaid. But as soon as a school tax can be levied, the inhabitants of that district will doubtless most cheerfully pay the amount necessary to refund the said sum which they have enjoyed the benefit of, in possessing for several years the only public school-house in this city. As the said note has been placed in the hands of an attorney for collection, by the agent of the school fund, the object of this petition is to request that your honorable body will direct that legal proceedings in this case may be suspended for the present."

"CHICAGO, March 30, 1840.

N. H. BOLLES,

"One of the Trustees who signed the Note."

There is no other record of this transaction until it is alluded to in the following terms, in a report made by the School Inspectors, March 30, 1845, after the opening of the Dearborn School building: "As it is known by the Council, the only school-house or school-room belonging to the city was in the First Ward, and this was so old, small and dilapidated, that it was sold recently by the Trustees for the sum of \$40, and the purchaser has no occasion to congratulate himself on account of his bargain."

Thus began and ended the first school-house owned by the city.

Among the select day schools of 1839, well remembered and much patronized was that established by Rev. I. T. Hinton, on April 21. The institution was managed for the benefit of young ladies, the course of study embracing the English, Latin and French languages, ancient and modern history, and the most important branches of physical and moral science. The school was located in the Baptist church.

Miss Dodge also conducted a private school that year.

Miss R. R. Carr, formerly of Lima, N. Y., managed an advanced school for young ladies, in a room on Clark Street, adjoining the Presbyterian church; and Miss Prayton taught a similar school in the fort, in the summer and fall of 1840.

Re-organization of the school system, under the new charter was not effected until 1840. February 27, 1840, William H. Brown accepted the office of School Agent, and assumed charge of the public fund. It may be here observed that Mr. Brown discharged the responsible duties of that office for thirteen years faithfully; and during the long term of services did not make a loan, by which the school fund suffered loss.

The appended report of the commissioner of school lands, at the close of the year 1839, when the fund was transferred, shows the condition of finances at that date:

Loaned on personal security, not in suit.....	\$11,564 22
Loaned on mortgage, not in suit.....	12,437 74
Amount in suit.....	6,545 00
Amount in judgment.....	7,366 36
Included in note given for interest.....	64 00
Total securities.....	\$37,977 32
Cash on hand.....	648 15
Total.....	\$38,625 47

The law was prepared by Hon. J. Young Scammon. On this subject, and referring with characteristic modesty to his own connection in framing and drafting these laws, Mr. Scammon in a speech delivered at the reception tendered by the Calumet Club to the old settlers, in May, 1879, said:

"There is one other man, now departed to his long home, who deserves a great deal of credit, in relation to the schools of the city, and I beg permission to say a few words in his commendation. That man was Dr. Josiah C. Goodhue, and if I recollect right, he was one of the first aldermen of the city. He was one of the committee who designed the seal of the city, which I recollect was called 'Dr. Goodhue's little baby.' He it was to whom we are indebted very much for our present school system. The public schools had been tried in Chicago, and proved to be a failure. While he was a member of the first Council—I think every member of the Council was Democratic—one evening he came into my office (which was very near where it is now, on the south side of Lake Street, near Clark), and lamented over the condition of things in Chicago. It was after the panic of 1837, which was vastly worse than the panic of 1873, and everything was very depressed. 'Nothing,' he said, 'could be done here in the West. The people of Chicago had voted down the free school system.' I said, playfully, to Dr. Goodhue, 'We can have free schools, and if you will put the matter into my hands, I will establish a free school system that will be satisfactory to the city of Chicago.' He said he would do it; I said, 'You cannot do it; you and every member of the Council are Democrats, and I am a Whig.' He said, 'That makes no difference. If you will take hold of it, you shall have unlimited power to do what you choose, and the Council will sustain you.' I said, if he would do that, I would give as much time as was necessary to it, but, I said, he could not get the Council to agree to it. He said, 'I think you are mistaken; I think you can have your own way about everything. I will consult the Council, and let you know next week.' About a week afterward he came to my office, and told me that the Council were all agreed, and if I would take hold of the matter, I might write my own ordinances and laws, and they would give me supreme power within all reasonable bounds. I did so. I wish to say this, not for the purpose of recounting anything I have done, but to give to the Common Council of Chicago, which differed from me in politics, and of which you, Mr. Chairman (Judge Caton) was a member, and to Dr. Goodhue, the credit of the first act which culminated in the permanent establishment of the public schools of Chicago. We are indebted now for our excellent school system to the stone that was first laid by Dr. Goodhue."

The first Board of School Inspectors under this provision were: William Jones, J. Young Scammon, Isaac N. Arnold, Nathan H. Bolles, John Gray, J. H. Scott and Hiram Hugunin. The first meeting was held November, 1840, at which Mr. Jones was elected chairman and Isaac N. Arnold secretary. At this date the written records begin. Meetings were thereafter held weekly, until April, 1843, when they were held monthly.

In October, 1840, the Inspectors recommended the organization of the city into four school districts: District No. 1 to comprise the First Ward, being at that time that portion of the South Division of the city lying east of Clark Street; District No. 2 to comprise the Second Ward, being that part of the South Division lying between Clark Street and the South Branch of the river; District No. 3 to comprise the Third and Fourth wards, being the entire West Division of the city; and District No. 4, to comprise the Fifth and Sixth wards, being the entire North Division of the city. The school building in District No. 1, the only one owned by the city, was located where the Tribune building now stands, corner Madison and Dearborn streets; the building in District No. 2 was on the north side of Randolph Street, about midway between Fifth Avenue and Franklin Street; the building in District No. 4 was on the corner of Cass and Kinzie streets.

In November, 1840, the Inspectors recommended that, "in view of the necessities of the children, the trustees of each district be directed to procure immediately rooms in which to hold schools, and take all necessary steps to put the schools in operation, also that a tax

of one mill be levied for the support of schools." In a communication from the Inspectors to the Common Council, dated November 30, 1840, they report that :

"The Trustees of District No. 4 have secured a room at \$6 per month, for six months or more and have submitted estimates for furnishing with seats, stoves, necessary utensils, and fuel, amounting to \$132. The Inspectors approve of all but \$50 for benches, apparatus, etc., believing that in the present condition of the school fund, no apparatus such as is indispensable should be purchased. The Inspectors recommend however, that the School Agent be instructed to pay upon the order of the Trustees of the district such amount as they may need, not to exceed \$132. The Trustees have selected Mr. Dunbar as a teacher at \$400 per annum."

The Inspectors, in a report dated December 7, 1840, informed the Common Council that :

"The Trustees of District No. 3 have employed A. D. Sturtevant as teacher at \$400 per annum : have hired a convenient

A. D. Sturtevant

room at \$6 per month, and have fitted it up at an expense of \$81.29 of which \$12.07 is to be deducted from the rent. This sum includes seats, which can be used in other buildings. That the Trustees of District No. 1 had employed Mr. Argill Z. Rumsey as teacher, at \$400 per annum ; had taken possession of the district school-house, and are repairing and fitting it up at a cost of \$86.24. Also, that H. B. Perkins had been employed as teacher of District No. 2, at \$400 per annum."

The first attempt to secure uniformity of text books was made December 9, 1840, at which time the Inspectors adopted Worcester's Primer, Parley's first, second, and third books of history and an elementary spelling book.

The report of attendance at each school for each month extending to February, 1850, giving the name of each pupil, and the number of days' attendance, are now on file in the office of the City Clerk.

In June, 1841, the Inspectors report that for the four months ending in March, there had been expended \$563.32 for teachers, and \$520.94 for fuel, rent of school-houses, repairs, etc.; that upon the present plan it would require \$1,800 to pay the teachers for one year; that it would be necessary to levy a tax of one-tenth of one per cent upon all the taxable property of the city.

Vocal music was first introduced into the public schools in January, 1842, and the subject provoked much comment. Strenuous opposition to this branch of instruction was encountered. The first music teacher employed was N. Gilbert, whose contract extended for about one year.

March 10, 1842, the Inspectors voted that a school be established in the "Dutch Settlement," in the North Division, provided a house be furnished by the inhabitants; but on the 16th of that month this order was modified to the extent of allowing the materials for the house to be furnished from the general funds, if the people of the district would erect the building themselves. The cost of such materials was \$211.02. This was agreed to by those locally interested, and the school was established on the Green Bay road, between Chicago and North avenues. The school was called School No. 3, Fourth District, and was continued until a permanent building was erected in 1846, on the corner of Ohio and LaSalle streets, as will be shown later on.

The Trustees appointed by the Common Council March 11, 1842, were : District No. 1—S. J. Lowe, N. H. Bolles, C. N. Gray; District No. 2—A. Loyd, James Carney, John K. Boyer; District No. 3—Azel Peck, William Mitchell, Osahel Pierce; District No. 4—

Henry Brown, S. H. Gilbert, Henry Smith. These gentlemen constituted what may be termed the business managers of school affairs.

The Inspectors for that year were : William Jones, J. Y. Scammon, John Gray, James S. Scott, George W. Meeker, Mark Skinner and Grant Goodrich. Their duties related more especially to educational methods.

In May, 1842, the Inspectors resolved to authorize the Trustees of District No. 3, the Third Ward of the West Division, to employ a female teacher at \$200 per annum, payable in Illinois State Bank currency, or in current funds after the collection of the regular tax; and to hire a house, provided the people of the district furnish the means for the payment of the rent, and also for fitting up the school-room. Like authority was conferred in reference to the Second Ward, or District No. 2, in the South Division.

Joseph K. C. Forrest taught a private school in the West Division in 1842-43. A select school was opened in Thompson's Block, May 11, 1842, by Miss Dodge.

In January, 1843, the Council ordered that the Inspectors "dispense with the services of a music teacher, as soon as it can be done consistently with the present contracts;" and music was stricken from the list of studies early that year.

Block 142, being that bounded by Madison, State, Monroe and Dearborn streets, was subdivided, by authority of the Council, and offered for lease to the highest bidders for a term of ten years from the 8th day of May, 1843. This explains why school-land leases date from the 8th, instead of the 1st of May. It was caused by the convenience of the issuance of the first papers.

From the report of the Inspectors for the year ending December 31, 1843, it would appear that there were eight schools in operation: Two schools in the First and Second districts comprising the First and Second wards; one in the Third District, comprising the Third and Fourth wards, and three in the Fourth District comprising the Fifth and Sixth wards. The total number of scholars was 588—131 in District No. 1; 135 in No. 2; 65 in No. 3; and 257 in No. 4.

Early in the year 1844, the Inspectors called the attention of the Council to the needs of the residents of the southern part of the township. May 1, 1844, the Trustees of District No. 1 were authorized to expend \$10, if so much is necessary, in filling up the school lot. In June, 1844, proposals were received for erecting a building in District No. 1. It was completed in the spring of 1845 at a cost of \$7,500 and was situated on Madison Street, opposite McVicker's Theatre. Early in the year 1858 it received the name of the Dearborn school. This was the first permanent public school building erected, and as Ira Miltimore was instrumental in having the structure erected, it was pointed at as "Miltimore's Folly." Mayor Garrett also looked upon the building as far beyond the needs of Chicago, and recommended, in his inaugural address for 1845, that it be either sold, or converted into an insane asylum. Upon the opening of the building, Districts No. 1 and 2 were consolidated and were accommodated in this building. From this time until the opening of the building on Block 113, School Section addition, afterward known as Jones school, the reports are headed Districts 1 and 2. One year after the opening of the building on Madison Street there were enrolled five hundred and forty-three pupils; at the end of the second year six hundred and sixty; at the end of the third year eight hundred and sixty-four. The first teachers in the school were Austin D. Sturtevant, principal, who had been in the employ of the city in Districts No. 3 and

2, since October, 1840; Lucia A. Garvin, and Martha Durant.

During 1844 school conventions were held throughout the State. On the 8th of October such an assembly met in Chicago, to choose delegates to attend a general convention at Springfield. At the Springfield meeting the plan of teachers' institutes was formed.

A State meeting was also held at Peoria October 9, at which Chicago was represented by W. H. Brown, William Jones, R. J. Hamilton, John H. Kinzie, S. C. Bennett, John B. Weir, A. D. Sturtevant, Dr. Noble, Mark Skinner, N. B. Judd, Isaac N. Arnold, H. L. Stuart, F. C. Sherman, G. W. Meeker, J. Y. Scammon, Socrates Rand, F. T. Miner, John Blackstone, Lot Whitcomb, L. D. Browne, John Hill and John S. Wright.

January 9, 1845, a convention was held at Springfield, for the purpose of organizing a State educational society. Cook County was represented by John S. Wright. In an autograph letter of Rev. J. Ambrose Wight appears the following tribute to Mr. Wright:

"In the educational department he performed a service for the State of Illinois, for which he has perhaps received little credit. He drafted a common-school law, and got it enacted by the Legislature, at the time when the center and south of the State were averse to such a thing. But his acquaintance with leading men all over the State gave him the influence to secure its passage. That law, altered and amended, is, I believe, the basis of the present school law of Illinois."

The rapid growth of the city during 1845 compelled the Council to take action concerning the accommodation of pupils in the several districts; chief among which was the acceptance of William B. Ogden's proposal to sell Lots 1, 2 and 3, Block 20, Wolcott's addition to the city, for a school site, at \$950, provided the Legislature confirmed the title in Mr. Ogden. The site was on the corner of Ohio and LaSalle streets. This was in District No. 4. The school-rooms in this district were declared to be wholly inadequate and unfit for the uses to which they were put, with the exception of that in the "Dutch settlement."

In May, 1845, the salaries of the male teachers were raised from \$400 to \$500 per annum, and that of female teachers, in September, from \$200 to \$250.

The erection of the house, corner of Ohio and LaSalle streets, a building forty-five by seventy feet, two stories in height, caused the discontinuance of the little school in "New Buffalo," or the "Dutch settlement." In January, 1846, a petition, signed by residents of this neighborhood, was submitted to the Council, stating that the school had been discontinued since the opening of the new building, and asking the privilege of opening a German school in the old building, to be kept at their own expense, and offering to purchase the building, stating that at the time of its erection the city had advanced about \$150 and that the balance had been supplied by themselves. In answer to this petition the following order was adopted by the Council, January 30, 1846:

"Ordered, That the Mayor and Clerk issue a deed, under the seal of the city, of the school-house in the Dutch settlement, to Michael Diversy and Peter Gabel, to be used for a German school in that settlement, upon said Diversy and Gabel executing a note to the school fund for \$1100, payable in twelve months."

The new school buildings erected in 1844-45 (the one on Dearborn Street at a cost of \$7,523.42 and one on the corner of Ohio and LaSalle streets at a cost of about \$4,000) were ready for occupancy this year.

The legislative abridgement of the power of taxation for school purposes prevented the erection of buildings in 1846, as the school-tax fund was then indebted

to the general fund in the sum of \$3,694.06. The most important act of the year was the adoption, September 4, 1846, of an amendatory ordinance regulating the powers and duties of Trustees and Inspectors. The Trustees were entrusted with the care of the school property, and held for its proper preservation; they were authorized to recommend needed repairs and purchases of apparatus, fuel, etc., but not permitted either to contract for and pay for the same, or incur any expenses, except for fuel and water; all bills being audited by the Council, and paid from the school-tax fund. The Inspectors were not empowered to fix the compensation of teachers, nor to cause any expenditures out of the fund, except for wages of teachers already fixed; all bills being referred to the Council. They were permitted to make recommendations for alterations and additions to school property. The ordinance also ordered the publication, in such papers as would do the service gratis, of the full proceedings of the Council and Board regarding schools.

October 8, 1846, a State common school convention was held in Chicago, during which the following named residents manifested especial interest in its proceedings, as well as their regard for the cause of education generally: John S. Wright, Henry Brown, J. Young Scammon, Dr. M. L. Knapp, Samuel J. Lowe, D. M. Bradley, R. J. Hamilton, John P. Chapin, B. W. Raymond, William B. Ogden, Mark Skinner, James Carney, Grant Goodrich, Richard L. Wilson, Walter L. Newberry, John Gray, Dr. E. S. Kimberly, Charles McDonnell, Dr. McArthur, N. H. Bolles, A. S. Sherman, Azel Peck, Z. Eastman, John Murphy, James Curtis, T. A. Stewart, F. C. Sherman, John Gage, N. B. Judd, Jesse B. Thomas.

November 13, 1846, an order was passed by the Council authorizing the employment of a teacher in the southern part of the First and Second wards, upon receiving notification from the Mayor and school committee that a suitable school-room had been prepared in a proper place; provided said teacher be employed from month to month, instead of by the year. This was the beginning of what is now known as the Jones School, which was taught by Alice L. Barnard, afterwards principal of the Jones school, and located at the corner of Wabash Avenue and Twelfth Street.

An act was passed by the Legislature, February 16, 1847, providing for the sale or lease of Lot 5, Block 4, Lot 9, Block 50, and Lot 6, Block 55, in the original town of Chicago.

In March, 1847, a motion was made by a member of the Council, "that the committee on schools inquire into the expediency of making vocal music one of the permanent branches taught in the schools," but another member moved to amend by adding dancing. This satirical amendment received but three votes, and the original motion prevailed. The subject was taken under advisement by the appropriate committee.

In April, 1847, the School Agent was authorized to purchase eight lots in Block 113, school section, for a school site, at a cost of not more than \$450 per lot. A building was completed in May, 1847, on West Madison Street, near Halsted. This was subsequently called the Scammon school. The cost was \$6,795. In October \$100 was appropriated for repairs on a building used as a school-house, in the southern part of Districts No. 1 and 2.

In pursuance of an order passed by the Inspectors, November 12, 1847, Frank Lombard was appointed teacher of vocal music in the public schools, for one

year from January 1, 1848, at a salary of \$250. The "Primary School Song Book," by Lowell Mason and George James Webb was officially adopted for the use of the pupils.

June 23, 1848, the Council authorized the purchase from Walter L. Newberry, of eighty-five feet adjoining the school lot in District No. 4 (the original lot being but one hundred and eleven feet front on Ohio Street), for the sum of \$1,050. In July, 1848, a school was opened at Bridgeport, and the teacher was paid for two months, when the Inspectors found there was no authority for a continuance of the school, and it was closed. September 11, 1848, the committee on schools reported that they had purchased at the sale of canal lands, Lot 13, Block 22, fractional Section 15, as a site for a school-house, for \$630. This lot is located on the northwest corner of Wabash Avenue and Twelfth Street, and is the one on which the building stood in which the school in the southern part of Districts No. 1 and 2 was located. It was occupied for school purposes till about the time the Haven school was built (1862). Alice L. Barnard was the teacher.

The Inspectors, in their annual report, dated February 5, 1849, speak of the progress of the schools since their re-organization in 1840, as follows:

"Since the organization of our public schools in the autumn of 1840, there has been a change unparalleled in the history of any western city. Then, a few miserably clad children, unwashed and uncombed, were huddled into small, unclean and unventilated apartments, seated upon uncomfortable benches and taught by listless and inefficient tutors, who began their daily vocations with dread, and completed what they considered their unpleasant duties with pleasure. Now the school reports of the township show the names of nearly two thousand pupils, two-thirds of whom are in daily attendance in spacious, ventilated, well regulated school rooms, where they are taught by those whose duty it is their pleasure. The scholars are neat in person and orderly in behavior, and by the excellent course of moral and mental training which they receive, are being prepared to become good citizens, an honor to the City and State."

Appropriations were asked for to purchase school apparatus, and in reference to school accommodations they report as follows:

"The increase in the number of children and the crowded rooms in the First and Second districts, embracing the four wards lying between the South Branch and the lake, render the erection of another school-house absolutely necessary in the southern part of the city. The school-house on the west side of the river has been found to be admirably adapted to the wants of the schools, and it is recommended that an order be passed to build on Block 113 a house similar in size and arrangements to the one in District No. 3."

The State Educational Convention was held at Springfield, January 23, 1849, presided over by J. B. Thomas. William Bross acted as secretary. Resolutions were adopted defining a liberal policy concerning the support of public schools.

The Council voted that \$100 should be expended for library purposes. It was also ordered, February 12, 1849, that a brick school-house be erected on Lot 113, as soon as practicable. The power to appoint teachers was vested solely in the Inspectors, by action of the Council, February 12, 1849. The lot whereon the Franklin school was erected was purchased of William B. Ogden, July 25, 1849. November 26, 1849, Districts No. 1 and 2, which were united for convenience, were divided and the boundary line was drawn through the center of blocks lying between Monroe and Adams streets. The southern section of the South Division was then called the Second District. The building on Block 113, in District No. 2, was completed December 17, 1849, at a cost of \$6,795.

The new school in District No. 2 was opened in

January, 1850, with H. McChesney and C. McArthur in charge.

The Council purchased an addition to the school lot on Dearborn Street, fifty by one hundred and eighty feet being the west fifty feet of Lot 7, Block 58, original town, for \$2,500; paying Alexander N. Fullerton in one and two years, at ten per cent per annum interest.

The residents of the Sixth Ward, being the southern portion of District No. 3, the region afterward known as the Washington-school district, in May, 1850, petitioned for a school, claiming that the number of children in their proposed district exceeded five hundred. An appropriation of \$400 was made in July, 1850, for the employment of an instructor in the elementary principles of music. Frank Lombard and Mr. Warner were engaged as music teachers.

During the month of December, 1850, a petition was presented to the Council, signed by residents of the district west of the Southwest Plank Road, (the Brown-school district,) representing that they were one and a half mile distant from the nearest school; that they had a school room furnished, which had been built by the inhabitants, and asking that a teacher be assigned to teach in said school. During the same month the Council passed an order authorizing the Trustees of District No. 3, in connection with the Inspectors, to employ a competent teacher to take charge of the school. The school was continued during the winter, but in May, 1851, the Council ordered its discontinuance.

The number and pay of teachers was:

	Teachers.	Pay.
District No. 1.....	6.....	\$1,627.75
District No. 2.....	4.....	1,386.43
District No. 3.....	5.....	1,513.59
District No. 4.....	5.....	1,462.13
Total.....	20.....	\$5,989.90

The music teachers are not included in the above.

A teachers' association was organized in this city in the winter of 1850-51, with a membership of twenty-four, which included four private instructors. This was done in compliance with an order of the Council, passed December, 1850, compelling the public teachers to meet weekly for consultation, under the direction of the Inspectors.

In February, 1851, the Council authorized the committee on schools to advertise for proposals for a school site in the Sixth Ward, north of Kinzie Street, and about the same distance west of the river as School No. 3; and also to procure plans for a building, and at the meeting of the Council, April 28, 1851, a proposition of Henry Smith, Agent, to sell Lots 12 to 16 (both inclusive) in Block 14, Ogden's addition, for the sum of \$1,250 was accepted, and the Mayor and Clerk were authorized to issue a city bond for this amount, payable in one year, bearing ten per cent interest. This is the site now occupied by the Sangamon school, formerly known as the Washington, corner of Indiana and Sangamon streets.

By an act approved in February, 1851, the School Agent was given the custody of the school fund, subject to the direction of the Council. In September of the same year an ordinance was passed establishing at least one common school in each district; and giving the Council authority to appoint seven Inspectors for the city and three trustees for each school district. It was made the duties of the inspectors to superintend the schools, examine and employ teachers, divide the schools into grades, etc., and of the Trustees to take charge of the property and recommend improvements in buildings or appliances.

May 30, 1851, the Council passed an order authorizing the committee on schools and the Mayor to negotiate a loan of \$8,000 to be expended in erecting school-houses in the North and West divisions of the city, payable in two years from the first day of June, 1851; and also an order authorizing the committee, together with the Inspectors, to adopt plans for such buildings, to advertise for proposals for their erection and let the same to the lowest bidder, providing the cost of the buildings did not exceed \$4,000 each. The order authorizing the loaning of \$8,000 was repealed at a subsequent meeting of the Council, September 19, 1851. An order was adopted instead authorizing the issue of city bonds, payable in two years from June 1, 1851. July 2, 1851, the committee on schools report proposals received for the erection of these buildings, one to be located corner of Division and Sedgwick streets (Franklin school) and the other corner of Indiana and Sangamon streets (now known as Sangamon-street school, formerly known as the Washington) and an order was passed authorizing the award of contracts at a slight advance on the amount fixed, \$4,000 each. An ordinance was passed by the Council, September 8, 1851, defining the powers of the Trustees and Inspectors. It was essentially the same as that of 1849. One change was the provision fixing the salary of assistant principals at \$250, instead \$400 per annum.

February, 1852, the people of the extreme western portion of the city (the Brown District) secured a \$75 appropriation for a teacher. Miss Case was appointed, who received \$54 for her services. In December Miss M. E. Hartley was assigned to this school, in a building temporarily obtained. An appropriation of \$171 was made and added to the unexpended balance, \$21 of the former sum set apart for this purpose.

The Washington (Sangamon) school was completed in December, 1851. It was located on the corner of Indiana and Sangamon streets, in the West Division, and was opened in January, 1852. The Franklin school, on the corner of Division and Sedgwick streets, was completed and opened simultaneously with the Washington building. The cost of these houses was about \$4,000 each.

In February, 1853, W. H. Brown, who for thirteen years had held the position of School Agent, resigned his office to the great regret of the Council and citizens of Chicago. The condition of the school fund, at this time, was as follows: Loans secured by real estate \$28,527.18; loans on personal security, \$7,437.59; balance, cash on hand, \$5,158.43: total, \$41,123.20. James Long succeeded Mr. Brown in office.

May 30, 1853, the residents of the southern part of the city, in the vicinity of the works of the American Car Company, petitioned the Council to take immediate steps for the purchase of a site, and the erection of a building somewhere in Section 27, in the vicinity of said works; and the Council, June 27, 1853, directed the committee on schools to procure propositions to sell suitable grounds in this vicinity, and report at its earliest convenience.

In November, 1853, the Teachers' Association reached a commendable degree of efficiency, and was thoroughly organized. The Council then permitted semi-monthly meetings. L. Walker acted as secretary of the body.

A period is now reached where a more detailed review of educational work can be begun. The close of the school year in 1853 saw an enrollment of over three thousand pupil, and the public schools were maintained at a cost of \$12,129.

The rapid increase of population and the enhanced importance of the educational interests of the city demanded a more systematic management of details than was permissible under the then existing regulations. It was deemed no longer desirable to rely solely upon the Inspectors, who were men of active pursuits, and could therefore give but partial attention to the duties of their office. Governed by that lofty spirit which has always characterized the conduct of school affairs in this city, the Council determined to place some one at the head of the educational department, and on the 28th of November, 1853, the office of Superintendent of Schools was created, with a salary of \$1,000 attached.

June 23, 1854, the ordinance was so amended that instead of fixing the salary at \$1,000 per annum, it was provided that the salary should be fixed from time to time, by the Inspectors with the proviso that the salary must not exceed \$1,500 per annum.

In October, 1853, a school was established near the works of the American Car Company, that corporation furnishing the room. This was called District No. 7, afterward known as the Moseley-school district. In December of that year a site was purchased on Warren Avenue, between Page and Wood streets, subsequently occupied by the Brown school. The price paid was \$2,800. January 3, 1854, an appropriation of \$150 was made to support the school.

The Inspectors invited John D. Philbrick, principal of the State Normal School at New Britain, Conn., to fill the Superintendent's office, but the invitation was declined. On the 6th of March, 1854, John C. Dore, principal of the Boylston grammar school, Boston, was elected at a salary of \$1,500. Mr. Dore assumed the duties of the position in May. Under his management the work of classifying and grading the schools was effected.

From Mr. Dore's first report, which consisted simply of a review of his labors during 1854, is gathered an interesting statement of the condition of the schools at that time. There were in all the schools thirty-five teachers regularly employed, but each school was independently governed. Some of the schools, however, were totally deficient in system, many of the pupils attending one department in the morning and another in the afternoon of the same day. No registers were kept, and it was impossible to tell what pupils did or did not belong to specified schools, except as they were seen in actual attendance. Mr. Dore said: "As much time was consumed in going to and from recitations as was devoted to recitation." The principals did little more than govern the filing in and out of classes. A rigid examination was instituted, in which fair results were shown, except in English grammar. This was "virtually a sealed book in several of the schools." In the lower departments little attention was paid to oral arithmetic or even to the multiplication table. Neither examination nor age governed the promotion of pupils from one class to another. Mr. Dore continued: "The pupils in the schools have been classified, and the several classes apportioned among the several teachers, so as to secure a proper division of labor and individual responsibility. A system of promotion has been adopted, depending upon the qualifications of the pupils, determined by examination." Class books were adopted, and a general system devised. The Teachers' Institute, which was then somewhat neglected, was revived.

Among the most important recommendations made by Mr. Dore was the establishment of a high school. The inspectors manifested the warmest spirit of co-operation with the new Superintendent, and endeavored to

secure the best teachers. The report contained an able argument for the advancement of interest in the public schools, which were declared to be needed from a philanthropic standpoint, no less than a political one. The high school would serve as a stimulus to the pupils of the lower grades, and create a feeling of commendable rivalry among the students. Mr. Dore evinced a broad and comprehensive conception of his duties, and of the duties of the parents and the public generally.

In April, 1854, an ordinance was passed increasing teachers' salaries as follows: Principal (male) of higher departments, \$1,000; assistants, \$300; principal of primary departments, \$350; assistants, \$250. There were, at that time, seven public schools owned or leased by the city, but the seating was inadequate by at least one thousand. In addition to that number, there were many more who should attend. The schools were designated by number.

Number 1—J. P. Brooks, principal, salary, \$1,000; assistants, Mrs. A. E. Whittier, Misses S. A. LeBosquet, M. Cooper, A. L. Graves and E. McClure.

Number 2—I. Claflin, principal, \$1,000; assistants, Misses C. McArthur, F. A. Cogswell, A. E. Lowery, E. A. Kent and L. Perkins.

Number 3—D. S. Wentworth, principal, \$1,000; assistants, Misses L. M. Reed, H. Culver, S. E. Tibbetts, N. M. Hill, Mrs. R. M. Wight.

Number 4—A. G. Wilder, principal, \$1,000; assistants, Misses A. M. Duffy, D. A. Dean, E. Hall, J. Richards, F. Brown.

Number 5—D. C. Ferguson, principal, \$900; assistants, Misses L. Everden, Mr. Shields, and E. Dickerman.

Number 6—H. McChesney, principal, \$1,000; assistants, Misses J. Williams, F. Smith, A. Duncan, — Hunter, and Mrs. J. E. Seymour.

Number 7—Miss C. C. Fox.

The site of the Foster school was purchased, including two lots, for \$5,800, in May, 1854.

With the exception of the portion occupied by the Scammon school, Block 1 was occupied by squatters, up to March, 1855, when the Council passed an order for their removal and the subdivision of the land into lots, to be leased for the benefit of the school fund.

The committee on schools in their report on the annual report of the Agent for the year ending February 1, 1855, speaks in the following manner on the matter of the sale of school lands:

"But the real estate belonging to the school fund, though heretofore yielding less revenue, is by far the most important, as in it are the elements of growth in value, commensurate with the growth of the city and surrounding country. If the real estate yet belonging to the school fund, though but a fraction of what it once was, shall be judiciously managed and kept, and it cost nothing to keep it, the next generation may be in possession of a revenue adequate for the support of the grandest system of public schools of any city in the world. A comparison of the small cash school fund now on hand (about \$40,000), with the value of lots, nearly all of the school section addition to Chicago, that were sold but a few years ago, now worth at low estimate six million dollars, and almost certain to quadruple in the next twenty years, will show in the strongest possible light the folly of selling school lots of lands in a growing city or country to obtain a revenue for school purposes; and yet the whole country is dotted over with marks of similar, though generally less disastrous, strokes of policy."

In August, 1855, the purchase of what is now known as the Ogden-school lot was organized, but the business was not carried out at that time.

In 1855 the Council decided in favor of the establishment of a high school, and an ordinance to that effect was passed by that body. The site still occupied on West Monroe Street was then chosen. It was proposed to embrace in this institution an English high, a normal and a classical department. For convenience of reference, we omit the chronological action concerning the high school at this time, and give all matters relating to

it at the conclusion of this paper, that a complete record may be preserved on that topic.

Recurring to the general school work done in 1855, it is found that the Teachers' Institute was well attended, monthly meetings being then held. The exercises consisted of instruction in the branches taught in the schools, discussions, and exhibitions of model classes, taken alternately from the primary and grammar departments, which proved beneficial as a stimulus to the pupils.

The lower grades were in a prosperous condition, great improvements being shown in scholarship, order and discipline. The Press spoke encouragingly of the change in the tone of the schools, and both Council and the Inspectors joined heartily and liberally in the effort to advance the cause of public education.

During the year 1855 two minor schools were added to the list, increasing the number to nine. Forty-two teachers were employed and the enrollment was 6,826.

Flavel Moseley, an active supporter of the schools, and a member of the Board from 1850 to 1864, donated \$1,000, December 29, 1855, to establish the "Moseley public school fund," the interest of which was to be

Fl. Moseley

expended in the purchase of school books for pupils whose parents were unable to furnish the necessary books. Upon his death, in 1867, Mr. Moseley increased this fund by the bequest of \$10,000, making the sum of this noble charity \$11,000.

Superintendent Dore resigned his office March 15, 1856, and was succeeded by William H. Wells, principal of the Normal School at Westfield, Mass.

WILLIAM HARVEY WELLS was born in Tolland, Conn., February 27, 1812. His father was a farmer in moderate circumstances, and the son received no educational advantages, beyond a few weeks each year at a district school, until he was seventeen years of age. After spending one winter at an academy at Vernon, Conn., and one at a similar institution in his native town, he then began teaching district school. Shortly afterward he was an assistant teacher in a school in East Hartford, under the principalship of Theophilus L. Wright. Here he began preparing himself for college; he taught in the daytime and pursued his studies evenings. His labors were, however, too much for his physical strength, and he was soon compelled to abandon his hopes of taking a thorough collegiate course. Turning his ambition now to teaching, a pro-

W. H. Wells

fession for which he then exhibited marked capabilities, he, in 1834, entered the Teachers' Seminary at Andover, Mass. He remained here eight months, when he returned to East Hartford, where he stayed until the fall of 1836, when he again returned to Andover as a teacher in the seminary already mentioned. He now began an extensive course of study in grammar, English literature and composition, and, in 1846, published his "School Grammar," of which, since its issue, half a million copies have been sold. In 1845 the trustees of Dartmouth College conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts, and two years later he was elected principal of the Putnam Free School at Newburyport, Mass. This school was founded by the munificence of Oliver Putnam, and opened in April, 1848. It was as principal of this institution that Mr. Wells fully developed his abilities as a thoroughly progressive educator. He remained here six years, during which time he was an active member of the Essex County Teachers' Association, two years its president, and was also for two years president of the Massachusetts State Teachers' Association. In 1854 he was elected principal of the Westfield State Normal School, and in two years, under his excellent management, the Trustees were compelled to enlarge the buildings to accommodate the fast-increasing number

of pupils. In 1856, he was appointed Superintendent of the Public Schools of Chicago, since which time he has been closely identified with the educational interests of not only the city, but the State as well. It was while principal of the Chicago schools that he fully developed his system of graded courses, a system which is now adopted by leading educators all over the country. He delivered many lectures on this system, which have since been published in book form under the title of "The Graded School," and has become a standard volume in almost every teacher's library. In 1863 he was president of the Illinois State Teachers' Association. In the following year he resigned his position as Superintendent of the Schools to engage in business. This move, however, did not wholly sever his connection with educational matters, as he for years afterward was a member of the School Board, and always an energetic, earnest worker in behalf of the city schools, whose interests he has ever had prominently in view. He, during the interval since his resignation, has published several text books of such excellence that they at once were recognized as standard authorities on the subjects treated. Mr. Wells has done a noble work for the schools of Chicago. His reward is in the appreciation in which he is held to-day by all who know him.

The first report submitted by Mr. Wells for the year 1856, opened with the statement:

"We find abundant evidence of the deep and abiding interest of our citizens in the cause of education. No reasonable expense has been spared to provide for the moral and intellectual training of the children and youth of the city. Not a single request has been made for the support and improvement of schools, that has not been cheerfully and promptly granted. The high school building has been completed, and the school itself organized, and welcomed to the hearts of our citizens. Two large and commodious grammar and primary school buildings have also been erected; and no investment has been made more freely. But so rapid has been the growth of the city that, notwithstanding the large provision which has been made for increasing our school accommodations during the past year, there has never been a period when the demand was greater for additional houses to meet the wants of the 4,394 children, between five and fifteen, that have not been found a single day in any school of the city, either public or private."

Mr. Wells made a careful examination of the statistics of the city, and concluded that there were fully "three thousand children in our city who were utterly destitute of school instruction or any equivalent for it." In other words, liberal as had been the conduct of the Council, the average daily attendance of children in the public schools was equaled by the number who did not avail themselves of the educational advantages offered.

February 7, 1856, the Mayor was authorized to purchase two hundred by one hundred and fifty feet on the southwest corner of Wolcott and Elm streets (Sheldon school) at a price not to exceed \$9,000.

The grammar and primary schools completed this year were the Ogden, in the North Division, and the Moseley, in the South Division, in accordance with the public demand. It was in March, 1856, that contracts were awarded for the erection of these buildings, and in April of the same year a petition of residents of the North Division was presented asking that the Ogden building be erected on the lot on Chestnut Street, east of Clark; and the site which was ordered purchased in August, 1855, at \$11,041.25, was purchased at this time at a cost of \$11,790.79; the advance in price being allowed for interest during the period elapsing since the original order to purchase was passed.

In April, 1856, Elias Greenebaum was elected School Agent.

The Board of Inspectors had, since its organization, consisted of seven members. In February, 1857, the Legislature passed a bill amending the charter, and increasing the number to fifteen. The bill also abolished the Board of Trustees.

During the month of February, 1857, Dr. John H. Foster, a member of the Board of Education, donated to the city \$1,000, the interest on which was to be used by the Board of Education and the Superintendent of

Schools in the purchase of gold, silver or bronze medals, or diplomas, to be awarded to the most deserving scholars in the different departments of the public grammar schools of the city.

March 23, 1857, authority was granted by the Council to procure plans for permanent buildings in Districts No. 8 and 9 (Brown and Foster schools), and in July of the same year authority was granted to heat the school building in District No. 8 with steam. This was the first school building heated by that method. These buildings were opened about the commencement of the year 1858.

The two-story frame buildings which had been used by the Brown school since 1855, was removed shortly after the completion of the new building, to the Wells-school lot, corner of Ashland Avenue and Cornelia Street, a little over one mile north, and after the erection of the permanent building on the Wells-school lot, in 1866, it was again removed to the Burr-school lot, corner of Ashland and Waubansia avenues, about a mile distant, remaining in this location till the permanent building was erected on this lot, in 1873, when it was again removed to Wicker-Park lot, on Evergreen Avenue, near Robey Street, a little over a mile, where it is still in use, an addition having been made to the building while on the Burr-school lot.

The plan of this History, which is so comprehensive in character as to necessitate its division into several volumes, arbitrarily terminates the present chapter at the close of the year 1857—an epoch in the commercial world, owing to the financial depression of that period. The narrative of school progress is, therefore, brought to a summary halt, with a review of the condition of the schools at that date. The selection of this year as a dividing line seems appropriate for the reason that, with the beginning of 1858, the designation of schools was by name, instead of number, as was observed from the foundation of the graded system.

At the close of 1857 there were ten public schools with two minor branches of schools of the grammar and primary grades. They were located and governed as follows:

School No. 1—On Madison, between State and Dearborn; O. B. Hewett, principal, aided by five lady assistants. Salaries paid, \$2,900.

School No. 2—Corner of Clark and Harrison; Willard Woodard, principal, aided by five lady assistants. Salaries paid, \$2,925.

School No. 3—On Madison, between Halsted and Union; Daniel S. Wentworth, principal, aided by six lady assistants. Salaries paid, \$3,600.

Branch of No. 3—In the Jefferson-street church, between Washington and Madison; Sarah A. Culver and one assistant. Salaries paid, \$650.

School No. 4—Corner of Ohio and La Salle; Alden G. Wilder, principal, aided by five assistant teachers. Salaries paid, \$3,100.

School No. 5—Corner of Division and Sedgwick; William Drake, principal, aided by five lady assistants. Salaries paid, \$2,850.

Branch of No. 5—On Larabee; Emma Hooke. Salary, \$325.

School No. 6—Corner of Owen and Sangamon; A. D. Sturdevant, principal, aided by five lady assistants. Salaries paid, \$3,100.

School No. 7—Corner of Michigan Avenue and Monterey; B. Y. Averill, principal, aided by two lady assistants. Salaries paid, \$1,750.

School No. 8—Corner of Warren and Wood; Henry M. Keith, principal, aided by Julia E. W. Keith. Salaries paid, \$1,425.

School No. 9—On Union, near Twelfth; George W. Spofford, principal, aided by two lady assistants. Salaries paid, \$1,500.

School No. 10—Corner of Chestnut and Wolcott; A. H. Fitch, principal, aided by five lady assistants. Salaries paid \$2,600.

William Tillinghast, teacher of music. Salary, \$1,000.

Notwithstanding the fact that two large buildings

were erected in 1857, to accommodate about one thousand and five hundred pupils, the demand for seats was far in excess of the supply. Recommendations were made for two new houses, one in the North and one in the South Division; for an addition to the Scammon school; and for the removal of the frame buildings from the Brown and Foster lots to more convenient localities.

The conditions of the schools, so far as training and discipline were concerned, received the commendation of the public.

The whole number of pupils enrolled in 1857 was 10,636; the average belonging, 4,380; the average daily attending, 3,318. A rule was adopted by the Board making it the duty of teachers to report monthly to parents and guardians the attendance, scholarship and deportment of pupils.

William Jones in 1857 donated \$1,000, the interest of which was to be devoted to the purchase of text books for poor children attending School No. 2, subsequently called the Jones.

The school fund, in 1857, was reported as follows:

Amount of real estate then belonging to the school fund, within the city limits, estimated at.....	\$900,000
Amount of real estate outside the city limits, estimated at.....	25,000
Money loaned, principal.....	52,000

Total fund.....\$977,000

A considerable portion of the real estate was not then available, and much was leased at low rates. Block 87 was leased to the city for \$800 per annum until 1862; Block 88 was leased to private parties for \$8,500 per annum. The high, the Scammon and the Jones schools, were situated on lots belonging to the school fund. The interest, State dividend, and rentals for the year ending February 1, 1858, were:

Interest on \$52,000.....	\$ 6,240 00
Rents.....	11,648 50
State dividend.....	18,255 60

Amount of revenue.....\$36,144 10

Amount paid by this fund for salaries, including Superintendent and School Agent.....\$36,079 18

Balance.....\$64 92

In March, 1857, Eugene C. Long was appointed School Agent.

The total expense of running the schools during 1857 was:

Salaries, paid from school fund.....	\$36,079
Incidentals, fuel, repairs, office expenses, etc.....	9,622
Rents, including interest on buildings and lots belonging to the city, estimated.....	17,000

Total amount.....\$62,701

This was an average of \$5.81 per pupil, or lower than any large city in the Union.

The experiment of evening schools was begun in the winter of 1856-57. The charge of the school was voluntarily assumed by B. S. Wentworth, principal of No. 3, assisted by Misses Kennicott, Reed, Bickford, Wadsworth and Culver, and Messrs. Moore, Delano and Woodard, all teachers in the public schools; and by Messrs. Pearson, Culver and Sheilling, from other institutions. The use of West Market Hall was gratuitously furnished by the city. Sixty scholars assembled, and an average of that number attended, with an enrollment of two hundred and eight. The pupils were, many of them, adults and all were from the classes employed in mechanical and domestic services during the day. The experiment was regarded as highly satisfactory.

AN INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL was maintained in each of the three divisions of the city, during 1857, an outgrowth of a charitable movement commenced in 1854, by benevolently inclined ladies. These schools were supported by private bounty.

THE REFORM SCHOOL, located five miles south of the city, was then under the supervision of Mr. Nichols, and was referred to by Superintendent Wells as an institution worthy of the aid and support of the city educators.

Mr. Wells, in his report of 1858, paid the following tribute to certain prominent educators:

"When in the far distant future the philosophic historian shall write the history of our city; when the character and acts of successive generations shall be weighed in the scales of impartial judgment; when material wealth shall be regarded in its true light, as the means to an end; when social enjoyment and intellectual cultivation and moral worth shall be rightly estimated as essential elements of prosperity in every community—then will the wisdom of those who have laid the foundation of our public school system be held in grateful remembrance; then will the names of Scammon and Brown, and Jones, and Miltimore, and Moseley, and Foster, and their coadjutors, be honored as among the truest and most worthy benefactors of Chicago."

The subjoined table will give an idea of the comparative development of the schools, up to the close of 1857:

FOR YEAR ENDING	Total Population of the City.	Number under 21 years of age.	Total Enrollment in the Public Schools.	Average Daily Mem- bership.	Number of Teachers.	Total Amount Paid for Tuition.	Total Amount Paid for all Current Ex- penses.
1837	4,170	...	...	...	...	...	...
1840	4,479	2,109	317	...	...	...	...
1841	...	...	410	...	...	\$1,889 85	\$2,676 75
1842	...	...	531	...	...	2,289 88	3,225 99
1843	7,580	2,694	808	...	...	2,379 38	3,099 97
1844	...	...	915	...	...	2,363 32	3,166 22
1845	12,088	...	1,051	...	...	2,277 53	3,413 45
1846	14,169	...	1,107	...	...	...	5,035 87
1847	16,859	7,603	1,317	...	...	...	4,248 76
1848	20,023	...	1,517	...	...	...	5,790 82
1849	23,047	...	1,794	...	...	5,195 50	...
1850	29,963	...	1,916	1,224	21	...	6,037 97
1851	...	12,021	2,287	1,409	25	6,621 17	7,398 97
1852	...	...	2,404	1,521	29	9,107 64	10,704 74
1853	59,130	17,404	3,086	1,795	34	10,829 58	12,129 59
Dec. 31, 1854	...	...	3,500	...	...	35,133 70	14,254 72
Dec. 31, 1855	80,000	31,235	6,826	...	...	42,156 73	16,540 13
Dec. 31, 1856	84,113	...	8,577	3,688	61	23,365 00	29,720 00
Feb. 1, 1858	...	10,756	4,404	...	81	36,079 00	45,701 00

OFFICERS OF THE BOARD.—The written record of the Board of Education does not extend back of 1840. In November of that year a meeting was held at the office of William Jones, upon which occasion that gentleman was elected president and Isaac N. Arnold, secretary. Until April, 1843, the meetings were held weekly, thereafter monthly. From 1840 to 1857, inclusive, the officers of the Board have been as follows: President, William Jones, 1840-43; Jonathan T. Scammon, 1843-45; William Jones, 1845-48; Dr. E. S. Kimberly, 1848-50 (?) (Record of 1849 lost); Henry Smith, 1850-51; William Jones, 1851-52; Flavel Moseley 1852-53; William H. Brown, 1853-54; Flavel Moseley, 1854-58.

Secretaries—Isaac N. Arnold, 1840-41; Jonathan T. Scammon, 1841-43; George W. Meeker, 1843-49; (1850 lost); Andrew J. Brown, 1850-52; Edward C. Larned, 1852-54; John C. Dore, 1854-56; William H. Wells, 1856-64.

School Agents—William H. Brown, 1840-53; James Long, 1853-56; Elias Greenebaum, 1856-57; Eugene Long, elected in March, 1857.

Superintendents—John C. Dore, 1854-56; William H. Wells, 1856-64.

THE HIGH SCHOOL.—Although the high school was not formally inaugurated until 1856, the inception of the plan dates from the period of 1840. The attention of the Inspectors was directed to the subject as early as that year, when the scattered schools began to assume a more advanced character. The time was not yet ripe, however, and no definite action was taken. The In-

In December, 1846, the Inspectors, in their quarterly report to the Council, again call attention to the need of "at least one school where the ordinary academic studies may be taught."

February 7, 1847, the committee in their report on the quarterly report of the Inspectors, after commending the general condition of the schools, further report :

"In reference to a high school they are of the opinion that there are insuperable objections to the establishment of such a



CHICAGO HIGH SCHOOL

spectors first allude to the topic in their report of 1843, as follows:

"Had we the means, the establishment of a high school, with two good teachers, into which might be placed a hundred of the best instructed scholars from the different schools, would remedy this increasing evil."

In May, 1844, in a report of the committee on schools, Ira Miltimore, chairman, to the Council on the subject of the erection of a permanent school building in the First Ward, the question of providing for the more advanced scholars is spoken of as follows :

"The lower story to be divided into two rooms, one for small boys and the other for small girls, the upper room to be so divided as to give necessary recitation rooms for a high school, so that one principal teacher and two or three assistants shall be able to conduct the several schools, and thus give us a high school in which may be placed the more advanced scholars, and in a good degree remedy a very serious difficulty that has heretofore been the general complaint of teachers and Inspectors, namely, that our schools are too much crowded and that the smaller scholars must necessarily be neglected, or justice cannot be done to those who are more advanced."

school, independent of the inability of the city at the present time to build one."

The subject seems to have been dropped until November, 1852, when the Inspectors appointed W. H. Brown, J. E. McGirr and G. W. Southworth a committee to enquire into the expediency of presenting a plan for such a school. Report was made December 27, favoring the establishment of a high school, to be located in "the central part of the city." This report was attended with no immediate good results.

In September, 1854, the Board renewed the question, and the Council ordered the preparation of an ordinance for the establishment of the school. This was done, and the local law passed the Council January 23, 1855. February 19, an order was issued by the Council for the drafting of plans for the building, and on March 5 the final steps were taken to secure legal permission to proceed. The edifice was begun in 1855 and completed the following year.

The school was organized October 8, 1856, under the charge of C. A. Dupee, as principal.

It was designed to open the building with appropriate inauguration ceremonies, but unexpected delays prevented this. The first examination for admission to the school was held July 15, 1856, and was largely attended by applicants and their friends. The per cent of correct answers required was fifty; and a special examination was held October 1, for the benefit of those who, through embarrassment, failed during the original trial, as well as for those who were unable to attend at that time. The number first applying was one hundred and fifty-eight, of whom one hundred and fourteen were admitted. Of those who failed, thirty-five made a second attempt, and eleven were successful. A third examination was made, for the winter term, December 19. Out of two hundred and four applicants, but fifty-one were able to sustain the requisite scholarship. It is worthy of record that the average per cent of admissions from the public schools was forty-eight, while from private schools it was fifty; proving the efficiency of the public schools almost equal to that where pupils were enabled to avail themselves of special preparation, in classes numbering considerably less in the per cent of pupils to teachers.

VOCAL MUSIC.—The question of adding vocal music to the list of regular studies received attention officially in December, 1841, at which time a committee, consisting of N. H. Bolles, William Jones, John Gray and H. S. Rucker, reported favorably thereon. The first instructor was N. Gilbert, who was appointed in December of that year at a salary of \$16 per month. In September, 1842, Mr. Gilbert was re-engaged for six months, at the rate of \$400 per annum. The opposition encountered, however, induced the discontinuance of the study after the first quarter of 1843. In July, 1845, an unsuccessful attempt was made to revive the classes. In 1846 the Council refused to supply funds, and the Inspectors granted permission to a "competent teacher of music to teach music in the schools for a small remuneration afforded him by the scholars, or as many of them as can or will pay; that the scholars are very fond of this new exercise, and it is believed to exert a most beneficial influence upon their tastes and feelings."

And in their next quarterly report, submitted in December, 1846, they say:

"From what we have seen of the influence and effect of introducing music into our schools as a part of the education of all, we would strongly recommend that a teacher be permanently employed to devote his whole attention to the several schools of our city. Mr. Whitman has for some months past been giving lessons in music to a large number of scholars in the several districts, and the effect has been of the most salutary character."

The Choral Union Musical Society, in June, 1846, were allowed to occupy the recitation room in the building in District No. 1, for singing, on agreement that they give one concert a year for the benefit of the common school library.

In November, 1847, the sum of \$250 was appropriated for the employment of a vocal music teacher. Frank Lombard received appointment January 1, 1848. The sentiment of the Inspectors was favorable to a continuance of this work, but financial restrictions compelled a relinquishment of the office. It was not until July, 1850, that another appropriation was made, being \$400. On the 28th of December, 1850, Mr. Lombard was re-elected. April 19, 1852, the salary was increased to \$500.

Mr. Lombard continued in charge of instruction in vocal music till December, 1853, and was succeeded by Christopher Plagge. Mr. Plagge resigned March, 1854, and was succeeded by J. L. Slayton, who served till July, 1856. In September, 1856, William Tillinghast was elected at a salary of \$1,000 per annum, and remained till the middle of October 1860.

PRIVATE SCHOOLS.—In 1848, the Chicago Academy, under the management of J. E. H. Chapman and two assistants, was located in the basement of Clark-street Methodist church. This school had sixty pupils.

The Sutton Female Seminary, with forty pupils, was located at the corner of Madison and State streets; principal, Mrs. Marion L. Gaylord; assistant, Miss Adelaide M. Crary.

Miss Mary A. Nelson also taught a select school of about thirty pupils at 94 Michigan Avenue. Schools of the same character were taught by Miss Morse, on Michigan Street, between Clark and LaSalle streets; by the Misses Bennett and Chandler on the same street between Cass and Wolcott streets; by Miss A. W. Walker on Canal Street, between West Randolph and West Washington streets; by Miss E. Moore, 152 Washington Street; by Miss Pearce at 52 Randolph Street; and by Mrs. M. A. Warner at 167 Clark Street. This school had fifty pupils. Mrs. H. M. Shaw also taught a select school on Wabash Avenue, between Monroe and Adams streets. With exception of the one just above mentioned, the number of pupils in the select schools ranged from twenty to thirty in daily attendance. The Chicago Normal School, Professor M. B. Gleeson, principal; Miss Jane Stewart, assistant, had at that time forty pupils, and was situated on Jefferson Street.

A German school with sixty pupils, was taught by A. Unterhrer at 134 Wells Street.

Linnear College was conducted by Rev. A. M. Stewart, in 1846, at 73 Lake Street.

In 1850 an English classical and high school, the number of pupils limited to forty, was taught by Daniel H. Temple in the basement of the First Presbyterian church. In this year the Chicago Academy was taught by W. N. Dunham and Mrs. E. Cornwell; and a select school for both sexes was taught by Rev. Charles Reighley, A. B.

In 1853 the Northwestern University, now at Evanston, was located in this city. This institution was under the management of the Iowa, Wisconsin, Michigan and Rock River conferences, of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Each conference selected four of the trustees to constitute the general board and this board appointed twelve others to act with them. At this time the faculty of the University had not been appointed, but the officers of the Board of Trustees were Dr. John Evans, president; A. S. Sherman, vice-president; and A. J. Brown, secretary. Grant Goodrich, George F. Foster, Dr. N. S. Davis, with the president and vice-president, *ex officio*, constituted the executive committee. The then proposed site for the university buildings was on a lot situated between Quincy and Jackson streets, west of Clark Street. In 1854, however, the University was removed to Evanston, where it now is. That year a part only of the faculty had been chosen, as follows: Rev. C. T. Hinman, D. D., president and professor of moral philosophy and logic; Rev. Abel Stevens, professor of rhetoric and English literature; Rev. William Godman, professor of Greek; and Rev. Henry S. Noyes, professor of chemistry.*

In 1853 a mathematical and classical school, conducted by W. G. Hatheway, principal, assisted by J. R.

* The Northwestern University will be treated of fully in subsequent volumes.

Livingston, was opened at 56 Lake Street; and the English and classical high school, already mentioned, situated in the basement of the First Presbyterian church, was taught by Alonzo J. Sawyer. In that year Bell's Commercial College, situated at the southwest corner of State and Randolph streets, was incorporated, although the college had been instituted three years before. This was the largest institution of its kind in the city, and was a most excellent school. Its faculty was as follows: Digby V. Bell, president, and professor of double-entry book-keeping and commercial calculation and lecturer on the general laws of trade. Hon. Andrew Horvil, A. M., professor of commercial law; John F. Starr, professor of penmanship; James Bowes, William Scott Stewart and Dwight S. Heald were also assistant teachers in the book-keeping department. The trustees were Digby V. Bell, William B. Ogden, Walter S. Gurnee, Henry A. Tucker, John P. Chapin, John H. Dunham, B. W. Raymond, C. V. Dyer, John H. Kinzie and Edward I. Tinkham. The following gentlemen composed the board of examiners: Hiram Brown, Franklin Hatheway, H. C. Munch, J. Q. Adams, M. F. Talbot, J. Dyhenfurth and Edward H. Ring. The officers of the college, in 1857, were Theodore M. Ford, president; Elisha B. Wallace, vice-president; Robert C. Furman, secretary and treasurer.

The Garden City Institute was established in 1853. Henry H. Lee was principal, and teacher of mental and moral science and literature. This institution of learning was situated at Nos. 69 to 71 Adams Street, and was in the nature of a preparatory school, fitting its students to enter college. It had an excellent and efficient corps of teachers, as follows: W. M. Blenkaïron, M. A., teacher of ancient languages and mathematics; W. C. Hunt, M.D., lecturer and demonstrator of chemistry, physiology and anatomy; Leopold Mayer, teacher of German and Hebrew; Miss M. E. Powell, principal of female department and teacher of French and ornamental branches; Miss Juline M. Johnson, teacher of mathematics and English; Miss E. S. Smith, principal of primary department; Miss F. A. Cogswell, assistant; and Miss E. Parsons, teacher of vocal and instrumental music. The officers of the institute were Jacob Russel, president; E. L. Sherman, secretary; and W. S. Gurnee, Dr. Charles V. Dyer and Dr. L. D. Boone, trustees. Two years later, H. O. Snow became the principal, and was at the head of the institute in 1857.

Dearborn Seminary was organized in January, 1854, and in 1857 had erected a building on Wabash Avenue, which cost \$20,000. This sum was raised entirely by the sale of scholarships. Its trustees, eighteen in number, were J. H. Dunham, president of the board; Amzi Benedict, secretary; Orrington Lunt, Rev. R. W. Patterson, Rev. R. H. Clarkson, Tuthill King, E. S. Williams, E. C. Larned, William B. Ogden, George E. Shipman, Stiles Burton, Timothy Wright, Rev. H. Curtis, Charles Cleaver and N. P. Wilder.

There were in 1859 the following private schools: a boys' classical school, T. W. Bruce, A.M., principal, situated in basement of the First Presbyterian church, fifty pupils; the Chicago Female Seminary, A. J. Sawyer, principal, with assistants, located at 168 and 170 Clark Street, eighty pupils; Miss Fisher's select school on Lake Street, thirty pupils; the Green-street Seminary, D. R. Clendenin, principal, eighty pupils; the Misses Stevens' select school for young ladies, at 158 Washington Street, sixty pupils; Miss Hodley's high school, corner State and Harrison streets, sixty pupils; Union high school, located in the vestry of the Jefferson-street Methodist Episcopal church, Mrs. Sarah G.

Cleveland, principal, with three assistant teachers; a German school on the alley between Indiana and Ohio streets, George H. Fisher, teacher, seventy-five scholars; also a German school, corner of LaSalle and Ohio streets, C. P. Weber, teacher, one hundred and twenty scholars. With this it will be seen that, in addition to the efficient system of public schools, there was at no time between 1848 and 1859 a dearth of private institutions affording splendid educational advantages.

VOLUNTEER FIRE DEPARTMENT.

The memories clustering around the old volunteer companies of any city can never be effaced by the achievements of a paid department, however grand. In the days when the property owners of Chicago—her men of brains as well as brawn—were her firemen and “run the machines for all they were worth,” there was an affection felt for the very apparatus, as if it were alive. There were favorite companies and favorite firemen, upon which men, women and children gazed as on heroes of old. A reflection made upon the capacity of an engine or a company was enough to bring the indignant flush to many cheeks, and often was esteemed an insult which could only be wiped out by blood. There were friendly and there were bitter contests of skill, speed and endurance between engine and hose companies, as to which should get first to a fire, which should throw the farthest stream, which should “wash” or be “washed.” In their determination to acquire themselves with credit, to even cover themselves with glory at a fire, the “boys” strove with awful determination for commanding and daring positions; sometimes, it would appear, entirely forgetting that the prime object of their existence was to quench the flames. But at fire or festival the spirit of rivalry was never at rest. And when, upon a particularly grand occasion some company would indisputably triumph in a decisive test, how the breasts of her boys would swell with pride! For instance, few of the old volunteers will forget the review of the department in 1848, when the River and Harbor Convention was being held, and how “Red Jacket” triumphed over all rivals by throwing a stream over the flagstaff in the center of the public square. Sometimes it was “Niagara” (“the kid-glove” company of the North Side) and sometimes the “Fire Kings” (No. 1) who would carry off the laurels; or perhaps “Protector” (No. 6) would make a spurt for fame. To give variety to the contests of the department it might be that the fleet boys of “Hope” (Hose No. 2) or “Lafayette” (No. 4), would have a brush, and one or the other of the companies arrive at the scene of conflagration far ahead of its competitor, but minus the hind wheels of the cart. Perhaps some of the boys will call to mind the contest which took place in presence of the Racine companies (October, 1856), at which these incidents occurred: No. 3 played into the tank two minutes, when the watch of the judge stopped, and the company refused to proceed; No. 4 broke twice; No. 7 tried once and broke; No. 10, after playing about one minute, “heard something crack,” stopped, went on again, and finally, after trying to get a good stream, took the machine to pieces and found three sticks of wood inside. No. 3 was induced to make another attempt, and put the most gallons of water in the tank—1,323. And perhaps the older members will recall the contest in October, 1857. Then it was that No. 4 bursted her hose four times, and No. 3 five times, when, the twenty minutes being wasted, she did not have time to play. No. 10 came and had just commenced to gain on the engine

"when her packing flew out." No. 7 gained the day. And so the sport went on. Then there were the processions, upon public occasions, when the boys would put on their best clothes, polish their engines to a blinding brightness, deck them with flowers, and look their sweetest and best generally. And again the festivals when firemen from other cities would come to show themselves and their darlings. These were the young, by-gone days, when the blood of the city was warm; days which many veterans still remember as their jolliest and best; when the old Unitarian church bell, in 1844, and, later, the Baptist church bell and the court-house bell (1855), were to them as bugle calls to war-horses, who "snuff the battle afar off."

But before the boys had any engines, or fire bells, or processions, or contests, or jealousies, or fights, or sociables, or anything of enjoyment whatever, they had laws which authorized them to inaugurate this programme, composed of triumphs and humiliations, pleasures and pain.

In January, 1831, an act was passed by the Legislature authorizing the trustees of any incorporated town or village in the State to organize fire companies, not exceeding thirty members, and exempting them from jury service, or military service except in time of war. The "Washington Volunteers" organized in 1832, but merely had an existence on paper. They had no apparatus. They had no need of any, for there were not more than half a dozen frame buildings in Chicago. Chicago was not yet a town, and so the company was not formed under the general State law. The "Washington Volunteers," in fact, had so "immaterial" an existence that they are looked upon as the veriest ghost of a company by the oldest firemen now living, who remember nothing about it. All that is left of it is the following notice:

"A. V. Knickerbocker, Sir:—You are hereby notified that C. Boardman has applied to become a member of Washington Volunteer Fire Company in the place of H. Williams, and a meeting is called by order of the captain for that purpose, on Thursday, at four o'clock P. M., January 8, 1833.

"J. J. GILLUFFY, Secretary."

Chicago became a town August 10, 1833, and on November 6 an ordinance was passed forbidding, after December 10, "the passing of any stove-pipe through the roof, partition or side of any building, unless guarded by tin or sheet iron, six inches from wood, under penalty of \$5; the cause of complaint to be removed within forty-eight hours, or fine to be repeated. This was the town's first fire ordinance, and under it Benjamin Jones was appointed Fire Warden. September 25, 1834, the town was divided into four wards, and the stove pipe ordinance of November 6, 1833, was reenacted with a few slight changes. The following Wardens were appointed for each district: First Ward, W. Worthington; Second, E. E. Hunter; Third, Samuel Resique; Fourth, James Kinzie. These Wardens were charged with the duty of enforcing the ordinance previously passed, and of directing the movements of citizens who responded to the alarm of fire. By sections 4, 5 and 6 it was made the duty of the Wardens on the first Monday of each month to make a tour of inspection to see that the stove pipe ordinance was properly enforced. They were paid according to the time thus employed.

An account of the first fire which ever occurred in the town of Chicago appears in the Democrat of October 12, 1834:

"On Saturday last, about 10 o'clock A. M., a building on the corner of Lake and LaSalle streets, and the one attached, were dis-

covered to be in flames. Our citizens repaired to the scene of conflagration with a promptitude worthy of commendation and succeeded in arresting its progress, after destroying two other buildings adjoining. The wind being high at the time, threatened the destruction of a number of the surrounding houses, but, by the exertions of our citizens, were saved from the devastation. The loss of the sufferers will be severely felt, as some of them lost their all. A building on the corner, occupied as a dwelling, loss \$300. There was in the house \$220 in money, \$125, being in *Jackson money*, was found in the ruins. The remainder, the rag currency, was destroyed. A building owned and occupied as a cabinet shop, and another building as a grocery by H. Rhines, together with dwelling, furniture and tools, loss \$1,200. A building owned and occupied as a dwelling by James Spence, loss \$500. The fire commenced by a coal from a shovel in carrying from one building to the other. The want of suitable officers to take charge and oversee in cases of fire is much felt, and we understand the Trustees have suitable regulations in respect to it."

Two days after the fire the Board of Trustees held a meeting at the Tremont House and adopted their third fire ordinance, by which Wardens were empowered to summon by-standers to assist in suppressing fires, making the Warden of the ward in which the fire occurred the "chief," for the time being, and obliging fire wardens to wear badges of office. A short time afterward Mrs. Hopkins was fined for violating the "stove pipe ordinance," in the district ruled by Fire Warden No. 2. The October fire appears to have stirred up the town authorities to unusual activity, for on November 3, the Board of Trustees had another meeting at the "Exchange" and adopted the following "ordinance for precaution against fires:"

"WHEREAS, It has been represented by sundry citizens, householders and owners of property in the town of Chicago, that great danger of destruction to their property and to that of the community at large exists, by means of a practice too generally indulged in, viz: that of carrying fire from one house to another without care or caution, and, WHEREAS, The President and Trustees of the town of Chicago have been called upon by their fellow-citizens to adopt measures for the prevention of the said practice in the future; therefore

"Be it, and it is hereby ordained by the President and Trustees of the town of Chicago, that hereafter it shall not be lawful for any person or persons to convey fire brands or coals of fire from one house or building to another within the limits of the corporation, unless the same be carried or conveyed in a covered earthen or fire-proof vessel. Any person offending against the provisions of this ordinance shall be liable to a fine of \$5 for each and every offense, to be recovered before any Justice of the Peace in like manner as other fines are by law recoverable. This ordinance to take effect and be in force from and after the 12th day of November, A. D. 1834.

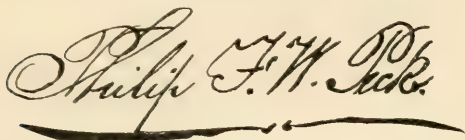
"JNO. H. KINZIE, *President Board of Trustees.*

(Attest:)

"E. W. CASEY, *Clerk Pro Tem.*"

On February 12, 1835, the Legislature passed an act authorizing any number of persons not exceeding forty to form themselves into a fire company. It also exempted them from military duty during the time of their service; and all persons who should serve twenty years were forever exempt. Yet laws and ordinances did not make a fire department, and even so late as May, 1835, the Chicago Democrat complains that "there is not even a fire bucket" in the city. The first practical step taken toward the organization of other than a "paper" fire department, was when, on September 19, 1835, the Board of Trustees resolved that "the President order two engines for the use of the corporation, of such description as he shall deem necessary, and also one thousand feet of hose, on the credit of the corporation." Whereupon William B. Ogden, as agent of the corporation, was vested with authority to make such purchase. On October 7 the Board of Trustees, at a meeting held at Trowbridge's Eagle Hotel, ordered the purchase of two fire-hooks, with chains and ropes, two ladders sixteen feet long, four axes and four hand saws, at a total

cost of \$29.63. On the same date P. F. W. Peck, Joseph L. Hanson, Silas B. Cobb, James A. Smith, J. K. Botsford, Joseph Meeker, and J. McCord signed their names as the first members of the "Pioneer" hook and ladder company. Soon afterward John L. Wilson, E. C. Brackett, John Holbrook, T. Jenkins, T. F. Spalding, Isaac Cook, J. J. Garland, George Smith, J. K. Palmer, Thomas S. Ellis, John R. Livingston, Henry G. Hubbard, George W. Snow, Thomas J. King, N. F. L. Monroe, George W. Merrill, Samuel S. Lathrop and Thomas S. Hyde joined the company. These feeble steps were



preliminary to the passage of the ordinance of November 4, 1835, by which the first regular fire department of Chicago was organized. By its provisions the Department was made to consist of a chief engineer, two assistants, four fire wardens, in addition to the Town Trustees who were *ex officio*, Wardens. The Board



of Trustees had the power to appoint the members of the department.

Section 35 of the ordinance made it incumbent upon every dwelling-house or other building, containing one fire-place or stove to have one good painted leathern fire bucket, with the initials of the owner's name painted thereon; every building with two or more such places, two buckets. The penalty for breaking this order was a fine of "\$2 for each deficient bucket, and the further

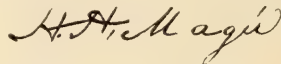


sum of \$1 for each month he shall neglect to provide himself with such bucket or buckets after he shall have been notified by a fire warden so to do." Every able-bodied male inhabitant possessing a bucket, who did not repair to the place of fire and work under the direction of the fire wardens or other officers of the department was liable to pay a penalty of \$2. These provisions contained in sections 35 and 36 of the ordinance, comprised the authority for the formation of the first bucket company, which was not disbanded until 1840. The only one of these old leather buckets known to be in existence hangs in the Historical rooms. Although in appearance a modest enough instrument for the extinguishment of a serious conflagration, even in its old age it looks tough and serviceable. Its general shape is that of a clown's long hat, with the picked end somewhat flattened. The handle consists of a plain leather strap, fastened to each side of the mouth by a simple iron buckle. Appearing in a scroll on the side is the

name "C. Stose," and underneath, "Relic of the Volunteer Fire Department of Chicago, used by C. Stose until the disbandment of the bucket company in 1840."

It may be that attention was called to the great necessity of some such embryonic organization as could be effected under this ordinance, by the fact that, during October, the prairie fires had been raging in alarming proximity to the limits of the town.

In September the authorities had ordered the purchase of a fire engine. It was bought of Hubbard & Co., December 10, for \$894.38, payable in two annual installments. Two days thereafter, under the fire ordinance, the "Fire Kings" (No. 1) organized. The first members whose names appeared on the roll were H. G.



Loomis, H. H. Magie, J. M. Morrison, W. H. Clarke, John Calhoun, Alvin Calhoun, W. H. Stow, C. Beers, Peter L. Updike, A. Gilbert and J. C. Walters. But the machines ordered by the corporation through Mr. Ogden were slow in arriving, and the hook and ladder company was slow in organizing. The American of December 12, accordingly, has this paragraph:

"The engine ordered by the corporation cannot arrive until next year, and no efforts are made, as we understand, to fit and man the one already in town for use on a sudden emergency. Why is not the fire company in preparation and training for service? What has become of the hook and ladder company?"

Before December 17, when the hook and ladder company effected an organization under the ordinance, the "boys" had been without officers. Upon that date, Hiram Hugunin, President of the Board, became chief engineer; William Jones, first assistant, and Peter L. Updike, second assistant. On the 23d, the Fire King Company reported to the Board, in addition to the same general officers of the "department," recommended by the hook and ladder company, the following names: S. G. Trowbridge, foreman of Engine Company No. 1; H. G. Loomis, treasurer; A. C. Hamilton, clerk; Ira Kimberly, steward; William Worthington, S. Lincoln, William Forsythe and W. A. Norton, fire wardens. The motto of the company was, "*Pro bono publico*."

The committee appointed to select a site for an engine house reported that the County Commissioners would give them "leave to erect an engine house on the public square, on LaSalle Street, to occupy the same for and during the term of five years, without paying rent therefor." The clerk called for proposals for the erection of an engine house twelve by eighteen feet. The company, however, not wishing to be so closely confined, induced the Board to expand the limits to twenty-four by twelve feet, and to agree that it should also have a cistern "to hold two hogsheads of water, to be made of good pine lumber." On the 30th of December, 1835, Levi Blake contracted to build the engine house for \$220. Before it was fairly completed, however, and before the department was formed, Mr. Hugunin thought best to resign his position as chief engineer (February 17, 1836), and George W. Snow, of the "Pioneer," was appointed to the vacancy. The feeling had become general among the members of the department that they should be allowed to elect their own chief. Mr. Hugunin's action was occasioned more particularly by the following communication, addressed to the Board, through him:

"Mr. President,—I am directed by the chairman of the joint committee of the Engine and Hook and Ladder Company No. 1 to ask of the Honorable Corporation of the town of Chicago to

grant the said companies the privilege of electing their engineer and other officers, in which the committee ask the concurrence of the Honorable President and Trustees of the Town of Chicago.
"P. PRYNE, Secretary."

In March, 1836, Company No. 1 adopted by-laws making its officers to consist of a foreman, assistant foreman, clerk, treasurer and steward, to be elected annually. The treasurer was to keep the apparatus in good order, or be fined \$2 for each neglect; to see that all the men did their duty, enforce all the laws, and audit all bills against the company, or pay a fine of \$1 for each neglect. The fines were to be voted by the company, and any member fined by the foreman could appeal to the popular will of his fellows. The duty of the assistant foreman was, particularly, to attend to the pipe and leaders, when the engine was at fires. To the clerk and treasurer appertained the usual duties of such offices. The steward was "to provide suitable refreshments, so far as the officer in command may think reasonable." Fines were provided for members of the company who did not respond promptly to the alarm of fire. At the alarm of fire the member first arriving at the engine was entitled to the pipe of hose and in case of the absence of the foreman and assistant foreman, the member arriving second took command of the company. No other fire organizations were effected for over a year.

On February 9, 1837, before the city charter was in force, the department elected candidates for chief engineer and assistants. A special committee consisting

Wm. H. Taylor

of A. Calhoun, T. O. Davis and J. K. Botsford, on March 3, reported to the Board the following names: Chief engineer, John M. Turner; first assistant, Jeremiah Price; second assistant, P. F. W. Peck. The Board approved the department's choice of chief engineer, made February 9, but sent back the names of the assistants, with a request that they report other names, to be taken from each of the other districts of the town. The report of Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, from their secretary, George W. Merrill, was presented and accepted. It announced the following individuals as officers and members of the company: John M. Turner, foreman; J. K. Botsford, assistant;

John L. Wilson

S. B. Cobb, secretary; S. F. Spaulding, steward; John L. Wilson, J. Meeker, W. H. Taylor, W. Osborne, E. C. Brockett, Joseph L. Hanson, Grant Goodrich, Charles Adams, Charles Cleaver, P. F. W. Peck, James A. Smith, J. McCord, S. J. Sherwood, Isaac Cook and Tuthill King.

John Calhoun, clerk of Engine Company No. 1, reported that at the annual election, held on the first Monday of December, 1836, the following officers were chosen: Alvin Calhoun, foreman; Thomas O. Davis, first assistant; John Calhoun, clerk; A. C. Hamilton, treasurer; John Rice, steward. In April, however, N.

R. Norton and David Cox were confirmed, as first and second assistant engineers of Engine and Hook and Ladder companies No. 1, in other words of the Fire Department.

Under the provisions of the charter, passed March 4, 1837, the Council were given power to organize fire companies, and were named as Fire Wardens, with power to appoint others. The Chief Engineer and two assistants were to be chosen annually thereafter. In May an ordinance was passed making more stringent regulations in regard to the prevention of fires, and defining more in detail the duties of the members of the department. The four Wardens were required, under

Luther Nichols

the direction of the Council, to see that the new regulations were enforced. In the fall a Rochester engine was purchased for \$775, and the Hook and Ladder Company was fitted up anew. A second company, the "Tradesmen's," was organized December 4, 1837. Its name was afterward changed to the "Metamora," and its headquarters was on Lake Street, east of the river. In December, Alexander Loyd was chosen Chief Engineer; S. J. Lowe, first assistant. They continued in office until 1839, when Alvin Calhoun became Chief Engineer and Isaac Cook assistant. The next year Luther Nichols was elected Chief, but there was no further increase of the organizations until in September,

S. J. Lowe

1841, when the Chicago Bag and Fire Guard Company (afterward better known as the "Forty Thieves") was formed. With canvas bag, cord and wrench they fought fires, rescued and guarded property, and gave delightful "socials" for five years.

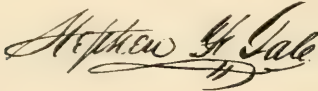
October 27, 1839, the department fought one large fire that broke out on Lake Street, extending west to B. W. Raymond's brick store, and east to the corner of Lake and Dearborn, consuming the Tremont House. Eighteen buildings were laid in ruins. The loss was about \$60,000.

A. S. Sherman acted as Chief from 1841 to 1844. On September 7 of the former year, Bucket Company No. 1, "Neptune," was organized. Its original members were twenty-five in number, its headquarters on the river at the foot of La Salle Street, and there were one hundred and sixty buckets. "Neptune" was provided with a carriage, was neatly uniformed, and admitted into the department in October. F. T. Sherman was its first foreman. In November, 1846, "Neptune" gave up the ghost, and her members breathed the breath of life into the "Red Jackets," a company famous in the annals of the volunteer department for twelve years thereafter. "Neptune's" uniform was a red jacket, white belt and cap.

Engine Company No. 3, "Osceola," afterward called "Niagara," was organized November 21, 1844. It was at first stationed at the foot of North Dearborn Street, and subsequently removed to the corner of Kinzie and North Wells. G. F. Foster was chosen foreman and W. M. Larrabee, assistant. No 3 was known

as the "kid-glove company," because its members were drawn from the very best material which the North Side afforded. No company was braver, more intelligent or more respected. The "Red Jackets" (No. 4) had not yet made their appearance to contest the field with No. 1, the "Fire Kings." But when No. 3 had organized and procured their engine, at the first fire which they attended, they had the supreme joy of being stationed next to the river, and pumped with such vigor into the hose of No. 1 that the latter's machine was inundated—"washed" clean.

From 1844 to 1847 Stephen F. Gale acted as Chief.



Philadelphia Hose Company No. 1 was organized in January, 1845, its headquarters being on the North Side, near Clark-street bridge. Jacob B. Johnson was foreman.

In March, 1846, the Council was requested to disband the Chicago Fire Guards (bucket company), as it was thought they were no longer necessary. This was done, and they were assigned to other companies.

As previously noticed, on November 13, 1846, the members of "Neptune" Bucket Company No. 1 combined to form Engine Company No. 4, the "Red Jackets." From the start they worked to win success, and won it. They had worthy rivals to contend with in Nos. 1 and 3, and were especially anxious to triumph in some decisive way, over the former. The headquarters of No. 4 were at the foot of Clark Street, near the bridge; and they were furnished with an old goose-neck engine which had been used by the "Fire Kings." They were afterward transferred to new quarters on the southeast corner of Washington and LaSalle. In May, 1852, the "Red Jackets" were made happy by a fine "piano" engine, 10-inch cylinder, 12-inch stroke) built by L. Button & Co. Thenceforth the contests with No. 1 were carried on under more favorable auspices. The following extract from the Fireman's Journal of July 3, 1880, gives a few incidents illustrating the rivalry between No. 1 and No. 4; also of the latter's great triumph in New York:

Once when it was nip and tuck between the "Fire Kings" and "Red Jackets" for the supremacy, a bet was made by the respective foreman. They bet an oyster supper for the two companies, each that his own engine would be first to reach the spot wherever the next fire was. The time soon came, and it caught No. 1 napping. A "still" was given the Red Jackets, and away they went for the locality designated. With muffled bells they hurried along the sidewalks, and as they ran, nowhere could they discern their rivals. Unfortunately they were compelled to pass Bradley's house, and just when they were in front of the place the sidewalk gave way, and the engine broke through. The sudden wrench loosened a muffler, one of the bells sounded its unwelcome warning. Bradley heard the sound, and in another moment, half dressed, and hardly awake, was on his way for No. 1's house. But No. 4 beat them for all that, and after the fire had been put out the two companies went down to the St. Charles and ate oysters till they couldn't eat any more.

Subsequently No. 1 gave No. 4 a beating. There was a fire in the neighborhood of Fifteenth Street, on the South Side. They started about even from Washington Street, with the "Fire Kings" having much the best of it all the way up town. Coming home, No. 4 took the sidewalk on State, and No. 1 the walk on Clark Street. It was a lively run. As one company crossed each intersecting street a glance to the right or left revealed their rivals on equal terms with them. Each company was endeavoring to reach first the corner of Washington Street. When No. 4 dashed across Madison they could see nothing of No. 1. They had crossed Monroe together, and No. 4 could not understand how it was the

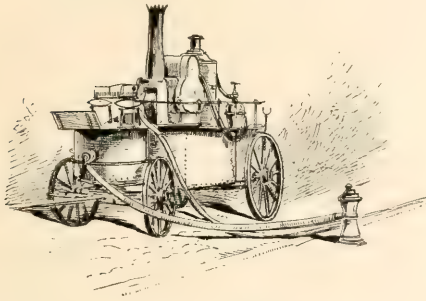
others had so soon disappeared. But when they reached Washington Street corner, to their grief and astonishment, they were greeted with a terrible shout from No. 1's boys, who had already reached the goal. Soon afterward it was discovered, however, that only a portion of No. 1 Engine had reached Washington Street. Just after the "Fire King" had crossed Monroe, the king-pin broke, and the heavier part of the machine dropped upon the walk. Determined not to be defeated, the boys kept on with the front wheels, and easily reached the corner in advance of their competitors. Only a short time previous to the big fire of 1871, in front of the Little Giant (steamer) engine-house on Dearborn Street, while some of the boys were relating certain things which happened in the past, spoke one of the crowd: "Well, there is one thing I wish had never happened. I wish we had never had that row at the Rock Island depot. It was all well enough at the time, and I ain't going to say No. 1 boys didn't get their dues." The fight was one of the most desperate in the history of the Chicago department. The old feeling toward "Fire King" No. 1 had broken out badly among No. 4's boys, and when all came together at the big fire above Twelfth Street, there were a few old heads who scented a coming battle. Only a few minutes later and the rival companies were at each other with all their fierceness. Spanners were freely used, and many a fellow's head was swelled that night. The battle was with the strong, and they were the "Red Jackets." They not only whipped the "Fire Kings," but they captured the engine and they "just turned her over" in the ditch.

Sometime in 1852 "Red Jacket" went East. There was to be a grand tournament in Providence, R. I., and they were desirous to win first prize. On their arrival in New York City the "Red Jackets" learned that the tournament was postponed. In no hurry to return they remained in New York one week, the guest of the "Live Oaks." U. P. Harris, who was Chief at the time, was of the party. The result was they received an invitation from the New York chief to show their skill in competing with some of the crack engines of that city. The afternoon of their debut before a New York audience arrived, and the "Red Jackets" were in fine spirits, thousands of persons had assembled in and around the city hall park to witness the skill of the Western company. Only a very few of the spectators had ever heard of such an engine, and it was considered absurd to attempt to beat New York's crack organizations. In the park there was a pole, it is forgotten how many feet in height. At the summit was a figure of Justice with her scales in hand. There was never an engine company in New York that could force a stream as high as those scales. Presently it came to the turn of the Chicago company. Three of the New York engines had tried and failed to throw a stream to the feet of Justice. Eighty "Red Jackets" were on the brakes, whose determination, individually and collectively, was to win a victory. When everything was in readiness "U. P." made them a speech, in substance saying that if they failed never again would he recognize them as Chicagoans. Charley Moore, with trumpet in hand, stood midway of the pipe and the engine. The crowd was quiet, almost painfully still. "Play away!" The brakes came up, then down, faster and faster, not a mistroke or a hit. Soon the lead of hose is stretched, then the stream is seen to leave the nozzle. Upward and upward it climbs toward the gilded figure. The people begin to shout, and Eastern firemen were fast realizing that the Western men were mighty. "Down on her, 'Red Jackets,'" shouted Charley Moore, and the strokes grew faster and more furious. Then Chieftain Harris seized the trumpet and with one of his well-remembered shouts, he yelled: "Work for your lives, you Red Jacketed sons of Chicago," and with that there was renewed vigor imparted to the men. Already the stream had reached the feet of Justice. A few more strokes and water would be where it had never been before. Jack McLean and Robert Brown, of Utica, held the pipe, the nozzle pointing at the apex of the staff. Then there was a grand shout from many mouths. It grew louder until it was heard from all parts of the park. The New York laddies took it up, and helped to swell the volume of sound. For the stream had not only reached the scales, but it had ascended even higher. A few moments later the "Red Jackets" were receiving numerous congratulations, nor were they permitted to drag home their engine. That was done by New Yorkers who had witnessed the triumph of a comparatively unknown engine company.

Excelsior Engine Company No. 5 was organized in November, 1846; headquarters on Clinton Street, between Randolph and Washington; A. S. Sherman, foreman.

In 1855 the first steam fire engine was brought from Cincinnati and given a trial. A special committee had been sent to that city to examine into the excellencies of "the machines." The Chicago firemen were hospitably entertained, and an engine, the "Joe Ross,"

was fired up, but the engineer was so careless that the boiler burst and he was instantly killed. A second trial was entirely successful. Subsequently a trial was arranged between the steamer sent to Chicago and the hand engines of the department. The result was that



AN EARLY STEAMER.

No. 2, No. 8 and No. 10 beat the interloper. No. 10's horizontal stream was greater than either of her competitors, while her perpendicular attempt was equal to that of the "Fire King." The steamer did not give satisfaction and was subsequently sold to the city of St. Louis.

"Rough-and-Ready" Bucket Company No. 1 was formed in January, 1847; Charles Harpell, foreman.

Because of the numerous incendiary fires which occurred in October, 1847, especially in the vicinity of the lumber and ship yards, a special committee of the Council was directed to take into consideration the expediency of passing an ordinance to prevent the establishment of planing factories, lumber yards and other dangerous mercantile business in thickly settled portions of the city. Two years thereafter (October, 1849) an ordinance was passed to "prevent the erection of wooden buildings within the following limits: South of the center of the Chicago River, and east of the center of the South Branch thereof, and north of Randolph and west of Wabash." Buildings used for warehouse purposes under the so-called "wharfing privileges" were not subject to the provisions of this ordinance.

In October, 1847, was formed the Firemen's Benevolent Association; S. F. Gale, president.

In March, 1848, the friends of Mr. Gale, to whose efficiency and zeal much of the good standing of the department was due, urged him to allow his name to be used as a candidate for the position of Chief. This was done, but, on account of ill health, he was obliged to withdraw, and the following ticket was elected: Charles E. Peck, Chief; Charles M. Gray, first assistant; James H. Rees, second assistant. Mr. Peck served from 1847 to 1849. During his administration—in March, 1848—"Hope" Hose Company No. 2 commenced its brilliant career. Says the Fireman's Journal:

"Hope" was always the brag company, not only of Chicago, but of the West. In St. Louis, "Tiger" No. 4; in Alton, "Dolphin" No. 4; in Springfield, "Young America" No. 1, and in Keokuk, "Liberty," were the crack hose companies of these cities. But they could never be induced to meet "Hope" boys. Not only was the Chicago company the swiftest of foot, the fastest in making a coupling, the speediest in affixing the pipe, and the handiest in working at fires, but they were thoroughly imbued with the idea that only by strict discipline could they maintain their supremacy. The strictest rules were laid down, and he who neglect-

ed these was unceremoniously expelled. The members were in sympathy with each other only so far as they strove to perpetuate the good name of their society. Having tired of the old cart purchased for them by the city, they raised a large sum of money and secured in Philadelphia probably the finest hose carriage ever manufactured. She was a beauty—enriched with pure silver mountings; her woodwork polished to perfection; her reel was the admiration of every beholder. She was the pride of every member's heart, and the outsider who was permitted to look upon her charms was considered a favored being. So highly was she prized, that it was but seldom the laddies trolled her to fires. She was used of tenest on State occasions—such as parades and annual reviews. Previous to her making an appearance the boys arranged her for inspection. You could see your face in the woodwork, while the silver shone almost as brightly as the noonday sun. The flaxen rope was so clean that white kid gloves were not soiled while grasping it; and the sweet-sounding bells with which she was adorned, how they struck chords in the souls of the hose-men; neither piano nor violin were so musical as were those bells, which rang so blithely with every move of the pride of No. 2. Occasionally there was something the matter with their every-day cart, and then "Hope" boys were obliged to run out their darling. It is something singular, but nevertheless a fact, that almost every time the boys went anywhere with their silver carriage she got upset. If it were muddy, then her appearance was anything but pleasing; and, until she had been cleaned and brightened up, not one of the company was happy. The company remained in service until the fall of 1860, when the cart was sold to a company in Michigan. The greatest achievement of "Hope" Hose was when she ran five hundred yards and made connection with three hundred feet of hose in one minute and seven seconds, or the second best time on record. For a long time "Hope" boys occupied a house at the corner of Franklin and Washington streets; but they afterwards gave up the place to "Illinois" No. 3, and made their own quarters in No. 4 engine house on La Salle Street, in the rear of the Baptist church.

The Legislature of Illinois passed an act February 10, 1849, exempting the firemen of Chicago from working out any street or road tax, or from paying any money in lieu thereof. "Protector" Engine Company No. 6 was organized in August, 1849, while Ashley Gilbert was Chief. Mr. Gilbert was succeeded the next year by Cyrus P. Bradley, who remained in office for two terms.

At a meeting of the Council held August 1, 1850, the fire limits of the city were extended "so as to include the district east of the South Branch of the Chicago River and west of State Street, north of the alley running between Randolph and Washington streets."

The Firemen's festival of October, 1850, was a grand affair for the boys who "run the machines" here. There were twenty-three companies in line, representatives being present from Buffalo, Detroit, Milwaukee, Racine and Kenosha. The hospitalities of the city were tendered by Alderman Page, who had been an honored member of the "fraternity" for ten years. The dinner was at the Tremont. Among the organizations which received a great share of the admiration were "Lafayette" Engine Company No. 4 of Detroit, "Ocean" Fire Company and Supply Hose Company, "Milwaukee," of the Cream City. The attempt to successfully engineer a torch-light procession in the evening, however, was a failure on account of the windy condition of the atmosphere. "Lawrence" Engine Company No. 7 was organized in September, 1850, and re-organized as the "Eagle," in 1852. In December, 1851, a third hose company was formed, called the "Lone Star," afterward, the "Illinois."

"Phoenix" Engine Company No. 8, organized December 22, 1851, was changed to "Cataract" in October, 1853. The company was composed principally of sailors, and consequently could not be depended upon during the season of navigation. "Illinois" Hose No. 3 was formed the next day. No further organizations were effected until February, 1854, when the "New England," subsequently known as the "America" No. 9, sprang into being. From 1852 until 1854 two terms

U. P. Harris was Chief, being succeeded by J. M. Donnelly, who served but one term in 1854. In January, 1855, was formed "Washington" Engine Company No. 10. An ordinance was passed by the Council July 23, 1855, dividing the city into six fire districts: No. 1, South Division, north of Madison Street; No. 2, South Division, south of Madison; No. 3, West Division, south of Randolph; No. 4, West Division, north of Randolph; No. 5, North Division, west of Clark; No. 6, North Division, east of Clark. Eight strokes of the bell constituted the alarm, the additional strokes indicating the number of the district. At this time the alarms of fire were sounded from the First Baptist church, which had a powerful bell. In February, 1855, the large bell was hung in the tower of the new court-house, and the honor of possessing the town fire alarm was transferred to that structure soon afterwards. A watchman was also continually on duty there to fling out his flags by day or his lanterns by night, in order to direct the firemen to the locality in which he had discovered the flames.

Silas McBride was Chief for three terms, 1855, 1856 and 1857. He was a great favorite with the department, and during his incumbency many new organizations were formed. In September, 1855, "Lafayette" Hose No. 4, "Hope's" worthy rival, was organized and stationed at the corner of Clinton and Washington streets; in November came "Rescue" Hook and Ladder No. 2; "Neptune" No. 11, "Wide Awake" No. 12, and "Torrent" No. 13, in January and February, 1856; "Lady Washington" Hose No. 5 and "Liberty" Hose No. 6, in January, 1857, and in March of the same year, "Empire" Hook and Ladder No. 3. On March 2, 1857, occurred one of the most destructive fires heretofore experienced. It originated in the five-story brick block corner of South Water and State streets, occupied by Hale's Chair Factory, and Dix & Harris, wholesale grocers. This was destroyed with the adjoining store west, occupied by Tuttle, Hibbard & Co., wholesale hardware dealers, and Jewett, Root & Co., a stove warehouse firm. The east wall of the first-named structure fell and crushed Mrs. James Carney's dwelling-house, the family narrowly escaping with their lives. O'Neill's Brewery, in the rear, was also somewhat damaged. The loss by this fire is covered by the first annual report of the department from March 1, 1856, to May 1, 1857. The entire loss by fire for that period was \$553,000; insurance, \$385,100. Ten engines were reported in good condition; three in ordinary repairs, and two in process of building; also six good hose carriages, connected with engines, and six more supply hose-carts. There were ten thousand feet of hose in use. The last contest of a purely volunteer department took place at the county fair October 12, 1857. The Cook County Agricultural Society had offered a \$200-silver trumpet to the engine which should throw a horizontal stream of water, through five hundred feet of hose, the longest distance. The contest was exciting, and No. 7 (J. M. Reis, foreman) triumphed, the engine throwing the stream to a distance of over two hundred feet. Nos. 3 and 4 burst their hose, and Nos. 6 and 10 their air-chambers. As the reader will soon see, the effects of this contest were seriously felt by the city.

A GREAT CONFLAGRATION.—Up to the year 1858, the most destructive fire which Chicago had suffered occurred October 19, 1857. It entailed upon the city not only a great loss of property, but a distressing loss of life. The fire originated in a large brick store, Nos. 129 and 131 South Water street. Though reports and

rumors as to the origin of the conflagration are conflicting, the weight of testimony goes to show that in a room in the second story of the building four abandoned men and women were indulging in a drunken carousal, and one of their number overturned a lamp. The flames spread rapidly in all directions, and in a very short time the occupants of the building, among whom were other men and women of ill fame, were pouring out of their disgraceful haunts. Some escaped to the street, others leaped from the windows to adjacent buildings, and thence reached the ground. So far as is known, no lives were lost in this locality. The scarcity of the water supply, and the inability of the Fire Department, made the progress of the flames a complete triumphal march, and it was not long before some of the finest and most costly business edifices in the city were heaps of ruins. Nearly half a million dollars' worth of property was destroyed, and twenty-three lives were lost. Early in the morning, John B. Dickey, foreman of "Liberty" Hose Company No. 6, was in the act of getting a new lead of hose to bear upon Edward Hempstead's wholesale grocery building, on South Water Street, when the rear and side walls of the structure fell, instantly killing the unfortunate fireman. Shortly after this accident, a terrible casualty occurred on Lake Street, by which several lives were lost, and which caused the greatest consternation. A large number of persons were engaged in removing dry goods from the four-story brick store occupied by Mr. Barnum, when suddenly the roof and upper floors came down with a terrible crash, burying some twenty men beneath the ruins; and, a moment after, a portion of the side walls also fell in, adding still more to the horror of the scene. Instantly the most intense excitement prevailed, and the people rushed wildly around the burning building, in the vain effort to save, if possible, the lives of those beneath the ruins. The fire was so intensely hot that no one could enter the building. As soon as practicable, streams were brought to bear, and after a short time a crowd of men rushed in and began to search for the bodies among the hot bricks and burning rubbish. This was a work of great danger, as the walls on either side were tottering and liable to fall any moment; and indeed, when they did come down, many persons had a narrow escape from being buried with those for whom they were searching. The dangerous portions of the walls left standing by the fire were thrown down by means of ropes passed across them, and the work of rescuing the bodies was systematically commenced. Before dark the bodies of the following had been recovered: Timothy Buckley, member of Hook and Ladder Company No. 1; Auguste Wolf, Hook and Ladder Company No. 3; E. R. Clark, of the firm of Clark & Metz, stove and tinware dealers; Dudley C. White, employed in Joseph Fisk & Co.'s hardware store; John Tar, gas-fitter, with Gerould & Co.; Jean Jungers; H. S. Bradley, jeweler. The bodies, as fast as recovered from the ruins, were carried to the grand-jury room in the court-house. Coroner Hansen at once summoned a jury of inquest, and the following additional bodies were identified: Marcus D. Grants, of Lady Washington Hose Company No. 5; Matthias Marsh, clerk with Beckwith & Co.; John A. Raymond; D. C. Emerson, a painter; Ezra H. Barnum, of the firm Barnum Bros.; John High, retired merchant; Lawrence Griebel, sailor; John Keegan; Alfred H. P. Corning, clerk with Merchants' Loan and Trust Co., cousin of Erastus Corning, of Albany, N. Y.; Abram Bogart, foreman for Campbell & Co., silver platers. On the evening of the 20th, the various offi-

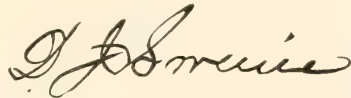
cers of the Fire Department met at the Comptroller's office, to make arrangements for the burial of their dead comrades. The obsequies were fittingly observed on the 21st.

The testimony adduced at the Coroner's inquest proved the utter helplessness of the Fire Department, as then organized, to cope with a wide-spread conflagration. It brought out the fact that the two engines Nos. 6 and 10, were out of order and did not work. While competing at the fair for the \$200-silver trumpet they were broken. Besides having burst considerable hose at the fair ground, which had not been replaced, about five hundred feet of it had been taken away and left. On the morning of the fire the Chief sent an express wagon for it, but it came too late to be of any essential service. The immense amount of property lost by the unorganized exertions of those who even were attempting to save goods, as well as the impossibility of protecting valuables from thieves, induced the business men and insurance companies to form at once a "fire brigade." The movement was inaugurated by E. E. Ellsworth, who suggested that the brigade consist of one hundred picked men, invested with police powers, and divided into companies and squads, commanded by captain, lieutenants and sergeants. The brigade was to be provided with a carriage for carrying one fire escape apparatus, six ladders, one hundred fire axes, etc. The officers were to have general supervision of the men at work in removing property from buildings, and were required to set a good example of coolness and presence of mind. They were to prevent to the greatest possible extent all hurry and confusion, to select the most valuable goods for removal first, and, in the language of Mr. Ellsworth, "see that the men work in concert, and do not occupy themselves in removing coal, old iron, stone flooring, etc., when anything more valuable is to be found; and take especial pains to prevent the destruction of furniture, as it is not considered good policy to throw mirrors from the fourth story windows, or like Doesticks's hero, knock pianos to pieces in order to save the castors." An organization was accordingly effected and gentlemen were appointed to canvass each of the six fire districts in the city for subscriptions. November 19, a constitution was adopted, christening the association as the "Citizens' Fire Brigade of Chicago, Ill." The officers selected were as follows: President and captain, Arthur C. Ducat; L. K. Sanborn, S. B. Raymond and Henry Bandt, vice-presidents and lieutenants; secretary, Grafton Fenno; treasurer, W. G. Hibbard; finance committee, Charles H. Hunt, Frederick Fisher, H. G. Williams, F. W. Wadsworth and J. B. Shay. Among the original members of the brigade were, H. O. Smith, L. S. Burton, Shaw Williams, J. W. Davis, H. N. May, G. W. Gardner, S. B. Raymond and William Thompson. The brigade was not long lived.

"Red Jacket" No. 4 and "Red Rover" No. 14 at this time, came in for a large share of public censure, the former being generally suspected of having burned down their engine house in the fall of 1857. According to the report made by the committee on fire and water, in November of that year, No. 14 is represented "as being composed of a very inferior class of beings, all more or less being given to intoxication and guilty of rowdiness generally." The question of disbanding these companies, which was demanded by many citizens, was left with the Mayor. And there was a serious cause of complaint against the system which was made by citizens as a body, whether they were firemen or not. The Department had become to some

extent a harbor of refuge for idlers from distant cities—a sort of hospital for the encouragement of laziness. In the words of the committee, "there appears to be too many outsiders, as they are termed; men and boys coming from other cities to this, who either cannot or do not seek for employment. Consequently the first step they take is to run with the machine. The present arrangement in our city provides for them at least a sleeping place for the night, if nothing more." It was suggested that the Chief Engineer and his assistants make a thorough examination, throughout all companies, and whenever they found anybody "so infringing upon the rights of our firemen" to arrest him, have him brought before a proper tribunal and justly punished. Another difficulty to be overcome, if possible, was the excessive use of free whisky in times of fire.

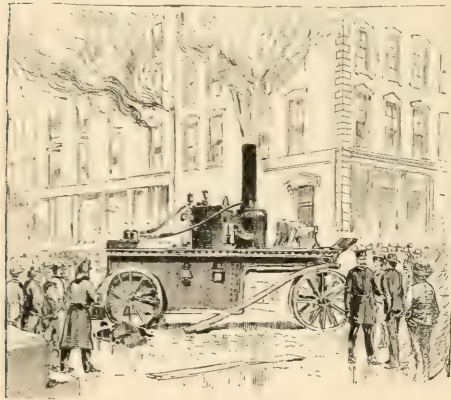
Previous to 1858 it had been customary for the firemen to meet in convention and nominate candidates to be supported by the people. The Chief called the meeting. Accordingly, on January 26, the usual call appeared for a convention to be held on the 28th. As the firemen considered that longer notice should be given, they requested the Chief to postpone the convention for a week or ten days. This Mr. McBride refused to do, and the firemen accordingly assembled, on the day named, at the South Side Market Hall. There



were three candidates in the field, D. J. Swenie, Peter Casey, the then assistant, and John Egan, foreman of No. 4. Some of Mr. Swenie's friends charged that Companies Nos. 4 and 14 (Egan's warmest supporters) had brought a large number of non-members to vote their favorites into office. A resolution which was introduced to prevent anyone from voting who could not show a badge, created a great uproar and resulted in many of the companies leaving the hall. The "bolters" adjourned to Dearborn Park, and resolved to meet at North Market Hall the next day. In the meantime those who had remained had chosen Egan as their standard-bearer, but the Chief declared the election informal. Mr. Egan attempted to effect a compromise with the Swenie (or paid department) element, by offering to resign in favor of U. P. Harris. Mr. Swenie refused to do so, as he said he had already solicited Mr. Harris to become a candidate, without success. The next day therefore, at North Market Hall, Mr. Swenie's friends met and nominated him, with L. Walters for first assistant and M. W. Powell second assistant. February 11, John Egan was formally nominated to head a second ticket; John Shank, first assistant; Jacob Held, second assistant. The Swenie ticket was elected.

THE FIRST STEAM FIRE-ENGINE which was retained by the city was the "Long John." It was tested at the foot of South LaSalle Street on February 5, 1858, and approved by experts and the city generally. The boys of the volunteer department saw in its every puff a death blow to their own system. None of them will deny even at this late day that they felt, and acted, "ugly." After Mr. Swenie had been chosen engineer in March, the feeling reached such a height that it seemed, for a time, as though it would culminate in a riot. On the 6th of that month Engine Companies No. 4, 10 and 14, Hose

Companies No. 3 and 5 and Hook and Ladder No. 3 met on Clark Street. After forming in line they marched down that thoroughfare, headed by the Great Western Band, and traversing the principal streets of the city, marched into the court-house square. A large crowd had collected there, and were becoming more and more



THE "LONG JOHN" FIRE ENGINE.

excited. Fearing a disturbance, the Mayor dispatched an extra force of two hundred policemen. He ordered the arrest of the firemen for disorderly conduct, and they fled, abandoning their machines to the city. No. 14 only partially owned its engine, and when the proceedings of the volunteer department were thus informally broken into by the representatives of the law, her boys ran off with their machine to the Central depot, intending to ship it East to the maker, "to whom they are indebted for it," spitefully says the Tribune. Some dozen arrests were made, but the prisoners were afterwards released by order of the Mayor. The police took the engines to the Armory and locked them up, arrangements being made with special policemen to man them in case of fire. Four horses were provided for the use of the new steam fire engine. A police force was placed in the different engine and hose houses to protect them, should any demonstration be made against the new regime. No further trouble occurred however. The organizations which took part in the procession were disbanded by the Council, March 22, 1858, which action may be called the beginning of the death of the old volunteer department.

On August 2, 1858, the Council passed the ordinance organizing the paid department. December 4, 1858, "Northern Liberty" Engine Company No. 15 was created, and was the last of the volunteer engine companies. The headquarters were on the corner of Larrabee Street and North Avenue. The first foreman was Conrad Folz.

The last two hose companies to organize in the volunteer department, in fact the last organizations to be effected, were, "Northern," No. 7 and "Union," No. 8. They were both formed in February, 1859, and disbanded in 1862.

FIRE COMPANY SKETCHES.—The original members of "Pioneer" Hook and Ladder No. 1 signed their names to the roll, October 7, 1835. They have

already been given; also those who joined the company up to the time it was regularly organized, under the ordinance of November, 1835. During the fifteen succeeding years more than seventy citizens entered its ranks. The following names (and those of other companies) are taken from the several old records, as the lists which have heretofore appeared in print are unreliable: Grant Goodrich, William Osborne, W. H. Taylor, Charles Cleaver, S. J. Sherwood, Starr Foot, J. Price, J. W. Hooker, A. Peck, Benjamin W. Raymond, T. Whitlock, T. Church, B. Briggs, S. P. Warner, A. C. Wood, O. Sherman, H. O. Stone, J. Campbell, T. B. Carter, Alexander Loyd, J. Wadsworth, L. B. Goodsell, S. Sawyer, W. King, N. Sherman, Jr., J. M. Underwood, Darius Knights, George Collins, C. M. Gray, T. King,

O. Sherman

J. Keen, J. S. Root, J. H. Rochester, P. C. Sheldon, C. N. Holden, S. M. Davis, A. D. Sturtevant, A. Bent, J. D. Davis, H. Witbeck, R. P. Hamilton, L. M. Boyce, J. M. Adsit, S. B. Collins, A. G. Downs, A. E. Fuller, E. W. Herrick, E. Bestwick, S. W. Peck, J. B. Jackson, T. W. Goodrich, J. S. Vanduser, W. H. Cheeseman, I. L. Milliken, S. J. Surdam, W. Lock, George Smith, G. M. Rogers, C. Adams, J. H. Reed, J. H. Kinzie, R. Freeman, G. G. Randolph and J. Brooks. Hook and Ladder No. 1 did good service until the disbandment of the volunteer department. John M. Turner, J. W.

Thos. W. Carter

Hooker, C. M. Gray, George Collins, Darius Knights, Charles Burley, B. W. Seaton, and Charles E. Provost were foremen. When disbanded, in 1859, the company was using a truck built in 1856, and consisted of about thirty-five men. The house was located on La Salle Street, between Madison and Washington.

Engine Company No. 1, the first, and in many respects the best, of the volunteer companies, was organized December 12, 1835. Its first foreman was S. G. Trowbridge. A. Gilbert, Cyrus P. Bradley and J. M. Donnelly, foremen of this company at different times, were afterwards Chiefs of the Department. Alvin Calhoun, on the other hand, who served as Chief in 1839, six years later held the position of foreman of No. 1 with almost as much pride. Asher Rossiter, James J. Langdon and F. A. Bragg also held the position of foremen. As its motto indicated, No. 1 worked for the "public good" for many years. The company was not disbanded until February, 1860. Its engine house was then on Dearborn Street, between Washington and Randolph, and the organization went out of the department about eighty strong. Among the earliest members of No. 1, in addition to those given in the general sketch of the Department, were: S. G. Trowbridge, E. Morrison, Joel Wicks, H. B. Clarke, John S. C. Hogan, W. A. Neff, T. O. Davis, Peter Pruyne, Ira Kimberly, M. B. Beaubien, A. V. Knickerbocker, Seth W. Paine, Ebenezer Peck, H. C. Pearsons, George Davis, J. C. Hamilton, Luther Nichols, E. B. Hurlbut, A. G. Burley, A. Rossiter, C. E. Peck, Isaac Cook, C. P. Bradley and N. Sturtevant. There were also in the ranks, at a later period, their service in some cases stretching over many years, H. H. Yates, J. Beecher, Peter Page, G. Randolph, C. P. Albee, C. Skinner, G. R. Bills, J. W. Steele,

A. Loomis, N. C. Walton, J. Harmon, P. P. Chapin, E. Bowen, D. D. Stanton, D. M. Wooster, T. D. Grey, G. W. Fish, S. James, C. G. Carpenter, Thomas Smith, Prentiss Law, William R. Green, E. P. Groom, G. A. Robb, E. W. Newhall, W. Butz, J. L. Howe, J. Volf, W. W. Keith, A. Spencer, J. Martindale, A. Ferguson, M. Hubbard, B. Benton, R. P. Hamilton, W. L. White, O. C. Moody, H. Pike, W. M. Butler, H. Warner, George Stephens, G. C. Wicker, P. Myer, P. Canfield, S. S. Durfee, W. W. Jackson, J. Tiffany, H. Rodcap, J. Rosenberg, S. H. Jennings, J. E. Weber, G. F. White, Charles Wood, R. Bell, A. Stow, J. G. Patterson, A. Crawford, William Carson, V. A. Boyer, M. Shapley, H. McGraw, A. F. Bradley, P. Casey, S. J. Noble, H. H. Lubbecker, F. Lubbecker, C. Chovin, C. Baldwin, Martin Hale, C. Dole and J. McDonald.

"Metamora" Engine Company No. 2 was organized December 4, 1837. Among its original members were Nat King, A. S. Bates, P. Graff, A. G. Hobbie, T. E. Tucker, C. Sauter, J. Cruver, A. D. Sturtevant, S. B. Collins, S. Johnson, J. Sauter, F. E. Seybold, F. Rose, Ira Coleman, E. H. Sammons, C. Buhl, A. S. Sherman, E. A. Rider, B. W. Raymond and George L. Campbell. Mr. Rider was its first foreman. The "Metamora" retained its organization until 1859, the last diplomas being issued in April of that year: Sanford Johnson, A. S. Sherman and John T. Edwards will be remembered as among its best foremen. J. L. Gerber and J. L. Wagonberger served for several years previous to the disbanding of the company. Among other early members were: S. Lind, J. Martindale, George Collins, Thomas Melvin, A. Batz, A. Pierce, G. R. Bills, John Waite, S. S. Hovey, C. Mann, Loomis Andrews, J. E. Keisling, Henry Gekler, William Crawford, A. Scongle, A. G. Downs, J. W. Kraff, J. W. Steele, Chris. Hoffman, S. S.

S. Lind

Barry, S. Burton, Joseph Berg, S. S. Robinson, J. C. Brantigan, A. Burnham, P. L. Yoe, B. Blazey, O. F. Geer, J. Letz, John Hettinger, J. A. M. Hoisington, Charles Hoag, Fred Letz, J. F. Jewett, I. Shaw, S. N. Stebbins, Z. Martin, J. Hogan, H. R. Davis, C. V. Ware, J. W. Poulton, Joseph Purdy, E. J. Van Alstien, C. Charleston, J. T. Edwards, L. Jackson, J. H. Martin, B. G. Johnson, B. W. Brunker, H. Webber, W. H. Adams, William Blank, William Wetsell, George Peterman, George R. Roberts, M. Schram, G. M. Vandercook, J. H. Toogood, C. Arnold, W. Dunn, P. Groll, G. Vandercook, Lewis Haas, Fred Sween, Casper Lauer, A. Kroeger, P. Apfel, M. Schaub, J. Thomme, Fritz Muhlhausen, J. R. Thomas, M. Moran, D. Leonard, J. M. Hannahs, A. Woods and J. Schank.

The Chicago Bag and Fire Guard was organized in September, 1841, and was disbanded in July, 1846. Among its foremen were G. A. Robb and L. M. Boyce. Mr. Boyce was the last to hold the position and was among the original members of the so-called "Forty Thieves." The duties of the company were similar to those of the Citizen's Fire Brigade, formed after the disastrous fire of 1857. The names of the famous "forty" were as follows: L. M. Boyce, D. S. Lee, W. H. Adams, J. C. Haines, L. P. Hillard, J. Goss, J. B. Mitchell, W. Dunlop, W. M. Larrabee, Ira Couch, J. B. Wier, F. A. Howe, J. W. Strail, J. H. Rees, George Raymond, A. Follansbee, C. N. Holden, E. I. Tinkham, A. H. Burley, Sol. Taylor, A. McClure, T. P. Robb, H. M. Stow, S. J. Surdam, H. W. Bigelow, R. P. Hamilton,

Thomas George, A. E. Fuller, P. C. Sheldon, I. S. Harb-
ley, E. K. Rogers, C. R. Vandercook, E. G. Hall, J. C.

J. C. Howe Jr.

Hodge, W. S. Newberry, J. H. Burch, J. E. Davis, J. H. Dunham, E. Emerson and Luther Nichols.

"Neptune" Bucket Company No. 1 was organized September 7, 1841, with F. T. Sherman, foreman; W. J. Hamilton, assistant; S. J. Lowe, William H. Jones and S. Woodworth were also foremen. Among its leading members were: F. T. Sherman, Charles Whitlock, Charles Hodgson, B. Sammons, W. H. Jones, J. K. Murphy, D. N. Chappell, G. H. Laffin, Ed. Sherman, F. W. Getzler, W. J. Hamilton, C. D. Grannis, James Woodbury, H. B. Payne, W. H. Wachter, W. H. Green, O. F. Lowe, G. W. Beecher, W. J. Thompson, C. C. P. Holden, Jerome Butler, J. J. Clarkson, Joel A. Kinney, B. F. Wells, C. H. Getzler, Philip Fry, J. F. Gunter, Sam Lowe, James Doyle, H. Woodbury, W. F. Hughes, John Patterson, W. Ewen, Sam Beach, W. Walton, H. C. Tiffany, F. W. Taylor, G. W. Pike.

Engine Company No. 3 was organized November 21, 1844, and was not disbanded until February 13, 1860. The company had for its motto: "Semper Promptus," and when the boys were not prompt it was only because there was a "Niagara" of difficulties in the way. George F. Foster, its first foreman, was followed by such men as William M. Larrabee, Julian S. Rumsey, A. H. Burley, J. M. Johnson, and E. P. Wood.

J. S. Rumsey

Mr. Foster also served a second term in 1850-51. No. 3 was one of the last volunteer companies to go out of the Department, and maintained its reputation to the end. It occupied a house on the corner of North Wells and Kinzie streets, and used a piano-style two-crane-neck engine, built in 1854. Among its earliest members were John H. Kinzie, G. F. Foster, A. H. Burley, George F. Rumsey, J. S. Rumsey, G. S. Hubbard, Alex Wolcott, J. M. Van Osdel, U. P. Harris, S. A. Lowe, M. Scranton, Jr., J. E. Bishop, John Turner, J. B. Preston, J. B. Doggett, E. I. Tinkham, J. O. Shaw, W. H. Macy, C. R. Vandercook, J. S. Farwell, Benjamin Bourland, L. Turner, P. Kelsey, T. P. Robb, W. M. Larrabee, J. Magill and Denis J. Sweeney. Mr. Sweeney became a member December 3, 1849.

"Philadelphia" Hose Company No. 1 was organized January 30, 1845; with headquarters on the North Side, near Clark-street bridge. J. B. Johnson was foreman. After 1849 it occupied part of Engine House No. 3, corner of Kinzie and Wells. In 1855 it was removed to the Kinzie school lot, corner of Ohio and LaSalle streets. "We strive to save" was the talisman by which the company accomplished many brave deeds. Following Mr. Johnson as foreman may be mentioned T. J. Holt, James V. Boyer, John F. Fitzpatrick and E. Baggott.

Its original members were William Smith, Jacob B. Johnson, Al. L. Scranton, Francis Jordan, Hugh K. Henry, Julian Dunham, John Stockton, George Crane, William O. Snell, Samuel Warner, Thomas Cann, John Nicholson. In the spring and summer of the same year James K. Webster, Thomas Holt, Charles Williamson, William Alverson, C. Anderson, C. Hodgson, H. Butterfield, R. Alverson, and R. N. Garrett joined the company.

"Red Jacket" Engine Company No. 4 was formed November 13, 1846, the organization being composed mostly of members of the disbanded "Neptune" Bucket Company. F. T. Sherman was the first foreman, and Hiram Jones, J. L. Marsh, Edwin Sherman, D. N. Chappel, C. E. Moore, John Eagan and William H. Wachter, subsequently held the office. The plucky ones under them made No. 4 what it was from the time of its organization until its disbandment by the Council, March 22, 1858. The "Red Jackets" were disbanded September 5, 1854, but re-organized in May, 1855, as the "Humane Company," with William Wachter, foreman. There was so much feeling, however, against those who had abandoned the old name that when the "Humanes" first appeared at a fire, it was with difficulty that a lot of "Red Jacket" supporters were prevented from mob-

C. M. Holden

bing them. The boys soon re-christened themselves the "Red Jackets" and again became public favorites, retaining their former warm place in the city's heart until the paid department came in. In 1858 the company worked a piano-style engine, built in 1848. Their house was at the armory, on South Franklin Street. In addition to names already mentioned, No. 4 enrolled Charles Whitlock, C. B. Sammons, W. H. Jones, J. K. Murphy, G. H. Laffin, E. Sherman, F. W. Getzler, W. J. Hamilton, C. N. Holden, J. A. M. Hoisington, K. K. Jones, J. N. Harmon, J. J. Wilkie, H. B. Paine, W. H. Green, C. D. Grannis, O. F. Lowe, G. W. Beecher, W. J. Thompson, J. Butler, I. J. Clarkson, J. A. Kinney, B. F. Wells, C. H. Getzler, P. Fry, J. F. Gunter, J. C. Church and S. C. Bliss.

"Excelsior" Engine Company No. 5 was organized November 23, 1846, with headquarters at Clinton Street, between Randolph and Washington; A. S. Sherman, foreman. The company was afterward located on Jackson Street, between Jefferson and Clinton. Succeeding Mr. Sherman in office were Charles Morton, R. Green, Silas McBride, Lewis Dodge, William H. Ostin and James Kehoe. No. 5 was disbanded June 10, 1859. Among its early and well-known members may be mentioned A. D. Sturtevant, A. Pierce, M. Keith, E. L. Clarke, C. D. Robinson, C. Morrison, R. B. Barnes, George Reynolds, John P. Fish, J. M. Edwards, E. Edwards, "Captain" Cringle, George Walrad, Thomas George, E. J. Chapin, E. Sullivan, G. R. Sloat, A. G. Throop, A. A. Dexter, Charles Marston, E. M. Gregory, H. Witbeck, N. Sturtevant and J. H. Rees.

"Rough and Ready" Bucket Company No. 1 was formed in January, 1847, and during the succeeding April was received into the Department. Charles Harpell was the first foreman. Its headquarters were at the foot of La Salle Street. In 1849 it went out of service. Charles S. Perry, Henry Gybe, and Sanders Woodworth also were foremen. This company was the immediate successor of "Neptune." Among the more prominent members were S. O. Gibbs, F. Townsend,

H. Blaney, S. S. Williams, Charles Harpell, Matt Conley, H. C. Kelly, W. S. West, E. Grubb, J. Battery, Dennis Morris, John McGraw, James Barry, Hiram Scoville, Edward Flood, J. E. McGinnis, S. George, Patrick Barry and Samuel Scott. No. 1 was put into service by the Common Council, and its membership was limited, as were also its duties. It was disbanded for non-attendance at fires.

THE FIREMEN'S BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION was formed in October, 1847; S. F. Gale, president; J. H. Kinzie, vice-president; C. E. Griswold, secretary; A. Gilbert, treasurer. The members (and the association included nearly the entire Department) were assessed at first an initiation fee of \$1, with annual dues of fifty cents. In 1850 the initiation fee was abolished, and the fees reduced to twenty-five cents. The association was incorporated by the Legislature June 21, 1852, and a new constitution and by-laws were adopted. These confined the benefits of the association to the volunteer department, and refused to recognize the "Citizen's Brigade as firemen of the city of Chicago." A life membership was acquired by paying three dollars into the treasury. After the great fire of October, 1857, the association undertook the erection of a monument in Rosehill Cemetery, in memory of the brave men who lost their lives in that casualty. It was not completed until seven years after the idea was conceived, but even then it was the first monument of the kind ever erected in the United States. In July, 1853, two physicians for each division of the city were appointed by the association to attend to firemen who should suffer injuries in the discharge of their duties—Dr. W. B. Herrick and Dr. J. V. Z. Blaney, North Division; Dr. Philip Maxwell and Dr. C. G. Smith, South Division; Dr. V. L. Hurlbut and Dr. E. McArthur, West Division. The officers of the association up to 1857 were, Presidents—S. F. Gale, 1847-1850; C. E. Peck, 1851-1854; U. P. Harris, 1855; John T. Edwards, 1856-1863. Vice-Presidents, C. E. Peck, 1847-1850; U. P. Harris, (resigned before term expired,) 1851; P. L. Yoe, 1851-1852; U. P. Harris, 1853-1854; J. M. Donnelly, 1855; J. M. Johnston, 1856; J. M. Donnelly, 1857. Second Vice-Presidents, J. H. Kinzie, 1847; C. M. Gray, (resigned before term expired,) 1848; James H. Rees, 1848-1849. (Office abolished in 1850.) Secretaries, C. E. Griswold, 1847-51 (resigned before the latter term expired); J. H. Rees, 1851-52; G. H. Rankin, 1852; T. W. Wadsworth, 1853-54; C. P. Bradley, 1855; Isaac Brown, 1856; P. P. Wood, 1857. Treasurers, A. Gilbert, 1847-55; H. Greenbaum, 1856; J. M. Johnston, 1857.

"Hope" Hose Company No. 2 was organized March 24, 1848, by George R. Sloat, Hugh Dunlop, P. O. Donahue, Daniel Day, William Lull, Eben Lewis, James Thomas, D. E. Kelly, James S. Gibson, William Mix, Joshua White, J. R. Hamlin, A. P. Penny, George Penny, Noah Sturtevant and W. H. Sadler. In January, 1849, the company resigned, but was re-organized again in October, 1850, with Samuel O. Eames as foreman. The members of the company again resigned but re-organized in November, 1854, and were finally disbanded in 1859. "Hope" was considered the most perfect organization of the kind in the West. S. A. Lowe, George Sloat, Noah Sturtevant and William James, Jr., were among some of the best remembered foremen. At its re-organization, November 27, 1854, the original members were R. S. Johnson, N. G. Tucker, W. W. Billy, H. Meyer, B. F. White, J. E. Martin, D. W. Jenkinson, B. E. Dye, A. Seligman, J. D. Davis and W. Stebbins.

August 1, 1849, "Protector" Engine Company No.

6 was formed; with Charles Morton, foreman; W. H. Hannahs, assistant; T. P. Plantz, secretary; Henry Nettleton, treasurer. Mr. Morton was succeeded in 1850 by W. H. Hannahs. Afterward came E. A. Webber, G. P. Groff, R. A. Williams (Chief in 1868), W. J. McMillan and Edward Mendson. Among the members who joined the first year were E. A. Webber, H. M. Nettleton, J. Mitchell, F. J. Hannahs, D. H. Neff, A. H. Dufer, J. Crawford, J. McGinn, L. W. Fish, H. Cook, J. McCafferty, M. P. Coughran, C. Haynes, S. Baker, M. Lynch, B. Rum, J. Braily, H. Renney, E. Waggoner, E. Low, J. Curtiss, E. O'Rourke, D. W. Coney, J. M. Hannahs, H. B. Bacon, T. Santes, G. B. Stole, P. Willard, F. M. Justice, G. W. Neff, O. Neff, Erwin Fowler, G. Kenderick, C. Hamlin, A. Warner, and B. Kurn. The company was disbanded June 10, 1850. Its house was then located on West Lake Street, between Clinton and Jefferson.

"Lawrence" Engine Company No. 7 was formed September 2, 1850. On January 6, 1852, it was re-organized as the "Eagle." Matthew Conley was its first foreman, and C. E. Peck, Nicholas Gross and John M. Reis also had charge of the company. For a time its headquarters were on LaSalle Street, but afterward a house was built on State, near Harrison. As an efficient organization this company never took the lead, but among its members were several active men. As they were most decidedly "on the muscle," they were often prominently before the public. Once, to the surprise of everyone (themselves most of all), it is related that No. 7 captured the prize at the State fair. This puffed them up with pride and they demanded a new machine. The demand was refused. A few weeks later their engine house was burned to the ground, and the "old machine" was found chained to the floor. The point has never been definitely settled whether these circumstances had any relation to each other, or whether they formed a mere coincidence. The "Eagles" disbanded July 9, 1850, numbering then about forty men.

"Wabansia" afterward "Phoenix" No. 8 was organized December 22, 1851, among its original members being J. B. Sanford, E. B. McCagg, S. S. Durfee, C. Charleston, J. R. Hugunin, W. M. Larrabee, S. H. Kerfoot, H. A. Mitchell, F. Hathaway, W. E. and J. B. Doggett, F. A. Benson, W. Whitney, J. Magill, G. P. Rumsey, G. L. Hubbard and A. V. G. De Wolf. In June, 1853, the "Phoenix" disbanded and October 17, of the same year, "Catacar" was organized from its remains. Among the foremen of the two companies may be mentioned S. S. Durfee, Silas McBride and O. Durfee. "Catacar" went to pieces October 4, 1858.

Hose Company No. 3 was organized as the "Lone Star," December 23, 1851, moving into the house of No. 2 on Franklin Street. Among its original members were: H. Thiele, William Nemeyer, H. Wellmann, F. Busch, D. Tung, W. Sorgenfree, C. Flentze, C. Batz, A. Beck, F. Iselin and E. Kiesling. A. Meyers, A. Balsom, J. Tyler and William Warlick were foreman. In 1850 the company numbered about fifteen members.

"Illinois" was one of the companies which opposed Mr. Swenie and the paid system, and was among those which turned over their apparatus to the city, and was disbanded by the Common Council on March 22, 1858.

"New England" Engine Company No. 9 was organized February 6, 1854, and disbanded March 5, 1855. Among its original members were N. Tryon, J. W. Boutwell, R. W. Sperry, C. Whitcomb, S. Parker, C. D. French, L. M. Emerson, A. P. Grover, N. McPherson, J. M. Caldwell, B. F. Davis, S. M. Marble, J.

P. Garland, H. P. Norton, H. L. Sweat and George Upson.

"America" No. 9 was organized August 24, 1857, and was disbanded in 1863. W. F. Beecher, W. D. Smith, D. S. Hadley, F. B. Clapp, G. W. Fuller, R. B. Hill, John Lawless, Ed Sanders, W. H. Eddy, W. B. Bateham, D. H. Curtiss, B. M. Green and J. T. Morris were some of its earliest members. The "America's" headquarters were at "Carville," a settlement composed principally of employes of the Illinois Central Railroad Company. The company was organized by Mr. Bateham.

"Washington" Engine Company No. 10 was organized January 8, 1855, John Schank, foreman. Several members of "No. 2" were taken into the ranks, but it was composed mostly of Germans. "Washington's" house was located on Wells Street, near Polk, in the locality of the old Bridewell. The early members of the company, those who joined January 8, were: John Schank, John McCue, John Hainlain, S. J. Noble, Henry Riners, R. Van Riper, Anton Berg, J. Murrta, Jacob Buck, Peter Moulter, John Cook, P. J. Bishop, J. Bear, F. Lubeck, Jacob Pool, F. Schoch, F. Leinkenheld, G. Hartmann, A. Hackfelt, M. Hickey, John Collins, F. Hagemann, F. Shilthorn, W. Voltmer, R. Pannell, N. Kramer, G. Murray, C. Nickle, D. Baker, J. Brunst, G. Colkbrewer, N. J. Kreigh, A. Kramer, J. Wayant, C. Leodding, H. Brinckman, W. Blanke, R. Slagle, A. Matress, W. Koch, C. Koch, F. Jacobson, S. Caswell, S. Young, Frederick Jahn, Justice Jahn, T. Kiley, and P. Kehre. John Schank was foreman of No. 10, which was one of the strongest companies in the Department. Tom Buckley was one of its best-known members, being its secretary for many years. L. J. North, the circus man, was also one of the company, and an honorary member of the hose company attached to it. No. 10 was disbanded by the Council March 22, 1858.

Next, September 10, 1855, came "Lafayette" Hose Company No. 4, a rival of "Hope;" M. Powell was foreman. George Irvine held that office at a latter date. The company was stationed on the corner of Clinton and Washington streets. Its original members were: M. Powell, J. Connell, I. G. Carter, George Haden, J. Powell, H. B. Carter, R. Hackett, J. Stevens, A. McFarlin, H. Taylor, H. Cole, W. D. Francis, T. Maddy and William Curlet. "Lafayette" was one of the last companies to go out of the service.

"Rescue" Hook and Ladder Company No. 2, was admitted to service November 20, 1855. Following is a list of the original members: H. Warlick, P. Leannarde, C. Stroot, W. Fletcher, B. Weigselbaum, N. Schank, W. Tillman, R. Weiland, A. Hegnar, S. Davis, D. Tung, A. Dube, C. Neugart, H. Tias and O. Shelmair. Mr. Warlick was the first foreman, and F. Lunatz subsequently held the place. This company formed a portion of the paid Department.

"Neptune" Engine Company No. 11 was organized February 8, 1856, and was not disbanded until 1860. Original members: T. Scheiner, T. Bahr, F. Rabach, F. Gerbing, J. Rehm, W. Busch, B. Nitchman, J. Sebastian, P. Weber, F. Gebel, J. Kuhn and T. Schreiner. N. Siemon and H. Bebee were early foremen. The house was on Dearborn Avenue.

"Wide Awake" Engine Company No. 12 was organized January 31, 1856, with headquarters on Liberty Street, at Third Avenue; John Wagner, foreman. Original members: George Walter, J. Doetsch, J. Pollak, F. Ross, N. Claris, F. Stevens, F. Miller, J. O'Brien, L.

Allan, O. Swartz, H. Sudorf, J. Frantz, S. Harper, Charles Rose, H. M. Peters, A. Driz, P. Sullivan, J. Ryan, T. Lyons, E. Hays, M. Doharty, and John McMurty George Ross, Charles Rose and Nicholas Claris also acted as foremen. It was disbanded August 15, 1859.

"Torrent" Engine Company No. 13 dated from January 31, 1856; headquarters on Third Street, near Milwaukee Avenue. It disbanded in April, 1859, but it was again organized. J. M. Lambien, F. Marcus, P. Lambien, H. Nash, M. Waller, George Hettinger, P. Eveling, H. Johnson, H. Nettleton, Peter Miller and E. H. Wagoner, were among its earliest members. J. M. Lambien was its first foreman. No. 13 survived most of the volunteer organizations.

"Lady Washington" Hose Company No. 5 was organized January 5, 1857; John R. Clark, foreman. Its house was located on the corner of Pacific Avenue and Harrison Street. Original members: J. R. Clark, J. P. Bishop, J. H. Clapp, G. D. Enis, D. Young, O. P. Hull, J. C. Pilot, W. E. Livingston, George Simmons, P. Ludwig, J. D. W. Howard, M. Grant, J. Comfort, J. Hart, M. A. Seymour, N. H. Wadem, C. R. Cummings, A. Watt, W. H. Sears, S. Walker and W. Nowland. It was disbanded March 22, 1858.

Although organized previous to the "Lady Washington," (December 5, 1856,) "Liberty" Hose No. 6 was not recognized until a few days afterward; hence its number. The company had its house near the Union depot, at the foot of Lake Street. Being so near the lake, the location was not conducive to distinctly catching sounds of the fire alarms. Sometimes the boys

missed the bells altogether; but when "the scouts" were out, and "Liberty" was duly notified of the alarm of the bells, they "made the dirt fly," and created a commotion in the breasts of "Hope" and "Lafayette." The company remained intact until November, 1858. Its gallant foreman, John B. Dickey, lost his life in the fire of October, 1857. Original members: J. B. Dickey, W. R. Goodnough, M. B. Mills, H. C. Hatch, H. C. Doty, P. Somers, T. O. Wilson, Robert Gardner, C. P. Bower, E. A. Tillibine, A. Greer and J. Thomas. M. W. Shay, assistant marshal in the paid Department, joined the company in January, 1857.

"Red Rover" Engine Company No. 14 entered the service January 24, 1857; Thomas E. Courtney, foreman. The headquarters were corner of Blue Island Avenue and Polk Street. The company was disbanded March 22, 1858, by the Council. In that year James Ready was foreman. The engine was third-class, goose-neck, Wright's style; the number of men forty-seven. Among its early members may be mentioned T. E. Courtney, M. P. Ryan, J. H. McCarty, William Foley, J. Magee, George Powell, M. Scanlon, William Day, D. Hays, J. Laughlin, M. Hanley, M. Hays, J. Ready, J. Hogan, P. Walsh, E. Murphy and E. Casey.

"Empire" Hook and Ladder Company No. 3 was added to the Department March 9, 1857; A Reary, foreman. Its headquarters were on Clinton Street, corner of West Washington. The company went out of the Department, with other dissatisfied organizations, in March, 1858. No. 3 was the last organization to be effected in the Department during 1857.

HARBOR AND MARINE.

CHICAGO HARBOR.

Like other works of public utility the improvements and protection of Chicago harbor were accomplished only after many years of experiment and at great expense. The canal and the harbor were twin enterprises. The former would be almost worthless if there were no clear way of exit into Lake Michigan; and without a good harbor to shelter vessels from the storms which raged over the lake, it was early seen that Chicago could never become a port of entry. Previous to the voyages of Joliet and LaSalle, the accretions which had fallen to the lake bottom as they rested upon the ice piled up in the river's mouth, added to the natural formations caused by the lake currents, had formed a large sandbar, and, at times, blocked navigation.* LaSalle, from his observations in 1682, fails to see how a shallow cut canal could supply navigable water for the Illinois River during the dry season, or if that should be accomplished, how commerce would be benefited, since even in a rainy season the surplus water which flowed over the portage from the Desplaines (the "Chicago," he calls it, would not cover the sandbar at the mouth of the channel.† It is reasonable to suppose that all the early travelers noticed and commented upon this impediment to navigation, but until Fort Dearborn became one of the most famous of the Government trading-posts no decisive movement was made for the improvement of the river's mouth. In 1805 the agent at the United States Indian Factory, which was established that year, suggested to the Government the necessity of clearing away the obstruction, in a limited way, from the mouth of Chicago River. But his idea of a harbor was just as limited as his dreams of what the location was destined to be. All that was necessary to insure a safe entrance to the river was a narrow ditch, which might permit the easy passage of a Mackinaw boat up to the very door of the trading house; and, this effected, his conception of improvement was fulfilled. In a few years, however, keen observers traveling over the Western country saw the geographical advantages which this muddy point possessed, and realized and prophesied its future importance. The canal enterprise was therefore not only pressed to public notice, but the ideas of the new generation in regard to a harbor expanded prodigiously. In 1816 came Colonel Long, and he had something to say about the canal and the harbor. During the next year Samuel A. Storrow, Judge Advocate, traveled through the West, and like many another enterprising man since then, visited "Chicago" and talked about it. He admired the wonderful portage which separated the waters of the Great Lakes from the waters of the Great River, and said that the canal should be a matter of national concern. The Judge also described the site of Fort Dearborn, and (as all observers were beginning to do with unanimity) bewailed the fact that "it had no advantage of harbor, the river itself being always choked, and frequently barred." Then, in 1818, William Darby,

a New York author, took a trip through the West, and by him there was further expatiating on the wonderful portage and the importance of the canal. The United States commissioners, with their surveyor, Mr. Sullivan, were then running their lines to mark the lands which had been ceded by the Indians in 1816.* A map was therefore made of Chicago and vicinity. The main river flowed northeast and east, for about three-fifths of a mile, to a point nine hundred feet west of the parade ground. From that point it commenced to make a complete bend around Fort Dearborn, and entering upon its direct course south, flowed between the great sand-bank on the east and the marsh on the west, entering the lake (when it could), about eight hundred yards south of a line drawn east from the present southwest corner of River Street and Michigan Avenue. Some two hundred and fifty yards from the confluence of the river and the North Branch a small creek entered the main channel from the north, while from the south, at a point north of the present Wabash Avenue, another stream entered the river. Opposite Fort Dearborn a small bayou stretched back from the river to the northwest. The entire length of the main river in 1818 was about one and a half miles. No suggestion was made, however, to improve the harbor. It was reserved for H. R. Schoolcraft, secretary of the Indian commission which visited Chicago in 1821, to first call attention to the matter as a measure of general utility and humanity. It is observed that he expressed some doubt as to whether a harbor could ever be formed, but his plan was definite and bordered upon the prophetic:

"We allude," he says, "to the formation of a harbor on Lake Michigan where vessels may lie in safety while they are discharging the commodities destined for Illinois, or encountering the delays which commerce frequently imposes. It is well known that after passing the Manitou Islands there is no harbor or shelter for vessels in the southern part of Lake Michigan, and that every vessel which passes into that lake after the month of September, runs an imminent hazard of shipwreck. Vessels bound to Chicago come to anchor upon a gravelly bottom in the lake, and, discharging with all possible speed, hasten on their return. The sand which is driven up into the mouth of Chicago Creek will admit boats only to pass over the bar, though the water is deep enough to allow vessels to lie above. Among the expedients which have been proposed for keeping the mouth of the river clear of sand, one of the most ingenious, and perhaps practicable, is that of turning the Konomie (Calumet), by a canal of sixteen miles, into the Chicago, above the fort, and by the increased body and pressure of water, drive out the accumulated sands. It is yet somewhat problematical whether a safe and permanent harbor can be constructed by any effort of human ingenuity, upon the bleak and naked shores of these lakes, exposed, as they are, to the most furious tempests. And we are inclined to think it would be feasible to construct an artificial island off the mouth of the Chicago Creek, which might be connected by a bridge with the main land, with more permanent benefit to the country at large, if not with less expense, than to keep the Chicago clear of sand. Stone for such a work is abundant near the entrance into Green Bay, and, if built on a scale sufficiently liberal, it would afford convenient sites for all storehouses required."

The Government breakwater, with the sandbars which it has been the means of forming, may be likened to Schoolcraft's bridge connecting the artificial island

* Pierre Margry, in *Magazine of American History*.

† *Ibid.*

* The map of 1813 was presented in the case of *George C. Latens vs. Illinois Central Railroad Company*, before the United States Circuit Court, Northern District of Illinois, in October, 1859.

with the main land, and his storehouses to the huge elevators which now cover those convenient sites. But when Schoolcraft wrote, there was little to be seen but an old stockade fort and John Kinzie's block-house; and although his general idea of protecting the river's mouth seems to have been the correct one, he did not see the necessity of forming an artificial channel, so that the river's course could be made more direct to the lake, and its current thereby strengthened. This idea, however, was left to be clearly brought out by the engineers who made the surveys for the canal route in 1830. In February of that year William Howard, U. S. C. E., proposed a plan for "improving the mouth of Chicago River." His idea was to close the original outlet, and cut a channel through the conformation of sand and gravel which prevented the river from flowing eastwardly, in nearly a direct course, north and south piers were to extend out into the lake, in a direction south of east; the artificial channel being somewhat over one thousand feet north of the natural outlet of the river. The map, and a well-conceived correspondence between residents of the settlement and influential members of Congress, caused general attention to be called to the improvement of the harbor, in connection with the building of the canal. When in August of this year (1830) the town of Chicago was surveyed, provision was made for a public levee on the general plan adopted by Western river villages, and extending along South Water Street. But the system applicable to the light-draught river boats was not applicable to the large lake craft. So the levee plan was abandoned, and the location became a part of the wharfing property, which, in later years, gave the corporation so much trouble. The continued efforts made to improve Chicago's harbor bore fruit in 1833. For the purpose of obtaining an appropriation, a map was sent to Congress, designed to show what a growing town Chicago was. It indicated the course of the river, the platted sections of the town, and the contemplated subdivisions. This map, undoubtedly, assisted in securing the appropriation of \$25,000, which was obtained from Congress, March 2, 1833. The works were immediately put in charge of Major George Bender, his assistant superintendent being Henry S. Handy. Samuel Jackson was foreman of construction, and held the position for some time. A. V. Knickerbocker was appointed clerk, and continued so to act for a number of years.* Mr. Jackson arrived from Buffalo June 27, 1833, in company with Joseph Chandler and Morgan L. Shapley, and work was at once commenced on the south side of the river, in front of the fort. The first stone was procured about three miles up the South Branch. The ties and timber were cut upon the Calumet, and were rafted down the river into the lake and thence along its shore to the harbor, under the direction of Jones & McGregory, the contractors for the wood work. Major Bender resigned October 31, 1833; but under his direction between four hundred and five hundred feet of the south pier were

plied chiefly upon the work of extending the north pier; and, as a rule, for several years that structure was kept from two hundred to three hundred feet ahead of the south pier. The most of the stone was taken from the quarry opened up on the South Branch. Subsequently ties and timber were procured in Wisconsin and Michigan, with the exception of a small lot taken from the North Branch in 1834-35. The appropriation of 1835 amounted to \$32,800, and under Lieutenant Allen's energetic management the work progressed most favorably.* By the close of the season the north, or weather, pier had been extended one thousand two hundred and sixty feet into the lake, where a depth of twelve feet of water was found, and most of the structure had been completed to its full height of seven feet. The pier-head was not constructed, for the reason that a new bar commenced to form in the spring, at a point on the lake shore about half a mile from the pier, and was now running obliquely, in a direction which threatened to form an obstruction across the harbor entrance, a short distance from the end of the work. Already the depth of the water on the line of the pier had been reduced from ten and twelve feet to eight. It was therefore resolved to wait until winter was over, when it could be determined whether it would be necessary to extend the pier across the new sandbar and shut out the threatened formation from the harbor entrance. It is to be remarked, however, that at the end of the north pier constructed in 1834, and for sixty feet beyond, nine feet of sand had been washed away, leaving a clear clay bottom, at a depth of eighteen feet from the surface. Many vessels had already found shelter there while discharging their cargoes. The south pier, in 1835, was extended five hundred feet, making its total length into the lake seven hundred feet. It will be remembered that during the season of 1833 a portion of it had been constructed across the river and bar. The two piers now enclosed a channel of two hundred feet in breadth, containing from three to seven feet of water, and all was ready for the dredging machines. Up to that time the current of the river had made no great impression upon the sand in the channel. Lieutenant Allen noticed that when the season's work was completed \$6,900 of the \$32,000 would remain to be applied in 1836, and that \$6,000 had been reserved for dredging purposes. Since the opening of navigation until September, two hundred and twelve vessels had arrived and discharged their cargoes at the harbor. Concerning the effects of the "land craze" upon his workmen he said:

"The great and continued emigration to the town and country has kept all kinds of grain and provisions scarce and dear, and often difficult to procure at any price. The very great demand for laborers and mechanics on the buildings and improvements of the town has maintained a very high rate of wages for workmen. The influx of this class of emigrants has been great, too; but the apparent facilities offered them of securing valuable portions of public land by settling on it—and which were confirmed to settlers and claimants at the recent land sales here—have encouraged mechanics and laborers on arriving, or soon after, to abandon their appropriate trades or occupations for a bright hope of soon making their fortunes under the pre-emption laws. Some of my best workmen, and who had been on the works since their commencement, have, since the sales at this place, refused to continue at a rate of wages from \$1.50 to \$2 per day. They have gone to Milwaukee and elsewhere to make locations on public lands. The constant changes of workmen thus made has been embarrassing and expensive to the work."

Captain Allen's map, drawn in October, 1837, indicates that, at this time, the south pier had been finished from a point opposite Fort Dearborn, across the old channel of the river, and so on out into the lake, a total

J. Allen

finished.† Lieutenant James Allen took charge of the works in January, 1834, serving until September, 1838. During this season the appropriation of \$32,801 was ap-

* Morgan L. Shapley's letter to John Wentworth, May 19, 1879.

† Subsequently he was commissioned Captain of the First Dragoons, and died at Fort Leavenworth August 23, 1846.

* See report of Lieutenant Allen to Brigadier-General C. Gratiot, chief engineer, dated September 30, 1835.

distance of one thousand eight hundred and fifty feet. Some five hundred feet of the lake end with the bulkhead was unfinished or only projected. The shore end of the north pier for seven hundred feet had not been finished, but it had been pushed out into the lake for twelve hundred feet, with four hundred feet of pier and bulkhead projected, in order to shut out the outer sandbar, which now extended beyond the end of this, the weather pier. Of the old sandbar, between the river and the lake, only a small tongue remained, about one hundred and seventy-five by one hundred and twelve feet. Although the eastern bank of the original channel was mostly washed away, its western boundary (the swamp east of the fort) was visible then. In 1838 \$30,000 was appropriated, but it became now evident that the improvement was progressing under a wrong plan. The prevailing currents of the lake had been rapidly depositing sediment in the shape of sandbars, which were backing up against the north pier, their general trend being a little more to the north than the old sandbar. Within the outer sandbar, which in 1837 extended beyond the finished portion of the north pier, had been formed two bars. By the continued process of deposit these were lifted further and further into view, and the intervening space filled with sand, until the second bar of 1837 virtually became the shore line of 1838. Since the commencement of improvements in 1833, the shore line had extended seven hundred feet out into the lake along the north pier, and was rapidly pushing farther in that direction. It was only a question of short time before the third sandbar, which had already been formed beyond the pier, would become a new shore line; and it would seem, unless the direction of the work was changed, that the task of protecting the harbor entrance would be an indefinite contest between the governmental purse and the natural forces of wind, wave and current. As the sandbars and the shore line extended out into the lake, the pier, in order to be of any benefit, would have to keep pace with its progress. It was therefore decided to change the direction of the pier $25\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ more to the north* but the appropriation of 1838 having been expended in extending the under-work four hundred and five feet in the new direction and dredging the bar already formed, it was found that this plan was no better than the old. The bar continued to form not only because of the currents of the lake, but the wind blowing from the north across the pier carried the sand from the beach into the harbor itself. Vessels now made the entrance with great difficulty in fair weather, and were entirely excluded from shelter during storms. At the commencement of operations in 1839 it was found that the bar had extended across the entrance to the channel, and four hundred and fifty yards beyond. In the latter part of March, 1839, Lieutenant (now General) A. A. Humphreys, who had succeeded Captain Allen, was relieved, at his own request, by Captain T. J. Cram. Under him Captain J. H. Leavenworth acted as agent in charge of the harbor works, the only thing attempted up to 1842 being to preserve the protections already built. Under him the superstructure of the pier was extended in the new direction, and then further appropriations were cut off. In April the board of engineers decided that all expenditures upon the harbor would be for only such work as might be necessary to protect what had been completed up to that date. A few days later, lake captains were notified of the formation of the bar across the harbor's entrance. Under date of September 1, 1839, when work was entirely suspended, Captain Cram

reported as still unfinished several hundred feet on the west end and four hundred and five feet on the east end of the north pier; also two hundred and fifty feet on the west, and three hundred and eighty feet on the east end of the south pier. Repeated but unsuccessful efforts were made by Chicago citizens to obtain appropriations in 1839 and 1840; the apathy of Congress and the evident attempt of that body to ignore the claims of Chicago creating much dissatisfaction, and suggesting the memorial of 1841. This document was signed by Mayor Sherman, the Board of Aldermen and City Clerk Hoyne. It exhibited the commercial importance of Chicago, showing that her average import trade for the past six years had reached \$1,500,000, her export trade \$348,362. The progress of work upon the harbor was reviewed and the deplorable condition of affairs at that time noticed. Piles and timbers from the upper end of the north pier were being carried away, and the dredging machines and sand scows were going to pieces. Not less than \$4,000 would repair the damage already done. The appropriation had run out and a permanent sandbar was rapidly forming. If assistance should not be granted soon, "commerce would be without shelter and human life and property endangered to a lamentable extent." The memorialists not only prayed for "immediate temporary," but for "immediate permanent" relief. Chicago's claims continued to be pressed upon Congress, and the result was that in 1843 an "item" of \$25,000 was obtained, to be expended upon the harbor. With this sum a series of repairs and some new work was effected, under the superintendence of Captain George B. McClellan. Another appropriation (\$30,000) was obtained in 1844, and during that year and the next the height of the north pier was increased from one to two feet. The appropriation was soon exhausted and Congress was again begged for assistance. Citizens of Chicago poured in upon that body facts and figures, showing her importance as a lake port and the supremacy of the commerce of the Great Lakes in which this city led the way.

Including the appropriation of 1844 over \$247,000 had been expended upon the harbor, with what results the reader is informed. Two years followed, during which the engineers made estimates, and the citizens presented memorials. Even Congressman Wentworth's speech in favor of the river and harbor bill, in February, 1846, did not break the monotony of the "No-appropriation" period. President Jackson, the friend of internal improvement, was dead, and President Polk was his antipode. The estimate of 1846 to provide for the completion of the north pier and for necessary repairs was \$24,297. It is well known that in August of that year the river and harbor bill received the presidential veto, which included \$12,000 to be expended on Chicago harbor and \$15,000 for a steam dredge boat to be used on Lake Michigan. The bill had, through the endeavors of Mr. Wentworth, received the powerful support of Daniel Webster, who addressed an able letter to the convention which met in 1847. This statesman had visited Chicago in 1837, had a fair knowledge of the lake region, and was thoroughly able to lay before the Senate his reasons for supporting the appropriation. He pictured a terrific storm on Lake Michigan, the despair of the crew, the wreck of the vessel and remarked: "What but a merciful Providence saved me from such a catastrophe when I passed over Lake Michigan in 1837?" Notwithstanding the able support which the bill received, and the decisive majority which it obtained, President Polk vetoed it and the whole Northwest arose against him. The summary

* Memorial to Congress of 1841.

action of the Chief Executive attracted the attention of the people, and, within a year, the great River and Harbor Convention was an accomplished fact.* William M. Hall, agent of the Lake Steamboat Association, with headquarters in St. Louis, is the acknowledged father of this gathering, wherein was assembled much of the political and commercial ability of the country, protesting against the narrow views and action of the President of the United States.

At the close of the season of 1846 Mr. Hall gave an editorial dinner in the city of St. Louis, at which the proceedings of the River and Harbor Convention, lately held in Memphis, came up for informal discussion. The conference concluded by Colonel A. B. Chambers, of the Missouri Republican, turning to Mr. Hall, and suggesting that the latter was the man of all others best fitted to move in the matter of calling a river and harbor convention, irrespective of party, to urge upon Congress the necessity of improving the water-ways of the West. Mr. Hall thereupon visited Chicago, where he met R. L. Wilson, Dr. W. B. Egan, S. Lisle Smith, and others, who approved of the plan, and pledged themselves to support the enterprise. Captain E. B. Ward and Oliver Newberry, of Detroit, Millard Fillmore and E. G. Spaulding of Buffalo—in fact most of the influential commercial and broad-minded men of the lake cities, of Springfield, of Boston and of New York, were as a unit in recognizing the grandeur and the beneficial effects of the movement. Finally, at New York, Mr. Hall met William Duane Wilson, Robert Fergus and a few other Western gentlemen, and made arrangements to hold a meeting, in furtherance of his project, at Rathbun's Hotel. The meeting was quite largely attended, and the committee recommended that a convention be held in Chicago, June 17. The time was subsequently changed to July 5. The committees on arrangements appointed were as follows: Chicago, William B. Ogden, S. Lisle Smith, George W. Dole; Milwaukee, Byron Kilbourne, W. D. Wilson; Detroit, Augustus J. Porter; Cleveland, J. W. Allen; Buffalo, James L. Barton; St. Louis, David Chambers. The Chicago committee called a meeting in this city on November 13. It was largely attended, and resulted in the preparation of an address, which so fairly presents the prevailing sentiment and the aims of the July convention that it is given entire:

"The high prices of freight, taken in connection with the loss of life and property upon the Western waters last season, caused several public meetings to be held in various sections of the country, for the purpose of devising the best means of remedying those and other evils of which the great mass of the people interested in commerce were complaining. At all these meetings the propriety of holding a convention at some convenient point was discussed and universally concurred in. In consequence of Chicago having been generally named as the proper point, its citizens called a meeting, named the 5th of July as the appropriate time, and chose the undersigned a committee to draft an address, setting forth the objects of the convention. The movers in this matter have been, from the first, like the undersigned, of entirely different politics, and, so far from there being, even in the remotest degree, any political design in the contemplated convention, one of the chief objects of it is to call together for a common object the men of all parties, and to convince the people everywhere that the improvements desired are not now, never have been, and never should be, connected with 'party politics,' in the ordinary use of that term. Such a connection would, in the minds of all interested, have a very deleterious tendency. It can not be denied that there is a predisposition among all politicians to support the measure of a chief magistrate of their own party, and hence we have seen Western representatives, originally supporting harbor and river improvements, and elected upon express pledges to do so, finally vote to support a veto of bills providing for that purpose, and assigning as a reason therefor that it was their duty to sustain an executive of their own selection, even

though it be in express opposition to the wishes and interests of their constituents. Repeated instances of this kind must eventually give this question somewhat of a political cast, which the undersigned and all who cooperate with them would seriously regret.

The construction of harbors upon our northern lakes, as well as upon the Atlantic, with the improvement of our great rivers, where commerce is of a national character, necessarily involves no questions of party difference. They are matters that must interest all parties, as they do all classes, alike, and harbor and river bills have been supported by the ablest men of both the great political parties which divide this country. This subject has never entered into any presidential canvass, since each party has always taken it for granted that the candidate of the other was above suspicion upon a matter of such preëminent importance. The first congress that ever assembled under the present constitution, many of whose members helped to frame it, passed a law defraying all expenses which should accrue after the 15th of August, 1790, in the necessary support, maintenance, and repairs of all light-houses, beacons, buoys, and public piers, erected, placed, or sunk, before the passage of this act, at the entrance of, or within any bay, inlet, harbor, or ports of the United States, for rendering the navigation thereof easy and safe. General Washington signed this bill, and bills for the continuance of such work were also successively signed by presidents the elder Adams, Jefferson, and Madison. The first lake harbor bill was signed by Mr. Monroe. He never raised the constitutional question, nor do the congressional debates of those days show that any members of either branch of Congress made any distinction between *salt* and *fresh* water improvements, or between foreign and domestic commerce. All at that time were acknowledged alike deserving the fostering care of the General Government, as they also were during the administrations of the younger Adams, General Jackson and Mr. Van Buren. Though remarkably scrupulous as to the extent of which the power to construct works of internal improvements should be exercised, General Jackson and Mr. Van Buren signed bills for the improvement of rivers and construction of harbors to the amount of \$7,800,000, and the two bills signed by General Jackson in 1836 contained no less than eighty-nine items, and the bill of 1837 no less than fifty-nine. After the General Government has expended upward of seventeen millions of dollars for works of internal improvement, and mostly in the old States, by the consent and support of the very framers of the constitution and their cotemporaries, and by men, too, of all political parties, there can now be but little consideration due the cry that 'it is unconstitutional,' or the plan of a single political party to extend the advantages of such works to the new States, and to such portions of the old States as have thus far been neglected.

"Thus disposing of the constitutional and political question, the friends of harbor and river improvements arrive at the only one which can rightfully be raised, and that is merely the question of necessity. IS IT NECESSARY to protect our domestic as well as our foreign commerce? Shall we protect the *lesser* and neglect the greater? For the past three years, petitions have been presented to Congress in vain: Senators and Representatives in Congress have spoken in vain. The present Secretary of War, in his official reports, has recommended in vain; and the whole topographical corps has estimated in vain: our bills have invariably been vetoed, and we have been unable to secure two-thirds of the popular branch. Confident that there is wanting a knowledge of the necessity of these improvements among the people or their representatives, since all efforts at success have failed, it has been thought that a *general convention*, and consultation, with personal observation, might do much for us. There is not a State in the confederacy but that touches the lakes, the ocean, or the great rivers of the West. The lakes line almost our entire northern frontier, and separate us from a foreign country; and the rivers, like arteries run through the whole country, constituting an extent of navigation sufficient to reach round the globe.

"These great waters, for whose safe navigation this Convention is called, are soon to be united by the completion of the Illinois & Michigan Canal. The commerce of Boston, of Philadelphia, of Baltimore, of New York, of New Orleans, Cincinnati, St. Louis, and, indeed, of the whole country, thence becomes in a great measure connected. It has a common interest, and no injury could, and the greatest advantages *might* rise from a common consultation. It is a notorious fact that statements, during the pendency of harbor and river bills before Congress, are made on the highest personal authority, which never would be made if the authors had any personal observation of the great inland waters of this country, or could realize the necessity of the millions whose lives and property are jeopardized by them. Delegates in attendance will not only have the advantages of their own observation to take back with them, but they can profit others meeting them here by a consultation as to the best means of redressing existing wrongs. Having done this, they can impart the proper feelings to their neighbors, and thus aid in arousing the people to take this matter into their own hands, and see that their chief interests are no longer

* For the, readable and interesting account of River and Harbor Convention of 1847, see *Forbes's Historical series*.

neglected. It is confidently hoped that a more intimate acquaintance with the claims of these great waters, formed by men congregated for this special purpose from all parts of the Union, will result in sufficiently convicting and awakening the public mind to secure the constitutional majority, should a harbor bill ever again be vetoed. This Convention is designed to be one of free discussion, and it is hoped that the *opponents* as well as the *friends* of lake and river improvements will attend, and more especially since it is generally believed that they have only to see for themselves in order to be convinced that these demands, coming from all our great waters, are founded in justice.

"Although the construction of harbors and the improvement of rivers will be the prominent subject before the Convention, yet, whatever matters appertain to the prosperity of the West, and to the development of its resources, will come properly before it, and all plans and suggestions will be freely entertained. The committee invite a general attendance from all sections of the Union, and tender, in behalf of their fellow-citizens, the hospitalities of the city of Chicago to such, as impelled by a common interest, see fit to honor them by their presence on this occasion.

"JOHN WENTWORTH,
"GEORGE MANIERRE,
"J. YOUNG SCAMMON,
"ISAAC N. ARNOLD,
"GRANT GOODRICH."

As the date for holding the convention approached, it was obvious that the aim of its originators to avoid making it of any political significance had been realized. Previous to its opening, letters were re-

George Manierre

ceived from Daniel Webster and Thomas H. Benton, one the leading statesmen of the East, and the other a leading statesman of the West, warmly endorsing the objects of the convention and recognizing its national character.

The first day of the convention was marked by the reception of delegates by Mayor Curtiss. The procession took up the line of march, through the principal streets of the city, to the court-house square. Its order was as follows: Marshal Maxwell; band; Cleveland Light Ar-

A. Maxwell

tillery; Montgomery Guards, under Captain W. B. Snowhook; cavalry under R. K. Swift; Ship-Conventions; Engineers' Department, under Stephen F. Gale; Fire Department; band; Committee of Reception; Illinois delegation, six hundred strong; other delegations;

W. B. Snowhook

societies and orders of Chicago, etc. In the words of the editor of the Evening Journal, July 6, 1847:

"Never was the birthday of our National Independence more befittingly celebrated than on this day—to give freedom and tone to the pulse of commerce—to cheer the mariner on his airy shrouds—to brighten the homes and the hopes of thousands. Is there, *can* there, be a nobler cause under which freemen can rally in behalf of the State? That vessel with sails all set, and signals flying to the breeze, drawn by eight horses and manned throughout by sailors, bore a banner eloquent of the object of this Convention. It was a sea roughened by storms that lifted the waves to the very heaven in a distance, but hard by was a Harbor where 'the winds and the waves lay together asleep,' and a light-house lifting its star of joy and hope upon the rocky cliffs. Over all was inscribed the significant words, 'What we want.' Ah! that ship

'Convention' had a speech and an argument that appealed to the eye and reached even to the heart; and we are sure that it will not be the fault of the body of delegates now assembled, if many a gallant craft does not plough these inland seas and nobly breast the storm, in the good hope of a light to guide it, and a safe harbor at last."

When the delegates had taken their places in the pavilion, William B. Ogden, of the Committee of Nine,

R. K. Swift

appointed at New York, September 28, moved that James L. Barton, of Buffalo, be temporary chairman; Colonel A. B. Chambers, of St. Louis, and Hans Crocker, of Milwaukee, secretaries. This motion was carried, rules were adopted for governing the proceedings of the convention, and the committee on permanent officers presented a ticket to the convention, headed by Edward Bates, of Missouri. A motion made to substitute Thomas Corwin, of Ohio, in place of Mr. Bates, was thwarted by Mr. Corwin himself, who peremptorily declined serving, under the circumstances. Mr. Bates, although he had withdrawn from public life many years previously, had been a resident of the West since early manhood and having resided in St. Louis, was especially interested in all matters connected with the improvement and protection of navigation. While acting as the sole congressional representative of Missouri, in the days of the elder Adams, Mr. Bates had felt it his duty to cast the vote of his State for that gentleman. To use a phrase much in vogue among the politicians, Mr. Bates was therefore "retired" from public life, and had since resided in St. Louis, a respected and distinguished member of the Bar. When called to the chair few members of the convention were aware of his eminent fitness to guide the deliberations of so distinguished an assemblage. It is not within the province of this article to go into details with regard to the proceedings of this convention. Suffice it to say, that never before had there been a grander gathering of men, so free from political aims; nor has there been one since where the statesman so predominated over the party politician. The convention was held in an immense tent pitched in the public square. It is estimated that the attendance was fully twenty thousand, of whom one-half were members of the convention. Represented in that assemblage were leading men from Massachusetts, New York, Kentucky, Indiana, Missouri, Rhode Island, Iowa, Ohio, Connecticut, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, Georgia, Florida, Michigan, Maine, Illinois, New Jersey and New Hampshire. It was a direct and national protest against the attitude of President Polk toward the improvements of the rivers and harbors of the West, and indicated how weakly he was supported. The sensations of the convention, however, were the wonderfully eloquent speech delivered by Hon. Edward Bates, chairman of the meeting, and the short, not to say curt, letter of regret, received from Hon. Lewis Cass, of Michigan. Governor Cass evidently forgot the resources of the times, failing to remember that an internal improvement convention of 1847 was not to be conducted upon the basis of 1837, when the wild fever swept over the State of Michigan as well as Illinois. The session lasted three days, and an executive committee, consisting of two members of the convention from each of the eighteen States represented,

was appointed to make known to Congress the principles and views of this national gathering. As far as the Chicago harbor is concerned, the convention apparently did not effect it until 1852. In October, 1849, Colonel J. J. Abert made an estimate for necessary improvements up to June 30, 1851; but the matter rested with the estimate and no further appropriation was obtained until 1852. This amounted to \$20,000 and was expended in improving the inner harbor. Another estimate was made for the year ending June, 1853, but the subject passed unheeded by Congress and was not reconsidered for the fourteen years intervening between 1852 and 1866. During this period slight improvements continued to be made on the inner harbor, under the act of July 21, 1852. The works of the harbor from 1848 to 1854 were under the superintendence of Lieutenant J. D. Webster, of the Topographical Engineer Corps. Lieutenant-Colonel J. D. Graham was in active charge of the harbor improvements from April, 1854, to 1855, and from December 11, 1856, to April 20, 1864. During his term of service the deepening of the river at the cost of the city was effected. He came two years after the appropriation of 1852 was made, and ceased connection with the work two years before the appropriation of 1866 was granted.* The improvements effected during the season of 1854 consisted of the dredging of a ship canal through the bar which obstructed the direct entrance of vessels to the inner harbor of over seven feet draught, repairing harbor machinery, and preparing for the defense of the piers beyond the line of accretion on the North Side. Work was commenced in May, and the channel was completed in July. Before the canal was cut vessels from the north, drawing over nine feet of water, were compelled to run down one-fifth of a mile south of the north pier-head, and then double on a northward course to enable them to enter the harbor. Vessels drawing twelve feet of water were compelled to make the double of the bar a half mile south of the north pier head. This oftentimes occasioned serious delays, as the north wind which brought them south opposed an attempt to sail northwest to the entrance of the harbor and, in fact, compelled them to anchor off the bar until the wind changed or a steamboat was hired to tow them into the inner harbor. In October, 1854, the Common Council ordered the excavation of the bank to be begun, under the grant made by Congress for the purpose of widening the river. The city superintendent began the work immediately, but the officer in charge of Fort Dearborn—Colonel Graham being then absent—informed him that further action by Congress, or the War Department, was necessary before any work could be done, and forbade him to proceed. A few weeks' work was accomplished on the excavation, later, but it was not regularly begun until the following year. The line for the excavation at Fort Dearborn, for widening the river, was not located until August 29, 1855. The line, as laid, gave the river an additional width of one hundred and fifty feet, below the Lake House ferry. It gave also a new shore on the south to a portion of the river, and rendered the turns easy for shipping. The whole of River Street was thus secured. In 1856 the improvement of the harbor at Fort Dearborn was accomplished at a cost of \$40,000, while the improvements in the vicinity of Blocks No. 6, 7 and 14, original town, cost \$43,000. The estimate furnished to Congress of funds required for repairing piers and otherwise improving the harbor, for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1857, was \$138,516.68.

At the time of the survey of April, 1857, the north

* Colonel J. D. Graham's Report to the chief engineer, December 31, 1855.

pier had been extended about two thousand eight hundred feet into the lake. In the map drawn during that year is shown the tide gauge at the shore end of the pier. Some five hundred feet of the shore end of the south pier remained uncompleted, while over one thousand and five hundred feet had been constructed, provision having been made for two openings. The map of April, 1857, also shows the pier of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, commencing four hundred feet from the shore end of the south pier, extending one thousand three hundred feet south, seven hundred feet west, about one hundred and fifty feet southwest and then some one thousand two hundred feet south again. The water basin beyond the pier was in progress of being filled with earth.

By the foregoing it will be seen that the work of improving Chicago harbor was one continued series of experiments. From various surveys made from 1821 to 1857, it is shown that the difficulties were of no slight nature. The following figures indicate the progress of accretion, or the rate of motion of the shore line eastward:*

1821-33.....	380 feet.
1833-37.....	320 "
1837-39.....	400 "
1839-45.....	350 "
1845-57.....	340 "

WHARFING PRIVILEGES.—Closely connected with the subject of the river and harbor improvement of Chicago is the building of docks and the litigation in regard to wharfage property. For many years the land fronting on the river was such an object of controversy between the city and the alleged owners that no uniform dockage improvements were made. In 1833 the town first defined the wharfing privileges so that owners of lots fronting on the river, when the street run down to it, might use all but eighty feet of the thoroughfare for wharfing purposes, on payment of \$15 per year. Stipulations were also made for the purchase, by the corporation, of any improvements on lots leased from the town. In 1835 the canal trustees, under an act of the Legislature, caused a strip of land, lying south of the river (one hundred feet to two hundred feet wide) to be laid out into lots and leased for nine hundred and ninety-nine years. The lessees were to pay quite a consideration and an annual rental of one barley corn; and were also bound to build in two years a dock five feet wide, fronting on the river, which was to be kept open as a tow path. The trustees were required to dredge the river, ten feet in front of the docks, within four years from the sale, the lessees to erect good docks, five feet wide and three feet above the water, within two years from the time of the lease. The sale took place November 26, 1835, at the store of Messrs. Jones, King & Co. Soon afterward the trustees resolved that they would not dredge the river in making leases on North Water Street, and therefore they lowered the price of the lots. To aid in paying for leases, secured notes were taken for from three to six months, for the first quarter of the payment, and three years were allowed in which to pay off the balance. The sale was three times postponed, and when it did take place only six lots remained in market. In November, 1836, the time for payment was extended four months, and when the four months had expired the time was extended indefinitely. Under these and other arrangements a large amount of wharfing property changed hands, and, within a decade, most of it was in dispute either between private parties and the city of Chicago, or between the

* See topographical description of the locality, and the shore-line map in preceding portion of this work.

city and the trustees of the Illinois & Michigan Canal. The authorities rightly decided that something must be done, and done quickly, to settle the validity of titles, as on account of the bitter disputes, some of the property had been abandoned completely, and the benefits were being derived to a great extent by non-owners. The act approved February 27, 1847, was designed to adjust these titles and settle these disputes. It narrates how those portions of land on South, North, East and West Water streets, in the original town of Chicago, bordering on the river, called wharfing privileges, were a fruitful source of discord, dissatisfaction and illegal violence, and that the owners were not getting the benefits of the property. Power was therefore given the Common Council to vacate these streets, provided that nothing should be done to deprive any one or any corporation (particularly the trustees of the Illinois & Michigan Canal) of any property, without his or their consent. Persons or corporations having claims against the wharfing property were to file them in court, and to abide by its decision, unless an appeal should be taken within ninety days from the entering of the final decree. The principal reason why it was necessary that the title should be settled to this property, as soon as possible, was that the city desired to widen the river in several places, and, it is obvious, that, in order to condemn land for that purpose, it was necessary to fix the ownership of the water lots. Power having been granted to the Common Council to vacate the water streets in October, 1847, that body proceeded, by ordinance, to describe the land, in detail, which it was proposed to condemn for the purpose of widening the river and of forming several artificial basins. The lots on South Water Street were to be fifty-five feet; East Water and Market streets were to be united and called Market Street, whose width was to be one hundred and forty feet; and lots between Randolph and Madison streets were to be sold to owners who were required to excavate to within five feet of the channel of the river. To facilitate the construction of a commodious basin, by the canal trustees, on the North Side, and to deepen and widen the channel of the main river, the city assented to the following street alterations: all of North Water Street west of Wolcott; all of Carroll Street east of the North Branch and east of Water Street from North Water to Kinzie to be vacated, the contemplated basin to be commenced at the channel of the North Branch of the Chicago River, opposite the center of Carroll Street, east to the east point of Block 15, south along the channel of the main river, thence west and north along that channel and North Branch to the place of beginning. The line of the lots in Blocks 1 to 7, of the old town, and Lot 2, Block 1, of Kinzie's addition, be shifted forty feet south of the present line, and the owners of the lots east of the east line of the contemplated canal basin to excavate the ground in front of the new line to the channel of the river, within five years from January 1, 1848. A new street, to be called North Water, was to be laid out and opened from Wolcott Street west to within one hundred feet of the North Branch. In October, 1848, workmen commenced widening the river to the center of North Water Street.

As to the wharfing privileges of the West Side, in January, 1849, the Common Council ordered the dredging of the west bank of the South Branch, from Madison Street to Randolph, thence to Lake and Fulton. The city was to lay out a new street extending from Madison Street to Fulton, and discontinue that part of West Water Street lying between the east line of the new street and the river. As these improvements were

made and the dockage of the city somewhat extended, ordinances were passed imposing fines upon any one who should occupy or obstruct this property without authority from the Common Council. Although these energetic measures had the effect of inducing the improvement of water property, up to 1857 there was only about six miles of dockage built along the Chicago River and its branches, including the improvements in the artificial basins.

MARINE INTERESTS.

The pioneer of everything in this country of the Northwest is traced to some one of the French explorers. Thus in 1679 LaSalle built the first sailing vessel of the Upper Lakes, and, launching it from Cayuga Creek, a tributary of the Niagara River, departed from "Buffalo harbor" for Green Bay. The figure-head of this crude sailing-craft—a "griffin"—indicated its name. The "Griffin" was therefore the father of the numerous progeny which now cover the Great Lakes, and stretch their wings toward Chicago. The next navigating craft which should be dignified by the name of the "marine of the lakes" were suggested by the requirements of the fur trade, which called for a heavier vessel than the light bark canoe of the early explorers and missionaries. The Mackinaw barge therefore appeared upon the lakes and with it the voyageurs.

"A wild-looking set were these rangers of the woods and waters," says a well-known writer. "Their wildness was often enhanced by the dash of Indian blood. Picturesque, too, they were in their red flannel or leather shirts, and cloth caps of some gay color, finished to a point, which hung over on one side with a depending tassel. They had a genuine love for this occupation, and muscles that seemed never to tire at the paddle and oar. From dawn to sunset, with only a short interval, and sometimes no mid-day rest, they would ply these implements, causing the canoe or barge to fly through the water like a thing of life; but often contending against head-winds and gaining but little progress in a day's rowing. But how sweet was the rest, when a favoring breeze sprung up enabling the little craft to carry sail. Then in came the oars, down lopped each, and in a few minutes all were in the enjoyment of a sound snooze. The morning and evening meal consisted, almost universally, and from choice, of bouillon, a soup made from beans, peas or hulled corn, with a piece of pork boiled in it, and hard bread, or sea-biscuit. To the Northern voyageurs rations were generally served out of one quart of hulled corn and half a pint of bear's grease or oil, this being the daily and only food. The traveler, Henry, says (1776): 'A bushel of hulled corn, with two pounds of fat, is reckoned to be a month's subsistence. No other allowance is made, of any kind, not even salt, and bread is never thought of. After supper, pipes were lighted, and, seated on logs, or squatted around the camp-fire, they chatted until bed-time. This came early and required little preparation. To wrap a blanket around the person, placing coat or shoe-pacs beneath the head, and a little greasy pillow—the only bed that was carried—constituted the whole ceremony; and speedy and sound was the sleep, beneath the watchful stars. The labor of the oar was relieved by songs, to which each stroke kept time, with added vigor. The poet Moore has well caught the spirit of the voyageurs' melodious chant in his 'Boat-song upon the St. Lawrence.' But to appreciate its wild sweetness one should listen to the melody, as it wings its way over the waters softened by distance, yet every measured cadence falling distinct upon the air. These songs, usually half ballad or ditty, and love, of course, the main theme, express the natural feelings of a people little governed by the restraints of civilization."

These barges and sailors were known at Chicago for many years, but about the year 1830 both boats and voyageurs ceased to visit the settlement, as the sloops and schooners then introduced monopolized the lake trade. As regards local marine interests, they, of course, commenced with the arrival of the first vessel at the mouth of Chicago River, after the Government had determined to establish a post and a fort here. In 1795, by treaty with the Indians, the Government came into

possession of a tract of land six miles square at the mouth of that river. To this locality, in the summer of 1803, Captain John Whistler's company was ordered from Detroit to build a fort. While the troops under Lieutenant Swearingen went overland to this point, the schooner "Tracy," under its master, Dorr, was dispatched with supplies, having also on board the family of Whistlers. At St. Joseph River they left the vessel and took a row boat to Fort Dearborn.* On arriving at Chicago the "Tracy" anchored about half a mile from the shore, and sent her cargo ashore in boats. A sand-bar shut up the mouth of the river, but there is no recollection of a sandy island at the mouth, sometimes spoken of. The schooner remained here four or five days, the stores she brought, which were sufficient to last the garrison a twelvemonth, being placed in tents. The soldiers soon made a stockade to protect the supplies from the Indians. While the vessel was there, some two thousand Indians visited the locality, being attracted by so unusual an occurrence as the appearance in these waters of "a big canoe with wings." Lieutenant Swearingen returned with the "Tracy" to Detroit. Being the first vessel of any size which visited Chicago, it is not out of place to say that this schooner and a brig were owned by the Government and were the only craft under national control on the lakes. On its return voyage, the "Tracy" stopped at Mackinaw. A boisterous storm nearly destroyed the little schooner, of only about ninety tons burden, but she finally reached Detroit in safety. In 1809 Ramsey Crooks arrived at the fort on board the "Selina." In 1814 the first merchant brig "Union" was placed on the lakes, but being considered too large (96 tons) she was laid up until the growth of trade called her again into service. Late in November, 1816, the schooner "Hercules" was wrecked in the lake between the two Calumet rivers, and all on board perished.† The first intelligence of the fatal catastrophe was communicated by finding the wreck of the vessel, and the bodies of the passengers strewn along the shore. Several days, however, had elapsed before this discovery was made, and the bodies were so beaten and bruised by the spars of the wreck, that the deceased could not be recognized by their features. Among these was Lieutenant William S. Evileth, an intelligent and promising young officer of engineers, whose death was much lamented. He had been employed in the rebuilding of the fort, and had embarked the day previous to the shipwreck, at Chicago, to return to his friends, after a summer spent in arduous and useful service. When the unfortunate young man was found, his face had been so gnawed by wolves that he could not have been identified, had it not been for the military buttons of his clothes.

The "marine interests" of Chicago during these early years were centered in the Mackinaw trading-boats, which belonged to the American Fur Company, and an occasional craft which stopped at the fort on Government business. During a few years succeeding the rebuilding of the fort, quite a number of vessels were built for lake service, but they mostly plied below Niagara Falls. In 1817, very soon after Fort Dearborn had been reconstructed, the schooner "Heartless" arrived off the lake shore. Attempting to run up the river she was beached in the sand. Efforts to float her proved unavailing, and there she remained, a complete wreck, and the first one which occurred within sight of Fort Dearborn. A great event in the history

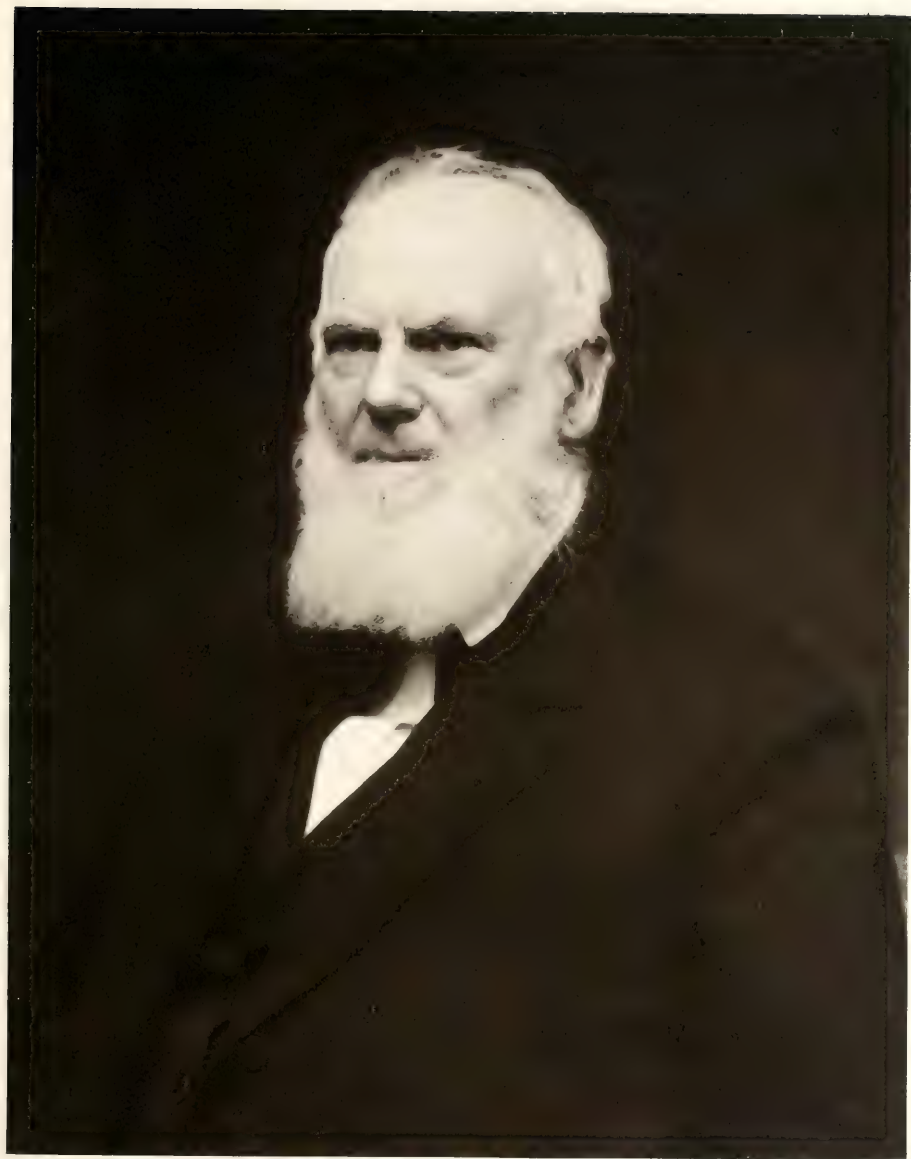
of the marine of the upper lakes was the trip made by the first steamboat in the fall of 1818. The "Walk-in-the-water," built at Black Rock, arrived at Detroit on August 27, her general appearance being that of a schooner with an engine and two side-wheels. Her engine was not powerful enough to take her from the wharf at Black Rock up the rapids to the lake; so a dozen yokes or so of oxen were employed to assist. The "Walk-in-the-water" was wrecked in Buffalo Bay, November 1, 1821. That boat left Detroit July 31, of this year, and arrived at Green Bay August 5.* Her tonnage was three hundred and forty-two, and her engines were what are known as "low pressure." Some time previous to 1819, a few months before Jean Baptiste Beaubien was transferred from the American Fur Company's post at Milwaukee to Chicago, the United States revenue cutter "Fairplay" arrived outside the bar, and then proceeded to enter the river. This task was successfully accomplished, and for the first time a sailing vessel, other than a yawl or Mackinaw boat, was anchored in the river just north of Fort Dearborn. A few years after the "Walk-in-the-water" had been wrecked, various schooners, such as the "Chicago Packet" and the "Virginia," plied in these waters. In 1829, an Ohio distiller, who had touched at Mackinaw, Detroit and Milwaukee, in a vain attempt to dispose of a load of whisky, reached Chicago in his boat. After ridding himself of all but ten barrels, he proceeded on his way to Grand River. But it was not this brisk trade of 1829 which gave an impetus to lake interests; the opening of communication between Lakes Ontario and Erie was what accomplished it. Communication was first established in 1831, via Port Robinson and Chippewa, thence via Niagara River to Lake Erie. The first vessels which passed through were the "Erie" and the "Ontario," two American schooners, followed by the Canadian craft, "Anne and Jane."

During March, 1831, after the United States engineers had suggested a plan for the improvement of the harbor, an appropriation of \$5,000 was obtained for the erection of a light-house. Before it was fairly completed, however, on October 30, of that year, the structure fell. A few hours before it toppled over, so confident were many there was no danger of its falling, that several went upon the top of it, some of the visitors being women. The walls were three feet thick, and the tower had been raised to a height of fifty feet. Samuel Jackson was the contractor. He claimed that the light-house was built on quick sand, which caused the building to settle and fall; others held that the cause was the defective manner in which it was built. Another tower, forty feet high, was begun and completed by Mr. Jackson in 1832. It boasted of a fourteen-inch reflector. Samuel S. Lasby was the first, and Mark Beaubien the last, keeper of the old light-house. During the year 1831 three vessels arrived in Chicago. The first, which came May 20, took away the troops to Green Bay, leaving the garrison in charge of Colonel T. J. V. Owen, the Indian Agent. The year 1832, however, may be considered the commencement of the importance of the lake marine. Not only had communication been fairly established between the Upper and the Lower lakes, but the excitement of the Black Hawk War had caused considerable travel, soldiers coming from the East to the scene of the troubles, and fugitives scattering from the western country towards the East. This Black Hawk campaign was the occasion of the arrival of Chicago's first steamer, the "Sheldon Thompson," in command of Captain A.

* Chicago's Antiquaries' letter now with Mrs. William Whistler. Also General James' Secretary's statement to Rev. Dr. Barry.

† See *Sheldon's Narrative*, *Journal for the year 1816*, p. 74. By other authorities the wreck was not floated until Oct. 1817.

* Letter of A. H. Edwards, page 42, John Wentworth's "Fort Dearborn."



J. D. Catron

Walker. He brought a boat load of General Scott's soldiers, July 10, 1832; also the Asiatic cholera, whose ravages are sufficiently detailed in the article on sanitary affairs. At that time there was a fleet of vessels at anchor in the offing. Some eight days after the arrival of the "Sheldon Thompson" the "William Penn" appeared in Chicago harbor, with troops and supplies. From the year 1832 different steamboats made occasional trips to Chicago, the "Daniel Webster," "Monroe," "Columbus," "Anthony Wayne," "Bunker Hill," and others. In the year 1833, three brothers, Leonard C., Peter D., and Hiram Hugunin, sailed a yacht, named the "Westward Ho," from Oswego to Chicago. After a voyage of nearly three months, they in August arrived outside the sandbar, went ashore, hired eight yoke of oxen, and hauled their vessel over the barricade into the river. The "Westward Ho" may therefore be considered the first lake boat, belonging to private parties, to fairly enter the river. The next year, when immigration to Chicago was active, the vessel interests received added impetus. Early in April a schooner arrived from St. Joseph, Mich., and two vessels cleared for that port. Between the 20th and the 30th of that month no less than one hundred immigrants arrived by boat at Chicago. The most noted of early steamers was the old "Michigan," built by Oliver Newberry, of Detroit, who, for many years, was largely engaged in the commerce of the lakes. This was the first steamboat which entered the river below Dearborn Street, arriving in June, 1834. The appearance of the first schooner, as it sailed up the river to Wolf Point was greeted with even more enthusiasm than hailed this craft. The date was July 12, 1834, and about nine o'clock in the morning the hearts of Chicago's citizens, in the language of the Democrat, were gladdened by the appearance of the splendid schooner "Illinois," as she came gliding up the river into the heart of the town, under full sail. She was a vessel of nearly one hundred tons, launched during the spring, at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y., and commanded by Captain Pickering. Her topmast was covered with streamers, and her canvas was spread to invite the gentle breeze, the banks of the river were crowded with a delighted crowd, and as she reached the wharf of Newberry & Dole, where she stopped, she was greeted with loud and repeated cheers. Her decks were immediately crowded by the citizens, all anxious to greet her commander with a warm and hearty welcome. The draw-bridge was soon raised, and she passed on to the upper end of the town, came to Ingersoll's wharf in front of the Western Stage Company. On her passage up the river more than two hundred visitors were on board. Two days after the arrival of the "Illinois," came the "Phillip." In the fall of 1834 the "Illinois" made her return trip from Cleveland, bringing provisions to the settlers at Chicago and Milwaukee. The old steamer "Michigan," made one or more pleasure trips around Lake Michigan, and she, with her veteran commander, Captain Blake, were great favorites with the traveling public. In 1834 three steamboats landed at Chicago and two at Green Bay. Such was the advent of steamers and schooners into Chicago River, and the heart of the growing town was at last connected with the navigable heart of the great Northwest. Soon afterward a large class of steamers commenced making regular trips from Buffalo, touching most of the intermediate ports. Among the number was the "James Madison," owned by Charles M. Reed, of Erie, and built with particular reference to the upper-lake trade. Her capacity for freight and passengers was the largest upon the lake at

that time. Still later in 1837 came the steamer "Illinois," owned and built by Oliver Newberry and designed for the Chicago trade. She combined strength, speed and beauty, and, under Captain Blake was a favorite for many years. Says Captain Walker (formerly of the "Sheldon Thompson") in regard to the development of steamboat navigation:

"From year to year immigration to Illinois and Wisconsin continued to increase, until a daily line of boats was established between Buffalo and Chicago, while at the same time the public demands were such as to require a still further advance, and a different class and style of boat with better accommodations and increased facilities, suited to the condition and circumstances of a large class of the more refined and wealthy, who were then emigrating and settling throughout your and the adjoining states. And hence the necessity of introducing the upper-cabin boat. When the 'Great Western' first made her appearance upon the lakes, and during the two years in which she was being built, many, who claimed to be judges, expressed doubts of the practicability and seaworthiness of that class of boats. But in a few trips she became a favorite with the public, and, notwithstanding the opinions and prejudices of a few, was the means of bringing about an entire revolution in the construction of our steam marine upon the lakes, causing all the boats in commission and contemporary with her, to convert their lower-cabins in steerages and freight-holds, and substitute the upper-cabin. * * * It is proper here to say that the 'Great Western' was built expressly for the upper-lake trade, and continued to make regular trips for ten successive years. Of the estimation placed upon her during those years, it is not my province here to speak, more than to say that she was designed, modeled by, and under my command during that period. At that time (1838) the principal forwarding houses in the city were Kinzie & Hunter, Newberry & Dole, Gurdon S. Hubbard, Esq., Bristol & Porter, the latter of whom were then agents and consignees for the above-named boats, Mr. Hubbard being the agent for the 'Great Western.' Subsequently she ran to the docks of Messrs. Walker, Smith and others as her agents and consignees."

A regular line of steamboats was established between Chicago and Buffalo in July, 1839, a boat leaving and arriving at Chicago every alternate day during the season of navigation. On the 6th of that month General Winfield Scott arrived at Chicago on the steamer "Illinois." The "Thomas Jefferson," "James Madison," "Buffalo" and "Illinois" were put upon the route.

Ship building, according to Captain Peter F. Flood, who arrived from Oswego in June, 1835, commenced in Chicago during that year. The "Clarissa" was begun in the spring of 1835, by Nelson R. Norton, but was not completed, or launched, until May 18, 1836. The "Detroit", Captain John Crawford, was built at Milwaukee in 1836-37 for the Chicago trade, at a cost of \$50,000. This vessel was lost off Kenosha in November, 1837, after only six months' service. About this time (1836) an association of the then young, energetic and enterprising citizens was formed, and they commenced the building of the steamer "James Allen." It was completed in 1838, Captain C. H. Case having charge of its construction. The boat was built for a company comprising George W. Dole and J. H. Kinzie. Captain Pickering was master of the steamer. The ship-yard was on "Goose Island." The "Allen" was built to be fast, and to run across Lake Michigan from St. Joseph to Chicago, in connection with the stage and mail line. Her hull was narrow and sharp in form, and light in material. Two powerful, low pressure, horizontal engines were put on the guards, on the main deck. The boilers were small, and, on trial, proved to be insufficient. When the "Jim Allen" had steam up and started on her trial trip for St. Joseph, she went out of Chicago at a speed that pleased, as well as astonished, her owner and designer. The first fourteen miles were run inside of an hour. Then the engines began to "slow up" and the voyage took about ten hours. Every effort was made to keep up the supply of steam to the two large engines, but the result was the same as expe-

rienced during the outward trip. To use the expression of her commander, she would run the first thirty minutes "like a skered dog," then her speed would gradually slacken to about seven miles an hour, and nothing could coax her to do any better. For two seasons, notwithstanding the utmost exertions taken, there was no improvement in the "Allen's" average rate of speed, and she was then sold and taken to the lower lakes.

The "George W. Dole" was also built by Captain Case, soon after the completion of the "James Allen," and the two run together over the St. Joseph and Michigan City route. The former was sunk at Buffalo, in 1856, having previously been changed into a sailing vessel. These were the first and only steamers built in Chicago previous to 1842. Captain Case afterward went to St. Louis.

Among the early ship chandlers were Hugunin & Pierce, Foster & Robb and Dodge & Tucker. George F. Foster came to Chicago in July, 1837, and with his nephew, George A. Robb, opened a sail loft in the attic of a two-and-a-half-story building on North Water Street. In the spring of 1839 they bought out the old firm of Hugunin & Pierce, ship chandlers and grocers, and established the first sail-making house in the West. His sons still continue in the same business.

William Avery, who built the steamboat "Chicago" arrived at Chicago, February 25, 1837. He was a prominent steamboat builder from 1837 up to the time of his death in 1840.

In 1842 Captain James Averell established a shipyard, on the North Side, just below Rush-street bridge,* and very soon after Thomas Lamb commenced business near the same place. In July of that year the "Independence," the first propeller built on Lake Michigan, and the third one ever run on the lake, was launched from this shipyard. She was a large vessel for those days, being of two hundred and sixty-two tons burden. Aft the cabin in the "after-run" was placed an engine with which to run a propeller wheel, in case of head winds. The "Independence" was for years a successful sailing vessel, and it is claimed that she was the first steam barge of the lakes. She was wrecked on Lake Superior in 1853. In 1845-46 Captain Averill built the brigantine "S. F. Gale" for George F. Foster. He also constructed many other vessels, and of large size for those days. Among them were the schooner "Maria Hilliard," the brigs "Sultan," "Minnesota," and "Mary," the barque "Utica" and the scow "Ark," one of the first, if not the pioneer craft of that character ever constructed to navigate Lake Michigan.

Until 1841 the steam marine held sway over the lakes, and steamboats were the favorites. The old "North America," "Commodore Perry," "Illinois" and "Michigan," are well remembered. The great line between Buffalo and Chicago, with such masters as Captains Blake and Appleby, served to sustain the reputation of that kind of craft for speed and safety. "It was sometimes positively thrilling," says Levi Bishop, "to see old Captain Blake on the upper deck in a storm, as he maintained his perfect self-possession and directed the ship beneath him. * * The owner of the 'Illinois' was a well known citizen. He was popularly known as the 'Commodore of the Lakes.' He was a Whig of the Henry Clay, Daniel Webster, and John J. Crittenden school. He was a patriotic citizen, and, as expressing his sentiments and the true spirit of the State and National government, he placed at the masthead of the 'Illinois,' a steamer nearly or quite forty feet long, with the words 'State Sovereignty and

National Union' inscribed upon it in large and conspicuous letters. That old steamboat and the national sentiment were the pride of Oliver Newberry, as well as the pride and boast of all beholders."

The fall of 1841 was marked by a series of obstacles and disasters in communicating with the lower lake ports, and public opinion commenced, especially to be set against steamboat navigation. Many of the boats had already served their day, and their large and ungainly sidewheels were evidently too good marks for the heavy waves of the lakes to miss. The old steamers "United States" and "Chesapeake" and other ancient craft, on their way from Lake Erie to Chicago, were disabled more or less, and in August occurred the burning of the "Erie."

Commencing with 1843, the steamboat had a serious competitor to contend with—the propeller. The "Vandalia," of Oswego, a sloop-rigged craft of one hundred and fifty tons was the first propeller to appear on Lake Erie, and the "Independence," built in Chicago, was launched soon afterward. Within the next two years over twenty new propellers were placed upon the lakes; one, the "A. Rosseter," coming from Chicago. This boat was wrecked on Lake Michigan in 1855.

The ship-yards of Chicago were now beginning to present unusual signs of activity. In 1845 there were constructed the schooners "Maria Hilliard," "J. Young Scammon," and "Ark;" in 1846 the barque "Utica," brig "Ellen Parker" and schooner "N. C. Walton."* In 1847 eight schooners had been, or were being built, in Chicago, one brig and one propeller—the "A. Rosseter"—a total tonnage of 4,833. Nineteen schooners, one propeller and one brig owned by Chicago people. The leading ship-builders at this time were Messrs. Jordan, Miller & Connors. The latter afterward formed a partnership with Riordan & Dunn, on the South Side, near Van Buren-street bridge.

The Congressional act for the erection of light-houses was passed March 1, 1847, when \$3,500 was appropriated for Chicago.

The year previous Chicago had been changed from a port of delivery, to a port of entry. In 1850 the district was divided so that Milwaukee also became a port of entry.

Chicago's importance as a marine port was further recognized by Congress in an appropriation of \$10,000 for the erection of a hospital, the act being passed in 1848. The Marine Hospital was built on the east side of Michigan Avenue, in the north part of Block 5, Lots 2, 3, 4, and 5, and the south ten feet of Lot 1. These grounds were sold to the Michigan Central Railroad Company, and the building was destroyed during the fire of 1871.

From 1850 the building of vessels at Chicago, and for the Chicago trade, and their arrivals and departures formed so large an element of her commerce that it is impossible to trace each craft from the stocks to the bottom of the lake, or to record each arrival and departure, as a noteworthy event. It is not only impossible but unnecessary, and only the most important steps in the growth of the lake marine will hereafter be noticed. In March, 1853, daily communication was established with Milwaukee by a line of boats, and in July two vessels of Ward's line were put on. The opposition line started the steamer "Garden City," August 1, and a few days later direct weekly communications were opened between Chicago and Sault Ste. Marie. The "Garden City" was wrecked on a sunken reef off St. Mary River,

* Statistics prepared by Jesse B. Thomas, by authority of the River and Harbor Convention of 1847.

* Colbert's "Chicago."

May 19, 1854. Fortunately, all the passengers were saved. At this time Chicago had no life-boat, but was obliged to depend, in time of storm, when vessels were grounded on the bar and the lives of the crews in peril, upon such boats as steamers or propellers then in the harbor might have to send out. After the terrible storm of April 27, 1854, however, by which seven vessels were wrecked and seven lives lost, almost within sight of Chicago, it was urgently suggested by the Press of the city that the Government furnish a life-boat to the port. The harbor master, Captain Edward Kelly, immediately undertook the circulation of a petition for a boat. In October two life-boats were supplied. Two months previous to the time when they were obtained, Colonel Graham, in charge of the harbor improvements, had perfected his plan for the construction of a light-house. It was proposed to extend from the north pier head, crib work north and then west, in order to protect the light from the influence of storms and from contact with spars of vessels. Within this projection he proposed to build the light-house upon nine iron screw piles, eight of them forming an octagon thirty-three feet in diameter, with one in the center. The light-house was to be in the shape of a right prism, five feet above the water level. Above this it was to assume the form of a truncated pyramid, to the height of fifty-seven feet. Upon this a framework was to be erected supporting the watch-house and lantern, and giving seventy-three feet above the surface of the lake for the focal flame.

The increase of tonnage in the district including Chicago, Waukegan and Michigan City, in 1854, was very great. From the 1st of January to the 15th of May there were enrolled at the custom house forty-six vessels, with an aggregate tonnage of 9,496. With a few exceptions these were all owned in Chicago. The total tonnage of the district was 44,602.

Collins

The season of navigation for 1855 was disastrous, the storms raging with unusual fierceness during September and November. Among the casualties of local concern were the wrecking of the brig "Tuscarora" and the explosion of the steam tug "Seneca." The "Tuscarora" went to pieces in the storm of September 18, just outside the harbor, but all the crew were saved. The "Seneca" blew up while passing Randolph-street bridge, October 16, 1855. The explosion tore the upper works of the boat to pieces, and killed the captain and engineer. The "Seneca" was an old boat, having been in use since 1837. The cause of the explosion was not known, owing to the death of the engineer; but from the fact that the boiler was subsequently taken out of the river, and found to be intact, it is supposed that the explosion was due to a defective steam pipe. During October the schooner "Mark H. Sibley" and the barque "Pathfinder" were sunk in the outer harbor. The season of 1856 was even more fruitful of disasters than the previous year. In May the propeller "Bay State," in approaching the harbor, struck a sunken anchor about forty rods from the pier, and went down in five minutes. The steamer "Northern Indiana" took fire near Toledo, in July, and burned to the water's edge. Some Chicago citizens were on board. The brigs "A. R. Cobb" and "Happy Go Lucky" went to pieces on the pier, October 13. During the storm of October 24, several vessels were wrecked outside Chicago harbor. The scow "Yankee," the schooner "General Taylor" and the barque "Quebec" were all more or less disabled. Several vessels were also scuttled and sunk while attempting to enter the harbor during the storm of November 6. The schooners "N. C. Walton" and "Charles How-

ard" were wrecked on the pier of the outer harbor, December 2, and a few days afterward navigation closed.

It was during this year (July, 1856) that the first direct clearance was made from Lake Michigan for Europe by the steamer "Dean Richmond." The consignee was C. J. Kershaw, of Montreal, who hoped to ship a full cargo of wheat from Chicago; but here he could only obtain 5,000 bushels and was forced to seek the balance—9,320 bushels—at Milwaukee. She left Chicago about July 14, had her full cargo on the 18th, and sailed for Europe on the 19th. The "Dean Richmond" was a new vessel. She arrived in Liverpool on the 29th of September; the trip from her docks at Cleveland to Chicago being her first, and her European voyage her second. The trade between Chicago and Canada was now gathering considerable volume. In 1857 it amounted to over \$22,000. The vessels regularly engaged in the trade between Chicago and the other lake ports during this year were those of the American Transportation, Western Transportation, Northern Transportation, the Clement Steamboat, and the Lake Navigation companies; and those of the People's Buffalo and Chicago, Old Oswego, Chicago and Lake Superior lines. Quite a noted foreign arrival was that of the "Madeira Pet," which left Liverpool April 24 and arrived off Chicago harbor July 14, 1857, entering the river in the afternoon and anchoring at the north pier. About this time the Democratic Press describes the measures taken to protect the lake marine as:

"First the light-house, well enough when it was built twenty years ago, but now surrounded and shut from the view of the mariner by a number of higher buildings between it and the lake—perfectly useless—but lighted up punctually and carefully every night. Then came sundry old houses and any quantity of scows and old dredging machines and piles of timber, rotten and falling to pieces. One cannot help thinking how much good they might have done, if worn out in actual service, or calculating how many dollars were 'sunk' in their construction and accumulation. Then come the piers—gone to decay, under the power of the elements, until it is scarcely possible for sailors to walk along them to carry their lines, and hardly a 'snubbing post' where they can 'take a turn' or 'make fast.' Outside lies the bar. It cannot be seen, it is true, but there it is, and has been these many years, periling property and life, while for more than a year \$18,000 unexpended appropriation for this harbor has lain in the treasury, and not even a buoy has been placed to mark out the dangers to the tempest-tossed seeking for safety."

The Press drew attention to the effective work which was being accomplished by the Illinois Central Railroad, in the way of piers, breakwater, etc., and suggested that the company and the city take hold of the harbor improvements and "snap their fingers in the face of niggardly Uncle Sam." This crushing course of procedure, however, was not taken, and eventually Uncle Sam came to his senses.

LIGHT-HOUSE KEEPERS.—The first light-house keeper was Samuel C. Lasby, then William M. Stevens was keeper, then John C. Gibson; then William M. Stevens again held the office. The directories of Chicago give the following as light-house keepers, during the periods specified, and John Wentworth* gives the names of the Presidents appointing them, as prefixed to their names: Harrison—Silas Meacham, 1844; Polk—James Long, 1845 to 1849; Taylor—Charles Douglass, 1850 to 1852; Pierce—Henry Fuller, 1853 to 1855; Buchanan—Mark Deaubien, February 19, 1855, to October 7, 1859, at which latter date he resigned.

CUSTOM HOUSE AND COLLECTORS.†—Before the establishment of Chicago as a port of entry, the town

*"Fort Dearborn," by John Wentworth, LL. D., Fergus's Historical Series.
†Hon. Charles J. Folger, Secretary of the Treasury, courteously furnished valuable information on this subject.

was a tributary to the Detroit District, and the revenue was collected by Seth Johnson, formerly an officer of the garrison, with the office at 38 Clark street. Upon April 1, 1846, William B. Snowhook was appointed special surveyor of the port of Chicago, and after the making of Chicago as a port of entry by the act of July

S. Johnson

16, 1846, on August 10, 1846, he was appointed Collector of the Port; some time during his administration removing the custom-house to No. 3 Clark Street.

WILLIAM B. SNOWHOOK was born in Raheen, Queen's County, Ireland, on March 25, 1804, and left the land of his birth when only eight or nine years old, for New York. At the printing office of Thomas McLerrath, he learned the trade, under the tuition of William F. Porter; William B. Snowhook and Horace Greeley working together in this office for some time. About the age of sixteen, Mr. Snowhook paid a visit to Ireland, where he remained for two years, and then went to New Orleans and engaged in building levees by contract, afterward returning to New York and contracting for the building of a portion of the Morris & Essex Canal. The performance of this work gained him a reputation, and he received a contract for building a portion of the Maumee Canal; upon the completion of which he came to Chicago, in the early part of 1836, and, with William R. Ogden, George W. Snow and others, he took a contract on the construction of the Illinois & Michigan Canal. In the directory for 1844 he is designated as a grocer, with his store on Clark Street, near South Water; about 1848 the firm becoming Lonergan & Snowhook, remaining under this style until about 1851, when Thomas Lonergan retired, and Mr. Snowhook gave his attention to the produce commission business, in which branch of business he was a pioneer. Mr. Snowhook raised and equipped the Montgomery Guards, of which company he was Fourth Sergeant, warranted April 8, 1842; First Lieutenant, commissioned May 2, 1842, and Captain, commissioned April 3, 1847, and in 1846, during the Mormon disturbances at Nauvoo, Governor Ford commissioned him Colonel on his staff, which military title clung to him until his death. In 1847 he was Alderman of the Eighth Ward. In 1855 he gave up active business to follow the study of the law, and in 1857 was admitted to the Bar, varying his legal studies by running against John L. Wilson for Sheriff, in 1856, by whom he was defeated. He also took a course of lectures in the law department of the Chicago University, graduating from that institution with honor in 1858. In 1860 he associated himself with Samuel A. Irvin. In 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War, Colonel Snowhook was authorized to recruit men for the volunteer service, and was largely instrumental in raising men for the famed Irish Brigade. For his work in this behalf he received the thanks of the Governor. In 1865 the firm of Irvin & Snowhook was dissolved, and Colonel Snowhook took George W. Gray as a law partner, the firm subsequently becoming Snowhook, Johnston & Gray, and so remaining until the day of his death, on May 5, 1882. Colonel Snowhook was twice married, his second wife dying in 1870. He left two children, Patrick W. Snowhook, a member of the law firm, and Mrs. Mary Tuttle.

On May 3, 1849, Jacob Russell was appointed Collector, and Valentine A. Boyer was Deputy Collector,

V. A. Boyer

which latter position was occupied by James Breck, Jr., in 1850. In 1852 the custom-house was located at 120 South Water Street. Upon March 18, 1853, William B. Snowhook was re-appointed Collector, Philip Conly succeeding him on July 10, 1855; and in the year 1856 the custom-house was removed to 13 LaSalle Street. In 1856, Philip Conly is designated as sub-treasurer of the United States, and in this year Thomas J. Kinsella was Deputy Collector. March 31, 1857, Jacob Fry was

appointed Collector, retaining that position until June 15, 1858, when Bolton F. Strother was appointed, at which time Frederick C. Russell was Deputy Collector. In 1836, the exports were \$1,000.64, and the imports \$325,203.90; while in 1857 the imports from Canada were \$326,325, and the duties on imports at Chicago were \$143,009.23; while the value of exports, in 1857, was \$1,585,096.

In 1843, there was a Government agent resident at Fort Dearborn named Charles L. Schlatter, who was succeeded by William Gamble, in 1845, whose province was to oversee the improvements made in the harbor; William Gamble remained in charge until the work was taken charge of by the topographical engineers.

RAILROAD vs. CANAL.

It took many years for the people of Illinois to decide the proper highway over which the wealth of the Northwest was to pass, should be a combination of lake and railroad, rather than of lake, canal and river. The river towns had, since the first settlement, enjoyed a monopoly of the public favor, and even for some time after a few railroads had been chartered, these proposed highways seemed to push towards the river and to promise most of their benefits to the river sections. St. Louis, especially, which had for many years enjoyed a large river trade, was looking for still greater commercial supremacy, whether the rich State to the east should decide to throw its energies into the improvement of the Illinois & Michigan Canal or into the development of a grand railway system. The handiwork of this wealthy Missouri town is early seen in the legislative proceedings of Illinois. The first movement in this State looking toward the construction of a railway was an act passed in January, 1831, authorizing a survey from the bluffs of St. Clair County, along the American bottom, to the Mississippi River, near St. Louis. Commissioners were appointed for this purpose. At the same session the commissioners of the Illinois & Michigan Canal were to ascertain whether a railroad or a canal would be preferable between the Chicago and Desplaines rivers. A canal was deemed most desirable. Even the plank roads through Illinois seemed to be naturally tending toward the great river town. Already a State road had been built from Vincennes, Ind., to St. Louis, and was much traveled. In 1832 the Springfield & Alton Turnpike road was incorporated, its river terminus to be in St. Clair County, opposite St. Louis. Chicago was, however, early alive to the necessity of constructing a system of railways which should cut the many ties then binding her own legitimate territory to her old rival. There was yet another candidate for commercial supremacy in the field, and the State was, for some time, undetermined as to whether the harbor and the canal of Chicago would tend to develop this city into a greater business center than the lead mines would the village of Galena. As previously remarked, the friends of Chicago saw the necessity of doing something to bring her naturally tributary territory into close communication with herself, and, also, by some system which should not pour a flood of advantages into the rich city which sat by the river, waiting to be made wealthier. The agitation of a great central railroad through the State therefore commenced, which was to be operated in connection with the Illinois & Michigan Canal, and to strike the southern border of Illinois, at or near the junction of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, there to connect with the railway system of the South. The Illinois Central

Railroad may be called the first great "St. Louis cut-off," and as such placed Chicago firmly upon her throne as the magnificent Queen of the West. The preface to this triumphant undertaking was the introduction of a bill in the State Senate, in 1832, by Lieutenant-Governor A. M. Jenkins, for the survey of a central railroad from Cairo to Peru. But public opinion had not yet been molded to see its necessity, and there the project rested. In 1834 the Chicago and Vincennes Railroad was incorporated, but the work was not commenced for many years thereafter. Interest in the Central road was revived by an enthusiastic letter, which appeared in the public prints, written by Sidney Breese, Circuit Judge, afterward Judge of the State Supreme Court, and United States Senator. It is as follows :

"VANDALIA, October 16, 1835.

"JOHN T. SAWYER, ESQ.,

"*Dear Sir*—Having some leisure from the labors of my circuit, I am induced to devote a portion of it in giving to the public a plan, the outline of which was suggested to me by an intelligent friend in Bond County a few days since (Mr. Waite of Greenville), by which the North may get their long-wished-for canal, and the southern and interior counties a channel of communication quite as essential to their prosperity. In doing so, I have not stopped to inquire if my motives may not be assailed, and myself subjected to unkind remarks, believing, as I do, that the subject is of so much importance as to throw all personal considerations into the shade. The plan then is this : At the junction of the canal with the Illinois River let a railroad be constructed, to extend to the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi, following, as near as may be, the third principal meridian, and let the credit of the State be pledged for the funds necessary to complete both works. This would be doing equal and impartial justice to three of the most prominent portions of our State, and would create a unity of effort and concert of action that would overcome every obstacle. The General Government also would grant some of the unappropriated land on the contemplated road throughout its whole extent in aid of the undertaking, and that it can be accomplished with the means we can raise there can be no manner of doubt. When made its benefits will be incalculable. It will make the southern and interior counties, cause them to settle, raise the value of their lands (which are intrinsically as good as any), and furnish the means of transportation for their products either to a Northern or Southern market, of which they are now destitute. It is a stupendous project, but one so easy of accomplishment, so just, so equal, and so well calculated to revive the drooping energies of the South and of the interior, that no doubt can be entertained, if our effort is made at the approaching session of the Legislature, but that the canal and the road will be under contract in less than six months after the loan is authorized.

"No sectional objections can operate successfully against the project, nor will the people complain of a loan the benefits of which are to be so general and so important. Posterity will have no cause of complaint if we do leave them a debt to pay, when at the same time we leave them the most ample means for discharging it. These things have not been regarded in the proper light. No objection should ever be made to incurring such debts when the fund is left out of which to pay them. As well might the heir object to taking his estate of half a million because encumbered by a mortgage of \$200,000. By a united, zealous effort at the next session, an artificial artery through the heart of our State, the fairest and richest in the Union, can be made, which will not be surpassed by the stupendous achievements of a similar kind in the other and older States. To avoid jealousies and heart-burnings, let the expenditures on both works commence at the same time and be prosecuted with equal energy, and when this main artery is finished it will not be long before smaller ones branching off to the Wabash and Upper Mississippi will be constructed. Then Illinois will rival any other State of our vast confederacy, not excepting even that which is so proudly, yet so justly styled the 'Empire State.'

"To ascertain the interests that can be brought to bear in its favor take a map of the State and trace upon it the proposed route, and notice the many important and flourishing counties and towns it will pass through and which it will benefit.

"Assuming Utica or Ottawa as the point at which the canal will terminate, the mouth of the Ohio bears from it some few miles west. To reach it, the road would pass through LaSalle, McLean, Macon, a part of Shelby, Fayette, a part of Bond, Clinton, Washington, Perry, Jackson, Union, and terminate as above in Alexander County. Pursuing nearly a direct line, it would pass through Bloomington, Decatur, and Vandalia, where it would intersect the National Road, Carlyle, New Nashville, Pickneyville, Brownsville,

Jonesboro, all seats of justice of the counties in which they are situate. Along the whole route, especially on the southern portion of it, abundant materials of the best kind can be had to construct the work. The distance from one extreme to the other, on a straight line, is only three hundred miles, and the necessary deviations from that course will not make it more than three hundred and fifty miles. Three-fourths of it, that is to say, from Utica or Ottawa to Pinckneyville, in Perry County, the surface of the country, so far as you can determine by the eye, is level or undulating ; the remainder is hilly, but by no means mountainous. Taking the estimated cost of the Alton & Springfield road as data (which is on an average a fraction over \$7,000 per mile), the cost of this will not exceed \$2,500,000, a sum insignificant indeed, when we consider the immense benefits to ourselves and to posterity that must flow from its expenditure for such an object. Allowing fifteen miles an hour as the maximum of speed upon it, a locomotive with its train of cars can kindle its fire at Ottawa in the morning and on the next rekindle it at the junction of the Ohio. From this point an uninterrupted communication exists at all seasons with every part of the world, and when the canal and the lakes of the North are locked up by ice the markets of the South can be reached with certainty and speed by the railway and the Mississippi. Let then the South, the interior, and the North unite—let the project be submitted at the coming session, let the loan be authorized, and let us all enter upon it with that determined spirit which should characterize all great undertakings, and success is certain. They who shall be instrumental in its commencement and completion will have erected for themselves a monument more durable than marble, and throughout all future time will receive, as they well deserve, the grateful thanks of a generous people. I hope some gentlemen may feel sufficient interest in this matter to consider it maturely and give the result of their deliberations to the public through the newspapers. It is a great, magnificent, and feasible project. It can, it will, be accomplished.

"I am, sir, very respectfully your obedient servant,

"SIDNEY BREESE."

THE RAILROAD SYSTEM.

This able letter renewed the waning interest in railroad matters: Meetings were held throughout the State, conventions pronounced in favor of railroad and canal building, and as a result the files of the Legislature were literally weighed down with bills and notices of bills to provide for railroad and canal construction. Many opposed the enterprise in the central part of the State, because it was seen that such a north-and-south line would divert much of the traffic which that section might derive from a road crossing Illinois from east to west. Some localities were pledged to the support of the Wabash & Mississippi. The line of road as traced in Judge Breese's letter did not touch Springfield, and therefore was not looked upon with great favor by the citizens of that place. Those also who were most ardent in their support of the Illinois & Michigan Canal feared that its construction would be delayed by the prosecution of this "stupendous project." But Judge Breese never tired in his efforts to acquaint the people living along the proposed route of the road with the advantages of this central artery. He was the prime agent in obtaining the support of Senator Douglas. Chicago also was stretching her arms out toward the South and the West. "Internal improvement" was the cry of every one. With the meeting of the Legislature at Vandalia, in 1836, came also the convention which proposed wilder schemes (for those times) than the "internal improvement" act, which became a law the next year. And the people and the Press were with the convention, for under the plans proposed there was not a "cross-road" in the State which would not in some way be benefited.

The first railroad chartered out of Chicago, upon which work was immediately commenced, and which afterward became an important section of her great transportation system, was the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad, which was chartered January 16, 1836. The document was prepared by Ebenezer Peck and T. W.

Smith, with the object of increasing the value of real estate at both points; but Galena being then the leading village of the West, obtained precedence in the naming of the road. The capital stock was placed at \$100,000, but could be increased to \$1,000,000, and the incorporators were given the choice of operating the road by animal or steam power. They were allowed three years from January 16, 1836, in which to begin work. E. D. Taylor, Jesse B. Thomas, Jr., J. C. Goodhue, Peter Temple, William Bennett, Thomas Drummond and J.

Peter Temple

W. Turner were named as commissioners to receive subscriptions. The survey of the road was begun in February, 1837, by Engineer James Seymour, with his assistants, from the foot of North Dearborn Street, and run due west to the Desplaines River. In June, 1837, surveyors and laborers were discharged. In 1838 work was resumed, piles being driven along the line of Madison Street and stringers placed upon them. These operations were continued, under the direction of E. K. Hubbard, until the collapse of the enterprise during the same year. The ambition of Chicago was evidently a little ahead of her means, and the Galena & Chicago Union had to wait ten years before it was fairly placed upon a successful basis.

On January 18, 1836 (two days after the incorporation of the Galena & Chicago Union), the Illinois Central was incorporated. The incorporators numbered fifty-eight and they were empowered to construct a railroad from a point on the Ohio to a point on the Illinois, near LaSalle, with the object of forming a connection between the canal, then projected, and the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, and thence to the Gulf of Mexico. But the charter and the fifty-eight incorporators failed to accomplish anything in the way of railroad building and the "stupendous project" collapsed, remaining in that lamentable condition until revived by its immense land grant, in September, 1850.

Up to the latter part of 1837 the only road in the State which had been made a success was the "Coal Mine Bluff Railroad," built by ex-Governor Reynolds and friends, and extending from his coal-fields six miles from the Mississippi River, to East St. Louis. Among other difficulties overcome by the energetic young men was the bridging of a lake over two thousand feet across. The road was worked without iron, and with horse-power; was regularly chartered in 1841, and long afterward became known as the "Illinois & St. Louis Railroad." Governor Reynolds' railroad is claimed to be the first one actually constructed in the Mississippi Valley, and within the circumstances, he appropriately asserts "that it was the greatest work or enterprise ever performed in Illinois. But," he adds, "it well nigh broke us all." And the experience of these pioneers with that little six-mile section of road was the experience of hundreds of other would-be railroad builders, who made more ambitious attempts within the next dozen years.

But the enthusiasm and the sentiment most prevalent during 1836-37 are all incorporated in the "Internal Improvement Act" of February 27, 1837. The canal was progressing; thirteen hundred and forty miles of railroad were to be built; rivers and creeks were to be rendered navigable, and no less than \$200,000 were to be distributed throughout the townships of the State,

which were doomed to exist far away from the line of canals, railroads or navigable streams. To prove the magnificence of this legislative dream, the railroads were to be begun at both ends at the same moment; so that the Illinoisians from east and west and from north to south could experience the greatest happiness in their consciousness of the impartiality and wisdom of their Legislature.

The act appropriated \$250,000 to the Great Western Railroad from Vincennes to St. Louis; \$3,500,000 for a road from Cairo to the southern terminus of the canal and to Galena; \$1,600,000 for a "southern cross railroad" from Alton to Mount Carmel and to Shawneetown; \$1,850,000 for a "northern cross railroad" from Quincy to Springfield and thence to the Indiana line, in the direction of LaFayette; \$650,000 for a branch of the Central road, in the direction of Terre Haute; \$700,000 for a railroad from Peoria to Warsaw, on the Mississippi; \$600,000 from Lower Alton to the Central; \$150,000 for a railroad from Belleville to intersect the Alton & Mount Carmel line; \$350,000 for a railroad from Bloomington to Mackinaw, and a branch through Tremont to Pekin. The total amount appropriated for railroad building was \$9,650,000. William K. Ackerman, in a paper read before the Chicago Historical Society, February 20, 1883, gives the following extract from the report of Murray McConnel, commissioner, to the fund commissioners, which is dated August 11, 1837:

"The kind of iron wanted is of the width and thickness that requires twenty-two tons to the mile, including plates, bolts, etc. * * * If you should believe that iron will decline in price so that the same may be bought next year for less than at present, you may contract for the delivery of thirty miles, say six hundred and sixty tons or thereabouts, as we may not want to use more than that quantity in this district through the next season. * * * You will also contract for the building of one locomotive of the most improved plan, and a suitable number of passenger and burthen cars to be shipped via New Orleans to the house of McConnel, Ormsbee & Co., Naples, Ill."

"The commissioners' report to Governor Carlin of December 26, 1838, gives the estimated cost of this four hundred and fifty-seven miles of road (which covers only a portion of the present line of the Illinois Central) to be \$3,809,145, an average cost per mile of \$8,326. The commissioners, in their report to the Governor, say: 'In making these estimates the board has included all the expenditures for superintendence, engineering, and all other incidental expenses. Easy grades have in general been adopted, and in all cases calculations have been made for the most useful and durable structures; and the board has no doubt but that the works may be constructed upon the most approved plans at the cost estimated upon each work. It is believed that in every instance the lines may be improved, locations changed, and improvements made in the construction that may lessen the cost far below these prices.' The same piece of road has cost properly built and equipped as it stands to-day \$23,950,456, or an average of \$52,408 per mile. * * * If slight defects have been found in the law organizing the system, or if errors shall have been committed in carrying it into execution, it is what might reasonably have been expected in a system so extended. In locating 1,300 miles of road and performing other duties equally difficult, it could not well be otherwise than that errors of judgment should occur, and that we should be brought into contact with private interests and become the unwilling (though necessary and unavoidable) cause of disappointment to some, and the prostration of splendid but visionary schemes of speculation in others."

Engineer T. B. Ransom, in his report of December 3, 1838, after noticing the progress of work upon the only section of the great system ever completed by the State (a portion of the Northern Cross Railroad), concludes as follows:

"Believing, conscientiously, that the future prosperity and happiness of the people will be greatly promoted by carrying out the system to its full and entire completion, I am bound to advocate it to the extent of my abilities. So far from its being too large and extended, I believe that it might be enlarged with great propriety and decided advantage to the general welfare of the whole

State (if suitable appropriations were made in addition to those already granted by the Legislature), not only to improve the navigation of our rivers, but in connection with the same to drain the ponds and lakes, which can be accomplished with an inconsiderable expense in comparison to the general utility, health and pecuniary prosperity of the whole State. * * * And it appears to me that even at a period when steamboats are in full operation, the time and risk of life which could be saved by traveling on our roads would enable them effectually to compete with the river communication."

The Northern Cross road from Meredosia, on the Illinois River, to Springfield, was completed in February, 1842, the survey having been commenced in May, 1837. The road cost the State for actual construction \$1,000,000, was operated for five years at a loss, and in 1847 realized \$21,100 in State indebtedness. The attempt to allay local jealousies by starting the different roads simultaneously from each terminus, was one cause of the collapse of the stupendous scheme; as, to do this, immediate and large appropriations were required. The result was that in two years from the passage of the act, the State was checkered with patches of road and had virtually nothing to show for the \$6,000,000 of indebtedness, except a solitary locomotive running over a few miles of the Northern Cross road from Meredosia eastward. The act which had caused all this mischief was repealed in 1839. Far from lifting every community into an unexampled condition of prosperity, the operations of the law laid the basis of the present debt of the State, and the formal abandonment of the improvements undoubtedly retarded its growth.

Upon the suspension of operations on the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad, the people of the Rock River country made several attempts to avail themselves of Chicago's increasing commercial importance. First a plank road was urged to be built from Chicago to the Rock River, at a cost of over \$300,000. Next, in 1843, a survey was made between Joliet and Aurora for a canal to connect the Fox River with the Illinois & Michigan Canal; and the suggestion was favorably received that it would be a plausible undertaking to extend the improvements to Rockford. But these schemes were abandoned, and in 1846, the Chicago & Galena Union was revived by the convention held at Rockford, in January of that year. Delegates, to the number of three hundred and nineteen, attended from all the counties on the proposed line between Galena and Chicago. The officers selected were: President, Thomas Drummond, of Jo Daviess; vice-presidents, William H. Brown, of Cook, Joel Walker, of Boone, Spooner Ruggles, of Ogle, and Elijah Wilcox, of Kane; secretaries, T. D. Robertson, of Winnebago, J. B. F. Russell,

J. B. F. Russell

of Cook, and S. P. Hyde, of McHenry. A resolution was adopted that the members of the convention obtain subscriptions to the stock of the company, if satisfactory arrangements could be made with its holders; and resolutions were also passed, presented by J. Young Scammon, showing the necessity of a general subscription to the stock by the farmers along the proposed route. Galena and Chicago vied with each other in the renewed enthusiasm with which the enterprise was taken up. But about this time Messrs. Townsend and Mather offered the improvements, land and charter of the road to Chicago citizens for \$20,000. The offer was accepted under the following conditions: The payment of the entire sum in full-paid stock of the company—\$10,000 immediately after the organization of

the board of directors, and \$10,000 on the completion of the road to Rock River, or as soon as a dividend of six per cent would be earned. On December 15, 1846, the persons named above subscribed toward the expenses of a survey, and had one made during the succeeding year, by Richard P. Morgan.*

The Alton & Springfield road had been commenced the previous year, and on February 27, 1847, a charter was granted to the Alton & Sangamon Company, now a portion of the Chicago & Alton system. On the same day the Rock Island and LaSalle line was chartered, the nucleus of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company. The "Pacific" termination of the name was early foreshadowed, by the hopeful, public-spirited and, as it seemed to the more conservative, the "crazy" sentiment of the times. During the legislative session of 1847 the following joint resolution was adopted:

"Resolved by the House of Representatives of the State of Illinois, the Senate concurring herein, That we have seen and read with pleasure the very interesting report of our worthy and intelligent Senator Breese, upon the proposition of Mr. Whitney, of New York, on the subject of a railroad from Lake Michigan to the Pacific Ocean, and heartily concur in the sentiments and ideas therein set forth.

"Resolved, Further, That our Senators and Representatives in Congress, be, and they are hereby, requested and instructed to use their influence in sustaining the propositions of Mr. Whitney, which have been submitted to the Congress of the United States for a railroad from Lake Michigan to the Pacific Ocean.

"Resolved, That a copy of the above resolutions be transmitted by the Governor of this State to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress."

Subscription books were opened at settlements along the proposed line of the Galena & Chicago Union. August 10, 1847, William B. Ogden and J. Young Scammon solicited subscriptions in the city, but could only obtain promises for \$20,000 from all the real estate men or others particularly interested. Some merchants opposed the scheme, fearing it would take the sale of goods from Chicago to points on the line of the road. Up to April 1, 1848, twelve hundred and six subscribers guaranteed \$351,800, on which sum payments amounting to \$20,817.68 were made up to that date. Outside the city there was scarcely any money, and the payment for subscriptions beyond the first installment of two and one-half per cent had to depend upon future crops. The people subscribed as liberally as their limited means would permit, and succeeded in raising a fair amount. Railroad meetings were not frequent in those days, the settlers residing so far apart that they could not assemble on short notice, and those interested in placing the stock were obliged to travel the county to secure its taking. In many settlements the residents were found willing to co-operate, the ladies vying with the men in their readiness to render assistance. They appreciated how necessary it was to have the road built, and were prepared to make any personal sacrifice to further the undertaking. Many of them helped to pay for the stock subscribed for at their solicitation from the profits derived from the sale of butter, cheese and other household productions, even depriving themselves of the means required to educate their children, that a railroad might be built for the good of that and future generations.

In the first annual report of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company, dated April 5, 1848, William B. Ogden, the president, said:

"The Michigan Central Railroad Company decided to ter-

* Richard P. Morgan, who died about two years ago, was one of the oldest civil engineers in the United States, and assisted in laying out many of the principal railroads in the Union. He made the experimental survey of the Galena Air Line road, the first railway emanating from Chicago. At the time of his death he was over ninety-two years of age.

minate their road at New Buffalo in July last, and steps were taken preparing the way for an extension of their road to Chicago about the same time. Upon this your directors proceeded at once to announce their intention of opening books of subscription to stock; for the extension of this continuous line of railroad from Chicago westward to Galena. Books were accordingly opened at Chicago and Galena, and at the towns intermediate, on the 10th day of August last and about \$250,000 of stock were then subscribed. The first expectation of the board was to obtain a general subscription from the citizens of northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin residing along the line of the contemplated road, and in its vicinity, as indicative of their faith in the profitable character of the roads when constructed, and of the general interest of the people in its construction; and with the aid of this subscription, to open negotiations with and solicit other subscriptions or loans from Eastern capitalists, sufficient in amount to justify the commencement of the work. The amount subscribed, however, on the opening of the books, was so liberal, and the feeling manifested along the line, so ardent and so universal, that it was quite apparent the country and the people immediately interested in the construction of the road, were able to, and would increase their subscriptions to an amount sufficient, in connection with the credits on iron and engines then offered us, to build the road from Chicago to Elgin at once, and own it ourselves. Experienced parties at the East largely interested in railroad stock, and decidedly friendly to the success of the Galena & Chicago road, were consulted, and made acquainted with the particulars of our position at this juncture, and with the proposed plan of obtaining the additional means at the East necessary to secure the completion of the road to Fox River. They were clearly and decidedly of the opinion that the wisest and surest way to accomplish the speedy extension and completion of the entire route to Galena was for the inhabitants along the line of the road to raise means themselves for its commencement and completion to the Fox River and Elgin, forty-one miles, when there was everything to assure us that the comparatively small cost of construction and extreme productiveness of the country tributary to the road would secure such large returns as would enable us to command capital from any quarter, or loans or increased subscriptions to stock for the extension of the road to Rock Island, and to Galena, without delay. This course was adopted, the object explained and approved by subscribers, and further subscriptions solicited and obtained on this basis of operation, to an extent exceeding altogether the sum of \$350,000 (about \$10,000 of stock subscriptions have since been added) and the work was commenced in earnest. A corps of engineers was then (September last) immediately employed to survey and locate the line from Chicago to the Fox River, and prepare it for letting. The time occupied in doing so, has somewhat exceeded what was at first supposed to be necessary, and the road, except the first seven miles, was not prepared for letting until the first of March last, when the grading and bridging of the first thirty-two miles (inclusive of the seven miles let last fall) was put under contract, and on very favorable terms, as will appear by reference to the report of the Chief Engineer."

Under the provisions of the amended charter of February, 1847, the owners of stock met April 5, 1848, and elected the following-named directors: William B. Ogden, president; Walter L. Newberry, Charles Walker, James H. Collins, J. Young Scammon, William H. Brown, John B. Turner, Thomas Dyer, Benjamin W. Raymond, George Smith, all of Chicago; Charles S. Hempstead and Thomas Drummond, of Galena; Allen Robbins, of New York. Francis Howe was chosen secretary and treasurer. Thomas D. Robertson, of Rockford was elected director *vice* Allen Robbins, resigned, in April, 1849; Dexter A. Knowlton, of Freeport, *vice* J. Young Scammon, resigned in 1850.

The early canvassing along the proposed line of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad for subscriptions toward building the road was made by Messrs. Ogden and Scammon, who traveled the whole distance from Chicago to Galena for this purpose, holding meetings and obtaining subscriptions at all considerable places on the route. Subsequently Charles Walker, Isaac N. Arnold, John Locke Scripps, John B. Turner and others canvassed at points on the line of the road. B. W. Raymond and John B. Turner visited the East in 1848, with the object of securing subscriptions to the stock. Their efforts resulted in the sale of \$15,000 of stock, and a

loan of \$7,000. This money completed the road across the marsh to the foot of Cottage Hill. Again they purchased two locomotives from the Baldwin Works. In the meantime, Mr. Ogden, then a member of the Common Council, had introduced an ordinance into that body, which was voted down, proposing to grant the right of way to the road from the west into the city on a line with Kinzie Street, with the necessary privileges for constructing tracks, drawbridges and depots. Notwithstanding which, the contract for the first thirty-two miles of road from Chicago was let March 1, 1848, the first sixteen miles to be finished by August 1, and the balance by October 1, 1848. John Van Nortwick had

J Van Nortwick

been appointed engineer. George W. Waite, assistant engineer, drove the first grade-peg, near the corner of Kinzie and Halsted streets, in June, 1848, then a point outside the city limits. The Council had refused the entrance of the road into the city; but granted leave to build a temporary track east to the river so that one of the two engines could be brought to the head of the road.

In September the management purchased a locomotive of the Tonawanda (N. Y.) Company, and also one of the Auburn & Syracuse Company. These were fitted up with new gearing and boilers, and the first one was placed on the section between Chicago and the Desplaines River, in November. The "Pioneer" arrived on the brig "Buffalo," October 10, 1848. The engine was taken off the boat on Sunday by Redmond Prindville, Wells Lake, George W. Waite, George C. Morgan and John Ebert, the engineer. This engine was sold by the Baldwin Company on commission for the Rochester & Tonawanda Railroad Company. It served its purpose well and is in existence to-day, as if waiting some signal act of public approbation.

When the Desplaines River division was in working order, the rolling stock consisted of six old freight cars and the "Pioneer." By November 21 the engine was running daily on the ten miles of completed road, west of Chicago, conveying materials and laborers to carry on the work. The day previous Chicago received the first wheat ever transported by rail. Upon the invitation of the board of directors, a number of stockholders and editors of the city, took a "flying trip" over Chicago's system of railways, then extending ten miles west to the Desplaines River! A couple of baggage wagons had been provided with seats, and at about four o'clock p. m., the train bearing away about one hundred persons, moved from the foot of North Dearborn Street, where a crowd had collected to witness the novel spectacle. On the return trip a load of wheat was transferred from a farmer's wagon to one of the cars, and this was the first grain transported by rail to Chicago. This fact soon became known to the farmers living west of the city, and the company made arrangements to accommodate the expected increase of their business. They at once placed covered cars upon the track, and about a week after the line was open to travel, the business men of Chicago were electrified by the announcement that over thirty loads of wheat were at the Desplaines River waiting to be transported to the city. The expected receipts of the road would amount to

\$15 per day for the winter, and wheat-buyers were informed (partly with a view of increasing the passenger traffic) that they must now take their stations at the Desplaines River instead of at Randolph-street bridge. Facts and statistics were pouring in from Galena also, showing the benefits that would accrue when the line should reach that flourishing city. For instance, in January, 1849, the public were informed that the arrivals in Galena from March 17 to December 6, 1848, were: Keel-boats, 158; flat-boats, 107; that the revenue was \$1,950, and the value of the exports for 1848 was \$1,602,050.40. Furthermore that "a large portion of these will seek an Eastern market by railroad." The citizens of Galena were shoulder to shoulder with Chicago in the building of this road, but rumors were soon afloat that there was a disposition in certain quarters to cut off that thriving town from the benefits of the road which she was doing so much to build. To allay these suspicions, at the annual meeting held April 5, 1849, the stockholders resolved that Galena was the true terminus of the road and that "any diversion would be a violation of good faith, a fraud on the stockholders and an illegal perversion of the charter." Of the \$150,000 loan, authorized in May, 1848, to be negotiated, \$71,700 had then been expended.

Henry W. Clarke, DeWitt Lane, now of Lane's Island, and Major James Mulford, were the commissioners appointed to procure the right-of-way for the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad, and to assess damages within Cook County. This work was undertaken in March, 1849. The commissioners were accompanied by William B. Ogden, John B. Turner, John Van Nortwick, engineer, James H. Rees, "Ogden's own surveyor," and a few others. When the party reached Harlem, then called Oak Ridge, the commissioners agreed that the assessment of damages for right-of-way should be merely nominal, and from this agreement resulted the offer of six cents to each land-owner along the route. This offer was accepted without dissent, quit-claim deeds were made to the company, and the roadway was secured.

The total earnings of the road from the commencement of business in January, 1849, to December 1, 1849, were \$23,763.74; from December 1, 1849, to December 1, 1850, \$104,359.62. By January, 1850,* the main line had been extended to Elgin, forty miles west of Chicago, and Galena was still cut off from railroad communication; her ambition, finally, was not to be realized through the instrumentality of the road which she was helping to build. Another rival for popular favor was reaching out its giant arms to embrace, at least, the territory of a great State.

The superstructure of the road was completed to Elgin, January 22, 1850, the length of the main track from the North Branch of the Chicago River to the western terminus being 42.44 miles, which, with side track 1.88 miles, gave a roadway of 44.32 miles. The amount expended on this superstructure was \$164,131.87. The stock of locomotives and cars May 1, 1850, was as follows: One ten-ton locomotive (second hand), six-wheeled, two drivers; three fifteen-ton locomotives (new Norris's) eight-wheeled, four drivers; thirteen double covered freight cars; sixteen double platform freight cars; three single covered freight cars; six single platform freight cars; eleven gravel repairing cars; four hand cars; two passenger cars (new), one of fifty-six and one of sixty seats; two passenger cars (old) forty seats each; two baggage and accommodation cars of eight wheels each.

* See Bross's History, page 121.

The progress of the road from June, 1848, to April 31, 1850, is shown in the following table:

1849.	MILES.	TOTAL RECEIPTS.
June.....	10	\$ 613 35
July.....	15	1,602 32
August.....	18	2,713 13
September.....	20	4,267 43
October.....	22	7,104 03
November.....	28	5,899 48
December.....	33	4,887 79
1850.		
January.....	37	5,195 48
February.....	42½	5,029 47
March.....	42½	4,893 75
April.....	42½	5,794 03
Total.....	310½	\$48,331 06
Expenses of operating.....		18,519 82

Net earnings.....\$29,812 14

The number of passengers carried over the road from June 1, 1849, to April 30, 1850, was 37,524.

The inner history of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad is most valuable, for the reason that it goes into such details as are not generally given in annual reports. Such facts, as a reminiscence could only contain, have been fortunately noted down by one who was himself a most important pillar of Chicago enterprise. In J. Young Scammon's biography of William B. Ogden this history appears to be well and impartially treated; and, therefore, in justice to the men named, is here given so much of that sketch as relates to this road and its builders.*

"In the winter of 1846 a convention was held at Rockford, the half-way house between Chicago and Galena, to favor the work. There was a large meeting, attended by persons from Galena to Chicago. Thomas Drummond, then residing at Galena, presided over the assembly. The late William H. Brown, always a director and subsequently a president of the Galena Company and of the Chicago Historical Society; with Benjamin W. Raymond, our ever public-spirited citizen, and more than once Mayor of the city, and a director of the road till it merged in the Northwestern, and who still remains among us to witness and rejoice with others over the success of his faithful public efforts, was among the active men there. Isaac N. Arnold, so long and favorably known in the politics of Illinois, and as a Representative in the late War Congress of the United States, and long a leader at the Chicago Bar, now President of the Chicago Historical Society, and devoting the calm of mature years to literary work, with General Hart L. Stewart, one of Chicago's oldest citizens, whose whole life has been spent in building public works west of Lake Erie, in Michigan, upon the Illinois & Michigan Canal and elsewhere—and in the public councils of the State or official positions under the Government—rode in the same carriage with the writer, and were active participants in the work of the convention, as was Thomas D. Robertson, of Rockford, for many years a director of the road. We were two days on our journey each way, spending the night at Elgin, then a little hamlet. The landlord there told us that he was against railroads. They were bad things for farmers and hotel-keepers, but good for 'big fellows at the ends of the road.' He 'intended to make money while the road was building and then sell out and go beyond them.' He declared that Elgin would cease to be a place of business as soon as the railroad went beyond it.

"The meeting was harmonious and quite unanimous in its action; the only exception being a tavern-keeper at Marengo, who, fearing that his business would be injured by the road, appeared with his friends in the convention and denounced railroads as 'undemocratic aristocratic institutions that would ride roughshod over the people and grind them to powder. The only roads,' said he, 'that the people want are good common or plank roads, upon which everybody can travel.'

"In the fall of 1847, Mr. Ogden and the writer traveled the entire distance from Chicago to Galena together, stopping at all the principal intermediate places, making speeches for the road, and going into the highways to compel men to come in and help the enterprise, even if they could not take more than a single share of stock. Many farmers and other persons, be it said to their credit, did come forward and subscribe, though they had to borrow the first installment of two dollars and fifty cents on a share

* Fergus's Series, Biography of William B. Ogden.

and get trusted 'till after harvest,' for the same. Mr. Ogden was in his element in such enterprises. His go-a-headativeness here gave full play to his imagination, and filled not only himself, but his hearers with high hopes and generous courage. When it is remembered that it cost five bushels of wheat, and often from four days' to a week's journey to Chicago with a load of grain to get the first installment of a single or few shares of stock, none can doubt the public interest in the enterprise.

At Galena, business men and bankers were fearful of the effect of the railroad upon their town. Among its chief advocates there were Judge Drummond, C. M. Hempstead, Elihu B. Washburne, and Thomas Hoyne. Galena had long been a very prosperous town at the head of navigation on Fever River, and the great lead-mining center and mercantile distributor for northwest Illinois and southwest Wisconsin, and the country north in the mines. The great obstacles we met there were two; one the local effect upon the town, and the other the fear that before the road should be completed the enterprise would break down, the small stockholders sacrificed, and the road pass into the hands of the large capitalists. We had to meet these objections by the promise to respect and protect the local interests of Galena, to whose capital we were much indebted in starting the work, and a pledge that until the stock rose to par, and was saleable at that price, we would never allow the work to proceed faster than its ready means would justify without endangering the capital invested. This promise was faithfully kept so long as these two persons remained in the directory. It has been said in justification of the abandoning of the west end of the line to the Illinois Central Railroad, that Galena was doomed, and a different course could not have saved it. The writer dissents from this proposition, and believes that if the pledges Mr. Ogden and he made at Galena had been faithfully, energetically, and courageously carried out, Galena would have been greatly benefited, and its importance and business permanently advanced. But whether this opinion be correct or not, Galena was a pioneer in the work, and the company had no right to sell her birthright to the Illinois Central Company. It would not have been done had the two most active directors, who were among the largest subscribers to the stock, when the company was re-organized in the writer's office, on the southeast corner of Lake and Clark streets, in the old Saloon Building, in the city of Chicago, in 1847, remained in their positions in its management.

"In a paper read before the Chicago Historical Society, by Mr. Arnold, December 20, 1881, on the occasion of the presentation, by Mrs. Ogden, of a portrait of her late husband, it is said 'the officers of the road, after he [Mr. Ogden] had been compelled to retire, had received a public dinner (I think at Elgin) in which they drank toasts to each other and everybody except Mr. Ogden. The omission of his name, the man who everyone knew had built the road, only made him the more prominent.' If such an occasion took place, the occasion must have been more marked by the absence of the original and most efficient projectors of the road than their presence. There were officers of the road that were engaged in speculating along its line, as was confessed some years later, when one of them was made a scapegoat. Public allusion having been thus made to these personal troubles in the board of directors, it becomes proper to explain the same somewhat, as in doing so a trait in Mr. Ogden's character and conduct presents him in very bold and advantageous relief, when compared with that of some of his associates. Chicago at that time was a comparatively small and very ambitious city. It had three divisions, occasioned by the river and its North and South branches, which run almost at right angles with the main river, leaving east of them the North and South divisions, and west of them the West Division, extending the whole length of the city. Such divisions always create local jealousies, and the selfish interests excited are often difficult to manage or control. Mr. Ogden resided on the north side of the river, as did three other directors, Walter L. Newberry, Thomas Dyer, and John B. Turner. Two, Thomas Drummond and Charles M. Hempstead, lived in Galena, and one, Thomas D. Robertson, in Rockford, while the five others, Benjamin W. Raymond, George Smith, Charles Walker, James H. Collins, and J. Young Scammon, lived in the South Division, which was then, as now, the principal business and commercial portion of the town. Mr. Ogden being especially identified with the North Side could not exercise as much influence in obtaining subscriptions to stock in the business portion of the town as some of the South-side directors, as he was accused, by those who never suppose other than solely selfish motives can influence action, of 'wanting to build a railroad that would never pay, to help him sell his lots.' The gentlemen on the North Side naturally desired the road to cross the North Branch, and locate its depots or stations in the North Division; while the West Siders could see no necessity of expending money to cross the river, because the West Side was the largest division of the city and the nearest to the country. In the railroad work, either because Ogden and Scammon had more time to devote to it, or for some other reason, they became the specially active representatives of the road on their respective

sides of the river. The out-of-town directors could rarely attend its meetings, or only when very important questions demanded their presence. These two men gave very much of their time to the enterprise; Mr. Ogden receiving a small salary in stock, and the writer no compensation, except for legal services when required by the board. Ogden and Scammon traveled over the country together; visited Albany and Boston in the interests of the road in company with the late Erastus Corning, then president of the New York Central Railroad and the controlling spirit in the Michigan Central, the only road then in operation west of Lake Erie. They hoped to interest the Boston gentlemen who were stockholders in and engaged in extending the Michigan Central to aid in building the Galena. They called upon the Michigan Central directors, and especially upon William F. Weld, an iron merchant in Boston, who had then the reputation of being 'the Railroad King.' They were very kindly received and entertained by John M. Forbes, then a director of the Michigan Central, and a wealthy East India merchant, and since long identified with the Chicago Burlington & Quincy road, and one of its principal stockholders. Mr. Weld said to us: 'Gentlemen, I do not remember any enterprise of this kind we Boston people have taken hold of upon statistics. You must go home, raise what money you can, expend it upon your road, and when it breaks down, as it surely, or in all probability will, come and give it to us, and we will take hold of it and complete it, as we are completing the Michigan Central. A resolution was then formed though not publicly expressed, that the Galena should not break down. We came home, sought and obtained subscriptions to the stock of the road upon the pledge that the stock should never be endangered until it rose to par, and the holders had an opportunity of selling their shares at that price. This pledge was kept.

"An opportunity occurred, as we were commencing the work, of buying the old strap rail which was being removed from the Rochester & Canandaigua road, to be replaced with T iron, together with two little second-hand passenger cars and two like engines, for \$150,000, on a credit of five years, if the writer recollects correctly, provided two of the directors would endorse the bonds. This would require each of the thirteen directors to make himself responsible for a little over one-sixth part of that sum as guarantee of the Galena company. There was one director who said 'he never endorsed other people's paper,' and declined to do so, though he was subsequently made president and claimed credit for building the road, with what propriety and how justly, in comparison with the endorsers, let others judge. All the others made the requisite endorsement, with the understanding that we were to stick together and re-elect the old board until these bonds should be paid. We went ahead with the road and had got out west nine or ten miles, across the wet prairie, to the sand ridge, where the teams from the country met us, and transferred their loads to the cars, making the road pay as soon as the first section was completed. We were so encouraged that we thought there ought to be no doubt about raising money to push the work. Mr. Ogden, as president, had boldly made some contracts with McCagg, Reed & Co., and others, for ties and lumber, based upon expectations of raising money in New York or at the East. A committee, consisting perhaps of Messrs. Ogden and Raymond, went to the East for that purpose. They returned unsuccessful. A meeting of the directors was called. It looked blue. To go ahead would endanger the stock. To stop entirely would be a fulfillment of the Railroad King's prophecy. Mr. Ogden was embarrassed. He knew that many of the public had no faith in the railroad, and believed it to be, on his part, an undertaking to aid him in selling his town lots, they saying that he could well afford to lose his stock if it would help him to sell his land. Most of the other directors were fearful. Mr. Raymond was hopeful, and Walker, Collins and Scammon, courageous. The latter said he believed arrangements could be made to defer or extend the contracts, and to bridge over the time till the installments on the stock that would be paid after the harvest should be realized, when the work on the road could proceed slowly, yet successfully. Mr. Dyer, who then owned the Lake House in the North Division, and was very anxious that the work should go on and the road be extended to the lake, so as to benefit his property, lost faith. The writer called him 'a doubting Thomas.' He replied, 'If Mr. Scammon has so much faith in the road, I move that a committee of five be appointed, with full power to do anything which they deem expedient, in regard to the road, and that Mr. Scammon be chairman of that committee, and be authorized to appoint his associates.' This was agreed to, and a committee, consisting of Mr. Scammon, James H. Collins, Charles Walker, Thomas Dyer, and Mr. Raymond, appointed to have charge of the subject. This committee gave the writer *carte-blanc*. He immediately applied to George Smith, the only banker in the place who could make such a loan, \$20,000 for six months, to enable him to go on with the road. Mr. Smith declined, though director of the road, and desirous of seeing it completed. He was

asked why; if he had not the money. He replied, 'Yes, but I do not wish to lose it. I have no confidence in the road.' Mr. S. rejoined, 'Don't you think I can build the road to Elgin with the \$303,000 stock subscriptions we have of farmers, which are good and sure to be paid?' He answered, 'Yes, but you are not the president of the road.' Mr. Scammon rejoined, 'Don't you think Mr. Ogden can?' Mr. Smith said, 'He can, but he won't,' adding, 'Mr. Scammon, I will lend you the money.' The writer replied, 'Make out your note, and let me have it.' He did so, and the money was taken and placed in the treasury of the company, no other person in the road, except those connected with the loan, knowing from whence it came, except the treasurer the late Frank Howe. This, with arrangements that were made for extending contracts, enabled the road to meet its engagements, and prevented any suspension of work thereon. The road was pushed and completed to Elgin. It did not cost much money in those days to build a flat railroad on mostly level land. Yet to obtain the small amount necessary, required, at that time, more courage and perseverance than is now requisite to build a road across the continent. The careful economy exercised in the building of this forty miles was nevertheless very conspicuous. We had money enough only to build the track with very few accessories. It was a single straight line—hardly more. Station-houses, sidings, turn-outs and turn-tables had to be, for the most part, deferred to the future.

An incident occurs to the writer which may be worth recalling. Upon the completion of the road to Elgin, a general invitation was given for an excursion over the forty miles between Chicago and that place. Among the party was an Irish engineer, who had published in Dublin, a work on railroad engineering, which he had with him in bright red binding. On alighting from the cars in Chicago, on our return, the writer asked him what he thought of our road. He replied: 'If it is the engineering you're asking about, I don't think anything of it. We would spend more in the old country, upon the engineering of a single mile, than you have spent upon your entire road.'

"In the meantime rivalries between the west and north sides of the river had sprung up, and some of the North-Side directors became suspicious that Mr. Ogden did not want to extend the road across the North Branch into the North Division, because his greater interest was on the West Side. The temporary depot was then there. Some of the directors proposed to the writer to accept the presidency of the road. Upon this being declined, it was proposed to make him treasurer and financial agent. This was also declined, for the reason that it would too much interfere with professional work, which the writer was unwilling to give up. Meanwhile, certain officers of the road had been busy misrepresenting Mr. Ogden's actions and intentions to Mr. Scammon and Mr. Scammon's to Mr. Ogden, until the latter was led to believe that there was a conspiracy to turn him out of the presidency and elect the writer in his stead. A counter movement was therefore undertaken by Mr. Ogden and the few who were in his confidence. This movement was not discovered until a few days before the election. Nine of the directors were very much surprised to learn it, and all of these nine sided with the writer. What combinations had been made, and how many proxies were held by the parties in this movement, were unknown. We started for Elgin, where the meeting was to be held. Mr. Ogden's party, with Mr. Arnold as their attorney, went in one car, the other Chicago directors in another. On the way out, the writer said to the directors who were in the car with him, that he had been thinking over the matter, and had come to the conclusion that inasmuch as we did not know how strong the other party were, and what they intended ultimately to do, the better way would be to propose to them that the writer would decline a re-election upon condition that all the other directors should be re-elected without opposition; and he said he would name, as his successor, Mr. Knowlton, of Freeport. That the other party would be obliged to accept this, or lose Mr. Knowlton's and the other Freeport votes, which would certainly defeat them. That we could not afford to have an open quarrel, which might hurt our credit and embarrass the progress of the road. The directors with the writer replied, if Mr. Scammon is willing to make this proposition they thought it would succeed, but no one could ask it of him. He replied, that he was more interested in the completion and success of the road than in any personal question; that he had worked solely in the interest of the road as a public improvement demanded by the country, and had no selfish axes to grind, and he would make that proposition, and trust to time for his justification. It was made, much to the surprise of the other party, and after some hesitation or consideration, as it 'broke their slate,' it was accepted. Mr. Ogden was re-elected president; but no sooner was Mr. Scammon out of the directorship than all the batteries of the conspirators were turned against Mr. Ogden, and his place was made so uncomfortable that at the end of the year he left the road. Immediately after the election, the nine directors called the conspirators to account; and there was a confession that the

writer had been grossly misrepresented and improperly treated, and a promise made that a proper explanation should be made. It was never done. But William B. Ogden acted otherwise. When he learned the facts, and that we had both been made the victims of ambitious and designing men, who wished to get rid of the writer, because he had nipped in the bud their first attempt at speculation in the location of the road, and prevented its repetition, and because they knew that they were watched, and so long as he was in the board such movements were likely to be detected and defeated, Mr. Ogden came directly to the writer, and on learning what statements these parties had made to the latter, relative to Mr. Ogden, at once frankly acknowledged that in his action he had been misled and imposed upon by those he trusted, and that the writer's conduct, to which he had taken so grave exception that he felt justified in self-defense to enter into combination to defeat his re-election, was entirely in the path of right and duty, if the writer believed the representations made to him, as he was bound to do within the circumstances.*

THE ILLINOIS CENTRAL RAILROAD COMPANY.—Judge Breese's stupendous project, which had been lying dormant, but not dead, since the bursting of the internal improvement bubble in 1839, was taken up with renewed energy in 1848. John S. Wright, who had early taken a deep interest in public enterprises, and was a man of great foresight, energy and enthusiasm, was actively employed in circulating petitions and documents in favor of a land grant from the General Government to assist in the construction of the road, while the father of the enterprise, Judge Breese, was giving his time and energies to it in the Senate of the United States. Mr. Wright flooded the country with documents laying the matter before every class of people. He is said to have distributed at his own expense six thousand copies of petitions to Congress for a grant of land in aid of a railroad from the Upper and Lower Mississippi to Chicago. Three different ones were prepared—for the South, Illinois and the East. Judge Douglas said they came to Washington by the hundreds, numerous signed and had much influence, being the earliest movement for this object outside of Congress, except by the Cairo company. Arrangements were then (January, 1848), being made to continue the Michigan Central Railroad from New Buffalo to Chicago, sixty miles, which, with the road then building across Canada, would connect the city with the East. The Galena & Chicago Union Railroad had been surveyed. The proposed Buffalo & Mississippi road via Chicago to the mouth of Rock River was to be extended, in time, to Council Bluffs. An ardent admirer of this project and a warm practical supporter, and a hard worker to make the enterprise a success was Hon. Stephen A. Douglas. The Illinois Central from Cairo at the mouth of the Mississippi to the canal was designed to be a most important link in the great system of communication between the lakes and the Mississippi, as that river as far south as Cairo was open to the gulf at all seasons of the year.

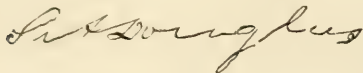
The original bills, introduced by Judge Breese, as he himself says in a letter to Senator Douglas, published in January, 1851, did not contemplate a connection with Chicago. They confined the roads to the routes from Cairo, by Vandalia, Shelbyville, Decatur, Bloomington, Peru and Dixon, to Galena. In 1847 Senator Douglas made Chicago his home, and he, in connection with other large property owners, determined to establish a line binding the Northwest with the lakes. Thus many friends were secured for the measure in the northeastern and middle States, who did not favor a proposition having for its natural tendency the diversion of trade from the Upper Mississippi toward New Orleans alone.*

The bill was reported by Judge Breese, chairman

* See letter from Senator Douglas to Judge Breese, published in Weekly Democrat, March 1, 1851.

of the committee on public lands, the same year, but did not meet with further consideration.

On the 11th of December, 1848, in the United States Senate, Mr. Douglas gave notice that he would introduce a bill granting the right of way and making a grant of land to the States of Illinois, Mississippi and Alabama in aid of the construction of a railroad from Chicago to Mobile. The bill was introduced on the 18th of the same month, read twice, and referred to the committee on public land, of which Judge Breese was



chairman. On the 19th of December Judge Breese reported back the bill without amendment and it was ordered to be printed. On the 30th of January, 1849, Judge Breese moved that the prior orders be postponed for the purpose of taking up the bill. The Senate was in committee of the whole proceeded to its consideration. Mr. Breese submitted sundry amendments, but moved that the printing of them be dispensed with. Mr. Dodge, of Iowa, suggested a further amendment so as to provide for terminating the road at Dubuque, on the Mississippi River. Mr. Breese then amended by inserting after the word "Galena" the words "to the Mississippi River opposite Dubuque." No further amendments being submitted the bill was reported to the Senate, when the several amendments were concurred in. The bill was then ordered to be engrossed and read a third time, and was subsequently by unanimous consent taken up and passed in the Senate. In the House at this session it failed, but the matter having been so fully and fairly presented, ripened it for its subsequent passage in 1850.

General James Shields was sent to Congress as the successor of Judge Breese. In December, 1849, Congressman Shields and Senator Douglas, supported by the other Illinois members, prepared the bill, which was introduced into the Senate by Mr. Douglas in January, 1850. It passed the Senate May 2, and the House of Representatives September 20, 1850. Its triumph in that body was largely due to the energy and ability of Hon. John Wentworth, the Representative of this district, and the late Governor Bissell, then a member of the House. At the same time a strip of land between LaSalle and Cairo, two hundred feet wide, was granted to the State for the uses of road-bed, side-tracks, and stations of the Central Railroad. The main grant of which this was supplementary, was 2,595,000 acres in the heart of the State, or alternate sections designated by even numbers for six sections deep on each side of the main line and its branches, and for lands sold or preempted within those sections, an equal quantity within fifteen miles on each side of the line, on condition that the grant would be controlled by Illinois, and when the road should be built would be free to the General Gov-



ernment. The minimum price was fixed at \$2.50 per acre, but in 1852 \$5.00 per acre was realized.

This was the precedent of railroad grants, refused to the roads then completed, viz.: Chicago & Galena

from Chicago to Elgin; a section of the Northern Cross Railroad, from Naples and Meredosia to Springfield, and six miles of Governor Reynolds's track from a point opposite St. Louis to the Bluff coal mines. What new hopes the great land grant built up may be learned from the repeal of the act canceling the Great Western Railroad Company's charter, and the regranting of the charter to the Cairo City & Canal Company, with additional privileges. This transaction, known as the "Holbrook Charter," became notorious; so much so that Douglas prevailed upon D. B. Holbrook, president of the Cairo company, to yield up to the State the charter, which surrender was made December 24, 1849.

During the previous month, November 5, 1849, the act to provide for "a general system of railroad incorporations" went into effect. It provided that not less than twenty-five persons might form a railroad corporation, and elect directors when \$1,000 of stock per mile should be subscribed, and ten per cent paid in. Thirteen directors were to be chosen, at least seven of whom must reside in the counties through which the road was to run. Rules were laid down for the conduct of the directors, making the stockholders individually liable to the creditors of the company to the amount of stock held by them. Every company before proceeding to construct their road through any county was to make a map of its route and file it in the County Clerk's office. The corporation was not to interfere with navigable streams, or obstruct roads and highways. The compensation for any passenger and his ordinary baggage was not to exceed "three cents per mile, unless by special act of the Legislature." Rules were also laid down for obtaining the right of way. Each employé was to be appropriately "labeled" with his company's badge. Annual reports were required to be made to the Secretary of State, and the railroad property listed by the proper officer, the State having a lien upon appurtenances and stock, for penalties, dues and taxes. The act admitted the right of the Legislature to alter rates, if the profits were not reduced less than fifteen per cent per annum on the paid up capital. Three commissioners, appointed by the Governor, were to fix the rates of transportation for the United States mail, in case the railroad could not agree with the General Government. Should a passenger not pay his fare the conductor was authorized to "put him off." Under no circumstances were freight cars to be placed behind passenger coaches, and at least a thirty-two-pound bell or a steam whistle was to be placed on the locomotive, and worked at least eighty rods from a railroad crossing. Penalties were provided for a violation of these sections. "Warning boards" were to be erected, on which were to be painted, in capital letters of at least the size of nine inches—"Railroad Crossing—Look out for the cars while the bell rings, or the whistle sounds." This was not to apply to city streets.

By act of the General Assembly, approved February 17, 1851, an act entitled "An act to incorporate the Great Western Railway Company," approved March 6, 1843; "An act to amend an act entitled an act to incorporate the Great Western Railway Company," approved February 10, 1849, and "An act to incorporate the Illinois Central Railroad Company," approved January 16, 1836, were repealed. By section 3 of the same act the grant of Congress approved September 20, 1850, was accepted.

Prior to the passage of this wholesale repealing act, a memorial was presented to the General Assembly. It is dated December 28, 1850, and signed by Robert Schuy-

fer, George Griswold, Gouverneur Morris, of Morrisania, Franklin Haven, David A. Neal, R. Rantoul, Jr., J. Sturges, Thomas W. Ludlow and John F. A. Sanford. The memorialists offer to build a road from Cairo to Galena, with a branch to Chicago, on or before July 4, 1854, "as well and thoroughly built as the railroad running from Boston to Albany," agreeing furthermore, in consideration of the charter and the land grant to "pay annually — per cent of the gross earnings of the said road." The general reader may be glad to learn that this blank was filled with a "seven" and that this agreement became one of the corner-stones of the financial stability of the State of Illinois.* On February 10, 1851, the Legislature, declaring that in its judgment the object of incorporating the Central Railroad Company could not be attained under general laws, passed an act incorporating the Illinois Central Railroad Company. The event was celebrated in Chicago by a popular demonstration of favor. The corporators were the memorialists mentioned above, and Henry Grinnell, William H. Aspinwall, Leroy Wiley and Joseph W. Alsop. These gentlemen, with the Governor of the State for the time being, were constituted the first board of directors.

To this company the congressional grant of right of way and public lands, together with "the right of way which the State of Illinois has heretofore obtained;" the lot of land obtained by the State within the city of Cairo for a depot; "all the grading, embankments, excavations, surveys, work, materials, personal property, profiles, plats and papers constructed, procured, furnished and done by or in behalf of the State of Illinois, for or an account of said road and branches, and the right of way over and through lands owned by the State," were "ceded and granted," and the company were required to execute a deed of trust of all this property, together with "the railroad which may be built," to Morris Ketchum, John Moore and Samuel D. Lockwood, trustees, to secure to the State the first lien on the property so conveyed, the construction of the road, and the indemnification of the State against the claims of the United States, in case the road should not be completed within ten years as required by the act of Congress of September 20, 1850. Thus the magnificent grant to the State was relinquished to a private corporation, not without strong opposition, however, for there was a deep feeling against the measure. The magnitude of the grant was so overpowering to the minds of many good citizens, that they argued earnestly that by proper management the State might not only build the seven hundred miles of railroad, but from the proceeds of the lands pay off a burdensome State debt of many millions of dollars besides. Doubtless this might have been possible, but the opportunities for "steals" might not have been easily resisted. John S. Wright published a pamphlet in which he insisted that the State would be "everlastingly dishonored if the Legislature did not devise laws to build the road, and disenthral the State of its enormous debt besides, out of the avails of this grant." The company negotiated a loan of \$400,000, but the money could not be realized until there should be a conveyance of the lands from the General Government. In this there was some delay. Justin Butterfield, the commissioner of the general land office, at Washington, who was from Chicago, construed the grant as entitling the company to lands for the Chicago branch, on a *straight line* to Chicago, which would avoid the junction with the Michigan Central. After some vexatious delay this construction of the act was overruled by the President and Secretary of the

Interior, and in March, 1852, the necessary patents were issued, contracts were awarded, work commenced and the road pushed forward to completion with little interruption.

In March, 1851, the board of directors had chosen Roswell B. Mason,* of Bridgeport, Conn., engineer in chief. It is entirely fitting that he should himself give an account of the survey and building of the line, as he was at the head of the work from its commencement to its conclusion. The following letter to a personal friend explains itself:

"CHICAGO, October 12, 1883.

"C. C. P. HOLDEN,

Dear Sir: In compliance with your request, I give you very briefly a few facts and incidents connected with the early operation of the engineer department of the Illinois Central Railroad.

"I received my appointment as chief engineer of the Illinois Central Railroad on the 22d of March, 1851, and entered at once upon the duty of selecting my assistants and making preparations for the journey to what was then considered this far off Western country. Leaving New York on the 14th of May with a party of ten or twelve young gentlemen, we traveled by steamer to Albany, by rail to Buffalo, by steamer to Detroit, by rail to New Buffalo, on the east side of Lake Michigan, and thence by steamer to Chicago, arriving on the 19th of May. My assistant engineers were appointed over the work as follows:

"N. B. Porter, from Chicago to Rantoul, headquarters Chicago; L. W. Ashley, Rantoul to Mattoon, headquarters Urbana; C. Floyd Jones, Mattoon to main line Junction, and main line from Ramsay to Richview, headquarters Vandalia; Arthur S. Ormsby, Richview to Cairo, headquarters Jonesboro; H. B. Plant, Ramsay to Bloomington, headquarters Decatur; T. B. Blackstone, Bloomington to Eldena, headquarters LaSalle; B. B. Provoost, Eldena to Dunleith, headquarters Freeport. Henry Bacon, after a few months, took the place of N. B. Porter at Chicago, and L. W. Ashley took the place of Arthur S. Ormsby at Jonesboro. The solicitors of the company were W. H. Bissel and Mason Brayman of Springfield; the trustees, John Moore, S. D. Lockwood and Morris Ketchum.

"After seeing my assistants on their way to their several locations, I went by packet-boat on the Illinois & Michigan Canal from Chicago to LaSalle, and then took a private conveyance to Cairo and back to Chicago. We traveled very nearly on the line of the road as now located south of LaSalle through Bloomington and Clinton to Decatur. From Decatur I went to Springfield to have a consultation with the solicitors, Messrs. Bissel & Brayman, and on my return to Decatur I was joined by W. H. Bissel, Esq., who went with me to Cairo and a part of the way back south of Decatur we traveled substantially on the present line of the road through Vandalia and near Richview and Jonesboro. But owing to high water we could not drive to Cairo and went to Mound City on the Ohio River, and thence by steamer to Cairo. Owing to cholera, which then prevailed there, and what appeared to me a very fair prospect of being drowned, I made a short visit, returning by steamer to Mound City; then followed back substantially on our route to near Decatur, thence to Urbana. The expectation at that time being to have the Chicago branch leave the main line at some point between Decatur and Vandalia.

"Going north from Urbana, we traveled over an unbroken prairie, almost the entire distance to Chicago, with no settlement in view on the whole one hundred and twenty-eight miles except at Spring Creek and Baurbonia until you came near Chicago, where we arrived in about one month from the time I left there, traveling by private conveyance between seven hundred and eight hundred miles. During the journey I met all my assistants except B. B. Provoost, and found them well equipped and entering very heartily into a vigorous prosecution of their work.

"After spending a few days at Chicago, I went again by packet-boat to LaSalle and thence by private conveyance to Dubuque, through Dixon, Freeport and Galena, meeting Mr. Provoost at Freeport, who had his work well in hand; returning to Chicago after about ten days, where I spent several weeks. But during the summer and fall I visited different portions of the line several times and was able to complete the location substantially and get my profiles and maps ready to take with me to New York late in the fall.

"On the 2d of February, 1852, I went to Washington to deposit the map of our location with the Commissioner of the Land Department as required by law, and to get his approval of the selection and quantity of the land. This was not accomplished until

* Hon. Roswell B. Mason, the builder of the road and who located in Chicago during the construction of the same, was called by the people of this city to the Mayor's chair in the fall of 1869, where he served the city for two years with the same fidelity that characterized all his acts in the construction of the Illinois Central Railroad in the years 1851-56.

* The amount thus paid over to the State has been over \$9,000,000.

the 14th of March. While in Washington in the early part of March, I directed the work to be put under contract from Chicago to Calumet, in order to enable the Michigan Central Railroad to reach the city. Spending a few days with my family in Connecticut after leaving Washington, I started for Chicago again on the 17th of March via Philadelphia and Pittsburgh, and after a tedious journey of seven or eight days reached Chicago. Every effort was made to complete the work from Chicago to Calumet as soon as possible, and on the 21st of May, 1852, the first passenger train from Detroit entered Chicago, using the Illinois Central Railroad track from Calumet to about Twenty-second Street, and from thence by a temporary track over the prairie almost in a direct line to the east side of Michigan Avenue, immediately south of Thirteenth Street, where a temporary passenger depot was provided and occupied for something more than a year, until the road was completed to the present depot at the foot of Lake Street.

"The only towns of importance on the main line were Galena, Freeport, Dixon, La Salle, Bloomington, Clinton, Decatur, Vandalia, Richview, Jonesboro and Cairo. Richview and Jonesboro were not immediately on the line, but within about one mile. We did not go through a single settlement on the branch, but passed near Urbana and Bourbonnais. With the exception of more or less timber in the immediate vicinity of the towns mentioned above, we passed over prairies from Galena to Big Muddy River within about sixty miles of Cairo. This sixty miles was quite heavily timbered almost the entire distance. In going north on the Chicago Branch from the main line we passed over patches of timber and prairie to a point a little south of Mattoon, and from there to Chicago it was entirely prairie, except for a short distance at Spring Creek and Kankakee. In going south from La Salle we soon came on to a prairie and traveled forty miles without seeing a house of any kind, and generally there was scarcely any settlement between the towns mentioned above, which are from twenty-five to fifty or sixty miles apart. On the branch I think there was no settlement immediately on the line of the road from where it leaves the main line until you come within about twenty miles of Chicago. There were quite a number of places from twenty to forty miles without a settlement. The only railroads in Illinois in the spring of 1851 were the Chicago & Galena, extending from Chicago to Elgin, about forty miles, laid with strap-rail; and a road from Jacksonville to the Illinois River, also laid with strap-rail, and pretty much abandoned, I think, at that time.

"The land offices in 1851 were Chicago, Dixon, Danville, Vandalia and Kaskaskia.

"Chicago was estimated to contain about 40,000 inhabitants in 1851.

"In June, 1852, the contract was let for grading the road from La Salle to Bloomington. But owing to the high elevation in crossing the Illinois River and the expensive grading on each side of the river for several miles, a temporary track was laid from the main line a few miles south of La Salle to the top of the bluff immediately opposite to La Salle, and an inclined plane was constructed from the top of the bluff down to the Illinois River, so that iron and other material for the construction of the road could be loaded on cars at the foot of the plane and drawn up by stationary power at the head of the plane and then distributed with an engine and cars that had previously been taken up the plane. This road was completed to Bloomington in the early part of 1853, and on the completion of the Rock Island road to LaSalle a temporary bridge was constructed over the Illinois River and a track laid from the foot of the plane to connect with the Rock Island Railroad, making a continuous railroad track from Chicago to Bloomington.

"During 1852 the entire line was put under contract and was completed on the 27th of September, 1856, but owing to the few settlements it was very difficult to get men and teams and supplies for them. Agents were sent to New York and New Orleans to get men, and in some cases their fare was paid, with the promise of refunding it out of their work. But these promises were frequently entirely disregarded. Some men would not even go on to the work a few miles only from the steamboat landing; others would come on perhaps at evening and get their supper, lodging and breakfast and start off the next morning for other quarters, but notwithstanding these drawbacks many men were procured in this way.

"In the early construction of the road, large supplies for men and teams came from St. Louis for the main line south of Decatur, and from Indiana for the Chicago Branch. In many cases flour and other supplies were hauled nearly or quite one hundred miles. The iron for the road from LaSalle to Bloomington was sent from New York by Hudson River, Erie Canal and the lakes to Chicago and by Illinois & Michigan Canal to LaSalle. On the 5th of March, 1853, I was advised that from twelve to fifteen thousand tons of railroad iron would soon arrive in New Orleans, subject to my order. This iron was distributed to all points where the line of the road could be reached by water, for instance to Cairo; to

the mouth of the Cash River, a few miles north of Cairo; to the mouth of the Big Muddy River, from whence it was taken by flat boats up to the line of the road, to Galena and Dunlieth, and track laying was commenced at all of these points as soon as the grading was completed, and on the completion of the Ohio & Mississippi Railroad from St. Louis to the main line, rails were sent to St. Louis and over that road, and track laying was commenced both north and south from that point; and when in 1853 the Great Western Railroad was completed from Springfield to Decatur, and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy from Chicago to Mendota, and the Galena Railroad from Chicago to Freeport, iron was sent over those roads to each one of those connecting points, enabling us to lay track each way from each point. Track laying was continued south from Bloomington with iron sent from LaSalle, and south of Chicago as fast as the grading was ready. On the completion of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy to Mendota the track was laid on the Illinois Central south to the top of the bluff north of LaSalle, and thence a temporary track into LaSalle making a continuous railroad track from Chicago to LaSalle, which was operated by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad for a year or more.

"Several engines were sent from the East to Buffalo, thence by the Lake to Detroit and by Michigan Central Railroad to Chicago. And for the southern portion of the line an engine was sent to Cincinnati and taken down the Ohio River on a flat-boat to the mouth of Cash River, and thence up that to the line of the road. Some cars were sent from the East, but the greater part were built here in Illinois. The road was completed in detached pieces, that part of it from Freeport to Dunlieth being operated for some time by the Galena Railroad.

"To give you some idea of the pleasure of traveling in Illinois at that early day, I will describe a trip made with David A. Neal, Jr., vice-president of the Illinois Central Railroad Company, in the fall of 1852. Leaving Chicago November 10, 1852, we went by packet-boat on the Illinois & Michigan Canal to LaSalle, thence by steamer on the Illinois and Mississippi rivers to Cairo, arriving at St. Louis on the 14th and Cairo on the 17th of November, a very comfortable journey. But our plan was to return by private conveyance near the line of the railroad to Chicago. Leaving Cairo on the 18th, we reached Vandalia on the 23d, and Decatur the 25th with our team nearly exhausted, and unable to go any further. The roads were so bad it was thought nearly impossible to get through and it was determined to go to Springfield and then by railroad, which had just been completed to Alton, and then by the Illinois River and Illinois & Michigan Canal to Chicago. We found it difficult to get a team to take us to Springfield, but an offer of \$15 induced a livery-man to agree to take us through to Springfield, about forty miles, in a day. Leaving Decatur Friday morning, November 26, we toiled through the mud, water and ice to a small town within twelve miles of Springfield, arriving there about dark with our team tired out and entirely unable to go any further. The train left Springfield Saturday morning at eight o'clock and an offer of \$15 more induced a man who had a good team to agree to take us there in time for the train, or else forfeit the \$15. We agreeing to go at once or let him fix the time of starting, he named two o'clock in the morning as the time to start. So getting a little rest we were under way at two o'clock. It was then very cold, and ice of considerable thickness formed on the water cutting the horses legs quite badly to go through it. And in some cases the driver would go through on foot and break the ice before driving through it. We arrived at Springfield about twenty minutes before the train left. He earned his \$15 and we had a comfortable journey from there to St. Louis, where we staid over Sunday and took a steamer Monday morning for LaSalle, thence by packet-boat to Chicago, where we arrived December 4, 1852.

"It was some considerable time after the work was commenced before a local treasurer was appointed to be stationed at Chicago. And in the mean time all the funds for the payment of the engineers and contractors passed through my hands, so that I carried large amounts of money to all parts of the road in my carpet-bag. In going into the extreme southern part of the State I went to St. Louis with my funds or sometimes procured them there by drafts on New York and then secured a reliable police officer to go with me until I had disbursed them. But after a time I was very much relieved by having John B. Calhoun sent out to Chicago as local treasurer. He was a competent, faithful, reliable man, and I am not aware that one dollar was ever lost or misappropriated during the construction of the road.

"There were important reasons for completing the main line of the road by January 1, 1856, and some months previous to that I was authorized to use every possible effort to complete it by that time, regardless of expense. On consultation with the grading contractors a time was fixed for the completion of their work, reserving only time enough to lay the track, and a bonus was offered them for every day it was completed before the time. The work was completed within the time, but the contractors did not secure a

very large bonus. Extra track layers were engaged and teams employed to cart iron a few miles in advance of the regular party. When the extra party would commence and when the regular party reached that point they would go on a few miles in advance of the extra party and commence again. So by this and various other methods the track was completed on the 28th of December, 1855, and a telegram was sent to New York announcing the completion of the main line of the Illinois Central Railroad on that day.

Engine No. 42, with four cars, was the first to run over the high bridge at LaSalle on the 21st of August, 1854, at 5:30 P. M.

Engine No. 5 was the first to run into Cairo on the 26th of August, 1854.

Yours Truly,

Roswell B. Mason

The successive steps by which the Illinois Central has obtained a property foothold in Chicago commenced with the payment of \$45,000 to the General Government, in October, 1850, in consideration for which the company obtained possession of the unoccupied portion of the Fort Dearborn reservation. The railroad company paid the sum under protest, claiming that this tract was included in the Congressional grant. Suit was brought in the Court of Claims for the recovery of the money, but the decision went against the company. In 1852 the Legislature empowered the company to build a branch from the terminus at Twelfth Street to the south pier of the inner harbor, and the City Council supplemented the action of the Legislature in June of the same year by an ordinance admitting the company to lay tracks parallel with the lake shore, the condition being that the road should enter the city at or near the intersection of the southern limits and the lake, and pursue a course along the shore to the southern limit of Lake Park, in front of Canal Section No. 15, and continue due north to the proposed site within the Fort Dearborn addition to Chicago, between the line of Randolph Street and the main river. This actually handed over to the company the right to use a strip of shore three hundred feet wide, east of a line drawn parallel with Michigan Avenue, four hundred distant from the west line of that thoroughfare.

In September, 1852, the Illinois Central commenced work on the lake-shore protection, or breakwater, which was completed in two years, under the superintendency of Colonel R. B. Mason, chief engineer. Mr. Bross, in speaking of the great work, says:

"This great work commences at the south pier, four hundred feet inside of its extreme east end and extends south one thousand two hundred and fifty-seven feet into the lake; thence west six hundred and seventy-five feet on the north line of Randolph Street; thence southwest one hundred and fifty feet; thence to a point opposite the American Car Factory, making fourteen thousand three hundred and seventy-seven—in all sixteen thousand four hundred and fifty-nine feet. From the pier to the engine-house the breakwater is twelve feet wide; thence down to the car company's works half that width. The upper portion of the crib work is built of square timber twelve by twelve, locked together every ten feet, and the intermediate space filled by stone, piles being driven on the outside to keep it in place. The first piece of crib work sunk, in building the breakwater, has a very stout plank bottom. The water line of the crib work, south of Randolph Street, is six hundred feet east of the east side of Michigan Avenue, and the outer line of the crib work, between Randolph Street and the river, is one thousand three hundred and seventy-five feet. The area thus inclosed, and rescued from the dominion of the lake is about thirty-three acres."

In 1855 the Common Council gave the company permission to use a triangular piece of land, which lay north of Randolph and a short distance west of the land granted in 1852. In 1856 the city granted a right to use the space between the breakwater, from a point seven hundred feet south of the north line of Randolph

Street, branching out and running thence to the south-east corner of the company's breakwater as then established, and thence to the river. In February of this year, passenger trains over the Illinois Central, the Michigan Central and the Chicago & St. Louis roads, commenced to run into the new depot of the first named company. After that year the company continued to improve and possess submerged and other lands east of the east line of the two hundred feet granted in the original ordinance.

This company was the first to take action in the matter of suburban trains. A time table was issued June 1, 1856, and three trains placed on the line between the city and Hyde Park.

The gross earnings of the Illinois Central Railroad from March 24 to October 31, 1855, were \$595,633.86; the amount of State tax paid into the State treasury, \$29,751.59, the rate levied being five per cent. For the six months ending April 30, 1856, the gross earnings were \$630,580.02 and the tax \$31,529. The earnings for the half year ending October 31, 1856, aggregated \$922,053.30 and the taxes paid \$46,102.66. For the six months ending April 30, 1857, the total earnings were \$935,386.69; the rate of tax varied from five to seven per cent, yielding to the State a revenue of \$59,196.82. During the half year ending October 31, 1857, the gross earnings amounted to \$1,234,986, and the tax, levied at the rate of seven per cent, to \$86,449.02.

LAND SALES.—C. C. P. Holden furnishes the following interesting facts in regard to the early sales of Illinois Central Railroad lands, and their marked effect upon the prosperity of the State:

"The foundation upon which rested the corner stone of the Illinois Central Railroad was the grant of lands from the General Government to the State of Illinois—under the act of Congress of September 20, 1850, and from the State of Illinois to the company, by act approved February 10, 1851. This grant consisted of 2,595,000 acres of land selected from the public domain and lying on each side of their road, within fifteen miles thereof. The grant of this large body of land gave the company a credit which otherwise it might not have been able to obtain. With these lands as a foundation upon which to guarantee the payment of their bonds at maturity and the interest on the same as it became due, their credit took immediate shape and they readily placed their bonds, of which there were ten thousand of \$1,000 each, and fourteen thousand of \$500, each, in all for \$17,000,000. The payment of these bonds was secured by a mortgage pledging 2,000,000 acres of the company's lands therefor. The residue of 595,000 acres of said lands were at the disposal of John Moore, S. D. Lockwood, and Morris Ketchum, trustees named in the bill, the proceeds to be used in paying the interest on the above bonds, and to meet such demands as the exigencies of the company may demand." With this advantage secured, the company took immediate shape and went forward to carry out the object of the grant, under the act of Congress and of our own State Legislature.

"The writer hereof having been for a long period of years connected with the sale and management of these lands, it may not be amiss to briefly review some of the results accruing to the railroad company, to the State of Illinois, and finally to the great Northwest through the sale and settlement of the lands of this corporation. The State of Illinois at the time the grant was made had a population of 851,470; and the counties through which the road was located—to-wit, Jo Daviess, Stephenson, Ogle, Lee, LaSalle, Marshall, Woodford, McLean, Dewitt, Macon, Christian, Shelby, Fayette, Marion, Washington, Perry, Jackson, Union, Alexander, Pulaski, Clay, Effingham, Cumberland, Coles, Champaign, Vermilion, Iroquois, Will and Cook—had a population of 255,284. The State debt at that time was \$15,000,000. In the early spring of 1851, the company fully organized, when its officers and board of directors took immediate steps for the construction of the road and the branches thereof, a task that would have appalled the most of men; but the directors were fully equal to the occasion, and one of their first acts was to select Colonel Roswell B. Mason, to locate and build the road.

"In 1852, 1853 and 1854 the company's lands were selected and platted, under the supervision of John C. Dodge, of Chicago, with local agencies at Freeport, Dixon, LaSalle, Bloomington, Clinton, Richview, Jonesboro, Urbana and Kankakee. Those

who were living upon the lands prior to September 20, 1850, had the right to prove up their claim, pay \$2.50 per acre and take deeds therefor. The agents at the above points were John A. Clark, Freeport; Silas Noble, Dixon; S. B. Carter, LaSalle; A. Gridley, Bloomington; C. H. Moore, Clinton; B. G. Roots, Richview; D. L. Phillips, Jonesboro; John Campbell, Urbana, and A. Chester, Kankakee. They also made sales of other lands belonging to the company in their respective districts.

"Early in 1855, under the administration of J. N. A. Griswold, president of the road, the Land Department was thoroughly organized under the immediate supervision of Charles M. Dupuy. The lands of the entire grant were divided into districts where engineering parties examined each and every tract, reporting the result of their labors to the Chicago office. These examinations were made for the purpose of ascertaining the quality of the soil, whether timber or prairie, its nearness to any settlement, proximity to water, with any other information bearing upon the value of the same. When these examinations had been completed and copied in books furnished for that purpose at the Chicago office, prices were attached to each tract, and then the land was thrown into market. Mr. Dupuy thoroughly systematized the work, and by a judicious system of advertising both at home and abroad, the demands for the lands of this company soon commenced to increase. People came from all parts of the country—from the North and from the South, from the East and from Europe—seeking homes for themselves and their families along the line of the Illinois Central.

"By the first of May, 1855, emigration began to pour into the State, especially seeking the lands of this company. It was about the 5th of that month that the writer hereof was detailed to locate for Adam Smith thirty-two tracts of three hundred and twenty acres each, between Ashkum Station, on the north, and Kantoul on the south. The lands were to be located in the following manner: Each tract to be three miles from the railroad, three miles from timber, and three miles from any improvement whatever; that is, we have a distance of forty miles north and south in which to make the selections. We started out and succeeded in making nearly all of the locations. There were a few tracts, however, which had to come inside the three-mile limits, and we had the order so changed as to allow this to be done. When the land grant was made, from a few miles south of Chicago to the south line of Coles County, below Mattoon, the country was one bleak wilderness, save small settlements along the timber belts, which were off from the line of railroad; from the Boubornais settlement to the timber southwest of Paxton, inside the fifteen-mile limits on the west side of the railroad, there were but two families living at the time. The same condition of things existed on the main line, especially so between LaSalle and Pana. Along the timber belts and water-ways there were meagre settlements, while, in the great open prairie, settlements had not begun. This was the condition of the country along the line of the Illinois Central in the beginning of 1855. It was a common occurrence in those days for the writer to have a train stop in the great open prairie to allow himself and a party of land hunters to get off, and start out over the prairie from section to section, making sales if it was possible to do so. Then striking the road at some other point, with a red handkerchief as a flag, the first train that came along would be stopped, and the party taken aboard. In nearly every instance of this kind, sales of the company's lands were effected before returning to Chicago, when the purchasers received their contracts or deeds. When Colonel Mason located the line of road not a single railroad crossed the right-of-way of this company from Chicago to Cairo, and from Centralia to Dunleith; but the face of the country was bound to change. The settlers were continually pouring into the State and seeking the lands of this company. Many bought large tracts, being encouraged so to do by the low rate of interest charged, which was only two per cent per annum. Two years, interest paid at the time of purchase was all that was required down, but the great majority bought from eighty to one hundred and sixty acres each. During the years 1855-56 the number of seekers for these lands was very great, and as many as twenty and thirty frequently took the train from Chicago, generally in charge of a land salesman to select homes for themselves and their families. By the close of 1856 more than 1,000,000 acres had been sold. Early in 1856, W. H. Osborn had succeeded J. N. A. Griswold as president of the road, and the Hon. John Wilson from the General Land Office at Washington had succeeded Charles M. Dupuy as commissioner in charge of the land department of the company. Mr. Wilson, like his predecessor, put forth every effort known in the way of advertising, to attract the attention of the general Eastern, Southern and European public to the lands of the Illinois Central Railroad. The very large sums of money expended in this way had their effect ten-fold, not only in attracting the people of the country to the lands of this company but to the great undeveloped Northwest where not a railroad then existed. Many of the travelers and ex-

plorers, after looking over the country tributary to the Illinois Central followed the water-courses to the far West and Northwest, and saw the endless plains and the beautiful countries now embraced within the boundaries of Minnesota, Nebraska, Dakota, and even the far-off country beyond."

Charles C. P. Kolden.

GALENA & CHICAGO UNION RAILROAD COMPANY.—The year 1850 is the commencement of an era in the railroad history of Chicago and Illinois. Then the obtaining of the land grant by the Illinois Central made the building of that road an assurance, and the construction of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad to Elgin, forty miles west, placed that line on a paying basis from the start. The hearts of the stockholders were gladdened, even in 1850, by their pocket-books receiving a dividend of ten per centum. It already was assuming so independent an air that when, in December, 1850, the Michigan Southern made a proposition to build a road to the Indiana State-line, using the grant of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad in its construction, that corporation flatly refused the offer, saying that it could build the road itself.

During the year ending June 3, 1851, the company purchased Block 1, original town of Chicago, one-half mile east of the then depot. A drawbridge over the North Branch was constructed in 1851, and the tracks laid through new North Water Street. On that day William B. Ogden resigned the presidency of the road, and John B. Turner, among its earliest and most faithful friends, was elected to the position. In November a fine passenger depot, fifty by two hundred and thirty feet in size, was constructed on North Water Street, west of Clark.

The road was finally completed to Belvidere, when the management was called upon to encounter greater vexations than any it had been able to dispose of up to that time. At this point an effort was made to divert the road from its original route to Savannah, which would leave Stephenson County without the benefits her people had so industriously labored for and liberally contributed to obtaining. Those who had urged the taking of stock were discouraged at the apparent failure of the scheme, while those who had subscribed were bitter in their expressions of disappointment. Finally, a committee of gentlemen from Freeport, composed of J. H. Addams, D. A. Knowlton, O. H. Wright and John A. Clark, visited Rockford to endeavor to procure the execution of the original contract, and secured the indorsement of the people that so far as they could influence a decision it should be done. The trip was continued to Chicago, and after labors that were effectual as were the laborers deserving of the public thanks, the project of diverting the road was abandoned. Labor was continued on the route, and in August, 1853, the iron horse entered Freeport amid the rejoicings that such an occasion would bring forth.

In 1848 a charter was procured by the officers of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad to extend their road between Beloit and Madison—subsequently known as the Rock River Valley Railroad. In 1851 the Illinois & Wisconsin Railroad Company was incorporated, and, with the Rock River Valley, was consolidated with the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac, in 1855. This system was in turn consolidated with the Wisconsin & Superior.

A contract was made between the Galena & Chicago Union and Chicago & Aurora railroads, December 13, 1851, for carrying on a joint business. This contract was signed by E. S. Wadsworth, president, of the Aurora Branch road, and John B. Turner, president of the Galena & Chicago Union. On June 28, 1856, the company entered into an arrangement with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company through James F. Joy, amending the contract made with this company or its predecessor in 1851. Moses M. Strong, president of the Mineral Point Railroad; W. P. Burrall, president of the Illinois Central, and John B. Turner, president of the Galena & Chicago Union, entered into a contract October 10, 1853, regulating the business of the Mineral Point road so far as it related to the two principal roads named.

The contract with the Beloit & Madison Railroad Company providing for the building of that road, was made January 2, 1854. J. B. Turner, president of both roads, signing on behalf of each.

The contract with the Fox River Valley Railroad Company was entered into March 15, 1854, and signed by J. B. Turner on the part of the Galena & Chicago Union, and B. W. Raymond on that of the Fox River Valley. This contract provided for the construction of the road by the latter and its equipment by the former company, and also laid down rules for the division of revenues and special privileges.

The Dixon Air Line, a branch of the Galena & Chicago Union, was built in 1854. It was subsequently purchased by the Chicago & North Western.

The Chicago, St. Charles & Mississippi Air Line Railroad was before the people in 1854; but the only work done on the road was its grading from Chicago to St. Charles, after which it was sold to the Galena & Chicago Union, and in 1864 was purchased by the Chicago & North-Western.

The progress of the road from 1849 to 1857 is shown in the following table :

Year.	Gross Earnings.	Expenditures.
1849-50.....	\$ 48,331 96	\$ 18,519 82
1850-51.....	127,685 78	48,904 24
1851-52.....	211,310 55	87,361 67
1852-53.....	473,548 21	187,396 39
1853-54.....	799,013 88	359,199 04
1854-55.....	1,506,710 11	686,516 86
1855-56.....	2,315,786 96	1,063,744 85
1856-57.....	2,416,343 85	1,295,493 69
May to Dec., 1857.....	1,640,806 94	921,251 82

The rewards which waited on the projectors were fully earned. A railroad conceived, equipped, and successfully managed during those early years, without aid from the State or General Government, pointed out its projectors to be men at once self-reliant, energetic, enterprising and intelligent. Michigan, Illinois, and in fact all States and private companies, that entered on such enterprises, were driven to the verge of ruin, the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company alone making their enterprise successful from the moment work was begun. The history of the road up to 1864, when it was consolidated with the North-Western Railroad, is considered in the history of that immense railroad system.

CHICAGO & NORTH-WESTERN RAILROAD, 1854-57.—The Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac Railroad, now the Chicago & North-Western, was originated in 1854. The Elgin & State Line Company's road, B. W. Raymond, president, was begun in 1854. It appears that the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company de-

signed to build an air line from Elgin to Chicago, and the object of the Elgin & State Line road was to connect the air line with the Wisconsin Central Railroad, then being constructed from the Illinois boundary to Stevens Point, Wis. The Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company, however, refused to build the air line; when its place was supplied by the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac. W. B. Ogden was president of this company, which must be considered identical with the Illinois & Wisconsin Railroad Company, chartered under the concurrent acts of Illinois and Wisconsin. On the 13th of March, 1851, the Legislature of Wisconsin granted a charter to Levi Blossom, Charles H. Wheeler and others, as a corporation called the Green Bay, Milwaukee & Chicago Railroad Company. At about the same time the Illinois Legislature granted a charter to the Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad Company, with authority to build a line from Chicago to the State line between Wisconsin and Illinois, where it would meet the line built by the Green Bay, Milwaukee & Chicago Railroad Company. Both corporations began the work of construction at once, and before the close of 1855 the two lines were completed and met at the State line. They operated the road together until 1863, when the two companies consolidated. It was in operation to Barrington January 1, 1855, and on March 1 to Cary—thirty-eight miles. In June and July, 1855, the gauge was changed, the line extended to Woodstock, fifty-two miles from Chicago, and opened July 11, 1855.

The Beloit & Madison Railroad, subsequently the Rock River Valley Railroad, was built under the charter of 1848. The principals of the enterprise were John B. Macy, T. L. Gillett and A. Hyatt Smith, the two first of Fond du Lac and the latter of Janesville, Wis. Books were opened December 19, 1850, and on July 10, 1851, ground was broken at Fond du Lac by Timothy F. Strong, Sr., for a six-foot gauge railroad. The road was first laid with wooden and strap-iron rails, over which the old "Winnebago" drew the first train. The little engine weighed fifteen tons. On her arrival at Sheboygan from Buffalo in 1851, fourteen yoke of oxen were attached to the wagon on which she was placed, and after six weeks of laborious effort over the forty-two miles of road her arrival was reported at Fond du Lac. This road was consolidated with the Illinois & Wisconsin in 1855, and both with the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac, September 6, 1855. In 1857 the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac absorbed the Wisconsin & Superior Railroad.

After the consolidation of the Illinois & Wisconsin and the Rock River Valley Railroad in 1855, under the name of the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac Railroad Company, the progress of the road became remarkable. In 1856 the divisions from the State line to Janesville and from Fond du Lac to Minnesota Junction were completed; the grade was changed from six feet to four feet eight and a half inches, and through-passenger trains run from Chicago to Mississippi, via Milton Junction and Janesville, over the track of the Milwaukee & Mississippi, or Prairie du Chien Railroad. At this time the contest for the possession of the seven hundred thousand acres of railroad lands in Wisconsin took place. The influence of Milwaukee opposed the pretentious claims of the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac road; and to meet their opposition a policy was adopted which was attended with success. The Wisconsin & Superior Railroad Company was incorporated, seven hundred thousand acres of land secured, and in 1857 the charter and lands were placed in possession of the am-

bitious Chicago line. In addition to this the Marquette State line and the Ontonagon & State line roads were consolidated. This policy of absorption was carried on unremittingly, until at length the road became known throughout the world as the Chicago & North-Western.

CHICAGO, BURLINGTON & QUINCY RAILROAD, 1849-57.—This great system, which, in these times embraces 4,126 miles of road, and brings the commerce of great portions of Illinois, Iowa, Nebraska, Kansas and Colorado into the heart of this city, may be said to have formed a nucleus in 1849. The Aurora Branch Railroad was incorporated February 12, 1849, and empowered to build a road from Aurora to the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad in Du Page County. The first directors were: S. F. Gale, I. H. Burch, Allen Robbins, E. S. Wadsworth, John Frink, E. C. Larned, John Van Nortwick, B. Hackney, L. D. Brady, J. W. Brooks, and Gilbert C. Davidson. On November 1, 1850, this branch was completed and cars from Aurora passed into Chicago over the Galena & Chicago Union Company's track.

December 13, 1851, the Aurora Branch Railroad Company and the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company entered into an agreement, to be in force for thirty years from January 1, 1852, containing those stipulations referred to in the history of the last-named road for the transaction of a joint business.

A contract made October 3, 1854, between George C. Bestor, president of the Peoria & Oquawka Railroad; James F. Joy, president of the Chicago & Aurora Railroad, and J. W. Brooks, by J. F. Joy, president of the Central Military Tract, provided for the joint business of these roads. On January 1, 1856, the Northern Cross-roads, the Central Military Tract and the Chicago & Aurora, entered into further contracts for the regulation of joint business and for the disposal of the bonds then authorized.

The gross earnings of the Chicago & Aurora Railroad from January to December, 1854, were \$300,042.62, of which sum \$152,105.98 were disbursed on account of general expenditures.

The Peoria & Oquawka Railroad, (chartered in 1849,) from Peoria through Galesburg to Burlington, was graded and several miles of track laid by January 31, 1854, to Galesburg, in December, 1854, and in 1856 was consolidated with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy. This road was taken into the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy system in 1863, thus opening a through route from East Burlington to Peoria.

The act to incorporate the Central Military Tract Railroad was approved February 13, 1851, with William McMurtry, C. S. Colton, James Buncie, W. S. Gale, H. H. May, G. C. Lamphere, W. A. Wood, Alfred Brown, Alva Wheeler, Peter Grouse, Amos Ward, Patrick Dunn, Daniel Meeks, Silas Willard and A. C. Wiley incorporators. In an amendment to this act, approved June 19, 1852, the names of Sylvester Blish, Barney M. Jackson, Myrtle G. Brace, Edward Holister, Edwin G. Ellet and William Maxwell were added to the list of incorporators. The road was built by Colton & Brooks and opened in 1855. The consolidation of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy with the Central Military Tract line was effected July 9, 1856; but for convenience in rendering the accounts for receipts and disbursements, the actual consolidation dates from July 1, 1856. The earnings of the Central Military Tract Railroad for eight months, ending December 31, 1855, amounted to \$314,529.56, of which \$134,293.11 formed the aggregate expenditures.

Railroad connection between Chicago and Burlington, Iowa, was established the first week in March,

1855. During the same year the Northern Cross road from Galesburg to Quincy was completed. During the session of the Legislature of 1855, a law had been passed consolidating the Aurora & Chicago, the Central Military Tract, the western end of the Peoria & Oquawka, and the Northern Cross Railroad companies into a single corporation under the name of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company. The Chicago & Aurora Railroad extended from Chicago to Mendota, the Central Military Tract from Mendota to Galesburg, the west end of the Peoria & Oquawka from Galesburg to Burlington, and the Northern Cross Railroad from Galesburg to Quincy. This consolidation gave Chicago five points of connection with the Mississippi Valley, and a road two hundred and ten miles in length. In 1856 arrangements were fully completed and trains running into Chicago, from Geneva Junction, over the tracks of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad. The tracks of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, via Sixteenth Street, were laid into the city in 1863.

The Rock Island & Alton Railroad Company, to whom aid was granted along its proposed line in 1856 (but in many instances the bonds representing this aid were returned to the people), was completed over a different route from that selected in the first instance, under the name of Rock Island & St. Louis Railroad. The line was carried on under varied fortunes until in 1876 the Rock Island & St. Louis Company adopted the title St. Louis, Rock Island & Chicago Railroad Company, and the same year the line was purchased by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company.

The income of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad for 1855, including balance of \$82,473.35 carried forward from December 31, 1855, was \$806,611.95, of which \$592,630.29 were expended in dividends, interest on bonds, sinking fund, taxes and operating expenses in 1854-55, leaving a balance of \$213,981.66 to be credited to the company's account on January 1, 1856. The expenditures of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy (consolidated) from July 1, 1856, to April 30, 1857, were \$716,288.61, while the earnings reached \$1,389,292.99.

The rolling stock in 1857 comprised eleven coal-burning locomotives, forty-three wood-burning locomotives, twenty-six first-class passenger coaches, five second-class passenger cars, eight baggage cars, five hundred and ninety-four freight-house cars, one hundred and sixteen platform cars, and fifty coal cars.

The directors of the road in 1857 were Erastus Corning, New York; Edward L. Baker, U. Thayer, R. B. Forbes, S. H. Perkins, J. M. Forbes, J. W. Brooks, Massachusetts; James F. Joy, Detroit; Isaac H. Burch, Chicago; John Van Nortwick, Batavia, Ill., and C. S. Colton, Galesburg, Ill. The officers were John Van Nortwick, president; C. G. Hammond, superintendent; and Amos T. Hall, treasurer and secretary.

CHICAGO, ROCK ISLAND & PACIFIC RAILROAD, 1847-1857.—This road had its origin in the Rock Island & LaSalle Railroad Company, chartered February 27, 1847. Although nothing was done toward the construction of the road under this charter, attention was drawn to the project, and enthusiastic meetings and conventions were held during the year in Chicago, in favor of a railroad to the Pacific, Hon. Stephen A. Douglas occasionally lending his presence to them. In 1850, during the marked revival in railroad matters occasioned by the Illinois Central land grant, Henry Farnum came to Chicago from New Haven, upon William B. Ogden's invitation, to assist in the construction of the Galena & Chicago Union road. While here he examined the

Rock Island route, and was so impressed with its advantages that he wrote to his friend, Joseph E. Sheffield, a rich capitalist of New Haven, to come to Chicago and also look over the proposed route. This resulted in obtaining a charter and building the road.

On February 7, 1851, at the suggestion of Eastern capitalists and from motives prompted by general commercial foresight, the charter of the Rock Island & La Salle Company was amended so that the road could be continued from Peru, LaSalle County, by way of Ottawa and Joliet, to Chicago. The name was also changed to the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, additional subscriptions of \$300,000 being required. By the 13th of the month the requisite amount of new stock had been taken. Surveys of the road under Richard P. Morgan, chief engineer, from Rock Island to Peru, had been going on since December, 1850, and were now in April nearly completed. Upon the re-organization of the company in April, 1851, J. B. Jervis was chosen president and William Jervis chief engineer. On account of high water the survey was not entirely completed until June 26. In August all surveys and estimates for the line to Chicago had been made, and on the 25th of that month the executive committee met Messrs. Farnum and Sheffield in New York city, and concluded a contract with them for the construction and equipment of the road. This contract was approved by the board of directors, meeting at Rock Island, on September 17. In January, 1852, the company contracted for the building of the Rock-river bridge. Contracts were also made for iron for the whole road, ten thousand tons to be delivered in 1852 (sufficient to furnish the road to Peru) and the remainder in 1853. A large enough force was to be put on the road to have it completed to Joliet by August 1, and to Ottawa by October 1. Work was finally begun, April 10, 1852, under the superintendency of Mr. Farnum. Although it did not progress quite as rapidly as was anticipated, the progress made was encouraging. On October 18, the road was open from Chicago to Joliet, a distance of forty miles; January 5, 1853, to Morris, sixty-two miles; February 14, to Ottawa, eighty-four miles; March 21, to LaSalle, ninety-eight miles; March 21, to Peru, one hundred miles; September 12, to Tiskilwa, one hundred and twenty-two miles; October 12, to Sheffield, one hundred and thirty-seven miles; December 19, to Geneseo, one hundred and fifty-nine miles; and to Rock Island, one hundred and eighty-one miles, February 22, 1854.

The completion of the road to LaSalle and Peru afforded a full opportunity to calculate the advantages which its construction to the Mississippi would confer upon Chicago, as well as the extent to which the interest of the company would be served. Indeed, from that day in October, 1852, when the first passenger train passed down to Joliet, the success which waited upon the enterprise was manifest. In February, 1854, the road was opened to the Mississippi, and the nucleus of the magnificent system, known as the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad was firmly founded. From 1854 to 1857, nothing occurred to mar the harmony of progress, beyond the shocking accident, near Joliet, November 1, 1854. This catastrophe cost eight passengers their lives, and the company a large sum of money. In the fall of 1853 the company in union with the Michigan Southern Railroad Company, built their depot between Clark and Sherman streets, on VanBuren Street. This building incurred an expenditure of about \$60,000 and gave the young city another substantial token of her enterprise and prospects.

CHICAGO & ALTON RAILROAD, 1846-57.—The

Alton & Springfield road was commenced in 1846 upon promises of money and paid-up stock by local subscribers. During the progress of the road examples of perseverance and self-sacrifice were given, which partake of the nature of romance rather than of actual history. Captain Godfrey mortgaged all his property, lived in a construction car, and labored as a hired workman from the beginning of work, in 1846, to the completion of the road in 1852. The charter was granted to the Alton & Sangamon Railroad February 27, 1847.

The Chicago & Mississippi Railroad Company was chartered June 19, 1852. Henry Dwight was the leading spirit in the extension of the Alton road from Springfield to Bloomington and Joliet. Having succeeded in the organization of a board of directors, in 1856, bonds were issued, amounting to \$3,500,000, and with the moneys obtained on such bonds, the road was finished to Joliet, as the Chicago, Alton & St. Louis, the new company leasing the entire line. The Alton & Sangamon road, from Alton to Springfield, was completed in 1853, and the Chicago & Mississippi, from Springfield to Bloomington, in 1854, and from Bloomington to Joliet in 1856.

The Joliet & Chicago Railroad Company was chartered by the Legislature of 1854-55 and empowered to construct a road from Joliet via Lockport, to Chicago, on the condition that a perpetual lease of it should be granted to the Chicago & Alton Railroad Company. This connecting was subsequently completed, the city granting a right-of-way into Chicago in April, 1857.

In December, 1857, Governor Mattison and one or two others, purchased the road at auction, for \$5,000, or less than one-ninth of the cost of building one mile, the total sum expended upon the line being \$9,535,000. The St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad Company, however, which was then organized, survived but a few years; the company being re-organized in 1862, as the Chicago & Alton.

THE MICHIGAN SOUTHERN & NORTHERN INDIANA RAILROAD, 1833-57.—The Michigan Southern was completed to Chicago February 20, 1852, and was the first Eastern trunk line introduced here. The depot was built on the prairie near Gurnee's tannery, opposite the Rock Island Railroad depot, the same year. The history of this road, which is the early history of the present corporation known as the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern Railroad Company, embraces the record of the Erie & Kalamazoo, 1833 to 1849; Michigan Southern, 1837 to 1855; Atlantic & Pacific, or Buffalo & Mississippi, or Northern Indiana, 1835-1855; and the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana, 1855-57.

The Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad Company was incorporated in April, 1833, by the Michigan Legislative Council, with power to build a road thirty-three miles long, from Port Lawrence, now Toledo, to Adrian, Mich. The road was opened as a one-horse railroad in the summer of 1837; but in August of that year the engine, "Adrian Baldwin No. 1," was placed on the road. This enterprise, added to the one undertaken by the company, known as the Palmyra & Jacksonburg Railroad Company, was pregnant with troubles to the company. In 1842 W. J. Daniels was appointed receiver, and the latter road was sold to the State of Michigan for \$22,000, the amount due to the State. In 1848 financial troubles brought ruin to the company, and the road was sold to Washington Lunt, of New York, and George Bliss, of Massachusetts. The Michigan Southern Railroad Company leased the road August 1, 1849, and has continued in possession of it, paying a rental of \$30,000 annually. This Michigan Southern was one

of the old lines, which, like the Michigan Central, passed from the State into the hands of a corporation. In 1837 the track of the Michigan Southern Railroad was laid with strap-rail. In 1839 it was completed to Petersburg; in 1840 to Adrian; and in 1843 to Hillsdale. Sixty-six miles were in operation in 1843 from Monroe to Hillsdale, owned and operated by the State of Michigan. It was the original plan to build the road from Monroe to New Buffalo; but, owing to the crisis which the extravagant dreams of 1837 created, the State was forced to cease work on the road in 1843. In 1844 the State took possession of the Palmyra & Jacksonburg Railroad, in lieu of the loan and interest thereon, made by the State to the Erie & Kalamazoo Railroad Company, who projected and built the Palmyra & Jacksonburg Railroad. This last-named road was opened to Tecumseh August 9, 1838, and the branch to Jackson in 1856. In 1846 the road was purchased by Edwin C. Litchfield & Co., of New York, the State agreeing to receive the sum of \$500,000 payable in ten installments of \$50,000 each, within ten years. In 1850 the new company had added only four miles of track, but within the two succeeding years the Michigan Southern was built from Toledo to Chicago, a distance of two hundred and forty-three miles.

A bill for the incorporation of the Atlantic & Pacific Railroad Company, was introduced in 1835 by John B. Chapman to the legislators of Indiana. The Legislature would not consider the bill under that heading, but subsequently granted certain privileges to the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company.

On May 25, 1835, a number of incorporators met at Elkhart, Ind., to consider the subject of building a railroad from Maumee Bay to the Mississippi. From this meeting sprung the organization of a company in February, 1837, with Robert Stewart as president. The road was located and contracts let June 14, 1837. About one mile of the proposed road west of LaPorte was graded. In 1838 work was suspended; but a line from Goshen to the eastern boundary of the State was located. In 1841 a new company was organized with William B. Ogden, J. V. Scammon, J. W. Brooks, C. B. Blair, E. D. Taylor, John B. Niles, and A. L. Osborn, directors. Up to 1849 nothing was done on the road, so the company re-organized under the title Northern Indiana Railroad Company. During this year the Railroad Charter & Insolvent Railroad Purchasing Company, known as Edwin C. Litchfield & Co., of New York, turned their attention from fallen public railroad works in Michigan to fallen private railroads in Ohio and Indiana, and soon had control of the Northern Indiana Railroad Company, the more humble title substituted for the Buffalo & Mississippi.

In October, 1849, the Northern Indiana Railroad Company was organized by Judge Niles, and a charter obtained from the Ohio Legislature, March 3, 1851. At the same time the Northern Indiana & Chicago Railroad Company was organized in Illinois and consolidated with the former under the title of Northern Indiana Railroad Company. Work was begun in earnest and on May 22, 1852, a passenger train, drawn by the engine "Adrian," passed over the line from Toledo to Chicago. Within two years following, the company re-constructed fifty miles of the old road and built one hundred and sixty miles of new road. The consolidation of the Northern Indiana with the Michigan Southern was effected April 25, 1855. Between the years 1853 and 1856 the road was extended to Jackson, and to Three Rivers, Mich.

According to the Herald of October 21, 1855, the

depot of the two roads then known as the Michigan Southern and the Rock Island Railroad, was projected with frontage on Van Buren Street. The Herald's description of the building was substantially as follows: "It will be three hundred and fifty-five feet in length exclusive of offices at the end of the building. The span of the roof from the side walls is one hundred and sixteen feet. It will have but a single support in the entire building, as it will be constructed on the principle of Howe's patent truss. The ventilators will be in the roof. The height of the walls will be twenty-two feet, while from the floor to the center of the arch will be forty-two feet. The roof alone will cost \$23,000. This building was used as the depot for the two lines of railroad named above, until October, 1871.

The collision of April 25, 1853, at the Michigan Southern and Central Crossing, gave rise to much argument concerning the right of the railroads here. About the first of June, the Michigan Southern Railroad Company applied to Judge Morris for an injunction to restrain the Illinois Central Railroad from running their cars across the track of the Southern road. This case was decided in June, 1853. The presidents of the road from the date of its incorporation to 1855, were: Robert Stewart, 1837; Joseph Orr, 1837-41; Jonathan Burr, 1841; (eight years unorganized); W. B. Ogden, 1847; (two years unorganized); E. W. Chamberlain, 1850; James H. Barnes, 1851; John Stryker, 1851; George Bliss, 1852; John B. Jervis, 1852-55; John B. Niles, H. P. Andrew, Jr., Ezekiel Morrison, W. J. Walker, W. C. Hannah, Havilah Beardsley, John H. Defrees and T. S. Stanfield. Schuyler Colfax was a director in 1858-59 and Philo Morehouse, 1860-69.

The Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Company did not rest satisfied with this progress. The Air Line, the Detroit, Monroe & Toledo Railroad, and the building of the great lake vessels—"Western Metropolis" and "City of Buffalo"—marked the progress of the corporation. The panic of 1857 came to destroy all this enterprise. No less than one hundred and fifty-five heavy claims were pressed against the company by creditors, the board of directors resigned, the road went to protest and the affairs of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad seemed dark indeed. A new directory was elected; but so poor in worldly goods was the company that when the directors assembled to hold their first meeting, October 1, 1857, a few chairs were borrowed from offices convenient, to replace those carried off by the Sheriff.

The Erie & Northeastern was opened January 19, 1852, and operated as a six-foot gauge road until December 7, 1853, when the Erie war took place. The company was, however, successful, and the standard gauge completed February 1, 1854, between Buffalo and Erie. The other railroads forming the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad in 1857 named above were all consolidated or leased by the company previous to that year.

THE MICHIGAN CENTRAL RAILROAD, 1831-57.—The Michigan Central road may be said to have its origin in the Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad, chartered in 1831, with a nominal capital stock of \$1,500,000. The good intentions of this corporation were borne testimony to, by the fact that, previous to 1837, a sum approximating to \$117,000 was expended on the roads. The Detroit & St. Joseph Railroad Company, bowed down under the reverses of 1837, sold their interest in the road to the State of Michigan. The State expended \$400,000 on permanent-way and rolling-stock during 1837-38, and completed and opened the road to God-

frey's (now Ypsilanti), February 5, 1838. The receipts for the first four months, ending June 5, 1838, reached \$23,963.56. During the months of June, July and August, no less than ten thousand passengers were carried over the road. The extension of Ann Arbor was completed in October, 1839, and work on the extension to Jackson was in progress. The track at this time was carried forward on a wooden stringer of sawn timber. This rail stringer was fitted into sawed ties held to the tie in a trapezoidal groove by wooden wedges. On the top of this continuous stringer was spiked the old iron strap-rail when the directors had it, and when they did not have the iron, a one and a half by three inch oak ribbon nailed to the tie, did duty in its place. The passenger car of that day resembled an omnibus, placed at right angles to the track, moving sidewise on four wheels. The conductor walked a platform in front and along the end of the omnibus, and collected his fares, hanging by his arm to the window.

During the first nine months of the year 1844, the road was in operation to Jackson, a distance of seventy-seven miles, and during the last three months was in operation to Marshall, a distance of one hundred and nine miles. The receipts from freight and passenger business of the Michigan Central Railroad in 1844 were \$206,867.48, exclusive of payments made by the United States Postal Department.

An act of the Michigan Legislature, approved April 30, 1839, provided for the appointment of a committee or commission to consider the expediency of discontinuing certain public works. A policy of retrenchment followed. One improvement after another was cast off, until the Central and Southern railroads alone remained persistent beggars for aid and from an exhausted treasury. The board of internal improvements in their last report to the Legislature, December 7, 1846, say that from December 1, 1845, to September 4, 1846, the gross receipts of the Central Railroad were \$239,663.75. During the eight months preceding the sale of this road to the Michigan Central Railroad Company the State was compelled to expend upon it no less a sum than \$143,314.59. A very intelligent committee of the Senate reported in January, 1846, that the sum total of the expenditures upon the different works of internal improvements was about \$4,500,000, and three hundred and five thousand of the five hundred thousand acres of land granted by Congress to the State in 1841. When the Legislature began to agitate the question of the sale of the public works, parties were numerous who desired to lease the Central and Southern railroads; but it was decided that the whole system of internal improvements by the State for the purpose of revenue, was, at any rate, a fallacy, and that the sale of the two railroads was dictated by sound political economy and the exigencies of the State. Finally the Michigan Central Railroad Company bought the line for \$2,000,000, and not long after the Michigan Southern Railroad Company bought the Southern road for \$500,000. After this transaction Eastern capitalists looked to what they termed the insolvent West as the reservation for their investments. Stephen F. Gale, during a visit to Boston, was asked by President Wilkins, of a Boston bank, regarding Western investments. The former advised him to invest in Michigan bonds at seventy cents per dollar, and gain control of the Michigan roads. This was effected, and gave rise to the boast of the Boston capitalists that "when the Western States and their people fail to complete a railroad, Boston steps in with her capital and assumes control." The road was completed to Chicago, and opened

May 21, 1852. At that time a temporary depot was erected on the lake shore, south of Twelfth Street, which was used until the ordinance was passed admitting the Illinois Central Company to construct their road to the Chicago River. In April, 1856, the Illinois Central depot, at the foot of Lake Street, was completed, when, under an arrangement with that company, the Michigan Central trains ran north to that point. This track along the lake front, in the building of which the Michigan Central Company participated indirectly, was two and a half miles long, one and a half miles running parallel with Michigan Avenue. The track running parallel with Michigan Avenue was double, while the remainder was single. The northern or double track rested on four lines of piles, driven into the sand, immediately inside of the breakwater, securely fastened together. The single track was built on two lines of piles continued along the southern portion of the breakwater.

A charter for the New Albany & Salem Railroad was granted by the Indiana Legislature for a road thirty-five miles in length from the Ohio River. This was extended to Michigan City, and thence, under a charter from Illinois, to the Union Railroad Company. The total length of the road operated by the Michigan Central Railroad Company in 1857 was two hundred and eighty-eight miles.

The conspiracy cases growing out of the disaffection of the farmers of Leoni Township, Jackson Co., Mich., whose property bordered on the unfenced road, formed the sensational history of the company during this period. Several farmers were ruined in their efforts to defend themselves from charges which the most subtle lawyers, connected with the road, arranged and placed before the Judges of the Wayne County Circuit.

The history of the road up to 1857 is one which shows what indomitable energy and perseverance may accomplish. Its principal projector, James F. Joy, is a resident of Detroit. John W. Brooks, who died a few years ago at Boston, was also an active spirit in building up the interests of the road.

THE PITTSBURGH, FORT WAYNE & CHICAGO RAILROAD, 1852-57.—The organization of the Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad Company was effected October 14, 1852, the engineers completing their survey in November. In 1853 contracts were granted for one hundred and forty-five miles of track. In 1855 twenty miles were built, and in 1856 three hundred and sixty-three miles were added, owing to the consolidation with the Pittsburgh division on November 10, bringing the total mileage up to three hundred and eighty-three in 1857. During the year 1856 the road was infested by a pack of ruffians, who made it a practice to plunder express and baggage cars. Their mode of operating was less sensational than that of modern train-robbers. They would enter the train at way stations, hurl packages out of the baggage or express cars, at points where their accomplices were stationed, and ultimately hurl themselves out. Trainmen were never able to succeed in capturing one of them; but on February 26, 1857, Allen Pinkerton succeeded in arresting eighteen of the criminals. The disclosures made before the court implicated many persons holding good positions, and the whole proceedings were so entertaining as to engage the attention of all residents along the road, if not the stockholders themselves. So far was this carried that the company awoke from a dream of train-robbers to learn that a great financial crisis had swept over the country, and to realize that their road escaped the evils of the period of depression only to bear them subsequently.

CHICAGO'S RAILROAD SYSTEM IN 1857.—In 1857 Chicago had nearly four thousand miles of railroad tributary to herself, and the joint earnings of the companies amounted to over eighteen and a half millions of dollars! When the railroad spirit of the State, which had been crushed by the failure of the "internal improvement" act of 1837, revived in the Rockford Convention of 1847, Chicago had not a mile of road. In 1848 she operated ten miles of railroad to the Desplaines River. In 1850 the ten had been increased to nearly forty-five. Then the Illinois Central entered the field, and trunk lines from all parts of the State and the country commenced to stretch their giant arms toward Chicago; and with a readiness which astonished the world, floods of capital from the East poured into the Garden City and enabled her to meet all advances more than half-way; so that by 1855 the forty-five miles of iron road had been extended to almost three thousand, while, within a period of two years more, another thousand was added to the three. The world never before saw such a stride made toward commercial supremacy. At that time the resources of the West were limited, and the fact that Eastern capital, with the exception, perhaps, of the Galena & Chicago Union road, covered the State with this net-work of arteries, making Chicago their great heart, only sustained her citizens in their unbounded confidence, and in what had sometimes seemed the wildest visions of a glorious future. Twenty years had converted into substantial facts the "impossibilities" of 1837. Then they were impossibilities, but two decades had demonstrated to the world that the members of the Vandalia Convention and the originators of the act of 1837 were prophets instead of madmen.

The conditions of the case, in 1857, were these: The first grand trunk line into the city, the Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad, was in fine running order—W. S. Gurnee, president; M. L. Sykes, superintendent; A. S. Downs, secretary; H. A. Tucker, secretary. There were two roads connecting with each other at the Wisconsin State-line, mainly under the same management. For the first ten months of the year the total receipts of the Illinois end of the line (forty-five miles) amounted to \$282,731.92. The total number of through passengers over the line for November, 1856, to November, 1857, was about one hundred and eighty thousand. The first branch of this road from the west was the Kenosha & Rockford Railroad—Josiah Bond, president; Levi Burnell, secretary; Charles H. Sholes, treasurer; C. L. Prescott, superintendent; W. H. Noble, chief engineer, all of Kenosha. This road was to connect at Rockford with a projected line to Rock Island. Eleven miles of the proposed eighty miles of road were completed and in operation.

The second trunk leaving the city was the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac Railroad, Hon. William B. Ogden, president; S. F. Johnson, superintendent and chief engineer; J. W. Currier, secretary; Charles Butler, treasurer. The southern division of the road was operated from Chicago to Janesville, ninety-one miles. The northern division from the junction of the LaCrosse & Milwaukee road to Fond du Lac, thirty miles, made one hundred and twenty-one miles in operation by the latter part of 1857. The road was then completed to Van Dyne, ten miles north of Fond du Lac, giving a total of one hundred and thirty-one miles. Thirty-six miles of additional grading was ready for the iron, when operations should again be commenced in the spring. As yet the directors had received no benefit from their magnificent land grant of two million acres. According to

the provisions of the act the directors were not to come into possession of the land until the road should be completed to Oshkosh. For the year the receipts of this line amounted to \$429,305.39. Nearly 170,000 passengers were carried without the least accident to any one.

The Milwaukee & Mississippi and the Milwaukee & LaCrosse roads formed, with the Fond du Lac, a direct line to Chicago. There was a daily train running between Chicago and Prairie du Chien over the former road. A branch of the Milwaukee & LaCrosse road (Hudson & Superior Railroad) was already projected from Hudson, on Lake St. Croix, where it was to connect with the LaCrosse road to Superior, at the head of the lake of that name. The company had obtained a grant of lands to aid in its construction.

Galena & Chicago Union Railroad, the origin of Chicago's magnificent system, extended from Chicago to Freeport, forming with the Illinois Central a direct route between Chicago and Dubuque. The officers of this road were: John B. Turner, president; William H. Brown, vice-president; William J. McAlpine, assistant president and chief engineer; Philip A. Hall, superintendent; William M. Larabee, secretary; Henry Tucker, treasurer; George M. Wheeler, auditor. The receipts for the year amounted to \$2,117,904.97. Over this line two hundred and fifty-five thousand passengers went westward and two hundred and sixteen thousand eastward. In 1856 the number of persons taken west on this road exceeded those returning by sixty thousand, thus proving that the tide westward had fairly set in.

The first branch road west of the city and north of the main line was the Fox River Valley Railroad, running from Elgin up that beautiful valley to Richmond, and from thence the Wisconsin was completed to Geneva, in that State. Its officers were: B. W. Raymond, Chicago, president; G. H. Merrill, Elgin, superintendent; A. J. Waldron, Elgin, secretary and treasurer. At Geneva, Wis., it connected with the projected Wisconsin Central. The Beloit Branch of the Galena Railroad connected at Belvidere seventy-eight miles west of Chicago, with the Beloit & Wisconsin; officers the same as those of the Galena road.

The Beloit & Madison road was in operation to Footville, seventeen miles, and was designed to connect with the Milwaukee & Mississippi road running to Prairie du Chien. The Mineral Point Railroad connected with the Galena & Freeport, running to Mineral Point, Wis. An important extension of the Galena road was the Dubuque & Pacific line, opened for business to Nottingham, thirty-seven miles from Dubuque, on January 1, 1858. The entire length of the projected line from Dubuque to Sioux City, on the Missouri, was one hundred and thirty-one miles. The company had been aided with a land grant of over one and a quarter million acres. The Galena (Fulton) Air Line was the direct route from Chicago to Fulton, on the Mississippi, one hundred and thirty-six miles. In May, 1857, the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska line was completed from Clinton to DeWitt, twenty miles. It was supposed that the road could be completed to Cedar Rapids and equipped for \$20,000 per mile. From thence it was expected to bend north, up the valley of the Cedar, and form, with a north-and-south road in Minnesota, a direct line to St. Paul. The Sterling & Rock Island road was a proposed line running down the Valley of the Rock River.

The fifth grand trunk line in 1857 was the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad. Its officers were: John Van Nortwick, Batavia, Illinois, president and chief engineer; Charles G. Hammond, superintendent; Amos

T. Hall, secretary and treasurer. No finer portion of the Mississippi Valley can be found than the "Military Tract," through the center of which this road passed. During the year 1857, the receipts amounted to \$1,899,586.49, and four hundred and twelve thousand passengers were transported. As an extension across Iowa, the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy was to connect with the Burlington & Missouri. The Quincy & Chicago line connected with the Burlington road at Galesburg, one hundred and sixty-eight miles, and extended thence to Quincy. This was formerly the "Northern Cross." The Hannibal & St. Joe road had been built sixty-five miles west, by November, 1857.

The sixth grand trunk from Chicago was the Chicago & Rock Island. Its officers were: Henry Farnum, Chicago, president; John F. Tracy, Chicago, superintendent; F. H. Tows, New York, secretary; A. C. Flagg, New York, treasurer. The earnings for the year amounted to \$1,681,101.57. Over three hundred and ninety thousand passengers were carried on its lines. The road stretched down the Valley of the Illinois to Peru, where it swept across the "Military Tract," and at Rock Island, one hundred and eighty-one miles from Chicago, crossed the Mississippi by a splendid bridge, the only railway structure that had, as yet, been thrown across the "Father of Waters," and the only one of any kind below St. Anthony. The Peoria & Bureau Valley Railroad was leased to the Rock Island Company at an annual rental of \$125,000. The Peoria & Oquawka line ran nearly east and west and connected with all the north and south lines leading into the city. A branch of the Bureau Valley road, the Illinois River line, was being pushed forward from Jacksonville to LaSalle, about ninety miles.

The Chicago, Alton & St. Louis Railroad, the seventh grand trunk line connecting Chicago with the country in 1857, was officered as follows: Hon J. A. Matteson, Springfield, president; A. H. Moore, Bloomington, superintendent; J. K. Alexander, Bloomington, secretary; R. E. Goodell, Joliet, treasurer; J. C. Smith, Bloomington, auditor; L. Darling, Chicago, general agent. The total receipts for the year amounted to \$998,309.47.

The eighth grand western trunk line was the Illinois Central. Its officers were: W. H. Osborn, New York,

east as LaPorte and thence connected by the Cincinnati & Peru road. The Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana connecting with the roads south of Lake

B. C. Clark

Erie; The Michigan Central, connecting with the Canada, Great Western, New York Central and the Erie railroads, and with the Grand Trunk to Montreal, Quebec and Portland were the most important trunk lines to the East.

TELEGRAPH AND EXPRESS.

The first telegram received in Chicago was upon January 15, 1848, from Milwaukee; the succeeding day complimentary and flamboyant telegrams passed between the bachelors and ladies of the two cities. The first through telegram from the East was received April 6, 1848.* The Chicago office was Colonel J. J. Speed's telegraph office at the Saloon Building, corner of Lake and Clark.

On April 3, 1843, Miller & Company started a tri-weekly express between Chicago and the East; in 1845 the service was augmented to daily and A. H. Burley, of S. F. Gale & Co., 106 Lake, was the agent.

The following are the first greetings which passed between the cities of Detroit and Chicago:

"To Milwaukee, Racine, Southport and Chicago.—We hail you by lightning as fair sisters—as bright stars of West. Time has been annihilated. Let no element of discord divide us. May your prosperity as heretofore be onward. What Morse has devised and Speed joined let no man put asunder."

To which the following was sent in reply:

"We return the greetings of our sister of the Straits, and trust that lightning may never prove an element of discord between us. As sisters, may we be joined by bonds as holy as those which unite maidens to the object of their love, but unlike that love may our course always run smoothly."

The charge appears to have been: Twenty-five cents for ten words; two cents for every additional word; and two for the delivery at the residence of the person to whom the message was sent.

On January 1, 1851, the American Express Company, S. D. Lockwood agent, advertises as follows: Messengers will leave the office Tremont Buildings, Dearborn Street, for New York and intermediate places, via Michigan Central Railroad, Tuesday and Friday mornings at 8 o'clock.

For Milwaukee, Tuesdays and Fridays at 1 o'clock P. M.

For St. Louis, Wednesday mornings at 8 o'clock.

Packages for the East should be left at the office on Monday and Thursday evenings. This appears to be the first introduction of the American Express Company.

The companies increased, however, and in 1857 were represented as follows: American Express Company, J. C. Fargo, agent, 20 Dearborn Street; City Express Post, (postage two cents per letter, an *avant-courier* of the city delivery,) Bronson and Forbes, Masonic Temple; Illinois & Wisconsin Express, (J. H. Durfee, proprietor,) daily between Woodstock, McHenry Co., and Chicago, office 18 Dearborn Street; Merchant's Despatch, Hall & Co., agents, 96 and 98 South Water Street; Union Express Company, T. F. Craig, agent, 14 South Water Street; United States Express Company, H. D. Colvin, agent, 14 Dearborn Street.

*See Journal article, History of the Press.

president; G. B. McClellan, vice-president and chief engineer; James C. Clark, master of transportation; W. K. Ackerman, New York, secretary; I. N. Perkins, New York, treasurer; John Wilson, land commissioner. At this time (1857) the Illinois Central was the longest road owned by one company in America. Its total receipts for the year were \$2,293,964.57, and nearly seven hundred and fifteen thousand passengers were transported over its lines. Up to January 1, 1858, nearly one-half of the two and a half million acres comprising its land grant had been sold for \$15,311,440.40. The sales for the year amounted to \$4,598,211.99. Of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago road all except eighty-two miles was completed by the latter part of 1857. It had been operated during the year by using the line of the Michigan Southern road as far

W. H. Osborn

EARLY MILITARY HISTORY.

It is the purpose in what follows to put in order and preserve in history all that can be gathered from records, early publications and the memories of men still living, concerning the citizen-soldiery of Chicago and Cook County; to make therefrom as complete a record as is possible of the various military organizations; to note their exploits and parades, in times of peace; and to record their arduous and patriotic service in times of war, when, putting off the war-like appearance they became invested with the full armor of the warrior, and, soldiers in deed as well as in name, won the imperishable renown accorded in the war annals of the centuries to those only who have fallen unconquered or returned victorious.

A garrison of soldiers, trained in the arts of war, and subject to strict military discipline and drill even in times of peace, constituted the first civilized white community of Chicago. A fort had been built and occupied, destroyed and rebuilt years before the village of Chicago boasted more than half a dozen huts and shanties outside the garrison. The influence of such a garrison has ever most depressing effect on the innate military ardor of the private citizen. Seldom does the civilian so far acquire the spirit of self-abasement as to put on his sword, and sash, and pompons, and epaulets under the critical and supercilious gaze of the regular, except under the urgent stress of danger to be met or duty to be performed, demanding other service than those involved in a dress parade. So it happened that for many years the fighting qualities of the Chicago militiamen were unostentatiously held in abeyance, and the waiting heroes, hidden in citizen's garb, quietly threaded the paths of life even to the end, unheralded and unsung. But, remote from the protection of the garrison, the militia has ever been found, hilariously noisy, gaudy, and ostentatious in its preparatory demonstrations, but in emergency, the fearless and unflinching defender of the fireside, home, and country.

Even as far back as 1812, the militia, with its characteristic reliability in time of extremity, makes its first appearance in the annals of Chicago. The massacre attending the evacuation of Fort Dearborn, August 15, 1812, numbered among its victims "twelve militiamen." Captain Nathan Heald, the commandant of Fort Dearborn at the time of its evacuation, in a letter written from Pittsburgh, November 7, 1812, details the losses as follows:

"Our strength was about fifty-four regulars and twelve militia, out of which twenty-six regulars and all the militia were killed in the action, with two women and twelve children. Ensign George Ronau and Dr. Isaac Van Voorhis, of my company, with Captain Wells, of Fort Wayne, to my great sorrow, are numbered among the dead."

It is not believed that of the twelve militia heroes who thus early baptized the soil of Chicago with their life-blood, the name of a single one has been rescued from oblivion. Whether their homes had been in Chicago or its vicinity, or whether, at the call of danger, they came from a distance to the scene of peril may never be known.

There was not at that time, nor for many years after, any enrollment of the militia of Chicago, or of the men subject to military duty in the territory now embraced in Cook County. In 1827 quite a panic occurred at Chicago on account of the hostilities with the Winnebagoes, who were on the war-path during the summer of that year. Fort Dearborn was not at that time occupied as a military post, but was under the charge of Dr. Alexander Wolcott, the Indian Government Agent. The few traders and the families who then made up the settlement were defenseless in case of an attack. There was no militia organization at that time. Gurdon S. Hubbard, still a resident of the city, tells the story of the reception of the news and the efforts to meet the expected or probable attack as follows:*

"At the breaking out of the Winnebago war, early in July, 1827, Fort Dearborn was without military occupation. Dr. Alexander Wolcott, Indian Agent, had charge of the fort living in the brick building, just within the north stockade, previously occupied by the commanding officers. The old officers' quarters built of logs on the west, and within the pickets, were occupied by Russel E. Heacock, and one other American family, while a number of *voyageurs* with their families were living in the soldiers' quarters, on the east side of the inclosure. The store-house and guard-house were on either side of the southern gate; the sutler's store was east of the north gate, and north of the soldiers' barracks; the block-house was located at the southwest and the bastion at the northwest corners of the fort, and the magazine, of brick, was situated about half way between the west end of the guard and block-houses. The annual payment of the Pottawatomie Indians occurred in September of the year 1827. A large body of them had assembled, according to custom, to receive their annuity. These left after the payment for their respective villages, except a portion of Big Foot's band. The night following the payment, there was a dance in the soldiers' barracks, during the progress of which a violent storm of wind and rain arose; and about midnight, these quarters were struck by lightning and totally consumed, together with the store-house and a portion of the guard-house. The sleeping inmates of Mr. Kinzie's house, on the opposite bank of the river, were aroused by the cry of "fire," from Mrs. Helm, one of their number, who, from her window, had seen the flames. On hearing the alarm I, with Robert Kinzie, late Paymaster of United States' Army, hastily arose, and only partially dressed, ran to the river. To our dismay we found the canoe, which was used for crossing the river, filled with water; it had been partially drawn up on the beach and became filled by the dashing of the waves. Not being able to turn it over, and having nothing with which to bail it out, we lost no time, but swam the stream. Entering by the north gate we saw at a glance the situation. The barracks and store-house being wrapped in flames, we directed our energies to the saving of the guard-house, the east end of which was on fire. Mr. Kinzie, rolling himself in a wet blanket, got upon the roof. The men and women, about 40 in number formed a line to the river, and with buckets, tubs, and every available utensil, passed the water to him; this was kept up till daylight before the flames were subdued. Mr. Kinzie maintaining his dangerous position with great fortitude, though his hands, face and portions of his body were severely burned. His father, mother, and sister, Mrs. Helm, had meanwhile freed the canoe from water, and crossing in it, fell into line with those carrying water. Some of the Big Foot band of Indians were present at the fire; but merely as spectators, and could not be prevailed upon to assist. They all left next day for their homes. The strangeness of their behavior was the subject of discussion among us. Six or eight days after this event, while at breakfast in Mr. Kinzie's house, we heard singing, faintly at first, but gradually growing louder as the singers approached. Mr. Kinzie recognized the leading voice as that of Bob Forsyth, and left the table for the piazza of the house, where we all followed. About where Wells Street now crosses the

* See Fergus's Historical Series, No. 10, pp. 41-46.

river, in plain sight from where we stood, was a light birch bark canoe, manned by thirteen men, rapidly approaching, the men keeping time with their paddles to one of the Canadian boat songs; it proved to be Governor Cass and his secretary, Robert Forsyth, and they landed and soon joined us. From them we first learned of the breaking out of the Winnebago war, and the massacre on the Upper Mississippi. Governor Cass was at Green Bay by appointment, to hold a treaty with the Winnebagoes and Menomonee tribes, who, however, did not appear to meet him in council. News of hostilities reaching the Governor there, he immediately procured a light birch bark canoe, purposely made for speed, manned it with twelve men at the paddles and a steersman, and started up the river, making a portage into the Wisconsin, then down it and the Mississippi to Jefferson Barracks, below St. Louis. Here he persuaded the commanding officer to charter a steamer, and embarking troops on it, ascended the Mississippi in search of the hostile Indians, and to give aid to the troops at Fort Snelling. On reaching the mouth of the Illinois River, the Governor (with his men and canoe, having been brought so far on the steamer), here left it, and ascending that stream and the Desplaines, passed through Mud Lake into the South Branch of the Chicago River, reached Chicago. This trip from Green Bay round was performed in about thirteen days, the Governor's party sleeping only five to seven hours, and averaging sixty to seventy miles travel each day. On the Wisconsin River they passed Winnebago encampments without molestation. They did not stop to parley, passing rapidly by, singing their boat-songs; the Indians were so taken by surprise that, before they recovered from their astonishment, the canoe was out of danger. Governor Cass remained at Chicago but a few hours, coasting Lake Michigan back to Green Bay. As soon as he left, the inhabitants of Chicago assembled for consultation. Big Foot was suspected of acting in concert with the Winnebagoes, as he was known to be friendly to them, and many of his band had intermarried with that tribe. Shawbonee was not here at the payment, his money having been drawn for him by his friend, Billy Caldwell. The evening before Governor Cass's visit, however, he was in Chicago, and then the guest of Caldwell. At my suggestion, he and Caldwell were engaged to visit Big Foot's village (Geneva Lake), and get what information they could of the plans of the Winnebagoes; and also learn what action Big Foot's band intended taking. They left immediately, and on nearing Geneva Lake arranged that Shawbonee should enter the village alone, Caldwell remaining hidden. Upon entering the village, Shawbonee was made a prisoner, and accused of being a friend of the Americans and a spy. He affected great indignation at these charges and said to Big Foot: 'I was not at the payment, but was told by my braves that you desired us to join the Winnebagoes and make war on the Americans. I think the Winnebagoes have been foolish; alone they cannot succeed. So I have come to council with you, hear what you have to say, when I will return to my people and report all you tell me; if they shall then say, we will join you, I will consent.' After talking nearly all night they agreed to let him go, provided he was accompanied by one of their own number; to this proposal Shawbonee readily consented, though it placed him in a dangerous position. His friend Caldwell was waiting for him in the outskirts of the village, and his presence must not be known, as it would endanger both of their lives. Shawbonee was equal to the emergency. After leaving, in company with one of Big Foot's braves, as the place of Caldwell's concealment was neared, he commenced complaining in a loud voice of being suspected and made a prisoner, and when quite near said: 'We must have no one with us in going to Chicago. Should we meet any one of your band or any one else, we must tell them to go away; we must go by ourselves, and get to Chicago by noon to-morrow. Kinzie will give us something to eat, and we can go on next day.' Caldwell heard and understood the meaning of this, and started alone by another route. Strategy was still to be used, as Shawbonee desired to report; so on nearing Chicago, he said to his companion, 'If Kinzie sees you, he will ask why your band did not assist in putting out the fire? Maybe he has heard news of the war and is angry with Big Foot; let us camp here, for our horses are very tired.' This they did, and after a little, the Big Foot brave suggested that Shawbonee should go to the fort for food and information. This was what he wanted to do, and he lost no time in reporting the result of his expedition, and procuring food returned to his camp. Starting the next morning with his companion for his own village; on reaching it he called a council of his Indians, who were addressed by Big Foot's emissary; but they declined to take part with the Winnebagoes, advising Big Foot to remain neutral.

"On receiving Shawbonee's report, the inhabitants of Chicago were greatly excited; fearing an attack, we assembled for consultation, when I suggested sending to the Wabash for assistance, and tendered my services as messenger. This was at first objected

to, on the ground that a majority of the men at the fort were in my employ, and in case of an attack, no one could manage them or enforce their aid but myself. It was, however, decided that I should go as I knew the route and all the settlers. An attack would probably not be made until Big Foot's ambassador had returned with his report; this would give at least two weeks' security, and in that time I could, if successful, make the trip and return. I started between four and five P. M., reaching my trading house on the Iroquois River by midnight, where I changed my horse and went on; it was a dark, rainy night. On reaching Sugar Creek, I found the stream swollen out of its banks, and my horse refusing to cross, I was obliged to wait till daylight, when I discovered that a large tree had fallen across the trail, making the ford impassable. I swam the stream and went on, reaching my friend Mr. Spencer's house at noon, tired out. Mr. Spencer started immediately to give the alarm, asking for volunteers to meet at Danville the next evening, with five days' rations. By the day following at the hour appointed, one hundred men were organized into a company, and appointing a Mr. Morgan, an old frontier fighter, as their captain, we immediately started for Chicago, camping that night on the north fork of the Vermilion River. It rained continually, the trail was very muddy, and we were obliged to swim most of the streams and many of the large sloughs, but we still pushed on, reaching Fort Dearborn the seventh day after my departure, to the great joy of the waiting people. We re-organized, and had a force of about one hundred and fifty men, Morgan commanding. At the end of thirty days, news came of the defeat of the Winnebagoes, and of their treaty with the commanding officer, who went from Jefferson Barracks, as before stated. Upon hearing this, Morgan disbanded his company, who returned to their homes, leaving Fort Dearborn in charge of the Indian Agent as before.*

The following extracts from the supplementary narrative of Hezekiah Cunningham was furnished by H. W. Beckwith:*

"In the night time, about the 15th or 20th of July, 1827, I was awakened by my brother-in-law, Alexander McDonald, telling me that Mr. Hubbard had just come in from Chicago with the word that the Indians were about to massacre the people there, and that men were wanted for their protection at once. The inhabitants of the country capable of bearing arms had been enrolled under the militia laws of the State, and organized as 'The Vermilion County Battalion,' in which I held a commission as Captain. I dressed myself and started forthwith to notify all the men belonging to my company to meet at Butler's Point (six miles southwest of Danville), the place where the county business was then conducted and where the militia met to muster. The Captains of the other companies were notified the same as myself, and they warned out their respective companies the same as myself, and they rode the remainder of the night at this work, up and down the Little Vermilion.

"At noon the next day, the battalion was at Butler's Point; most of the men lived on the Little Vermilion River, and had to ride or walk from six to twelve miles to the place of rendezvous. Volunteers were called for, and in a little while fifty men, the required number, were raised. Those who agreed to go then held an election of their officers for the campaign, choosing Achilles Morgan, Captain; Major Bayles, First Lieutenant; and Colonel Isaac K. Moores, as Second. The names of the private men, as far as I now remember them, are as follows: George M. Beckwith, John Beasley, myself (Hezekiah Cunningham), Julian Ellis, Seaman Cox, James Dixon, Asa Elliott, Francis Foley, William Foley, a Mr. Hammers, Jacob Heater, a Mr. Davis, Evvin Morgan, Isaac Goen, Jonathan Phelps, Joshua Parish, William Reed, John Myers ('Little Vermilion John'), John Saulsbury, a Mr. Kirkman, Anthony Swisher, George Swisher, Joseph Price, George Weir, John Vaughn, Newton Wright and Abel Williams. Many of the men were without horses, and the neighbors who had horses and did not go, loaned their animals to those who did; still there were five men who started afoot, as there were no horses to be had for them. We disbanded, after we were mustered in, and went home to cook five days' rations, and were ordered to be at Danville the next day. The men all had a pint of whisky, believing it essential to mix a little of it with the slough water we were to drink on our route. Abel Williams, however, was smart enough to take some ground coffee, and a tin cup along, using no stimulants whatever; he had warm drinks on the way up to Chicago, and coming back all of us had the same.

"We arrived at the Vermilion River about noon on Sunday, the day after assembling at Butler's Point. The river was up, running, bank full, about a hundred yards wide, with a strong current. Our men and saddles were taken over in a canoe. We undertook

*Fergus's Historical Series, No. 10.

+The month must have been September or October. (See Narrative of G. S. Hubbard.)

to swim our horses, and as they were driven into the water the current would strike them and they would swim in a circle and return to the shore a few rods below. Mr. Hubbard, provoked at this delay, threw off his coat and said, 'Give me old Charley,' meaning a large, steady-going horse, owned by James Butler and loaned to Jacob Heater. Mr. Hubbard, mounting this horse, boldly dashed into the stream, and the other horses were quickly crowded after him. The water was so swift that 'old Charley' became unmanageable, when Mr. Hubbard dismounted on the upper side and seized the horse, by the mane, near the animal's head, and swimming with his left arm, guided the horse in the direction of the opposite shore. We were afraid he would be washed under the horse or struck by his feet and be drowned; but he got over without damage, except the wetting of his broadcloth pants and moccasins. These he had to dry on his person, as we pursued our journey.

"I will here say that a better man than Mr. Hubbard could not have been sent to our people. He was well known to all the settlers. His generosity, his quiet and determined courage, and his integrity, were so well known and appreciated that he had the confidence and good will of everybody, and was a well-recognized leader among us pioneers.

"At this time there were no persons living on the north bank of the Vermillion River near Danville, except Robert Trickle and George Weir, up near the present woolen factory, and William Reed and Dan Beckwith; the latter had a little log cabin on the bluff of the Vermillion near the present highway bridge, or rather on the edge of the hill east of the highway some rods. Here he kept store, in addition to his official duties as Constable and County Surveyor. The store contained a small assortment of such articles as were suitable for barter with the Indians who were the principal customers. We called it "The Saddle-Bags Store," because the supplies were brought up from Terre Haute in saddle-bags, that indispensable accompaniment of every rider in those days before highways were provided for the use of vehicles.

"Mr. Reed had been elected Sheriff the previous March, receiving fifty-seven out of the eighty votes that were cast at the election, and which represented about the entire voting population of the county at that time. Both Reed and Dan wanted to go with us, and after quite a warm controversy between them, as it was impossible for them both to leave, it was agreed that Reed should go and that Beckwith should look after the affairs of both until Reed's return. Amos Williams was building his house at Danville at this time, the sale of lots having taken place the previous April.

"Crossing the North Fork at Denmark, three miles north of Danville, we passed the cabin of Seymour Treat. He was building a mill at that place; and his house was the last one in which a family was living until we reached Hubbard's Trading-Post on the north bank of the Iroquois River, near what has since been known as the town of Buncombe; and from this trading-house there was no other habitation, Indian wigwams excepted, on the line of our march until we reached Fort Dearborn. * * *

"We reached Chicago about four o'clock on the evening of the fourth day, in the midst of one of the most severe rainstorms I ever experienced, accompanied by thunder and vicious lightning. The rain we did not mind, we were without tents and were used to wetting. The water we took within us hurt us more than that which fell upon us, as drinking it made many of us sick. The people of Chicago were very glad to see us. They were expecting an attack every hour since Colonel Hubbard had left them, and as we approached they did not know whether we were enemies or friends, and when they learned that we were friends they gave us a shout of welcome.* They had organized a company of thirty or fifty men, composed mostly of Canadian half-breeds, interspersed with a few Americans, all under the command of Captain Beaubien. The Americans seeing that we were a better looking crowd, wanted to leave their associates and join our company. This feeling caused quite a row, but the officers finally restored harmony and the discontented men went back to their old command. The town of Chicago was composed at this time of six or seven American families, a number of half-breeds, and a lot of idle, vagabond Indians loitering about. I made the acquaintance of Robert and James Kinzie, and their father, John Kinzie. We kept guard day and night for some eight or ten days, when a runner came in—I think from Green Bay—bringing word that General Cass had concluded a treaty with the Winnebagoes, and that we might now disband and go home. The citizens were overjoyed at the news; and in their gladness they turned out one barrel of gin, one barrel of brandy, one barrel of whisky, knocking the heads of the barrels in. Everybody was invited to take a free drink; and, to tell the plain truth, everybody *did* drink. The ladies at Fort Dearborn treated us especially well. I say this without disparaging the good and cordial conduct of the men toward us. The ladies gave us all manner of good things to eat. They loaded us with provisions and gave us all those delicate attentions that the kindness of woman's heart would sug-

gest. Some of them—three ladies whom I understood were recently from New York, distributed tracts and other reading matter among our company, and interested themselves zealously in our spiritual as well as temporal welfare."

The company mentioned in the foregoing as organized while Hubbard had gone for relief, was the first



John B. Beaubien

militia company ever organized in Chicago of which any tradition or record is preserved. The commander of this company was Jean Baptiste Beaubien.

The first, truest and bravest volunteer militiamen of Cook County were Shawbonee and his friend "Billy Caldwell." Their names appear on no muster rolls, but their services as protectors of the whites against their savage foes have enrolled them in the hearts of their descendants forever. But for them the first families of Chicago would have had no descendants to perpetuate their lives or tell the story of their preservation. Merited mention of these friends of early Chicago, ever true and brave, appears elsewhere.

In October, 1828, Fort Dearborn was again garrisoned and so remained with the exception of May and a part of June, 1832, until its final evacuation, May 10, 1837. When the Black Hawk War broke out, in the early spring of 1832, threatening the entire devastation of all the white settlements in the country west and northwest of the great lakes, the regular army was found inadequate to repel the threatened danger, and the militia were again called into requisition. Under the call for troops the State of Illinois furnished one hundred and seventy-four companies of volunteers, which appear on the muster rolls of the United States, and served in some capacity during the war. In addition, many companies of State Militia were under arms, who performed

* The distance traversed by Colonel Hubbard on this expedition was not less than two hundred and fifty miles.

meritorious services, but were not mustered into the service by any United States officer. No rolls of these companies are preserved in the archives of the Government. Fortunately, through the industrious historic research of Hon. John Wentworth and others, the roster of one of these companies, made up of early residents of Chicago, has been rescued from oblivion, as will appear in its proper connection. The participation of residents of Chicago in the war is detailed in the following sketch:

CHICAGO DURING THE BLACK HAWK WAR.—Black Hawk,* a leading chief of the Sacs, had refused, in 1831, to comply with the terms of the treaty with his tribe, which he himself never signed for his band, which required him to remove west of the Mississippi and relinquish forever all title to lands heretofore owned by him or his band in Illinois. He claimed, with reasons that might have substantiated his claims in any court of law, had he been white, that neither he nor his band ever sold or intended to sell their town, near Rock Island, nor the adjacent farms. On returning from a hunt, in the summer of 1831, he found his village and the adjacent fields occupied by white settlers, who, under the treaty as proclaimed, had come in and taken possession of the cabins and the growing crops he and his band had planted. He determined, at all hazards, to reinstate his band in possession of their ancient homes. The Governor of Illinois, under the terms of the treaty, took a different view of the case, proclaimed the invasion of the State, and called on the United States to help expel the invaders. The result was the burning of the village, the defeat of Black Hawk, his retreat to the west bank of the Mississippi, and a treaty; Black Hawk agreeing by its terms to remain on the west banks of the great river and to relinquish all claims to any part of the domain of Illinois ever after.

The treaty was confirmed by the giving and receiving of presents, and it was believed that the trouble was at an end.

The following spring, Black Hawk's band having had a poor hunt, and having lost the crops they had planted the previous season, found themselves poorer even than poor Indians usually were. They were poverty-stricken. They could not pay their debts to the Indian traders, and had run short of provisions and ammunition. In their destitute condition, it is not strange that they looked lovingly toward their old homes, and held somewhat lightly the forced treaty they had made the fall before. It is stated, on what is deemed good authority, that George Armstrong, who had a trading-post at that time at Fort Armstrong, was a heavy creditor of the tribe, and was not averse to their return, as, out of the scare which might occur and the probable treaty which would ensue, he might, through his influence with the chiefs of the tribe, secure his debt from such subsidies as should come to them. Whether Armstrong influenced them to return is not known. It is certain, however, that he had early knowledge of their intention, and informed General Atkinson as early as April 12, 1832, when he wrote him:

"I have been informed that the British band of Sacs and Foxes (Black Hawk's) are determined to make war on the frontier

* Black Hawk, although a chief of a band, was not at this time the leading chief of the Sacs. He was, according to Indian polity, subservient to Keokuk, who was the leading chief of the nation. Chiefs gained their supremacy in three ways; by inheritance, by marriage with a chief's daughter, or by bravery in war. Black Hawk was not a hereditary chief; he had gained his position by bravery in war, and had drawn around him the best families of the tribe,—the heads of which had fought with him on many a bloody field. Keokuk took no part in his raid, but, although his superior in rank, was powerless to control the band which acknowledged allegiance to him.

So, among the Potawatomies, Big Foot, chief of a band, seemed not to be under the control of any other chiefs of that nation. Although Keokuk, the head chief, desired peace, Black Hawk did not heed his advice or orders.

settlements. *** From every information that I have received I am of the opinion that the intention of the British band of Sac Indians is to commit depredations on the inhabitants of the frontier."

It is quite likely that Black Hawk, who was a warm friend of Armstrong, was in collusion with him to get up a scare and a new treaty. The Galenian, a paper published in Galena, under date of May 2, 1832, says that "Black Hawk was invited by the prophet,* and had taken possession of a tract of forty miles upon Rock River, but did not remain long before commencing his march up the river. Captain William B. Green, afterward a citizen of Chicago, who served in Stephenson's company of mounted rangers, said that "Black Hawk and his band crossed the river with no hostile intent, but to accept an invitation from Pittawak, a friendly chief, to come over and spend the summer with his people on the head-waters of the Illinois." Whatever may have been the causes or influences which determined Black Hawk, he decided to so far violate the terms of the treaty as to return. April 6, 1832, he crossed the Mississippi with his whole band, including old men, women, children, warriors, ponies and household goods, as was common to the tribe on making a peaceful migration. The warriors numbered 386; the camp followers, probably three times that number. It is well to remember that Black Hawk's soldiers at the maximum numbered less than half a thousand. Some stopped at the village of the Prophet; many dispersed among the neighboring villages, while Black Hawk, with the remnant of his party, numbering more non-combatants than warriors, made his way up the Rock River toward the Winnebago country. His return, in violation of the treaty, and the warning of Davenport, resulted in the hasty muster of the militia by Governor Reynolds to repel the threatened invasion. On Saturday, May 9, the militia had rendezvoused, to the number of eighteen hundred men, at Dixon's Ferry, awaiting the arrival of General Atkinson's forces from Fort Armstrong. Prior to this, J. W. Stephenson, John Foley and ——— Atchison had returned from a reconnoitering expedition, and reported that the Indians "had dispersed among the neighboring tribes." The Galenian, in commenting on the report of these scouts said: "It is already proved that they will not attempt to fight it out with us, as many have supposed. Will the temporary dispersion of Black Hawk's band among their neighbors cause our troops to be disbanded?" It seems to have been decided by the troops, if not by the Governor, that they would not disband until they had exterminated the trespassers. On May 10, Major Isaiah Stillman, with a force of about four hundred well-mounted volunteers, was permitted by the Governor to make a reconnoissance on the trail of the half-starved remnant of the migratory tribe; the Galenian says, "With a fixed determination to wage a war of extermination wherever he might find any part of the hostile band." On the evening of May 12, Stillman's force encamped at White Rock Grove, in what is now Ogle County, about thirty-five miles from Dixon. They had with them a full commissary supply, including a barrel of whisky, and authorities are quite unanimous in saying that many of them were inspired by the maudlin courage they had imbibed. Black Hawk, with his war chief, Ne-o-pope, about a hundred and fifty warriors, and twice that number of women, children, and old men, was encamped but a short distance away. His proxim-

* The Prophet "White Cloud" was a Winnebago chief, then having his village at what is now Prophetstown, Ill. He was in full sympathy with Black Hawk, and although the Winnebagos would not join him in open war against the whites, his invitation to Black Hawk to come over and plant corn in his territory did not reassure the whites. It had the appearance of duplicity on the part of White Cloud, and aroused the suspicion that a general alliance of the Winnebagos, Potawatomies and Foxes against the whites would be the probable sequence of Black Hawk's visit.

ity was unknown to the whites, but hearing of their arrival he determined to communicate with them. He accordingly sent a small party of his braves with a flag of truce toward Stillman's camp. On appearing in sight, some of Stillmen's men, without orders, hastily mounted and rode furiously toward them, firing as they advanced, killing two of the Indians and capturing two others. The rest of the party fled to Black Hawk's camp, pursued by the whites, and bearing tidings of the death of their comrades and the violation of the flag of truce. The war-whoop was the reply to the outrage, and an immediate sally in force was made to avenge it. The drunken squaw which had done the mischief and opened the war, murdered their two prisoners, and retreated to the camp. Here a general panic ensued, and the whole battalion fled for safety. Eleven of Stillman's men were killed before the escape was effected, among whom were Captain Adams and Major Perkins. The place of slaughter, where the mutilated remains of the victims were afterward found and buried, is still known as "Stillman's Run." The panic-stricken soldiers fled to Dixon and other places of safety, spreading consternation among the settlers. General Whiteside, then in command at Dixon, marched immediately to the scene of the late disaster, but the hostile band had disappeared. He had only the melancholy satisfaction of burying the mutilated remains of the victims of this ill-starred and rash encounter. Black Hawk and his braves were on the war-path. They had broken up into small parties, and, in the style of savage war-fare, were devastating the white settlements, robbing, destroying, and murdering in sweet revenge for the outrages of Stillman's men. The volunteers who thus precipitated the rupture were soon after mustered out of the service, and for a few weeks thereafter the settlers were left to defend themselves against the aroused and merciless foe. The news of the breaking out of the war soon reached the settlers of Cook County, then comprising the present counties of McHenry, DuPage, Will and Lake. The settlers of DuPage County, being nearest the scene of danger, made a unanimous stampede for the stockades at Fort Dearborn as a place of refuge and safety. The news of the outbreak reached Naper's settlement, a few days after the discomfiture of Stillman's forces, and caused not a little anxiety. It being planting-time, the settlers, taking extra precautions against surprise, still remained to finish the work of getting in seed. On the morning of the 18th, Shata, a son of Shawbonee, a messenger sent by his father from the Pottawatomies, who remained friendly to the whites, reached the settlement with the intelligence that a party of Sacs were on the Fox River committing depredations. He stated that they had burned the dwellings and destroyed the property of Hollenbeck and Cunningham, then living at Hollenbeck's Grove (now Millbrook, Kendall County), continued their march up the river, and were then not more than ten miles from the settlement. No time was lost in hastily gathering together what few effects could be carried, and in the afternoon the families, with the exception of Christopher Payne's, started with an escort for Chicago, some of the men remaining to guard the hamlet and crops from destruction, if possible. The following day Laughton, an Indian-trader living on the Desplaines River, came to the settlement with three Pottawatomie Indians and a half-breed named Burrasaw. They came in search of news regarding the threatened invasion. It was decided to visit the camp of the friendly Pottawatomies, and Laughton's party, joined by Captain Joseph Naper and a few other settlers, went to their camp in the Big

Woods, some ten miles away. They found the whole tribe engaged in a big feast, but managed to gather from them the unwelcome information that a band of Sacs, three hundred in number, were encamped in the Blackberry timber only four miles distant; that they were bent on mischief; that they would try to prevail on them to spare the settlement, etc. An old squaw, more sober than her lord, said to Naper "Puc-a-che," which Naper understood as the most forcible and imperative expression in the dialect to indicate that only flight could avoid imminent peril. Translated into English it meant "be off," "go quick," or "run for your life." Laughton, who, from his intimate relations with the Pottawatomies as a trader, had no fear for himself, remained. Naper and his companions returned at once to the settlement. There they waited further developments, meantime preparing for fight if it should prove necessary. They loaded on their remaining wagons what they would carry, and hid in a well what it was necessary to leave behind. While engaged in these preparations for flight, Laughton returned, accompanied by some fifty Pottawatomies, to warn them to hasten their departure, as a band of Sacs had already crossed the Fox River, all efforts to dissuade them from hostile intent have proved unavailing. No further delay was made. The settlers hastily warned all within reach of the imminent danger, and with the family of Payne left behind the day before, followed their families in their flight to Chicago, which place was reached on the evening of the 20th. At that time the panic had become wide-spread and the fugitives were pouring in from all quarters. The arrival of the Naperville settlers brought the first reliable news of the near approach of the Indians. Fort Dearborn was at this time temporarily unoccupied as a military post. The troops of the garrison had been sent to Green Bay (Fort Howard) and Major Whistler, who had been ordered to re-garrison the fort from Fort Niagara, had not yet arrived. So the refugees took possession of the fort, several hundred finding crowded but welcome accommodations in the deserted barracks and such improvised shelter as they could erect. Some Michigan Militia also came over and garrisoned the fort in an irregular way, crowding its capacity to the utmost. The fort at this time was in charge of Colonel T. J. V. Owen, Government Agent of the Ottawa, Pottawatomie and Chippewa Indians. The means of defense at this time were certainly inadequate to the scare, to say nothing of the actual danger. The Cook County and Chicago Militia again came to the front. Already the Chicago Militia was enrolled, as appears by the following quotation from the Fergus's Historical Series, No. 16, pp. 64-65:

"CHICAGO'S EARLY DEFENDERS.—In my pursuit of the names of the early settlers of Chicago, a friend has presented me with the following, which he assures me was copied, some years ago, from the original. The officers are all dead. Captain Kercheval, once a prominent man in this city, and who represented it in the Legislature in 1838, died within a year or two in California, leaving a son who is a printer in this city. His widow resides at East St. Louis, Ill., with her sister, the widow of Colonel Thomas J. V. Owen, once Indian Agent here. The two Lieutenants having been Postmasters in this city, are well remembered. Of the soldiers, I know of but one living, David McKee, of Aurora, Ill. If there is another living, he is wanted at the Chicago Historical Society's rooms, corner of Dearborn Avenue and Ontario Street.

"After this organization, Governor John Reynolds sent Major Daniel Bailey to Chicago, and he raised a bat-

talion of four companies from the citizens of northern Illinois. The pay-rolls of these four companies of volunteers, I am told, is still preserved at Washington, D. C., where it was sent for the purpose of procuring land-warrants. It is hoped that a copy of it will soon be in the Chicago Historical Society's library. I doubt not but the names of many persons now living are upon it.

"I am inclined to think the paper was drawn up by Colonel Richard J. Hamilton, the stepfather of our present Judge Murry F. Tuley. Thirty-seven is the number capable and willing to bear arms at that date. There was no clergyman here to be their chaplain, if they wanted one.* JOHN WENTWORTH.

"CHICAGO, October 17, 1879."

MUSTER ROLL.

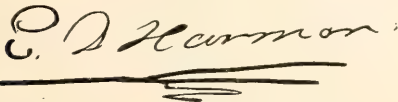
May 2, 1832.—We, the undersigned, agree to submit ourselves, for the time being, to Gholson Kercheval, Captain, and George W. Dole and John S. C. Hogan, First and Second Lieutenants, as commanders of the Militia of the town of Chicago, until all apprehension of danger from the Indians may have subsided:

Richard J. Hamilton,	Jeddiah Woolley,
Jesse B. Brown,	George H. Walker,
Isaac Harmon,	A. W. Taylor.
Samuel Miller,	James Kinzie,
John F. Herndon,	Davied Pemeton,
Benjamin Harris,	James Ginsday,
S. T. Gage,	Samuel Debaif,
Rufus Brown,	John Wellmaker
Jeremiah Smith,	William H. Adams
Heman S. Bond,	James T. Osborne,
William Smith,	E. D. Harmon,
Isaac D. Harmon,	Charles Moselle,
Joseph Lafromboise,	Francis Labaque,
Henry Boucha,	Michael Ouilmette,
Claude Lafromboise,	Christopher Shedaker,
J. W. Zarley,	David McKee,
David Wade,	Ezra Bond,
William Bond,	Robert Thompson,
Samuel Ellis.	

This company never entered the service under the command of Captain Kercheval or Lieutenants Dole and Hogan, but the members were pledged to duty when-



ever and wherever required for defense. So, when the fugitives arrived from the Naper settlement, and the heads of the families indicated their intention to return immediately to look after their property, they found no difficulty in raising a company from the ranks of Ker-



cheval's volunteers to return with them. The company consisted of about thirty men, under the command of Jesse B. Brown and Richard J. Hamilton, and was made

up from the roster of high privates before given, together with a dozen Naperville settlers, among whom were John and Joseph Naper, Christopher Payne, Baley Hobson, Alanson Sweet, Israel Blodgett, and Robert Strong.

On Saturday, May 21, this Chicago Militia company, known as Captain Brown's, left Fort Dearborn for the seat of war. They stopped at night at Laughton's and on the next day reached Naper's settlement, where they found everything had remained undisturbed since the fugitives had left the place. Thence they proceeded to Plainfield, where the settlers had erected a rough log fort and were apparently secure against attack. From there they marched to Holderman's Grove, where they spent the night and a part of the following day. While there an express from Ottawa came to them, bringing the intelligence that a party of Sacs had fallen upon the settlement at Indian Creek, and murdered all the settlers. The company immediately proceeded to Ottawa, and from thence to the scene of the tragedy, where they found, amidst a scene of complete destruction and desolation, the mangled and lifeless remains of fifteen of the settlers. The victims had all been scalped, and their bodies mutilated according to the extreme standard of savage warfare, the children being hacked in pieces, the bodies of the women nailed, suspended by their feet, to the walls of the houses, and those of the men mutilated in a manner so shocking as to be indescribable. They buried the dead and returned to Ottawa. From thence, with a reinforcement of twelve volunteers, under Major Bailey, they started on their return march. At Holderman's Grove they found everything laid waste, and proceeded to Plainfield, where they found the settlers within the fort in a state of great alarm, occasioned by the news they had just received of the Indian Creek massacre. The following morning the Plainfield fort was abandoned, and the settlers, under the escort of the soldiers, set out for Fort Dearborn—all but Rev. Adam Payne, a peripatetic preacher, who refused to join the company. He started in the opposite direction for Ottawa, and was never again seen alive. His body was found some days after. His scalp and his long flowing beard had been torn off by the merciless band at whose hands he met his death. The company reached Chicago, with the new accession of fugitives and terror, on the evening of the 26th, after an arduous and heart-sickening, if not dangerous, campaign of five days.

With no regular garrison at the fort, it was deemed necessary to keep a volunteer patrol force constantly on the watch, to guard against the near approach or sudden surprise of the dreaded and wily foe. The Michigan Militia in the garrison did good picket duty, but it devolved on the Chicago men and such allies as might be drawn from the men who had their families in the fort to make more extended reconnaissance. Soon after the return of Captain Brown's company two new companies were organized to reconnoiter the country toward the Fox River. Very meager accounts of these companies appear, as they were never mustered into the regular service, and no rosters of the companies have been preserved. In one of the series of articles entitled "By-Gone Days," published in the Chicago Times, in 1875, the remembrance of these two companies is revived as follows: "Meanwhile the Chicago heroes had left no opportunity unimproved to cover themselves with laurels. Robert Kinzie had a company of fifty Pottawatomies under his command, who acted as scouts and runners, while Captain Jean Baptiste Beaubien, with a company of twenty or more whites, scoured the country about Naperville, Plainfield and Ottawa, in a

* There were several clergymen accessible. Rev. William See, and Rev. Stephen R. Beggs were at Chicago at the time.

style that was exceedingly lively." Hurlbut's "Chicago Antiquities," p. 308, says: "During the Indian excitement of 1832, Mr. Beaubien had command of some twenty-five men, who, as scouts, did duty for a short time." The only extended campaign of these two companies of which any account is preserved occurred in June, 1832.

BEAUBIEN AND KINZIE'S CAMPAIGN.—On the return of Captain Brown's company, a new company was raised to revisit the deserted settlements near Fox River, to ascertain whether the enemy had visited them, and look after the property left behind and the growing crops, if they had not been destroyed. Robert Kinzie was already on duty with a company of fifty Pottawatomie scouts, Captain Beaubien's company numbered some twenty-five mounted men, among whom were several of Brown's men who had re-enlisted. The two Napers and Alanson Sweet were members. The command set out from Chicago on the morning of June 1. At noon they reached the Desplaines River, where they found Captain Kinzie already encamped with his band of Pottawatomies. It was agreed that Kinzie with his scouts should proceed directly to the Naper settlement, while Captain Beaubien should make a detour to Captain Boardman's to look after the property there, it being expected that the latter, being better mounted, would reach the place of rendezvous first. Beaubien's company rode quite rapidly, found Boardman's property safe, and before sunset reached Ellsworth's Grove. A skirt of timber hid the settlement from view, but smoke was seen rising from the point where Naper's house was located; whether it was from its smouldering ruins or not was a question, to solve which John Naper volunteered to leave the company and go alone to the settlement. He was to fire one shot in case he found friends. He was watched by the little party until he disappeared in the woods. Soon after two shots were heard in quick succession, and, as Naper did not reappear, the natural conclusion was that the Sacs had killed him. Two of the Chicago company, one mounted on a pack mule and the other on a diminutive pony which he had borrowed from the American Fur Company, manifested great trepidation, and without orders turned the heads of their slow and unreliable steeds toward the East Branch timber. Captain Beaubien was not slow to discover the depletion in his ranks, and rose to the exigencies of the occasion. He rode rapidly after the fugitives, vociferating, "Halt! Halt!!" Disregarding the orders of their commander, they continued their flight, now hotly pursued by Captain Beaubien. He soon ran them down, drew his pistol, and brought them to a halt and return to the ranks by the following statement of the case: "You run? By Gar, you run, I shoot you." Soon after the return of the deserters Naper made his appearance bringing the relieving intelligence that friends only awaited them at the settlement. Kinzie and his Indian scouts had out-marched them, and were already encamped there. They rode with haste to the village, with light hearts and empty stomachs. A fat steer, somewhat wild, was run down by the Pottawatomies with a din of yells, dispatched and brought in with great exultation over the success of the hunt, and the commissary still further supplied by breaking into the log store which had escaped the depredations of the Sacs, and bringing forth ample supplies of rum and tobacco for the Indians. In the evening the Pottawatomie scouts were prevailed upon to perform the "war dance" with all the variations that free rum and tobacco could suggest, after which entertainment the tired soldiers slept the sound sleep which

only fatigue can bring. The following morning Beaubien's company rose refreshed. They had slept off the fatigue of the day before, and with renewed strength came renewed ardor for a conflict with the Sacs of whom they had failed to find traces thus far. Fearing that in the heat of some possible conflict, they might slay some of their allies, the Pottawatomies, they took from the stores a web of sheeting, tore it in strips, and as a precautionary insignia, tied them about the head and waist of each friendly Indian. Thus having secured the safety of Kinzie's Indian scouts, Captain Beaubien and his company left them, and started for the Big Woods in search of the enemy. All day they scoured the plains, without meeting a trace of the foe, returning quite jaded and disheartened to the Naper settlement late in the evening. On the following morning they set out on their return to Chicago, leaving Kinzie and his Indian scouts to keep watch for the Sacs, who never afterward appeared in force in that region. They had already gone up the Rock River, beyond the present boundaries of Illinois. Nothing exciting occurred during the return journey except a slight emeute in the ranks. One of the soldiers who had hastily enlisted without any preliminary drill in the manual of arms, placed the whole command in jeopardy by allowing his gun to fire itself off at unseasonable and unexpected times. As the guns were all strapped to the horse's sides, each had the full range of such members of the company as happened to go before. It is not strange that three unexpected discharges from the young man's gun before reaching Brush Hill, a distance of ten miles, should spread discontent in the front ranks. They had steeled their hearts to all the terrors of Indian warfare, the deadly ambush, the savage assaults, the tomahawk and the scalping knife; but this new element of annihilation which belched from an unmanageable gun at such uncertain seasons, and with such uncertain aim had a most demoralizing effect on the entire force. When, on reaching Brush Hill, and dismounting, the young man's gun fired itself off for the fourth time, Captain Beaubien asserted his authority and ordered him to give up the dangerous weapon, which, in a mutinous and defiant manner, he refused to do, whereupon he was collared by the Captain, and after an exhibition of ground and lofty tumbling, such as the prairies had never smiled on before, disarmed. Equanimity, discipline, and safety being thus restored, the company resumed their march, reaching Chicago the same evening. The fugitives were re-assured by their return that there was no immediate danger. Occasional excursions were made during the succeeding weeks to the deserted settlements, each party returning with the welcome news that they had discovered no traces of Indians and that the crops were growing undisturbed. It was, nevertheless, not deemed prudent for the settlers to return to their homes, while the hostile Sacs were known to be still unconquered only one hundred and fifty miles away. They might return and repeat on some defenseless hamlet the horrors of Indian Creek. So all through the summer days of June the fugitives remained quartered in and about Fort Dearborn. Major Whistler arrived July 2, with a small detachment of soldiers from Niagara, to re-occupy the fort as a military post and prepare quarters for General Scott and his command, whose arrival was daily expected. He arrived July 8, and on the following morning the dread news was known that with him had come an enemy more terrible than that from which they had fled. It was the scourge of cholera in its most fatal form. The soldiers died off like distempered sheep. The corpses were too

numerous for formal or Christian burial, and were huddled hastily into common graves. The terror of this new enemy, which was the only one before which the hero Scott ever quailed, drove the refugees from the fort. They chose to face the possible danger of the tomahawk and scalping knife, rather than the ghostly pestilence that "walked at noon-day," striking the silent death-blow with unseen hand. The settlers accordingly returned precipitately to their deserted homes, and, by the 10th, Chicago was abandoned to the pest-stricken garrison and the few stout-hearted residents who, in the interests of humanity, chose to remain, to assist in caring for the sick and burying the dead. August 3, Black Hawk's fugitives were surrounded and utterly routed at the mouth of Bad Axe River, and the war was at an end. It is not the purpose here to give a full sketch even of the Black Hawk War, except so far as may be necessary to show the participation in it of Chicago soldiers. From the story as told, it is shown that every able-bodied citizen volunteered,* and nearly all in some capacity did service until the danger had passed away. Gholson Kercheval, Colonel Owen, and many others were kept busy in providing for the wants of the homeless fugitives as they came in.

Gurdon S. Hubbard, still surviving, and residing in Chicago, did service in Colonel Moore's regiment of Illinois volunteers. He was at time living at Danville, although his business brought him frequently to Chicago. He was Second Lieutenant in Captain Alexander Bailey's company, and, according to the records, was mustered into the service May 23, 1832, and was mustered out June 23. The record would be incomplete without the roster of Captain Joseph Naper's company. It was raised during July, too late to take active part in the war. The members were all residents of Cook County, and many of them afterward residents of Chicago. The roster appears in the "Record of the Services of Illinois Soldiers in the Black Hawk War (1831-32) and in the Mexican War (1846-48)," by Isaac Elliott, Adjutant-General of the State of Illinois, pp. 149-50. In March, 1880, it was published in the Chicago Evening Journal, with the following letter:

To the Editor of the Chicago Evening Journal:

I send you a list of the soldiers who volunteered from this county to go with General Scott in pursuit of Black Hawk. The most of these gentlemen are dead, but they have left descendants who constitute some of our most valuable citizens. There are many citizens of Chicago now living who had a personal acquaintance with nearly all of them. I have given the residence of those whom I know are now living. Probably others are living whose residence I do not know. This list has been sent to Washington and compared with the original. Many of them resided in that part of Cook County which is now DuPage County.

The Fourth Corporal is now the County Judge of DuPage County, and would be a good man for gentlemen of historical tastes to interview.

JOHN WENTWORTH.

CHICAGO, March 2, 1880.

MUSTER ROLL of a Company of Mounted Volunteers in the Service of the United States, in defense of the Northern Frontier of the State of Illinois, against the Sac and Fox Indians, from the County of Cook, in said State, in the year 1832, under the command of Captain Joseph Naper:

Joseph Naper, Captain, afterward member of Legislature.
Alanson Sweet, First-Lieutenant, now living at Evanston, Ill.
Sherman King, Second-Lieutenant, lived at Brush Hill, Ill.
S. M. Salisbury, First-Sergeant, afterward Cook County Commissioner, at Wheeling, Ill.
John Manning, Second-Sergeant.
Walter Stowell, Third-Sergeant, afterward Postmaster, at Newark, Ill.
John Naper, Fourth-Sergeant, lived at Naperville, brother of Joseph.
T. E. Parsons, First-Corporal.
Lyman Butterfield, Second-Corporal.

(*) See roster of Kercheval's company.

I. P. Blodgett, Third-Corporal, father of Judge H. W. Blodgett.
Robert Nelson Murray (Naperville), Fourth-Corporal, now County Judge.

PRIVATES.

P. F. W. Peck, died at Chicago, Uriah Paine (Naperville),
William Barber, John Stevens,
Richard M. Sweet, Seth Westcott,
John Stevens, Jr., Henry T. Wilson (Wheaton),
Calvin M. Stowell, Christopher Paine,
John Fox, Basley Hobson,
Denis Clark, Josiah H. Giddings
Caleb Foster, Anson Ament,
Augustine Stowell, Calvin Ament,
George Fox, Edmund Harrison,
T. Parsons, Willard Scott (Naperville),
Daniel Langdon, Perez Hawley,
William Gault, Peter Wicoffe.

ORGANIZATION OF THE COOK COUNTY MILITIA.—

In 1829 the Legislature of the State of Illinois enacted the following law regulating the militia of the State:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the people of the State of Illinois, represented in the General Assembly, That there shall be one regimental and one company muster, and one regimental muster of officers in each year; the company muster shall be held on the first Saturday in September, unless changed to some other day by order of the commandants of regiments or odd battalions, in which case sixty days notice of each change shall be given to the commandants of each company. Regimental drill musters shall be held on the Friday and Saturday next preceding the regimental musters. Hereafter, no brigade inspector shall be required to attend regimental or drill musters.

SECTION 2. For the purpose of review or drill inspection, the brigadier-general may change the time fixed by law for regimental musters, by giving to the several commandants of regiments, or odd battalions, under their command, a notice to that effect, on or before the first day of March in each year.

SECTION 3. Commandants of companies may receive any lawful excuse of non-commissioned officers or privates under their command, for a failure to attend muster, or for not being properly equipped.

SECTION 4. No non-commissioned officer or private shall be fined more than one dollar for failing to attend any regimental muster nor more than fifty cents for failing to attend any company muster.

SECTION 5. No person conscientiously opposed to doing military duty by reason of religious opinions, shall be compelled so to do in times of peace; Provided such person shall work two days in each year, on the public roads, in the district in which such person or persons may reside, in addition to the road labor now required of them, under the regulations prescribed in the second section of "An act for the relief of persons having conscientious scruples against bearing arms," or pay into the county treasury seventy-five cents. The first section of the act, entitled "An act for the relief of persons having conscientious scruples against bearing arms," approved February 6, 1827, is hereby repealed.

SECTION 6. So much of the act, to which this is an amendment, as required battalion musters to be held; so much of said act as fixes the time for holding regimental drill musters; so much thereof as allows compensation to division and brigade inspectors; so much thereof as requires two company musters to be held in each year, and prescribing the holding of the same; and the same are hereby repealed. This act to be in force from and after its passage.

(Approved, January 9, 1829.)

The above law was certainly not calculated to bring the militia of the State to any great degree of efficiency, as it provided cheap ways and means whereby every soldier enrolled could be exempt from service. Under this general law a special act was passed by the Illinois Legislature in 1833, organizing the militia in Cook County. The act was as follows:

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the people of the State of Illinois, represented in the General Assembly, that all the citizens of Cook County liable to perform militia duty, shall organize themselves into a regiment, two battalions, and not less than four nor more than eight companies. After the election of colonel, which shall be held on the 20th day of March next, at the house of David Lorton, on the Desplaines River, in said county, and before the people separate, the colonel elect, and the people present, may divide the county off into two battalion districts, and not less than four nor more than eight company districts, and the militia present, when the bounds of the said battalions and companies are described in

writing, shall proceed forthwith to elect two majors, and not less than four nor more than eight captains, and a first and second lieutenant to each company: Provided always, that none shall be eligible to the several offices herein provided for, unless he shall at the time of said election be a resident citizen in such battalion district, if a major, or in said company district if a captain or lieutenant; nor shall any militiaman, not residing in the battalion or company district, be allowed to vote for any officer, so to be elected, but in all cases the militiamen shall elect their own officers in their own districts.

SEC. 2. After the organization of the militia so to be made at the house of David Lorton, on the said 20th day of March next, the colonel elect shall give to each major, captain, and lieutenant, a certificate of election; and if they cannot elect all their officers in one day, they may continue said election from day to day, not exceeding three days. After said elections shall be closed, and the results ascertained, the colonel shall cause each captain to furnish him within three days a company roll: Provided, that in no case shall any company be recognized as such, unless there be thirty-two privates in the same.

SEC. 3. The said colonel, when so elected, shall be allowed to receive, for the use of the militiamen of his regiment, two hundred stand of the State arms, to wit: one hundred rifles and one hundred muskets with their accoutrements.

SEC. 4. The Governor is hereby authorized, whenever in his discretion he shall deem it necessary, to deliver to the colonel of Cook County the complement of arms mentioned in the preceding section of this act; but the colonel, before he shall receive said arms, shall execute to the Governor a bond, in the penal sum of \$3,200, conditioned that the said arms shall be at all times hereafter forthcoming to the order of the Governor; and after which, each captain shall execute a bond in the penal sum of \$16 for each gun, to the colonel, conditioned that said gun shall be at all times hereafter forthcoming to the order of the colonel; and each private, before he shall receive from his captain any of the said arms, shall give him a receipt for the gun, describing it, conditioned that if he fails or refuses to return it to the order of his captain, he will pay, or cause to be paid to his said captain, the sum of \$16 as a penalty for such failure or refusal: Provided always, that the said arms, or any of them, be lost in battle, or by any unavoidable accident, the said bonds, or receipts, to that extent, shall be null and void: Provided also, that the said colonel shall be allowed to execute the bond herein required of him in the Clerk's office of the county commissioner's court, with sureties to be approved by the Clerk thereof, payable to the Governor of this State for the use of the people; which bond shall be filed in the office of the Secretary of State within sixty days, after which certificate of said colonel's bond, by the said Clerk, the quota of arms herein allowed to said county of Cook shall be delivered to the order of said colonel, who shall make equal distribution of them among the captains, who shall distribute them to those who have no arms in the several companies, as shall be equal and just: Provided, that the cost of transportation of said arms shall be paid by the county requiring them.

SEC. 5. The provisions of this act, so far as it confers the power on the Governor to deliver State arms to the militia of this State, as provided in this act, shall be general. All bonds to be taken under the provisions of this act, shall be conditioned for the return of the arms in good order.

(Approved February 22, 1833.)

The organization under the provisions of the foregoing law was not completed until more than a year after its passage. In the spring of 1834, by order of the Military Commandant of the State an election was held at the house of David Lorton, (Laughton) on June 7, 1834. The law was by no means popular. A large part of the community were adverse to training on general principles, and did not care to be bothered with the responsibility of enrolled soldiery which involved the custody of arms and the payment of fines in case of failure to perform the required drill duty at the time specified. The non-military party were in a large majority, and, as they could not ignore a quasi election under the law, determined to elect if possible a colonel after their own heart. The day appointed for their election brought such a crowd of citizens as had never been assembled in Cook County before. Laughton's tavern,* the place appointed, was situated some twelve miles from Fort Dearborn, near the present suburb of Riverside, on what was known for many years as the

Southwestern Plank Road—now Ogden Avenue. All the able-bodied citizens of Chicago attended; and they went prepared for a short, sharp and decisive campaign. In addition to ordinary commissary stores of crackers, cheese, dried beef, etc., a large supply of strong beverages was taken along to strengthen the soldiery in case of a prolonged contest. A part of the outfit was, according to an aged chronicler, "one keg of brandy, four packages of loaf sugar, and sixteen dozen lemons." The election was entirely a one-sided affair, and was quickly over. The anti-militia party were triumphant. The successful candidate for the Colonel was the chivalrous, good-natured, Jean Baptiste Beaubien, then the most popular man in Cook County and one who it was believed could be depended upon for lax discipline and light fines in time of peace. The election was celebrated with all the hilarity that the occasion demanded. A barrel set in a spring which gushed from the bluff near Laughton's house was utilized as a punch bowl. Into it the brandy and lemons and sugar were poured, and from it the crowd drank to the Colonel elect, until the spring water again asserted its supremacy. The story is apocryphal; but it is here repeated, nevertheless, as one version of an o'er true tale. It is certain that on the occasion a larger majority of the citizens of Chicago got gloriously tipsy than at any other epoch in her history, before or since. The regiment at that time organized was, for a quarter of a century thereafter, known as the Sixtieth Regiment of Illinois Militia.

Its childhood, under the lax discipline of its over indulgent and big-hearted Colonel, showed a somewhat spontaneous growth, untrammelled and unpestered with the rigors of military discipline, except at intervals so rare as to render them novel episodes in the otherwise free and easy existence. There is mention of but one regimental muster of the Sixtieth in its early days in the military annals of the time, and the date, or even the year when it transpired, is undetermined. The rather unimilitary but hospitable speech of the good-natured Colonel on dismissing his command is well remembered by old settlers and often quoted. The recollections of K. K. Jones concerning it were given in a letter which appeared in the Chicago Tribune sometime in 1876 or 1877. The letter is as follows:

"In the year '41 or '42 an attempt was made to organize the militia, and those liable to military were warned out. Ex-Sheriff Sam Lowe had been commissioned as one of the Captains, and was full of military zeal, but the people were determined to 'bust' the whole arrangement somehow. Captain Lowe's company met inside Fort Dearborn, which was then but recently abandoned by the regular troops. The men liable to do military duty did not desire to train, but we boys did, and we fell into the ranks promptly. Presently along comes the Captain, taking down the names, age, occupation, and hearing excuses, if any. When the Captain came to me, he said, with great emphasis: 'Are you eighteen?' 'N-n-n-o-o Sir.' 'Stand aside.' And thus he served all the boys who were willing, and had only those in the ranks who looked upon the whole thing as a nuisance, and were decidedly unruly. The Captain threatened to put some of them under arrest, and was fast losing his temper, when five recruits marched on to the parade ground, took the left of the line and saluted without a wink or a smile. As Falstaff says, 'such a lot.' Every one was uniformed on his own hook, and regardless of any regulations, ancient or modern. It is impossible for me to describe the scene that followed. The militia broke ranks and gathered around that army and shouted and laughed and clapped their hands. The Captain was mad, and at last succeeded in getting his company in line, made a speech as to their and his duty. All this time the five scouts, all well-known young men, stood like statues and looked gravely at the Captain; who, white with passion, ordered a corporal (C. R. Vandercook) to take charge of that squad, and drill them hard and fast. Van is still living, and you just ask him who did the drilling; the Corporal, or that fantastical squad. He will promptly answer. 'That squad came out ahead every time.' Four of the squad are now dead, and the other is still an honored citizen of Chicago.

* The house was owned by Bernardus H. Laughton, and kept by Stephen J. Scott—"Early Chicago," p. 7.

This burlesque put the town in great good humor, and, as was intended, 'knocked the spots off' of any more militia trainings in Chicago. The next day was battalion drill, and a new company of fantasics numbering about one hundred, took the place of that squad, and, as no questions were asked, we boys joined, and were at Colonel Beaubien's first and last regimental parade. At the close of that regimental parade Colonel Beaubien made the boys a speech about as follow: 'Boys, you have been good soldiers to-day, so we will all go down to my friend George Chackfield's and take some whisky. George, he got some good. I try it this morning.'

At the time of the organization of the Militia of Cook County, in 1834, the county embraced what is now Will, DuPage, McHenry, and Lake counties, and for many years, until Chicago had grown to be quite a village, the Chicago quota of militia attached to the regiment consisted of but a single company. For the four years succeeding the election of Colonel Beaubien it does not appear that there was any effort made to formally complete the organization by the election of subordinate field officers, or the organization of companies. Until 1838 the Colonel enjoyed his title and held autocratic and undivided command over his unenrolled and uncounted cohorts. The records of the State Adjutant General show the first full regimental staff, and the officers of the first Chicago company which formed a part of the regiment, with dates of commissions and rank, to have been as follows:

REGIMENTAL AND STAFF OFFICERS.

NAME.	RANK.	DATE OF RANK.	DATE OF COMMISSION.
John B. Beaubien.	Colonel	June 7, 1834	May 13, 1835
Seth Johnson.	Lt.-Colonel	May 1, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
Seth T. Otis	Major	May 1, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
George Raymond.	Adjutant	June 1, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
Josiah Salisbury.	Quartermaster . . .	June 1, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
Charles Dyer . . .	Surgeon	June 1, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
Valentine A. Boyer	Asst. Surgeon.	June 1, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
Julius Wadsworth.	Paymaster	June 1, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
<i>Chicago Company.</i>			
David Hunter	Captain	April 28, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
W. M. Larrabee . .	1st Lieutenant.	April 28, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
John M. Van Osdel.	2d Lieutenant.	April 28, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840
Henry L. Rucker.	2d Lieutenant.	April 28, 1838	Feb. 19, 1840

It would appear from the above that a second regimental election was held May 1, 1838, and a company election held in Chicago April 28, 1838, the date of rank being recorded on the date of election. It does not appear that the commissions, except that of Colonel Beaubien, were issued until nearly two years after the elections; a sad reflection on the laxity of martial spirit and military pride in Chicagoans at that time. The receiving of the commissions and the partial organization of the regiment in February, 1840, came opportunely. Soon after, a detachment of the regiment was ordered by the Governor to perform guard duty at the execution of John Stone, the first murderer convicted and executed in Cook County. He had been convicted of the crimes of rape and the subsequent murder of his victim, a Mrs. Thompson; the crimes having been committed in the present town of Jefferson, Cook County. He was tried at the May term of court, convicted, and sentenced to be hung May 29. An appeal was made to the Supreme Court, with motion for a new trial. The motion was refused, but, pending the decision, a reprieve was granted, postponing the time of execution to July 10, at which time the culprit was hung. The command of the regiment on this occasion was, by public notice from Colonel Beaubien, given to Lieutenant-Colonel Seth Johnson. The notice transferring the command appeared in the Chicago American of July 8, 1840, and read as follows:

MILITARY MILITIA ORDER No. 1.
Headquarters,

CHICAGO, July 6, 1840.

Until further orders, the command of the 60th Regiment of Illinois Militia is transferred to Lieutenant-Colonel Seth Johnson, of the same regiment. He will be obeyed and respected accordingly. By order,

J. B. BEAUBIEN, *Colonel Commanding.*

GEORGE RAYMOND, *Adjutant.*

(On the same paper appeared the following:

MILITARY ORDER No. 2.

Headquarters,

CHICAGO, July 7, 1840.

In compliance with Regimental Order No. 1, issued July 6, 1840, Lieutenant-Colonel Seth Johnson assumes command of the 60th Regiment Illinois Militia, and directs that an election be held at the Mansion House, Chicago, for the purpose of electing four captains, four first lieutenants, and two second lieutenants in the above regiment. By order,

SETH JOHNSON, *Lt.-Colonel Commanding.*

GEORGE RAYMOND, *Adjutant.*

In an account of the execution which appeared in the Chicago American of July 17, 1840, the services of the militia were noticed as follows: "The prisoner was hung Friday afternoon (July 10), three miles from the city, near the lake shore. At the request of the Sheriff, nearly two hundred citizens assembled on horseback, with sixty armed militiamen, under command of Colonels Johnson and Beaubien, and Captain Hunter. Colonel Johnson appeared in full uniform and much credit is due to him and Captain Hunter for their active and successful services in maintaining quiet and order upon this occasion." How long after the execution of Stone Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson held command is not a matter of record. It appears from a regimental order published in the Daily American of August 10, 1842, that Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson at that date still held command. The order was as follows:

HEADQUARTERS 60TH REGIMENT,
CHICAGO, May 28, 1842.

REGIMENTAL ORDERS No. 2.

For the further organization of the 60th Regiment of Illinois Militia in Cook County, the commandant of said regiment hereby orders an election to be held at the several places herein specified, on the 15th of June, 1842, for the purpose of electing one captain, one second lieutenant, for each company district laid off as follows:

Athens precinct will form Company F district. The election will be at McKay's.

York and Thornton precincts will form Company G district. The election will be held at N. Rexford's.

Lyons and Monroe precincts will form Company H district. The election will be at Spencer's.

Hanover and Barrington precincts will form Company I district. The election will be held at Christopher Branham's.

Grosse Point and Lake precincts will form Company K district. The election will be held at Shrigley's North Branch Hotel.

Desplaines and Salt Creek precincts will form Company L district. The election will be held at Wilcox's.

The polls will open in each company district at the above named places at 9 o'clock A. M., on the 15th of June, 1842, and will continue open to receive votes until sunset, and all electors must vote *viva voce*. Three judges of election and one clerk must be chosen and sworn in for each poll, as in ordinary elections. No person shall be eligible to a command in the militia in this State who is not a citizen of the United States, and has not resided in the proper bounds at least ten days. By order of

SETH JOHNSON, *Lieutenant-Colonel,*
60th Regiment Cook County Militia.

GEORGE RAYMOND, *Adjutant.*

Not long after, Colonel Beaubien re-assumed command and determined to have a muster. Whether it was the same before mentioned, or not, is not certain. The order appeared in the Chicago Democrat and was as follows:

CHICAGO, August, 1842.

REGIMENTAL ORDER No. 5.

The commander of the 60th Regiment of the Illinois Militia of Cook County orders and directs that the officers appointed on

the 16th of June and also on the 23d day of July, 1842, in the above regiment, and who have been sworn into office, proceed without delay to enrol their companies within their respective company districts, and be in readiness to attend the regimental drill and muster on the 7th day of September, 1842; and on the 14th of the same month a court martial will be held to assess fines on all delinquent officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates belonging to the 60th Regiment. By order of

J. B. BEAUBIEN,
Colonel Commanding 60th Regiment Militia.

Order No. 6, which appeared in the same paper, was as follows:

HEADQUARTERS 60TH ILLINOIS MILITIA,
CHICAGO, August 6, 1842.

The commander of the 60th Regiment of Illinois Militia hereby orders and directs that an election for one captain and one first and second lieutenant be held at Doty's tavern, Lyons and Summit precinct, to form Company F district, on Saturday the 20th inst., at 10 A. M., when and where all those subject to serve in the militia residing within the bounds of said district are required to attend, and select three judges and one clerk to keep the poll on oath, and the poll so taken and certified to be returned to the commander of the regiment so soon as the law requires. The polls to be kept open until 6 P. M. By order of

J. B. BEAUBIEN,
Colonel Commanding 60th Regiment of Illinois Militia.

Later in the year, September 28, 1842, the following appeared in the Chicago Democrat:

HEADQUARTERS 60TH REGIMENT ILLINOIS MILITIA.
REGIMENTAL ORDERS NO. 12.

CHICAGO, September 26, 1842.

The commander of said regiment orders and directs that an election be held in Company C, at the United States Hotel, in Chi-

A. S. Sherman

cago, on the 12th of October next, at 10 A. M. for captain of said company, in the place of A. S. Sherman, resigned.

Also, that an election be held in Company D, at the time aforesaid, at the Lake House in Chicago for a second lieutenant of said company, in the place of D. Hatch, removed from the State.

Also that an election be held in Company B, at the Illinois Exchange in Chicago, at the time aforesaid, for first lieutenant of said company, in place of E. L. Sherman, resigned.

All persons subject to militia duty within bounds of the respective companies aforesaid are required to meet at the places of their respective companies aforesaid, select their judges and clerks, who, being sworn according to law, will open the polls, receive the votes of all qualified electors within their respective companies, keep the polls open until 6 P. M., certify and return the same to the commander of said regiment. By order of

J. B. BEAUBIEN,
Colonel both Regiment Illinois Militia.

(Attest), B. S. MORRIS, Adjutant.

The location of nine of the earliest companies of the Sixtieth regiment is shown in the foregoing orders, viz.:

Company B; Chicago, South Side, place of election, Illinois Exchange, Lake Street, corner of Wells.

Company C; Chicago, West Side, place of election, Lake House, corner of West Randolph and West Water streets.

Company D; Chicago, North Side, place of election, United States Hotel, corner of Rush and North Water streets.

Company F; in Athens (now Lemont).

Company G; the present towns of Thornton, Bremen, Bloom, the south part of Hyde Park, etc., being the southeast corner of Cook County.

Company H; the present towns of Lyons, Lake, north part of Hyde Park, and other territory adjoining.

Company J; Barrington, Palatine, Hanover, Shaumburg and adjacent territory, being the northwestern part of Cook County.

Company K; Lake View, Jefferson, Maine, Evanston (then Grosse Point) and adjacent territory in the northeastern part of the county.

Company L; Proviso, Cicero, Leyden, Norwood, and other territory directly west of Chicago.

Nine companies were named, of which number three,

companies B, C and D, were Chicago companies. In alphabetical order the companies A and E do not appear, and there is a discrepancy in the orders as to companies F and H; Beaubien ordered an election to be held at Doty's tavern, Lyons and Summit, to elect officers for Company F. Johnson ordered the election to be held for Company F at McKay's, at Athens, and for Company H, at Lyons and Monroe.

Colonel Beaubien's muster, in compliance with order No. 5, given before, probably came off. There were delinquents sufficiently numerous to bring out a notice in the Chicago Democrat of October 10, 1842, from A. H. Tappan, Constable and Collector, wherein he states that a list of fines assessed by the "Court of Enquiry and Assessment for the 60th Regiment of Militia and the Independent Companies attached" had been placed in his hands for collection. The advertisement closes with the following: "It is hoped that every person within the bounds of the regiment subject to military duty will hold himself in readiness promptly to meet his fines."

The following officers of Chicago Militia companies, appear in the State records as elected and commissioned, prior to 1847 and subsequent to 1842:

The names of militia officers of Chicago, outside of those of independent companies attached, which appear elsewhere, are copied from the State records, and are as follows:

MILITIA OFFICERS FROM CHICAGO, COMMISSIONED FOR THE 60TH REGIMENT OF ILLINOIS MILITIA, FROM 1842 TO 1847.

NAME.	RANK.	DATE OF RANK.	DATE OF COMMISSION.
J. B. F. Russell.....	Colonel.	June 2, '47	June 14, '47
D. Spencer Cady.....	Lt.-Col.	June 11, '46	Jan. 31, '47
William L. Church.....	Major	June 11, '46	Jan. 31, '47
Richard P. Denker.....	Major	Jan. 19, '50	Feb. 4, '50
William H. Davis.....	Colonel.	Apr. 14, '53	May 7, '53
James Donnelly.....	Major	Apr. 14, '53	May 7, '53
James Donnelly.....	Colonel	Dec. 2, '54	Jan. 3, '55
James H. O'Brien.....	Captain	June 15, '42	Aug. 22, '42
Joseph Filkins.....	Captain	June 15, '42	Aug. 22, '42
J. B. Robinson.....	Captain	June 15, '42	Aug. 22, '42
S. B. Culver.....	1st Lieut.	June 15, '42	Aug. 22, '42
J. R. Bush.....	2d Lieut.	June 15, '42	Aug. 22, '42
Buckner G. Morris.....	Adjutant	Apr. 14, '42	Oct. 15, '42
E. G. Kimberly.....	Surgeon	Sep. 15, '42	Oct. 15, '42
James Caldwell.....	Captain	Aug. 1, '42	Oct. 15, '42
J. D. Campbell.....	1st Lieut.	Aug. 1, '42	Oct. 15, '42
J. C. Smith.....	2d Lieut.	Aug. 1, '42	Oct. 15, '42
Samuel McKay.....	2d Lieut.	Sep. 12, '42	Dec. 9, '42
Russell Green.....	Captain	Oct. 12, '42	Dec. 9, '42
W. P. Holden.....	2d Lieut.	Oct. 12, '42	Dec. 9, '42
David Hatch.....	Q'master	Dec. 12, '42	Jan. 25, '43
P. W. Gates.....	2d Lieut.	Aug. 5, '43	Oct. 25, '43
John Demsey.....	1st Lieut.	Aug. 5, '43	Oct. 25, '43
I. H. Sullivan.....	Captain	Aug. 5, '43	Oct. 25, '43
Alvan Calhoun.....	Captain	Aug. 5, '43	Oct. 25, '43
S. A. Davis.....	1st Lieut.	Aug. 10, '43	Oct. 25, '43
D. D. Stanton.....	1st Lieut.	Aug. 5, '43	Oct. 25, '43
C. E. Peck.....	2d Lieut.	Aug. 10, '43	Oct. 25, '43
James H. Carpenter.....	1st Lieut.	Aug. 8, '46	.....
Thomas B. Penton.....	2d Lieut.	Aug. 8, '46	.....
William H. Davis.....	Captain	June 24, '46	Aug. 28, '46
John J. Russell.....	1st Lieut.	June 24, '46	Aug. 28, '46
James H. Carpenter.....	1st Lieut.	June 8, '46	Aug. 28, '46
Thomas B. Benton.....	2d Lieut.	June 8, '46	Aug. 28, '46
Noble R. Hays.....	Captain	July 4, '46	Aug. 28, '46
James Sherman.....	2d Lieut.	July 4, '46	Aug. 28, '46
R. Smith.....	3d Lieut.	July 4, '46	Aug. 28, '46
E. B. Southerland.....	1st Lieut.	July 4, '46	Aug. 28, '46
J. B. Wier.....	Captain	Mar. 14, '47	Apr. 14, '47
William B. Snowhook.....	Captain	Apr. 3, '47	Apr. 4, '47
Frederick Schafer.....	Captain	Sep. 20, '47	Oct. 8, '47
Richard P. Denker.....	1st Lieut.	Sep. 20, '47	Oct. 8, '47
Charles Kotz.....	2d Lieut.	Sep. 20, '47	Oct. 8, '47
J. V. Sanger.....	Captain	Aug. 10, '43	Oct. 25, '43

The following officers of Chicago Militia companies appear on the State records as elected and commissioned prior to 1842, and subsequent to 1840:

NAME.	RANK.	DATE OF RANK.	DATE OF COMMISSION.
S. J. Lowe.....	Captain.....	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
A. S. Sherman... .	Captain (Co. C) .	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
W. H. Davis . . .	Captain	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
D. Spencer Cady .	Captain	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
Francis Watkins .	1st Lieut.	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
G. A. Beaumont . .	1st Lieut.	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
Hugh T. Dickey . .	1st Lieut.	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
Ezra L. Sherman . .	1st Lieut. (Co. B)	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
Thomas Hoyne . . .	2d Lieut.	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
George R. Dyer . . .	2d Lieut.	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
Sylvester Marsh . .	2d Lieut.	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841
David Hatch	2d Lieut. (Co. D)	July 18, 1840	Dec. 18, 1841

The Sixtieth, as the reader already knows, was the first militia regiment organized in Cook County. It continued its existence as a militia State organization until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion in 1861. Its first Colonel, J. B. Beaubien, held command, except at such times as he chose temporarily to abdicate, until 1847, at which time he became Brigadier-General of Second Brigade, Sixth Division, Illinois Militia,* and J. B. F. Russell was commissioned Colonel.

Following are the names of early officers of the Sixtieth Regiment not identified as residents of Chicago:

NAME.	RANK.	DATE OF RANK.	DATE OF COMMISSION.
P. B. Spaulding . .	Captain	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
Joseph Adams . . .	Captain	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
Ebenezer Moore . .	1st Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
G. S. Browning . . .	1st Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
Benjamin Hall . . .	1st Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
Herman Crandall . .	1st Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
R. F. Cluff	2d Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
Milton Flasket . . .	2d Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
P. N. Culver	2d Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
Seth W. Adams . . .	2d Lieutenant . .	June 15, 1842	Aug. 22, 1842
John Sevinry	Captain	July 23, 1842	Feb. 4, 1843
G. G. Smith	1st Lieutenant . .	July 23, 1842	Feb. 4, 1843
John B. Cowi	2d Lieutenant . .	June 24, 1846	Aug. 28, 1846
Joel S. Shinian . . .	3d Lieutenant . .	June 24, 1846	Aug. 28, 1846

Further lists of officers connected with the regiment during its existence appear in sketches of the independent companies which were attached to it, and in later years made up the organization.

INDEPENDENT COMPANIES UP TO 1847.—During the summer and fall of 1842, when the foregoing orders were issued, and the muster of the Cook County Militia occurred, there was a revival of the military spirit which resulted in the organization of the first independent militia companies of Chicago. There had been, prior to this date, one or two ephemeral organizations of which only the names are preserved. In 1837, the Chicago American asked: "What has become of the Dragoon Company?" The question suggests the prior existence of such a company, although no record appears elsewhere concerning it. The same paper, August 12, 1839, asks: "What has become of the Chicago City Guards?" The answer is, as in the former case; nobody knows what has become of them, and nobody would have known that they had ever existed had not the American missed them and attempted a futile hunt for their remains. December 8, 1841, a correspondent in the American wrote:

"I am a little surprised that a city as populous and as public spirited in all other respects as Chicago is, should so long remain destitute of one or more independent military companies.

* General Beaubien's staff was announced in the Chicago Democrat of May 18, 1847, as follows: George Davis, Brigade Inspector; J. H. Kinzie, Quartermaster; Peter Page, Aid-de-Camp, with rank of Major respectively.

That a city, numbering at least six thousand inhabitants, has not even one uniformed company is lamentable. In Ottawa there are two companies, and in Joliet one."

The same correspondent further discoursed on the military situation in the American of December 13, 1841. He said:

"The formation of a dragoon company would be much too expensive, for each member would be required to furnish himself with a good horse. An artillery company would not meet our wants; it being an arm of the service that moves with the heaviness of its own eighteen or twenty-four pounders. I would therefore recommend a light infantry company. As to the uniform; it is a matter of fancy or taste. A neat gray uniform need not cost each member over \$20; a felt hat or cap, with plate scales, and tassels with plumes, \$10. This is the full amount that would be required, except the officers, who would have to furnish themselves with epaulettes, swords and sashes. The arsenal accouterments are furnished by the State upon requisition."

The following editorial appeared in the American of April 12, 1842.

"ILLINOIS MILITIA—This title we dare say, sounds somewhat oddly. It is rather a new thing for this portion of the State, at all events. The idea of an Illinois training has not probably been contemplated by many of our citizens. Besides, the militia system generally has been so burlesqued; there have been so many invincibles in the field that not a few have looked upon the matter as long exploded. Such views may, perhaps, be properly entertained when there is no danger of war, but they surely cannot be when a few months, nay, perhaps weeks, may possibly present us with scenes and sounds very different from those to which nearly all of us have been accustomed. The sword is already more than half-drawn from its scabbard. This matter has been suggested to us by the fact that militia officers are engaged in enrolling our citizens, and that the twenty-seventh of the present month is training day."

December 12, in the Daily American appeared the following:

"ATTENTION, COMPANY!"

"The gentlemen of this city desirous of forming themselves into an Independent Volunteer Company of Light Infantry will meet at the City Hotel on Friday evening next, at seven o'clock.

"MANY CITIZENS."

This meeting resulted in an attempt to organize a company. March 14, 1842, there appeared in the Daily American the following notice:

"ATTENTION, COMPANY!—The members of the Washington Guards will meet at the court-room on Randolph Street next Tuesday evening, the 15th, at seven, and it is hoped that others who feel interested in the good cause will come and assist, and also those who wish to join. BY ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE."

April 2, 1842, notice appeared in the American as follows:

"The Washington Guards will meet at the court-room, corner of Wells and Randolph streets, on Saturday, April 2, for company drill. A general attendance of members and those wishing to join is requested.

H. TOWNSEND, Secretary.
"A. H. PALMER, Instructor."

It does not appear that the Washington Guards became sufficiently organized at that time to be recognized on the State records as an independent company. From such mention as can be found, it appears that there had been in Chicago, prior to the summer of 1842, three independent military companies, viz.: a dragoon company, prior to 1837; the Chicago City Guards, prior to August 12, 1839, and the Washington Guards, in existence April 2, 1842. Quite soon after that date two independent companies were formed; one of infantry, the Montgomery Guards, and a cavalry company, first recorded on the books of the State Adjutant-General as the Chicago Cavalry. The Montgomery Guards may have succeeded the Washington Guards; at any rate it was the first independent infantry company that had sufficient vitality to become historical. It survived the Mexican War, and the long period of peace succeeding, even to the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861, at which time it was ready as ever since its organization

in 1842 to fight the battles of its country. It has the longest record of any company in the city, was the first to organize, and never ceased its organization until it went out in the glory of actual warfare during the Rebellion. It was an Irish company, as the names of the first officers would show. They were, as appears from the official roster at Springfield, as follows: Captain, Patrick Kelley; First Lieutenant, W. B. Snowhook; Second Lieutenant, Henry Cunningham; Third Lieutenant, Michael O'Brien.

The Chicago Cavalry was also organized in the early spring of 1842. Its first officers commissioned were: Captain, Jesse Leavenworth; First Lieutenant, Isaac N. Arnold; Second Lieutenant, James Y. Sanger; Third Lieutenant, S. B. Cobb; Cornet, S. N. Davis.

These two earliest independent companies of Chicago were attached to the Sixtieth Regiment of Illinois Militia. Both companies appeared in their new uniforms on July 4, 1842. The Chicago Cavalry headed the procession, and the Montgomery Guards were presented a flag on that occasion. The Chicago American, July 5, gives an account of the presentation ceremonies, as follows:

"On presenting the standard to the company Dr. Egan thus addressed the company: 'Gentlemen of the Montgomery Guards,—you have honored me in receiving at my hands the banner—accept it. It is the first that has been presented in our new city, may it be the last to suffer in defeat. Behold! it unfurls to the breeze the name of the illustrious Montgomery; it wakes up glorious associations of the chivalrous dead. It points as a beacon light to the shadowy future. Remember! humble as you are now, the disjointed times may call upon some spirit from amongst your ranks to shed his blood for a nation's rights and to leave behind him a name like that which now floats upon the breeze above you. He was but one of the many sons of Erin's Isle that planted the seed of liberty in a foreign land, and watered it with his blood. History points equally to the torrid regions of the fiery South; the snow-clad hills of Canada; the sunny valleys of France; and the orange groves of Spain—and each bears testimony in our favor. Let the spirit that actuated such, inspire you, and hover over this banner as an heirloom from father-land—a talisman to lead you on to glory. Remember your country has claims on you yet—she bids you be united and firm in support of your own rights, and yield an equality to all. She bids you spurn the oppressor, by whatsoever name he may be called, and to walk upright, for the eye of the stranger is upon you. Farewell and remember your God, your country, and your rights.'

"Capt. Kelley replied as follows:

"We receive this banner gratefully at our hands. We pledge ourselves to keep its ample folds floating in the breeze until we shall have the honor to say that we, the Montgomery Guards, have added fresh laurels to our adopted country. We shall ever be ready to meet the enemy first in action and last out. The British flag, it is true, has dotted the globe, but it has marked it with cruelty and oppression; but the star-spangled banner is hailed everywhere as the harbinger of freedom, the hope of the oppressed and the terror of tyrants. The sympathies of the whole world are following its course as it ploughs the ocean in search of distant climes, and unborn millions will yet bless the hour when it was unfurled to wage unceasing war upon the oppressors of mankind."

In Norris's directory '1844, three independent companies are named as then existing in Chicago.

The Chicago Guards: J. B. F. Russell, Captain; W. M. Larrabee, First Lieutenant; F. A. Howe, Jr., Second Lieutenant.

The Chicago Cavalry: J. Y. Sanger, Captain; S. N. Davis, First Lieutenant; C. E. Peck, Second Lieutenant; J. G. Wicker, Third Lieutenant; J. L. Howe, Cornet; C. L. P. Hogan, Orderly Sergeant.

The Montgomery Guards: P. Kelley, Captain; W. B. Snowhook, First Lieutenant; H. Cunningham, Second Lieutenant; M. O'Brien, Third Lieutenant.

At this epoch the military spirit sensibly waned. The city directory of 1845 names no military organizations. May 21, 1845, the Chicago Democrat inquires: "Where are the Chicago Cavalry, City Guards, and

Montgomery Guards? We should have to look to them for defense in case of the invasion of our city, and we should like to know their condition." The breaking out of the Mexican War the next year, revived the military spirit, and brought these companies again into prominence. Neither of them failed to furnish many Mexican soldiers, although the companies remained in Chicago.

CHICAGO IN THE MEXICAN WAR.—Neither the official records nor the newspapers of the day; the memories of the old soldiers of the Mexican War still surviving, nor all that can be gathered from those sources of information, give the full history of Chicago and Cook County during the years of the Mexican War. The newspapers caught such local news as was, at the time, interesting; the Adjutant-General's office at Springfield took, apparently, as much cognizance of that war as the law demanded and little more. From its records it would be impossible to tell how many men Illinois furnished, how many went from Cook County, or how many from Chicago. Neither could the number of companies raised in Chicago be ascertained, nor the names of the men who enlisted, nor the companies to which they were assigned, nor any other historic fact of local or individual importance. This is written after a careful examination of all the published reports, and a cursory examination of the records at Springfield.

Nevertheless, from the only three reliable sources for historic information known—the State records, the newspapers, and the memory of the soldiers—it is believed that most concerning the period that pertains to the history of Chicago and Cook County has been rescued from oblivion.

From the newspapers of Chicago the following extracts are given; showing in a quite disjointed way the war atmosphere which pervaded the city during 1846:

January 6—A. Garrett, Mayor, invited the citizens of Chicago to attend "a meeting at the court-house on Friday, January 8, to take into consideration the best method of defending our city in case of war."

January 13—Hon. John Wentworth, wrote from Washington under date of December 23, the following paragraph: "One of the military committee complains greatly that our State has made no returns of its militia. Whose business is this? If our Legislature has an extra session, it ought to re-organize our militia as the first thing. There ought to be a company with officers of its own choice in every precinct, with power to have two where the precinct is very large. The same of the wards of our city. Then there ought to be a separate body of inspection officers chosen by the precinct officers for each county. In case of a war, there must be a strong military post at Chicago. In the capacity of our Government to hold the fort at Mackinac, or in the capacity of that fort to command the straits we should not place too much dependence."

Democrat, January 13—"The war meeting called for the 8th was postponed, in the absence of a large delegation of leading citizens then at Rockford, attending a railroad meeting in the interest of the Galena & Chicago road."

Democrat, May 26—"Congressional act passed May 13 authorized the President to accept volunteers to the maximum number of 50,000. Approved May 22, 1846."

Democrat, May 30—"Corporal Sullivan, son of J. H. Sullivan, of this city, in the midst of the late battle (Monterey?) after firing at a company of the enemy, rushed in upon them, seized a lieutenant by the collar, disarmed him and delivered him a prisoner to Lieutenant Graham. He also captured a cannon from the

enemy, rolled it out in the road and turned it over to an officer of the 5th Infantry. Napoleon would have promoted him on the field."

Democrat, June 3—"T. L. Dickey commanded a company from LaSalle County in the Mexican War."

Democrat, June 30—"A. Garrett writes a letter of half a column. He states that he was appointed chairman of the citizen's committee to aid and assist in raising and equipping volunteers under the requisition of the Government. That it required no small exertion and considerable means to raise and uniform the first two companies, and that in order to do this it became necessary for a individuals, of whom he was one, to subscribe an unlimited amount for uniforming, as the Government had made no immediate effort for this object. After this had been accomplished, a latter was received from Governor Ford stating his desire that there should be another company raised in Chicago. "Knowing the great difficulty experienced in raising, uniforming and transporting the first two companies to the State rendezvous, I offered to advance the funds myself for a third company, provided it could be raised—not otherwise." He then speaks of his first success in raising thirty-five recruits, but found that C. H. Larrabee had authority to raise a company for Santa Fé. Larrabee finally decided not to go, but the effort to raise two companies at the same time prevented Mr. Garrett from raising the quota required, within the ten days allowed him by the Governor. He succeeded in recruiting fifty-eight men. A full company was required: sixty-four privates, eight non-commissioned, three commissioned officers and two musicians.

Captain Mower's company (Chicago is mentioned by a correspondent from Alton, as one of twenty companies quartered there in June, 1846.

The State Register (as quoted by the Democrat of June 30,) said: "Governor Ford returned from St. Louis on Saturday last (June 20, probably) having effected arrangements with Major Lee, the commissary of subsistence, and Major Macky, the quartermaster at that place, for furnishing supplies for three regiments of volunteers who are to rendezvous at Alton. Colonel Shields has been authorized by the Governor to inspect and muster into the service the volunteers who rendezvous at Alton. The following list of companies have been reported to Colonel Shields as being those he is to receive, they being from the thirty companies first reported: (1) Captain J. L. D. Morrison, St. Clair County; (2) Captain Peter Goff, Madison County; (3) Captain Ferris Foreman, Lafayette County; (4) Captain Lyman Mower, Cook County; (5) Captain Elisha Wells, Cook County.

Democrat, July 13—"The Montgomery Guards, under Captain Snowhook, did themselves great honor on the 4th. We heard the company complimented very highly by several strangers present here. It is a strong argument against native Americanism when we see that the Sons of Erin were the only military company that turned out to celebrate the Declaration of Independence."

Democrat, September 29—"Two Illinois regiments are with General Taylor; two with General Wool."

Democrat, November 24—"Captain Mower, from New Orleans, writes of his troubles with Colonel Hardin on transports, Mower claiming that Dr. White drew by lot for him a steamer, in his absence, and that Hardin put on a small brig. Mower refused and was put under arrest for insubordination.

Democrat, December 15—"General J. E. Wood sends dispatches, Coahuila, Mexico, October 14, 1846, stating that Colonel Hardin, with eight companies of the 1st

Illinois, came up on evening of the 12th. "Yesterday he crossed the river, and will join us in an hour."

The following extracts are taken from the files of 1847:

Democrat, February 16—"Captain William Rogers has opened a rendezvous at Captain Russell's office on Clark Street, where the young men of the city or country desirous of attaching themselves to this company can enroll themselves."

Democrat, February 16—"In pursuance of a call from the Mayor, Hon. John P. Chapin, a large and respectable assemblage of citizens convened at the court-house, on Friday, the 12th of February, to take into consideration of the call of Government for troops to serve in the war with Mexico. Thomas Dyer was called to the chair and Captain Russell was appointed secretary. Mr. Gregg was called on, and in a spirited and very animated manner addressed the meeting in a way calculated to arouse the noble and patriotic feelings of every American. Mr. Rodgers, who contemplates the raising of a regiment of ten additional companies, expressed his strong desire to lead a company of troops to serve in Mexico. The meeting was also addressed by Dr. Brainard, Colonel Hamilton, Captain Russell, John H. Kinzie and others, when the following resolutions, presented by Mr. David L. Gregg, were adopted:

"*Resolved*, That we commend the spirit and patriotism of our fellow citizens who are ready to enroll themselves for service during the Mexican War, and that we will yield them our countenance and support in their efforts to uphold the national honor.

"*Resolved*, That a full company of troops ought to be raised in the city of Chicago for said service, and that we pledge ourselves individually and collectively to do everything in our power to promote that object.

"*Resolved*, That the present war with Mexico should be vigorously prosecuted until an honorable place is secured and a full measure of redress for repeated wrongs and outrages extorted from the enemy."

"The meeting adjourned after several candidates had been enrolled."

Democrat, February 16—"Hon. John Wentworth, writing from Washington concerning the presentation of a sword to Lieutenant John Pope for gallantry at Monterey, said: 'Whilst Illinois thus remembers and rewards the valor of those born within her limits, is she going to be unmindful of the service of her sons by adoption—a poor Irish boy? He enlisted as a common soldier in the United States Army, and drew only \$7 a month. He was made a corporal of his company, which office he held at the battles of the 8th and 9th, where he performed such feats of valor as caused a notice of him by his Captain (Morris) in his official reports and for which the citizens of New Orleans presented him a gold medal. President Polk has promised him the first vacant Lieutenant's commission in the regular army; and in anticipation of this, I hope our Legislature will present him with a sword.'"

Democrat, February 16—"The Mayor calls a meeting to be held at the court-house, February 14, to raise a company for the Mexican War. We understand that Mr. Rogers, a son of the brave old commodore, who ridled the man-of-war 'Little Belt,' in the last war, with other young men of talent, are interested in the further upholding of the flag."

Democrat, February 16—"Mr. Rogers is slowly filling his company."

On February 23—"Mr. Rogers is on his way to the country to take the names of those who wish to join his company." On March 2—"Recruiting is very slow; Rogers is still in the country." Two companies are spoken of as having been previously raised in Chicago.

Democrat, April 6—War meeting to exult over victory Buena Vista, Saturday, April 3. Two recently enlisted companies are spoken of.

Democrat, April 13—"Captain E. B. Bill's company is to rendezvous at Cairo attached to 16th Infantry." They left on April 20, in high spirits.

Democrat, April 13—"Captain C. C. Sibley, recruiting officer, informs us that he has already enlisted one hundred men. His company is composed of men for the most part of good size. We perceive that Sergeant Kelley is an adept in military discipline. The company will, on the opening of lake navigation, take the first boat to Cleveland, thence to Newport, Ky. They are destined to fill up old regiments."

Democrat, April—Captain Bill* has about fifty men here, and his Lieutenants are in the country enlisting. His company is probably full, and will leave in a few days for Cairo.

Democrat, April 27—"We notice that in the accounts of the memorable battle of Buena Vista, Captain Smith's name is mentioned in terms of warm commendation for his bold and daring conduct throughout the conflict. It will be remembered that he was slightly wounded in the battle."

Democrat, April 6—"Richard L. Wilson,† one of the editors of the Chicago Journal was severely wounded by the accidental discharge of a cannon on Saturday last April 3. The two companies of volunteers recently enlisted in the city, together with a large concourse of citizens, had assembled on the public square to celebrate the recent victory of our army in Mexico, and Mr. Wilson was assisting to load and discharge the cannon, when by an accidental discharge both his thumbs and his left arm were blown off. One word about that old cannon. Six men have been wounded by it to our knowledge, and we think it should now be given to our founders, and let them use it up as old metal. This cannon was raised in 1837 from the Chicago River, and is supposed to have lain there ever since the massacre at this place in 1812. The inside of it more resembles honey-comb than anything else, and thus it is impossible to properly swab it." The cannon disappeared soon after the accident.

Democrat, May 11—"We understand that James Hugunin is raising a company of infantry to meet the late requisition of Governor French. His rendezvous for the present is on South Water Street, between Clark and LaSalle."

Democrat, May 11—"We are requested by Isaac Cook, Esq., Sheriff of this county, to state that he has not called upon the people for volunteers, because Colonel D. S. Cady is now absent, whose duty more properly it is. But should Colonel Cady not return by Wednesday, he will then take the proper steps to organize one company or more for the county."

Democrat, June 22—"Day before yesterday we published a letter from Judge Young, stating that the President would accept of a company of cavalry from Chicago. The previous company had gone to Santa Fé as infantry. So our boys had to begin again. But the company is now ready, making the ninth‡ company Chicago has sent to the war."

Democrat, June 22—"The 'Shields Cadet' is the

name of the fourth* volunteer company raised in Chicago. Captain, George M. Cole; First Lieutenant, S. R. Wood; Second Lieutenants, S. W. Smith, and Edward Morey. There is room for a few more privates if application is made soon. Captain Cole wants to leave by Monday next. Captain Hugunin wishing to go to Santa Fé after his company was rejected, enlisted as a private in Captain Kinney's company."

Democrat, July 23—"Lieutenant William Erwin, of the first company of Chicago, has returned from the war and is now in this city as Orderly Sergeant. At Alton he was elected Second Lieutenant, and after the resignation of Lieutenant Elliott, First Lieutenant. At Presidio, he was appointed Quartermaster by Colonel Hardin, and devoted considerable time while in Mexico in that capacity. At Buena Vista he took the command of, and most gallantly led his company in that terrible fight. We understand Lieutenant Erwin intends locating permanently in DeKalb."

Democrat, July 20—"We learn by a gentleman from New Orleans that Captain Mower from this city has been arrested in that place for murder. The story is that he killed a man in Natchez some four years ago, and that a reward of \$500 was offered for his arrest at that time."

Democrat, July 6—Captain Kinney's company received a banner from the ladies of Alton."

Democrat, July 15—"Among the volunteers from this city, year ago, for the Mexican War, was George Pilson, a Norwegian. Charmed with the institutions of America, when the war broke out with Mexico, he was among the first to enroll his name; and though he had plenty of work at good wages, he was at work at Alderman Granger's foundry, nothing could deter him from contest. In the battle of Buena Vista he distinguished himself for his bravery, and fell in the thickest of the fight. It was during the terrible charge upon the 1st Illinois Regiment made by Mexican lancers, that Pilson fell. He had slain one lancer by the discharge of his rifle, and had killed a horse and rider with the butt of his piece when three lancers pressed upon him and ran him through with their lances."

Democrat, September 20—"The war flag presented by Alderman Granger to Captain Mower was returned by him to the donor, and by him displayed in the Democrat office."

Democrat, November 13—"Captain C. C. Sibley left this city on Thursday, the 12th. He has been recruiting here, and has been successful in raising a large body of excellent soldiers. He leaves an interesting family in this city. Captain Sibley is attached to the 5th Regiment of United States Infantry."

Democrat, November 23—"Up to date following members of Captain Kinney's company F 5th Regiment have died: F. McDaniels, en route to Santa Fé, David T. Blackman and James Carr, at Santa Fé."

Democrat, November 23—"Captain Swift's cavalry company, accompanied by a piece of artillery and a band of music, paraded the streets yesterday. They made a fine appearance and created an unusual stir in the city. After parading the streets the company retired without the city limits and continued firing some time. We should judge from the time between each report that the gun was well handled."

Democrat, November 23—"The cavalry and flying artillery meet to-day at the old garrison ground. We hope all who take an interest in military affairs will be in attendance. The artillery will be escorted by a band

* Probably meaning the fourth volunteer company, and excluding the regulars.

† Captain Bill was a resident of Naperville. He was a native of Catskill, Green Co., N. Y., and was, before coming West, a Major-General of New York State Militia, and had held the office of Inspector-General of the New York State Militia. He died October 12, 1877, of yellow fever, on board the ship "Tahmases," en route from Brazzaville to New Orleans.

‡ Brother of John L. and Charles E. Wilson.

§ Nine companies must include the one above mentioned, and the companies raised by Sibley and Bill for the regular army, as well as Hugunin's, and perhaps others. The editor has been unable to identify more than seven companies.

of music outside the city limits, where there will be some practice in gunnery."

Democrat, November 13—"At meeting of citizens at the office of R. K. Swift, for the purpose of organizing a company of cavalry and flying artillery, Mr. Rankins was chairman, and C. F. Howe, secretary. Committee on Constitution: Captain J. B. F. Russell, R. K. Swift, John R. Orr, James Smith and C. F. Howe; Committee on Uniform, R. K. Swift and Dr. Boardman."

Democrat, November 23—"City Guards."—A number of the young men of the city are forming themselves into a military company under the above title. W. W. Danenhower, 88 LaSalle Street, is the secretary of the company, who will give any information respecting the organization."

"REGIMENTAL HEADQUARTERS, CHICAGO, December 20, 1847.

"Order No. —. An election will be held at the office of Captain William B. Snowhook, of the Montgomery Guards, in the city of Chicago, at 3 o'clock P. M., on the 1st day of January next, for the purpose of filling vacancies of office.

"J. B. F. RUSSELL, *Colonel both Regiment.*"

CHICAGO HUSSARS, ATTENTION!

"Order No. 2.—The members of the company are hereby notified to attend drill after this date at the Rio Grande House, on LaSalle Street, on every Wednesday evening. Any person who may wish to join the company will please make his application at the drill room or to some member of the company.

"By order of CAPTAIN SWIFT,

"WILLIAM GAMBLE, *Orderly Sergeant.*

Democrat, December 30—"The Peace meeting on Tuesday evening December 28," was a failure. No enthusiasm, no crowd. A Dutch 'chief cook and bottle washer.'"

Journal, July 12—"W. N. Chambers, a young gentleman of this city, attached to Colonel Doniphan's command, returned home last evening. Mr. Chambers marched via Santa Fé and Chihuahua to Monterey, where he joined General Taylor's army after a fatiguing march of eleven months."

Journal, December 22—"A Peace Meeting was held at the Tabernacle last evening. We noticed a large number of our most worthy and respectable citizens in attendance. The Rev. Mr. Adams was chosen chairman, and an address in opposition to the continuance of the war read and adopted. A Peace Society was organized, and resolutions and a memorial to Congress presented. The meeting then adjourned till next Tuesday evening, when the memorial and resolutions will come up for discussion."

Journal, July 9—"Mexican soldiers from the war can have their papers forwarded to Washington and land warrants immediately procured, by applying at J. B. F. Russell's land agency."

MR. HOLDEN'S RECOLLECTIONS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.

The following, from the pen of Charles C. P. Holden, himself a soldier of the Mexican War, is, without doubt, the best sketch of the part Chicago and Cook County took in that war that has thus far been written:

In May, 1845, on the annexation of Texas, General Taylor was ordered to place his troops in such a position as to defend that State against a threatened Mexican invasion. In August of that year he concentrated his troops at Corpus Christi, where he remained until March 11, 1846, when he broke up his encampment and moved the army of occupation westward; this was composed of only about four thousand regulars. On the 20th of March he reached and passed without resistance

the Arroya Colorado, and arrived at the Rio Grande, to which point he had been ordered by the authorities at Washington, after considerable suffering, on the 29th of that month. Here he took every means to assure the Mexicans that his purpose was neither war nor violence in any shape, but solely the occupation of the Texas territory to the Rio Grande, until the boundary should be definitely settled by the two republics.

Encamping opposite Metamoras, General Taylor prepared for Mexican aggression by erecting fortifications and planting batteries. Provisions became short, the American Army possessed but little ammunition and were in many other ways discouraged, but the battle of Palo Alto was commenced, and gloriously was it won on May 8, 1846. On the following day the two opposing armies again met at Resaca de la Palma, within three miles of Fort Brown; the battle commenced with great fury; the artillery on both sides did terrible execution, and extraordinary skill was displayed by the opposing Generals; but again conquest declared for the United States Army. These victories filled our country with exultation; Government acknowledged the distinguished services of General Taylor by making him Major-General by brevet. Congress passed resolutions of high approval; Louisiana presented him with a sword, and the Press everywhere teemed with his praise.

War had now been actually declared between the two Governments in real combat, and on May 11, 1846, Congress passed an act declaring that "By the act of the Republic of Mexico a state of war exists between that Government and the United States." Simultaneously that body appropriated \$10,000,000 to carry on the war and empowered the President to accept fifty thousand volunteers.

It was about May 20 before the official news reached the capital of our State and also the city of Chicago. It spread like wild-fire. Governor Ford issued his proclamation calling for thirty full companies of volunteers to serve, for twelve months, with the privilege of electing their own company and regimental officers. Within ten days thirty-five full companies had organized and reported to the Governor, and by the time the place of rendezvous had been selected (Alton), there had been seventy-five companies raised and each anxious to be the first in the field, of which the Governor Ford had to select thirty companies, the full quota of the State. Two of these companies were accorded to our city, one of which was headed by Captain Lyman Mower and the other by Captain Elisha Wells. When the news first reached Chicago, Captain Mower, then a thoroughgoing young merchant, seizing the opportunity unfurled his flag and established his headquarters for a company for the Mexican War. There was a great rush and Captain Mower was the lion of the day. Well does the writer remember the company of young men headed by their young and zealous commander as they marched through our streets to the stirring music of life and drum. In that day and time those who opposed the war said that to enlist at that period for service in that distant country to fight a well-drilled and thoroughly-organized army composed of Spaniards, Mexicans and Indians, among the chaparral of Mexico was sure death. Nevertheless the rush of young men to uphold the stars and stripes in that conflict seemed to know no end. Chicago was then but in its infancy, having a population of over fourteen thousand, but her people were resolute and patriotic to the very core—only a few years had passed since the same barbaric scenes which were then of daily occurrence on the frontier of Texas had been perpetrated

at their own homes in and about where Chicago then stood.

The second company under the leadership of Captain Elisha Wells was soon raised and ready for the field. Many citizens of Chicago with their money and means aided these two companies in organizing and preparing for the front, and among those who were foremost in this laudable work was the late Augustus Garrett, who was then just retiring from a three years service (three terms) as Mayor of the then young city. He was full of the enthusiasm that prevailed at that time and wanted to see his young and growing city take a front rank in the conflict then pending with Mexico. The late Hon. John P. Chapin succeeded Mr. Garrett as Mayor of the city in the spring of 1846, and he too was enthusiastic for pushing on the war but just begun. It was his desire that the prairie city should be heard from in no uncertain terms in that conflict. Captain Sibley of the regular army opened a recruiting office for enlisting men for the regular army and many having failed to get into the volunteer companies, enlisted in that service being determined to aid in the subjugation of Mexico even though it were at the peril of their lives.

The following is the list of those who enlisted in Captain Mower's company and it is believed to be entirely correct. Every man in this company enlisted in Chicago. In a letter from Captain Lyman Mower, who is now living in Milwaukee, he informs the writer that they were all enlisted here and belonged in Cook County at the time. Their names were: Captain, Lyman Mower; First Lieutenant, William Erwin; Second Lieutenants, Samuel M. Parsons and Mathew Moran; Sergeants, Joshua Herrindan, Frederick Hailborn, Augustus Tilford and Dewitt C. Davis; Corporals, Samuel Scott, Charles Banks, Benjamin Van Vrankin, and George D. Slack; musicians, John Helms, and Augustus Stemple; privates, Simon Atley, Phillip Asant, David Baker, Henry Bruner, Michael C. Brennan, George C. Bunker, Lewis Battleman, W. Cline, James Carle, James Carlin, Edward Devoe, David Dolson, John H. Durling, Isaac English, Harmon Ellering, Stephen Elain, Abraham Franks, Tina P. Fuller, Charles Fowk, Eliacune Gardner, John Gardner, Lyman Guinnip, Jonathan Groves, Luther Groves, Michael Hyde, Austin Handy, Nelson Johnson, Cyrus Lathrop, Charles Myers, John Miller, Jacob Miller, Michael McCarty, W. P. Olmstead, Christian Osmand, George Phettiplace, Henry Porter, William Phinisy, Edward F. Rowe, Frederick Roth, Frederick Rickow, W. H. H. Robinson, Frederick Shrader, Augustus Steinhause, Harmon Secomb, John H. Temple, John Warian, Frederick Wenter, Samuel Waters, John Wells, James Walker, John Wise, Francis Burroughs, Adam Black, George Upperman, Freeman Willett, Frederick Weaver and Franklin Carney.

The soldiers raised by Captain Wells were all enlisted in Chicago, and Augustus Steinhause, now in the United States Custom Service in this city, informs the writer that all the members of this company were enlisted and rightfully belonged to this city, where they were credited on the muster-roll of the company at that time. Their names were: Elisha Wells, Captain, who was subsequently transferred when M. P. Smith was elected to the captaincy; First Lieutenant, Patrick Higgins; Second Lieutenants, William A. Clark, Elias B. Zabriski; Sergeants, Arthur Perry, Abraham Peters, Chauncey H. Snow, Alfred Wrose; Corporals, Patrick Mehan, L. M. Mathews, George Mackenzie, George P. Wilmot; Musicians, D. M. Burdick, Levi Bixby; Privates, W. O. Anderson, Patrick Burke, James A. Blanchard, John Burkholder, Thomas J. Burr, John Bisbee,

John D. Boneby, Peter Conover, Patrick Clemens, Henry Crane, Bradley Chandler, Junius Dilley, Peter Dolan, James T. Eason, Simeon L. Ells, Leroy D. Fitch, Michael Finton, Thomas Gavin, Edward D. Garregus, Hiram Gun, Demis Griffin, Thomas Gorman, James Gitty, John Howland, W. Hodge, Edward Huzey, Michael Half, George W. Krebs, Solomon Kirkman, Patrick Murray, John Malone, Phillip Mains, Thomas T. Moore, James O'Rourke, Francis Quinn, Joseph H. Pratt, Thomas Riley, B. A. Richards, John L. Smith, Jeremiah Sullivan, Barney Seary, O. C. Taylor, George W. Underhill, Edward Wright, Thomas P. White, S. T. Woolworth, Thomas Dilley.

These two companies were at once furnished transportation to Alton, by stage to LaSalle and thence to Alton by steamer, where they arrived about June 10, and were mustered into the United States service June 18, 1846. When the thirty full companies arrived at Alton, they were formed into three regiments, known and commanded as follows: First Regiment, Colonel John J. Hardin; Second Regiment, Colonel William H. Bissell; Third Regiment, Colonel Ferris Foreman.

In the meantime the Fourth Regiment had been formed and fully organized with Colonel Edward D. Baker as their commander. The two Chicago companies were attached to the famous First Regiment—as companies B and K. Company B was commanded by Elisha Wells, and Company K by Lyman Mower.

These four regiments were immediately pushed to the front, where they were in good time heard from in the very heart of Mexico, at Buena Vista and Cerro Gordo, where many of them fell a sacrifice to that war. Among the number may be mentioned Colonel John J. Hardin, of the First Illinois, together with one Captain, one subaltern and twenty-six enlisted men, making a total of twenty-nine killed, while two subalterns and sixteen enlisted men were wounded and three missing.

The Second Regiment, which was headed by the late Governor Bissell, lost two Captains, one subaltern, and twenty-nine enlisted men; total, thirty-two killed; had wounded two Captains, six subalterns, and sixty-three enlisted men, and four missing. The aggregate loss for this regiment was one hundred and twenty-six. The term of service having expired, the First and Second regiments, which were at Buena Vista, were discharged at Camargo, Mexico, June 17, 1847.

The Third and Fourth regiments, which were in the battle of Cerro Gordo, were discharged in New Orleans, La., May 25, 1847.

The Secretary of War, April 19, 1847, made a requisition for six thousand more volunteers to "serve during the war" to take the place of those whose term of enlistment was to expire. Of this call but one regiment was assigned to the State of Illinois. Governor French issued his call for another regiment in conformity to the requisition of the Secretary of War early in May, and young men throughout the State, as well as many older ones, offered themselves by thousands. In Chicago they sprang up as by magic. On May 11, the Chicago Democrat said: "The Chicago cavalry embraces the very flower of our city; young men commanding the highest confidence, both for their talents and integrity. We hope these young men who did their business on ten hours' notice will be accepted."

In its issue of May 18 appeared the following: "Colonel Hamilton has just arrived from Springfield, and we learn that he has had the Chicago Horse Company accepted as a company of infantry, and that there is no probability of having our second company accepted unless the express arrived early on Monday morning,

as there was a great rush to get a chance to volunteer from all parts of the State."

At that time there were no telegraphs, and hence the long delay in communicating with the capital of our State, to say nothing about the delays in reaching Washington, from whence all war orders came. The writer was a member of "the Chicago Horse Company," and it was only by hard work and a little strategy that the late Colonel Richard J. Hamilton succeeded in having it accepted as one of the infantry companies for the new regiment. It was raised quickly, and upon receipt of the glorious news that it was accepted, an election was held for company officers, with the following results: For Captain, Thomas B. Kenney; First Lieutenant, Murray F. Tuley; Second Lieutenants, Richard N. Hamilton and James N. Hunt, with the following rank and file: Sergeants, Alvin V. Morey, John A. Knights, William Forsyth and John B. Goodrich; Corporals, Charles C. P. Holden, George Brinsmaid, George Hewitt and Levi R. Vantassell; fifer, Charles Styles; drummer, George Carson; privates, James H. Allen, William H. Black, Robert Croft, James H. Godfrey, Edgar Pool, Jeremiah Styles, Spencer Pratt, William Daniels, Hendrick Hattendorf, Ashley Anderson, Brebson W. Bruncker, John M. Bour, John Burns, Nelson Barnum, Richmond S. Danforth, George W. Case, James Foster, Alfred T. Woodford, James Rote, Asa H. Cochman, George B. Bull, William P. Gregg, John P. Girard, Amos N. Griffith, Joseph Gardner, Lyman Herrick, Harvey Hall, Seth P. Huntington, Daniel Huntley, Alanson Halleck, Iver Johnson, Frederick Kratzer, Henry Lahr, William Mathews, William Mudge, Morris H. Morrison, Theophilus Michael, James V. Ramsden, Nicholas Rodholtz, Gotrich Stroh, Augustus H. Seider, Freeman Thornton, Henry Snight, Alexander H. Tappan, Christopher F. Utho, Adam Wiley, James C. Young, Erastus D. Brown, Peter Backman, August Eberhard, Stephen Emory, James R. Hugunin, John W. Hipwell, Jacob Kensling, Lorenzo D. Loring, James D. Morgan, Lorenzo D. Maynard, Charles J. McCormick, Phineas Page, Valentine Reinhardt, Julius C. Shepherd, John T. Rolph, Julius C. Shaw, Thomas Scacor, John W. Strebel, Levi R. Vantassell, James Wilson, Seymour Whitbeck, Luther G. Hagar, Alexander Freeman, Daniel Martin.

When thus organized it was at once ordered to report at Alton, Ill., the general rendezvous for all Illinois volunteers for the Mexican War. The company proceeded thither via stage, to LaSalle, where a steamer was in readiness which took it down the Illinois River to Alton, where it arrived about May 30, 1847, and immediately went into camp. And here soldier-life commenced in real earnest. The city was flooded with the new companies and many others. Indeed, there were several fragmentary companies, partly filled, which had reported at Alton with the hope of being accepted and subsequently filling their companies to the maximum number. These companies were doomed to disappointment, as only the ten companies which had reported to the Governor in the first instance could be accepted at this time. James R. Hugunin, of this city, had the nucleus of a fine company which he tendered to the State for service in Mexico. There were many other companies also tendered, all of which were refused, when they immediately broke up their company organizations, and the individual members applied to be admitted to the ranks of such companies as had been accepted by the State and General Government, and it is believed, a large majority of them were thus accepted, as the Chicago company had more than one hundred

upon its rolls, eighty-five of whom belonged in Chicago and the towns immediately surrounding the city, and were credited to Chicago.

The regiment was now ready to complete its organization, and Captain Edward W. B. Newby, of the Brown County company, was elected Colonel of the same. Henderson B. Boyakin, a private in Captain Turner's Marion County company, was elected Lieutenant Colonel, and Captain Israel B. Donaldson, of the Pike County company, was elected Major. Colonel Richard J. Hamilton, of Chicago, who had been father of the Chicago company, was a candidate for the colonelcy, but was defeated in the ballot by E. W. B. Newby.

The regiment having completed its organization, was ready to march at an hour's notice. The Chicago company was presented with a beautiful banner by the ladies of Alton, and the members were all in high spirits and anxious to move to the front, expecting to be ordered to Scott's line of the army, then en route from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico. But judge of the surprise of the regiment when the order did come, and they were marched to the steamers for transportation down the river, and when well under way, and just opposite the mouth of the Missouri River, the transports turned suddenly into and up that stream, when for the first time their destination was known. It was Santa Fé, where they arrived after a tedious and hard journey across the plains September 16, 1847. The steamer brought them to Fort Leavenworth, where they remained, making all necessary preparations for the march across the country, which was entered upon about July 6. Fort Leavenworth at that time was on the eastern border of the Indian Territory, and upon starting out from that post the command took a southerly direction until it had crossed the Kaw River, which crossing was at a point below where the city of Lawrence, Kan., now stands. Soon after crossing the river they took the Santa Fé trail. Thus far they had traveled through the country occupied by the civilized Indians, but soon after entered that of the hostiles. On passing Council Grove, and from that point to Los Vegas, the country through which they passed was occupied by the worst tribes of Indians that ever infested the plains. There were traveling under the protection of this command a large number of traders en route to Santa Fé. They had elegant trains, consisting of six mule teams, heavily loaded with goods for New Mexico and the lower country. They sought the company of this detachment of soldiers to protect them from the savages, of whom they always had mortal fear, but during the entire distance through this hostile country the writer has no recollection of having seen or even heard of an Indian. They gave the army a wide berth, fearing, no doubt, the old flint-lock muskets with which it was armed.

About the time the Fifth Regiment left Alton another was forming—the Sixth Regiment—composed in a large part of those companies and men that had failed to be accepted in the Fifth. This regiment was commanded by Colonel James Collins, who had brought a company from Galena, Ill., as Captain of the same. He was elected Colonel August 3, 1847. There were many Chicagoans in that regiment. Among the number were: In Company A, Martin Clark, Lewis Johnson, Damon C. Kennedy, Aaron Messechar, Thomas Mullen, Martin McRorgh, James McDonald, Job A. Orton, William A. Thornton; in Company E, Thomas C. Jones, Lockwood Kellogg, Frank Smith, John Worrell, Charles Brown, George Robinson; in Company F, Andrew Bauder, James R. Ross, Vernon J. Hopkins, William A. Hedges, James M. Johnson, Henry McGuire, An-

drew Mackay, James A. Nelson, John Reynolds; in Company I, Joseph R. Anderson, Artemus L. Benjamin, Henry Blowney, Lafayette Lock, Thomas Pollard, Hugh Riley; in Company K, Edward Connuff, John Reed, Clark W. Roberts, Timothy Ryan, Hiram Shook. This regiment was ordered to Scott's line, and suffered terribly by sickness and disease, and some were killed in the battle at San Juan, Mexico. When they went into the field the regiment numbered 1,046, officers and men. Of those, four Captains, nine Lieutenants, and two hundred and eighty non-commissioned officers and privates died of disease and were killed between the City of Mexico and Vera Cruz. The wreck of this regiment returned to Alton, Ill., where it was mustered out of the service July 24, 1848.

Under the act of Congress, approved May 13, 1846, the following companies of mounted volunteers were raised at various points in the State, to-wit: Captain A. Dunlap, company numbering 138 officers and men; Captain M. K. Lawler's, 121 officers and men; Captain Josiah Littell's, 103 officers and men; Captain Wyatt B. Stapps's, 97 officers and men; and Lieutenant G. C. Lamphreys, 31 officers and men; a total of 490.

During the spring of 1846 Captain C. C. Sibley came to Chicago and opened a recruiting office. He enlisted a large number of men, and in the winter and spring of 1847 he continued enlistments in Chicago. Captain E. B. Bills, of Naperville, Ills., under the act of Congress known as the "ten regiment bill" enlisted a full company in Cook County for service in Mexico.

All the record that the writer is able to find of these enlistments is to be found on pages 314, 315 and 316 of the Adjutant-General's report, State of Illinois, which is very imperfect. Three pages are devoted to these enlistments and the list contains 343 names. Further than that the record is silent. Not a date is given, nor where the recruits were from, nor what became of them. They appear to have been about equally credited to three companies, to-wit: Company G, 16th Infantry, were allowed 118; Company A, 16th Infantry, 124, and Company E, 14th Infantry, 101—giving a total of 343. No record is to be found of the company raised by Captain E. B. Bills, though his full company was raised in Cook and adjoining counties, in the spring of 1847, and the zealous Captain led his company to Mexico. And this is all the writer is able to say of Captain Bills and his company, or of the 343 men enlisted by Captain C. C. Sibley. General Isaac H. Elliott, Adjutant-General of the State, on page 314 of his report, says, concerning these men: "The Adjutant-General of the army when applied to for data as to the killed, wounded, discharged, etc., stated 'I have the honor to inform you by direction of the Secretary of War that the request cannot be complied with; it being contrary to the well established practice of the office and not consistent with the interest of the public service.'" This is simply a disgraceful blot on the fair fame and honor of Illinois, whose sons went forth at the call of the President to fight and die, if need be, for their country's aggrandizement, and this is the only State record left to their heirs and country. There were many other enlistments in Chicago and Cook County, but the above number are all that can be traced by any printed record.

There were two small companies of regulars, consisting of 115 men, enlisted here in the winter of 1847, by Captain C. C. Sibley, of which, no record is to be found. They were assigned to companies B, 16th Infantry, and D, 3d Infantry. Mr. D. L. Juergens, then and now a resident of this city, was one of the last-named company, and is authority for the statement that they were pushed

to the front with all possible dispatch, being in all the battles from San Antonio and Contreras to the City of Mexico, which they helped to take September 14, 1847. He says that two-thirds of the number were killed and died of disease and from wounds received in battle. He names the following, which he remembers as from Chicago: Bernard Althower, Theodore Bohnenkemp, — Fond, William Heldman, — Hacks, — Greenhard, Marahan Jansen, D. L. Juergens, John McKinney, John Moriarty, G. W. Savory, Fred Schmidt, Phillip Schweitzer, Theodore Tehts, William Wolf. There is no record of either of these companies in General Elliott's report, and they were all Illinoisans. The following is the number of officers and enlisted men that went to Mexico to serve in the war with that country from Illinois, to wit:

First Illinois Regiment.....	763
Second Illinois Regiment.....	727
Third Illinois Regiment.....	924
Fourth Illinois Regiment.....	847
Fifth Illinois Regiment.....	1,060
Sixth Illinois Regiment.....	1,046
Mounted Volunteers.....	490
Regulars, etc.....	458

Grand total of all troops from Illinois.... 6,315

The record of the War Department shows total number of volunteers from Illinois 6,123, which number is 226 in excess of those reported by the Adjutant-General of our State. The records of the War Department as to our own volunteers are undoubtedly correct. It is safe to assume that one-eighth of the enlistments, including those for the regular army and also those who enlisted under the ten regiment act, were from Chicago and Cook County, or 790, officers and men.

This county did its full share in furnishing men for the Mexican War. Of the 790 young men that went into that struggle from this county not more than 500 returned to the homes they had left in 1846 and 1847 and of these 500 not more than 62 are survivors at this time.

Company F, the Chicago company in the Fifth Regiment, lost by death many of its best men, and among the number were William A. Black, who died at Santa Fé October 9, 1847; James H. Allen, who died in Socoro, on the Rio Grande, December 10, 1847; James H. Godfrey, who died in Santa Fé January 29, 1848; Robert Croft, May 31, 1847; William Daniels, August 19, 1847; Hendrick Hattendorf, June 11, 1847; Spencer Pratt, September 19, 1847; Edgar Poole, September 30, 1847; Jeremiah Styles, November 3, 1847; John W. Wheat, September 29, 1847. Thus was ten per cent of the company wiped out, while on foreign soil, by disease and death.

The havoc, by death since that time would seem almost incredible, nevertheless the following statement is thought to be strictly true. Of the staff officers, Colonel Newby, Colonel Boyakin and Major Donaldson are dead. The Hon. William H. Snyder, now of St. Clair County, this State, who was the Adjutant, only survives. Of Company F, Captain T. B. Kenney and Lieutenants R. N. Hamilton, Alvin V. Morey, James N. Hunt, and John A. Knights are dead. Hon. Murray F. Tuley, First Lieutenant Company F, still survives, and is one of our honored Judges at the present time. No doubt the same ratio of disease and death has prevailed among the officers of the other companies of the Fifth Regiment of which the writer has no definite knowledge.

Three of Company F deserted, to wit: Luther C. Hager, Alexander Freeman, and Daniel Martin. During

the last days of October or early in November, 1847, seven companies of the Fifth Regiment Illinois Volunteers, Easton's Battalion of Missouri Volunteers and a battery of artillery of six pieces with supply trains were ordered to move out of Santa Fé and to march southerly down the Rio Grande. This news when known by the various companies that were to go was hailed with delight, as it was thought that they were to take the route of Colonel Doniphan, who with his regiment had preceded them but a short time, and whose campaign in Mexico, as subsequent events proved, stood second to none in that service.

A paymaster was ordered to accompany the expedition which boded a long journey for the command. All being in readiness, they started off with banners flying and all in the highest spirits. They hoped that they were en route for Chihuahua and further on toward Saltillo, where they expected to join the army of General Zachary Taylor. Major Donaldson was in command of the expedition, Colonel E. W. B. Newby remaining in Santa Fé, where he was in temporary command of the Post and the Department of New Mexico. In seven weeks they made but one hundred and seventy-five miles, or a trifle more than four miles per day, arriving at Valverde, below Limitaa, near the entrance of the desert which had to be crossed before reaching El Paso, about the middle of December. This long time had not been consumed in marching, as the time was principally spent in the various camps, watching the decimation of their ranks by disease and death, caused by the prevailing fevers of the country. During January, 1848, General Sterling Price arrived in Santa Fé and took command of the Post and Department, at once relieving Colonel Newby. The Fifth still remained in camp near Limitaa. They were ordered back to Santa Fé during the winter much to their disgust. Easton's Battalion and the artillery company went forward, and the writer thinks that they reached Chihuahua, where it was reported they had a fight. It was the last battle of the Mexican War, and, of course, they came out victorious. No part or parcel of the United States Army was ever whipped during that war. It was a series of victories from beginning to end.

The Fifth remained in Santa Fé until late in the spring of 1848 when a detachment, about three hundred strong, was ordered mounted and were sent something like three hundred miles west of Santa Fé to conquer a peace with the Navajo Indians, who were killing the Spaniards in the valleys, carrying off into bondage their women and children, plundering, and running off their stock. The detail took in a large portion of Company F (the Chicago company). It was an interesting campaign. The marauding Indians were found in their strongholds, three hundred miles west of Santa Fé, thoroughly whipped and subjugated and brought back to Santa Fé together with the captured women and children. A treaty of peace was negotiated with the tribe and a guard detailed to escort them back to their country. The writer was one of the guard, Judge Tuley, of Chicago, being in command of the same. The guard accompanied the tribe seventy-five miles into the Jamaz Valley, where it bid them adieu, when they took to the mountains and the escort returned to Santa Fé. News of the peace reached the regiment early in August, when preparations were begun for the return of the regiment to the United States. Trains for the transportation of the commissary and company supplies had to be got in readiness before it could leave for the recrossing of the plains. In the meantime many of the officers and men of the regiment applied for their discharges,

in order that they might proceed westerly to California, or elsewhere as they might determine. Many of the Chicago company were among the number, to wit: First Lieutenant, Murray F. Tuley; Second Lieutenant, James N. Hunt; Sergeant, John D. Goodrich; Corporal, Levi R. Vantassell; musician, George Carson; privates, Peter Backman, Stephen Emory, James R. Hugunin, John W. Hipwell, Jacob Kesling, James D. Morgan, Lorenzo D. Maynard, Charles J. McCormick, Phineas Page, Valentine C. Shaw, Thomas Seacor. Sergeant Alvin V. Morey was elected First Lieutenant; John A. Knights, Second Lieutenant. Charles C. P. Holden was appointed Sergeant and James Rote was appointed Corporal, before the return march commenced.

Everything being in readiness orders were given for the regiment to report at Fort Leavenworth and Alton, Ill., for final discharge from the service of the United States Government, and on or about August 20, the command, in three detachments, left for home, and re-crossed the plains to Fort Leavenworth, where transports were in waiting. The regiment in detachments, reached Alton, Ill., where they were mustered out of the United States service October 18, 1848. Many of the best men in the regiment, and in the Chicago company, had died in the service of their country and lay buried in their graves in the valley of the Rio Grande, in the mountains and on the plains. Such was life in the army in Mexico in 1846-47 and 1848.

The Chicago Evening Journal in its issue of October 28, 1848, said:

"The Fifth Regiment Illinois Volunteers, under Colonel Newby, were mustered out of the service at Alton, Monday last, October 18. General Churchill remarked: 'It is with much reluctance that I award to any soldiers more credit for good, orderly and soldier-like conduct than I have heretofore ascribed to the regiments commanded by the lamented Colonel Hardin and the gallant Colonel Bissell; but I feel constrained by a sense of justice to say, that I have never in my life mustered a regiment superior in sobriety and good order and conduct to that I have just been engaged in mustering out of the service. Both officers and men can equal the finest discipline found amongst old regulars.'"

Under same date the Journal also said:

"Captain Kenney's company of volunteers recently mustered out at Alton, have returned to their homes and we recognize many an old face, etc." "Steele, of the Exchange, tendered them a banquet on their return."

Colonel Richard J. Hamilton, who had done so much in raising this company, gave a magnificent dinner to a large number of the company.

There were many soldiers in the Mexican War from Illinois who subsequently became noted for their fame as officers in the late war or as statesmen, or both, and a few may be mentioned as among the many from this State, to wit:

General U. S. Grant, 2d Lieut. 4th Infantry.
Major-General John Pope, 2d Lieut. Regulars.
William H. Bissell, late Governor of Illinois, Colonel 2d Illinois.
General Edward D. Baker, Colonel 4th Illinois.
Ferris Foreman, Colonel 3d Illinois.
William A. Richardson, Major 1st Illinois.
General Isham N. Haynie, late Adjutant-General State of Illinois, 1st Lieut. Company C, 5th Illinois.
General Richard J. Oglesby, late Governor of Illinois, 1st Lieut. Company C, 4th Illinois.
General W. H. L. Wallace, Adjutant 1st Illinois.
General Benjamin M. Prentiss, Captain Company I, 1st Illinois.
Murray F. Tuley, 1st Lieut. Company F, 5th Illinois.
General John Morrill, private, Company I, 1st Illinois.
James L. D. Morrison, Lieutenant-Colonel, 2d Illinois.
R. E. Goodell, private, Company I, 1st Illinois.
T. Lyle Dickey, Captain, 1st Illinois.
General John A. Logan, 2d Lieut. Company II, 5th Illinois.
John A. Prickett, Lieutenant Company E, 4th Illinois.

Lewis W. Ross, Captain Company K, 4th Illinois.
 General James D. Morgan, Captain Company A, 1st Illinois.
 James T. B. Staff, Adjutant 3d Illinois.
 Major-General Michael K. Lawler, Captain Company G, 3d Illinois 1849, and Captain Lawler's Cavalry 1847.
 George C. Lamphere, Lieutenant Captain W. B. Staff's Cavalry.

John S. Hacker, Captain Company F, 2d Illinois.
 John G. Fonda, 2d Lieut. Staff's Cavalry Company.
 Arthur L. Gallagher, private, Company G, 2d Illinois.
 Colonel Daniel G. Burr, Sergeant Company H, 4th Illinois.
 Captain W. H. Ursey, private, Company C, 4th Illinois.
 W. J. Wyatt, Captain Company G, 1st Illinois.
 John W. Hartley, Drummer, Company A, 6th Illinois.
 General James B. Fry, late Provost Marshal-General, Lieutenant in Regulars.

George W. Prickett, 1st Lieut. Company D, 2d Illinois.
 Benjamin F. Marshall, 2d Lieut. Company C, 5th Illinois
 W. R. Morrison, private, Company H, 2d Illinois.
 John Reddick, Lieutenant 1st Illinois.
 James S. Martin, Sergeant Company C, 5th Illinois.
 William H. Snyder, Adjutant 5th Illinois.
 Thomas L. Harris, Major 4th Illinois.
 John Moore, Lieutenant-Colonel 4th Illinois.
 William B. Fondes, Adjutant 4th Illinois.
 Captain George K. Webber, private, Company A, 4th Illinois.
 Dudley Wickersham, Corporal Company A, 4th Illinois.
 General Stephen G. Hicks, Lieutenant-Colonel 2d Illinois.
 Major Samuel D. Marshall, 3d Illinois.

The conquest of Mexico in 1846-48 by the army of the United States, composed as it was of regular and volunteer soldiers, is a matter of great pride to all the survivors of that army at the present day, and to none more than to those who went into that service from Illinois. Chicago and Cook County too, may well look back with pride to the part taken by their sons in that conflict—a conflict out of which came so much to their common country. First, Through that war the boundary line between Mexico and Texas was definitely settled and established, and a long contest of deadly strife on the western boundary of Texas decided. Second, There was acquired by the treaty 937,000 square miles of territory, consisting of mineral, agricultural, timber and stock lands, the richest and best in the known world, all of which was so much added to the public domain of this country. Third, The acquirement of this vast domain made possible the construction of railroads and thereby the connection of the Atlantic and Pacific oceans by bands of steel never to be severed, which, without the acquisition of this territory, never could have been done. Fourth, There has been taken from the mines of the States and Territories acquired through that acquisition more than \$2,000,000,000 in gold and silver. Fifth, There has been paid into the Treasury of the United States over and above all expenses for collecting the same, for custom dues and internal revenue, from the Pacific States and Territories which were acquired through the Mexican War \$220,505,217.19, which fabulous sum is a clear gain to the revenues of this nation, for without that vast domain there would have been nothing to have taxed. Sixth, Improvements have sprung up in all parts of the acquired territory that surpasses all belief, including some of the *foremost cities* of the nation, and also the construction and operation of more than 9,000 miles of railways, running to many parts of that vast domain. All this was acquired through the Mexican War.

The army that went to Mexico consisted of a trifle more than 100,000 regulars and volunteers. To have belonged to that great army in those perilous times and on the distant soil of a foreign and treacherous foe, to have accomplished so much for our common country, should be cherished as honor enough for any American citizen who participated in that national conflict.

LOCAL MILITARY COMPANIES.

REGISTER OF REGIMENTS.—After the close of the Mexican War a long season of peace ensued. Not again, until the breaking out of the Rebellion in 1861, was the militia called into requisition for any work more serious than to quell some local disturbance, or to add to the impressiveness of some holiday parade. For two years after the close of the war there was hardly sufficient military enthusiasm to keep alive any military organization in the city. In 1850, sufficient interest was evolved in military matters to result in the organization of a few new companies. The old Sixtieth Regiment still held its position on the records of the State Adjutant-General, and in 1854 was supplemented by the Washington Independent Regiment. Some of the companies attached to these regiments did not survive long enough to be tried by the stern test of actual war; others—indeed nearly all—were practically extinct by the close of 1860, but all those retaining even a nominal organization, aroused by the peril that threatened the country, and drawing fresh vitality from the great flood of patriotism that swept over the country, answered to its call, and, with solid ranks, marched with more enthusiasm to the battle field, than ever in the listless days of peace to the holiday parade or drill.

Following are the rosters of these regiments, and all military companies which had a recognized existence in Chicago, from 1848 to the close of 1860, so far as these records are to be obtained:

SIXTIETH REGIMENT—Second Brigade, I. S. M., General J. B. Beaubien.

(1848-49.)

Colonel, J. B. F. Russell; Major, William L. Church; Adjutant, George Raymond; Quartermaster, George A. Rumsey; Surgeon, W. B. Herrick.

(1850-51.)

Colonel, J. B. F. Russell; Lieutenant-Colonel, D. S. Cady; Major, William L. Church.

(1852.)

Colonel, William H. Davis; Major, James M. Donnelly.

(1853.)

Colonel, James M. Donnelly; Major, Matthew Conley; Adjutant, Rudolph Wehrli; Quartermaster, William S. Davis; Paymaster, Thomas Shirley.

(1854.)

Colonel, James M. Donnelly; Major, Matthew Conley; Adjutant, Thomas Shirley; Paymaster, Theodore O. Wilson.

(1855-56.)

Colonel, James M. Donnelly; Lieutenant-Colonel, Matthew Conley; Major, John E. Kimberly; Adjutant, Joel H. Dix; commissary, Joseph H. Martin.

(1859-61.)

Colonel, Ezra Taylor; Lieutenant-Colonel, Herman D. Booth; Senior Major, Frederick J. Hurlburt; Junior Major, Elijah W. Hadley; Adjutant, Joel H. Dix; commissary, Joseph H. Martin.

COMPANIES OF SIXTIETH REGIMENT.

Montgomery Guards (Organized in spring of 1842, by Captain Patrick Kelly).

(1848.)

Captain, W. B. Snowhook; 1st Lieut., Michael O'Brien; 2d Lieut., John O'Neill; 3d Lieut., Eugene O'Sullivan.

(1849.)

Captain, T. J. Kinsella; 1st Lieut., Michael Gleeson; 2d Lieut., Eugene O'Sullivan; 3d Lieut., M. Cooney; ensign, Patrick O'Mally.

(1850-52.)

Captain, Michael Gleeson; 1st Lieut., Bernard Curran; 2d Lieut., Patrick Coffey; 3d Lieut., Michael Cooney.

(1853.)

Captain, Michael Gleeson; 1st Lieut., Patrick Coffey; 2d Lieut., Daniel McShellop; 3d Lieut., James McMullen.

(No record 1854-56. Officers in 1857.)

Captain, Michael Gleeson; 1st Lieut., Patrick Coffey; 2d

Lieut., Michael Hickey; Ensign, Matthew Lynch; Sergeant, William Lewis.

(1858.)

Captain, Michael Gleeson; 1st Lieut., Michael Hickey; 2d Lieut., James Stenson; 3d Lieut., Patrick Nugent.

(No farther record until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when the company was reorganized and entered the United States service as Company B, 23d Illinois Infantry.)

CHICAGO HUSSARS AND LIGHT ARTILLERY.

(Organized November, 1847.)

Captain, R. K. Swift; 1st Lieut., James Smith; 2d Lieut., Nelson Buchanan; 3d Lieut., C. F. Howe; cornet, John A. Reichart.

(1849-51.)

Captain, R. K. Swift; 1st Lieut., Nelson Buchanan; 2d Lieut., C. B. Welsh; 3d Lieut., John A. Reichart; cornet, Rudolph Wehrli.

(1852-1853.)

Captain, R. K. Swift; 1st Lieut., Nelson Buchanan; 2d Lieut., C. B. Welsh.

CHICAGO LIGHT ARTILLERY.

(Organized May 5, 1854.)

Captain, James Smith; 1st Lieut., Ezra Taylor; 2d Lieut., E. W. Hadley; commissary, H. S. Spears.

(1856-1857.)

Captain, James Smith; 1st Lieut., Ezra Taylor; 2d Lieut., Amos Grannis; 3d Lieut., Darius Knights; Sergeant, C. T. Bradley; 2d Sergeant, Alex. Davidson; secretary, T. A. Hoynes; treasurer, John R. Botsford; commissary, David Horen.

(1858-1860.)

Captain, James Smith; 1st Lieut., Amos Grannis; 2d Lieut., Darius Knights; 3d Lieut., C. T. Bradley; Orderly Sergeant, C. J. Stalbrand; secretary, Charles Horen; treasurer, John R. Botsford; commissary, David Horen.

(The "Chicago Light Artillery" was re-organized by Ezra Taylor in the spring of 1861, and was afterward known as "Old Battery A" and "Old Battery B.")

WASHINGTON JEGERS, GERMAN.

(Organized in 1847.)

Captain, Frederick Schaefer; 1st Lieut., R. P. Denker; 2d Lieut., Christian Kotz; 3d Lieut., Jacob Eich; Surgeon, F. C. Hageman.

CHICAGO JEGERS.

(Organized September 7, 1847.)

Captain, Michael Diversey; 1st Lieut., Jacob Eich; 2d Lieut., Anthony Huck; 3d Lieut., F. Manch; 4th Lieut., M. Best.

In November, 1849, these German companies organized in two battalions, each made up of "Grenadiers" and "Jägers," and known as the Chicago Battalion and the Washington Battalion—the two forming the "Chicago German Odd Battalion" (20th, which remained attached to the Sixtieth Regiment until 1854, when it was transferred to the newly formed "Washington Independent Regiment No. 1.")

CHICAGO GERMAN ODD BATTALION.

(1850.)

Major, Michael Diversey; Adjutant, Arno Voss; Surgeon, C. A. Helmuth; Quartermaster, Jacob Eich; Paymaster, P. Schutler.

CHICAGO BATTALION.

(1850.)

Captain of Grenadiers, Frederick Schaefer; 1st Lieut., Joseph N. Becker; 2d Lieut., Henry Lutz; 3d Lieut., Nicholas Barth. Captain of Jägers, Jacob Eich; 1st Lieut., Anthony Huck; 2d Lieut., Dietrich Moench; 3d Lieut., Martin Best.

WASHINGTON BATTALION.

(1850.)

Captain of Grenadiers, Theodore Weiler; 1st Lieut., John E. Webber; 2d Lieut., Louisbacher. Captain of Jägers, Christian Kotz; 1st Lieut., George Feiler; 2d Lieut., Louis Horn.

CHICAGO BATTALION.

(1852.)

Captain of Grenadiers, Anthony Huck; 1st Lieut., John Diversey; 2d Lieut., Henry Lutz; 3d Lieut., Nicholas Barth. Captain of Jägers, F. Manch; 1st Lieut., Fred Kurth; 2d Lieut., Henry Stupp; 3d Lieut., J. Barbien.

WASHINGTON BATTALION.

(1852.)

Captain of Grenadiers, Theodore Weiler; 1st Lieut., John Schneider; 2d Lieut., Jacob Tull. Captain of Jägers, George Feiler; 1st Lieut., Louis Horn; 2d Lieut., Fred Mattern.

RINGGOLD GUARDS.

(Organized in 1847.)

Captain, William H. Davis; 1st Lieut., J. J. Russell; 2d Lieut., J. Sherman; 4th Lieut., George Davis.

(This company was short-lived.)

GARDEN CITY GUARDS.

(Organized August, 1853.)

Captain, Thomas Shirley; 1st Lieut., David R. Crego; 2d Lieut., Elijah Leran; 3d Lieut., M. H. Baker.

(James Beldin was the second Captain of the Company. No further record.)

JACKSON GUARDS. (IRISH.)

(Organized March 7, 1853.)

Captain, Francis McMurray; 1st Lieut., John Dunlap; 2d Lieut., William Heffron; 3d Lieut., George Stewart.

(No farther record of this company until the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion. It was then re-organized and entered the service under Captain McMurray, as Company C, 23d Illinois Volunteer Infantry.)

CHICAGO LIGHT GUARD.

(Organized February 22, 1854.)

Captain, John B. Wyman; 1st Lieut., Frederick Harding; 2d Lieut., H. H. Loring; 3d Lieut., H. D. Booth; 4th Lieut., William H. Rass; Orderly Sergeant, J. E. Kimberly; Surgeon, W. B. Herrick.

(1856-1857.)

Captain, John B. Wyman; 1st Lieut., Herman D. Booth; 2d Lieut., George W. Gage; 3d Lieut., F. Sherman.

(1858.)

Captain, Herman D. Booth; 1st Lieut., George W. Gage; 2d Lieut., F. Sherman; 3d Lieut., Philip Wadsworth; 4th Lieut., J. H. Dix; secretary, H. M. Flint; treasurer, G. S. Thurston; Surgeon, William B. Egan; commissary, William R. King.

(1860.)

1st Lieut., George W. Gage; Commanding Orderly Sergeant, Frederick Harding.

EMMET GUARDS.

(Organized May 15, 1854.)

Captain, Patrick O'Connor; 1st Lieut., John Murphy; 2d Lieut., Daniel M. Ward; 3d Lieut., Thomas Dolan.

(1855.)

Captain, James A. Collins; 1st Lieut., Michael Kelly.

(1856.)

Captain, D. C. Skelly; 1st Lieut., Michael Kelly; 2d Lieut., John Clary; 3d Lieut., Patrick McGuinness.

(1858.)

Captain, D. C. Skelly; 1st Lieut., O. Stuart; 2d Lieut., Patrick McGuinness; 3d Lieut., A. E. Skelly; ensign, P. Corcoran; Orderly Sergeant, P. J. Holohan.

(No farther record of the company.)

NATIONAL GUARDS.

(Organized April 25, 1854.)

John Lewis Peyton, Major; E. B. Stevens, Sergeant-Major; W. W. Danenhöwer, Sergeant; J. C. Morfit, M. D., Surgeon; E. C. Henderson, color-bearer; E. R. Smith, Adjutant; W. D. Wilson, Quartermaster; J. A. Thompson, Paymaster; C. W. Hunt, M. D., Surgeon's-mate.

Company A. Thomas Shirley, Capt.; G. S. Wright, 1st Lieut.; J. T. Baker, 2d Lieut.; M. P. Roberts, 3d Lieut.; W. W. Kennedy, 4th Lieut.

Company B. Sylvester Sexton, Capt.; William McMillan, 1st Lieut.; George Glasner, 2d Lieut.; W. D. Lawyer, 3d Lieut. (No farther record.)

SHIELDS GUARDS.

(Organized November 25, 1854.)

Captain, Charles E. Moore; 1st Lieut., James A. Mulligan; 2d Lieut., James Quirk; 3d Lieut., B. S. Dolan.

(1858.)

Captain, Charles E. Moore; 1st Lieut., James A. Mulligan; 2d Lieut., John Reiley; 3d Lieut., John S. Quin; ensign, Daniel Harrington; Quartermaster, William H. Savage; Surgeon, Martin J. Bray; commissary, James Barry; paymaster, Charles O'Connor.

Civil Officers—President, J. J. Sullivan; vice-president, John Sweeney; recording secretary, John Hickey; corresponding secretary, James A. Mulligan.

(Organized in two companies in 1861—I and K 23d Illinois Volunteer Infantry.)

NATIONAL GUARDS CADETS.

(Organized March 19, 1856.)

Captain, S. W. Stryker; 1st Lieut., W. B. Smith; 2d Lieut., G. L. Sanborne; 3d Lieut., H. Turner; Color Sergeant, B. Botsford; Orderly Sergeant, J. R. Scott; 2d Sergeant, J. R. Hay-

den; 3d Sergeant, E. B. Knox; 4th Sergeant, J. A. Clybourne; Corporal, B. Forseth; 2d Corporal, A. G. Comstock. Staff Officers, Quartermaster, A. D. Wass; paymaster, W. T. Roath; Surgeon, Dr. J. A. Collins; commissary, S. G. Myers. Civil Officers—President, R. Ross; vice-president, J. R. Floyd; secretary, E. B. Knox; treasurer, H. Turner. Drill every Tuesday and Friday evenings, at their armory, 16 and 18 South Dearborn Street. Merged in the Zouave Cadets—a sketch of which organization appears in the following volume.)

CHICAGO DRAGOONS.
(Organized April, 1856.)

Captain, C. W. Barker.

(1860.)

Captain, C. W. Barker; 1st Lieut., S. H. Turrill; 2d Lieut., E. D. Osband; Orderly Sergeant, J. C. Kelley; surgeon, H. B. Pike; president, W. H. Eddy; vice-president, A. T. Gage; secretary, J. F. Dutch; treasurer, S. H. Turrill. (Entered United States service in 1861. The above were all attached to the 60th Regiment.)

WASHINGTON INDEPENDENT REGIMENT, NO. 1.

(Organized September 29, 1854.)

Colonel, William H. Davis; Lieutenant-Colonel, Michael Diversy; Major, John L. Peyton; Adjutant, Arno Voss; Quartermaster, William S. Davis; Paymaster, O. J. Rose; Surgeon, C. A. Helmuth.

Composed of the following companies:

WILLIAM TELL GUARDS (Bohemian).

(Organized February 1, 1855.)

Captain, Anton Sten; 1st Lieut., John Korber; 2d Lieut., Christoff Demon; 3d Lieut., Simon Eichenscher.

CHICAGO GUARDS OF LIBERTY.

(Organized May 3, 1855.)

Captain, George W. I. Cone; 1st Lieut., John Short; 2d Lieut., W. H. Read.

CHICAGO HIGHLAND GUARDS.

(Organized August 10, 1855.)

Captain, John McKay; 1st Lieut., A. B. McLean; 2d Lieut., William Lochart; 3d Lieut., John McArthur; ensign, Alexander Raffin.

(1856-1857.)

Captain, John McKay; 1st Lieut., John McArthur; 2d Lieut., Alexander W. Raffin; 3d Lieut., John Wood.

(1858.)

Captain, John McArthur; 1st Lieut., Alexander W. Raffin; 2d Lieut., John Wood; 3d Lieut., John T. Raffin.

(1859-1860.)

Captain, John McArthur; 1st Lieut., Alexander W. Raffin; 2d Lieut., J. T. Young; 3d Lieut., Andrew Quade; 4th Lieut., Robert Wilson; Secretary, T. McFarland; Treasurer, John Wood.

(Mustered into the service of Government in 1861, as Company E, 19th Illinois Volunteer Infantry.)

TWENTIETH ODD BATTALION.

(Transferred to W. I. Regiment February, 1856.)

Major, George W. I. Cone; Adjutant, John Short; Quartermaster, P. A. Taylor; paymaster, Oliver P. Booth. The COMPANIES OF BATTALION were:

"GUARD OF LIBERTY."

(Organized May, 1855.)

Captain, George W. I. Cone.

(1856.)

Company A (Rifles)—Captain, William C. Leyburn; 1st Lieut., Judson W. Reed; 2d Lieut., Frederick Lyman.

Company B (Rifles)—Captain, Henry M. Kirke; 1st Lieut., Charles M. Helliker.

Company C (Dragoons)—Captain, Reuben Cleveland; 1st Lieut., James T. Hoyt; 2d Lieut., William E. Judd; 3d Lieut., E. R. Brown.

No farther record.

WASHINGTON GRENADIERS.

(1856.)

Captain, Theodore Weiler; 1st Lieut., George Reifschneider; 2d Lieut., Henry Willin; 3d Lieut., John Schmidt.

WASHINGTON RIFLES.

(1856.)

Captain, Antony Sten; 1st Lieut., Frederick Mattern; 2d Lieut., Martin Zieland.

CHICAGO GRENADIERS.

Captain, Augustus Haggerman; 1st Lieut., John Diversy; 2d Lieut., Peter Rink.

WASHINGTON LIGHT GUARDS.

(Organized November 30, 1855.)

Captain, John Kerber; 1st Lieut., William Heil; 2d Lieut., John Brown.

(1857.)

Captain, William Heil; 1st Lieut., Ernad Adams; 2d Lieut., John Bolman; 3d Lieut., George Rosenbergen.

CHICAGO ARTILLERY COMPANY (German).

(Organized December, 1856.)

Captain, Michael Mueller; 1st Lieut., August Freuer; 2d Lieut., Franz Ehlbrucht; 3d Lieut., Taio Link.

WASHINGTON LIGHT CAVALRY (German).

(Organized July 19, 1858.)

Captain, Frederick Schambeck; 1st Lieut., William T. Stoeber; 2d Lieut., Alexander Weite.

(The Washington Independent Regiment was offered entire to Governor Yates at the breaking out of the Rebellion, and accepted—many of the German companies doing service at Cairo.)

RELIGIOUS HISTORY.

PRE-CHURCH PERIOD.

The religious zeal of the Jesuits carried their missionaries first to many of the heathen races. They were first to visit the Indians of the great Northwest; but on account of the meagerness of data, it is difficult to decide positively with reference to the first missionary or priest who set foot on the soil of the then future city of Chicago. It seems certain, however, that the author of "Pioneers of Illinois" repeats an error in the sentence: "It is said Father Nicolet, a French Jesuit priest, preached to the Indians at the mouth of the Chicago River in 1640, and in all probability he was the first white man that ever rowed a canoe on the waters of Lake Michigan, or trod the soil of Illinois." The researches of Benjamin Sulté, of Ottawa Canada, prove the inaccuracy of the above quotation, with reference to the time of John Nicolet's visit to the mouth of the Chicago River. Mr. Sulté says:

"Nicolet is at Three Rivers (Canada) again on the 26th of January, 1640. He died two years after that date; and during all that time we trace him month by month in the parish register at Three Rivers. In brief, Nicolet must have traveled to the Mississippi in the year 1634-35, from July to July, because that period is the only one during which we cannot find him on the shore of the St. Lawrence."

But if in 1634-35, Nicolet visited the mouth of the Chicago River, he did not then, nor at any other time or place, preach to the Indians. The following quotations from the same author is conclusive on this point:

"At Quebec, 7th of October, 1637, Nicolet marries Marguerite Couillard. The marriage contract is dated in that city, 22d of October, 1637. . . . From that moment his wife is present at church every month in Three Rivers up to 1642, the date of Nicolet's death, as the register shows."

The fact of Nicolet's marriage proves that he was not a priest, and Mr. Sulté says he was not a Jesuit. The name "Father Nicolet," is therefore a misnomer. Hence it is necessary to look to later times for the first Chicago priest, or missionary. His visit to the Indian tribes of the Northwest was made in the cause of commerce, not religion.*

The gentle, earnest and courageous Father Jacques Marquette was the first priest appointed to the Illinois mission. It is probable, however, that he never celebrated mass, preached or gave religious instruction to the Indians on any portion of the territory now comprised within the limits of Chicago; but one of his biographers says of him: "Upon returning from his last expedition† he took up his residence and pursued the vocation of a missionary among the Miamis in the neighborhood of Chicago." Supposing this to be authentic, the missionary services of this zealous and pious Jesuit father must have been rendered to the Miami Indians in the fall of 1673, as he started on his return up the Mississippi July 17 of that year. As has been said of him: "It was the lofty aim of Marquette to be of enduring service to his fellow-men; it was his integrity, his unselfishness, his untiring zeal, his gentle

and uncomplaining disposition, and his early self-sacrifice near akin to martyrdom, that command our sympathies, and these are what made him truly great." Marquette died May 18, 1675, and Father Claude Allouez succeeded to the Illinois mission. After journeying, in the months of March and April, 1676, seventy-six leagues on Lake Michigan, Allouez, with his Indian companions and guides, entered the Chicago River, probably about the 10th of April. Upon landing he was met and handsomely received by about eighty Indians. The chief of this band advanced to meet him with a fire-brand in one hand and a feathered calumet in the other. He led the reverend father to his cabin and thus addressed him:

"Father! take pity on me; let me return with thee, to accompany thee and lead thee to my village; my meeting with thee to-day will be fatal to me unless I profit by it. Thou bearest to us the gospel and the prayer; if I lose the occasion of hearing thee, I shall be punished by the loss of my nephews, whom thou seest so numerous, but who will assuredly be defeated by the enemy. Embark then with us that I may profit by thy coming into our land."

Father Allouez, unfortunately, fails to mention who it was that thus addressed him; and thus the name of the orator who delivered this, the first reception speech in this locality, and the first to allude to "the gospel and prayer" within the limits of Chicago, is lost forever. The father and the chief at once embarked and soon reached the village of the latter.

Father Claudius Dablon, who was Superior-General of the Missions of the Society of Jesus, who founded Sault Ste. Marie and visited Green Bay, came as far as the Wisconsin with Allouez, but does not appear to have reached Chicago. Of Father Louis Hennepin it may also be said that he probably never visited Chicago, although in 1679, in company with LaSalle, he perhaps sailed along the western shore of the lake on the way to St. Joseph, Mich. It is not easy to determine who was the next after Allouez to visit Chicago, but it seems credible that it was one or both of the Rev. Fathers Pinet and Bineteau. This appears from the journal of Rev. John Francis Buisson de St. Cosme, who was a member of the party which, in 1699, under the leadership of M. de Montigny, visited Chicago on their way to the Mississippi. This party disembarked half a league from Chicago, and a few of them, M. de Montigny, St. Cosme and Davion, went by land to the house of the Jesuit fathers. St. Cosme says:

"We found the Rev. Father Pinet and Rev. Father Bineteau, who had recently come in from Illinois, and were slightly sick. I cannot explain to you, Monseigneur, with what cordiality and marks of esteem these reverend Jesuit fathers received and caressed us during the time that we had the consolation of staying with them. Their house is built on the banks of the small lake, having the lake on one side and a fine large prairie on the other. The Indian village is of over one hundred and fifty cabins, and one league on the river there is another village almost as large. They are both of the Miamis. Rev. Father Pinet makes it his ordinary residence, except in the winter, when the Indians all go hunting, and which he goes and spends at the Illinois."

From this extract it would appear that Father Pinet, at least, had been in this part of the country some years, as it had become his custom "to make his ordinary resi-

* See chapter on Early Explorations.

† His famous expedition of discovery down the Mississippi River in 1673.

dence" with the Miamis, and "to spend his winters with the Illinois." And, as in 1685, at the time when it is alleged De la Durantaye erected a fort at the mouth of the Chicago River, which became a kind of depot, Father Allouez revisited the place, there can have been no long time when the Indians were without the presence of some zealous Jesuit among them during the latter part of the seventeenth century. Besides those already mentioned as accompanying M. de Montigny on his journey to the Mississippi, there were the Rev. Fathers de la Ribourde, Membre, Gravier and LaSource, all of whom may have ministered to the spiritual necessities of the Indians, though what was the nature of their religious exercises and duties, or how long they were continued, is not known.

There now occurs an hiatus in the religious history of this vicinity of nearly one hundred years. The next name to be found is that of Rev. Stephen D. Badin, who first visited Chicago in 1796. He was ordained in 1793, at Baltimore, and was the first Catholic priest ordained in the United States. He does not appear to have become a resident priest. But in 1822 he again visited Chicago, and during his visit baptized Alexander Beaubien, in Fort Dearborn, which was the first baptism in Chicago of which there is any definite knowledge. The above mentioned missionaries were all Catholics.

The next to arrive, and the first Protestant to preach a sermon in Chicago, was the Rev. Isaac McCoy, a Baptist clergyman, who had established and was conducting the mission school at Carey, near Niles, Mich. With reference to this first sermon his own language is as follows:

"In the fore part of October I attended, at Chicago, the payment of an annuity by Dr. Wolcott, United States Indian Agent, and, through his politeness, addressed the Indians on the subject of our mission. On the 9th of October, 1825, I preached in English, which, as I am informed, was the first sermon ever delivered at or near that place."

So far as is known this was the only sermon preached by Mr. McCoy in Chicago.

Rev. Jesse Walker, who was at the time superintendent of the Fox River Methodist mission, came up on his boat from Peoria to Chicago, in the spring of 1826, for

Jesse Walker

the purpose of preaching. It is not known that he preached, but, as he remained some time, it is probable that he did. On the way up from Peoria, according to the Rev. Stephen R. Beggs, "He had all the hands on board cease work till they could attend prayers, and all joined in singing, and then a fervent prayer was offered up in their behalf, asking the merciful protection of a divine Providence throughout the day."

In 1828 Rev. Jesse Walker was succeeded as superintendent by the Rev. Isaac Scarritt. About midsummer of that year Mr. Scarritt, as he says in a letter to Mr. Beggs:

"Planned a trip to Chicago, distant some seventy or eighty miles. The next evening we entered Chicago, which, in addition to the buildings constituting Fort Dearborn, contained the old Kinzie house, a new house of Colonel Hamilton's, with perhaps one or two others in that quarter, and those of J. Kinzie and J. Miller up at the Point. The latter two gentlemen seemed to be upon a strife with each other, which should excel in honor of popularity, whereby to promote their individual interests. I took up

my residence at Miller's, who, with laudable generosity, undertook to administer to my comfort and further my views. The next day was the Sabbath, and I sent word to the Lieutenant that if it were his wish the superintendent of the Indian mission would preach to the soldiers and others, at such place and hour as he might appoint. Answer was returned that he should not forbid the preaching, but that he should neither authorize nor make any arrangements for it. Not to be outdone by the honorable Lieutenant on the point of independence, I declined going to the garrison under such circumstances, and made an appointment for preaching at Miller's at night. Most of the citizens and some of the soldiers were present, and gave respectful attention; but in the matter of congregation we received rather more than we bargained for. During religious services a gang of boatmen, with their vociferous 'yo-hes,' commenced landing and rolling up barrels, etc., near the door. This was a trick of Kinzie's, so Miller said, out of spite to him for having the honor of entertaining the missionary, and for the agency he took in promoting the religion of the place."

In 1830 the Illinois Conference had a "Chicago Mission District." In the fall of this year the Rev.

Stephen R. Beggs

Jesse Walker was appointed to this mission as its superintendent; and in June, 1831, accompanied by Rev. Stephen R. Beggs, set out on horse-back from Plainfield to Chicago, forty miles distant. With reference to this visit Mr. Beggs writes:

"When we arrived, Brother Walker gave out an appointment for me to preach in the garrison, in old Dr. Harmon's room. After the sermon was over, he gave it out that I was to preach again next morning at nine o'clock; and this was the beginning of a happy time here. I opened the door for the reception, and I think ten joined the church."

These two sermons were preached, the one on the evening of the 15th, the other on the morning of the 16th of June, 1831. Among the number of those who joined this, the first, church society or class organized in Chicago, were: Rev. William See and wife, Elijah Wentworth, Jr., his mother and two sisters, and Mrs. Dr. Elijah D. Harmon. Rev. William See, a regularly ordained clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, in the absence of other clergymen, preached as occasion offered or required. He was by trade a blacksmith and poor in purse, but of good moral character and highly esteemed. Rev. Jesse Walker, being superintendent of the mission work from Peoria to Chicago, could preach in the latter place only a few times a year, and so, at his request, Bishop R. R. Roberts, in the fall of 1831, appointed Rev. Stephen R. Beggs to the mission at Chicago. Probably in October, Mr. Beggs came to this field, and found awaiting him the small class he had formed the preceding June. No house of worship having been as yet erected, religious services were generally conducted in the fort. In January, 1832, the first quarterly meeting was held; and an ox-team was employed, and driven by T. B. Clark, to draw provisions from Plainfield to assist in sustaining the people during the continuance of the meeting. Mr. Beggs says:

"The meeting commenced with power, and increased in interest till Sunday morning. My first sermon was preached on Sabbath morning, at ten o'clock, after which Brother Walker invited the people around the sacramental board. It was a season long to be remembered. Every one seemed to be baptised and consecrated anew to the great work to be accomplished in the village that was destined to become a mighty city."

Mr. Beggs brought Mrs. Beggs to Chicago in May, 1832, and made the village his home, nearly or quite a year. A number of additions was made to the membership of his class or society; six in the early winter of

1831-32. A portion of the time meetings were held in the log school-house. In the year 1832, Rev. Jesse Walker was appointed to the Chicago mission to succeed Mr. Beggs. As soon as practicable he moved to Chicago, and entered upon his labors. His first quarterly meeting was held in a log building, subsequently known as "Father Walker's" log cabin. It stood on the West Side, near the bank of the river where the North and South branches meet, near what is now the southwest corner of Kinzie and Canal streets. This building was used by Mr. Walker as a parsonage, parlor, kitchen and church. At his first quarterly meeting, held in the fall of 1833, there were present, besides himself, Rev. John Sinclair, presiding elder, Rev. William See, local elder, Henry Whitehead, who was licensed to preach at that meeting, Charles Wisencraft, Mrs. R. J. Hamilton, and Mrs. Harmon. Mr. Whitehead was the first minister licensed in Chicago to preach. Mr. Walker became superannuated in 1834 and died in 1835.

Aside from the religious services outlined above, and in connection with a debating society, a religious meeting was held generally once a week at the house of Mark Noble, Sr., who had arrived in Chicago in August, 1831, and moved into the old cabin of the Kinzies'. These meetings were held to provide for those who had no taste for literary matters and dancing then indulged in at Fort Dearborn, and were the first prayer meetings in Chicago. In conducting them Mr. Noble was assisted by his wife and two daughters, and Mrs. R. J. Hamilton, all of them being members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mrs. Hamilton contributed very largely to the interest and success of the meetings, being a lady of great intelligence, comprehensive views and devoted piety. She was for many years among the first in all religious and benevolent enterprises, and furnished the first pulpit in Chicago with necessary articles. Mr. Noble also, was very zealous in his piety, and was the principal speaker at these meetings. He was a man of large experience, and of great practical common sense. Thus it will be seen that the Methodists, when continued effort is considered, were the pioneers in Christian work, though they did not have the first completely organized society, nor erect the first church edifice.

In addition to the efforts made to improve the religious characters of adults, the moral and religious training of the children was not neglected. A Sunday school, the first in Chicago, was organized on the 19th of August, 1832, by Luther Childs, Mrs. Seth Johnson, Mrs. Charles Taylor, the Misses Noble and Philo Carpenter. The school first assembled in a small frame building then lately erected on the Reservation, near Mr. Noble's house, by Mark Beaubien. At this time the building was not completed; it had a floor, was sided up, and had on some of the roof-boards, but it was not shingled and had neither windows nor doors. The school afterward met in the fort, at the house of Rufus Brown, at Rev. Jesse Walker's cabin, and in the upper

but as there were only thirteen children in the school, each scholar and teacher could have a book. John S. Wright acted as secretary and librarian, and was accustomed to carry the library to and from the temporary place of meeting in his pocket handkerchief. The poverty of the library in volumes was observed by two gentlemen from New York, Charles Butler and Arthur Bronson, visiting in Chicago, who upon their return home sent two hundred volumes as a donation.

Having thus traced the religious movements of Chicago from the time of the noble and self-sacrificing Jacques Marquette, in 1673, down to that of the equally zealous and laborious "Pathfinder," Rev. Jesse Walker, in 1833, it will now be our province to trace, with such accuracy as we may, and with such minuteness as is compatible with the design of this work, the particular history of each individual church organization that has been or is now within the limits of Chicago. They are given as nearly as practicable in the chronological order of their organization.

CATHOLICISM.

In 1833, the first year in which regular church organizations existed in Chicago, three churches were formed—a Catholic, a Presbyterian and a Baptist, in the order named; the first in May, the second in June, and the third in October.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH.—This was the first Catholic society organized in Chicago. Its first priest was Father John Mary Irenaeus St. Cyr, who was born at Lyons, France, November 2, 1803, and educated in that country. He left France in June, 1831, reached St. Louis August 1, of the same year, and was there made a sub-deacon. He was ordained at St. Mary's the Barrens by Bishop Rosatti in 1832, and on April 6, 1833, was by the same Bishop ordained priest. The period between these two dates was spent by St. Cyr in studying the English language. In the meantime Catholics were increasing in numbers in Chicago, and were becoming desirous of receiving the ministrations of a resident Catholic priest. To accomplish their desires they prepared and forwarded to St. Louis the following petition:

"To the Right Rev. Catholic Bishop of the Diocese of Missouri, of St. Louis, etc., etc.

"We, the Catholics of Chicago, Cook Co., Ill., lay before you the necessity there exists to have a pastor in this new and flourishing city. There are here several families of French descent, born and brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, and others quite willing to aid us in supporting a pastor, who ought to be sent here before other sects obtain the upper hand, which very likely they will try to do. We have heard several persons say were there a priest here they would join our religion in preference to any other. We count about one hundred Catholics in this town. We will not cease to pray until you have taken our important request in consideration."

This petition was signed by the following persons for themselves and their families, the number of members in each individual's family being appended to his name: Thomas J. V. Owen, 9; J. Bt. Beaubien, 14; Joseph Laframboise, 7; Jean Pothier, 5; Alexander Robinson, 8; Pierre LeClerc, 3; Alexis Laframboise, 4; Claude Laframboise, 4; Jacques Chassut, 5; Antoine Ouilmet; Leon Bourassa, 3; Charles Taylor, 2; J. Bt. Miranda and sisters, 3; Louis Chevalier, 3; Patrick Walsh, 2; John Mann, 4; B. Caldwell, 1; Bill Saver, 1; Mark Beaubien, 12; Dill Vaughn, 1; James Vaughn, 1; J. Bt. Rabbie, 1; J. Bt. Roulx; J. Bt. Tabeaux, 1; J. Bt. Duvocher, 1; J. Bt. Brodeur, 1; Mathias Smith, 1; Antoine St. Ours, 1; Bazille Deplat, 1; Charles Monselle, 1; John Hondorf, 1; Dexter Assgood, 1; Nelson Peter Perry, 1; John S. C. Hogan, 1; Anson H. Taylor, 1; and Louis

John M. Bronson

story of P. F. W. Peck's store, as occasion offered. Since that 19th of August, 1832, few Sundays have passed without witnessing the assembling of children for religious and moral instruction. The library of this first Sunday school contained about twenty small volumes,

Francheres, 1; a total of 122. The original petition written in French bears on its back the memoranda, "Received April 16, 1833." "Answered April 17, 1833."



Very respectfully Yours
J. M. J. Saint Cyr, Priest

In response to this petition, Bishop Rosatti appointed St. Cyr priest of Chicago, in the following language :

JOSEPH ROSATTI, of the Congregation of Missions, by the grace of God and of the Apostolic See, Bishop of St. Louis, to the Rev. Mr. John Irenaeus St. Cyr, priest of our diocese ; health in the Lord :

Rev. Sir:—Whereas, not a few Catholic men inhabiting the town commonly called Chicago, and its vicinage, in the State of Illinois, have laid before me that they, deprived of all spiritual consolation, vehemently desire that I should send thither a priest, who, by the exercise of his pastoral gifts, should supply to them the means of performing the offices of the Christian religion and providing for their eternal salvation. Wishing, as far as in me lies, to satisfy such a desire at once pious and praiseworthy, by virtue of the powers of Vicar-General to me granted by the most illustrious and most reverend Bishop of Bardstown (Ky.), I depute you to the mission of Chicago and the adjoining regions within the State of Illinois, all of which have hitherto been under the spiritual administration of the said most illustrious and most reverend Bishop of Bardstown, grant you, until revoked, all the powers as described in the next page, with this condition, however, that as soon as ever as it shall become known to you that a new Episcopal See shall have been erected and established by the holy Apostolic See from the territory of other Sees now existing, to that Bishop within the limits of whose diocese the aforesaid Chicago mission is included, you shall render an account of all those things which shall have been transacted by you, and surrender the place to such priest as shall be by him deputed to the same mission, and you, with

God's favor, shall return to our diocese from which we declare you to be by no means separated by this present mission.

Given at St. Louis, from the Episcopal buildings, the 17th day of April, 1833.

JOSEPH,
 Bishop of St. Louis.

JOS. A. LUTZ, *Secretary.*

From the date of this appointment, Catholics consider that the organization, or establishment, of their church in Chicago should be reckoned, although St. Cyr did not reach the city until Wednesday, May 1, accomplishing the journey part of the way on horseback and part of the way on foot. Having made the necessary arrangements, St. Cyr collected together the Catholics and celebrated his first mass, in a little log cabin, twelve feet square, belonging to Mark Beaubien, on Sunday, May 5, 1833. On the 22d of May occurred his first baptism, the subject being George Beaubien, son of Mr. and Mrs. Mark Beaubien. Father St. Cyr immediately commenced preparations for building a church. The first site selected was on Lake Street, near Market, upon which stood the log cabin above referred to. This lot was promised St. Cyr by Colonel J. B. Beaubien for the nominal sum of \$200, but being unable to raise that amount among the one hundred Catholics who petitioned for his appointment, and others, he was obliged to look for another location. About a year afterward the same lot was sold by Colonel Beaubien for \$300, to Dr. William B. Egan, who, in 1836, sold it to Tertius Wadsworth, of Hartford, Connecticut, for \$60,000. According to the advice of Colonel Beaubien and Thomas J. V. Owen, St. Cyr selected a canal lot near the southwest corner of Lake and State streets, near the military reservation, where now (1883) stands the printing establishment of Cameron, Amberg & Co. The privilege was accorded St. Cyr of buying this lot at the canal commissioners' valuation ; but when that price was announced it was still farther beyond the reach of the Catholics than was that first selected, and it was purchased by Dexter Graves for \$10,000. In the meantime, not anticipating the high price at which the lot would be appraised, they erected thereon a church building, twenty-five by thirty-five feet in size. The lumber for this building was brought in a scow across the lake from St. Joseph, Mich., where it cost \$12 per thousand. The lumber having arrived, Anson Taylor, a brother of Augustine Deodat Taylor, with his own team, hauled it from the schooner to the site of the prospective church. Augustine D. Taylor was the architect and builder. The total cost of the edifice was about \$400, but though small and inexpensive it was not completed sufficiently for occupancy and dedication until in October. Catholic Indians assisted at the first mass celebrated therein. Indian women had cleaned and prepared the modest building for the celebration of the sacred rite, and Deacon John Wright, a strong supporter of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, had, in August, assisted in raising the frame of the building. At this dedication-service there were present about one hundred persons. The church itself was not plastered, it had only rough benches for pews and the simplest of tables for altar and pulpit. The outside of the building was not painted and it had neither steeple nor tower. Some time afterwards, it was surmounted by a low, open tower, in which a small bell was hung, being the first bell used in Chicago to call the pious together for religious worship. It was about the size of an ordinary locomotive bell of the present, and could be heard only for a short distance. It was of no use for sounding an alarm in case of fire, and nearly ten years elapsed before the first one which

could be used for that purpose was hung in the steeple of the Unitarian church. The church building stood on this lot until sometime during the priesthood of Father O'Meara, when it was removed by him to a lot at the southwest corner of Michigan Avenue and Madison Street. Here it was enlarged and soon afterward, was moved to the southwest corner of Wabash Avenue and



ST. MARY'S CHURCH.

Madison Street. When the new St. Mary's, a brick building, was erected the frame church was again moved, this time to the westward in the same block. The removal from the corner of Lake and State streets to Michigan Avenue and Madison Street, by Father O'Meara, together with the circumstances of the removal, caused great dissatisfaction to a portion of the Catholics. The dissatisfied ones refused to accompany the church to its new location, and engaged a room of Charles Chapman, in the second story of a building standing at the corner of Randolph and Wells streets, in which mass was celebrated during the summer by Rev. Maurice de St. Palais. Among those who thus separated themselves from the church under Father O'Meara were Augustine D. Taylor, A. M. Talley, Samuel Parry and John Davlin. After the trouble caused by Father O'Meara's course had been overcome, the two portions of the church were re-united, under Rev. de St. Palais.

St. Xavier Academy, at 131 Wabash Avenue, stood on the adjoining lot south of the church. St. Palais, in 1843, commenced the erection of St. Mary's brick church, corner of Madison Street and Wabash Avenue. This edifice had a substantial stone foundation, and was fifty-five feet wide by one hundred and twelve feet long, including a portico twelve feet wide, supported by four Ionic columns, and cost \$4,000. The brick work was done by Peter Page, and the wood work by Augustine D. Taylor. This church was opened for divine service December 25, 1843. It was consecrated by Bishop Quarter, December 5, 1845. In September, 1845, Felix Inglesby, a wealthy merchant of New York City, donated a bell to this church worth \$185.

St. Cyr remained in Chicago until 1837, when he

went to St. Louis. From the latter part of October, 1836, he was assisted by Rev. Leander Schaffer, who attended the German Catholics. He was himself succeeded for the English-speaking Catholics by Rev. Father O'Meara, who was succeeded, in 1840, by Rev. Maurice de St. Palais. St. Palais was succeeded, May 5, 1844, by Rt. Rev. William Quarter, Chicago's first Catholic Bishop, who died April 10, 1848. According to his desire his remains were deposited in the cathedral he had consecrated, which ceremony had occurred October 5, 1845. Bishop Quarter was eminently successful in the management of the affairs of his diocese. Under him its growth was remarkable. When he arrived at Chicago there were less than twenty priests in the State of Illinois, and only two priests in Chicago—Rev. Maurice de St. Palais and Rev. Mr. Fischer, and only two seminarians—Patrick McMahon and B. McGorish. These two students were immediately ordained and raised to the priesthood May 16, 1844. Two years later there were present at the first diocesan synod thirty-two priests, and nine others from sickness and other causes, were unable to attend. In 1844 there was but one Catholic church in Chicago; in 1846 three new Catholic churches were erected—St. Patrick's, St. Peter's and St. Joseph's, the last two for the Germans. In 1848, when the bishop died, thirty new churches had been erected in the diocese, ten of them being either brick or stone, making a total number of sixty-eight. These were presided over by fifty-three priests.

To Bishop Quarter is also due the credit of establishing the University of St. Mary's of the Lake, the germ of which, the college, was established within thirty days from the time of his arrival in Chicago, and for which a charter was granted in December of the same year. The university building, with seminary attachment, was completed in June, 1845, and was opened with appropriate ceremonies July 4, following. This was the first institution for higher learning in the city.

Bishop Quarter also instituted the first community of nuns. This community was established with six Sisters of Mercy, whose names will be elsewhere found, who came from Pittsburgh, Penn., in 1848 from the first house of the Sisters of Mercy opened in the United States.

To Bishop Quarter is due the credit of having secured the passage of the law under which the Catholic Bishop of Chicago was incorporated as a "Corporation Sole," with power to "hold real and other property in trust for religious purposes."

Bishop Quarter was succeeded in 1848, by the Rt. Rev. James Oliver Van de Velde, who was formally installed as Bishop of the See, in the Cathedral of St. Mary's, in 1849. Bishop Van de Velde was a member of the Society of Jesus, in which he held many important positions. He was a man of great learning and zeal, but the active duties of the bishopric were not congenial to his tastes and he constantly yearned after the quiet and seclusion of a religious life. His administration, moreover, of the affairs of the diocese was troubled with dissensions and difficulties, which were in part the reason of his resignation and of his assignment to another field—the See of Natchez, where his labors were less arduous, and where he could devote himself entirely to study and preaching. He left Chicago for his new field of labor November 4, 1853, and died in 1855.

Bishop Van de Velde was succeeded in Chicago by the Rt. Rev. Anthony O'Regan, who was consecrated Bishop of Chicago July 25, 1854. Bishop O'Regan, like his immediate predecessor, found the administration of the affairs of the diocese an arduous task. His labors

constantly increased. Besides the care of the diocese of Chicago, he was charged with the administration of the new See of Quincy, erected in 1852, but which continued to be administered by the Ordinary of Chicago, until the erection of the See of Alton, in 1857. His administration of the affairs of the diocese of Chicago was soon marred by difficulties with some of the leading Catholic priests of the city, in consequence of which Rev. Fathers Kinsella, Clowry and Breen left the diocese. But the troubles continuing, Bishop O'Regan sought peace by following the example of his predecessor. He resigned, and was assigned to a See, *i. p. i.*, in Ireland with which he had been connected in his early days, and where he spent the remainder of his life, dying in London, England, in 1865. He was succeeded by Rev. Matthew Dillon, an amiable and popular clergyman, who filled the post of administrator until succeeded by the Rt. Rev. Clement J. Smythe, Bishop of Dubuque, who remained until 1859, when he gave place to the Rt. Rev. James Duggan, an account of whose labors will be found in the succeeding volume of this History.

Besides the bishops and priests already mentioned as being connected with the parish of St. Mary's, were the following, each of whom officiated for a time: Fathers DePontevieux, Quequew and Lawrence Hoey in 1844; Father P. T. McElhearn, with the occasional assistance of Father Fitzgerald, from 1852 to July 9, 1854. In 1854 Rev. Matthew Dillon was assisted by Fathers Michael Hurley, Fitzgibbon and Carrol; in 1855 Fathers Patrick Sherry, Magan, and McGuire officiated, in 1856 Fathers John Waldron, Tierman, and Bolger, and in 1857 Fathers T. D. Butler and Thomas Burke.

The Catholic Church in its earlier days had a more serious difficulty to contend with than any of those incidentally referred to in connection with the names of some of its bishops. Cupidity appears to have taken possession of one of its early priests, Rev. Father O'Meara. Rev. Father St. Cyr refers to Father O'Meara, in a letter to Henry H. Hurlbut, under date of February 8, 1875, in the following not very complimentary terms: "I was succeeded for the English speaking congregation by Father O'Meara, who proved to be a notorious scoundrel. May God preserve Chicago from such a priest."

The following extract from the pen of Hon. J. S. Buckingham, Member of the English Parliament, who was in Chicago at the time (1840) gives an account of the troubles with their result:

"Considerable excitement was occasioned during our stay here by an unexpected riot among the Irish Catholics, on behalf of a priest," (Father O'Meara), "who was a great favorite with them. It appears that this reverend father had in some manner caused the church of which he was pastor, and certain lands, house and furniture attached to it, to be made, by legal instrument, his own individual and exclusive property; and deeming himself thus in secure and immovable possession, he defied all his ecclesiastical superiors. He had been for some time habitually intemperate, and it was alleged that he had also committed extensive frauds. This is certain, the Catholic Bishop of the diocese, and the Vicar-General from St. Louis, had come on to Chicago, from the south, for the purpose of forcing the priest to surrender the property which he unlawfully held, and then publicly excommunicating him. The expectation of this ceremony drew crowds of Protestants on the Sunday morning it was appointed to take place; and the sympathy felt by the Irish laborers on the canal, here pretty numerous" (for the priest), "who freely drank whisky with them, was such that they had declared they would clear the church if any attempt were made to excommunicate their favorite. The Bishop and Vicar-General hearing this, went among these men, and addressed them upon the subject, reminding them of their allegiance to the Church, and of the duty of their obedience to its decrees; told them they knew no distinction of nation or habit among Catholics, but that the only distinction which must be maintained, was between the worthy and unworthy, the faithful and unfaithful sons of the Church; and con-

cluding by warning them that if they offered the slightest resistance to any public ceremony enjoined by the Church, they would themselves incur the guilt of sacrilege, and be accordingly subjected to the very pains and penalties of excommunication which they wished to avert from another. This had the effect of calming them into submission, and the priest, learning this, consented to assign over to his superiors the property of the Church which he had unlawfully withheld from it, and to leave the town on the following day, so that all proceedings were stayed against him."

RIGHT REV. WILLIAM QUARTER, D.D., the first Bishop of Chicago, was born at Killurine, Kings County, Ireland, January 21, 1806. His father's name was Michael Quarter, and his mother's maiden name Ann Bennett, who were the parents of four sons; John, the eldest of the four; Walter Joseph, Vicar-General of a diocese of Chicago, and administrator of the diocese after the death of his brother William; William, the subject of this memoir, and James. The Quarter family was a most respectable one, the maternal branch of it especially having given many priests and bishops to the Church. Mrs. Quarter devoted herself to the early training of her children in the path in which she desired them to walk; and besides the principles and precepts she continuously instilled into their minds, her life itself was a continual precept, and her virtuous example, pious life and tender love made a deep and ineffaceable impression upon the hearts of her children. Bishop Quarter was frequently heard to say, "I owe all to my mother, I should never have been a priest, never have been a bishop, but for her." Mrs. Quarter, having received an excellent education in the schools of a religious community, assumed the task of instructing young William, believing that the common schools were to the moral like a Siberian desert to the tender plant, transplanted thither from a sunny clime. He was as assiduous in his studies as she was earnest and industrious in her teaching, and he overcame the difficulties he found in his way with an ease that indicated the possession of a high order of mind. At the age of eight years he was prepared to enter a boarding school at Tullamore. Before leaving home to enter this school he partook of his first communion, and at the same time expressed his determination to live henceforth for God alone, and to enter the holy order of the priesthood. He immediately left home for Tullamore, and there entered the academy of Rev. Mr. Deran, a retired Presbyterian clergyman, one of the best classical scholars in Ireland. Here he commenced his mathematical and classical studies, and after spending about two years with Mr. Deran, he entered the academy of John and Thomas Fitzgerald in the same town. With the Messrs. Fitzgerald he completed his course of study preparatory to entering the college of Maynooth, and in his sixteenth year satisfactorily passed his examination with this purpose in view. During his preparatory course his demeanor had been so remarkable that his companions styled him the "little bishop." During the vacation between his examination preparatory to entering Maynooth College and his proposed entry therein, the Rev. Mr. McAuley, brother of County McAuley, of Frankford, Kings County, Ireland, returned to Ireland from the United States. This gentleman spent much time at Michael Quarter's house, and there young William heard given a full description of the condition of the Catholic missions in America, of the thousands of Catholic children growing up in a land where Mammon was the deity most generally worshipped—of the wandering away from the sheepfold of so many that had been sealed to the one holy church at the baptismal font in their native land—of the extent of the harvest and the paucity of the gleaners, and he at once determined to forego his contemplated course of study at Maynooth College, to forsake his mother, and all in his native country he so dearly loved, and to devote his life in America to the salvation of souls from eternal perdition. He therefore embarked for North America, April 10, 1822. The vessel landed him at Quebec. To the Bishop of Quebec he immediately applied for reception as an ecclesiastical student, but was rejected on account of his youth. The same fate awaited him at Montreal; but at Emmetsburg, Md., the reason that caused his rejection in Canada proved his first and best recommendation. The Rev. Mr. Dubois, President of St. Mary's College at Emmetsburg, himself an exile, received young Quarter as a father would receive a son. Mr. Dubois at once placed him in the seminary, which he entered September 8, 1822. So thorough was found his scholarship that he was given charge of the classes in Greek, Latin and algebra, and the second year of his residence there he was appointed professor of the Greek and Latin languages. On the 20th of October, 1826, the Rt. Rev. Dr. Dubois was consecrated Bishop of New York, and in 1829 of the completion by young Quarter of his theological studies, Dr. Dubois called him to New York as his assistant priest. On the 14th of September he left the retirement of his mountain home and started to New York, reaching there on Wednesday evening the 16th of the same month. On Thursday morning the 17th, he received at the hands of Bishop Dubois the Clerical Tonsure, Minor Orders and Sub-Deaconship, and on Saturday morning he was

raised to the dignity of the priesthood. The next morning Bishop Dubois started for Europe, leaving his diocese in charge of the Very Rev. Dr. Power, pastor of St. Peter's, of which parish Rev. William Quarter was appointed assistant pastor. During the ravages of the cholera which visited New York with great severity in 1832, Rev. Mr. Quarter devoted himself, almost day and night, to relieving as much as was practicable the sufferings of its victims, and he gathered together the children of the dead members of his Church, placing them under the charge of the Sisters of Mercy, and contributing all of his own means to their support. St. Mary's new church building was dedicated June 9, 1833, by the Rt. Rev. Dr. Dubois, and at the close of the service the Bishop announced the appointment of Rev. William Quarter as pastor of the Church. He remained pastor of this Church until his consecration to the new See of Chicago. St. Mary's Church in New York is indebted to him for the introduction among them of the daughters of St. Vincent and St. Peter's in New York for the establishment there of the first colony of the Sisters of Charity. One of the most remarkable results of his labors in that city was the conversion from the Lutheran Church to Catholicism of the Rev. James Maximilian Oertel. The Provincial Council which met at Baltimore, in May 1843, found it necessary, on account of the great spread of Catholicism, to increase the number of bishops, and passed a degree recommending the formation of the Sees of Chicago, Little Rock, Hartford and Milwaukee, and the Apostolic Vicarate of Oregon Territory. The Court of Rome immediately acted upon the recommendation of the council. Apostolic letters for the consecration of three new bishops arrived in New York early in 1844, and on the 10th of March, three new bishops were consecrated in St. Patrick's Cathedral, by the Rt. Rev. John Hughes, Bishop of New York. The three newly consecrated bishops were Rt. Rev. William Quarter for the Diocese of Chicago; Rt. Rev. Andrew Byrne, for the Diocese of Little Rock, and Rt. Rev. John McCloskey, Coadjutor Bishop of New York. Bishop Quarter, not however without many a regret, left his parish, St. Mary's in New York, for his new field of labor, the Diocese of Chicago, in which St. Mary's was the principal church, and the only one within the city limits. On the 18th of April, accompanied by his brother, Very Rev. Walter J. Quarter, he left New York for Chicago, arriving there on Sunday, May 5, 1844. On the day of his arrival he said mass in the old church and preached in the new one, then unfinished and afterward the cathedral. Not only was the church building unfinished, but worse than all, the congregation was burdened with a debt, on their church of \$3,000, on an adjoining lot, where afterward stood the Convent of Mercy, of \$1,000, and on the graveyard of \$400, thus making an aggregate indebtedness of nearly \$5,000, upon some of which from ten to twelve per cent interest was being paid. Then the congregation was very poor, and it seemed impossible for them to pay off this indebtedness and to finish the church. Therefore Bishop Quarter and his brother, the Very Rev. Walter J. Quarter, united their funds and paid all the debt with their private means. The Bishop's noble example was not without its effect upon his congregation, for so harmoniously and successfully did they labor that within a year they had the satisfaction of kneeling before their new altar in their finished church, whose glittering spire and golden cross reflected the first rays of the morning sun as it rose from the bosom of Lake Michigan, and which was the first and then the only steeple in Chicago. After the departure of the two priests, Rev. Maurice de St. Palais and Rev. Mr. Fischer, at the peremptory command of the Bishop of Vincennes, Bishop Quarter was without a priest to watch over the district. However, before the end of June he ordained three, Rev. Jeremiah A. Kinsella being one of them. By the close of the year 1844, the cathedral was finished, and the college and seminary were commenced. Upon the completion of the latter, he next set about furnishing facilities for the education of the female portion of his flock. He was deeply impressed with the necessity of a proper training of young women, knowing that upon them, as wives and mothers, depends in great measure the character of the people. In order to supply this want, Bishop Quarter applied to Bishop O'Connor, of Pittsburgh, for the establishment in Chicago of a branch of the order of the Sisters of Mercy. In response to this appeal, five members of the order, accompanied by their superiors, Sister Mary Francis Ward, and Very Rev. Walter J. Quarter, arrived in Chicago on the 23d of September, 1846. On the day of their arrival the bishop conducted them to his own residence, a low, one-story, frame house, which, with many fears as to their satisfaction with it, he resigned to them as their convent, retiring himself to an abode, compared with which, the one abandoned by him was a palace. On the 11th of November he established the Theological conferences, the first in America. In order to enhance the spiritual welfare of his flock, he directed the Sisters of Mercy to establish a sodality of the Blessed Virgin, by means of which the female children might the more thoroughly be instructed in their religious duties. He also directed the instructors

in the Academy of St. Joseph to form among the male children a St. Joseph's Society, that the members of it might be taught to emulate the exalted virtues of St. Joseph. He originated the Chicago Hibernian Benevolent Emigrant Society, the object of the association being to welcome the Irish immigrant to his new home, to furnish him, if need be, with timely assistance, to advise and direct him, and to guard him against imposition by sharpers who were ever ready to plunder him the moment he set foot upon our shores. In this way was the life of Bishop Quarter spent, in establishing and furthering works of charity, benevolence, improvement and progress even up to the day before his death, which occurred April 10, 1848. During Lent he was engaged in delivering a series of lectures on the "Marks of the True Church," and on Passion Sunday he lectured at last mass at the cathedral on the Apostolicity of the True Church. This was his last lecture. On leaving the pulpit he was much fatigued, and at vespers his voice



FIRST CATHOLIC CATHEDRAL.

wanted its usual fullness of tone. About two o'clock next morning, Mr. McElhearn, who resided in the house with him, was awakened by his moans, and hurrying to his apartment, found him sitting on the edge of his bed, and complaining of a severe pain in his head. Although medical aid was immediately summoned, his strength rapidly failed, and having received the consolations of religion, he sank into what seemed to those around him a deep sleep, uttering as his last words, "Lord have mercy on my poor soul." From this sleep he did not awaken, but died of cerebral congestion about three o'clock in the morning of the 10th. For two days his remains, dressed in full pontificals, lay exposed at his residence, where they were visited and viewed by Catholic and Protestant alike. At two o'clock on the 12th, they were removed to the Cathedral and placed immediately without the sanctuary in front of the altar. At three o'clock on Friday, the Feast of the Seven Dolors, the funeral ceremonies commenced and concluded about five o'clock, the funeral oration being delivered by Rev. Mr. Feely, of Peoria. The body was deposited at the rear of the church in a tomb prepared for it, beneath the sanctuary and in front of the altar he himself had reared. The body of the Bishop was embalmed by Prof. John E. McGirr, of the University of St. Mary's of the Lake, and inclosed in three coffins. The inner one was black walnut with a silver cross upon it, bearing the following inscription: "Rt. Rev. William Quarter, D. D., First Bishop of Chicago, Consecrated March 10, 1844. Died April 10, 1848. *Requiescat in Pace.*" Over the vault, which was of brick and lined with waterproof cement, was a beautiful white marble cross about six feet high, with engravings in bas-relief of the Bible, Missal, Crosier, and Miter on the top; on the horizontal part the same inscription as was on the coffin, except the "*Requiescat in Pace.*," which was on the lower part. On the riser of the marble step leading to the altar was a scroll bearing the inscription: "*Prehosa in Conspectu Domini, mors Sanctorum ejus.*" Within the cathedral was erected to his memory a beautiful cenotaph, to defray the expense of which Protestants contributed liberally, as did the Catholics. A young Protestant poetess of rare talents, Miss Mary A. Merritt, gave a volume of her poems, the proceeds from the sale of which was added to the

contributions. On Sunday, April 30, 1848, an address was delivered by the Very Rev. Jeremiah A. Kinsella, on the necessity of transmitting to posterity the memory and virtues of this distinguished man, whose life had been so beneficial to society. Rev. Kinsella requested the gentlemen to meet in the afternoon in the basement of the cathedral to deliberate on the matter. In obedience to this request a large number of citizens assembled. D. L. Gregg was appointed chairman, T. J. Kinsella secretary, and a committee of five was designated to procure subscriptions. This committee suggested that a committee be appointed in each block of each ward of St. Mary's parish. The suggestion was acted upon, and John Breen was made treasurer. A central or executive committee was appointed to co-operate with and direct the different committees, and also to communicate with all who might be willing to assist. This executive committee consisted of the following gentlemen: The Very Rev. Jeremiah A. Kinsella, Rev. Mr. McElhearn, Rev. Mr. Scanlan, D. L. Gregg, and Thomas J. Kinsella. The following were appointed to act as committees in the several blocks for the procuring of subscriptions: Michael Byrne, William Flemming, John Davlin, John McGovern, Philip Carlon, James Carney, James Fitzsimmons, John Serehan, Captain Parker, James McMullen, William Corrigan, John Young, John Quinn, C. McDonell, Michael Gleeson, John Taylor, Michael Lantry, Bartholomew Ford, John Bush, Michael Diversy, Dennis Skelly, Peter Turbot, Michael O'Brien, Michael McGuire, William B. Snowhook, George Brown, Thomas Roche, A. Getzler and B. Blasey. The monument was designed by Mr. Van Osdel, and constructed at the marble manufactory of A. S. Sherman, and a bust was taken after his decease, at considerable pains and expense, by R. N. White.

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH.—This Church was established early in 1846, by the Very Rev. Walter J. Quarter, V. G. A church building was erected by Augustine D. Taylor the same year, on Desplaines Street, between Randolph and Washington streets, which was opened for religious services on Easter Sunday, April 12. The parish at that time embraced the whole of the West Side of the city. In 1848 the lots upon which it stood were purchased of the canal commissioners for \$3,000. The first church building, which originally cost \$750, was enlarged by Rev. P. J. McLaughlin, who became pastor in August, 1846. In 1850, at the suggestion of the assistant pastor of the parish, the property at the corner of Desplaines and Adams streets was purchased, and also at his suggestion a house was purchased of Mr. Gleeson by Bishop Van de Velde in 1850, in which the parochial school was established. The school was opened in October of that year by Patrick Dillon, afterward the well known and popular president, for many years of Notre Dame University, Indiana. In 1854 Rev. P. J. McLaughlin commenced the erection of the present brick and stone edifice on the new lots, at the corner of Desplaines and Adams streets. This building was completed by the Very Rev. Dennis Dunne, V. G., sufficiently to be used for religious purposes in the summer of 1856. He continued to improve it until he made it one of the finest church edifices in the city at the time. Its style of architecture was the Romanesque. Stained glass windows were used, and the interior was, for the time at which the church was erected, elegantly frescoed. It is a two-story building, basement of stone, and upper story containing the main auditorium, of brick. The auditorium, including the large gallery facing the pulpit, has a seating capacity of about 1,200. Originally it was the design to ornament the building with a high spire on each front corner, but this has not yet been accomplished. The old church building was moved on to the lots at the corner of Desplaines and Adams streets and employed for the purposes of the parochial school. The first baptism in St. Patrick's parish was that of Edward Carroll, son of Owen and Elizabeth Carroll, March 12, 1846; and the first marriage that of John McCunniff to Sarah Ladan, February 11, 1846. The successor of Very Rev. Walter J. Quarter was Father McLaughlin, who remained with the Church until he was himself suc-

ceeded by the Very Rev. Dennis Dunne, in September, 1854. Mr. McLaughlin's assistants were as follows: Revs. P. L. Scanlan and John O'Reilly, in 1848; Revs. Thomas Canada, James A. Drew and Francis Darwin in 1849; Rev. Patrick Terry from September, 1850, until June, 1852, and Rev. Michael Donohue from this time until the close of his term of service. The Very Rev. Dennis Dunne, V. G., became pastor September 11, 1854. His assistants were as follows: Rev. Michael Donohue until 1855; Rev. Edward O'Neil from 1855 to 1857; Rev. Michael Downey and Edward Kenney from the beginning of 1856 to the latter part of 1857; Revs. P. Gaffney, Michael P. Lyons and John Magan in 1857.

ST. PETER'S CHURCH.—German Catholics began coming to Chicago, though not in large numbers, before the Revolution of 1848, but in 1846 they were sufficiently numerous to sustain two churches of their own nationality, and hence the organization of two German Catholic churches—St. Peter's on the South Side, and St. Joseph's on the North Side—in the latter year. Previously all the Catholics had assembled in St. Mary's church. Father John Jung was given permission by Bishop Quarter to build a church. Bishop Quarter gave a lot for the purpose on Washington Street, between Wells and Franklin, and here in the spring of 1846, a few industrious German Catholics began to erect an edifice for St. Peter's Society. Among them were John Gross, Joseph Yager, John Glasen, Andrew Schall, Andrew Schaller, Nicholas and Peter Reis, Joseph and Anton Berg, Hubert Maas, Michael Gleinhans, Joseph Schumacher, John Paul, Adam Amberg, John B. and Frank Bush, Casper Pfeifer, Michael Eule, and Mr. Hahn. The dimensions of the lot received by the society were eighty feet on Washington Street by one hundred and eighty on Wells. Father Jung was the first priest in charge, and through his energetic management the society succeeded in erecting not only their church, but also a rectory and school-house—all frame structures. The church was a one-story building, forty by sixty feet, capable of seating about seven hundred people; was surmounted by a small steeple containing a bell, and cost about \$500. The rectory stood on the southeast corner of the lot, back of the church, and the school-house on the southwest corner. In 1850, as speculation increased and railroads commenced to be built into the city, a large portion of the members were compelled to move south toward Twelfth Street, and also into the southern part of the city. The removal of the inhabitants rendered necessary the removal of the church property. Permission was given to Father Plathe, then priest in charge, to remove to a lot on the southwest corner of Clark and Polk streets, where the church now stands, and to this lot, in the latter part of 1853, the society removed its buildings. Here the first services were held on Christmas Day, 1853. At that time the surroundings of the church were uninviting, being swamps and wilderness, but during succeeding years improvements were made, and in 1863 the society had so increased in numbers by immigration that Father Maeger, priest in charge, erected the brick church which still stands upon the lot. The first priest in St. Peter's was Father John Jung, who officiated temporarily for both this and St. Joseph's, saying high mass on alternate Sundays in each church, and celebrating low mass when not celebrating high mass. This arrangement lasted but a few months, when Rev. Hermann Liermann became priest and remained about two years. Father Liermann was succeeded in 1849 by Rev. Antonius Volker, who remained until 1852, when Rev. James

Bernard Weikamp became priest. Father Weikamp remained until 1854, when Rev. G. H. Plathe succeeded him, and remained until September 23, 1855, when he was succeeded by Rev. C. Schilling. Rev. Father Schilling remained until the 5th of the following October, when Rev. G. H. Oslangerberg became priest, and was himself succeeded by Rev. Hermann Liermann, who returned to the church on the 6th of January, 1857, and remained three years. The membership of this Church, which at first consisted of about thirty families, increased until when most prosperous, previous to the removal, it comprised about one hundred and fifty families. Besides a Sunday school there was a day school connected with St. Peter's Church, which was first taught by John Kribler, who continued with the school six or seven years, when it was taken charge of by Frederick Pryor, who remained about the same length of time.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH (German), was established early in 1846. Among the original members of the society were Peter Gebel, Michael Diversy, Augustine Gauer, Jacob Miller, Maurice Baumgarten, John S. Vogt, Frank Spohr, Motts Kriezer, Mathias Miller, Michael Hoffman, Peter Annen, Mr. Lauks, Jacob Raskopp, and Henry Gherkin. The society purchased a lot at the northeast corner of Chicago Avenue and Cass Street, upon which they erected a frame building thirty-six by sixty-five feet in size, capable of accommodating about six hundred people, at a cost of nearly \$900. Upon this edifice was erected a small steeple, in which a bell was hung. The church building served the purposes of the congregation until after the Benedictine Fathers took charge of the organization in 1861. The first pastor was Father John Jung, who remained between one and two years, when he left the city and was succeeded by Schaeffer Platte and Father Kopp, who remained about seven years. During the most of Father Jung's pastorate he was without assistants. The records of this Church made previous to 1856 having been lost or destroyed, it is difficult to give a complete history of it previous to that time; but in September of this year Rev. John Baptiste Mager became its priest. His assistant was Rev. E. B. Kilroy, a member of the Order of the Holy Cross. In May, 1857, Father Mager was superseded by Rev. Andrew Tusch, who was replaced by Rev. Bernard J. Force, who remained until August, 1858, and who during a portion of his pastorate was assisted by Rev. J. Hoefflinger. Rev. B. Schnyder became pastor in August, 1858; Rev. N. H. Gillespie in January, 1859; and in September, 1859, Rev. John Baptiste Mager returned to the pastorate. He was assisted by Rev. P. Exel, a member of the Order of the Holy Cross, from February, 1860, to June following, when he was succeeded by Rev. Peter Hartlaub, who remained until October of that year. Father Hartlaub was succeeded in October, 1860, by Father Storr, who remained until May, 1861, when Rev. Charles Schafooth became pastor and remained until June 15, when the Church passed under the care of the Benedictine Fathers, who still remain in charge. During the pastorate of Father Kopp the Church grew until its membership, in 1850, was about sixty families, or nearly three hundred and sixty individuals. Under his successors, on account of the frequent change of pastors, the Church, while it did not decline, remained about at a standstill. In addition to the Sunday school which was started immediately on the organization of the Church, a day school was established, in a small building, about twenty by thirty feet in size, erected for the purpose, contiguous to the church building. The

first teacher in this school was Joseph Stommell, who was succeeded in regular order by Mr. Weinmann, Mr. Schmidt, Conrad L. Niehoff, who taught from May, 1850, to May, 1852, and by John Ketter, who taught until the school passed into the hands of the Sisters of the Holy Cross, in 1861, at the time the Church passed into the charge of the Benedictine Fathers.

ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH.—Early in the year 1852, a number of members of St. Joseph's Church desired the formation of a new society. This was on account of the crowded condition of their own congregation. The fulfillment of their desires was facilitated by Michael Diversy, who, at the suggestion of Henry Gherkin, donated to the proposed new Church, a lot, eighty-seven and one-half by one hundred and thirty feet in size, on the northwest corner of North Avenue and Church Street; he having in that vicinity fourteen acres of land. Thus encouraged, those who favored the enterprise held their first regular meeting June 20, 1852, at the invitation of Rev. Anthony Kopp, then priest of St. Joseph's Church, acting as Vicar-General for the German Catholics. At this meeting a committee of collectors was appointed, who collected \$750 for the purpose of erecting a church building on the lot donated. With the approbation of Bishop Van de Velde, a frame building forty by sixty feet in size was erected at a cost of \$730. On the 17th of October, 1852, this church was dedicated by Rev. Father Kopp. Upon the church was erected a tower in which a small bell was hung, and in about six years from the time of its erection, it was enlarged by an addition at the north end. As thus enlarged it served the purposes of the congregation until the erection of the new brick church at the corner of Hurlbut and Eugenie streets, when it was used as a school-house until destroyed by the fire of 1871. Among the original members of this Church were William Dussmann, William Faymerville, Michael Diversy, John Kuhn, John Fossel, Christian Kuhn, Nicholas Hansen, John Schummer, Mathias Miller, Conrad Folz, Peter Brachtendorf, Peter Schimberg and Mr. Franzen. At the time of the dedication of the church the number of parishioners had increased to eight hundred. Rev. Anthony Kopp first celebrated mass in this church, and served temporarily as pastor until in November, 1852, when Rev. August Kroemer was appointed its pastor. He remained but a short time. On the 15th of May, 1853, Rev. Eusebius Kaiser, took charge of the congregation and remained until September 29, 1854, when he was succeeded by the Rev. Joseph Zoegel, from Alsace. According to a German historian of this Church, his management was marred, and there were literally "sorrowful appearances against him and the Church directors, in consequence of which he was dismissed in November, 1858." The successor of Father Zoegel was Rev. Anthony Saeger, who came about the 1st of December, 1858, and with the permission of the Bishop left in the beginning of April, 1859. His successor was Rev. Alois Hatala, an Hungarian, who on account of difficulties remained but nine months. The society was then for a long time without a pastor, until in February, 1860, the Redemptorist Fathers took charge of the church. Soon after the building of the church, the lot on the corner of North Avenue and the alley was bought of Michael Diversy for \$250. Of this amount \$115 was collected among the parishioners, and at the solicitation of the pastor, Cardinal Reisch, of Munich, Bavaria, donated \$240. Upon this lot the priest's house was erected. During the pastorate of Rev. Eusebius Kaiser, another lot was purchased, to the north of those already in possession of the congregation. On this a

school-house was built. The first teacher was a German from Milwaukee, named Gartner, who could not speak English. He remained until 1854, and was succeeded by Charles Ranker, who taught the school until 1858, commencing with forty scholars and closing with one hundred and eighty. Mr. Ranker was succeeded by a Mr. Homes, under whom the number of scholars increased to two hundred and fifty. Mr. Homes's successor remained until the school passed into the hands of the Redemptorist Fathers in 1860.

ST. LOUIS' CHURCH was established as an independent organization in 1850. For about two years previous to the building of their own church, quite a number of French Catholics had worshiped in St. Mary's old church building, which then stood in the rear of St. Mary's Cathedral, recently completed by Bishop Quarter, and was used as a convent by the Sisters of Mercy. Rev. Isidore A. Lebel, came to Chicago in 1848; under authority from Bishop Van de Velde, he commenced the erection of a church for his congregation, on a lot leased for the purpose, of Captain Bigelow. This lot was on the east side of Clark Street, between Adams and Jackson. The church was a one-story frame, twenty-five feet wide by seventy-five feet in depth, and cost about \$3,000, of which sum P. F. Rofinot contributed \$2,000. For about two years it remained in an unfinished condition, but in 1852 the congregation became able to complete it, and made it a very neat and comfortable house of worship. The Democratic Press of December 1, 1852, said: "This little edifice on Clark Street, under Rev. Isidore A. Lebel, has lately been refitted and completely altered and renovated. It has been decorated interiorly in the neatest and most appropriate manner, and with the taste and artistic effect which are natural to the French." The body of the church, sanctuary and galleries were neatly painted and papered, and on the whole it was considered one of the prettiest churches in the city. A fine organ was built in the church by Mr. Helinkamp and for the building and completion of the church, for the erection of the organ and of the priest's house, great credit was accorded to Mr. Lebel. In the latter part of 1856, Father Lebel was dismissed by Bishop O'Regan. He went to the Bishop of Michigan at Detroit, and was immediately given one of the best churches in that diocese at Kalamazoo, where he remained until his death in 1878. He was succeeded in the St. Louis Church by Father Le Meister, in October, 1857, who declined to have anything to do with the management of the financial affairs of the Church, and to relieve himself therefrom appointed a committee to act as collectors and disbursers of the funds of the Church. This committee consisted of Daniel Franchere, Toussaint Menard, Narcisse Lebeau, J. B. Valiquette and P. F. Rofinot; the latter of whom was elected chairman of the committee. In May, 1857, the pews were sold for six months, and on the first Sunday of November, Father Le Meister announced from the pulpit that immediately after mass they would be again sold for the ensuing six months, Mr. Rofinot attended to the sale, and collected the money, as the priest would have nothing to do with the finances. Money enough was realized from the sale of the pews to pay off the church debt, and to pay the rent upon the lot, so liberal was the response, and besides this, Mr. Rofinot paid the agent for putting up the organ, and took his receipts for the money expended and the balance of money on hand to Bishop O'Regan, who complimented him very highly for the ability manifested in the management of the business. In May, 1858, the pews were sold again, but this time the money received did not exceed the expenses, and the Bishop told Father

Le Meister that the church would have to be moved from the lot on which it then stood, because he did not want it to stand on a leased lot. Learning that the church was to be moved, Mr. Donahue and others who had property near the corner of Polk and Sherman streets, persuaded the Bishop to purchase two of their lots on Sherman Street, north of those fronting on Polk Street, for which the Bishop paid the money. He then wanted the church moved to the lots bought by him. One Sunday some of the communicants remained after church to consult with the priest. As a result of the consultation, the priest went to the Bishop with the advice that a committee be appointed to act as collectors, and to buy one or more lots upon which to move the church. The committee appointed was composed of the priest, Le Meister; Mr. Poncelet, the Belgian Consul; Dr. Henroten, Dr. Roger and P. F. Rofinot. This committee went to work on that very day (Sunday), and received seven or eight dollars in cash and \$100 in subscriptions toward the purchase of a lot. In order to obtain subscriptions from the French, it was necessary to promise them that the Church should remain a French Catholic Church, and should have a French priest, or the money should be refunded. On Monday afternoon Dr. Henroten and Poncelet had selected and agreed to buy three lots for the use of the church at the corner of Franklin and Quincy streets, payments to be one-fourth cash, balance in three equal annual installments, and they had also secured the privilege of buying two other lots on the same terms, within two years. On the same afternoon Bishop O'Regan had the church placed on rollers preparatory to its removal to the lots purchased by himself. He also the same afternoon notified Father LeMeister that he was silenced. That evening LeMeister went to see Mr. Rofinot, told him he was going away, handed to him his subscription-book and the money he had collected, and the next morning left Chicago. He was next heard from in New Orleans. On Monday evening the committee met, and learned from Dr. Henroten and Mr. Poncelet of their agreement with reference to the three lots at the corner of Franklin and Quincy streets, and approved of the proposed purchase. On their way to the Bishop's to report the progress of their plans they discovered the church on rollers. Having made their report to the Bishop, that official responded: "Well, gentlemen, I shall not allow you to move the church, until you bring me the deed of the lots in my own name." To this Mr. Rofinot replied, "Bishop, you are asking an impossibility. We can not get the deed until we have paid for the lots, and we can not now do more than make the first payment." To this the Bishop excitedly, and with a plentitude of energetic gesticulation, replied: "I want you to understand, Mr. Rofinot, that I can sell all the churches in my diocese, put the money in my pocket, and spend it wherever I please." Mr. Rofinot, to this sally of the Bishop, said: "Yes, Bishop, that is the law in our State, because the Catholics are too trustful of their bishops. But when you came into the diocese did you not take an oath that you would leave all the property to your successors in office forever?" To this the Bishop responded, "I want no insults from you, Mr. Rofinot," and made a hurried movement to leave the room, but was prevented from so doing by the three members of the committee present. At length the interview terminated, the Bishop firm in his determination to move the church on to lots purchased by himself, unless the lots bargained for by the committee were deeded to him before it was moved to them, the committee equally determined that the

church should not be moved to the Bishop's lots. In order to prevent the Bishop from carrying out his designs, Mr. Rofinot consulted his attorney and stated his case, reciting the manner in which the church was built originally, who contributed the money that paid for its erection, etc. But his attorney could give him no encouragement. He cited to Mr. Rofinot a parallel case in Quincy, which on an appeal to the Supreme Court by the Bishop of St. Louis had been decided in his favor. The committee therefore abandoned their opposition to the Bishop's desires, and he soon had the church moved to his lots at the corner of Polk and Sherman streets. In order to make sure that the French should not occupy the pews for which they had paid on the first Sunday in May, the Bishop had the church raised some four feet from the ground. In this condition it remained unoccupied until the following November, when Rev. John Waldron was made priest for the purpose of occupying the church. Then commenced the contest between Mr. Rofinot and Bishop O'Regan, in which so much interest was taken by the French Catholics, and which lasted until the Bishop left Chicago, the results of which will be detailed in the succeeding volume of this History.

ST. FRANCIS D'ASSISIUM.—This church was established in the year 1853, and was located at the corner of Clinton and Mather streets. The first church built by the organization was a small frame structure, having a seating capacity of about four hundred, and cost about \$2,000. At the time of the organization there were about fifty families connected with the society. The first priest was Rev. John Bernard Weikamp, then late priest of St. Peter's Church. Reverend Father Weikamp remained until 1857, when he was succeeded by Rev. G. H. Ostlangerberg, who also had charge of St. Peter's just before being assigned to St. Francis' Church. Reverend Father Ostlangerberg was succeeded in 1858 by Rev. Ignatz Schnirch, who remained until 1859, and was succeeded, July 19 of this year, by Rev. Ferdinand Kalvelage, who has been ever since, and is still (1883) in charge of the congregation. At the time Mr. Kalvelage took charge, the society consisted of about one hundred families, since which time it has increased to eight hundred families, or four thousand members. In 1867, the first church building becoming too small, and the location unsatisfactory, a new and much more substantial church edifice was erected at the southeast corner of West Twelfth Street and Newberry Avenue. The old church building was sold to St. Paul's Catholic Church, and used by that society until swept out of existence by the fire of 1871. The new church building, which is still used by the Church of St. Francis, is of brick, sixty-six by one hundred and sixty feet in size, with walls forty-five feet high, and fifty-eight and a half in the clear inside. The steeple, which was erected in 1875, is one hundred and ninety feet high, and contains a chime of three bells. The cost of the church was \$65,000. An organ was built in the church at a cost of \$5,000. The assistants of Rev. Ferdinand Kalvelage have been the following, appointed in the years appended to their names: Revs. F. L. Yunker, 1867; John Miller, in July, 1868; B. Baak, January, 1870; Charles Schnuckel, September, 1872; Anthony Schmidz, June, 1874; Augustine Wencker, September, 1874; Franciscus X. Sixt, July, 1876; Mathias W. Barth, July, 1878; George D. Heldmann, July, 1881. The societies connected with this church are, St. Francis', organized in 1856, and St. John's, organized in 1865, both for purposes of benevolence; St. Stanislaus' Young Men's Society, St. Stanislaus'

Boys' Society, St. George's Knights, St. Mary's Sodality for married women, St. Elizabeth's Association for helping the poor, St. Rosa's and St. Agnes's Sodalities for young women, the Altar Boys' Sodality, and the Society of Holy Childhood for school children. The corner-stone of a new brick school-building was laid in 1881, at the southwest corner of West Twelfth Street and Newberry Avenue. The house is seventy by one hundred and thirty feet in size, three stories high, and contains sixteen rooms, besides a large hall. The total cost of this building was \$50,000. It was inclosed in the fall of 1883, and ready for occupancy in the spring of 1884.

CHURCH OF THE HOLY NAME.—In 1846 the North Side was made a parish and placed under the charge of the priests of the College of St. Mary's of the Lake. A small room was fitted up in the old college building, which easily contained the congregation that assisted at mass on Sundays. This was the origin of the Church of the Holy Name of Jesus. In 1848 a church building was commenced by Rev. Jeremiah A. Kinsella, who was at the same time rector of the college, and with whom there were associated the Rev. Fathers William Clowry and John Breen. This building was erected on the southwest corner of St. Mary's College grounds, at the corner of Rush and Superior streets. It was completed in 1849, and was used for divine service for the first time on Sunday, November 18, of that year. The growth of Catholicism did not make itself especially manifest on the North Side until 1851, five years after the establishment of St. Joseph's, and two years after the building of the Church of the Holy Name. By this time the number of Catholics had become considerable, and in this latter year Father Kinsella built a small church at the corner of State and Superior streets. This movement gave an impetus to the settlement of Catholics on the North Side, for it is a well known and noteworthy fact that the Catholics prefer to locate near a church, often making many sacrifices in order to do so. In 1852 an addition was made to the little church, but the Catholics increased so rapidly that the necessity of a large and permanent edifice was soon felt. Consequently in the year 1853 the Rt. Rev. Bishop Van de Velde assented to the erection of a large brick church at the corner of State and Superior streets, which should be used as the cathedral of the diocese. The ceremony of laying the corner-stone of the edifice took place August 3, 1853, at 4:30 o'clock P. M. The sermon was preached by the Rt. Rev. Michael O'Connor, Bishop of Pittsburgh. Bishop Van de Velde solemnly blessed the foundation stone. At the ceremonies there were present, in addition to Bishops O'Connor and Van de Velde, the Rev. Fathers McElhearn, Kinsella, Quarter, McLaughlin, Lebel, Tucker, Dunne, Fitzgerald, Clowry, Hoey, Feely, Brady, Kopp, and Donohue. The dimensions of the church were eighty-four by one hundred and ninety feet, and the steeple was two hundred and forty-five feet in height. The material of which the church was built was Milwaukee brick, the style of architecture was Gothic, with windows of stained glass, representing scenes in Biblical history. The building was completed in the fall of 1854, at a cost of \$100,000. Catholics then living in Chicago contributed toward this enterprise with extreme liberality. The Catholics of the parish were gratified to enjoy the opportunity of celebrating mass for the first time in this church on Christmas Day, 1854. The Very Rev. Jeremiah A. Kinsella remained priest until January, 1855, when he, in connection with Rev. William Clowry and Rev. John Breen, was requested by Bishop O'Regan to

resign. The removal of the clergy was not satisfactory to many of the parishoners, and on Wednesday evening, January 17, a meeting was held in North Market Hall for the purpose of expressing adverse sentiments. A series of four resolutions was passed, the substance of which was as follows:

1. Expressing confidence in the priests that had been removed.
2. Pledging themselves to assist in completing the new church, if the priests were permitted to remain.
3. Bowing with most profound respect and reverence to the Church and Bishop, but at the same time appealing to the Holy See.
4. Appointing a committee to draw up a statement of their grievances and forward them to the Pope at Rome.

The committee appointed under the fourth resolution consisted of Charles O'Connor, Patrick Connelly, John Murphy, Edward D. Colgan, Edward Kelly, James Driffy, Patrick McAlpin and John Prindville. Late in the year 1855 Charles O'Connor brought suit against the Rt. Rev. Anthony O'Regan, Bishop of Chicago, to recover under a contract which the plaintiff had made with a Catholic clergyman, formerly of the city, to build the Church of the Holy Name. The defendant denied all knowledge of such contract, as well as having authorized any party to make such contract for him, but at the same time admitted having offered to pay the plaintiff a fair and reasonable price for the labor expended on the building. On the 6th of November, 1855, a verdict was rendered the plaintiff of \$6,263.96. It was decided to take an appeal to the Supreme Court, but no decision on the subject can be found.

THE UNIVERSITY OF ST. MARY'S OF THE LAKE.—This institution of learning was established June 3, 1844, by Rt. Rev. William Quarter, the newly appointed and arrived Bishop of Chicago. At the opening, however, only the college existed, the germ of the University. The college commenced with two professors and six students, in a portion of the building formerly occupied as the old St. Mary's Church at the corner of Michigan Avenue and Madison Street. The two professors were Rev. J. A. Kinsella and B. McGorisk. The six students Patrick McMahon, B. McGorisk, Timothy Sullivan, and three others whose names cannot be ascertained. On the 19th of December, 1844, the Legislature passed a bill incorporating the "University of St. Mary's of the Lake." Having a charter for the University, Bishop Quarter wished next to establish an ecclesiastical seminary, in which young men might be educated to supply the great dearth of clergymen in the holy ministry. In order to remove the one great obstacle in the way—lack of funds—the Bishop left Chicago for New York early in April, 1845. In about four months he returned, having collected a large sum of money, which enabled him to commence the erection of the building. The foundation of the college and seminary were begun on the 17th of October, and so rapidly did the work progress that they were under roof on the 22d of November. But in order to complete the buildings more money was required, and to raise the necessary funds the Bishop directed his pastoral of 1846 to his clergymen, urging them to assist him in his undertaking. By the 4th of July the last touch of the painter's brush had been made to the new University, and on that day it was opened with appropriate ceremonies for the reception of pupils. Among the early pupils in this institution were Rev. Dr. John McMullen, late Bishop of Davenport, and General James A. Mulligan. In 1846 among the advantages named as being possessed by this institution were the following: It is situated in the city of Chicago near

the borders of Lake Michigan. The location is pleasant, healthy, and sufficiently removed from the business portion of the city to make it favorable to the pursuit of study. The ample grounds and extensive meadows in the vicinity afford the student an opportunity to enjoy healthful exercise and abundant recreation. The University was situated on the northeast quarter of the block bounded by Chicago Avenue, Rush Street, Superior Street and State Street. It cost \$12,000. The course of instruction in the University embraced the Hebrew, Greek and Latin, English and French, poetry, history, mythology and geography; book-keeping, arithmetic, algebra and other branches of mathematics; intellectual and moral philosophy; natural philosophy and chemistry. German, Italian, Spanish, music and drawing were also taught, but for these there was an extra charge. Board and tuition were \$150 per year. In 1846 the officers and professors of the institution were as follows: Rev. J. A. Kinsella, president; Professors, James Kear, A. B., Latin and Greek; Rev. J. Ubrich, German, Spanish and Italian; Lawrence Hoey, A. B., French and philosophy; John Brady, mathematics; Hugh Brady, English and declamation. The faculty was George A. Hamilton, Lawrence Hoey, William Quarter, Walter J. Quarter, B. McGorisk, J. A. Kinsella, P. McMahon, J. Ingoldsby, and Thomas O'Donnell. According to the catalogue of 1846, there were forty students in the Humanities and fifteen in the Theology. In 1849 the officers and professors were as follows: Trustees—President, Rt. Rev. James O. Van de Velde; vice-president, Rt. Rev. J. A. Kinsella; Chancellor, Walter J. Quarter; treasurer, Lawrence Hoey; secretary, William Clowry; B. McGorisk, John Ingoldsby, Patrick McMahon, Thomas O'Donnell and Dennis Ryan. Faculty—Rev. J. A. Kinsella, president, and professor of dogmatic theology and sacred Scripture; William Clowry, vice-president and professor of moral theology and ecclesiastical history; Lawrence Hoey, A. M., mathematics and moral philosophy; P. Byrne, A. B., modern languages and literature; Hon. David L. Gregg, A. M., rhetoric and belles lettres; B. Rodaham, A. B., ancient languages and literature; P. Baltes, now Bishop of Alton, German language and literature; J. Tracy, English; John E. McGirr, anatomy and physiology, hygiene, chemistry and botany; John Kinsella and James Shields, professors of vocal and instrumental music; tutors, P. McMahon, P. Donohue, P. Lamacher and P. Sherry. In 1851 the faculty consisted of eight members, the president and vice-president remaining the same as in 1849; Rev. John Breen was professor of rhetoric and belles lettres; Rev. Lawrence Hoey, professor of natural philosophy and French; John E. McGirr, as in 1849; Michael Hurley, professor of Latin and Greek; Ferdinand Kalvelage, professor of German, and Mr. Peter, professor of music. There were four tutors: Thomas Clowry, Charles Fay, Patrick Sherry and William Russell. In 1852 John E. McGirr and Ferdinand Kalvelage ceased to be members of the faculty, and H. Knauers became professor of music. Otherwise the faculty and the tutors were the same. In 1853 and 1854 the faculty and tutors were the same as in 1852. About this time difficulties broke out between Bishop O'Regan and some of his priests, in consequence of which Rev. J. A. Kinsella, Rev. William Clowry and Rev. Lawrence Hoey resigned their professorships and left the city. The University property was soon after rented to members of the Holy Cross, at an annual rental of \$5,000. Rev. E. Sobin, at present principal of the Notre Dame University, Indiana, was the first principal of St. Mary's University of

the Lake. In 1858 the University was still under the direction of the members of the Holy Cross, Rev. J. B. Force being the principal. After a few years it became evident that it was impossible to pay the rent, and the members of the Holy Cross retired from the management. In the fall of 1861 secular Catholics again assumed control of the institution, with a faculty organized as follows: Rev. John McMullen, late Catholic Bishop of Davenport, president; Rev. John P. Roles, vice-president, professor of ecclesiastical history and spiritual director; Rev. Dr. McGovern, principal of the ecclesiastical department and professor of dogmatic theology; Dr. T. G. Butler, professor of moral theology. Subsequently the Rev. P. W. Riordan, present Coadjutor Archbishop of the See of San Francisco, was added to the staff. Dr. Quackenbos was professor of Greek, Dr. Beleke professor of German and philology, and Dr. Guerin, professor of English literature. In 1862 the authorities of the University commenced the erection of a building on a large scale, G. P. Randall being the architect. One wing only of this proposed building was erected, at a cost of \$35,000. After the erection of this wing, it was used for students in the lay department, while the old buildings were used for the ecclesiastical department, professors' rooms, and dormitories. In these buildings the work of the University was carried on until 1867, at which time there were twenty-three ecclesiastical students and eighty lay students. For various reasons the number of students soon became so small that it was deemed advisable to abandon the University project, which was finally done in 1868, and the buildings were thenceforward occupied by the St. Joseph Orphan Asylum. From this time the history of this property with that of the Ladies of the Sacred Heart will be found in the third volume of this History.

THE SISTERS OF MERCY.—The Catholics of Chicago are indebted to the Rt. Rev. William Quarter for the establishment of this order in the city, in 1846. The Sisters arrived on the 23d of September, 1846, in company with Sister Mary Frances Ward. Their names were Mary Agatha O'Brien, Mary Vincent McGirr, Mary Gertrude McGuire, Mary Eliza Corbitt and Mary Eva Schmid. This small group began at once the work of dispensing the rich stores of their earthly acquisitions, opening schools which were well attended from the first. Their convent soon became too small, and Bishop Quarter in the last year of his life, completed the building they occupied in 1849, as convent and academy. It stood on a lot adjoining the cathedral on Wabash Avenue and cost \$6,000. In 1847 the convent was incorporated by the Legislature with a most ample charter and by 1849, such had been the growth of the academy, that ten Sisters were constantly engaged in teaching the two hundred children in attendance at the schools, and there were about fifteen in the community of Sisters. In 1865 a new building was erected on Wabash Avenue, adjoining the old one, which cost \$32,000. The number of pupils in this convent in 1855 was three hundred; in 1860, four hundred and fifty; and in 1865, six hundred and fifty.

THE CATHOLIC ORPHAN ASYLUM was established August 16, 1849. It was under the control of the Sisters of Mercy from its institution until October, 1863. Originally a building known as the Cumberland House, which stood at the southwest corner of Wabash Avenue and Van Buren Street, was purchased for the use of the orphans, large numbers of whom lost their parents by the cholera which ravaged the city that year. On the 13th of February, 1852, another building was opened

to the public, and on the 21st of June the Asylum was incorporated by the Legislature. Some time previous to this a benevolent association had been organized, of which Mrs. Michael Lantry was president, and Rev. John Breen secretary, to procure funds for the Asylum. In 1853 was commenced the erection of a new building which was designed to be more commodious than the old one; the cost of which when completed was \$8,000. The number of orphans in the Asylum in 1849 was one hundred and twenty-five; in 1854, one hundred and forty; in 1859, one hundred and eighty, and in 1863, two hundred. The numbers of Sisters in charge at the same time were: In 1849, five; in 1854, ten, and in 1863, sixteen. The names of the superiors were Sisters M. Stanislaus and M. Ursula.

PROTESTANT DENOMINATIONS.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized June 26, 1833, by Rev. Jeremiah Porter. This gentleman had been appointed Chaplain of the garrison at Fort Brady in the fall of 1831. In the spring of 1833, the troops at Fort Brady were transferred to Fort Dearborn. As there was a Baptist mission at the Sault Ste Marie, sufficient to meet the wants of the people at that place, Mr. Porter accepted the invitation of the soldiers to accompany them to Chicago,—the more readily, as quite a number of them were members of his church at Fort Brady, and as the Home Mission Society at Boston had requested him to explore the shores of Lake Michigan to see if there were any settlements where the gospel might be preached. Mr. Porter, therefore, in company with the troops under command of Major John Fowle, arrived off Fort Dearborn Sunday, May 12, 1833, but on account of the roughness of the lake did not land until next day. Major Fowle had come to relieve Captain Seth Johnson; and the little body of Christians in the fort were much cast down over the departure of the Captain, who was a devout Christian and a warm-hearted man. They knew what they were to lose, but did not know what they were to gain; hence it was natural that they should feel impatience and anxiety as to the religious character of those on board the schooner. On Monday, the waters of the lake being sufficiently smooth, the troops and others on the vessel landed. The surprise of those in the village of Chicago was very great and agreeable to find that the schooner brought not only a minister but also the nucleus of a church organization; and a very warm welcome was extended to the strangers. John Wright, one of the praying men in the village, taking the hand of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, said:

"Well, I do rejoice, for yesterday was the darkest day I ever saw. Captain Johnson, who had aided in our meetings, was to leave us, and I was almost alone. I have been talking about and writing for a minister for months in vain, and yesterday as we prayed with the Christians about to leave us, I was almost ready to despair, as I feared the troops coming in would all be utterly careless about religion. The fact that you and a little church were, at the hour of our meeting, riding at anchor within gunshot of the fort, is like the bursting out of the sun from behind the darkest clouds."

Temporary arrangements were made for preaching in the fort; the carpenter-shop being emptied, cleaned and seated, and on the next Sunday morning, May 19, 1833, Rev. Jeremiah Porter preached his first sermon in Chicago, from the text, (John xv, 8,) "Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples."

In the afternoon, by invitation of "Father Walker," Mr. Porter preached in the log school-house on the

west side of the river, at the Point, half a mile from the fort. Of this meeting Mr. Porter, in his journal, says :

"The school-house was crowded to overflowing and many went away for want of room to stand within the doors. I think I have not preached to such an audience before, only at Mackinac, since I left Detroit. There seemed profound attention. Mr. Wright said his eyes filled with tears several times to see the happy influence of the Major and his fellow-officers on this community."

With reference to other religious services on this, his first Sunday in Chicago, Mr. Porter also says:

"At six o'clock I had a prayer meeting in the fort. After candle-lighting I went to Father Walker's place, where he had given notice that a Methodist minister from New York would preach. Though it was eight when I went in, I found no one but Mr. Walker, and he was grieving that he was disappointed in regard to his preacher, who having an opportunity to go on to New York that afternoon, had embraced it and left Mr. Walker to fill the appointment. If he had so little regard for the Sabbath, I think it is well he did not stay and preach. At length fifteen persons came in and Mr. Walker addressed them."

Early in the morning of the same day Mr. Porter witnessed a desecration of the Sabbath which greatly shocked him. Quoting still further from his journal:

"The first dreadful spectacle that met my eyes on going to church was a group of Indians sitting on the ground before a miserable French dram house, playing cards, and as many trifling white men standing around to witness the game."

Thus passed Mr. Porter's first Sunday in Chicago. On the next Sunday, May 26, Rev. Mr. Kent, of Galena, paid a visit to Mr. Porter, and preached for him an excellent sermon from Hebrews, xi, 24-26. On June 1 arrangements were made for public worship outside the fort. This was because many of the citizens objected to going into the fort. Father Walker consented to rent to Mr. Porter his house at the Point for one-half of each Sunday, and for some time, commencing with Sunday, June 2, he preached in the fort to the garrison at 10 A. M., and to the citizens at 2 P. M., in Father Walker's log house; held prayer meeting at 6 P. M. in the fort, and preached alternately with the Methodists on Sunday evenings at the Point. This arrangement was still unsatisfactory, and, as there was no prospect of having better accommodations, except as they should be provided by those who desired the advantages of them, Mr. Porter advised that the sums subscribed for his support should be appropriated to paying for the erection of a frame and covering it as soon as possible. The citizens interested met in the evening of June 11, and appointed a committee to carry this plan into effect, which made it necessary for Mr. Porter to look to the Home Mission Society for support for the year to come.

On Wednesday, June 26, 1833, Mr. Porter organized the first Presbyterian Church with twenty-six members, seventeen of them, including Major DeLafayette Wilcox, having been members of this church at Fort Brady, the remaining nine being citizens of the village. The names of these nine citizens were John Wright, Philo Carpenter, Rufus Brown, John S. Wright, J. H. Poor, Mrs. Elizabeth Brown, Mary Taylor, E. Clark, and Mrs. Cynthia Brown. The names of the seventeen members of the garrison were, Major DeLafayette Wilcox, Mrs. S. G. Wilcox, Miss Eliza Chappel, Lieutenant L. T. Jameson, Sergeant J. Adams, Mrs. H. Adams, Sergeant W. C. Cole, Mrs. Julia Cole, Mrs. Ruth Ward, Richard Burtis, Benjamin Briscoe, Ebenezer Ford, John Guy, Isaac Ingraham, William Johnson, David Lake, and James Murray. All of these first members were Congregationalists, except Philo Carpenter, who was a Presbyterian. John Wright, Philo Carpenter and Major Wilcox were chosen and ordained elders of the church. For some time the society continued to worship in Father Walker's log school-house at the Point. On Sunday, June 30,

Mr. Porter attempted to re-organize the Sunday-school founded the year before by Philo Carpenter, but was prevented doing so by heavy showers of rain. The first communion held in Chicago was on Sunday, July 7, 1833. The service was supplied by Major Wilcox from his table silver. Twenty-seven sat at this first communion. Mr. Porter's journal reads: "Many witnessed the solemn scene, but a majority were females, as two vessels were unloading in the harbor, causing a wanton abuse of the holy day by many who sin against clear



Jeremiah Porter,

light, and abuse divine compassion and love." The subject of the erection of a church building having agitated the minds of the members for some time, Lot No. 1, Block 34, Original Town, southwest corner of Lake and Clark streets, was chosen and measures taken to build upon the lot, which has been described as being at that time a "lonely spot, almost inaccessible on account of surrounding sloughs and bogs." While preparations were being made for the erection of their temple of worship, they and other citizens of the village were surprised one morning to see the frame of a small building on the Lake-street front of their lot, which had been raised during the previous night. Work upon this little building was industriously continued during the day. But alas for the hopes of the prospective store-keepers! Their squatter right of occupancy was not to be recognized, and during the succeeding night, in obedience probably to the suggestion of a member of the society, a number of yokes of oxen were noiselessly marshalled in front of the trespassing store, heavy chains securely fastened to the sills of the building and to the oxen's yokes, and in the morn-

ing away down Lake Street the intruding building was seen standing, to indicate thwarted hopes and to teach the lesson that the rights of property could not with impunity be invaded. Meantime their own preparations proceeded. "The timbers were at length hewed and squared and set up on the prairie. . . . Each one, according as he was able, gave his mite to aid in the construction; one worked at the turner's lathe to prepare the columns that adorned the pulpit; some worked in the mortar-bed, and all labored who could, for a common desire actuated the members, which was not only to have a house exclusively set apart for worship, but, when done, to be free from that crushing incubus—debt." The church, when built, stood upon the southeast corner of the lot, fronting east; it was built by Joseph Meeker; its size, though not now definitely ascertainable, was about thirty by forty feet, and the cost was \$600. It was completed during the late fall or early winter months of 1833, and dedicated January 4, 1834. Notwithstanding the extreme severity of the weather, the mercury being twenty-four degrees below zero, a respectable audience assembled to participate in or witness the dedicatory services. The prayer of consecration was offered by Rev. A. B. Freeman, of the Baptist church, then recently organized, and the sermon was delivered by the pastor, Rev. Jeremiah Porter, from the text (Psalm lxxiv, 3): "Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God."

During the following year, fifty-two persons were added to the membership, and by December, 1834, the church had become self-supporting. The following resolution was passed in that month:

"Feeling under great obligations to the American Home Missionary Society, for its aid in sustaining the Rev. Jeremiah Porter as pastor of the church, in our infancy, we now gladly assume his support from the 1st of June of last year."

In the spring of 1835, Mr. Porter was chosen by the Presbytery of Ottawa its first delegate to the General Assembly which met that spring in Pittsburgh. After the adjournment of the Assembly, Mr. Porter was married, at Rochester, N. Y., to Miss Eliza Chapel, then late of Chicago, and with his wife visited his parents who were living in Massachusetts. In the autumn of that year, he accepted a call to the Main-street Church, in Peoria, thus leaving the church without a pastor; but after deciding to leave, made efforts in various directions to supply the approaching vacancy, feeling "as if Chicago should have the best minister in the land." There were at that time one hundred and nine members.

The church had considerable difficulty in finding a successor to Mr. Porter. They corresponded with Edward Humphrey, of Amherst, Rev. Dr. J. W. Adams, of Syracuse, Dr. E. N. Kirk, and Dr. Hall, of Auburn Theological Seminary, and Dr. Joel Hawes, of Hartford, Conn., all to no avail. The latter gentleman took his letter which had been written by Deacon John Wright, to Judge Williams of his own Church, with the remark, "I've got a letter from some place out west called Chickago, asking me to come there and preach. Can you tell me where it is?" Upon being informed that it was in a great swamp west of Lake Michigan, he decided to remain in Connecticut. Dr. Deric Lansing, of Auburn, once preached here, but could not be induced to remain. For some time during the year and a half that the church was without a regular pastor, Rev. Isaac T. Hinton was virtually pastor of the Presbyterian, as well as of his own, the Baptist Church. Be-

sides these mentioned Rev. Mr. McLain preached a few times. Of this gentleman, Miss Frances L. Willard, who was one of the early teachers, wrote as follows in a letter dated May 25, 1836:

"Mr. McLain arrived in good health—receives much attention—gives good satisfaction thus far—preaches with eloquence and studied argumentative style. I have met him often, and from conversations with him suspect that even Chicago will not meet his ambition. It is plain to me that his heart is set on New Orleans."

An extract from the same authority, on the state of religion in Chicago, is as follows:

"Religion here—ah! Look at Alton, and see sister churches suffering from the same cause—worldly cares. Yet Alton is apparently more spiritual than we are. Your friend Brown (William H.) seems to take the lead among the church. But all are asleep. Mr. McLain says that in all his travels he never was in a place where money was talked of as here. Ten thousand dollars is considered nothing! Fifty thousand or one hundred thousand only are named."

Again under date of August 25, 1836, Miss Willard wrote:

"I like everything here but the low state of religion. Rev. Mr. McLain has returned to Ohio, and we are without preaching in the Presbyterian society. It was a year last June since the sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered here, and it is still neglected."

On December 25, 1836, she wrote:

"We have prospects of a minister at last. Rev. Mr. Blatchford from some town near New York City has received a call, has not accepted it but will preach here this winter. Thirty thousand dollars are subscribed for the erection of a meeting house, which is to be built of marble. It is not calculated by the committee, that it will be finished in less than two years. . . . The building of four meeting houses (Episcopal almost finished) will abundantly occupy the public mind for two years to come."

Again under date of October 9, 1837:

"I intend to continue teaching but the fine promises of public buildings, etc., made to me before I left Alton, have never been fulfilled, nor is there now any prospect even of a meeting house within two years. Chicago is blest with four spiritual ministers, but the god of this world has blinded the eyes of the inhabitants."

At length, in 1837, the Rev. John Blatchford, who was traveling from New York and unexpectedly detained here, was called and installed pastor in July. Mr. Blatchford remained with the church until August, 1839. During his pastorate the building was removed south of Washington Street. Mr. Blatchford was succeeded by Rev. Flavel Bascom, who commenced his labors in December, 1839, and was installed as pastor in November, 1840. Mr. Bascom had preached once in Fort Dearborn, in 1833, at the request of Philo Carpenter, and when shown by Mr. Carpenter the place selected, on Clark Street, near Lake, he said it would bring the church too far out on the prairie. The building, when moved to its second site, was doubled in length, and, in the summer of 1840, was doubled in width. In 1848 the brick church, which stood at the corner of Clark and Washington streets, was so far completed that in the fall religious services were held in the basement, and in September, 1849, it was completed and dedicated. Mr. Bascom preached the dedicatory sermon from the text, Hagga, xi, 9: "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the Lord of hosts." At his own request he was dismissed in December, 1849, and was succeeded by Henry Harvey Curtis, who began his ministry August 25, and was installed pastor on the 13th of October, 1850. After a successful pastorate of eight years, he retired for the purpose of assuming the presidency of Knox College, Galesburg, Ill., departing from the church June 8, 1858. His death occurred September 18, 1862.

The church building dedicated as above recited in

October, 1849, cost \$28,000. In its erection a debt was incurred which, for some years, greatly embarrassed the society. As the city prospered, business houses so encroached upon the residences that surrounded the church, that the people sought more retired localities for homes. The church itself also became inadequate to accommodate the rapidly increasing congregation, and as a result of all these causes it was resolved, in the autumn of 1855, to sell the lot and the building, pay the outstanding indebtedness, and divide the net proceeds in such manner as to secure the erection of three new church buildings, in the three divisions of the city. This plan was adopted on the supposition that those members living on the West Side would identify themselves with the Third Presbyterian Church, organized July 1, 1847; and that those living on the North Side would affiliate with a new society then in contemplation there, and which was consummated in the organization of the Westminster Presbyterian (afterward Fourth) Church. The property was sold in November, 1855, and a lot on Wabash Avenue, between Van Buren and Congress streets, was immediately purchased by the First Presbyterian Church for its own use. A new edifice was erected, of Athens marble, and of the Norman style of architecture, the front highly ornamented with richly-carved work in stone. The main audience room was sixty-three by ninety-seven feet, and fifty feet to the highest point in the vaulted ceiling. This church was dedicated October 15, 1857. The lot cost \$16,000 and the building \$115,000.

By way of review of the history of the First Presbyterian Church a brief statement as to its work and growth and relations to other Presbyterian churches in Chicago is appropriate. In the early part of 1841, a series of revival meetings was held, which were very successful in its results. The meetings were conducted by Rev. Flavel Bascom, pastor of the church, assisted by Rev. Mr. Gallaher, an itinerant revivalist. As a result of this revival one hundred new members were added. The years 1843 and 1845 were likewise distinguished by extensive revivals. In April, 1846, there were reported to the Presbytery four hundred and fifty-six members. During the next five years the membership declined to two hundred and fifty-four. This was in part owing to the organization of the Third Presbyterian Church; but only in part, as during this time the population of the city increased from 10,000 to 25,000, and the First Church should on this account have received considerable accessions to its membership. There was want of harmony within the Church itself. In the winter and spring of 1852, peace having returned, "a gentle but precious season of spiritual refreshing" took place, the Church recovered a portion of what it had lost, and made steady but sure progress until the winter and spring of 1857 and 1858, when in consequence of a powerful revival "about seventy-five were added on profession, and an impulse was imparted to the spiritual activities of the Church," which was especially perceived in the establishment of mission schools.

The first baptism in the First Presbyterian Church occurred Sunday, November 24, 1833, the subject being the infant daughter of Major Wilcox. The ceremony took place in the Major's house in Fort Dearborn, Mrs. Wilcox not being able to go to church. The little child was four months old. With reference to this baptism, Rev. Jeremiah Porter says in his journal: "The child seemed to smile with joy, after prayer and the application of the water, as though it were conscious of the act, and I hoped as an evidence that the prayer had

been answered, and that the child's heart had been baptized by the Holy Spirit."

REV. JEREMIAH PORTER was born in Hadley, Mass., in 1804, where his ancestors had lived for nearly two centuries. Samuel Porter went to Hadley in 1639, and the house built by him is still owned by his descendants. The grandfather of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, whose name was also Samuel, married Susanna Edwards, a daughter of President Jonathan Edwards. His father, William Porter, was a physician and served during the war of 1812, as surgeon in the Army of the United States, and died in Hadley, Mass., at the age of eighty-four years. His mother, Charlotte (Williams) Porter, was a daughter of Hon. William Williams, of Hatfield, Mass., William and Mrs. Porter were the parents of twelve children, several of whom died in infancy. Of the six who lived to arrive at man's estate, most of whom lived beyond the threescore years and ten, the eldest of whom died at eighty-three, Jeremiah was the youngest. He was educated at Hopkins Academy, under Rev. Dr. Dan Huntington, father of Bishop F. D. Huntington, of the diocese of central New York, and in Lee, Mass., in the family of Alvan Hyde, D. D. At the age of seventeen he entered Williams College, at the beginning of the presidency of Dr. Edward Dorr Griffin. He graduated at the age of twenty-one, and in the autumn of that year, 1825, entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, Mass. At this time he had not decided upon the choice of a profession, but had not a taste for the law or medicine. After two years' study in this seminary, he passed the winter at his father's home. In the spring of 1828, he was induced by Dr. Griffin to accept the position of principal of the Monitorial High School, in Troy, N. Y., and after spending two pleasant years in that school, he was induced by the late Henry A. Boardman, D. D., of Philadelphia, to accompany him to Princeton Theological Seminary, N. J. Here for a year Mr. Porter enjoyed the teaching of Drs. Alexander, Miller and Hodge, and graduated from this institution in 1831. In the spring of that year he was licensed by the Hampshire Congregational Association to preach the Gospel, and preached in several towns in that county. But previous to his graduating at Princeton, Rev. Dr. Absalom Peters, of New York, Secretary of the A. H. M. Society, visited the seminary in search of ministers for the West. Dr. Peters told Rev. Mr. Porter of a wish sent from Fort Brady, Sault Ste. Marie, Mich., for a minister at that place, and asked him if he would listen to that call. To this Rev. Mr. Porter replied, that if Dr. Peters failed with the gentleman at Andover, to whom he had applied, and considered him a proper man for the place he would go. Dr. Peters soon wrote to Rev. Mr. Porter from New York, to proceed at once to his Massachusetts home to be ordained by the same association that had licensed him to preach, and go at once to the "Soo," as the Sault Ste. Marie was then usually called. After being ordained he left by stage toward the West, for a country of which he had heard much, but of which he knew little, leaving all his family and kindred behind, except one brother who lived at Auburn, N. Y., with whom he spent the first Sabbath of his journey, having reached there from Albany by the newly constructed New York & Erie Canal. By the same means he proceeded to Buffalo, then a city of three thousand inhabitants, and into which new life had been infused by the completed canal. He then proceeded by steamer to Cleveland, a city then containing fifteen hundred inhabitants; thence to Detroit where he waited several days for a schooner, the last one up that fall, upon which he embarked for Mackinac. Upon arriving at Mackinac he was received into and kindly entertained by the charming Christian family of Robert Stuart, of the Astor Fur Company, the company being composed of John Jacob Astor, Robert Stuart and Ramsey Crookes. In the family of Robert Stuart, Rev. Mr. Porter awaited an opportunity of going over to the Sault, and while waiting preached at an evening service at Rev. William M. Ferry's church. On Thanksgiving Day, November 24, a small bark canoe, sent from the Sault by Mr. Schoolcraft for him arrived, with orders "not to return without Mr. Porter." A larger canoe, manned by Indians, had started previously, but overtaken by a snow-storm, and delayed until the provisions were eaten up, had returned to report to Mr. Schoolcraft. Hence the sending of this small canoe in charge of three French voyageurs with the above orders. Feeling that he could not wait to participate in public Thanksgiving services at Mackinac, he determined to reach the Sault as early as practicable, and so, with the three Frenchmen, and a negro on his way to an army officer at Fort Brady, and with a mess basket provided by his newly-found friend, Mrs. Robert Stuart, he set out in the morning for his destination. Something over three days and nights were occupied in the voyage, forty-five miles coasting on Lake Huron, and forty-five miles ascending St. Mary's River, resting each night by camp fires on shore, and pitching their tent one of the nights in snow. At the foot of the falls they found the village and fort, but landed below both, at the United States Indian Agent's beautiful home. Breaking the ice to land, Rev. Mr. Por-

ter went directly to Mr. Schoolcraft's house, where he met with a most cordial welcome. Snow then covered the ground and did not disappear until April, 1832. The boat that carried Mr. Porter also carried up the last mail of the season, and mail was received but three times during the ensuing five months. At the Sault, Rev. Mr. Porter found a Baptist mission to the Indians in charge of Rev. Abel Bingham. Rev. Mr. Bingham with his family lived in the mission house and had a school-room for a place of worship for the Indians, and such Americans as chose to attend. Invited by Mr. Bingham, Mr. Porter preached in this school-room the first Sunday after reaching the Sault, to Indians, officers and soldiers. This was Sunday, December 4, 1831. Mr. Schoolcraft soon had a store vacated, and fitted up with seats and a pulpit, and this building so transformed was used as a church. A Presbyterian Church was at once organized, composed of three men who had been members of Mr. Ferry's church at Mackinac, Presbyterians; Mrs. Schoolcraft, an Episcopalian, two of her sisters received on confession, and one Methodist woman. Mr. Porter and Mr. Bingham co-operated with each other in religious and moral work, and encouraged by the officers at Fort Brady, enjoyed a revival. Dancing which had been indulged in winters previous was given up. The Post Commandant with Mr. Schoolcraft took the lead in furthering temperance, and all the officers and their wives took the temperance pledge, except one family, and before spring all expressed conversion to Christ except this one Lieutenant and his wife. One officer and his wife united with Mr. Bingham's church. Most of the others united with the Presbyterian Church. In the spring of 1832, this church numbered thirty-three, and the Baptist Church about the same number. On account of the breaking out of the Black Hawk War in 1832, one of the companies of soldiers under Captain J. B. F. Russell, was ordered to join General Winfield Scott's army at Mackinac, on its way to Chicago. The Post Commandant, Major De LaFayette Wilcox, was succeeded by Major John Fowle, who in the spring of 1833 was transferred to Fort Dearborn, Chicago, and Mr. Schoolcraft was transferred to the Indian Agency at Mackinac. Thus Mr. Porter's Fort Brady church was broken up, by the removal of its members to other fields of duty, and Mr. Porter considered it his duty to accept the invitation of Major and Mrs. Fowle to accompany them to Chicago, leaving the few remaining members to unite with Mr. Bingham's Baptist Church. On the 4th of May, 1833, Major Fowle with his company and Rev. Jeremiah Porter, left Fort Brady, and spending one day at Mackinac, proceeded up the west shore of Lake Michigan to Chicago, perceiving on the voyage no human habitation between the two points except at Milwaukee, where lived Solomon Juneau, the trader of the American Fur Company, with his Indian wife. On Saturday, May 11, the schooner dropped anchor opposite the mouth of the Chicago River. On Sunday the lake was so rough and Mr. Porter so sea-sick, that he remained on board over that day, and until about noon on Monday the 13th, when he was rowed in the ship's long-boat to the mouth of the river, about a mile south of Fort Dearborn, up the stream, and around Fort Dearborn to the junction of the North and South branches of the river, and to Wattle's small tavern on the West Side. Here Mr. Porter met many of the business men of the village, who had come there to dine, as it was their boarding house, and among them John Wright, an account of his meeting with whom may be found in the history of the First Presbyterian Church. At this time there were about three hundred people in Chicago, many of whom had fled from the country during the war of 1832, to secure protection in and around Fort Dearborn. Among these was P. F. W. Peck, who invited Mr. Porter to make his temporary lodging place and study in the unfinished loft of his two-story store, standing on the southwest corner of South Water and LaSalle streets. The first building in the rear of this store was the log house of Rufus Brown, where Mr. Porter found table board. From this time forward until Mr. Porter left Chicago, in September, 1835, his history is substantially that of the First Presbyterian Church for the same period (q. v.). In that month, having accepted a call to a small new church in Peoria, he immediately commenced his labors there. In the fall of 1837, Mr. Porter attended the Synod of Illinois at Springfield, and there preached the opening sermon, an anti-slavery one; the Rev. Dr. Gideon Blackburn, a venerable father in the church, acting as a shield to the young preacher against a pro-slavery mob. When the Synod adjourned many of its members went to Alton on horseback, where they held an anti-slavery convention for the purpose of sustaining Lovejoy in warfare against slavery and for the freedom of the Press. After passing strong resolutions in favor of the objects for which Lovejoy was fighting, the ministers, including Mr. Porter, returned to their homes. This was but a few days before the murder of Lovejoy by a pro-slavery mob. On the first Sunday subsequent to this murder, and doubtless sustained by the excitement consequent upon it, Mr. Porter preached twice to his congregation under a burning typhoid fever. For weeks afterward he was prostrated, and for some time

his recovery was doubtful. About the first of January, 1838, he removed to Farmington, Ill., where he remained two years, witnessing here as at Peoria a revival and numerous accessions to his church. During these years he labored in revival work with Revs. John Spalding, Flavel Bascom, and Lucien Farnham, at Peoria; J. J. Miter, at Knoxville, and George W. Gale and Horatio Foot, at Galesburg. Upon retiring from the church at Peoria, Mr. Porter preached the sermon at the installation of his successor, Rev. John Spalding. In 1840 he accepted a call to Green Bay, Wis., where four years before some of his early friends from Mackinac had been organized into a church. He arrived at Green Bay in the summer by way of Chicago and Mackinac. In the succeeding winter he was installed and remained pastor of the Presbyterian Church eighteen years. In 1840 the "Presbyterian and Congregational Convention of Wisconsin" was formed, composed of the churches of the two denominations. In 1858, after a happy pastorate of eighteen years in Green Bay, Mr. Porter asked this convention to dissolve his connection with his church, which request was granted against the wishes of the majority of his church. Attending the General Assembly at Chicago that year he was invited to become pastor of the Edwards Congregational Church. Here he labored until the breaking out of the war in 1861, observing the results of the city's progress during its first twenty-five years, as depicted in his historical lecture delivered before the Chicago Historical Society in 1859. Four of Mr. Porter's family, a son and three nephews, entered the Union army, and Mrs. Porter said that if she had a hundred sons, and they prepared to die, she would give them all for the cause of their country and freedom. In March following, Mr. Porter was appointed by Governor Richard Yates, Chaplain of United States Volunteers, in Colonel J. D. Webster's regiment, Chicago First Light Artillery, in which his son, James W. Porter, and one of his nephews had enlisted. Mrs. Porter thinking she could be more useful near the soldiers, left her place in the Chicago Sanitary rooms to Mrs. Hoge and Mrs. Livermore and went, in 1862, with Mr. Porter to Cairo. Here she ministered to the sick from Forts Donelson and Henry after Grant's first decided victories, and then aided in caring for the wounded from the battlefields of Pittsburgh Landing and Shiloh; among the latter one of her nephews. From Cairo Mr. and Mrs. Porter followed the Union army to Paducah, Ky., to Pittsburgh Landing, Tenn., to Corinth and to Memphis, where they spent the winter of 1862-63 and spring of 1863. A "convalescent camp" was established south of and in sight of the city, on the river bluff. Dr. Edmund Andrews, surgeon of Colonel Webster's light artillery, was one of the surgeons in charge. With his approbation Mr. and Mrs. Porter opened the first school for freedmen on the borders of the Mississippi River. Fort Pickering was, during that winter, a scene of much religious interest, Mr. Porter preaching regularly at the convalescent camp and occasionally at the batteries. As the army proceeded southward Mr. Porter accompanied it to Vicksburg, and after its capture was immediately installed chaplain in the city hospital, and being granted by General Logan the use of the Presbyterian church, preached there in the spring of 1864, alternating with Chaplain Joseph Warren, D. D., who had been a missionary in India. He then, by order of General Webster, followed General Sherman in his marches toward Atlanta, Mrs. Porter being already with that army with sanitary stores and supplies. Mr. Porter joined her at Big Shanty. From Kennesaw Mountain Mr. and Mrs. Porter went with the wounded to Marietta, Ga., and remained there in the hospital until the fall of Atlanta. On the Sunday following Mr. Porter preached to the soldiers in hospital at Marietta from the words of David, asking so anxiously after his son Absalom, "Is the young man safe?" his own son having participated in the battle before Atlanta, and no word from him having been received. He afterward heard of his safety and of the bravery exhibited by him in that battle. Chaplain and Mrs. Porter, instead of following Sherman to the sea, returned to Chicago, and in the following winter went to Washington to aid in urging President Lincoln to use all his official influence to have the sick and wounded Union soldiers in Southern hospitals sent north to recover or to die and be buried by their friends. While in Washington Mrs. Porter showed to Miss Dix, the earliest mover in the magnificent Sanitary Commission, two letters—one signed by five Confederate officers, the other by twenty Confederate soldiers—testifying to the uniform kindness with which they had been treated by Mrs. Porter, while sick in hospital at Marietta, Ga. Mr. and Mrs. Porter then set sail from New York for Savannah, reaching there ten days after that city had surrendered to General Sherman. Here they remained until Sherman started for Richmond, when they proceeded by water with General Webster to Wilmington, N. C., and thence to Goldsboro by rail, overtaking General Sherman at that point. They then went to a hospital on the coast at Newbern, remaining there in attendance upon the sick until the surrender of General Lee. Their work at the South being now accomplished, they took a small steamer through the canal to Norfolk, Va., thence to Alex-

andria and Washington. Logan's corps was then ordered to Louisville, Ky. Chaplain and Mrs. Porter, with others of the Sanitary Commission, reported for duty at that place, and after short and pleasant service once more in Kentucky, Mr. Porter was honorably mustered out at Springfield, Ill., July 31, 1865. After visiting among friends a few months, Mr. and Mrs. Porter were requested by the Sanitary and Christian Commission to proceed with sanitary stores, then at Chicago, to three regiments retained on the borders of Mexico to protect the border from any encroachments of France under its Mexican emperor, Maximilian. Arriving off the coast of Texas, ten miles from the mouth of the Rio Grande, they landed at Brazos St. Iago, and waited for a small steamer from Brownsville to take them to the Rio Grande and up the river to that city. In the night a "norther" struck this small steamer, and as a measure of safety it was driven ashore on the beach of Mexico. There was so little water on the beach that the yawl could not reach the shore, and the ladies on board had to be carried to the shore on the backs of the sailors. Such was Mrs. Porter's entrance into Mexico. This was at Bagdad. Crossing the river to meet the steamer which had succeeded in entering the river's mouth, Mr. Porter found assembled at Clarksville some United States colored troops, whom he addressed. From that first religious service on the Rio Grande he proceeded on the steamer up the very crooked river one hundred miles to his destination, Brownsville, Texas. Mr. and Mrs. Porter and Miss Lizzie Garey, who had accompanied them from Chicago, went into camp at the Soldiers' Hospital, Mr. Porter preaching, and Mrs. Porter and Miss Garey teaching the colored soldiers in addition to their sanitary work. Mrs. Porter soon opened a school under the name of the "Rio Grande Seminary" for boys and girls, which had been started by Miss Matilda Rankin, as the Rio Grande Female Institute, some years before the war.

In the spring of 1866 President Juarez, having taken and shot Maximilian, United States troops were no longer needed on the border, the Christian and Sanitary commissions recalled their agents, and Mr. and Mrs. Porter returned to Chicago, where a reception was given them at the Sherman House. That summer while visiting his old parishioners at Green Bay, Mr. Porter received a call to a vacant church at Prairie De Chien. This he desired to make his permanent home, but after different members of his family had located in business in different parts of the country, and his daughter had in 1868 gone to Peking, China, as a missionary, he himself at the earnest solicitation of friends from Brownsville, Texas, returned thither, accompanied by Mrs. Porter to rebuild the church that had been demolished by a tornado, and to preach in place of Rev. Hiram Chamberlain, who had died in 1867; taking with them generous donations from Chicago to aid in that and other enterprises. In February 1869, the new brick church was dedicated. Mr. and Mrs. Porter remained in Brownsville except during the summer of 1869, he to preach and she to teach, until 1870, when he was appointed Post Chaplain, at Brownsville, U. S. A., and assigned by General Augur to Fort Brown. In addition to his duties as Post Chaplain Mr. Porter preached in the afternoon to a church of colored people organized by himself from among the colored people of Brownsville and Matamoros, Mexico, and whose church edifice was built by the Freedmen's Bureau at a cost of \$4,000. Mrs. Porter remained actively engaged in the work of teaching until the school funds of Texas became available, when the schools in Brownsville became public schools, and she severed her connection therewith. In the winter of 1873 Mr. Porter was assigned to the Chaplaincy of Fort Sill in the Indian Territory. Here he remained until the winter of 1874, when Mrs. Porter, who had here, as elsewhere, engaged in teaching, was suffering from an attack of malarial fever, and in order to regain her health, she accompanied by Mr. Porter, returned to Chicago, and again visited friends in Green Bay. Mr. Porter then returned to Fort Sill, leaving Mrs. Porter in Chicago, and in the winter of 1876 was ordered to report to General J. J. Reynolds for service at Fort D. A. Russell, Wyoming Territory. There in improved health Mrs. Porter joined him from Chicago. For four years Mr. Porter remained in active service at Fort Russell, maintaining regular services on Sunday, a Sunday and a day school for children, and part of the time an evening school for soldiers. In November, 1876, Mr. Porter's daughter, Mary H. Porter, arrived at Fort Russell, from China, after an absence of nearly nine years. She remained at Fort Russell until the following March, when she proceeded to Chicago, her return to the United States being in quest of health. Mr. Porter obtaining leave of absence from his post, overtook his missionary daughter at Chicago, made visits to various prominent educators and private persons in the East, where Miss Porter by her report to the A. B. C. F. M., which ten years before had sent her to China, and by her representations of the condition and needs of the heathen in China, awakened renewed interest in missionary labor both in the East and the West. A reunion of Mr. Porter's family occurred in Beloit, Wis., in the spring of

1879, the first in twelve years. At this reunion were—Miss Mary H. Porter, whose health was sufficiently recovered for her to return to her missionary work in China, and Rev. Henry D. Porter, M. D., a son of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, who had also been a missionary to China for six years, and who had returned to America and was at this time married to Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Dr. A. L. Chapin, president of Beloit College. After this reunion Mr. and Mrs. Porter returned to Fort Russell and soon after went to San Francisco on leave of absence to see Dr. Henry D. Porter and his wife depart therefrom to their missionary labor in China, their daughter having returned thither three months before. They remained in California fourteen months and in the autumn of 1880 returned to Chicago. Mr. Porter was on a leave of absence from the army until he was retired on the 30th of June, 1882, when all officers over sixty-four years of age were retired. Since then he has been seeking health, making his home with his son in Detroit. Both Mr. and Mrs. Porter were present at the semi-centennial celebration of the organization of the First Presbyterian Church in Chicago, in quite vigorous health. Rev. Mr. Porter was married June 15, 1835, at Rochester, N. Y., to Miss Eliza Chappel. They have had nine children, three of whom died in infancy—one in Peoria, Ill., in 1837; two at Green Bay, Wis., one in 1843 and one in 1849. Two others died in Chicago—Robert Otto, September 25, 1859, and Charlotte Elizabeth, October 31, 1859. The four living are as follows: James W., Edwards W., Henry Dwight and Mary Harriet. Rev. Henry Dwight Porter, M. D., has been a missionary in China since 1872, and Mary Harriet since 1868.

REV. FLAVEL BASCOM, D. D., was born June 8, 1804, at Lebanon, Conn. His parents were Abiel and Sybil (Roberts) Bascom. His childhood and youth, until he was seventeen years of age, were spent upon a farm with such advantages for education as were afforded by a rural public school. His preparation for college was under private instruction. He entered Yale College in 1824, and graduated with honor in 1828. For the next year he was principal of an academy in New Canaan, Conn., and then pursued his theological studies in New Haven, where, in 1831, he was licensed to preach. From 1831 to 1833 he was tutor in Yale College, and in the latter year cast in his lot with the "Yale Band," who had devoted themselves to Christian education and home evangelization in Illinois. In the summer of 1833 he arrived in Illinois under commission by the American Home Missionary Society, and spent five years in pioneer missionary work, mainly in Tazewell County. He then labored two seasons in northern Illinois, as Home Missionary Agent, exploring new settlements, organizing churches and introducing missionaries to new fields of labor. In December, 1839, he became pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago, was installed November 10, 1840, and remained pastor until December, 1849. He then accepted a call to the First Presbyterian Church at Galesburg, Ill., remaining there until 1856. After spending a year as agent of the American Missionary Association he became pastor of the Congregational Church at Dover. After serving that church seven years, he accepted an invitation to the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Princeton, where he remained until 1869. Thence he removed to Hinsdale, where for several years he was in charge of the Congregational Church. Since relinquishing this charge he has been almost constantly engaged in filling vacancies and aiding destitute and feeble churches. He has been one of the executive committee of the Illinois Home Missionary Society since it became an independent auxiliary to the A. H. M. S. in 1875; was one of the founders of the Chicago Theological Seminary, and is a member of the Board of Directors and Executive Committee; has been for twenty-five years a trustee of Knox College, and was one of the founders and one of the charter trustees of Beloit College, which institution in 1869 conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. Mr. Bascom has been married three times. His first wife was Ellen P. Cleveland, daughter of William P. Cleveland, of New London, Conn. They were married April 30, 1833, and Mrs. Bascom died at Pekin, Ill., December 10, 1837. Mr. Bascom's second wife was Elizabeth B. Sparhawk, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Sparhawk, of Hartford, Conn., to whom he was married August 16, 1841. She died March 27, 1851, at Galesburg, Ill. He was again married on the 21st of June, 1852, to Ruth S. Pomeroy, daughter of Samuel Pomeroy, of Southampton, Mass., and sister of Hon. S. C. Pomeroy, of Kansas. His surviving children are three sons, two of whom, the children of his second wife, are graduates of Beloit College, and one, the son of his present wife, is a physician at Ottawa, Ill. Rev. Mr. Bascom, though in his eightieth year, is still able to meet the frequent calls made upon him to supply temporarily vacant pulpits in his vicinity.

REV. JOHN BLATCHFORD, D. D., was born May 24, 1796, at Newfield (now Bridgeport), Conn. His father was the Rev. Samuel Blatchford, a clergyman of note in his day, resident pastor in Bridgeport, then pastor of the associated churches of Lansingburgh, Waterford and Troy. When John Blatchford was eight years old his father moved to Lansingburgh, where he spent his

childhood. Great interest in his future was manifested by the Rev. J. Romeyn, D. D., and through the liberality of William, who supplied him with \$200 per year, his expenses at Cambridge Academy, Washington Co., N. Y., were paid. He entered Union College, at Schenectady, in 1817, and graduated therefrom in 1820. In the fall of the latter year he entered Princeton College, and after three years' study was licensed to preach by the Troy Presbytery. Immediately after being licensed he accepted a call to the Pittstown

John W. Patterson

Presbyterian Church, in Rensselaer County, N. Y., where he remained until the spring of 1825. On the 20th of April of this year he accepted a unanimous call to the church at Stillwater, Saratoga Co., N. Y., where he remained until 1829, when he received a call from the Congregational Church at Bridgeport, Conn., to which place he removed in 1830. In this church he labored successfully for six years, and at the close of this period on account of the illness of his wife, he resigned his charge with a view to foreign travel. Instead of carrying out this plan, however, he turned his steps westward, and spent the winter of 1836-37 at Jacksonville, Ill. In 1837 he received a call to the First Presbyterian Church at Chicago, where he labored with great success, and satisfaction to the church until 1840, but his habitually intense application to the duties of his ministry produced brain fever, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. After retiring from the pastorate of this Church, he returned to the East, with the view to permanent residence there, and spent the winter of 1840-41, in Wheeling, Va., where he was warmly solicited to remain. From 1841 to 1844 he was connected with Marion College, first as Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, and afterward as President of the institution. After the purchase of the college by the Freemasons, he was requested to remain, but preferred to remove to West Ely, where in impaired health he remained until 1847, when he removed to Quincy. In his later years he was engaged in the enterprise of establishing a Presbyterian theological seminary for the Northwest, and at the time of his death was President of the organization for this purpose. His last discourse was preached in St. Louis, about three months previous to his death, and about two months before he was attacked by his last painful illness. He died Sunday, April 8, 1855.

THE SECOND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—The preliminary steps to the organization of this church were taken May 5, 1842, on which date a meeting was held to decide upon the question of organizing it, with Rev. Robert W. Patterson as pastor. The organization was effected on Wednesday, June 1, 1842, with twenty-six members, and Mr. Patterson preached his first sermon to the new Church June 5, 1842, in the third story of the "City Saloon," which stood on the southeast corner of Clark and Lake streets. Services were held part of the time in the "Saloon," and part in the Unitarian church until in September, on the 13th of which month the society's new church building was dedicated, Mr. Patterson preaching the dedicatory sermon. On the next day Mr. Patterson was ordained. This church stood on Randolph Street, near Dearborn. It was a plain frame edifice and cost the society about \$1,600, the lot having cost from \$600 to \$800. The original society consisted of twenty-six members as follows: Mr. and Mrs. William H. Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas B. Carter, George W. Dole, Mrs. A. N. Fullerton, Mrs. Sarah Gage, Mr. and Mrs. John High, Mr. and Mrs. John W. Hooker, Captain and Mrs. Seth Johnson, George W. Merrill, Flavel Moseley, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin W. Raymond, Mr. and Mrs. Charles R. Starkweather, Mrs. Ann E. Webster, Sylvester Willard, M. D., Mr. and Mrs. John C. Williams, Mrs. John Wright, John S. Wright, and Miss Frances S. Wright. The Church was organized by a committee of the Presbytery of Ottawa, consisting of Rev. Flavel Bascom and Rev.

George W. Elliott. On the same day Benjamin W. Raymond, William H. Brown and Sylvester Willard were chosen elders and Rev. Robert W. Patterson was called to the pastorate. He remained with the Church until 1873. The following extract from the pen of Hon. William Bross is instructive and interesting, showing the condition of the Church, and giving a description of Mr. Patterson in 1846:

"It was just after having taken his breakfast in Chicago, when a tall young man, made apparently taller by a cloth cloak, in which his gaunt figure seemed in danger of losing itself, and whose reserved, modest manners, were the very reverse of what we had had expected to find at the West, called on the clergy of our party and invited one of them to preach and the rest of us to attend services in the Second Presbyterian Church. That cloak would now be well filled by its owner, the Rev. Dr. Patterson, who has grown physically as well as intellectually and morally, with the growth of the city, to whose moral welfare, he has so largely contributed. Of course we all went to what by courtesy, as we thought, was called a church. It was a one-story, balloon, shanty-like structure, that had been patched out at one end to meet the wants of the increasing congregation. It stood on Randolph Street, south side, a little east of Clark. It certainly gave no promise of the antique but splendid church that before the fire stood on the corner of Washington Street and Wabash Avenue, or that still more elaborate and costly building, the Rev. Dr. Gibson's church, at the corner of Michigan Avenue and Twentieth Street."

The "antique but splendid church that before the fire stood on the corner of Washington Street and Wabash Avenue," was dedicated January 24, 1851. The corner-stone was laid with imposing ceremonies in 1849. At this time some enthusiastic persons predicted that the church would stand one thousand years, to which it was replied by some one equally enthusiastic as to the growth of the city of Chicago, that it would be displaced by business within fifty years. In a trifle over twenty years it was destroyed by the great fire. At the time of its completion this church was the most imposing and inviting church edifice in the city, but it was thought to be too far out of town. It was soon provided with a superior bell and a fine organ, and when the whole enterprise was accomplished, the congregation was left without any considerable debt. The architectural designs were by John M. Van Osdel. The building was seventy-three feet wide by one hundred and thirty feet long. There were two entrances; the main entrance on Wabash, the other fronting the public square on Michigan Avenue, at the east end of the building. The first floor contained a session-room and the second story a semi-circular lecture-room. The south side of the building faced Washington Street. The interior was lofty, the walls being fifty feet high. There were galleries along the sides and a gallery for the choir and organ facing the pulpit. A clock was erected in the church. The cost of lots, edifice, bell, organ and clock, was about \$50,000, and of the edifice alone about \$40,000. The body of the church would accommodate eighteen hundred persons, and was lighted by stained glass windows. Immediately after the organization of the society, a weekly prayer meeting was established, which was for a long time attended by a number equal to the entire membership of the church, and was evidently largely tributary to its success. Communion services were regularly held once in two months, and at each communion, with only two exceptions, during the first twenty-five years of the Church, accessions were made to the membership. Generally these were the result of quiet influences, but there were several seasons of special religious revival, when there were exceptionally large additions to the roll. These revival seasons were in the springs of 1847-50-52-55-58 and in 1864. That of 1858 was of especial interest, there having been large numbers of converts both among the adults and

children of the congregation. During the first twenty-five years there were added to the Church nine hundred and nine members, three hundred and thirty-nine of whom were by profession of faith, and five hundred and seventy by letter. Previous to 1858 the additions by letter were considerably more numerous than those by profession. During the year 1842, in addition to the twenty-six original members, seventeen others joined, making a total membership for the first year of forty-three. Up to 1857, inclusive, there were only three years in which this number was exceeded, viz.: 1843, 1850 and 1852, when there were added fifty-seven, forty-six, and sixty-four respectively. In 1844, forty-three joined the society. The smallest number added in any one year was nineteen, in 1857. The total number added from 1842 to 1857 inclusive was five hundred and eighty-seven, and the average number added annually for the sixteen years was nearly thirty-seven. In 1843, Dr. Willard removed from the city and on April 5 John C. Williams and Captain Seth Johnson were elected elders. On the removal of Captain Johnson from Chicago, Thomas B. Carter was chosen; April, 1848, J. Ambrose Wight was elected, and in April, 1856, when Mr. Wight was ordained a minister of the gospel, three additional elders were elected, Reuben D. Jones, Elihu Baker and Devillo R. Holt, after which there were no further changes in the session until 1862.

THE THIRD PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—This Church was organized July 1, 1847, with thirty-five members. The first action was taken in February preceding, when a meeting was held at the house of Lawrens Kent. At this meeting Thomas Cook, a member of the First Presbyterian Church, offered to the new organization a lot on Desplaines Street, the proceeds of which when sold should be devoted to this purpose, provided the new church should be Presbyterian in polity. It was suggested by Rev. J. B. Walker, as an additional reason for the new Church being Presbyterian rather than Congregational in character, that as the former it would be more likely to receive assistance and sympathy from other Presbyterian churches here. At a subsequent meeting at which were present officers and leading members of the First and Second Presbyterian churches, a subscription paper was prepared of which the following is a copy:

"The subscribers hereto agree to pay the sums affixed to their respective names, for the purpose of building a Presbyterian church on the West Side of the Chicago River, to be under the pastoral charge of the Rev. J. B. Walker."

By the circulation of this paper and by donation, \$1,530 was raised, \$896 of which was subscribed and paid by members of other Presbyterian churches, \$196 by those who afterward joined the First Congregational Church; \$124.50 by those who continued to be members of the Third Presbyterian Church, and \$313.35 by members of other denominations and by persons not members of any Church. Formal organization was effected by a committee of the Ottawa Presbytery, consisting of Rev. R. W. Patterson, Rev. Flavel Bascom, Rev. J. B. Walker, Rev. J. Wilcox, and Rev. Mr. Henderson. There were thirty-five original members, among whom were Philo Carpenter, Henry Smith, Lawrens Kent, Gustavus W. Southworth, Henry McArthur, Mrs. Ann Carpenter, Miss Augusta Kent, Mrs. Lawrens Kent, Mrs. G. W. Southworth, Dr. Ariel McArthur, Mrs. Harriet McArthur, Mrs. Mehitable Graves, Mrs. William Stow, Mrs. Sarah Saltonstall, Mrs. Sarah Aiken, John Sheriffs, Mrs. Sarah Sheriffs, Mrs. James Curtiss, Nathaniel Norton, Mrs. Sally Ann Norton, Nelson Mason, Mrs. Desire E. Mason, and others. Philo Car-

penter, Henry Smith, Lawrens Kent, and Gustavus W. Southworth were chosen Elders. A small frame building standing on Union Street, between Washington and Randolph, together with the lot upon which it stood, was purchased for the sum of \$1,322 47, and the house of worship dedicated on Sunday, July 4, 1847, Rev. J. B. Walker preaching the dedicatory sermon. From this time until November, 1849, Mr. Walker remained the regular supply of the Church, but was never installed. In this month a call was extended to Rev. Lewis H. Loss, of Rockford, to become the pastor of the Church. Mr. Loss preached his first sermon on the second Sunday of November, 1849, and was regularly installed by a committee of the Presbytery of Chicago, May 12, 1850. It was during his pastorate that the difficulties hereafter detailed with reference to the relations of the Church to the General Assembly arose and culminated, resulting in a division of the Church, and in the dissolution by the Presbytery of the pastoral relations between him and the Church June 10, 1851. Mr. Loss was succeeded by Rev. Edwin G. Moore, a licentiate of the Presbytery of Franklin, Ohio, in the following October. Being regularly called to settle as pastor on November 5, 1852, he was installed on the 14th of the same month. On account of the troubles arising out of former differences not having subsided, Mr. Moore's pastorate was short. He resigned in the autumn of 1854, and in the spring of 1855 was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Ferris, of the Dutch Reformed Church, son of Chancellor Ferris, of New York, who supplied the pulpit until the call of Rev. Asahel L. Brooks to the pastorate. Mr. Brooks was installed June 12, 1856, and remained until November 17, 1859, when his ministry was closed at his own request. Mr. Brooks was an active, earnest man, and while the Church was under his charge, its membership rapidly increased. A summary of the results of his labors will be found in the second volume of this History.

The first church building, already mentioned as having been dedicated July 4, 1847, during its early history stood in a cornfield. It served its purposes until 1858, when a new building was completed at the northwest corner of Washington and Carpenter streets. During the progress of the work on this edifice occurred the panic of 1857, which well-nigh prevented its completion. Business failures were numerous. Many of the principal members of the church found it impossible to redeem their pecuniary pledges, and a meeting of the trustees decided to discontinue the work; but through the efforts of Elder William Osborne this decision was reversed, and the building was completed in 1858. In order to carry the enterprise through, great individual sacrifices were made. Sanford Johnson, not then but afterward a member of the Church, mortgaged his house for \$2,000 to supply necessary means. Of the church members five stood firm through all the troubles, and bore the principal part of the financial burden—William Osborne, Sylvester Lind, D. J. Lake, Jacob Beidler and Nathaniel Norton. The church cost \$50,000. It was built of Athens stone. The walls were rock-faced and the towers and trimmings of dressed stone. The main tower, steeple and spire were models of taste and symmetry. The audience-room was spacious, admirably arranged and neatly and comfortably furnished. A fine organ was put into the church and it had a superior choir.

Early in the year 1850, during the pastorate of Rev. Lewis H. Loss, a division of sentiment manifested itself among the members with reference to fellowship-

ping with slaveholders, which finally led to a schism, and to the organization of the First Congregational Church. This movement, so far as it relates to the ecclesiastical history of Chicago, was so peculiar to itself, so entirely unique and important, that a detailed account of it is required in order to set forth its true character. For many years the New School Presbyterians, or at least the Congregationalists scattered through the New School Presbyterian churches of the North, had felt dissatisfaction with the attitude of the Presbyterian Church toward American slavery. They were desirous that the Church should take strong ground against the institution, and they were urgent for the General Assembly, which met at Detroit in 1850, to give them relief by emphatic denunciation of the system, and by such action as should disfellowship all slaveholders and slave-dealers. When the General Assembly met, however, its utterance on the subject was so equivocal as to cause wide-spread disappointment. The majority of the members of the Third Presbyterian Church of Chicago keenly felt the inconsistency of the position of that Church, arising out of its connection with the General Assembly, and were anxious that it should assume an attitude consistent with their convictions of duty and truth. During the year 1850 this question was uppermost in their minds. Numerous meetings were held to discuss it. At one of these meetings, held at the First Presbyterian Church for the purpose of appointing delegates to a "Christian Anti-slavery Convention," to be held in April, in Cincinnati, Philo Carpenter was appointed delegate to the Cincinnati Convention, and a series of five resolutions was passed, the principal ones, for the purpose of this History, together with the preamble, being as follows :

"*Whereas*, Having seen with deep solicitude and regret, a disposition in some of the judicatories and boards of our churches, to recede instead of advance, from the position taken by them in years past; and that in order to carry forward the benevolent reforms in which God has called His people of this age to engage, against the open and covert opposition which all efforts to expel sin from the world and the Church, will meet vigilant, concerted and prayerful effort is necessary—therefore,

4. "*Resolved*, That while we rejoice in the progress of free principles in connection with civil institutions of our country, and among the masses of the people, yet there is reason to fear that slavery, driven from favor in the State, may find apology and peace for its abominations in ecclesiastical judicatories and in the churches of Christ; and that in view of such indication every Christian should maintain firmly the ground assumed in the past progress of the anti-slavery reform, and continue to advance, trusting in Christ, to the point where the demon of slavery shall be expelled from confidence and communion in our churches.

5. "*Resolved*, That when the judicatories and boards of our churches refuse to apply the laws of Christ's house to those who hold their fellow-beings in bondage; when their action recognizes those as in good standing who voluntarily hold and treat men as property; when such organizations tend rather to prolong, than to destroy the existence of slavery; in such circumstances it is the duty of those who support these organizations immediately to reform them, and if efforts to reform have proved hopeless, duty to Christ, the Divine Reformer, requires that Christians should cease to co-operate with those whose measures tend to sustain rather than remove a system, the principles and practices of which are in direct hostility to that Gospel which we are required to love and propagate in the world."

The series of which these two resolutions formed a part was moved by Samuel Brooks, and seconded by Rev. Lewis H. Loss, pastor of the Church. At the Cincinnati Convention, held in due time and attended by Philo Carpenter as delegate from the Third Presbyterian Church, the following resolution was passed :

"That the friends of pure Christianity ought to separate themselves from all slave-holding churches, and from all churches, ecclesiastical bodies, and missionary organizations, that are not fully divorced from the sin of slave-holding; and we who may still

be in connection with such bodies, pledge ourselves that we will, by the aid of Divine grace, conform our action in accordance with this resolution, and come out from among them, unless such bodies shall speedily separate themselves from all support of, or fellowship with slave-holding."

This resolution had considerable influence on the members of the Church, whose sentiments were in accord therewith. Throughout the remainder of the year the question of the propriety of dissolving all connection with the General Assembly was industriously discussed. In July a meeting of the Session was called, but a quorum not being present, no action was taken. On August 12, a full meeting of the Session was held, and the subject fully discussed, when it was found that the pastor and three of the five elders regarded the proposed action as unscriptural and unwise. This result caused great dissatisfaction to the remaining two elders, and also to a majority of the Church members. In November a call was signed by many of the ministers, among them Rev. L. H. Loss, and members of the Presbyterian and Congregational churches, for a convention to be held at Peoria, November 21, with the view of uniting the New School Presbyterians and Orthodox Congregationalists into an organization for the State of Illinois. The fourth article of this call was as follows :

"4. But above all it will deliver those of us who are Presbyterians from our ecclesiastical connection with slave-holders, through the General Assembly and enable us to withdraw Christian fellowship from them without incurring the charge of violating ecclesiastical constitution by so doing."

But nothing was done beyond the expression of sentiment until about the 1st of December, when a meeting called at his request was held at the pastor's house. At this meeting the subject of the relations of the Church to the General Assembly, and through that to slave-holders, was introduced and the views requested thereon of each member present. A large majority was in favor of severing all connection with the General Assembly and of uniting with some ecclesiastical bodies having no sympathy with slavery. To this bold and extreme measure the pastor and a portion of the members could not yield their assent. While not averse to a united movement in northern Illinois for the establishment of an ecclesiastical convention distinct from the General Assembly, provided such a convention could be formed without producing discord and division, they could not conscientiously participate in a movement of secession from the General Assembly, such movement embracing only their own individual Church. This the pastor characterized as an attempt to "rend the body of Christ," and not a scriptural remedy for the evils which all acknowledged to exist. Thus the two portions of the Church were brought into open conflict. This was the beginning of the schism, and the subject was thus fairly introduced into the Church. A series of meetings resulted for the further discussion of the ecclesiastical relations of the Church. A majority of the members favoring and a minority opposing withdrawal. At a meeting held February 3, 1851, the following resolutions were passed:

1. "*Resolved*, That this Church holds, in the language of Scripture that, 'God hath made of one blood all the nations of the earth.'

2. "*Resolved*, That chattel slavery is blasphemous toward God, inhuman and cruel to our fellow-men, and that Christians are especially called on to discountenance it, and have no fellowship with those who participate in its abominations.

3. "*Resolved*, That this Church are dissatisfied with the present condition of our General Assembly on the subject of disciplining those guilty of holding their fellow-men in bondage: That their last acts at Detroit have been construed to represent black or white, as suited the different sections of the Church.

4. "Resolved, That this Church, so long as this vacillating policy is pursued, hereby declare their determination to stand aloof from all meetings of Presbytery, Synod and Assembly, and thus as they believe free and relieve themselves of all responsibility."

At the time these resolutions were adopted there was a resident membership of sixty-eight. Seventeen, about two-thirds of those present at the meeting, voted for the resolutions, and afterward twenty-five other members approved of them by subscribing their names thereto. The minority of the Church now thought it time to apply a constitutional remedy, if such existed. Accordingly the day following a complaint to the Chicago Presbytery was circulated by the pastor and others, among those members of the Church who had not been present at the meeting of February 3d. The nature of this complaint seems not to have been sufficiently explained, and so was signed by a considerable number under a misapprehension of the end to be attained. And although it was explained by the pastor when furnishing a list of the names signed to the complaint, by his saying; "I suppose the signers gave their names as petitioners to Presbytery only, and therefore we have no right to use them in any other way," still the complaint was used as such, and the Presbytery met to consider the difficulties therein set forth. The Presbytery was composed as follows: R. W. Patterson, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, moderator; H. L. Curtis, pastor of the First Presbyterian Church; L. H. Loss, pastor of the Third Presbyterian Church, J. Wilcox, W. Y. Miller, Ira M. Weed, R. W. Downs, E. Clark, delegate from First Presbyterian Church; B. W. Raymond, delegate from Second Presbyterian Church; Philo Carpenter, delegate from Third Presbyterian Church, and Mr. Marsh, delegate from the Joliet Presbyterian Church. After discussion and deliberation, the following report was adopted:

"The Presbytery regard the action of the Church in introducing and acting upon matters not embraced in the call, as irregular, inasmuch as such action conflicts with the established usages of all organized bodies.

2. "Presbytery regards the fourth resolution of the series complained of, as although not intended by all, at least, who voted for it, to be an actual and absolute secession from the Presbyterian Church, nevertheless necessarily involving such secession in its actual working, and therefore subverting the constitutional rights of those in the Church who dissented from said resolution and wished to continue in their former connection, inasmuch as it prevents their being represented in Presbytery or Synod, and withdraws them from the supervision, advice and counsel, and, if need be, judgment of said bodies, in case of difficulty or wrong done them by their brethren. For these reasons the Presbytery are of the opinion that said fourth resolution should be rescinded, and to this end direct the Session to call a public meeting of the Church for that purpose at their earliest convenience."

In obedience to this order of the Presbytery the Church held a meeting on the 10th of March, to consider the question of rescinding the resolution. A motion to rescind was set aside by the adoption of a resolution, offered by Philo Carpenter, "that the whole subject be deferred until after the next meeting of the General Assembly." This resolution was sustained by all who voted for it on the ground that the General Assembly would meet in a few weeks, and that, if at its next meeting it should take action on this subject satisfactory to them, they would then rescind the resolution, otherwise they would let it stand and abide the consequences. The minority regarded this action of the majority as a direct refusal on their part to be governed by the constitution of the Church and the requirements of the Presbytery, whose injunction they were solemnly bound as Presbyterians to obey, "so long as it involved nothing contrary to the word of God." But this was the very point upon which the majority and minority differed,

the former firmly believing that to fellowship with slaveholders and thus, even indirectly, to countenance the great crime of slavery was "contrary to the word of God," and they preferred to obey the word of God rather than the Presbytery and the constitution of the Presbyterian Church, when in their judgment there was a plain conflict between the two.

A joint meeting of the Session and trustees was then held, which appointed a committee to consult with R. W. Patterson, Moderator of the Presbytery, as to the propriety of convening that body to consider the pastoral relations of Rev. L. H. Loss to the Church, and the difficulties arising therefrom. The request not being properly signed, the meeting was not called. A few days thereafter a meeting of the Presbytery was called, to be held in the Third Presbyterian church, "to investigate the difficulties in said Church, and to take such order thereon as the interests of the Church may seem to require; also to consider the expediency of dissolving the pastoral relations." At this meeting the report of a committee, consisting of H. Curtis, W. R. Downs and W. Y. Miller, appointed for the purpose of drafting it, was adopted. After reciting the causes which led to the difficulties, the report concluded as follows:

"And whereas, at a meeting of the Church called in pursuance of the above direction, a majority of those present did refuse to reverse their previous action, but, on the contrary, expressed their determination to abide by such action unless certain definite and prescribed action be adopted by the General Assembly. And whereas, it is manifest that this Church cannot remain together with edification to its members, or with advantage to the cause of Christ; therefore, in order to prevent further strife and reproach to religion, it is desirable that an amicable division of the Church and its property be effected. The committee would therefore recommend the appointment of a committee to confer with members of the church in order to effect such a division."

I. M. Weed, H. Curtis and B. W. Raymond were appointed the committee, and as such conferred with the members of the Church. The question asked each was, "Are you, under existing circumstances, in favor of a division of this Church at this time?" The majority of the members were opposed to a division. The committee reported to the Presbytery, expressing therein their opinion that there was no hope of effecting an amicable division. The Presbytery thereupon feeling constrained to afford relief to that portion of the Church which adhered to them and to the constitution of the Church, adopted the following resolutions:

"WHEREAS, Several members of this Church have passed a resolution involving secession from the constitutional Presbyterian Church of the United States; And whereas, such members have neglected at the direction of the Presbytery to rescind said resolutions; and whereas, all efforts to secure an amicable settlement of the difficulties existing in said Church by a division mutually agreed upon have failed, therefore

1. "Resolved, That those members of this Church who voted for said resolution, did, thereby, and by subsequently neglecting to rescind said resolution, disqualify themselves to act as members of the Presbyterian Church, and can no longer be recognized as such, while retaining their present position.

2. "Resolved, That the Session, consisting of the pastor and those elders who did not vote for the resolution referred to, immediately inform those who have thus separated themselves from the Church, that if any of them still wish to walk in fellowship with this Church under the constitution of the Presbyterian Church, that wish shall be granted.

3. "Resolved, That all who do not express such wish within two weeks, be regarded as adhering to their previous action, and the Session be directed to strike their names from the roll of the Church."

By reference to the first of these three resolutions it may be seen that it was only those who voted for the obnoxious fourth resolution of February 3 whose names were to be stricken from the Church roll, so that only a

minority of the members were thus summarily excommunicated. Those who subscribed to it were given certificates of "good and regular standing," and letters of dismissal to enable them to join any Church of their choice. The reason for making this distinction was that the Presbytery, when directing the names of the voters for the resolution to be stricken from the rolls, had before them in the Church records full official evidence of what they had done, but not of the act of those who privately signed the resolutions.

In this connection it is proper to introduce the following paragraph from a history of the difficulties published in 1852, by the Third Presbyterian Church:

"The Presbytery were fully aware that this mode of dropping the names of seceders is not provided for in the constitution. Constitutions never provide for revolutions. But they followed a multitude of precedents which have been furnished in similar cases elsewhere. And the Session of the Church, in dropping the names of those who voted for the resolution in favor of secession only completed the unpleasant work which had been forced upon the Presbytery and upon them by the disorderly and disorganizing procedure of their brethren."

Thus was the schism consummated, and the Third Presbyterian Church left in an enfeebled condition and with a clouded prospect for the future. The names of the members remaining faithful to the constitution and discipline of their Church were the following: Gustavus W. Southworth, Mrs. Susan Southworth, Mrs. Mehitabel Graves, Lawrens Kent, Mrs. Lawrens Kent, Miss Augusta Kent, Dr. Eriel McArthur, Mrs. Harriet McArthur, Miss Caroline McArthur, Miss Rhoda McArthur, Nathaniel Norton, Mrs. Sally Ann Norton, Nelson Mason, Mrs. Desire E. Mason, R. W. Downs, Mrs. Lydia E. Downs, Mrs. Henry Witbeck, Mrs. William Stow, Mrs. Sarah Aiken, Gilderoy McArthur, Miss Sarah McArthur. There were five others, whose names cannot now be ascertained.

THE WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—Some time during the year 1853, certain members of the First and Second Presbyterian churches thought that the necessities of Chicago required the organization of a New-School Presbyterian Church on the North Side, and in view of such proposed organization a few of the parties interested united and purchased a lot on Ohio Street, between Dearborn and State, fronting south, and eighty feet in width. Overtures were made looking toward the securing of the services of a minister to inaugurate the enterprise, but nothing took definite shape until in 1855, when the Rev. Ansel D. Eddy, D. D., of Newark, N. J., being in Chicago on a visit to a daughter, looked over the field, conversed with members of other churches, and with the pastors, and it was decided to organize. Accordingly a meeting was held at the house of B. W. Thomas, 206 Illinois Street, in July of that year, and there the necessary steps were taken. The two first elders elected were Colonel Henry Smith, from the Second Presbyterian Church, and W. W. Evarts, who had recently come to the city. Subsequently, but during the same year, Horace F. Waite was chosen Elder. The original members were Colonel Henry Smith, Mrs. Henry Smith, Miss Phebe Smith, Mr. and Mrs. W. W. Evarts, Miss Sophia Evarts, afterward Mrs. Rev. S. E. Wishard, Mr. and Mrs. B. W. Thomas, Mrs. Mary E. Wilcox, Edward P. Wilcox, Mr. and Mrs. George Gee, Mr. and Mrs. Elijah Smith, Mrs. Nancy Pitkin, Miss Louisa R. Pitkin, Mrs. Andrew J. Brown, and a few others. Among the first who joined the church after its organization were Mr. and Mrs. Horace F. Waite. The Session of the Church was constituted of the three elders already named, to which were subsequently added Henry W. King, J. McGregor Adams,

Dr. F. Crumbaugh and Oliver H. Lee. Under the ministry of Mr. Eddy the Church made gratifying progress as regards additions to its membership, both by letter and by profession, and there united with the church some who are now well known as Presbyterians in the city: Mr. and Mrs. Henry W. King, Mr. and Mrs. Benjamin G. Page, Mr. and Mrs. William Springer, all from the Second Presbyterian Church. At first meetings were held in the lecture-room of Rush Medical College, which arrangement continued until about 1858. Some time during 1856, the lot that had been purchased on Ohio Street was exchanged for what is now known as the old Westminster lot, having one hundred and ten feet front on Dearborn Street, and one hundred and twenty-five feet depth on Ontario. A contract was entered into for the erection of a very large and expensive house of worship, the foundations of which were laid; but the panic of 1857 intervened, the subscriptions that had been procured, and which were only partially sufficient to carry the enterprise forward to completion, were found to be unavailable, and it was deemed inexpedient to attempt to proceed with the erection of so expensive an edifice. The foundations already up some feet were sold, and a small frame building was erected on the south side of the lot, capable of accommodating about two hundred and fifty persons. Rev. Mr. Eddy continued the pastor about three years, when he resigned, and the Church was without a pastor for a considerable time. But religious services were generally held on Sunday and always on Wednesday evening. The Sunday school was continued during the vacancy in the pulpit, which was, however, occasionally occupied by strangers visiting the city until October 14, 1858. At that time Rev. William H. Spencer came to this Church from the Presbytery of Rock Island, and continued to supply the pulpit until his death, February 17, 1861. During the period of his services as pastor the Church was converted into a parsonage, and a frame building erected on the corner of the lot on Dearborn and Ontario streets, under the mechanical direction of Asher Carter. Although this was an inexpensive building, it was a model for convenience and comfort. After the death of Mr. Spencer, the Church was again without a pastor until December 13, 1861, when Rev. E. A. Pierce, having a short time previously come to Chicago as a licentiate from the seminary, was ordained and installed. Mr. Pierce remained until December 22, 1865, when he received a call from Calvary Church, Chicago, and resigned his pastorate over Westminster. Under his charge the Church was blessed spiritually and materially. The Church was now for the third time without a pastor until in the spring of 1866, when Rev. David Swing was called. The call was accepted, and Mr. Swing was installed pastor September 27, 1867, continuing as such until February 6, 1871, when the relation was dissolved as one of the steps preparatory to a union of the North Presbyterian Church with this Church, the union being effected on the date last above mentioned, and the new Church named the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Chicago. During Rev. David Swing's ministry the Westminster edifice was again enlarged. Upon the union of the two churches, the united Church was called the Fourth, taking the number four which Westminster would have taken had it been numbered when organized instead of being called Westminster. Upon the union of the two churches, the united Church moved to the North Presbyterian building, corner of Cass and Indiana streets, in which it continued to worship until the building was destroyed by the great fire. Westmin-


ster stood until that time unoccupied, when it was also destroyed. A Sunday school was organized soon after the founding of the Church, but it is difficult to ascertain who performed the duties of superintendent previous to 1858. Probably it was W. W. Evarts. Henry W. King was elected superintendent in 1858, and under his direction, which terminated in 1862, upon his removal to Pennsylvania, the school was very successful. He was succeeded by Oliver H. Lee, who remained until the organization of the Fourth Presbyterian Church.

THE NORTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. O. S.—In the month of May, 1848, the initiatory steps were taken toward the organization of this society. The first services were held Sunday, May 28, in the hall of Rush Medical College, in accordance with the following notice published in the newspapers of Saturday, May 27:

"Divine service according to the usage of the Presbyterian Church may be expected to-morrow and every Lord's Day until further notice at 10½ o'clock A. M., and 2½ o'clock P. M., in the hall of the Medical College, Dearborn Street. Preaching by the Rev. R. H. Richardson."

Religious services were continued in the college building until in the fall of the same year, when their first house of worship was erected. The Church was organized Sunday, August 6, 1848, with twenty-six members, among whom were Mr. and Mrs. O. M. Dorman, Mr. and Mrs. Clark Runyon, Mrs. Lucy Fitch Williams, Miss Lucy Maria Williams, Mrs. C. S. Wadsworth, Mrs. Jonas Clark, Mrs. Mindwell W. Gibbs, Miss Doggett, Mrs. Dr. Blaney, Derastus Harper, Mrs. R. J. Hamilton, Cyrus H. McCormick and others. During the fall of 1848, a neat edifice, in the Gothic style of architecture, was erected at the corner of North Clark and Michigan streets, at a cost of \$2,000. It was a small frame structure, with a "pepper-box" steeple, and was sold in 1852, when there was erected a similar but somewhat larger building, at the southwest corner of Illinois and Wolcott (State) streets, fronting north. This edifice cost originally about \$3,000; was afterward enlarged, and finally sold at the time of the completion of the large new brick church at the corner of Indiana and Cass streets, which was dedicated about February 21, 1861. The main tower of the latter building was twenty-four feet square at the base, one hundred and four feet high, and was surmounted by an octagonal spire ninety feet high. The turret on the opposite corner was sixteen feet square and one hundred feet high. The building was seventy-one feet wide by ninety feet long, fifty-two feet high in the center and thirty-eight feet at the sides. The main audience-room would seat one thousand and one hundred persons. The lecture-room in the basement was forty-two by sixty feet, and there were in the basement in addition class-rooms, pastor's study, ladies' parlor, etc. The style of architecture of this church was the Romanesque, and it was furnished with an excellent organ.

Rev. R. H. Richardson was ordained and installed pastor of this Church November 19, 1848, by the Presbytery of Peoria. He remained until April 11, 1856,



and was succeeded by Rev. R. A. Brown, who was ordained and installed December 14, 1856. Mr. Brown resigned July 21, 1857, after which there was no regular pastor until the installation of Rev. Nathan L. Rice, D. D., October 25, 1858.

NATHAN L. RICE, D. D., was born near Bardstown, Ky., and won a national reputation in his famous debate upon "Baptism," at Lexington, Ky., with Rev. Alexander Campbell. Dr. Rice was soon afterward called to the Central Presbyterian Church, Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained several years, when he succeeded the eminent Dr. Potts at the First Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, Mo. In 1858, on account of his great ability, and at the advice of Cyrus H. McCormick, he was induced to come to Chicago and accept the pastorate of the North Presbyterian Church, to the majority of the members of which he was acceptable. The Rev. Dr. Rice remained with this Church until 1861, in April of which year he resigned in consequence of a call to the pastorate of a Presbyterian Church in New York City, left vacant by the death of Dr. Alexander.

The Rev. Dr. Gurley, of Washington, D. C., was then called, but did not respond, and the Church was without pastoral direction until November, 1862, when Rev. J. B. Stewart was called and immediately entered upon his labors. He remained pastor-elect for nearly two years but was never installed. He was succeeded in November, 1864, by Rev. David X. Junkin, D. D., who was installed on the 13th of the month. The pastoral relations between Rev. Mr. Junkin and the Church were dissolved May 1, 1866. Rev. D. S. Marquis was then called, July 18, 1866, and shortly afterward installed. Mr. Marquis remained with the Church until November 22, 1870, when he resigned, being the last pastor of the North Presbyterian Church. In February, 1871, in accordance with wishes of members of this Church and the Westminster Church, the Presbytery of Chicago consented to a union, and named the United Church the successor of these two churches, the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Chicago.

During the progress of the Civil War, differences of opinion developed among the members as to the attitude the North Church should maintain with reference to slavery, and various other questions relating to the conduct of the war. Harmony having departed, it was thought advisable by a large portion of the members to withdraw and to organize a new Church in which there would be greater unanimity of opinion with regard to the political issues of the times. These differences culminated in the early winter of 1864-65, and led to the organization of the Central Presbyterian Church, the members of which were more radically in sympathy with the United States Government in the early suppression of the rebellion against its authority, leaving in the North Presbyterian Church those members who were more conservative in their views. The Sunday school in connection with the North Presbyterian Church was usually very largely attended. One of its first superintendents was Charles A. Spring, a brother of Rev. Gardner Spring, D. D., of New York. He was succeeded, in 1854, by John Woodbridge, who was superintendent continuously for ten years, and during this time the average attendance of scholars was one hundred and fifty. The library connected with this school was exclusively religious.

THE SOUTH PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—Movements preliminary to the organization of this Church were made by certain members of the North Presbyterian Church and others in November, 1854. On the 12th of that month a petition, signed by A. B. Newkirk, Mrs. L. M. Newkirk, Cyrus H. McCormick, L. J. McCormick, Mary A. McCormick and others, was presented to the Session of the North Presbyterian Church, setting forth that in view of the position which Chicago held to the Presbyterian Church of the whole country and especially of the West; in view of the condition of the various quarters of the city and especially of the southern section, and of various other facts, it was deemed advisable by the petitioners that an Old School Presbyterian

Church be organized on the South Side, and asking that they be permitted and assisted to organize such a Church. After considering this petition the moderator and Elder Howe were appointed a committee to draft a minute expressive of the view of the Session, and report at the next meeting. The report submitted November 24 contained a series of three resolutions favoring the measure, which were adopted, the third resolution being as follows :

"That as a Session and as individuals, it will afford us much pleasure to give to the new enterprise our best influence and effort, as far as may be practicable and expedient."

The Presbytery of Chicago, pursuant to a call of the moderator, Rev. R. H. Richardson, met December 19, 1854, and upon receiving the request of certain persons to be organized into a Church, with their letters of dismission from the North Presbyterian Church, resolved that the request be granted, and that said Church be called the "South Presbyterian Church of Chicago, Ill." This request was signed by the following persons, who thus became the original members: Cyrus H. McCormick, Leander J. McCormick, Adamson B. Newkirk, Charles A. Spring, Sr., John Forsythe, John Stephens, Thomas H. Beebe, Mrs. Catherine Beebe, Mrs. Mary A. McCormick, Mrs. L. N. Newkirk, Mrs. Anna M. Gibbs, Mrs. Ellen M. Spring, Mrs. Sarah C. Stephens, Mrs. Frances E. Dickson, Charles A. Spring and Thomas H. Beebe, who had been members of the Session of the North Presbyterian Church, were elected elders of the new Church. Soon after its organization, the Church made its Session, with Cyrus H. McCormick a committee of correspondence and supply, with a view to procuring a pastor. After long and patient effort, the committee was directed to Rev. R. W. Henry, of the Associate Reformed Church, at Belle Brook, Ohio, who having expressed his willingness to become pastor, was regularly installed October 16, 1855.

On March 11, 1856, the following persons were received into the Church: William S. McCormick, from the North Presbyterian Church; Mrs. Henrietta M. McCormick, from the Methodist Episcopal Church, Lexington, Va.; Mrs. Annie T. Forsythe, from the First Presbyterian Church, Springfield, Ill.; William E. Myers, from First Presbyterian Church, Georgetown, D. C.; Mrs. Mary Emma Henry, from the A. R. Presbyterian Church, Sugar Creek, Ohio; Alexander and Mrs. Isabella Bain, from the Free Church of Scotland, Roslin, Scotland; Philander W. Stubbins, from the Bowling-green Presbyterian Church, Ky.; and on profession of faith, George H. Spring. At this time, Thomas H. Beebe presented a form of confession of faith and covenant, for use in reception of members, which was afterwards adopted at a meeting held Saturday, March 17, 1856. Previous to the completion of the church edifice on the lot at the corner of Wabash Avenue and Congress Street, religious services were held in Metropolitan Hall. The Rev. R. W. Henry remained pastor until April 2, 1860, when he resigned to accept a call from the Scotch "Dr. McElroy's" Presbyterian Church of New York City. During his pastorate, the Church increased rapidly in membership, especially during the earlier and later portions. Among those who became members in March, 1856, was John H. Doane, superintendent of the Illinois Central Railroad. He was elected elder May 14, 1856, and was killed by the cars within the year. The numbers of those who joined under Mr. Henry's pastorate were as follows: In 1854, the original members, fourteen; in 1856, fifty-one; in 1857, thirty-three; in 1858, twenty-nine; in 1859, sixteen. and in 1860, previous to the resignation of Mr.

Henry, twenty-five. The limited number which joined in 1858 and 1859 is in part to be accounted for by an unfortunate misunderstanding of certain of the members and of the pastor, with reference to the attitude of Cyrus H. McCormick toward the Church, regarding the property, ownership of which was divided between him and the Church. At the time of the organization of the Church Mr. McCormick purchased a lot at the southwest corner of Wabash Avenue and Congress Street, eighty feet on Wabash Avenue and one hundred and seventy-five feet on Congress, the purchase-price being \$18,000, and the payments to be made one-fourth cash down, the balance in three equal annual installments. Mr. McCormick made the first payment, and agreed to pay the first installment at maturity, with the understanding that the society should pay the third and fourth installments; and, having done so, to have from Mr. McCormick, who at the time of purchase became responsible for the whole amount unpaid, a deed to the lot. A similar understanding was had also between Mr. McCormick and the society with reference to the building to be erected on this lot. The understanding with respect to the building was substantially carried out, the society erecting it, paying nearly one-half the cost of construction, and thus becoming owner of it. The edifice as first constructed was a one-story frame fronting on Wabash Avenue, and capable of seating about four hundred people. Connected with it toward the west was a small one-story frame, occupied by the pastor as a study. Still further to the west was the parsonage. The congregation continued to assemble here until March, 1859, when the building was removed to the southwest corner of Jackson Street and Edina Place, now Third Avenue. This removal, seen in the light of subsequent facts, was not wise, but it was made in consequence of a misunderstanding. Rev. Nathan L. Rice, one of the oldest and ablest Old School Presbyterian divines in the West, was called to the North Presbyterian Church early in 1858, and was installed pastor October 20, of that year. Dr. Rice was a pro-slavery man, in so far as denying that the relation between master and slave is necessarily sinful, constituted him such. Rev. R. W. Henry was an abolitionist, which fact was well known to the South Church when they called him to the pastorate. But neither Dr. Rice nor Mr. Henry preached politics in the pulpit. So that the question as to what were the sentiments of these gentlemen with reference to the slavery question, should not have been permitted to modify the conclusions of church members regarding the relations of the two churches or of the two ministers. But when certain members of the South Church suggested that Dr. Rice and Mr. Henry should alternate in occupying the pulpits of the respective churches, with the view of building up Old School Presbyterianism in Chicago, feeling as they did that the New School Presbyterians were exercising an undue influence in the city, and when Dr. Rice signified his readiness to exchange pulpits with Mr. Henry on the plan suggested, certain other members of Mr. Henry's Church thought they discovered in this willingness of Dr. Rice, a design on the part of the former to "set a trap for the latter and thus on account of his anti-slavery sentiments, accomplish his discharge by and from his Church." This view of the case looked very plausible to him, for which reason he declined the courtesy of the exchange, and it was not made. The North and South Presbyterian churches were thus made to assume toward each other an attitude of quasi antagonism, which was unjust to both. It was much easier to introduce trouble into the Church than to expel it,

when once in, and it was also easy for difficulty to drive out members and to prevent new members from joining the Church. Depleted in its membership, it was impossible for the society to make the third and fourth payments on the lot on which their edifice was standing; and as the making of these two payments was the condition upon which Mr. McCormick had agreed to give a deed to the lot, the society was not entitled to and did not receive the deed. Mr. McCormick made the payments, retained and still retains the ownership of the lot. Many of the members losing sight of, or never having learned of, the existence of this condition, accused Mr. McCormick of violating his agreement with respect to the deed, and excited themselves to such a degree that they refused longer to worship on Mr. McCormick's property. This feeling was entertained by a majority of the members, and in consequence they purchased a lot at the southwest corner of Jackson Street and Edina Place, to which, in August or September, they moved their building, converted it into a two-story edifice by erecting under it a basement story, and which, when completed ready for occupancy in March, 1859, was worth, with the lot on which it stood, from \$12,000 to \$14,000. This new edifice was dedicated March 13, the sermon being preached in the morning by Rev. R. W. Henry, and in the afternoon by Rev. Dr. L. H. Long.

At the beginning of the difficulties in the Church over the slavery question, and partly on account of these difficulties, Cyrus H. McCormick, Leander J. McCormick, William S. McCormick, Mrs. M. A. McCormick, Mrs. H. M. McCormick, and others whose residences were near the North Presbyterian Church, to which Rev. N. L. Rice had lately been called, were dismissed by letter to unite therewith. This was on November 5, 1857, and partly on account of the calling of Dr. Rice. The retirement of Cyrus H. McCormick, its wealthiest member, was a misfortune to the society, as he had up to that time paid \$3,000 a year towards its support. The withdrawal of this generous aid was a great discouragement also, both to the remaining members and to those who might desire to become members. As a result of these difficulties the church never became able to pay its half of the purchase price for the Congress-street lot. In 1858 considerable numbers left the South Church, some to unite with the North Presbyterian Church, some to join the Second, and still others to go to other churches. Among those to unite with the North Church were the two elders of the South Church, Charles A. Spring, Sr., and Thomas H. Beebe. At a meeting held February 11, 1858, John Wilson and William G. Holmes were elected to fill the vacancies, and were ordained on Sunday, the 14th. On the 6th of October, 1858, Elder Wilson was granted a certificate of dismissal, and on June 13, 1859, John G. Law was elected to his place. The society was now finally at peace, and worshipping in a building of its own, standing on a lot for which had been given new obligations. During the balance of the year its progress, though steady, was not rapid. In the beginning of 1860 a more lively interest was worked up, twenty-five members joining during the first three months. The total number of communicants in April, 1860, was one hundred and nineteen. Rev. R. W. Henry having received a call from the Scotch Presbyterian Church of New York City, resigned his pastorate April 2 to accept the call, and was dismissed with gratitude for his self-denying labors while here, and with the best wishes of the congregation to his new and more arduous field of

duty. At this time there were one hundred children in the Sunday school and Bible class.

THE REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH was organized on Tuesday, September 23, 1845, with nine members, as follows: Solomon McKichen, Mrs. Margaret McKichen, Malcolm McNeil, James Lowe, Miss Agnes Lowe, Robert Miller, George Murray, William Devore, and Samuel James. This was the result of efforts which originated during the preceding spring, when Rev. John Morrison, who was located in the vicinity of Chicago, preached a number of sermons in this city, at which time there was neither Church nor members. The following extract from a brief manuscript history of this Church, by the Rev. A. M. Stewart, its first pastor, details its early history, as likewise some of his personal experience:

"At a meeting of General Synod, in Philadelphia, Penn., May, 1845, the place (Chicago) was represented as a very important one, and worthy, if possible, of being at once occupied. In accordance with this, the Synod appointed myself—then a licentiate—to come and spend a number of months in Chicago and vicinity, to see what were the prospects, and what with proper effort, might be reasonably effected. In fulfillment of this appointment, I arrived by way of the lakes in Chicago, Saturday, July 12, 1845, an entire stranger, knew no one and had an introduction to no one. Preached in the afternoon of next day, in Mr. Henderson's Seminary, to an audience of seven persons. Since which time, with occasional interruption, have been here till the present (September, 1847)."

The organization took place at the house of Solomon McKichen, at which time Mr. McKichen and Robert Miller were elected and ordained elders. On Sunday, November 30, 1845, the first communion was dispensed, Rev. John Morrison officiating, at which time twelve persons united, as follows: Robert Malcolm, Harvey Botwell, Mrs. Mary Botwell, Elizabeth Henderson, David Hood, Mrs. Maria Hood, Mrs. James Lowe, Mrs. Flora McNeil, Mrs. Agnes Miller, Mrs. Samuel James, Mrs. Janet Miller, and Miss Barbara Allison. About the beginning of 1846, as the expiration of Rev. A. M. Stewart's appointment drew near, the infant congregation, fearing that they would be left entirely without a pastor, or would at best have to depend on occasional supplies, and as a consequence soon be dispersed, extended a unanimous call to Rev. A. M. Stewart, to become their settled pastor, and promised him an annual salary of three hundred dollars; expressing the hope, however, that the salary might soon be increased. Owing to the inability of Mr. Stewart to be present at the spring meeting of the Western Presbytery, which had been requested by the Church to moderate the call, the proposition lay for a time in the hands of the Presbytery. On the 6th of June, the third communion was held, Mr. Morrison again officiating, at which time John McGilvary, Mrs. Isabella McGilvary, John McMonagle, Mrs. Sarah McMonagle, Jane Noble, Barbara Club and Anna Burnett joined the Church. During the early period of its existence the society occupied a hall at the northwest corner of Clark and Randolph streets, but as the congregation increased in size, it became necessary to find a more capacious room. Accordingly arrangements were made with Mr. Henderson, whereby the Church worshiped in his Female Seminary Building at the corner of Clark and Madison streets. Here they remained until the fall of 1846, when they removed to the third story of the "City Saloon," at the corner of Clark and Lake streets. In the fall of 1847 they re-rented the Seminary building, occupying it until December 23, 1849, when they dedicated their new church edifice, just completed, at the corner of Clinton and Fulton streets. This house was a very neat and beautiful Gothic frame building, sixty-

two by thirty-six feet in size, and quite elegantly finished. The cost of the building was about \$1,600, on which there was a debt of but \$200. A portion of the money expended in the erection of this church had been raised by Rev. A. M. Stewart in the summer and early fall of 1846, during a tour made for that purpose through the Eastern and Middle States, with the result of collecting about \$800. He returned by way of Xenia, Ohio, for the purpose of attending a meeting of the Synod, and while at Xenia the Western Presbytery held a meeting and presented to him the call of his Chicago Church, which he then accepted. But he was not ordained until May 13, 1847, the ordination taking place in the "Saloon Building." The first communion under the new relation of pastor and people was dispensed August 15, 1847, Rev. Josiah Huntington, of Pennsylvania, assisting. On this occasion twenty persons united with the congregation. The next communion was held May 21, 1848, when Mr. Stewart was assisted by Rev. James K. Campbell, missionary from Northern India. At this communion twelve new names were added to the Church-roll. In 1849, thirteen persons were received into membership; in 1850, forty-four; in 1851, forty-two; in 1852, sixteen; in 1853, forty-four; in 1854, twenty-seven; and in 1855, the last year of Rev. A. M. Stewart's ministry, twenty, making a total number added to the Church during that time of two hundred and sixty-six. The first building erected by this Church was burned down in the year 1859, in common with a large amount of lumber, and quite a number of other buildings, at the time of the National Fair, the fire originating from a spark from the pipe or cigar of a visitor to the city, and causing a loss of about \$500,000. The Society immediately inaugurated the enterprise of erecting a brick church on the site of the one destroyed, which in six months was so far advanced toward completion as to be occupied for religious services, and which, when completed, cost about \$15,000. This was a two-story building, with a room in the basement for Sunday school, and a number of ante-rooms, and in the upper story an audience-room capable of comfortably seating six hundred people. It was surmounted with a tower containing a bell. In 1869, on account of the encroachments of railroads and various kinds of business, this church was sold for \$13,000, the furniture being reserved, and a new frame edifice erected at the corner of Fulton and May streets, at a cost of about \$12,000, including land. This building was occupied by the Church until the time of its disorganization in 1875, when it was leased; but on account of a mortgage on the property in favor of Moses Shirra it now is a part of his estate. The Rev. A. M. Stewart retired from the pastorate of this Church in September, 1855, and for two years there was no regular pastor. During this interval Dr. Guthrie supplied the pulpit three months, when a call was accepted and almost immediately afterward his acceptance was withdrawn. Dr. Black then supplied the pulpit some months, and in July, 1857, a call was extended to Robert Patterson, D. D., of Cincinnati, Ohio, which was accepted, and he began his labors in August of the same year. In March, 1864, he received a call from George H. Stewart, of Philadelphia, to labor in the U. S. Christian Commission, and moved to Philadelphia to engage in that work. His resignation tendered to his Church was not accepted, leave of absence for one year only being granted, and he returned in May, 1865. During his absence the pulpit had been supplied six months by Rev. John McCorkel, who had just resigned his charge in Elgin, and by Dr. Van Doren. Dr. Patterson then

continued in the pastorate until the latter part of December, 1866, when with a large majority of his congregation, he left the Reformed Church, and early in January, 1867, united with the Old-School Presbyterian denomination. The secession left the Reformed Church comparatively weak in numbers and in money, but free from debt. For some months afterward the Church enjoyed the ministerial services of Dr. Van Doren, and while erecting their new church at the corner of May and Fulton streets extended a call to the Rev. G. M. Ramsey, who accepted the call January 27, 1869, and remained until 1873, when he resigned. No subsequent attempt was made to fill the pulpit, and the congregation gradually distributed themselves among other churches, until at length the Reformed Presbyterian Church ceased to exist. The first elders were Solomon McKichen and Robert Miller. On August 14, 1847, William Kennedy, who had arrived with his family from Alabama, was installed in that office. On the 17th of February, 1848, Isaac Fleming was elected elder, and ordained March 6. Mr. Fleming died of the cholera August 28, 1850. On the 9th of December, 1849, John Clark, a ruling elder from the United Secession Church of Scotland, was installed elder here. In the spring of 1850, the Session was enlarged by the addition of George Clark and Thomas Floyd. A Sunday school was organized October 5, 1845, Rev. A. M. Stewart taking the superintendency until some other person could be procured. John McGilvary afterward became superintendent, and upon his removal from the city in about a year, Robert Miller became superintendent. Mr. Miller was succeeded by William Kennedy, who was superintendent in 1849.

REV. ALEXANDER MORRISON STEWART, D.D., was born January 22, 1814, in Beaver (now Lawrence) County, Pa., at the homestead which his grandfather, who served in the Revolutionary War, had founded in 1796, in the then new country of western Pennsylvania, going thence from Carlisle, Pa. His father, James Stewart, was a Captain in the war of 1812, and his mother was Miss Nancy Morrison, of Carlisle, Pa. At the age of eight years his school life began under the care of Master Elliott, and continued later under that of Master Sterett, well known instructors in that region, and all of his boyhood was spent on his father's farm, surrounded by the loving influence of a Christian home. When at the age of eighteen he felt himself converted and joined the Old-School Presbyterian Church at Slippery Rock, Pa., then under the pastorate of Rev. Robert Semple. During the following year he decided to prepare himself for the ministry, and in the fall of

A. M. Stewart

1833, commenced his studies at Schellsburg Academy, Bradford Co., Pa., where his older brother, Rev. Ethan Allan Stewart, had charge of the Academy. From there he entered Franklin College at New Athens, Ohio, and after graduating, studied theology under the Pittsburgh Presbytery of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and was licensed to preach in December, 1841. In the spring and summer of 1842 he preached throughout the various precincts of the Pittsburgh Presbytery, and in the fall received a call to settle as pastor in Centerville, Shenango Co., Pa., which he declined. In the spring of 1843 he preached in Cincinnati, and afterward filled appointments under the Philadelphia and Northern Presbytery, in Philadelphia, New York and Vermont, and in the fall declined a call from Milton, Pa. He was sent out in November, 1843, by the Presbytery, and preached in various stations throughout Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and Alabama, also in New Orleans, St. Louis and Chicago. Returning to Philadelphia, he attended divinity lectures under Rev. S. B. Wyle in the winter of 1844-45, and also medical lectures at Jefferson College. In April, 1845 he went to Caledonia County, Vt., and thence to western Pennsylvania, where he preached until the fall when he came to Chicago and organized the

congregation of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church in the Seminary building on Clark Street, south of Madison, where he also taught a school in the languages during the winter of 1845-46. He remained in Chicago until 1855, when his health was so broken as to compel him to seek a different climate, and after a two years' rest in Sewickley, Pa., he accepted a call to the Second Reformed Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh, Pa., of which he was pastor at the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion. Many young men of Pittsburgh, including a considerable proportion of his own congregation, promptly volunteered to defend their country, and Rev. A. M. Stewart as promptly proposed, in a letter to Brigadier-General J. S. Negley, dated April 19, 1861, to accompany the volunteers to the field, "to comfort the sick and wounded, and to console the dying," and if necessary to handle the rifle or sword. In a week he was with the Thirteenth Regiment Pennsylvania Volunteers in York, Pa., enlisted for a three months' campaign. Rev. Mr. Stewart remained with his regiment, which when re-organized became the One Hundred and Second, until near the close of the war. In July, 1864, he was assigned to duty as local chaplain at Gilsboro, D. C., and afterward became district secretary of the American Tract Society at Washington, D. C. In March, 1866, he accepted the pastorate of the united congregations of East Whiteland and Keesville (N. S.), Chester Co., Pa., where he remained until the spring of 1868, when he was solicited by the Board of Home Missions to become its secretary for the Pacific slope. Here he organized new churches and preached in Nevada and California during 1868. In 1869 he returned to resign his pastorate, and then resumed his secretaryship on the Pacific slope, the duties of which he performed until the re-union of the Old and New School Presbyterian assemblies. Preferring pastoral duties to those of the secretaryship, he accepted a call to the Gilroy Presbyterian Church, Santa Clara Valley, Cal., with which he remained until 1874, when he resigned with the intention of making a tour around the world, but upon receiving urgent calls to work in new fields at home, his sense of duty being strong and sensitive, he interpreted such as the call of his Master to put aside the pleasure of travel for a time and work yet longer in His vineyard. Thinking so, he accepted the call of the First Presbyterian Church at Chico, Butte Co., Cal., in June, 1874, of which he was pastor at the time of his death, February 24, 1875. Dr. Stewart was married in October, 1847, to Miss N. E. Hadley, daughter of Moses Hadley, by whom he had two children, George Hadley Stewart, of San Francisco, Cal., and Mary E. Stewart, now the wife of George B. Wilson, of Delano, Cal. Mrs. N. E. Stewart died December 9, 1860. Dr. Stewart was married the second time, February 25, 1864, to Miss Josephine A. Malcom, daughter of Robert Malcom, a prominent citizen of Chicago, who died during the night of the great fire. In person Dr. Stewart was tall and of distinguished presence, and his character one of mildness and tenderness, associated with great firmness and strength. He never entered into disputations, and won his hearers as much by his charm of manner as by the exercise of his superior abilities.

REV. ROBERT PATTERSON, D. D., was born in the north of Ireland, and was of Scotch-Irish parentage. He came to the United States while comparatively young, settled in Philadelphia, and engaged in mercantile pursuits. Soon, however, he abandoned business for the ministry. After due study and preparation he was licensed to preach by the Reformed Presbyterian Church, and began his labors by becoming a missionary in the then Western States. Soon he accepted a call to the pastorate of a Reformed Presbyterian Church in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he remained several years, until he removed to Chicago in 1857, and assumed charge of the First Reformed Presbyterian Church on Fulton Street in that city. The Church had been without a pastor two years, and was struggling with adverse circumstances. But Mr. Patterson was in the vigor of his young manhood, and entered upon the work of building up the Church with all the ardor and earnestness of an aggressive and bold nature. His efforts were rewarded by his Church becoming crowded with an earnest and united congregation. In 1859 the church edifice was destroyed by fire, but soon, through his active efforts, a larger and more commodious building was erected. At the outbreak of the slaveholder's rebellion many of the members of Mr. Patterson's Church enlisted in the Union army and in 1862 and 1864, during the country's darkest days, Dr. Patterson called a meeting of his Church, explained to its members the necessities and sufferings of the soldiers in the field, and tendered his resignation, that he might himself go to the front. The Church promptly voted him leave of absence for one year, or during the war, and under the direction of the Christian Commission he visited many a camp hospital and battlefield. This commission, recognizing his wonderful earnestness and power as a public speaker, detailed him on special duty in California and Oregon, especially in the mining regions of the Pacific coast, to raise funds to carry on the work of ministering to the physical and spiritual necessities of the sick and wounded soldiers. Going by way of the Ish-

mus he contracted malaria, which, together with the excitement and overwork attendant on his mission, impaired his health and for a time prostrated him. After the close of the war he returned to Chicago, and was heartily welcomed by his congregation; but soon both Church and pastor, feeling the influences of the war in the disintegration of religious as well as of political creeds, and mingling with other Christian denominations, became dissatisfied with the restraints of the rules of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, especially in the matter of hymn singing and close communion; and as liberty in these particulars could not be secured in the Reformed Church, Dr. Patterson and a large majority of his congregation decided to unite with the Old School Presbyterian denomination. In order to do so honorably they renounced all legal claim to the church property, which was entirely unincumbered, and permitted it to be retained by a small minority of the Church, who were content to remain under the rules of the Reformed Church. This withdrawal was the origin of the Jefferson Park Church. Dr. Patterson is a man of fine physical appearance, and has few superiors on the platform and in the pulpit, and in his magnetic power over an audience. His preaching is entirely extemporaneous, and is evidently under the inspiration of the thought that he has been divinely commissioned to proclaim the gospel to dying men. He is accredited by his admirers with a Pauline fervency in his denunciations of sins, shams and hypocrisy, and yet with the possession of the tenderness of the Apostle John. During the fall and winter after the great fire, he was one of the leading spirits in the prosecution of the gigantic work of providing for the thousands thrown upon the charity of the world by that dire calamity, and his devotedness to the work and the exposure consequent thereon, made rapid inroads upon his health, and in the succeeding spring he was obliged to seek abroad a restoration of health. A short vacation was not, however, sufficient, and fearing to risk the rigors of another Northern winter, he felt compelled to sever his connection with Chicago and with the Church, between which and whom there existed such sincere regard, and to adopt California as his future home. In San Francisco he is now the pastor of a large and flourishing congregation.

OLIVET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.—At a meeting of the Young Men's Christian Association, connected with the Second Presbyterian Church, held February 11, 1856, Rev. J. Ambrose Wight was elected by them to serve as city missionary under their auspices. Mr. Wight was also to have in view the formation and establishment of a Presbyterian Church in some destitute portion of the city. He at once entered upon his missionary labors, and in addition thereto preached on Sunday mornings in the building known as the Taylor Street Sunday-school house, standing on Taylor street, between Edina Place and Buffalo Street. The first service was held Sunday, February 16, 1856, twenty persons being present, nineteen of whom belonged to the Second Presbyterian Church. From this time until the organization of the Church was effected, about six members of the Second Presbyterian Church were regularly in attendance each Sunday morning, the rest of the congregation varying considerably in numbers and belonging to the floating population of the city. The purchase of a lot was considered by Mr. Wight a necessary preliminary to the organization of a society, and to accomplish this end he spent considerable time in canvassing for subscriptions; but the project met with so little encouragement that it was abandoned. It was then thought best to build upon a rented lot. Mr. Wight had several estimates made of the cost of the erection of such a home; but before anything had been done in this direction, the church hitherto occupied by the Universalists, and standing on Washington Street, was offered for sale, and after examining the structure it was thought proper to purchase this house. Accordingly, in September of the same year it was bought for \$2,750, including the church furniture and a small reed organ, and moved to a lot on the west side of Wabash Avenue, about one hundred feet north of Twelfth Street, owned by and rented of Dr. John H. Foster, for five years, at an annual rental of \$160. Trustees were now elected in the persons of S. D. Ward, F. D. Gray and S. B.

Williams. Sunday, November 23, Mr. Wight preached his first sermon in the renovated house, which had then cost \$3,800, all of which sum was paid except \$400. This gratifying result was due to the persistence and energy of Mr. Wight.

Pursuant to notice given some time previously, a meeting was held on November 27, by those interested in the movement and designing to unite with the prospective Church, to consider the feasibility of forming the proposed organization then or in the near future. An adjourned meeting was held on the 7th of December, 1856, on which day the Church was organized by Rev. R. W. Patterson, with the following exercises: Scriptural readings and sermon by Rev. Mr. Wight, from Isaiah, xxxii, 9; dedicatory prayer, by Rev. E. F. Dickinson; organization of the Church, by Rev. R. W. Patterson, and address to the Church, by Rev. Harvey Curtis. The original members were Mr. and Mrs. Stephen B. Williams, Mr. and Mrs. Ephraim H. Dennison, Mr. and Mrs. Edward Ely, Mr. and Mrs. E. L. Pomeroy, Mrs. Caroline E. Wight, R. H. How, E. A. Burbank, and Bradford T. Averill. These were all from the Second Presbyterian Church. The first regular prayer-meeting was held Wednesday, December 10, after which a business meeting was held, at which S. B. Williams was elected elder and Edward Ely deacon, both of whom were ordained on the 29th. On the 12th of the month a call was extended to Rev. J. Ambrose Wight to become pastor, at a salary of \$1,300 per year. Mr. Wight remained with this Church until July 31, 1863, when he insisted upon the acceptance of his resignation, which had been tendered six months previously. On the 7th of August a meeting of the Church was held, and the resignation reluctantly accepted. Rev. A. Eddy was called September 30, 1863, at a salary of \$2,000 per annum, payable quarterly in advance. The call was accepted, and Mr. Eddy preached his first sermon in December. He remained until September 2, 1866, when he resigned. He was succeeded by Rev. Nelson Millard, of Mont Clair, who was unanimously invited to supply the pulpit for six months from January 28, 1867, at a salary of \$4,000 per annum, payable quarterly. On September 9, he was invited to become settled pastor, at the same salary, payable in the same manner. Mr. Millard resigned in December, 1868. In October, 1869, he was succeeded by Rev. G. P. Nichols, who remained until November, 1870, and was the last pastor of the Church.

On the 2d of December, 1857, two ruling elders and one deacon were elected, the former being E. L. Pomeroy and S. B. Williams, the latter Edward Ely. Mr. Pomeroy was ordained January 13, 1858. On the 2d of November, 1859, the Session was enlarged again by the election of N. S. Bouton as ruling elder, and at the same time Ephraim H. Dennison was elected deacon. Mr. Bouton was ordained November 13; Bradford T. Averill was elected elder November 16, 1859, and ordained December 18. George F. Ruggles and W. B. Topliff were elected elders April 29, 1864, and ordained May 1. January 5, 1866, Dr. Frederick Crumbaugh and O. S. Avery were elected elders, and George F. Ruggles, permanent elder. On the 18th of November, 1869, three ruling elders were elected—Erastus Foote, Ephraim H. Dennison and Edward Ely. Stephen B. Williams was elected clerk of Session at the time of the organization of the Church, and served until 1864. N. S. Bouton was elected clerk, January 22, 1864, and served until the union of this Church with the Second Presbyterian. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Eddy, a lot seventy-five by one hundred and eighty feet at the

corner of Wabash Avenue and Fourteenth Street was purchased at \$100 per foot. Upon this lot was erected a two-story brick church, without galleries, at a cost of about \$85,000. An organ was added at a cost of about \$5,000. The church building which had been bought of the Universalists was sold for business purposes, was moved to Wabash Avenue and Sixteenth Street, and is now used as a store and market house. At the time of the union with the Second Presbyterian, the new brick church was sold to the Wabash Avenue M. E. Church. The Sunday school was organized in January, 1857, with eighteen pupils. The membership and attendance increased with the prosperity of the Church. The school at one time had about four hundred scholars. The superintendents of the school were: S. B. Williams, from 1857 to 1860; William Tomlinson from 1860 to 1861; and N. S. Bouton, from 1861 to the time of the union of the two churches, except during 1864, when Gilbert L. Granger served a portion of the year.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH was organized October 19, 1833, with nineteen members, by Rev. Allen B. Freeman. With the exception of Mrs. Rebecca Heald, wife of Captain Nathan Heald, and Rev. Isaac McCoy, Dr. John T. Temple was the first Baptist to arrive in Chicago. Dr. Temple, with his wife and four children, reached Chicago about the 4th of July, 1833. For some time after his arrival, he and his family attended the Presbyterian services in Fort Dearborn, but having, through correspondence with the American Baptist Home Mission Society, secured the appointment of a missionary for Chicago, and thinking best that the two denominations should at the first begin with separate churches, started a subscription for a building, heading it with one hundred dollars. In a few weeks the building was erected near the corner of Franklin and South

A B Freeman

Water streets. It was a two-story frame structure, the upper story for school, the lower for religious purposes, and cost about nine hundred dollars. With the exception of Rev. Jesse Walker's log house at the Point, this was the first house built for religious worship in Chicago. It was designated as the "Temple Building," and was used by the Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists alike until the Presbyterian church was ready for occupancy. When Rev. Allen B. Freeman, with his wife, arrived on the 16th of August, he found the church building ready for use. On the first Sunday after his arrival he preached to the Rev. Jeremiah Porter's congregation, in that minister's absence, at Blackstone's Grove, twenty-eight miles south of Chicago, and from this time until Mr. Freeman's death these two ministers preached once each month to congregations in some distant village; on such occasions the two congregations uniting to hear the one remaining at home, until the Presbyterian church was dedicated January 4, 1834. At the time of the organization of the Baptist Church, October 19, 1833, there were about twenty-five Baptists in Chicago, fourteen of whom were present at the church and gave in their names as follows: Rev. Allen B. Freeman and Hannah C., his wife; S. T. Jackson, Martin D. Harmon, Peter Moore, Nathaniel Carpenter, John K. Sargents, Peter Warden, Willard Jones, Ebenezer and Betsey Crane, Susannah Rice, Samantha Harmon and Lucinda Jack-

son. One of the other five members was Samuel S. Lathrop.

Rev. Mr. Freeman was a graduate of Hamilton Theological Seminary. During his brief pastorate he was an earnest and efficient laborer, organizing besides the Church in Chicago, four others in as many neighboring districts. It was in returning from one of these



TEMPLE BUILDING.

services at Long Grove, fifty miles south of Chicago, early in December, 1834, where he had preached and administered the rite of baptism, that his horse was taken sick eighteen miles from home. For two nights and one day Mr. Freeman watched with the suffering animal, when it died, and he made the rest of the way home on foot. Overcome by exposure and exertion, he was himself taken sick of typhoid fever and in ten days thereafter, on December 15, 1834, died. Rev. Jeremiah Porter preached the funeral sermon in the Presbyterian church, and was assisted in the services by Rev. Isaac W. Hallam, of the Episcopal Church; Rev. John Mitchell, of the Methodist, and Rev. J. E. Ambrose, of one of the country Baptist churches organized by Mr. Freeman. The Chicago Tribune of a not very remote date, contained a communication mentioning—"a little burial ground near the North Branch on the West Side. * * * That little burial ground, as I remember, was about where Indiana Street crosses the river. The little inclosure was a prominent object, on the otherwise unoccupied and open prairie, up to 1840 or later. An inscription on one head-stone, or rather head-board, as I well remember it, was that of the Rev. A. B. Freeman, who was the first Baptist minister of Chicago." A picket fence was built around this grave by Samuel S. Lathrop.

At the time of his death the membership of the Church had increased to forty; but by a year from that time, by death and by removals to other churches, it was reduced to twenty.

During the year 1835, Rev. Isaac T. Hinton became the successor of Rev. A. B. Freeman. Mr. Hinton was by birth an Englishman, but came to Chicago from Richmond, Va. He was a very able and highly esteemed preacher, and a very warm-hearted and genial man. Under his ministrations the membership of the Church and the attendance upon religious services considerably increased, so much so that they began to need

a larger building. Rev. Mr. Hinton was sent East to solicit aid for the erection of a suitable house of worship, and returned with the small sum of \$846.48. This disappointment nerved the members to active effort for themselves, and soon the foundations of a new house were laid, and much of the woodwork prepared; but on account of the financial crisis of 1837, the building was never completed. Instead, a frame building, which was being used as a temporary workshop, was converted into a church, and with occasional enlargements, served the purposes of the congregation until 1844, during which year a larger edifice was erected. It was a brick building and stood at the southeast corner of Washington



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

and LaSalle streets, where the Chamber of Commerce afterward stood. It was fifty-five by eighty feet in size; there was a basement eight feet high, divided into two rooms, for lecture and school purposes; it had an Ionic portico of six columns; the apex of the spire was one hundred and twelve feet from the ground; in the spire were a bell and clock, the clock having five dials, one on each side of the spire, and one inside the church; the total cost of this church edifice was \$4,500.

Rev. Isaac T. Hinton remained with the Church until 1842. He was a remarkable man in many ways; exceedingly happy in disposition, of a genial temper, an excellent pastor, and an able preacher. Large congregations attended his services. His great forte was preaching on prophecy. In the year 1836, he delivered a series of Sunday-evening sermons in the Presbyterian church, on this great subject. The church although the largest in Chicago, was usually filled to its utmost capacity; everybody was desirous of hearing "Hinton on Prophecy." He taught that the then present order of things would come to an end in 1873, but did not live to see the non-fulfillment of his interpretation of the prophecies. The following extract is from a lecture delivered by Hon. John Wentworth, May 7, 1876:

"At the close of service one day, Parson Hinton said he thought Chicago people ought to know more about the Devil than



SECOND EDIFICE ERECTED BY THE FIRST BAPTIST SOCIETY.

(From the City Hall Tower, looking Southwest.)

they did. Therefore he would take up his history in four lectures; first, he would give the origin of the Devil; second, state what the Devil had done; third, state what the Devil is now doing; and fourth, prescribe how to destroy the Devil. These lectures were the sensation for the next four weeks. The house could not contain the mass that flocked to hear him; and it is a wonder to me that those four lectures have not been preserved. Chicago newspaper enterprise had not then reached here. The third evening was one never to be forgotten in this city; if one of our most eminent clergymen, with the effective manner of preaching that Mr. Hinton had, should undertake to tell us what the Devil is doing in our city to-day. The drift of his discourse was to prove that everybody had a Devil; that the Devil was in every store, and in every bank, and he did not even except the Church. He had the Devil down outside and up the middle of every dance; in the ladies' curls and the gentlemen's whiskers. In fact, before he finished he proved conclusively that there were just as many devils in every pew as there were persons in it; and if it were in this our day, there would not have been swine enough in the stock yards to cast them into. When the people came out of church they would ask each other, 'What is your devil?' And they would stop one another in the streets during the week, and ask, 'What does Parson Hinton say your Devil is?' The fourth lecture contained his prescription for destroying the Devil. I remember his closing: 'Pray on, brethren and friends; pray ever. Fight as well as pray. Pray and fight until the Devil is dead!'

"The world, the flesh, the devil,
Will prove a fatal snare,
Unless we do resist him,
By faith and humble prayer.' "

And quoting from another portion of the same lecture:

"He was a man who never seemed so happy as when immersing converted sinners in our frozen river or lake. It was said of his converts that no one of them was ever known to be a backslider. * * * Immersions were no uncommon thing in those days. * * * But recently our Baptist friends have made up their minds that our lake has enough to do to carry all the sewerage of the city, without washing off the sins of the people. It is also claimed for Mr. Hinton that no couple he married was ever divorced. He was just as careful in marrying as he was in baptizing; he wanted nobody to fall from grace."

But notwithstanding Rev. Mr. Hinton's ability and the high estimation placed upon his services, his Church was unable to pay him a salary sufficient to support his large family, not even when he aided them by his own efforts in teaching. So he accepted a call to St. Louis, and preached his farewell sermon in Chicago September 26, 1841. The successive pastors of the Church subsequent to Rev. Isaac T. Hinton, have been the following: Revs. C. B. Smith, 1842-43; E. H. Hamlin, 1843-45; Miles Sanford, 1845-47; Luther Stone, 1847-48; Elisha Tucker, D. D., 1848-51; John C. Burroughs, D. D., January, 1853-56; W. G. Howard, D. D., 1856-59. During the vacancy in the pulpit caused by the resignation of Rev. C. B. Smith, thirty-two of the members withdrew and formed the Second, or Tabernacle, Baptist Church. This was in 1843. Of the Rev. Elisha Tucker, who was pastor from 1848 to 1851, George S. Phillips, in his book, "Chicago and her Churches," published in 1868, by E. B. Myers and Chandler, said:

"The next pastor was a man of great mental and moral endowments, who, as Byron said of Henry Kirke White, adorned even the sacred functions he was called upon to assume.* A man of great energy and ceaseless devotion to the work of the ministry, he won many souls to Christ and the love of all good hearts to himself. He was a handsome, well-formed man, with a large and lofty forehead, an eye full of sunshine and his whole face beaming with heavenly radiations. The Baptists had never before associated with their Church a man of such strong personal attractions, eminent talents, and unobtrusive learning and piety. His eloquence in the pulpit was the theme of every tongue, while his social bearing and conduct were in the highest degree refined and conciliatory. He was not destined, however, to a long course of usefulness in this new and wide field of labor. He worked faithfully and successfully for about a half year, when he was seized with paralysis, and cut off in the prime of his life, and the glory of his days. During his connection with the Church as many had been added to the membership as in the eighteen years of her previous history."

On October 20, 1852, the church building caught fire from sparks falling from the tobacco-pipe of a workman, who with others was engaged in re-shingling it, and it was totally destroyed. The next day a meeting was held, and a committee appointed to build a new church. The corner-stone was laid July 4, 1853, and the building was dedicated November 12, of the same year. The cost of this building was \$30,000. It was also during Rev. Mr. Burroughs's pastorate that the Wabash Avenue Baptist Church was organized, mainly by members of this Church. Dr. W. G. Howard, formerly of the Second Baptist Church of Rochester, was chosen pastor in May, 1856. In the following September Union Park Baptist Church was organized, and in November the North Baptist Church, mainly from members of the First Baptist Church. Dr. Howard resigned his pastorate in 1859, and removed to New Orleans, having added two hundred and twenty new members to the Church.

REV. ISAAC TAYLOR HINTON was born at Oxford, England, July 4, 1799. His father was the Rev. James Hinton, of Oxford, a Baptist minister. Isaac T. Hinton was apprenticed to the printing business and served at this trade the regular term of seven



years, paying for the privilege one hundred pounds. He then started a publishing house at Warwick Square, London, where he also resided. While in this business he wrote, in conjunction with his brother, Rev. John Howard Hinton, of London, a history of the United States, which was published by a Boston firm. He failed in 1831 and came to America in 1832, landing in Philadelphia in June. During his residence in England he preached occasionally but was not pastor there of any Church, nor in the United States until after moving from Philadelphia to Richmond, Va., which event occurred in September, 1833. At Richmond he was pastor of the First Baptist Church, having a membership of fourteen hundred. He remained in Richmond something over two years when he removed to Chicago, where he became pastor of the First Baptist Church, as the successor of the Rev. Allen B.

Freeman. During his pastorate, which is quite fully treated of in the history of that Church, he was appointed by the General Convention of the Baptists of the United States to write a history of Baptism, which he wrote and took to Philadelphia to be published. This was the first book written in Chicago. From Chicago he moved to St. Louis in 1843, where he had charge of the Baptist Church between three and four years. From St. Louis he removed to New Orleans, in which city he had charge of the only Baptist Church in the city until his death which occurred August 28, 1847, of yellow fever. He was urged by his friends to leave the city, but preferred to share the danger with his Church. No other member of the family died. Mr. Hinton was married in 1822, to Sarah Mursell, of Leamington, England. They had a large family of children, those now living being the following: Sarah, who at the age of sixty and a widow, recently married a Mr. Condon of San Francisco, where she now resides; Isaac T. Hinton, of New Orleans, who furnished these items for this History; Victoria, married and living near Liberty, Mississippi; William Mursell Hinton, a printer, in San Francisco; Fanny, a widow, and Albert, both of whom are living in New Orleans.

THE TABERNACLE BAPTIST CHURCH was organized August 14, 1843, by members dismissed for that purpose from the First Baptist Church. The causes which culminated in this organization were somewhat remote. As early as 1839, while the Rev. Isaac T. Hinton was pastor of the First Baptist Church, a union prayer meeting was established, composed of Baptists, Presbyterians and Methodists. Meetings were held in various places, and among those prayed for were the slaves in the Southern States. Some of the pro-slavery members considered these prayer meetings abolition meetings in disguise, and opposed all recognition of them in the Church. On one occasion, besides the regular Sunday notices, Rev. Mr. Hinton read one that a prayer meeting for the *oppressed* would be held at a certain place. It was afterward discovered that the notice, as written and handed to Mr. Hinton, read, "A prayer meeting for the *slaves*," etc. A resolution was adopted by the Church at a subsequent meeting that "Notices of political meetings should not be read from the pulpit, under any name or guise whatever." The adoption of this

had agreed to supply the pulpit, he should leave the city. A Church meeting was called to make choice of a pastor, at which Mr. Smith received a majority of the votes cast and was declared elected. When officially informed of this action, he promptly declined the call and advised union and consolidation. Another meeting was held the next week for the same purpose, and he was again elected by a still larger majority. Being present, Mr. Smith again declined, and stated positively that under no circumstances would he accept the pastorate of the Church. A portion of those present at the meeting left the church, but when less than a block away they received word that those remaining had re-organized and were voting for a pastor. All within hearing returned and voted with those who had remained. The result was that Mr. Hamlin received forty-two votes and Mr. Smith forty. Mr. Hamlin was declared duly elected. It was therefore determined by the friends of Mr. Smith to withdraw and form a new Church. The Tabernacle Baptist Church was organized with thirty-four members who, at a regular meeting of the First Baptist Church, held August 8, 1843, and who were, at their own request, dismissed from the said Church for the purpose, organized the second Baptist Church in the city. These members were John L. Slayton, James Knox, S. H. Knox, S. Dodson, Joseph Hogan, W. H. Sadler, John Flynn, Reuben Tuttle, Vincent H. Freeman, James Launder, William David, William Lawrence, Benjamin Briggs, Edwin Clark, J. M. Hannah, T. B. Bridges, John A. Field, Maria Slayton, Elizabeth Williams, Frances Miles, Roxana Spaulding, Maria Tuttle, Mary David, C. Gould, Catherine Woodbury, Eliza Launder, Betsey Ann Briggs, Sarah L. Freeman, Jane McIntosh, Amelia A. Clark and Charlotte Mizener. The dismission of these members was approved August 10, and on the 13th letters were granted to the following persons for the same purpose: Samuel T. Jackson, Ezra Jackson, Darius H. Paul, John Bell, Lucinda Jackson, Abigail Jackson, Ann Jackson, Grace Flint, Hepsy Ann Flint, Susan Eliza Flint, Mary Merriam, Sarah Reid, Mary S. Merriam, Mrs. Stoughton, Louisa M. Durant, Boletta Hanson, Ann Dorothy Hanson, Crecy Woodbury, Fanny Holden, Sarah Crocker, Elizabeth Johnson, Mary Ann Porter, Jeannette Burgess, Margaret Burgess, Ann Shapley, Emily Bridges and Elizabeth Slocum. On Monday, the 14th of August, at a meeting held in the First Baptist Church, the following resolution was adopted:

"That in view of the state of this community, and the growing importance of this location and the rapid increase of its population, we fully believe that the time has come when a second Baptist Church should be organized."

The Church was thereupon organized on that day by adopting articles of faith and covenant. Immediately afterward rules and regulations were also adopted. The following officers were also chosen on the same day: Trustees, Samuel Jackson, Vincent H. Freeman, B. Briggs, H. G. Wells, and William David; clerk, *pro*

tem., Charles B. Smith. A building committee was chosen, consisting of Samuel Jackson, Vincent H. Freeman and Benjamin Briggs, with Charles B. Smith as general agent. A special meeting was held on Wednes-

C. B. Smith

resolution created a great sensation in the Church, and caused a sharp division of its members into a pro-slavery and anti-slavery party. The latter had a majority of the members, the former the most of this world's goods. At the next business meeting the question of the reconsideration of this resolution came up, but before final action was taken, a protest previously prepared was presented by the pro-slavery party in opposition to the reconsideration, and letters of dismissal were demanded for the purpose of forming a new Church. The motion to reconsider was thereupon withdrawn, and a compromise effected, Mr. Hinton agreeing not again to present the slavery question in the pulpit. This compromise was not long satisfactory to the abolition members of the Church. Their consciences could not be silenced, nor their sympathies for the slave suppressed. Neither were they pleased with the delivery by Dr. L. D. Boone of a series of lectures to prove that slavery was in accordance with the Scriptures, nor were the pro-slavery members satisfied with the anti-slavery utterances of the Rev. C. B. Smith, who succeeded Mr. Hinton in this pulpit in September, 1842. Mr. Smith was never installed pastor. Finding that a strong minority of the members were opposed to him, he gave notice that he could not accept the call extended to him, but that at the end of his official year, during which he

Samuel Jackson

day the 16th, at Samuel Jackson's house, at which the name, "Tabernacle Baptist Church," was adopted. On the 20th of August, 1843, there were received by letter: Charles Charleston, Christian R. Oliver, Angelina Waggoner and Ellen S. Mizener. H. G. Wells was received by baptism, and on the 24th of August Mr. Wells was chosen clerk of the Church. On the 31st of August the following persons were elected deacons: Vincent H. Freeman, Benjamin Briggs, Samuel



TABERNALE BAPTIST CHURCH.

Jackson and Benjamin F. Hays, and at the same meeting Rev. Charles B. Smith was unanimously elected pastor of the Church. Measures were taken by the building committee, immediately after its appointment, looking to the erection of a house of worship. A lot was selected on the west side of LaSalle Street, between Randolph and Washington, where now (1883) stands the Merchants' National Bank, upon which was built a plain frame edifice, forty by seventy-two feet in size, at a cost of \$2,200.

On Tuesday, October 3, 1843, a council of ministers and delegates from the churches of the Northern Illinois Association, convened in this place in response to an invitation of the Tabernacle Baptist Church, for the purpose of recognizing and fellowshiping it as a regularly constituted branch of the Baptist denomination. The services were held in the evening, and consisted of an admirable discourse upon the "Union of the Church," by Rev. Thomas Powell; the extension of the hand of fellowship by Elder Blake, and an address to the Church by Rev. A. J. Joslyn. The building was dedicated October 13, within eight weeks of the commencement of work upon it. Rev. Charles B. Smith preaching the dedicatory sermon. On the 18th of October, C. N. Holden was received to membership; on the 26th he was appointed treasurer, and on the same day was chosen clerk, to succeed H. G. Wells, resigned. Rev. C. B. Smith, having given notice in March, 1844, of his intention to do so, resigned his pastorate on the 6th of April. During the interim between Mr. Smith's resignation and the procuring of a second regular pastor in August following, the pulpit was occupied the greater portion of the time by Rev. Mr. Ambrose. It was during this interim, on the 17th of May, 1844, that this Church made application to the Northern Illinois Association to be admitted as a sister Church. In order that the Association might understand their sentiments in full upon the great question then agitating the Church, the following resolution was made a part of their application:

"Resolved, That slavery is a great sin in the sight of God, and while we view it as such, we will not invite to our communion or pulpit those who advocate or justify from civil policy or the Bible the principles or practice of slavery."

They also submitted the following paragraph as a summary of the history of their Church up to that time:

"The Tabernacle Baptist Church was organized August 14, 1843, with sixty-two members, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. C. B. Smith. We have since received forty-two members by letter and fourteen by baptism. Eight have taken letters to other sister churches, one has been taken from us by death and one has been excommunicated, leaving our number one hundred and eight."

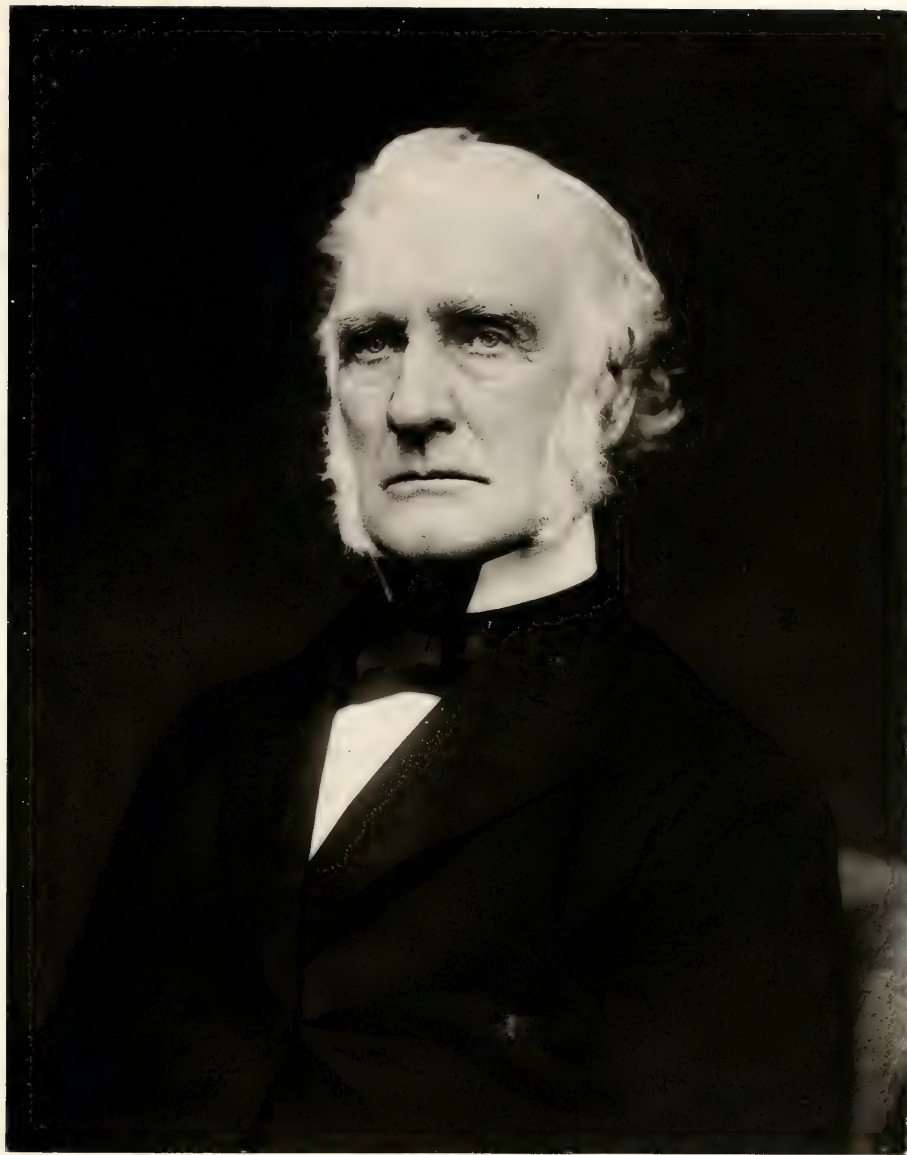
In the early days of this Church, it was as much opposed to secret societies as it was to slavery. On the 30th of May, 1844, a committee appointed to investigate the subject of Odd-Fellowship reported as follows:

"Your committee having carefully and prayerfully examined into the principles and practices of secret societies as far as they have been able to do so, have come to the following conclusions:

1. "That secret societies are calculated to retard the best interests of humanity, and do conflict with the civil and moral laws.
2. "That their rites and ceremonies are solemn mockeries.
3. "We believe they are hindrances to growth in grace to such Christians as may be united with them."

The report of the committee was accepted and adopted, and on the 29th of August one of the members was excluded from Church membership for holding connection to the society of Odd-Fellows in preference to the Church.

On the 26th of August, Rev. Caleb Blood was unanimously called to the pastorate, and during the same month assumed its charge. On March 24, 1845, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted. On the 3d of April, Rev. C. B. Smith, then at Medina, N. Y., was called to the pastorate, and proffered a salary of \$500, and expenses to Chicago. This call was accepted conditionally, and the conditions accepted by the Church. Mr. Smith began his second pastorate in July, 1845, and in the succeeding October it was terminated. On the 23d of November, 1845, Rev. William H. Rice was unanimously invited to become pastor, and began his labors in July, 1846. In the meantime the pulpit was filled by Elder Edson. In April, 1846, the hand of fellowship was withdrawn from Mr. Cushing and his wife for having adopted and adhering to doctrines of the New Jerusalem as taught by Emanuel Swedenborg. On the 6th of May, 1849, Rev. W. H. Rice tendered his resignation, which on Tuesday the 15th was accepted. On the 2d of August of the same year he died of cholera, which also carried away several prominent and valuable members of the Church. On Sunday, July 1, 1849, Rev. Lewis Raymond, of Milwaukee, was unanimously elected pastor to succeed Mr. Rice. Mr. Raymond accepted the call and commenced his labors September 1. In February, March, and April, 1850, during a special revival, large numbers were added to the Church. Revivals were also experienced the two following seasons and many were brought within the fold. On the 1st of October, 1850, this Church, being unanimously of the opinion that the dictates of wisdom and duty pointed to the western division of the city as their future field of labor, appointed a committee of three to make inquiry as to the location and price of a lot and as to the terms upon which it could be purchased. The church building was destroyed by fire, June 26, 1851, and on the same day an extra meeting was held at which it was resolved to build a suitable house of worship on Desplaines Street, between Washington and Madison. In the meantime, by invitation of the First Baptist Church, received through Dr. L. D. Boone, this Church worshiped with the First Church. They also worshiped by invitation in the Third Presbyterian, and also in the Canal-street



Philo Carpenter

Methodist Church. The new church building fronted the west, was forty-four by seventy-two feet in size, of the Gothic style of architecture, two stories high surmounted by a short square steeple, and cost, with the lots, \$5,840. The corner-stone was laid August 14, 1851. On the 16th of November the Church commenced worshipping in the basement, and the church building was dedicated February 3, 1853. Rev. Lewis Raymond resigned his pastorate July 6, 1852, at which time the membership of the Church had increased to three hundred and thirty-nine. He was succeeded, November 1, of the same year, by Rev. A. Kenyon, of Kirtland, Ohio, who preached the dedicatory sermon of the new church building. Rev. Mr. Kenyon remained until August 5, 1856, when he resigned. His resignation was accepted. Rev. H. Harvey declined an invitation to become pastor, and Rev. I. E. Kenney, on February 24, 1857, was unanimously invited to become pastor, with a salary of \$1,500 per year. On the 20th of April he began his labors, and remained until December 7, 1858, when he resigned. The resignation was accepted, and on January 30, 1859, Rev. H. K. Green, of Danbury, Conn., was invited to become pastor, and pledged a salary of \$1,800 per year. Rev. Mr. Green was installed as pastor on Friday, March 25, 1859. On the 5th of June, 1859, this Church wrote, in their letter to the Baptist association, which met at Bloomingdale: "Our congregations are large and increasing. Unity and harmony mark our efforts. We sustain, besides the Sabbath-school connected with the Church, a mission school in a destitute part of the city. Both are enjoying a high degree of prosperity, and around them our fondest hopes center." On November 1, 1859, there were found to be one hundred and seventy-five members in good standing. Rev. H. K. Green resigned his pastorate April 30, 1861, on account of ill health, and was succeeded September 1, of the same year, by Rev. Nathaniel Colver, D.D., who remained until December 1, 1864, when he resigned. It was during this year, 1864, that the Tabernacle Baptist Church united with about fifty members of the First Baptist Church to form the Second Baptist Church, which accepted from the First society, as a free gift, its church edifice standing at the corner of Washington and LaSalle streets, and moved it and re-erected it at the southwest corner of Monroe and Morgan streets, in which they still worship. During the existence of the Tabernacle Baptist Church, as such, there were received into its membership a total of nine hundred and eighty persons.

REV. C. B. SMITH, D.D., the first pastor of the Tabernacle Baptist Church, was born October 29, 1814. He graduated at Yale College in the class of 1837, a class distinguished as containing such men as William M. Everts, Edwards Pierpont, Samuel J. Tilden, and Chief Justice Morrison R. Waite. He was baptized in August, 1842, and removed to Chicago and took charge of the First Baptist Church the following month. He returned to the East in 1845. During the years 1846 to 1849 he published works entitled "The Philosophy of Reform," "A Lie in Earnest," and "Scenes in Luther's Life." Subsequently he was settled in New Haven, Conn., in Malden, Mass., in New York City, and in Dubuque. He has been in Grand Rapids for twenty years, and purposes to make that city his home during the remainder of his life. He was pastor of the Baptist churches for a number of years, but is now (1883) without a charge. He preaches nearly every Sunday, without compensation, to destitute churches, and to churches of every denomination as he is requested. He received the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1850 from Wabash College, Indiana.

THE EDINA PLACE BAPTIST CHURCH.—On the 8th of April, 1856, the first meeting of Baptists looking to the organization of this Church, was held at the house of J. S. Buchanan. The moderator of the meeting was Rev. J. A. Smith, and the clerk J. Woodworth. Rev.

Robert Boyd opened the meeting with prayer. A preamble and a series of three resolutions were adopted, the first and third resolutions being as follows:

"1. That we agree to work together as a Church of our Lord Jesus, under the designation of the Third Baptist Church of Chicago, and that the articles of faith and church covenant found in page 191, of the 'Encyclopedia of Religious Knowledge,' be adopted.

"3. That we give the Rev. Robert Boyd a call to become our pastor, and that we give him one thousand (\$1,000) dollars, and furnish him a parsonage as compensation in part for services, each year."

At a meeting held April 15, at the same place, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:

"That a committee of five be appointed to take a deed of trust of the lot now purchased, situated on the corner of Harrison Street and Edina Place, and hold the same for the Third Baptist Church, and that brethren Edwards, Buchanan, Gassett, Babcock and Woodworth be said committee."

At this meeting L. A. Willard and J. Woodworth were elected treasurer and clerk of the Church, respectively. At the next meeting, held April 22, 1856, at the house of J. T. Edwards, resolutions were passed to build a church edifice on the lot at the corner of Harrison Street and Edina Place, to change the name of the Church from the Third Baptist Church, to the Edina Place Baptist Church, and to appoint a building committee consisting of "brethren Buchanan, Boggs, Babcock and Gassett." A committee on religious worship was also appointed, consisting of "brethren Buchanan, Willard and Woodworth," and a committee on singing consisting of "brethren Edwards, McCall and Raymond." From this time until the completion of the new church edifice in October, meetings were held in the lecture-room of Plymouth Church. The new church was dedicated on Sunday, October 5, Rev. Robert Boyd preaching in the morning, Rev. Dr. Howard in the afternoon, and Rev. A. J. Joslyn in the evening. A council called for the purpose of publicly recognizing this Church, convened October 30. This council on motion of Rev. J. Young, recognized the Edina Place Church as a Baptist Church in Gospel order. The members at the time of its formal organization and recognition, by the Council, October 30, 1856, were: Rev. Robert and Mrs. Christina Boyd, Justin A. Smith, Mrs. Jane A. Smith, John S. Buchanan, Mabel A. Buchanan, Lucius A. Willard, Mary Ann F. Willard, John T. Edwards, Sarah Edwards, John B. George, Elizabeth Johnston, Cyril Babcock, Lydia F. Babcock, Silas B. Gassett, Susannah Gassett, Charles T. Boggs, Virginia A. Boggs, Charles Larminie, Jacob Woodworth, John M. Woodworth, E. D. Woodworth, Amelia Boggs, Ann E. Moore, Maggy Whitelaw, Murdock Morrison, Elizabeth Morrison, Samuel McCall, George Hines, Ira Reynolds, John S. Lawrence, Emma R. Lawrence and Agnes Wanless.

At a meeting of the Church, held December 5, 1856, J. T. Edwards, J. S. Buchanan, L. A. Willard and J. Woodworth, were elected deacons, and on the 31st of December, upon the resignation of J. Woodworth as clerk of the Church, J. S. Lawrence was chosen to fill the vacancy. The 8th of April, 1857, was observed as the anniversary of the organization of the Church. Justin A. Smith recounted its early history, its weakness, trials and discouragements. The society had passed through a season of almost unparalleled financial embarrassment, but in every emergency had been successful, and had not only erected and finished but had paid for its church edifice, which, according to its report to the Fox River Association, in June, 1857, cost \$15,500. On January 28, 1858, a protracted meeting of three

weeks' duration closed. The pastor conducted the meetings almost entirely without assistance, and as a result twenty persons were added to the Church. In March, 1859, another series of revival meetings was held, which added about twenty members to the Church. Early in the year 1860 the question of the removal of the Church became a subject of discussion. On the 11th of April it was decided: "That it is expedient for this Church to remove from its present location to the vicinity of Wabash Avenue and Old Street, when a suitable lot can be obtained." This resolution was re-adopted on the 10th of October, 1860, and a committee was appointed to secure a lot. But little was done until in March, 1862. At a meeting, held on the 21st of that month, the pastor urged as reasons for change of location, that on Sundays there were not regularly over twenty unconverted persons in the congregation, and that during the year last past, they had been losing some of the most active and influential members of the Church by removal. It was also stated at this meeting that a way for the completion of this long-cherished object seemed to have been opened in a providential manner, as they could then exchange their present lots for one on the northwest corner of Wabash Avenue and Old Street. A committee of three was therefore appointed to effect the exchange of property with Dr. L. D. Boone, the owner of the Wabash Avenue lot; and a building committee of four was appointed to let contracts and to make arrangements necessary to effect the removal. May 11, 1862, was the last Sunday spent in the old location. Resolutions appropriate to the occasion were passed, one of them expressing thankfulness for the continued success of the Church for so many years; for the uninterrupted peace, harmony and union which had continuously prevailed, and for the constant affection that had existed between Church and pastor. Preparations for a change were commenced on the 19th of May. The house was removed, and re-opened for worship on the 31st of August, 1862, the members in the meantime worshipping in the Plymouth Congregational Church. On the 22d of August a meeting was held at the pastor's house, at which by resolution the name of the church was changed from the Edina Place Baptist Church to the Wabash Avenue Baptist Church. The cost of the removal, including an enlargement of fourteen feet in length, a new front and other necessary repairs, was \$2,200. At the re-dedication of this church the pastor preached in the morning from the first verse of the twelfth Psalm, and Rev. Dr. Everts preached in the evening. The Sunday school was re-opened on the same day. Up to January 1, 1862, there had been received into the Church three hundred and eleven members; by baptism one hundred and twenty, by letter one hundred and eighty-three, and by experience eight. The dismissions amounted to eighty-eight, leaving the net membership at this time two hundred and twenty-three.

UNION PARK BAPTIST CHURCH.—Early in the year 1855, a mission chapel was established on the West Side, the location being West Lake Street, between Sheldon Street and Bryan Place. This chapel was erected with funds contributed by citizens living in the vicinity, and by Baptists of the city at large. The leaders in the enterprise were mainly those who afterward became constituent members of the Union Park Baptist Church. The exercises at the chapel were continued until the Church was organized, November 12, 1856. The original members of this Church, who were dismissed for the purpose of organizing it from various other churches in this city and elsewhere, were as follows: From the First

Baptist Church, Chicago, David L. Jacobus, Mrs. Eliza Jacobus, Oscar J. Jacobus, Mrs. Lydia Moody, Mrs. Sophia Bretschneider, Edward Zimmerman, Mrs. Harriet Zimmerman and Mrs. Mary Wayman; from the Tabernacle Baptist Church, Chicago, Mrs. Prudence Creote, Mrs. Helen Hays, Mrs. Luranda Hopkins, Miss Eliza Knott, Mrs. Almada McKay, Miss Adeline Miller, Miss Emma Price and Mrs. Henrietta Sutherland; from the First Baptist Church, Aurora, Ill., Asahel Lockwood and Mrs. Mary Lockwood; from the First Baptist Church, Lowell, Mass., Daniel Hurd, Mrs. Rosetta Hurd and Miss Betsy Hill; from the First Baptist Church, Piscataqua, N. J., Mrs. Hannah Randolph and Miss Mary Randolph. The first trustees of the Church were David L. Jacobus, Daniel Hurd, C. A. Reno, and L. H. Smith. The first deacons were, David L. Jacobus and Daniel Hurd. The first treasurer was James P. Jacobus, and the first clerk Edwin Zimmerman. The first pastor was the Rev. A. J. Joslyn, who commenced his labors one week after the organization of the Church. During his pastorate the chapel was enlarged by the addition of two wings, one on each side, by reason of which its seating capacity was increased to about three hundred. The total cost of the building up to this time was about \$2,000. During the first few years of its existence the Church encountered numerous difficulties, and was too feeble to well withstand them; but it courageously and patiently labored for success, and at length triumphed and received large accessions to its membership. There were revivals in the fall of 1857 and in the winters of 1858-59, during which especially considerable numbers were added to the rolls. Rev. Mr. Joslyn remained pastor of the Church until November 1, 1860, when he resigned, leaving it in a comparatively strong and healthy condition. During his pastorate there had been received in the aggregate two hundred and five members; one hundred and fifteen by letter, eighty by baptism and ten by experience. Rev. Mr. Joslyn was succeeded by Rev. James Dixon, who commenced his ministry January 1, 1861, and soon afterward the chapel was removed to the northeast corner of Lake and Sheldon streets, and again enlarged. It has been moved from time to time, and now stands at the corner of Noble and Superior streets. The subsequent history of this Church, which possesses far more than a common interest, will be detailed in the subsequent volumes of this History.

THE SALEM BAPTIST CHURCH had its origin in the winter of 1852-53. Its projector was the Rev. J. R. Balme, who had recently come from England. On the 27th of February, 1853, Mr. Balme preached at the opening of the Church at 170 South Clark Street, and notice was given that religious services would be regularly held at the same place thereafter by him. This Church was organized Monday, April 25, 1853, in Mrs. Balme's school-room, on South Clark Street, at which time the Rev. A. Kenyon delivered an excellent and impressive address. On May 1, Elder Balme administered the ordinance of the Lord's Supper, in the district school-house which stood at the corner of Clark and Harrison streets. A lot was leased in the early part of the month, on Clark Street, between Jackson and VanBuren, and it was the design to erect upon this lot, as soon as the subscription could be completed, a new church edifice. The subscription, however, was never completed, the church building never erected, and as a sufficient number of members did not rally to the standard of Mr. Balme, he surrendered the project and left the city. The few members that had joined distributed themselves among other churches.

THE BEREAN BAPTIST CHURCH was started in 1855, by members of the Tabernacle Baptist Church, who sympathized with the Rev. A. Kenyon, on account of what they felt to be unjust treatment of him by that Church. Temporarily they worshiped in a schoolhouse at 109 South Jefferson Street. The organization was effected December 14, 1856, and the Berean Baptist Church was recognized by a council of the Baptist churches of the city February 8, 1857. During this year they erected a frame church building on Jackson Street, between Desplaines and Halsted, which cost \$1,700. In 1859, under the pastorate of the Rev. Isaiah Rider, who was ordained November 7, 1858, this church building was removed to DeKoven Street, between Desplaines and Halsted. Here the society remained and prospered until 1867, under the pastoral ministrations of Mr. Rider and Dr. Nathaniel Colver, when, becoming ambitious and looking upon their modest edifice as quite too small for so large and prosperous a city as Chicago; and feeling, as a certain minister expressed it, that "the day of small churches in Chicago had passed," they determined to erect a large and magnificent building in order to satisfy their personal and religious pride, and to provide an elegant religious home for a large, wealthy and prosperous organization. In 1867 the Church called the Rev. N. F. Ravlin to the pulpit. He remained until 1870, and succeeded in erecting and inclosing, on the corner of Harrison and Sangamon streets, where five twenty-five-foot lots had been purchased, a fine brick building, the main body of which was sixty-five by one hundred and twenty-five feet in size, the extreme width, including the towers, one on each front corner, being seventy-five feet. When the basement of this building was completed the Church sold to a business firm their property on DeKoven Street, and moved into the basement of the building, which they hoped would soon be completed and be their permanent home, and changed the name of their society from the "Berean Baptist Church" to the "Fifth Baptist Church." Had the church been finished according to the original design it would have cost \$100,000. Including \$20,000 borrowed of the Union Mutual Life Insurance Company, the society expended on the structure about \$45,000. In 1868 the property was estimated to be worth \$55,000; the congregation was three hundred, and the scholars in the Sunday school four hundred. It became evident about this time that it would be difficult, if not impossible, to complete the audience room of the church and towers, which would cost an additional \$25,000 or \$30,000. Members were tired of giving and were opposed to an increase of the debt. The Second Baptist Church was near, was large and wealthy and with but a small debt, and as the Fifth Church was mainly composed of people in moderate circumstances, men of means preferred to unite themselves with a Church in which the drain upon their purses would not be so constant nor so large. Still, although the members of this Church had much to discourage them, they labored on as best they could. When Mr. Ravlin retired from the pulpit in 1870, he was succeeded by Rev. J. T. Westover, who remained only six months. He was succeeded by Rev. W. J. Kermott, who came in 1870, and remained until 1872. He was succeeded in 1872 by Rev. N. F. Ravlin. During 1873, Mr. Ravlin, thinking it possible that the Church would be more prosperous under another name, proposed to the members that the title "Temple Baptist Church" be adopted in place of the "Fifth Baptist Church." The change was effected August 11, 1873. A Church paper, under the name "The Temple Call," was issued monthly, by John L.

Manning, and Pliny P. Ravlin, a son of the pastor, the first number of which appeared in January, 1874. This name was retained as long as the Church existed. During his second pastorate Mr. Ravlin had as associate pastor, Rev. A. G. Eberhart, who received the whole of Mr. Ravlin's salary. In 1875 the Church was disbanded, in part on account of the debt, and in part because of the desire of most of the members to re-organize upon a different basis. On the 25th of April, 1875, a series of preambles and resolutions were presented for consideration, and on the 7th of June, adopted. The principal preamble was as follows:

"WHEREAS, It is desirable that an opportunity should be given all true followers of Jesus who may so desire, to unite with us in an effort to have the Gospel unshackled by stated creeds, sectarian prejudice, or denominational bands, preached and sustained, but who are now prevented from so doing by reason of the present Church organization; therefore,

"Resolved, That the present organization, known as the Temple Baptist Church, be and the same is hereby disbanded and disorganized immediately upon the passage of the necessary resolutions following herein."

The necessary resolutions were passed, the trustees instructed to convey any property belonging to the Temple Baptist Church to any new organization that may be formed according to the statutes of the State of Illinois. A few of the members who did not approve of the disorganization of the Church, adhered to each other, and under the pastorate of the Rev. W. S. Hamlin, continued religious services for a few months in the brick building. About twenty-five of those who had favored disbandment, formed an independent organization or mission, and under Mr. Ravlin's ministrations worshipped for six months at the northeast corner of Clinton and Twelfth streets. At the expiration of this period Mr. Ravlin accepted a call to the First Free-Will Baptist Church, located at the corner of Jackson and Loomis streets, where he remained nearly three years. He then started an effort in the West End Opera House, which was carried on about six months, when he removed to the Swedenborgian Temple, at the corner of Washington Street and Ogden Avenue, and finally to 431 Ogden Avenue, where he remained several months. He then accepted a call to a Baptist Church in San Jose, California, where he now resides, pastor of a large and flourishing congregation. The Temple Baptist Church building, after falling into the hands of the insurance company, was taken down and dwelling houses erected in its place.

THE OLIVET BAPTIST CHURCH had its origin, in 1853, in the "Zoar Baptist Church," which was organized that year by Rev. R. J. Robinson, who came from Alton for that purpose, remaining with the Church about a month. He was succeeded by Rev. H. H. Hawkins, who was the first permanent pastor. The church building originally stood at the corner of Buffalo and Taylor streets. In 1856 the Zoar Church had one hundred and twenty members, and for a year or two the membership was considerably increased by the influx of numerous refugees from the Southern States, and with increased numbers came trouble in reference to the government of the Church. In consequence of this difficulty about fifty or sixty of the members in 1858 seceded from the Zoar Church and formed the Mount Zion Church, being organized by Rev. Wallace Shelton, during the pastorate of Rev. D. G. Lett, who had been pastor of Zoar Church about three years. The Mount Zion Church leased, and worshipped during their separate existence, in a frame store building standing on Clark Street, near Harrison. Rev. H. H. White, who was the first pastor of the Zion Church, was succeeded

by Rev. Jesse Bolden. The Zoar Church, after the secession, had for its pastor Rev. Mr. Tansbury, who, after remaining a short time, went back to Canada. After this, through the influence of Rev. Jesse Bolden, the two separate bodies were re-united, but as neither Church would unite under the name of the other, both names, Zoar and Zion, were discarded and the name "Olivet Baptist Church" adopted by mutual consent in its stead. This re-union occurred in December, 1862, in the Edina Place Baptist Church. The Olivet Society went into a building at the corner of Harrison and Griswold streets, formerly owned by the Zoar Church, at that time having about one hundred and twenty members. Rev. Jesse Bolden remained after the re-union about three months, when he was succeeded by Rev. Richard de Baptiste, in June, 1863, who remained pastor of the Church nineteen years, retiring from the pulpit February 1, 1882. He was succeeded by Rev. James Podd, who remained until January 10, 1883, and was succeeded by Rev. H. H. White. The church building mentioned above as standing at the corner of Harrison and Griswold streets, continued to be occupied until 1865, when this society, having purchased a lot on the east side of Fourth Avenue, between Taylor and Polk streets, erected a church thereon costing \$18,000, worshipping for a few months in Witkoskey Hall, on the northwest corner of Monroe and Clark streets. This building escaped destruction by the fire of 1871, but was destroyed by that of 1874, at which time the society was in debt only \$2,500. After this fire the city passed an ordinance opening Dearborn Street to Fourteenth Street, which cut off twenty-seven feet from their fifty-foot lot, and rendered it necessary for them to purchase an adjoining lot in order to have room to re-erect their church building. This lot cost \$4,500; and the new church building, which was completed in 1875, cost \$20,000. It is a three-story brick building, with two fronts—one of stone on Dearborn Street, the other on Fourth Avenue, and was erected without any assistance from insurance on the building destroyed in 1874, only \$2,500 having been received from that source, all of which was used in payment of debts. This building was occupied until October, 1883, the property having been sold some time previous to the Western Indiana Railroad Company, for \$32,500. With this money the debts were paid, and the balance used in purchasing a lot on Harmon Court, between State Street and Wabash Avenue, for which \$13,500 was paid. At the time of selling their property to the Western Indiana Railroad Company, there were about five hundred members in the Church. It is their design to erect a new church edifice in the spring of 1884, a description of which will be inserted in the third volume of this History. At the time of the Rev. Mr. Podd's resignation, forty-six members were regularly dismissed from this Church to form the Bethesda Baptist Church under his pastorate, a list of which will be found in its proper place in this History.

FIRST SWEDISH BAPTIST CHURCH, was organized in 1853, in part by Swedes, who had up to that time been members of the First (American) Baptist Church. This Church purchased for their Swedish offspring a school-house standing at the corner of LaSalle and Erie streets. Among those who united in organizing this Church were Ira J. Collings, Peter Peterson, Peter Modine, Andrew Anderson, F. M. Wimmerset, John Uberg, Matthew Matson, Frederick Blonquist, William Wigland, Mr. Mullen, and their wives. Rev. L. L. Frisk was the first pastor. For about a year after this organizing themselves into a Church society they wor-

shipped at the house of their pastor, and at the houses of various members of the Church. In 1854 they took possession of the school-house purchased for and presented to them. This they moved to Bremer Street, in 1858, and continued to occupy it until 1860 or 1861, when it was destroyed by fire. They then rented a school-house, which they occupied for some years. Mr. Frisk remained pastor of the Church until 1857, when he was succeeded by the Rev. G. Palmquist, who remained about six months. After him there was no regular pastor in this Church before its disorganization, which occurred in 1864, but the members themselves conducted religious services as well as they could with an occasional sermon from a missionary. But at length a portion of the members becoming scattered, the rest became discouraged and abandoned the organization of the Church.

REV. LUTHER STONE was born in the northeast corner of the town of Oxford, Worcester Co., Mass., September 26, 1815. He and his brother Lewis, who is still living on the old homestead, are twins, and the youngest of a family of six children. Mr. Stone is a descendant in the sixth generation of Gregory Stone, who came from Cousinston, Somersetshire, England, in the ship "Increase," to Boston, in 1634, and made his homestead in Cambridge, on what is now Mt. Auburn Cemetery. He brought with him his son John, then sixteen years old, and settled him in that part of Sudbury, which is now Farningham, on land purchased of the Indians. Here was born Hezekiah Stone, the great-grandfather of Rev. Luther Stone, who in company with seven others purchased the town of Oxford, fourteen miles long by about five miles wide, of the Huguenots, to whom it had been given by Massachusetts after

Luther Stone

their expulsion from France. John Stone, the son of Gregory, had two sons, Daniel and Nathaniel. Lois, a grand-daughter of Nathaniel, married Uriah Stone, Jr., a great-grandson of Daniel. Luther, a son of Uriah, Jr., and Lois, was the father of the subject of this sketch. He married Miss Abigail Bemis, who was born in Spencer, Mass., lost her parents when very young, and was reared and educated by her uncle, Captain Jesse Smith, of Charlton, Mass. Luther had the advantages of a common-school education, and was prepared for college at Leicester Academy, which he entered in 1833, where he was under the tutorage of Rev. Luther Wright, formerly tutor in Yale College. He entered Brown University in 1835, graduating in 1839. He then went to Newton Theological Institution, from which he graduated in 1842. He now spent his time for a year in preaching, and was ordained at Oxford, October 3, 1843, as an evangelist, designing to make the Mississippi Valley his field of labor. In the winter of 1843-44, he preached temporarily at Ellsworth, Me., and in the spring of 1844 returned to Boston and made preparations to go West, leaving Oxford on Wednesday the 8th of May. He traveled by railroad to Schenectady, N. Y., thence by canal packet to Buffalo, by steamer to Cleveland, by canal packet to Portsmouth, Ohio, spending a week between these two points at Granville College with Rev. Dr. Jonathan Going, its president. Reaching Portsmouth on Saturday, he preached on Sunday, taking a steamer on Monday down the Ohio for Cincinnati, Louisville and St. Louis, in which latter place he visited the Rev. Isaac T. Hinton, who had been one of Chicago's early ministers. From St. Louis he went up the Mississippi River to Rock Island and Davenport, reaching the latter place on Thursday, the 6th of June. On the following Sunday he preached for the First Baptist Church in Davenport, which extended to him a call to become its pastor. Declining the call, he made Rock Island his home until March, 1845, spending the eight months in preaching in numerous towns and pioneer settlements in the Mississippi Valley, and traveling in the meantime thirty-four hundred miles. During this time the Rock Island Baptist Association was formed, Mr. Stone being present and one of its original members. About the first of March he went to Burlington, Iowa, and preached there on Sunday, the 9th, the first Baptist sermon in the place. He preached there four months, having as large a congregation as there was in the town. He then went back from the river about eight miles to a town named Pisgah, where there was a Baptist Church, and preached there several Sundays. He then came up Rock River to Sharon, four miles from Geneseo, in Henry County, Ill., and there bought two hundred and fourteen acres of land, upon which he erected what he designed as a part of a larger building, the

whole to be used for an academy; but after remaining there several months, having chills and fever every day for four and a half weeks, he concluded the climate was not a healthy one, so bought a two-year old horse and saddle and rode to Rockford, preaching at different places on the way and reaching there in March, 1846. The Baptist Church at Rockford gave him a unanimous invitation to become its pastor, which he accepted and remained there until July, 1847. He then, on account of the differences of opinion and sentiment in the Baptist denomination at large respecting the subject of slavery, came to Chicago to establish the "Watchman of the Prairies," the first number of which he issued on the 10th of August of the same year. The majority of the Baptists were averse to the attitude of the general organizations of the denomination on this subject, and the Watchman was established in their defense. Mr. Stone continued the publication of the paper, as sole proprietor and editor, until June 18, 1853, when he sold it to John C. Burroughs, Levi D. Boone and A. D. Tittsworth. From July, 1847, to September, 1848, Mr. Stone discharged the duties as pastor of the First Baptist Church of Chicago. After disposing of his paper, Mr. Stone continued to preach in Chicago in the various institutions of the city, and to supply vacant pulpits until 1861, from which time to the close of the war he preached at the Soldier's Rest, at Camp Douglas, at the Marine Hospital and other places, continuing throughout this period his work at the jail and at mission schools. In 1863 he was made secretary, being one of the original fifteen trustees, of the Baptist Theological Union, which founded the Baptist Theological Seminary, now (1883) located at Morgan Park. This office he held until 1866. In September, 1864, he received an invitation to become the president of Central University, located at Pella, Iowa, but declined the honor. In November of the same year, at the request of friends of education in Iowa, he purchased college premises in the city of Des Moines, consisting of five acres of ground, beautifully situated, upon which was a brick building. In order to do this he sold twenty acres of land south of and near to the city of Chicago, running from State Street to the present Grand Boulevard between Forty-eight and Fiftieth streets. Mr. Stone paid \$5,000 for the college premises at Des Moines. The twenty acres above mentioned he sold for \$6,000, and in 1868, only four years afterward, it had a market value of \$200,000. In May, 1866, he went to Europe, accompanied by his wife and daughter, and spent over two years in travel. He visited Scotland, England, and all the principal countries and cities in continental Europe, crossed the Mediterranean and entered Egypt at Alexandria, and ascended the Nile eight hundred miles to Nubia, and, returning, visited Jerusalem, the Jordan, the Dead Sea, Bethlehem, Hebron, Damascus, Beyrout, Smyrna, Constantinople, and also through the countries and principal cities of southern Europe to Hamburg, whence he embarked for home, reaching there July 3, 1868. Since this time Mr. Stone has lived the life of a retired minister, spending his days in that pleasantest of ways, perusing and studying the writings of the master minds of the past. He has read all the works of all the great Greek philosophers and historians—Aristotle, Plato, Herodotus, Thucydides, Demosthenes and Eschylus, the principal Roman writers from the earliest to the latest, and has made a special study of American history and politics, so that there are probably few American statesmen better read in the politics and history of their country than he. Mr. Stone was married January 26, 1854, to Mrs. Anna M. Jacobus, a widow lady who had two children by her former marriage. Her maiden name was Speer. Her mother was of Holland descent and one of the descendants of Anneke Jans, who for many years has been contesting the title to the Trinity Church property, New York, which, previous to the conquest of the Hollanders by the English, was her homestead. He has raised and educated, and assisted in raising and educating, several children not his own.

THE FIRST METHODIST CHURCH.—Reference to the "Pre-Church" history of Chicago will show that the Methodists were the first in this city to form the nucleus of a Church society, and might without impropriety have been placed first in the list of organized churches, but as their regular and permanent organization was not effected until 1834, the sketches of the churches organized in 1833 precede.

At Rev. Jesse Walker's first quarterly meeting in 1833, held in the Watkins school-house, which was located on North Water Street, between Clark and LaSalle, Rev. Henry Whitehead received his license to preach, and occasionally preached in the Temple Building. In the spring of 1834 Charles Wisecraft was appointed class-leader. For a time services were held in various places—in Billy Caldwell's log council-house, in Chester Ingersoll's tavern, or in Watkins's school-house; but

as the membership of the Church increased, the necessity for a building became more pressing and measures for its erection were soon taken. It was built at the

Henry Whitehead

corner of North Water and Clark streets, by Henry Whitehead and John Stewart. According to the original contract it was to be a "frame building twenty-six by thirty-eight feet; twelve-foot posts; sheeted and shingled roof; a neat pulpit; a platform for table and chairs; the whole to be done in a workmanlike manner," for \$580. The contract was signed June 30, 1834. The building was finished, and religious services held therein until 1836. Rev. Jesse Walker preached regularly every Sunday most of the remainder of the year 1834, but about the beginning of the winter of 1834–35, he became superannuated and was succeeded by Rev. J. T. Mitchell. On October 4, 1835, Rev. Jesse Walker died at the age of sixty-nine years.

During the winter of 1834–35 a number of conversions and accessions to the membership was made. Chicago Methodism is largely indebted to the zeal and efficiency of Rev. John T. Mitchell. He gave to the Church a thorough organization and laid the foundations of its future stability. He was succeeded in 1836 by Rev. O. T. Curtis. The Church that year was struck off the list of missions, and erected into an independent society. Mr. Curtis was a pious, amiable and quiet man, but not very energetic. In part for this reason the financial crisis that began to be felt that year had a peculiar effect upon the religious zeal of many of the members. At the loss of their wealth, they lost faith in God, and turned their backs on the Church. In addition to this some members lost their integrity, and the fall of others was especially ignominious and sad. Blow after blow fell with quick succession and crushing effect upon the Church and, added to the financial embarrassments, threatened to overwhelm it with confusion and shame. The faithful few were deeply humiliated. They "gathered around their almost forsaken altars, and humbling themselves before God with tears and agonizing prayers, besought the World's Redeemer for mercy and help." In answer to their prayers, as they believed, the Conference of 1837 sent Rev. Peter R. Borein to them "for a Joshua to lead them out of the wilderness." * * "He came in the fullness of the Gospel, burdened with the love of Christ to dying men. He gathered his feeble flock around him and breathed into them something of his own mighty faith, and with them, at the feet of the Redeemer, cried for help. Salvation was poured as in a mighty torrent upon the people." This effect was not produced, however, at once upon the arrival of Mr. Borein. It was a year afterward that the great revival occurred. So great was the interest awakened at this revival, still vividly remembered by many now living at Chicago, that about three hundred united with the Church; the young city containing at the time a population of about three thousand. This revival commenced in December, 1838, and lasted till April, 1839. Mr. Borein died soon after its close. Those who heard it will never forget his last sermon. His subject was the vision of the dying Stephen, and during the delivery of the sermon he pictured for the congregation his own conception of heaven. In the language of Rev. S. R. Eggs, "he believed that in

the next, as in this world, there were degrees in Christian attainments, and that in the land of glory some would occupy higher positions than others; that sometimes his imagination had pictured heaven as a vast amphitheatre, whose seats rose tier above tier, up to the very throne itself; and when, from the lower seats, the white-robed struck the exultant song of redemption, it was caught up from rank to rank, growing louder and sweeter as it rose, while in unison the angel choir struck their lyres, and from every golden harpstring of saint, angel, cherubim and seraphim, was poured the rapturous, jubilant, adoring song, and heaven was filled with an atmosphere of melody.

During the summer of 1838, the church was moved



FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

across the river, on scows, from its position on the North Side, to a lot at the corner of Clark and Washington streets, purchased in 1836 by Dr. R. Tripp, for \$3,250. The society purchased a portion of this lot, which was eighty by one hundred and eighty feet in size, but never paid for it, as before the payments were completed, eighty by one hundred and thirty feet of it was secured as a donation from the canal company. Subsequently a lot at the corner of Adams Street and Wabash Avenue was donated for a parsonage, by David Carver. The church building after removal was enlarged from time to time to meet the necessities of a continually increasing congregation; and in 1845, through the influence of Rev. W. M. D. Ryan, a brick building, sixty-six by ninety-five feet, was erected at a cost of \$12,000. The corner-stone was laid on the 8th of May, and the dedication occurred in November. This

church stood at the corner of Clark and Washington streets. It had a stone basement eight feet high, and walls thirty feet high. The apex of the spire was one hundred and forty-eight feet from the ground. The auditorium seated one thousand persons.

After the death of Rev. Mr. Borein in 1839, Rev. S. H. Stocking was appointed to the charge. He was succeeded by Rev. Hooper Crews, who remained during the years 1840-41. In 1842 Rev. N. P. Cunningham was appointed, and in 1843 Rev. Luke Hitchcock. He was succeeded by Rev. W. M. D. Ryan, in 1844; Rev. Chauncey Hobart, in 1846; Rev. Philo Judson, in 1847; Rev. Richard Haney, in 1848; Rev. Stephen P. Keyes, in 1850; Rev. J. W. Clark, in 1852; Rev. Hooper Crews, in 1854, and Rev. James Baume, in 1856.

An incident in connection with early Methodism may be appropriately introduced. It was in 1836 or 1837. There was considerable excitement in the country over the slavery question, and as there were some strongly pro-slavery Kentuckians in the Church, anti-slavery agitation was avoided. If any member in his prayers ventured to "remember those that are in bonds, as bound with them," he was at once branded as an abolitionist, and made very uncomfortable generally. At the time there was present in Chicago a fugitive from slavery, whose name was William Brown. Having escaped in a box, he was known as William Box Brown. At one of their meetings, by prearrangement, William Box Brown delivered an anti-slavery address, much to the surprise, consternation and disgust of those not in the plot. Leading Methodists arose to their feet, and made frantic efforts to dismiss the meeting. "They buzzed around like enraged bumble bees, and finally put out the lights." But Mr. Brown was not to be disturbed. He remained self-possessed and calm, and with telling power put in his words. At length he ceased and peace returned. It is not necessarily to be inferred from this incident that those who tried to keep out anti-slavery discussion were in favor of the continuance of the institution of slavery. Their main desire was to build up Methodism in Chicago, and to accomplish this most effectually they thought it necessary to exclude dissensions and promote harmony.

This Church was incorporated November 20, 1835, as the "Methodist Episcopal Church of Chicago." Being located later on Clark Street, it was popularly known as the "Clark-street M. E. Church." On the 14th of February, 1857, an act of the Legislature was approved, changing the name to the "First Methodist Episcopal Church of Chicago."

REV. PETER RUELE BOREIN was born on Sinking Creek, Washington Co., East Tennessee, November 17, 1809. His father, Greenberry Borein, was of English, and his mother, Mary (Ruble) Borein, of German descent. During his childhood and youth he was distinguished for an amiable and affectionate disposition, and for filial obedience. His early education was from necessity very limited. In August, 1828, he attended a camp-meeting, became converted and resolved henceforth to devote his life to the gospel ministry. He at once entered heartily into the social and religious exercises of the neighborhood, and conducted services in the upper story of his father's house. Previous to his conversion he had given no evidence of the possession of uncommon intellectual powers, but from that time forward, an extraordinary development of mind was noticeable, and he became a very vigorous thinker. In the early part of the year 1830, he emigrated to Illinois and commenced laboring in a brick yard, devoting to study every moment of leisure he could command. While thus engaged, the attention of Rev. Mr. Kirby, a Congregational minister, was attracted to him, and he was advised by this reverend gentleman to enter Jacksonville College. Mr. Borein acted upon this suggestion, and continued in connection with this college for some time, pursuing his studies with great diligence and success, but through the importu-

nity of his friends, who were impatient to see him engaged in the active duties of the ministry, he was dissuaded from completing his course of study, which it is said was afterward to him a matter of regret. Immediately after leaving college he was licensed to preach, received on trial in the Illinois Annual Conference, and in the fall of 1833 appointed to travel the Canton Circuit. In 1834 he was appointed to the Rushville Circuit, and in 1835 to the Henderson River Mission. In the fall of 1835 he was appointed to the Quincy missionary station, where he labored for two years with great zeal and success and until near the close of his pastorate enjoyed almost universal popularity. But when he somewhat prominently identified himself with the anti-slavery movement, he alienated many of his friends and rendered himself obnoxious to a considerable portion of the community. The Conference of 1837 appointed Mr. Borein to the Chicago station. Here he commanded great attention as an able and eloquent preacher, and wielded an influence over the religious thought of the infant city which was not only new, but was deep reaching and widespread. The revival which was thus awakened spread throughout all the evangelical denominations of the town continued for many months and gathered many into the Church. About three months after the close of this remarkable revival he was taken sick, and after a seventeen days' illness died August 15, 1838, at his home. His funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Isaac T. Hinton, and subsequently a commemorative discourse was delivered by Rev. John Blatchford. Mr. Borein was married in December, 1836, to Miss Lucinda Burns. Mr. and Mrs. Borein had two children. After Mr. Borein's death Mrs. Borein married Thomas Pope, and is now living in Alton, Ill. The family name is Boring, but the orthography of it was changed by the subject of this sketch. The above facts were obtained from a sketch of the Rev. Mr. Borein in Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*. The following with reference to his physical appearance is from the pen of the Hon. Grant Goodrich: "He was one of the handsomest men I ever saw. Great intellectual power was blended with a singular beauty of feature and expression. His eyes were blue, large and lustrous, and, when he was animated, they seemed the medium through which his soul was not only beaming, but actually blazing forth. His voice was like the music of running waters—when he sought to persuade, there was a deep plaintive earnestness in its tone, which was well-nigh resistless; and when he uttered the language of warning or denunciation it seemed by an indescribable power, to pierce to the inmost soul. Men of more intellectual polish and of profounder thought I have often heard, but never one so effectively eloquent—one who possessed such perfect control of the will and heart as Mr. Borein."

REV. STEPHEN R. BEGGS was born in Rockingham County, Va., March 30, 1801. His great-great-grandfather, James Beggs, was born in Ireland. His great-grandfather, Thomas Beggs, was born in New Jersey, where he married Sarah Barnes, and whence he emigrated to Virginia. Thomas Beggs had four sons and one daughter. One of these sons, John, had one son, James, and eight daughters. James married Miss Mary Custer and had four sons, one of whom was Stephen R., the subject of this sketch. In the year 1805 his father moved his family to Kentucky, where on account of his opposition to slavery he remained only two years, when he settled in Clark County, Ind., on the Ohio River, about seventeen miles above the falls at Louisville. Stephen's opportunities for obtaining an education were limited to the common schools of his time. Acting upon the advice of Rev. James Armstrong, he was educated in and graduated from the "Brush College," as was the case with most of the pioneer Methodist ministers of the West. In 1822 he was appointed to the Mt. Sterling Circuit on the Ohio River. In 1823 he traveled the Lemoine Circuit, in what was called the Boone's Lick country; in 1824 the Fishing River; in 1825 the Rushville; in 1826 the Vincennes; in 1828 the Wayne; in 1829 the Crawfordsville, and in 1830 was sent to the Logansport mission, embracing Logansport, Lafayette and Delphin. In 1831 he was appointed to Chicago, a partial account of his labors in which place is inserted in the introduction to the Church history, and an account of Mr. Beggs's troubles in connection with the Black Hawk massacre, which drove him to Plainfield, is inserted in the early history of the city. At Plainfield he bought a home. In 1832 he was appointed to the Desplaines mission, of which Jesse Walker was superintendent, and to which Mr. Beggs was re-appointed in 1834. In 1835 he was sent to the Bureau mission, and re-appointed to it in 1836. At the Conference held at Rushville in 1837, Mr. Borein delivered an effective speech in favor of the missionary cause. Mr. Beggs was located at Joliet that year, where he preached the first Methodist sermon in the place, and commenced the first church building. In 1837 he traveled the Forked Creek Circuit; In 1838 the Joliet; in 1839 the Peoria; and after traveling various other circuits, he became in 1868, on account of his wife's illness, a supernumerary, but not indigent, minister. Since then he has lived a retired life, occupying his time in part in authorship, writing and publishing an interest-

ing volume, entitled "Pages from the Early History of the West and Northwest." Mr. Beggs was married September 1, 1831, to Miss Elizabeth Heath, who was born in Muskingum County, Ohio, December 27, 1813, and died at Plainfield, Ill., August 7, 1866. He was married the second time to Mrs. Sarah Rheelama Frost, who still lives. Mr. Beggs's first child was born in Fort Dearborn, and died when but thirteen months old. Three sons, James, George and Charles, are still living.

REV. HENRY WHITEHEAD was born June 17, 1810, in Chatham, England. Both his parents were members of the Wesleyan Methodist Church, and by them young Henry was instructed in the truths of the Bible. On the 3d of April, 1823, to use his own language, he "obtained a conscious sense of the pardoning favor of God." It then became his strongest desire "to win souls to Christ." When twenty-one years of age he began as a local preacher. He sailed from London for the United States April 24, 1832, reaching New York City June 5, in which city and in Troy he lived until June, 1833, when he left the latter place for the Sault Ste. Marie mission. From the Sault he came to Chicago, reaching here September 17, 1833. On the first Sunday after his arrival he preached in the log school-house, and received his license to preach at the first quarterly meeting of that conference year. In 1834, in partnership with A. M. Stewart, he built the First Methodist church on the North Side. In the fall of 1835 he removed to Joliet, thence, in 1837, to Little Fort, now Waukegan, and thence, in 1839, to Racine. In 1840 he joined the Rock River Conference; in 1842 was ordained deacon, and appointed to the Troy circuit in Wisconsin. In 1844 he was ordained elder and appointed to the Sylvania circuit, and in 1845 to that of Buffalo Grove. In July, 1846, he removed to Chicago, and at the next annual conference was supernumerated on account of ill health. In 1851 he commenced keeping, in his store at the corner of State and Madison streets, religious books, which upon the opening of the Methodist Book Concern, in 1852, he turned over to that concern, becoming connected with it, where he remained until the fire of 1871. After the fire he became manager in Chicago for Bigelow & Main, publishers of Sunday-school and church-music books, a position which he still holds. Mr. Whitehead was married, in Chicago, to Miss Elizabeth Jenkins, July 11, 1834, by Rev. Allen B. Freeman. Mrs. Whitehead is still living. They have had five children, one of whom, Sarah Ann, the eldest, is dead. The four living are: William H., Edward J., Eliza Jane, and Caroline N., all of whom are married except the latter.

CANAL-STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in 1843 by a colony from the Clark-street Church, during the pastorate of Rev. Luke Hitchcock. The original members were nineteen, as follows: Mr. and Mrs. William Wisencraft, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Kittlestrim, Mr. and Mrs. James Robinson, Mr. and Mrs. Nathaniel Webber, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas George, Samuel Small, Mr. and Mrs. John Tressy, Mr. and Mrs. John Roe, Mr. and Mrs. Elisha B. Lane, and Mr. and Mrs. A. S. Sherman. The first church building erected by this society was situated on a lot on the west side of Canal Street, south of Randolph, purchased by A. S. Sherman for the purpose. This was the first lot purchased for a church on the West Side. The building was a low frame structure, thirty by sixty feet in size, capable of accommodating about three hundred people. The original cost was \$1,400. It was afterward moved back on the alley, and turned round so as to front north instead of east. The First Congregational Church was organized in this building. In 1852 the membership had increased to such an extent that it was necessary to have greater facilities, and business had so encroached upon the location that it was necessary to remove; hence a new and much larger edifice was erected in 1852 on Jefferson Street, between Washington and Madison, on a lot which had been purchased in 1851, preparatory to the removal. The Canal-street church was sold, and converted by the purchaser into a furniture factory. The change was made February 11, 1853, from which time until the removal to West Monroe Street the Church was known as the Jefferson-street Methodist Episcopal Church. The first pastor of the Canal-street Church was Rev. Warren Oliver, appointed in 1843, who in 1844 alternated with Rev. William M. D.

Ryan, then pastor of the Clark-street Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1845 Rev. Sins Bolles was appointed pastor, and was succeeded in 1847 by Rev. Harvey S. Bronson, who was succeeded in 1848 by Rev. Richard A. Blanchard, who remained two years and was succeeded in 1850 by Rev. William Palmer, whose pastorate was terminated by death from small-pox in December, 1851. In 1852 Rev. James E. Wilson became pastor, being assisted by Rev. William Keegan. During Mr. Wilson's pastorate the Church removed to Jefferson Street. While it remained in this location the pastors were: Rev. E. H. Gammon, appointed in 1853; Rev. Sins Bolles, in 1854; Rev. J. F. Chaffee, 1855; Rev. S. P. Keyes, 1857; Rev. R. J. White, 1858; Rev. W. W. McKaig, 1859; Rev. T. M. Eddy, D. D., and Rev. F. D. Hemenway, 1860; Rev. C. H. Fowler, 1861; Rev. Robert Bentley, 1863; Rev. Charles Shelling, 1864. During the year 1865 the pulpit was unsupplied, and on September 6, 1865, the property on Jefferson Street was sold for \$16,000. On the 21st of November, 1865, subscription was started for the building of the Monroe-street church, and at the same time a resolution was adopted by the members present that the name of the Jefferson-street Methodist Episcopal Church be changed to that of the Second Methodist Episcopal Church. This resolution, although carried unanimously, was never consummated. On March 10, 1866, the plans of W. W. Boyington, architect, for the new West Monroe-street church, were accepted, and E. H. Gammon and G. F. Foster appointed the building committee. Toward the erection of this church building the First Methodist Episcopal Church appropriated \$8,000. During the year 1866 the new building was completed and dedicated, and the name of the church changed to the Centenary Methodist Episcopal Church, that title being chosen from the fact that that year was the centenary of American Methodism. A description of this edifice and a history of the Centenary Church will be inserted in the third volume of this History.

INDIANA-STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—At the time this Church was organized, there were but two Methodist churches in the city, the Clark-street and the Canal-street churches. This was in 1847. A number of members of the Clark-street Church, living on the north side of the river, became desirous of organizing a Methodist Church in the North Division, and determined so to do. With the view of carrying out this design, a meeting was held at the residence of Hon. George F. Foster, which then stood at the corner of Clark and Kinzie streets. At this meeting an organization was effected by the election of the following trustees: Hon. George F. Foster, A. J. Brown, Jeremy Hixon, John W. Senser, Charles Sweet and C. H. P. Lyman. The original members of this Church were in part the following: George F. Foster, Mary S. Foster, Jeremy Hixon, Mrs. Hixon, Andrew J. Brown, Charles H. P. Lyman, Mrs. Lyman, John W. Senser, Charles Sweet, Susan Sweet, Abner R. Scranton, M. F. Ellinwood, Miss Diana Morse, F. C. Jordan, Anna Jordan, William Gamble, Mrs. Gamble. The name adopted by this society was the Methodist Episcopal Society of Indiana-street Chapel, and immediately two lots were leased on the south side of Indiana Street, between Clark and Dearborn, upon which to erect a church. This building was completed in November, 1847, and was a small, neat frame structure, about thirty-five by forty-five feet in size, which cost \$1,300. At the dedication of this house of worship, which occurred November 14, 1847, Rev. James Mitchell preached the dedicatory sermon. At the Conference

of 1847 Rev. Freeborn Haney was appointed pastor. Soon after the dedication, the Church, having been assisted by friends to meet the financial obligations incurred in the enterprise, and being therefore full of zeal and faith, commenced a series of revival meetings, which resulted in the accession to their membership of considerable numbers. The following extract from a historical sketch of this Church written by Abner B. Scranton for John G. Collins's "Annual Compendium of Methodism," is concise and yet sufficiently full, and is therefore introduced in this place:

"In 1848 Rev. John F. Devore was appointed pastor, and in 1849 the Rev. Zadoc Hall followed him. During Rev. Mr. Hall's pastorate, payments were made upon the lots which had been bought, and a small brick parsonage was built. In 1850 the Rev. Boyd Lowe was sent to succeed Mr. Hall, and at a meeting held in the church our brother Dunham was converted, and has since remained continuously a member. The Rev. John W. Argard was appointed pastor in 1851, and remained one year. Each of the preachers, it will be observed, down to this date, served the Church but one year. At the annual conference of 1852, the Rev. Sins Bolles was appointed pastor, and served faithfully for two full years. During this pastorate the capacity of the church building was nearly doubled by an addition to the rear, extending back to the alley, making the building about thirty-six by eighty feet; this added nothing to its beauty or symmetry. In the year 1854 the Rev. Thomas Williams followed Brother Bolles and remained three years, the presiding bishop suspending or ignoring the two-years rule then limiting the pastorate term, for the reason that some of the members had informed him that the society was about to erect a new church, and that the return of Mr. Williams was necessary for the accomplishment of that purpose. A vague hope had been entertained by the more ambitious members that a new and imposing church building would be erected; that, in fact, such a building was essential. The old building, cheaply built of wood, was exceedingly uncomfortable, it being impossible to heat it properly in winter, and the sun lying on the low roof made it intolerably hot in summer. The society, however, had no resources adequate to the realization of their ideal, and ought not to have moved in the matter of enlargement until their means had been greatly increased. The agitation for new accommodations increasing, intensified greatly by the allegation that the preacher had been sent for this specific work, the trustees, fully realizing that the site on Indiana Street was unsuitable for a permanent church home, contracted for the purchase, in the spring of 1857, of a lot on the southeast corner of Erie and Wolcott (now State) streets. This movement was disastrous to the society, but it undoubtedly prevented what would have been a great deal worse, namely, the premature commencement of a new building on the old lot, plans and specifications for which had been prepared, and a pressure put upon the trustees by a number of class leaders, stewards and others, temporarily resident, to begin a work which they had not ability to accomplish, and in a manifestly improper place. In the summer of 1857 Rev. S. G. Lathrop was appointed pastor, and entered upon his work with great energy. Scarcely had he begun, however, when the great financial panic seized the people. Nearly all the members of the Church were prostrated financially. Quite a number of the members, prior to this time, had moved to Evanston, arranging, however, to pay their portion of the cost of the new lot. These all went down in the storm, and the ability of the society to pay, largely decreased. The trustees soon began to fear that they would not be able to meet the engagements they had entered into—and this apprehension was by no means groundless; for when, upon the maturity of an installment due on the lot recently contracted for, payment was demanded, there were no funds, current expenses, though reduced by the strictest, absorbing all resources. The trustees were now obliged to mortgage the Indiana-street lot, as an additional security for the sums due upon the new one, and as was clearly foreseen, the result of this was that both lots were sacrificed to satisfy these claims, leaving nothing but the equity of redemption, should there be any. The society determined to pay their debts, as long as they had anything to pay with, and pledged their whole property for this purpose. The final outcome was, that the lots were sold by the mortgagees, the full claims against the society were met, with interest and costs, and \$1,087.85 was paid into the Church treasury. Brother Lathrop served the Church faithfully for two years, and several who joined it under his ministry remain as active members to the present time (1878). A change in the pastorate again occurred in 1859, in the end of Brother Lathrop's time having been reached, and in the year 1861 the Church received thankfully the appointment of Rev. Dr. L. H. Bugbee, as pastor. The society having been a tenant at the will of the mortgagee for a long time, realized the necessity of making provision for the

future, at the same time realizing their inability to accomplish so great a work as the providing a church and lot. Having lost all but honor, they were determined to retain that. Recovery from the effects of the panic was slow, and the wrecks were numerous that had strewn its course. All these considerations combined to make men cautious. After much deliberation, a plan, and the only one that seemed feasible, was suggested by the pastor, for raising money to purchase a lot, and was heartily adopted. It was, in brief, for the members of the congregation to subscribe as much as they would, payable monthly to such ladies of the Church as would engage in the work, and in addition, solicit from friends and the public donations and subscriptions. In furtherance of this object, a society was organized under the name of the 'Ladies' Church Aid Society.' About twenty ladies accepted subscription-books, and engaged in the work with great assiduity, many of them for three or four years. Funds immediately began to accumulate, and soon, at the request of the society, the lots on the northwestern corner of Chicago Avenue and LaSalle Street were purchased. The total cost of these lots was \$9,339.30. Of this amount the sum saved from the equity in the Indiana-street lot, \$1,087.85, was paid by the Church, and the entire balance, \$8,251.54, was collected by the ladies of this society, so regularly and promptly, that the payments due upon the purchase money were made at maturity. It is not too much to say, that these ladies by their unswerving devotion to Christ's cause, laid the foundation for whatever of success our Church has since achieved."

To this excellent sketch by Mr. Scranton, but little need be added in this volume. Having secured these new lots, the Church was re-organized on the 8th of June, 1863, and adopted the name of the "Grace Methodist Episcopal Church," and soon afterward erected a chapel, and still later a larger church edifice. A description of both, and a history of Grace Church as the successor of the Indiana-street Church will be included in the succeeding volume of this History.

THE STATE-STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH originated with Orrington Lunt. In 1848 Mr. Lunt bought the lot upon which its first house of worship was located, immediately reporting its purchase to the official board of the Clark-street Methodist Episcopal Church, and offering it to them for what he paid for it, \$1,600; and also proposing to pay \$100 toward the purchase. In the spring of 1851 the Society took possession of the lot. About the same time the Clark-street Church instructed a few of its members to furnish a place for preaching and Sunday school. As a result of these instructions a portion of the frame building of the Second Presbyterian Church was purchased and moved to the lot, which was at the northwest corner of State and Harrison streets. The building when moved and ready for occupancy cost \$1,600, and was paid for at its dedication. During the summer of this year regular religious services and Sunday school were continued in this building, and on Sunday, August 24, 1851, the Church was organized by Rev. N. P. Heath, its first pastor. All the constituent members, twenty-eight in number, were from the Clark-street Church. Following are their names: George C. Cook, Mrs. George C. Cook, S. W. Grannis, Aurisson Grannis, George W. Reynolds, E. G. Reynolds, Christopher O'Neil, Sarah Milner, Daniel Goss, Cynthia Goss, Mary Pennington, Charles Brink, James M. Merryfield, William and Margaret Gibson, Stephen and Maria Cherry, Albert Cabery, Ruth Cabery, Levi Chipman, Mary Chipman, Sarah Chipman, R. Kegan, Margaret Kegan, Francis Kegan, Edward Kegan, Charles Busby and Arthur Hitchcock. The first trustees were Daniel Goss, C. H. Abbott, Samuel W. Grannis, George C. Cook and Elihu G. Reynolds. The first pastor was Rev. N. P. Heath, who was appointed in 1851, and remained two years, when he was succeeded by Rev. F. A. Read. Rev. Mr. Read remained two years, and was succeeded in 1855 by Rev. W. B. Slaughter. Rev. Mr. Slaughter remained until the spring of 1857, when he was succeeded by Rev. William

M. D. Ryan, a very able and popular clergyman, who was appointed to the State-street Church for the special purpose of procuring the erection of a new building on Wabash Avenue. The first subscription for the building of the Wabash-avenue Church was dated March 26, 1857, and amounted to \$32,555. The names of sixty-nine persons were appended to the subscription list. The transfer and change of name from "State-street Methodist Episcopal Church" to "Wabash-avenue Methodist Episcopal Church" was made April 1, 1857, and on that day new trustees were elected as follows: Daniel Goss, C. B. Hearsh, C. H. Abbott, Lott Frost, George C. Cook, H. W. Clark, William M. Doughty, E. G. Reynolds and W. B. Phillips. On the 20th of April the trustees were organized by the election of the following officers: President, E. G. Reynolds; secretary, Lott Frost; treasurer, George C. Cook. On the 11th of May the salary of the pastor, Rev. W. M. D. Ryan, who had been sent to fill out the unexpired term of Rev. W. B. Slaughter, was fixed at \$600 and use of parsonage from March 4, 1857, to the meeting of the conference in the fall. The corner-stone of the new building, which stood on the northwest corner of Wabash Avenue and Harrison Street, was laid July 13, 1857, and the edifice was completed and dedicated July 15, 1858, the dedicatory sermon being delivered by Rev. R. S. Foster, president of the Northwestern University in Evanston. At the close of the discourse, a collection was taken up and subscriptions to the amount of \$5,000 received toward the cost of the pews, the galleries being made free. A description of this building, as properly belonging with the history of the Wabash-avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, will be inserted in the succeeding volume of this History, where will also be found a biographical sketch of Rev. William M. D. Ryan.

THE DESPLAINES-STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—In the year 1850 a Sunday school was started in a cooper-shop at the corner of Harrison and Clinton streets, the leaders in the movement being Henry Willard, James Robinson, and Mrs. Huntoon. The Sunday school was continued here until the spring of 1851, when it was removed to a school-house built for its special use at the corner of Polk and Clinton streets. Rev. William Palmer, at the time pastor of the Canal-street Church, assisting to build the school-house. James Robinson was superintendent of the Sunday school. In 1854 the Sunday school and mission, as it now became, were removed to the southeast corner of Harrison and Foster streets, and here, in 1855, Rev. Sins Bolles commenced his labors as missionary, continuing until October, 1856, when Rev. William Tasker was appointed for the purpose of organizing a Church. Mr. Tasker remained until September, 1857, and succeeded in organizing a Church, and erecting a church building. This being effected, the two lots and building owned by the primitive organization, or mission, at the corner of Harrison and Foster streets, were sold to Thomas Thompson for \$3,500, who sold the building to Josiah Greenwood for \$150. The original members of the Desplaines-street Church were as follows: Richard Manley, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Manley, Mr. and Mrs. John Hustvit, Henry Robinson, Joseph Ellsworth, Mrs. Mary Ellsworth, Henry Willard, Mr. and Mrs. George Somers, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Pithey, Mr. and Mrs. Liversidge, Mr. and Mrs. Hogan, Mr. and Mrs. Needham, Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Drake and Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Shepherd and some others. The building was located at Nos. 241 and 243 South Desplaines Street, between Van Buren and Harrison, and was dedicated July 26, 1857, the morning sermon being delivered

by Bishop Ames, and that in the afternoon by Rev. R. S. Foster, president of the Northwestern University. The original cost of the church was \$5,200, the steeple being very large and expensive. Mr. Tasker was succeeded in the pastorate in September, 1857, by Rev. Henry Whipple, who re-organized the society and remained with it until 1859, when he was succeeded by Rev. David Teed, who remained until 1860. Mr. Teed was succeeded by Rev. Elijah Stone, who was pastor two years, and was succeeded in 1862 by Rev. Lucius Hawkins, who remained one year. Rev. E. M. Boring, now of Wheaton, Ill., became pastor in 1863, and remained one year. In 1864 Rev. T. L. Olmsted was appointed pastor and remained eight months, the balance of his year being filled out by Rev. Elijah Stone, who during this time discovered that the board of trustees had never been legally organized, and succeeded in having a legal organization effected. In 1865, Rev. S. Guyer, was appointed and remained one year. During his pastorate the church was removed to Maxwell Street, when the society became popularly known as the Maxwell-street Methodist Episcopal Church, though the re-organized society was incorporated under the name of St. Paul's Methodist Episcopal Church. At the time of the removal to the new location a division occurred among the members, somewhat more than one-third uniting themselves with the Centenary Church. The Desplaines-street building, which was a frame structure, forty-five by seventy feet in size, was sold to the Evangelical Lutheran organization, which occupied it for a number of years as a church. From the time of its sale, the society worshiped in Foster mission, on Polk and Jefferson streets, until 1866, when they removed to their present location on Maxwell Street, near Newberry Avenue. The pastors after the removal to Maxwell Street were Rev. A. T. Needham, appointed in 1866; Rev. E. W. Fay, appointed in 1868; Rev. W. H. Burns, in 1869.

THE OWEN-STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—The origin of this Church was in a Sunday school started in 1851, in a school-room on North Green Street. Of this Sunday school, Samuel Polkey was superintendent. In 1852 a Church was organized, consisting of the following members: Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Polkey, D. E. Lord, E. P. Lewis, Thomas Cannon, Mr. and Mrs. James Ridley, Mr. and Mrs. H. Waggoner, Mr. and Mrs. H. C. Fulton, Mr. and Mrs. D. D. Williams, John Noble, Mrs. J. Lester, Mrs. Commons and Mrs. Toops. The society purchased two lots on the northeast corner of Sangamon and Owen streets, and a building was erected fronting on Owen Street, from which fact the Church received its name. The edifice was a small frame one, twenty-five by thirty-five feet in size, and cost \$800. It had a seating capacity of three hundred. The first pastor, Rev. S. Guyon, was appointed in the fall of 1853, and remained two years, when he was succeeded, in 1855, by Rev. C. French. Rev. William Tasker was appointed to the pastorate in 1856, and in 1857 Rev. Arza Brown was appointed by the Conference. Mr. Brown remained until the year 1860. In this year the name of the street was changed from Owen to Indiana, and consequently the name of the church was changed to the Indiana-street Methodist Episcopal Church. This name it retained until its removal to Ada Street, in 1869. The successor of Rev. Arza Brown in 1860 was Rev. Jacob Hartman, who remained one year and was succeeded by Rev. D. W. Couch. In 1863 Rev. W. D. Skelton was appointed pastor, and remained three years. During his pastorate the church first erected was taken down and replaced by a much more commodious edifice,

a description of which, being built during the period covered by our second volume, will find its proper place therein. The Sunday school still continues its existence. Its first superintendent was Samuel Polkey, who has been succeeded by the following gentlemen: H. Waggoner, Mr. Wilsey, L. L. Bond, Edwin Waggoner, John Culver, Alonzo Wygant, B. T. Vincent, Mr. Goodno and H. G. Coulson.

THE WELSH CALVINISTIC METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—On the first Sunday in 1845, about twenty-four people of Welsh origin assembled in the house of the late John Davis, at 208 West Lake Street, to hold a Sunday school, Robert Griffith, of Caernarvonshire, being instrumental in gathering them together. From this time forward a prayer meeting was held once each week, from house to house. The ministers that visited them that year were Rev. Richard Davis, of Racine, Wis., Rev. George Lewis, of Fox River, Wis., Rev. William J. Jones and Rev. John H. Evans, of Dodgeville, Wis. The names of some of those who held meetings were as follows: John Davies, John J. Roberts, John B. Thomas, Evan Lewis, Robert Owen, Henry Roberts, David L. Roberts, and Mrs. Mary Evans, all members of English churches. There is an account of preaching in the fall of 1847, by Rev. W. J. Jones, and Rev. I. H. Evans, preaching in the house of Rev. Moses Williams on Wells Street, near Washington, and about the same time there was preaching by Rev. George Roberts, in the house of Evan Lewis, and by Rev. John Price Jones, in the house of James Thomas, on Prairie Street. In 1850 Rev. David Davis, of Prairieville, Wis., preached in the lecture-room of the Third Presbyterian church, on the corner of Union and Washington streets. In the spring of this year, the people of this inchoate church organization, rented a room at the corner of Randolph and Canal streets, in which to hold regular religious services. In July, 1850, Rev. Rees Evans, of Racine, came to Chicago and organized the Church, with thirteen members. The names of a few only of these original members are ascertainable, as follows: Rev. Moses Williams and wife, John B. Thomas and wife, Mrs. James Thomas, Mrs. Samuel Williams, Richard Newell and James Morgan. The first officers were John B. Thomas and James Morgan. Rev. Moses Williams preached for them every Sunday evening. In the summer of 1852, the Church bought a lot on Desplaines Street, between Randolph and Lake, on which they built a small frame church, thirty by forty feet, which was dedicated on the 26th of July in that year. The ministers present on this occasion were Revs. Edward Evans, of Racine, David Lewis, of Utica, N. Y., John Perry, of Racine, William R. Jones, of Milwaukee, and William Williams, of Big Creek. The building cost \$781.33, which, with the exception of \$51.50, was paid at the time of the dedication. The officers of the Church at the time were John Lawrence, Edward Williams and Potter Jones, and the trustees, Edward Williams, John B. Thomas, James Thomas, Owen Griffiths and Potter Jones. On October 13, 1853, Moses Williams was ordained a regular minister, and at the same time Rev. Rees Evans accepted a call to the pastorate at a salary of \$500. Mr. Evans remained until July, 1857, when he accepted a call to Cambria, Wis. On the 5th and 6th of November, 1853, the first Welsh Presbytery in Chicago was held. From 1857 until 1864 the pulpit was supplied by various ministers from Wisconsin and other places. In October, 1864, a call was extended to the Rev. D. Williams, of Milwaukee, at a salary of \$700 and a donation. Under his ministry the Church prospered, and the building soon became too small. In March, 1867, the society purchased the prop-

erty owned by them at the present time, of the American Reformed Church, paying therefor \$9,500. It is located at the northeast corner of Sangamon and Monroe streets. The lot is seventy-five by ninety-five feet. The old church was sold for \$3,400. The new building was occupied by this congregation for the first time, on the first Sunday in 1867, the opening sermon being delivered by Rev. Howell Parnell, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Rev. D. Williams was pastor until December, 1869. He died in Chicago in 1874. From 1869 to April, 1875, the Church was without a regular pastor and relied upon supplies. In the latter month a unanimous call was extended to Rev. David Harries, the present pastor, at a salary of \$1,200 and a donation. He commenced his labors with this Church on the second Sunday of August, 1875. The society at that time owed \$3,000, and the membership was one hundred and sixty. At the present time the membership is three hundred and fifty, the debt has been liquidated and the Church is in excellent financial and social condition. The officers of the Church at the present time are: Deacons, E. W. Evans, David Jones, John Jones, and R. R. Meredith; trustees, G. M. Owen, D. Jones, R. R. Meredith, R. W. Thomas, and E. A. Francis; treasurer, David Jones; secretary, Ellis Rice.

A brief history of the denomination is not inappropriate here. At Oxford, England, in November, 1729, a great revival prevailed, in which John and Charles Wesley and George Whitfield, with others, took active part. The name "Methodists" was given them as revivalists. In 1741 the Methodists became divided into two sects, the one Calvinistic, the other, including the Wesleys, Arminian. The revival reached Wales in 1735, Rev. Howell Harris and Rev. Daniel Rowland united with Whitfield. Harris was a thunderer, but Rowland was more like Whitfield. In 1739 there were nearly three hundred churches in South Wales. After a conversation with Harris, at Cardiff, Whitfield came to America. Rev. Daniel Rowland, of Slangeiths, Cardiganshire, Rev. William Williams, of Panty-Elza, Caernarthenshire, and Rev. Howell Davies, of Pembroke-shire, were the main instruments in kindling this great revival which awakened all Wales, and now this Calvinistic Methodist, or as it is called in this country, Welsh Presbyterian Church, has in America Presbyteries, General Assemblies and funds—about one thousand five hundred churches, one hundred and thirty thousand communicants, eleven hundred ministers, and church property valued at \$6,000,000. The denomination is strong in New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Wisconsin, but has only one Church in Chicago.*

THE FIRST GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized August 15, 1847, with about twenty-five members, a portion of whom were A. Biedermann, Johanna Kessler, Mr. and Mrs. Anton Waller, Mrs. Baumgartner, Christian Mueller, George Krinbill, F. Rudolph, Mr. and Mrs. Bink, John Stoezel, Andrew Krinbill, Mr. and Mrs. F. Heinz, Charles Kessler, Friedrich Muchike and Ernst Dickermann. During the first year of their history they had preaching by missionaries, but in 1848 they purchased a lot and a building on Indiana Street, for \$500, and had appointed a resident minister, Rev. Philip Barth. The first quarterly conference in Chicago was held November 20, 1848, Rev. Conrad Eisenmerger being presiding elder, and Rev. A. Korfiage, preacher in charge of this Church, which was connected at the time with the Rock River

Conference. The class-leaders were Peter Heins, George Krinbill and John Stoezel. At the conference held October 31, 1856, a resolution was passed authorizing the Church to sell their Indiana-street property and purchase other in a more desirable location. Under this resolution Revs. G. F. Mulfinger and Frederick Kopp were appointed a committee to carry its provisions into effect. In 1857 a parsonage was erected and in the same year the new building on Clybourne Avenue was erected. It was of wood, thirty by fifty feet in dimensions, and cost about \$2,000. This church was used by the congregation until 1863, when during the pastorate of Rev. William Pfaffle, it was moved to the back part of the lot, and a new brick church erected in its stead. This was a two-story building, forty by seventy feet in size, and cost about \$10,000. The fire of October, 1871, swept away all the property of the Church, including a very comfortable two-story frame parsonage, which cost about \$2,500. After Mr. Barth, the pastors have been, Revs. A. Korfiage, appointed in 1849; J. J. Dreier, in 1850; Louis Kuntz, 1851; Philip Barth, 1852-53; Christian Wentz, 1854; J. H. Westfeld, 1855; Christian Wentz, 1856; John L. Schaeffer, 1858; Jacob Hass, 1859; Frederick Kluckhohn, 1860; William Pfaffle, 1862, who remained three years for the purpose of completing the new brick church; Jacob Bletsch, 1865; G. F. Mulfinger, 1868, and Friedrich Rinder, 1870, who became pastor one year before the fire, by which he lost \$1,000. At this time the Church consisted of one hundred and ninety members, but the great calamity was very disastrous in its effects upon this society. Its members became scattered throughout the city, and many of them were obliged to leave Chicago to obtain the means of subsistence. However, those who adhered to the society soon recovered their courage and enterprise, and erected a temporary building promptly, which was dedicated on Saturday, November 11, 1871. In this building the society worshiped about eighteen months, by which time their present building was erected. It is a frame two-story structure above the basement, forty-four by ninety feet in size, and cost about \$17,000. The basement and first story are rented for business purposes and the upper story used for regular religious services and Sunday school. The temporary church edifice was converted into a parsonage, and cost altogether about \$2,500. Mr. Rinder was succeeded in 1874 by Rev. John W. Rœcker, who remained until 1876, and was succeeded by Rev. John Schnell. In 1879, Rev. George H. Simons became pastor and remained until 1882, when he was succeeded by Rev. Friedrich Rinder, who was pastor from 1870 to 1874, and is the present pastor. There are now two hundred and nine members.

CENTER-STREET MISSION, located on Dayton Street, was started by members of this Church, and a few from the VanBuren-street Church, in 1876, during the pastorate, in the First German Church, of Rev. John Schnell.

THE VAN BUREN-STREET GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in October, 1852, by about twenty members, among whom were Mr. and Mrs. Jacob Isele, Jacob Landauer, Mr. Baumgartner and Frederick Fisher. Soon after the organization they purchased two lots at the corner of Griswold and Van Buren streets, paying therefor \$1,400. They also erected a small house of worship, which afterward became the parsonage. In the spring of 1854 they began the erection of a church building, with stone basement and frame superstructure, with steeple and bell, which was carried forward suffi-

* For the facts contained in the above brief sketch of the denomination, as well as the history of the Welsh Calvinistic Methodist Episcopal Church, this history is indebted to Rev. David Harries.

ciently to be ready for plastering, when the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad Company made an offer of \$15,000 for the lots. This offer was accepted. Two lots at the corner of Van Buren Street and Fourth Avenue, upon which stood a residence, were then purchased, and to which the church and parsonage were moved. The church building was then finished, and the whole property became very valuable. The first minister in this church was Rev. August Kellner, who was appointed soon after the organization in 1852. He remained until 1854, when he was succeeded by Rev. Frederick Schuler. Rev. W. F. Koeneke was appointed in 1855, and was followed in 1856 by Rev. Christian F. Holl, who remained two years. In 1858 Rev. Leopold Lass became pastor, and was succeeded in 1861 by Rev. Frederick Kopp. Mr. Kopp was succeeded in 1864 by Rev. Isidore Lewis, who remained one year, being succeeded in 1865 by Rev. C. A. Loeber, who remained until 1867. Rev. E. Wunderlich then became pastor and remained two years, being succeeded by Rev. Mr. Fichencher, who in 1872 was succeeded by Rev. C. A. Loeber, who remained four years as pastor and one year as agent for the society's property. Rev. J. W. Roecker was appointed pastor in 1877, and was succeeded in 1878 by Rev. C. F. Allert, the last pastor of the Church. The property of the society, as completed in the year 1854, consisting of the two lots, church building, parsonage and rented residence, were used until the fire of October, 1871, destroyed them. The society at that time was in a flourishing condition, and consisted of nearly two hundred members. Like many other societies, they were to some extent scattered and weakened by the great calamity; but those who remained attached to its fortunes were by no means deprived of confidence in its future prosperity, as was shown by their refusal to accept an offer for the lots of \$70,000, although advised to do so by some of the older and more experienced members. The plan adopted by the majority of the Church, which was composed of young and enthusiastic business men, was to erect a business block, following the successful example of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, with the expectation that the income from rents would furnish the society with a handsome revenue. The lots were each fifty feet wide. Sixty feet in width was mortgaged for \$40,000, at ten per cent annual interest, and a brick block erected thereon. This block is sixty by seventy-five feet in size, and four stories high. It was completed in 1873. The panic of this year prevented the realization of the hopes of the society, and the location did not prove as favorable for business as it was expected that it would. The annual interest on the debt, \$4,000, added to the ordinary expenses of the society, proved too excessive a burden to be borne. The members became discouraged, and gradually fell away from the Church. In March, 1879, when the debt amounted to \$48,000, and the membership was reduced to sixty, the mortgage was foreclosed. These sixty members distributed themselves among other German Methodist churches, uniting mainly with the Maxwell-street and Portland-avenue churches. In 1874 the Dayton-street Mission, which in 1879 became the Center-avenue Church, was started principally by members from the Van Buren-street Church. Among those active in the matter were Henry Ricker, Christian Cander and Charles Batsche. A sketch of this mission will be introduced in the third volume of this History.

MAXWELL-STREET GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.—Certain members of the First German Methodist Episcopal Church on Indiana Street, and of the VanBuren-street Methodist Episcopal Church, in

the year 1852, united in the formation of this society. In this movement about forty German Methodists were engaged. Among the more active ones were: Mr. and Mrs. Christian Brandes, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Gils, August Theis, Henry Juengens, Mr. and Mrs. John Lange, Eliza Zempta, Conrad Ocho, William Pagenhart, William Schreiner, Philip Ralfstadt, and Eruct Dikman. This society purchased a small building at the corner of Washington and Jefferson streets, where-in they worshiped about a year, with Rev. A. Kellner as their minister, when they moved their building to the corner of Harrison and Aberdeen streets, at a cost of \$200. Here they remained until 1864, when under the supervision of Rev. P. Hinners, then in charge of the congregation, the church edifice at present owned and occupied was erected. From the sale of the old building to the completion of the new one the congregation worshiped in a school-house at the corner of Halsted and Twelfth streets. The church on Maxwell Street is a brick basement with frame superstructure, surmounted by a low tower. It is forty-five by sixty-five feet in size and cost about \$7,000. The first minister, after the removal to Harrison and Aberdeen streets, was Rev. Ernest Baar, who was succeeded by Rev. R. Fickenscher, who in turn was succeeded in 1855 by Rev. Henry Senn. Since that date the pastors have been as follows: Revs. R. Fickenscher, 1856; W. Winter, 1858; Isidore Lewis, 1860; L. Lass, 1861; P. Hinners, 1863; F. Fischer, 1866; R. Fickenscher, 1868; C. G. Becker, 1870; J. W. Rocher, 1872; G. L. Mulfinger, 1874; C. A. Loeber, 1876; Frederick Gottschalk, 1879; and J. J. Keller in 1882. Three churches have thus sprung from this society—the Emanuel, at the corner of Laflin and Nineteenth streets, the Portland-avenue, at the corner of Portland Avenue and Twenty-eighth Street, and the church at the corner of Ullman and Thirty-first streets, dedicated September 2, 1883. A Sunday school has been connected with the German Society, or Maxwell-street Church, since its organization. There are now from three hundred to four hundred children in attendance.

THE FIRST SWEDISH METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized as the Scandinavian Mission early in 1853, by the Rev. S. B. Newman. There were originally twenty-five members, among them Mr. and Mrs. C. M. Lindgren, Mr. and Mrs. Olof Westergreen, and Mr. and Mrs. John Livergreen. As early as practicable after organization Mr. Newman erected a building on Illinois Street, near Market. This was during the summer of 1854, and the dedication occurred September 24, the sermon being preached by Rev. O. G. Hedstrom from the Bethel Ship, New York City. This church was occupied by the society until burned down by the fire of 1871. Mr. Newman remained pastor until the fall of 1855, when he was followed by the Rev. Eric Shogren, who remained until 1859. Rev. J. Bredburg was then pastor from 1859 to 1861, and was succeeded by Rev. A. J. Anderson, who remained until 1864. Rev. Eric Shogren was then returned and remained until 1865. He was followed by Rev. N. O. Westergreen, from 1865 to 1868; by Rev. Nels Peterson, from 1868 to 1870, and by Rev. A. J. Anderson from 1870 to 1873. He was then again returned and remained from 1873 to 1876, having as assistant from 1873 to 1874 Rev. Alfred Anderson, and from 1874 to 1876, Rev. N. O. Westergreen, who was also editor of the Swedish Church paper, "Sandeudet." Rev. Victor Witting was then pastor from 1876 to 1877; Rev. A. J. Anderson from 1877 to 1879, and Rev. D. S. Serlin from 1879 to 1882, when the present pastor, Rev. H. W. Eklund, was appointed.

After the destruction of their church on Illinois Street by the fire, the society immediately erected a temporary building at the corner of Market and Oak streets, which was used until 1876, when it was replaced by the present brick structure, which is seventy by seventy-two feet in size, has a seating capacity of 800, and cost \$30,000. A fine organ was put up in 1881. Adjoining the church is a two-story brick parsonage, costing about \$2,500. The property of the society is free from incumbrance. The branches from this Church are the Second Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church on May Street organized in 1876; the Fifth Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, organized in 1876, and the Lake View Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church, organized in 1883, sketches of which will appear in the third volume of this History. The membership of this Church in 1858 was sixty; in 1872 three hundred and twenty-five; and in 1883 four hundred and thirty-six.

REV. S. B. NEWMAN was born in Sweden September 15, 1802. He came to America in 1842, and joined the Alabama Conference in 1845. He went to New York in 1851, and came to Chi-



cago in 1852. Since leaving Chicago, in 1855, he has filled various pulpits in Methodist churches, as appointed to them by the conference, and was elder of the Illinois District from 1870 to 1875. At present he is pastor of the Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church at Moline, Ill., preaching also at Rock Island.

THE METHODIST PROTESTANT CHURCH was organized in 1849. They at first worshiped in the seminary at the corner of Clark and Madison streets. Rev. Daniel Bagley was the first minister, preaching regularly in the seminary until the erection of the church building, situated at the northwest corner of Washington and Desplaines streets. Rev. Mr. Bagley, was succeeded, in 1850, by Rev. R. T. Strong; Rev. R. L. Ellis was appointed in 1851, Rev. Z. R. Ellis was appointed in 1852 and Rev. R. F. Shinn was pastor in 1853 and 1854. Mr. Shinn was succeeded by Rev. George Ridding, who remained about two years, and was succeeded by Dr. Rogers, from Canada, a man of fine appearance and address and of considerable talent. But his connection with the Church was unfortunate, as certain difficulties, taken in connection with the indebtedness of the society hastened the disbandment of the Church. During the pastorate of Mr. Shinn, the society purchased a lot upon which to erect a new church; deeding the lot in trust to him. This lot he re-deeded to the trustees some time after leaving the Church, and it was lost, together with the rest of their property on account of debts. In March, 1857, they were worshiping in a church at the corner of Peoria and Fulton streets, under the pastoral charge of Rev. Robert H. Sutton. On the 26th of April, Rev. W. B. Mack preached to this congregation. In August, 1858, Rev. P. J. Strong preached to them, and in September Rev. W. B. Mack was appointed by the Illinois Conference of the Methodist Protestant Church, Superintendent of the Chicago Mission, and commenced his labors in the church building of this denomination on the 26th of the month.

QUINN CHAPEL METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized Thursday and Friday, July 22 and 23, 1847, by the Rev. J. H. Ward, a traveling deacon ap-

pointed by Bishop William P. Quinn. The organization was effected at the house of Madison Patterson, on State Street, near Madison, who succeeded Mr. Ward as pastor. Rev. Mr. Patterson was succeeded by Rev. Aaron Parker, who was born a slave in Kentucky, sold to a St. Louis slave-holder, of whom he bought his freedom, and came to Chicago. Quinn Chapel was his first charge. The society was then occupying a building on Wells Street. Mr. Parker bought of Orrington Lunt a lot on the corner of Jackson and Buffalo streets, on which he made the first payment, \$70. Mr. Parker labored diligently to build up the Church. In 1849 he was succeeded by Rev. John Collins, of Terre Haute, Ind., who the next year was succeeded by the Rev. Y. W. Johnson, of Pennsylvania. A local historian of this chapel describes Mr. Johnson as a man having a good memory and very strong lungs, and as being well versed in the Prophecies and in Revelations, but as having a weak heart and doing nothing for the Church. The passage and approval (September 18, 1850,) of the Fugitive Slave Bill, caused considerable consternation among the colored citizens of Chicago. Enthusiastic meetings were held, one September 30 and one October 2, at the latter of which resolutions were passed intensely antagonistic to the bill. In one of these resolutions the expressions were employed, "We who have tasted freedom are ready to exclaim with Patrick Henry, 'Give us liberty or give us death;' and 'Resistance to tyrants is obedience to God.' We will stand by our liberty at the expense of our lives, and will not consent to be taken into slavery nor permit our brethren to be taken." A vigilance committee was appointed. The same local historian states further, with respect to Mr. Johnson, that, after the passage of the Fugitive Slave Bill, he went from house to house among the colored people persuading them all to flee to Canada, to prevent the provisions of the bill being enforced upon them. The Journal of November 18, 1850, stated that Mr. Johnson had been reduced to indigent circumstances in consequence of many of his congregation having left for fear of arrest under the law. In April, 1851, Mr. Johnson followed those of his congregation who had fled to Canada, where he organized a Church, and returned to Chicago to collect money for the purpose of building it up; "but he would sign no papers nor do anything toward the second payment on the Quinn Chapel lot." A committee thereupon waited upon Mr. Lunt with reference to future payments on the lot. Mr. Lunt replied: "Give yourselves no uneasiness, you shall not lose the property." Before the debt of \$500 was paid, Mr. Lunt had donated \$300 of the amount. In September, 1852, Rev. John A. Warren was appointed to this Church, and commenced the erection of a building on the lot purchased of Mr. Lunt. The corner-stone was laid April 27, 1853, on which occasion the address was delivered by Rev. James E. Wilson, of the Jefferson-street Methodist Episcopal Church. Rev. Mr. Warren did not prove to be a very satisfactory minister. During his first year he preached but fifteen sermons, and during his second year only twenty, but demanded his full salary, one-third of all he collected for the expense of erecting the church building, and when he delivered anti-slavery lectures "all belonged to John." Money, therefore, flowed but slowly into the coffers of the Church. In August, after expending \$1,500, work temporarily ceased, and at the next Conference Mr. Warren was sent to another field of labor. He was succeeded by Rev. M. M. Clark, under whom the church was completed, at a cost of \$5,000, and dedicated Sunday,

November 20, 1853, by the presiding elder, Rev. William P. Quinn, after whom the chapel was named. Rev. William T. Davis was the next pastor of the Church, and was succeeded in 1855 by Rev. Elisha Weaver, who labored faithfully two years, paid off the debts, bought and paid for a parsonage and moved it on to the church lot. Mr. Weaver, with a few of the trustees, introduced an organ into the church, which "created great confusion in the church until the people got used to it." In 1856 the society had seventy members, and at the time this sketch closes (1857), Rev. Mr. Clark was its pastor.

THE GERMAN EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION.—The initiatory steps toward the organization in the United States of this Association were taken in 1790, by Rev. Jacob Albright, a Methodist clergyman. Mr. Albright was impelled to special effort among the German residents of eastern Pennsylvania, by observing their general decline of religious life, and their corruption of morals. Without having in view such a design, his labors resulted, ten years later, in the organization of the "Evangelical Association," which name, although unsatisfactory to most of the members, and notwithstanding numerous attempts to change it have been made, is still retained. Its first Conference was held in 1807, and its first General Conference in 1816. In doctrine and theology the Association is Arminian; with reference to sanctification, Wesleyan, and in its modes of worship it conforms very nearly to the Methodist Episcopal Church. A few of the differences between them are as follows: In the Evangelical Association the bishops are elected for four years, instead of for life; the ministers are assigned to their charges by the presiding elders instead of by the bishops, the latter however having a revisory power, and the elders are elected by the Church members, instead of being appointed by the minister. The first members of this Association to come to Chicago were Daniel and Christopher Stanger, in 1835. The former wrote back to Jacob Esher, the father of John G. and J. J. Esher, the latter of whom is the present Bishop of Chicago, describing to him the exceeding fertility of the soil of Illinois, and urging him to emigrate from the mountainous country and rocky soil of eastern Pennsylvania, and come to this fair and fertile region of the West. Mr. Esher, accompanied by a number of other Germans, came to the vicinity of Chicago in 1836. Among them were his brother Martin, Lewis Arnet and a Mr. Suther. In 1837 Jacob Ott and his sons Lawrence, Jacob and Philip came. During this year quite a number had settled in Chicago, and in August, Jacob Boaz, after riding on horseback three hundred miles, arrived in the city, having come as the first minister of the Association to preach to the members already here. The first place of preaching was the City Hall. After Mr. Boaz came Rev. Mr. Einsel, who in a few months went back, in ill health, to Ohio, and sent out Rev. John Lutz. In June, 1838, Rev. Mathias Howard commenced to preach in a wagon-shop on North Kinzie Street, between Dearborn and Clark. Rev. Isaac Hoffer succeeded Mr. Howard and was himself succeeded by the Revs. Daniel Kern and Daniel Stroh. The colleague of the latter was Christian Lintner. In 1843 Germans enough belonging to this Association had collected in Chicago to form a Church; an organization was effected and a lot secured from Hon. Grant Goodrich by donation, at the corner of Wabash Avenue and Monroe Street. This was under Rev. Frederick Wahl, who was sent out as missionary that year, and who was the first regular pastor of the Church. Rev. Mr. Wahl had as colleague Rev. George

A. Blank. A small frame building was erected on their lot, thirty by forty feet in size, at a cost of \$500. The society worshiped in this building until 1852, when it divided into two churches—the first moving their building to Clark Street, near Van Buren, and the Second Church erecting, in 1856, a building at the southeast corner of Wells Street and Chicago Avenue. While the First Church remained on Wabash Avenue its ministers were as follows: Rev. Frederick Wahl in 1843; Rev. C. Augenstein in 1844; Rev. Jacob Kopp in 1845; Rev. C. Augenstein in 1846; Rev. G. A. Blank in 1847; Rev. G. G. Platz in 1848; Rev. Christian Holl until 1850; Rev. Joseph Halacher in 1851, and Rev. J. P. Kramer in 1852, under whom the division occurred. While the Church was located on Clark Street, the ministers were as follows: Rev. Israel Kuter in 1853, and Rev. J. H. Ragatz in 1854. In 1855 this Society erected a church at the corner of Polk Street and Edina Place, in which it worshiped until the fire of 1871. At the time of its removal the pastor was the Rev. L. H. Eiterman, and its history from this point will be continued in the succeeding volumes of this History.

ST. JAMES' EPISCOPAL CHURCH was organized in 1834. The gentlemen taking part in the organization were: William B. Egan, Dr. Phillip Maxwell, Giles Spring, John H. Kinzie, Dr. Clarke, Gurdon S. Hubbard, John L. Wilcox, William Pettit, Eli B. Williams, Jacob Russell and Hans Crocker. The first eight were elected vestrymen. The first communicants were Peter Johnson, Mrs. Peter Johnson, Mrs. Juliette A. Kinzie, Mrs. Francis W. Magill, Mrs. Nancy Hullman and Mrs. Margaret Helm. Rev. Palmer Dyer arrived in Chicago on the 10th of October, 1834, and on or about the 12th, by invitation of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, preached both morning and afternoon in the Presbyterian church. These were the first Episcopal services held in Chicago. In the morning the text was Matthew, xviii, 3: "Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven." In the afternoon the text was Isaiah, xl, 8: "The grass withereth, the flowers fade, but the word of our God shall stand forever." After the afternoon service Mr. Dyer administered the sacrament to four Episcopalians—three lady members of Mr. Kinzie's family and one gentleman—and about twenty-five Presbyterians. Mr. Dyer did not remain in Chicago, but afterward went to Peoria, and thence to Fort Snelling as army Chaplain. On the next Sunday, October 19, Rev. Isaac W. Hallam preached his first sermon in Chicago, in the Baptist church. For some time religious services were held in a building named afterward "Tippecanoe Hall," fitted up for the purpose by John H. Kinzie, on the southeast corner of Kinzie and State streets. In 1836 Mr. Kinzie donated to the Church two lots at the corner of Cass and Illinois streets, and in 1837 the first church building of this society was erected thereon. On the 25th of June of that year the new church was dedicated by Bishop Philander Chase. The style of the building was Gothic, forty-four by sixty-four feet in size, and, though really a very modest structure, was thought to be very imposing for a frontier town. It was the first brick church built in Chicago. The tower contained a bell bearing the name and date of the erection of the church. "There was one feature about the old church which was the especial pride of the congregation; it was a large mahogany pulpit, some eighteen feet wide, six feet deep, and fifteen feet high. Before this pulpit was the reading desk, and still in front of the reading desk the communion table, a plain, honest table and nothing else. All this costly arrangement suited the eye better

than it did the officiating clergyman, and so in the early times of Mr. Clarkson it had to give way to more modern styles and usages." In connection with the reference to this pulpit an anecdote of Dr. William B. Egan is worthy of preservation. The church had been built, as elsewhere mentioned, on lots donated to the St. James' Society by John H. Kinzie, and Mr. Kinzie and his family were otherwise so closely identified with it that it was sometimes called the "Kinzie Church." Above



ST. JAMES' EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

this remarkable pulpit was painted on the wall the initials I. H. S., which seen in the dim religious light which filled the church looked not very much unlike the initials of Mr. Kinzie's name, J. H. K. Soon after the church was completed Mrs. Kinzie invited the genial, witty and somewhat irreverent Dr. Egan to attend her church, and after the conclusion of the services to accompany her home to dinner. On the way to dinner she said, "Well, Doctor, how do you like our church?" "Very much, indeed," he replied; "but is it not a little egotistical, and won't the people think it a little vain in John to put his initials so conspicuously over the pulpit?" The entire cost of the building, furnished with organ, bell, carpet and lamps, was \$15,500. By the sale of the slips and pews there was realized the sum of \$13,860, and by means of fairs something over \$5,600 more, so that after paying for the church there was a surplus of \$4,000, which was used in 1838 for the erection of a parsonage. At the Diocesan Convention of 1838, held at Rushville, Ill., the name of J. W. C. Coffin appears as the first lay representative from this place. On the 3d and 4th of June, 1839, the fifth Diocesan Convention was held in the St. James Church, Chicago. The only lay delegates present were from that Church—Silas W. Sherman, John H. Kinzie and S. J. Sherwood. In 1842 a marble font on a mahogany base was placed in the church by the Sewing Society. The next church building erected by this congregation was a large and handsome stone structure, which was completed in 1857, and first opened for religious services in December of that year. It stood on a lot at the southeast corner of Cass and Huron streets, purchased by the society in 1855. The cost of the

church was \$60,000, exclusive of ground and tower. Rev. Isaac W. Hallam remained pastor until 1843, in August of which year he was succeeded by Rev. W. F. Walker. Mr. Walker remained but a short time, on account of certain practices of his of which the society did not approve. His habits led to certain charges being brought against him and a trial. The trial was conducted in a very able and spirited manner against him by the venerable Bishop Chase; in his defense by the equally noted, if not equally venerable attorney, Justin Butterfield. One of the charges was that of breaking the Sabbath, it being Mr. Walker's habit, when visiting outlying parishes on Sunday, to take his gun with him and to return with his buggy well laden with game. His duties terminated here on Easter Sunday, 1844, and on the first Sunday of May following he was succeeded by Rev. Ezra B. Kellogg, who established Trinity Church that year. Mr. Kellogg remained until 1848 and was succeeded by Rev. Robert H. Clarkson in 1849. Mr. Clarkson remained pastor until 1865, and under his ministrations the parish became one of the strongest Episcopal parishes in the northwest. Under the long rectorship of Rev. Isaac W. Hallam there were baptised one hundred and eighty-eight children and adults; fifty-nine persons were presented for confirmation, and seventy-two marriage ceremonies were solemnized by him. Mr. Hallam had also officiated at forty-eight funerals. The membership of the Church steadily increased during the period which this volume covers. In 1852 it had become one hundred and sixty-seven; in 1853, it was one hundred and seventy-six; in 1854, one hundred and eighty; in 1855, two hundred and twenty-four; in 1856, two hundred and forty-eight, and in 1857, two hundred and sixty. The very large increase in 1855 rendered the church at Cass and Illinois streets too small for the congregation, and a new building was commenced, which was opened for religious services in December, 1857, as stated above. During this latter year the total contributions of this society for home, missionary and other purposes, amounted to \$26,925.70.

REV. ISAAC W. HALLAM was born in Stonington, Conn., November 20, 1809. In 1830 he graduated from the Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford, and was ordained deacon, in Alexandria, D. C., by the Rt. Rev. Richard E. Moore, May 20, 1832. His first charge was St. James' Parish, New London, Conn., where he was ordained priest December 28, 1833, by Rt. Rev. Thomas C. Bunnell. On the 28th of August, 1834, he was appointed missionary to Chicago, by the Domestic Board of Missions. He arrived in Chicago with his wife and child early in October following. St. James' Parish was soon organized and a Sunday school commenced. He attended the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Philadelphia as the first clerical deputy from the Diocese of Illinois. In the winter of 1841-42, Trinity Parish was organized, both parishes to be under one rector, with an assistant when means should be provided for his support. Satisfied that this double duty would be beyond his strength, the Rev. Mr. Hallam resigned his charge and returned to his native town October, 1843, where he commenced the first public services of the Episcopal Church, which resulted in the appointment of a missionary, the organization of a parish and the building of a church. He was subsequently rector of St. Stephen's Church, Lynn, Mass., St. Peter's Church, Clarkboro, N. J., St. John's Church, Windham, Conn., with a mission at Williamantic and St. Mark's, New Canaan, Conn. After nearly fifty years of continuous parochial work, he was obliged, on account of ill health, to retire from the regular ministry and be content with such occasional services as his strength would permit. On the 31st of May, 1883, he was present at the consecration of St. James' Church, Chicago, the third church building erected by that parish. With reference to the Rev. Mr. Hallam's ministry, the Rt. Rev. John Williams, D. D., present (1883) Bishop of Connecticut, writes, "His ministry has always been faithful and successful." Mr. Hallam now resides in Stonington, Conn., his native town. He was married February 18, 1833, to Miss Nancy Hallam, of Richmond, Va. They have had ten children: Lucy Williams, who died in Chicago, November 27, 1839; John Kinzie, Isaac Williams, Giles Russel; Lucy Will-



C. W. Hallam

iams, born in Chicago December 21, 1841; Sarah Miles, Harriet Elizabeth, Annie Courtney, Robert, and Alexander Vinton. Besides Lucy Williams, John Kinzie, Isaac Williams and Alexander Vinton have died. The rest are living.

RT. REV. ROBERT HARPER CLARKSON, at present Bishop of Nebraska and Dakota, was born at Gettysburg, Penn., November 14, 1820. He graduated at Pennsylvania College, in that place, in 1844, and in theology at St. James' College, Maryland, in 1848. Shortly after graduating he was ordained by Bishop Whittingham, of Maryland. In 1849, he became rector of St. James' Church, Chicago, remaining until 1865. On the 15th of November of this year he was consecrated Bishop of Nebraska and Dakota, since which time he has resided in Omaha, Neb. Bishop Clarkson was for some years a trustee of Racine College, Wisconsin, and is now a trustee of Nashotah Theological College, Wisconsin, to which position he was appointed in 1857. In 1866 he established Nebraska College, at Nebraska City, and in 1868, Brownell Hall, in

Robert A. Clarkson

Omaha. In Nebraska and Dakota he has established a large number of churches. In 1856 Racine College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity, and in 1872 Nebraska University conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. Bishop Clarkson was married at Hagerstown, Md., May 8, 1849, to Miss Melinda M. Pratt, of Frederick, Md. They have two children—Mary, wife of the Rev. F. R. Mulstreich, and Nellie, wife of F. H. Jones.

TRINITY CHURCH.—Toward the close of the year 1841, at a meeting of St. James' Church, it was voted that an Episcopal Church was necessary on the South side. Some months later, in 1842, a parish was established, including the whole of the South Division of the city, and named Trinity Church. At the first election, held March 5, 1842, the following officers were chosen: Senior warden, J. Brinkerhoff; junior warden, S. J. Sherwood; vestrymen, Cyrenus Beers, Charles Sauter,

Caleb Morgan, Thomas Whitlock and W. H. Brackett. Trinity Church was finally organized about August 1, 1843, by Rev. W. F. Walker, at the time rector of St. James' Church. From this time to Easter (April 7), 1844, Mr. Walker officiated for both St. James' Church, and for Trinity Parish in the evening. The services for Trinity were held from Advent to Easter in a public "Saloon" within the parish. At Easter, having resigned the pastorate of St. James' Church, Mr. Walker became pastor only of Trinity Church. Religious services continued to be conducted in the "Saloon" until August, 1844, when the Church moved into their new house of worship just completed. The building stood on Madison Street, between Clark and LaSalle. The corner-stone had been laid June 5, by Bishop Philander Chase, D.D., and when ready for occupancy the edifice was a neat, tasteful and commodious building. Services were held in this building for the first time August 25, 1844. The original membership is not given, but in 1845 it was eighty-nine. During Mr. Walker's rectorship, which lasted until the fall of 1847, the number was reduced to sixty-one on account of difficulties and dissensions among the members. At the beginning of the winter of 1847-48, Rev. William Barlow succeeded to the rectorship, and remained with the Church until 1850. The period of his ministry was made memorable by the healing of divisions in the Church and the return of peace. In February, 1850, Mr. Barlow died, and was succeeded by Rev. Cornelius E. Swope, from St. James' College, Maryland, who remained with the Church until May, 1851, leaving Trinity, then, with that portion of his congregation who had organized Grace Church. In the diocese which convened this year Trinity Church was represented by J. M. Wilson, Dr. Rutler and W. H. Adams. Rev. Charles Reighley succeeded Rev. C. E. Swope in 1851, and under his ministrations, which terminated in 1853, as also under those of his successor, Rev. William Augustine Smallwood, who remained until 1857, the Church made steady progress and the membership steadily increased, until the panic of the latter year, which had a depressing influence upon religious as well as upon business affairs. In 1852, the membership of the Church was sixty; in 1853, seventy-two; in 1854, one hundred and sixteen; in 1855, one hundred and fifty-two; in 1856, one hundred and eighty-six; but in 1857, under the depressing influence of the financial revulsion of that year, the membership was reduced to one hundred and twenty-one. The convention of the Diocese of Illinois was held in Trinity church in October, 1854, the unpaid balance of the debt upon the property was nearly extinguished, and the salary of the rector, Mr. Smallwood, was increased. Nearly fifty members were added to the Church rolls. By 1856, the debt was entirely extinguished, and the need of a new and larger edifice was sorely felt. In May, 1857, Mr. Smallwood was succeeded by Rev. Noah Hunt Schenck of Gambier, Ohio, who remained until January 1, 1860, when he became rector of Emanuel's Church, Baltimore. Rev. James Pratt, rector of the Church of the Covenant, Philadelphia, was elected successor of Dr. Schenck, and entered upon his duties March 15, 1860. During the pastorate of Mr. Pratt, the proposed new building was completed. A lot on Jackson Street, between Wabash and Michigan avenues, was purchased of Cyrenus Beers, for \$11,000. The corner-stone was laid September 4, 1860, by Rev. Dr. Pratt, and on the 16th of June, 1861, the society assembled in their new church for the first time. The front of the building was toward the north; the dimensions were seventy-one

feet front by one hundred and fifty feet in depth. The front and lower sections of the towers were of Athens stone, and the side and rear walls of brick. Between the towers was a spacious arched arcade; the vestibule was sixteen feet deep, and the auditorium sixty-five feet wide by one hundred and twenty-five in depth. On the main floor were one thousand seats, and in the galleries four hundred. The auditorium was lighted from the roof, there being no side windows. The effect, though solemn, was pleasing, but felt only during the day. The interior was handsomely frescoed and furnished. On the 9th of March, 1863, Dr. Pratt resigned his rectorship, on account of ill health, to take effect June 1. In May, Rev. George D. Cummins was rector. He entered upon his duties Sunday, October 4, 1863, and was instituted April 17, 1864, by Rev. Henry J. Whitehouse, Bishop of the Diocese. On the 1st of October, 1864, the debt of the society was \$17,500. In April, 1868, this entire sum was canceled, and on the 24th of the month, the edifice was consecrated by the Right Rev. Henry J. Whitehouse, assisted by several other clergymen, of this and other cities, among them, Rev. G. D. Cummins, Rev. Noah H. Schenck, Rev. E. M. Van Deusen, of Pittsburgh, Rev. Henry Safford, of Oberlin, and the Rev. Messrs. Cheney, Freeman, Stout and Smith of Chicago. Having briefly traced the history of this Church to the consecration of its elegant temple of worship, its subsequent history is reserved for the third volume of this History.

THE CHURCH OF THE ATONEMENT was organized March 18, 1850, with nineteen members. The first meetings were held in Temperance Hall, at the corner of Randolph and Canal streets. Rev. Dudley Chase was the first rector and remained until 1852. For a portion of the year 1853, Rev. C. H. Gardiner served as supply, commencing April 17. The membership did not increase very rapidly for the first few years. Starting in 1850 with nineteen, in 1852 and 1853 there were forty-six; in 1854, fifty-one; in 1855, seventy; in 1856, eighty-four; and in 1857, eighty-six. The first building occupied as a house of worship was a rented one. It was fitted up by the parish in good taste, was centrally located, and capable of holding two hundred people. In 1851 the society secured a lot at a cost of \$800, the money for the first payment of which was raised by the ladies. Upon this lot a tasteful house of worship was erected in 1854. About \$800 were subscribed during this year by members of the Church and others toward the liquidation of the debt, and a fence was built around the church lot at a cost of \$200. In 1856 the Church contributed to various purposes \$580.08; and in 1857, including the rector's salary of \$1,000, \$1,977.50.

GRACE CHURCH.—At a meeting of a number of members of the Protestant Episcopal Church of Chicago, held May 20, 1851, Grace Church was organized by the election of Henry Ritchie and Jeremiah W. Duncan, wardens, and Talman Wheeler, David S. Lee, J. W. Chickering, Caleb Morgan, H. W. Zimmerman, T. B. Peuton and L. H. Osborne, vestrymen. Rev. Cornelius E. Swope was chosen rector. Services were at first held in Warner's Hall, on Randolph Street. Mr. Swope remained until the spring of 1854, when he was succeeded by Rev. Lewis L. Noble, who commenced his rectorship June 25, 1854, and closed it September 9, 1855. Rev. John W. Clark commenced his rectorship June 8, 1856. Up to 1855 the membership remained at seventy-three. In 1856 it was one hundred; and in 1857 it increased to one hundred and forty. During this year a lot was secured upon which to build. A description of

this edifice is introduced into the second volume of this History, as it was not completed until after the year 1857. During the year with which this volume closes, the total contributions of this Church amounted to \$7,762.71.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH was nominally organized February 22, 1856, and was fully organized about Easter time. Rev. Hiram N. Bishop was the first minister, preaching his first sermon on the second Sunday of May. The number of members at the time of organization is not ascertainable. Three thousand dollars were subscribed for the erection of a church—one-third of which came from persons not members of any Church. A plain frame building was put up, thirty by sixty-five feet in size, capable of seating three hundred people, without incurring any debt. On the first of September, 1856, the pews were offered for rent and in a short time fifteen were taken, the rental amounting to \$1,529. In 1857 at the time of making the parochial report to the diocese, there were fifty-two members. During the year the church building had been enlarged, and the improvement paid for. Fifty-two new pews were added and the Church was thus made capable of accommodating five hundred persons. A parsonage was erected at a cost of \$1,900, on a lot given to the Church by William Carpenter, and a lot seventy-five by one hundred feet in size, contiguous to the church building was donated and deeded to the Church by Job Carpenter. A Sunday school was organized with one hundred and twenty scholars, about eighty of whom were in attendance each Sunday. The total contributions of this Church for the year 1857 amounted to \$9,901.11.

CHURCH OF THE HOLY COMMUNION was organized in April, 1857, with eighty members, as a free Church. This was the distinguished feature of the organization. The founders believed that churches should be so conducted as to present no obstacle of any kind to any one who might desire to attend church, by selling or leasing pews, or in any other way; that nothing should be done to keep the poor man from church. Rev. H. B. Whipple was called to the rectorship, and services were held in a hall rented for the purpose, no church building being erected that year. Like many others, this Church had to encounter and overcome numerous obstacles at the beginning, the chief of which was the want of a suitable house of worship, but this was in after years supplied.

CHURCH OF THE ASCENSION.—Upon an invitation extended to him in April, 1857, Rev. J. W. Cracraft came to Chicago, in May, for the purpose of organizing a parish on the North Side. He preached his initiatory sermon on the first Sunday in May. As the new edifice of St. James' Church was approaching completion, that Church made an advantageous offer of their old church building, standing on Cass Street, near Illinois, to the Church of the Ascension. This society therefore decided that no funds should be expended in erecting a temporary church, but that all their financial strength should be reserved for the purpose of removing the Old St. James' Church, when that should be vacated in the fall. Gurdon S. Hubbard gave the new organization three lots, two to be used as a church site, the other to be used toward the erection of a suitable edifice. Subsequently, the proffer of St. James' Church, with reference to their old building was withdrawn, which, on account of the lateness of the season at the time of the withdrawal of the offer, coupled with the adverse influence of the financial revolution which that year depressed all business enterprises, made it impracticable for the new Church to erect a permanent house

of worship that year, and its only recourse was to seek some temporary accommodations for the then present emergency, by renting some building or erecting a cheap one on their own account. In September a parish organization was effected, taking the name of "The Church of the Ascension," but on account of the absence of the warden and secretary the proper certificate could not be obtained at the time of the meeting of the convention of the Diocese, so the Church could not be represented therein. About forty families had joined the Church by the fall of this year, and through the liberality of the trustees of Westminster Chapel, they were accommodated with a convenient and comfortable building for their incipient services.

ST. ANSGARIUS' CHURCH was organized March 5, 1849. The first trustees were P. Von Schneider, W. Knudsen, Bitten Markusen, Andrew Johnson, Andrew Lurson, J. Bjorkman, A. S. Sheldon and John Anderson. The members of the Church were emigrants from Norway and Sweden, about two-thirds from Norway. They were collected into a society by the Rev. Gustaf Unonius. The membership at the time of organization is not ascertainable, but in 1850 there were one hundred and sixty-three members, including men, women and children. During this year a building was erected at the corner of Franklin and Indiana streets. It was a frame structure, thirty-five by fifty feet in size, and cost \$2,500. In 1856 a fine organ was added at a cost of \$700. In 1851 this Church was represented in the Diocese of Illinois by John W. Chickering and P. Von Schneider. The membership reached one hundred and ninety-five in 1854, decreased to one hundred and seventeen in 1855, and in 1857 had increased to one hundred and forty-two. Mr. Unonius remained pastor until 1866, when he resigned and returned to Sweden, where he now resides. In the year 1851, when the society was weak financially and struggling to complete its house of worship erected the year before, Jenny Lind, at the solicitation of the pastor, presented to them \$1,000 in money and a silver communion set. Toward the close of the year 1851, the question arose as to who should own the communion set, in case of a separation of the Church into two portions, the one of Swedes the other of Norwegians. The Norwegian members claimed an equal ownership in the set with the Swedes and that, in case of a division, they should have paid to them half the value of the set. Mr. Unonius claimed that the set was presented to the Church of St. Ansgarius on the condition that in case of a separation it should belong exclusively to the Swedish portion, and in this position he was sustained by the Swedish members. In order to sustain this position, Mr. Unonius presented the following letter written by Jenny Lind:

"GUSTAF UNONIUS,
"Dear Sir: Whereas my attention has been called to the ninth section of the article of the congregations in Chicago constitution, I do hereby declare that the cup and paten which I last year donated to the Swedish and Norwegian Church congregation in Chicago, in the event of a dissolution of the said congregation, shall never be included in the value of said congregation's common property, but shall in such case belong exclusively to the Swedish portion of the congregation.

"Northampton, Mass., the 21th day of March, 1852."

Jenny Goldschmidt
Adell Lind

Mr. Unonius made affidavit to the fact as follows:

"STATE OF ILLINOIS,
COOK COUNTY."

"Gustaf Unonius being duly sworn according to law says, that Mrs. Jenny Lind Goldschmidt, in presenting a silver communion set to the Church of St. Ansgarius in Chicago did so with the explicit stipulation that it should become the exclusive property of a Swedish congregation.

"April 22, 1858."

G. Unonius

Max Hjortsberg, the private secretary of Madam Goldschmidt, also made affidavit to the same effect. The result of the controversy was that the Swedish portion of the congregation retained the set. In after years the Church was divided on the line of nationality, as was anticipated. An account of the division, and a sketch of each separate portion of the Church will follow in the next volume.

BISHOP PHILANDER CHASE, D.D.—The Diocese of Illinois was organized at Peoria, March 9, 1835, at the primary convention held there for the purpose. This convention was composed of three clergymen and six lay delegates. The clericals were Rev. John Batchelder, rector of Trinity Church, Jacksonville; Rev. Palmer Dyer, rector of St. Jude's Church, Peoria, and Rev. James C. Richmond, rector of Christ Church, Rushville, and Grace Church, Beardstown. The lay delegates were Rudolph Rouse, Augustus O. Garrett, Edward Worthington, Milton W. Graves, James Fayerweather and Charles Derrickson. Rev. Isaac W. Hallam, rector of St. James' Church, Chicago, was not present at this convention. Rev. John Batchelder was elected president, and Rev. Palmer Dyer, secretary. Committees were appointed to frame a constitution, canons and rules of order. A standing committee was elected, and also delegates to the next general convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church of the United States, which met in Philadelphia, August 10, 1835. At the time of the organization of the Diocese of Illinois, there were but six organized Episcopal parishes in the State, only three of which were at the convention, the parishes at Galena and Chicago not being represented. In the evening of that day the following resolution was adopted: "Resolved, unanimously, that this convention do hereby appoint the Right Reverend Philander Chase, D.D., a bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America, to the Episcopate of Illinois, and that he be, and hereby is, invited to remove into this diocese, and to assume Episcopal jurisdiction in the same." Bishop Chase accepted the appointment April 3, 1835, but was not present at the second annual convention, which met at Jacksonville, Monday, May 16, 1836, being absent in Great Britain at the time, soliciting assistance toward the establishment of a theological school in his new diocese. Rev. Isaac W. Hallam who had been appointed to preach to the convention, was also absent, but he arrived after the adjournment of the convention. At the third annual convention, Bishop Chase was present, presided, and delivered his first address, at Springfield. The Bishop made his first Episcopal visitation to Chicago in 1835, and his second in 1836, during the erection of St. James' Episcopal Church, preached twice, confirmed eleven persons, baptized one child and administered the sacrament of the Lord's supper to thirty persons. On the 18th of July he met with an accident which interfered with his duties as bishop for some time. This was the breaking of two ribs by the overturning of his carriage when on his way from Rockingham, Ill., to his home in Peoria County. He made his first appearance after this accident at Rushville, October 3, 1837. The fourth annual convention was held at Rushville, June 4, 1838, Bishop Chase presiding. He also presided at the fifth annual convention, which was held in Chicago, June 3 and 4, 1839. No convention was held in 1840. The sixth annual convention was held in the chapel of Jubilee College, June 7 and 8, 1841, Bishop Chase presiding. The next annual convention held in Chicago was in 1850, on the 17th and 18th of June. Bishop Chase presided here, as at all those not specifically mentioned above. At this time there were four Episcopal churches in Chicago. The Church of the Atonement was a newly-formed congregation, the first on the West Side. Bishop Chase preached to this congregation on Sunday,

June 9, in the morning, and in the afternoon at Trinity Church. On the same day he met the congregation of St. Ansgarius, in St. James' Church, Rev. Gustaf Unonius pastor, whose church edifice was not then completed. On the 14th of June the Bishop confirmed twenty-four persons in St. James' Church. At the regular annual convention held at Pekin, September 8, of that year, Bishop Chase presided. This was the last convention at which he presided. At the annual convention held at Pekin, June 21, 1852, in the absence of Bishop Chase, the Right Reverend Henry J. Whitehouse, assistant bishop of the diocese, presided. Bishop Chase died on Monday, September 20, 1852, at his residence at Jubilee College, in Peoria County, an institution which he had founded. He was succeeded as bishop by Rev. Henry J. Whitehouse, an account of whose Episcopate and residence in Chicago will be appropriately found in the second volume of this History. Bishop Chase filled the Episcopate of Illinois for seventeen years. The summary of his acts is as follows: He ordained to the priesthood, seven; to the deaconate, twelve; to both, three; total, thirteen persons. He consecrated sixteen churches, baptized two hundred and ninety infants and sixteen adults, and confirmed nine hundred and fifteen individuals. In 1835, when he was elected bishop of the diocese, it consisted of five organized parishes; in 1852, when he died, it contained fifty-two parishes, forty-three of which contained sixteen hundred and two communicants. Five of these parishes were in Chicago.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH was organized May 22, 1851. Its first church building was on Washington Street, between Halsted and Union, Philo Carpenter, who had always taken leading positions in religious movements, having in 1832 organized the first Sunday school in Chicago, and having assisted in organizing the First and Third Presbyterian churches, was one of the principal movers in this measure, which was the result of a schism in the Third Presbyterian Church, the particulars of which are fully developed in the sketch of that Church's history. By reference thereto the successive steps may be traced which led to the extending by the Presbytery of the names of those who persisted in their "disorderly and disorganizing action." Technically there were but seventeen excinded, fifteen of whom joined the First Congregational Church when that was organized. Twenty-five others who subscribed to the obnoxious fourth resolution of February 3, 1851, were regularly dismissed, their action in signing the resolution not having been done openly in Church meeting, and for this reason did not come before the Presbytery in an official manner. For about one year after their exclusion from the Church, these forty-two ex-members held regular religious services in the lecture-room of the church lean-to, which had been erected principally at the private expense of Philo Carpenter, and which, according to agreement made at the time of its erection, not having been paid for at the time of the culmination of the schism, remained his private property and subject to his control. At a meeting held about the middle of April, it was decided to proceed to the organization of a Church to be called the "First Congregational Church of Chicago," and a committee was appointed to draft a constitution and articles of faith. On the 5th of May, steps were taken toward the purchase of a lot at the corner of Washington and Jefferson streets, and May 22 was fixed upon as the date for the organization of the new society. An Ecclesiastical Council, pursuant to a call, convened for the purpose in the Canal-street Methodist Episcopal church, on that day. This Council was composed of the following representatives from the several Congregational churches named below:

Churches.	Pastors.	Delegates.
Milburn.....	Rev. William B. Dodge..	
Waukegan.....	Rev. B. F. Parsons.....	L. Fundy.
Elgin.....	Rev. N. E. Clark.....	H. Brooks.
Downer's Grove.....	Rev. Alanson Alvord.....	L. H. Hatch.
Newark.....	Rev. Lucian Farnham.....	
Aurora.....	Rev. Daniel H. Miller.....	W. J. Strong.
St. Charles.....	Rev. George S. F. Savage.....	Alonzo Harvey

Rev. William B. Dodge was chosen moderator, Rev. B. F. Parsons, scribe, and Rev. Timothy Lyman, from the Denmark Association, Iowa, was invited to a seat as member of the Council. The articles of faith and covenant, the credentials of those having letters, and the Christian character of those who had not, all proving satisfactory to the Council, it proceeded to the exercise of organizing the Church. Forty-eight assented to the articles of faith, and entered into covenant, thus constituting the First Congregational Church. Public religious services were held in the evening, at which a hymn was sung, composed for the occasion by B. F. Worrell. Of this hymn the first quatrain of the second stanza was as follows:

' Though by men we are rejected—
Set beyond the church on earth,
Should we mourn or be rejected
If we be of heavenly birth? "

Of the forty-eight first members the following fifteen were received without letter: Philo Carpenter, William H. Worrell, Mrs. Mary E. Morris, Mrs. Ann T. Carpenter, John Davis, Miss Lydia Clifford, Trumbull Kent, D. E. Davis, H. B. Mills, John Sheriffs, Mrs. M. E. Davis, Walter Lull, Benjamin F. Worrell, J. H. Morris, Henry G. McArthur. The following thirty-three were received by letter: George B. Sloat, Amos Holbrook, Mrs. Isabella Warrington, Mrs. M. Mack, Elisha Clark, Mrs. Cornelia A. Clark, Hannah Bragg, Mrs. Harriet Bristol, Samuel Aiken, Mrs. S. Aiken, Cornelia G. Sloat, Mrs. Sophronia Crawford, Mrs. Jane Mason, Mrs. Ellen Holbrook, Leverett H. Holbrook, Mrs. Susan A. Holbrook, Mrs. Sophia Holbrook, Mrs. Elizabeth Ready, Mrs. Emeline Kent, Mrs. Elvira P. Belden, Mrs. Esther E. Gaffrey, Mrs. Mary Andrews, William Rawson, Mrs. S. Rawson, Mrs. M. T. Worrell, Mrs. E. Croner, Mrs. Julia A. Ensworth, Mrs. Sarah Lull, Abbey S. Dyer, Caroline Mason, Joseph F. Lawrence, Mrs. Susan Lawrence, Caroline Mills. During the month of July, 1851, eleven additional members were received, in November six, and in December six, so that on January 1, 1852, the Church had a membership of seventy-one. The first deacons were Philo Carpenter and Elisha Clark, elected June 4, 1851. For one year from this time the Church had no settled pastor, but depended upon occasional supplies. Among these appear the names of Revs. Jonathan Blanchard, Julian M. Sturtevant, J. E. Roy, Epaphras Goodman, Owen Lovejoy and J. M. Davis. To the latter gentleman the Church extended a call October 13, 1851, naming \$800 as the salary. In December the call was declined, when a unanimous but ineffectual call was extended to Rev. Owen Lovejoy. On June 1, 1852, an invitation was extended to Rev. J. M. Williams to become pastor for six months. The invitation was accepted and he remained until December 1, 1853, when he resigned. On the 2d of January, 1854, Rev. W. A. Nichols was invited to supply the pulpit for six months. At the close of this period Rev. G. W. Perkins was invited to become pastor at a salary of \$1,500. He preached his first sermon on the third Sunday of September, and was regularly installed January 4, 1853. Mr. Perkins died suddenly November 13, 1856, and was succeeded by Rev. W. W. Patton, who was installed January 8, 1857. Dr. Patton remained with the Church eleven years. An account of his ministry may be found in the second volume of this History. While negotiations were pending for the lot on the corner of Washington and Jefferson streets, a plain and inexpensive building was erected on Washington Street, near Union, in 1852. Within a year from the time of its completion it was destroyed by fire, in

June, 1853. The proffer of the use of two houses of worship was promptly made to the afflicted Church—that of the Third Presbyterian and of the Tabernacle Baptist Church. The latter was chosen. Steps were taken toward the erection of a stone edifice at the southwest corner of West Washington and South Green streets, on a lot one hundred feet square, which Philo Carpenter granted to the Church in exchange for the lot at the corner of Washington and Jefferson streets, on which they originally intended to build. Meanwhile a temporary frame structure was erected on Green Street, just south of the location for the new edifice, and services were held therein until the stone church was ready for occupancy, which was completed and dedicated some time in October, 1855. Compared with the previous church edifices it was an elegant building. The total cost was \$40,000. It was built of Illinois marble. The entrance led to a vestibule, from which two flights of stairs ascended to the main audience-room. The portion under the auditorium was admirably arranged for the various spiritual and temporal offices of the Church. It contained the Sunday school rooms, lecture room, church parlor, pastor's study, and offices. A very fine organ was erected in the church, and the Church had an excellent and accomplished choir. From a membership of seventy, on January 1, 1852, the increase was quite slow for three years. In 1852 there were nineteen additions; in 1853, forty-four; and in 1854, fourteen; while for the next three years the growth of the Church was much greater and more satisfactory. In 1855 there were thirty-six additions; in 1856, eighty-four, and in 1857, eighty-six.

PHILO CARPENTER was born February 27, 1805, in Savoy, Mass. He is a direct descendant of William Carpenter, who, in 1635, came from Southampton, England, and settled in Weymouth, Mass. Both of Mr. Carpenter's grandfathers served in the Revolutionary War. His paternal grandfather, Nathaniel Carpenter, was a Captain under George III., but at the beginning of the struggle he resigned his commission, raised a company for the Colonial army and fought in many a battle during the war, and at its close was in command at West Point. Abel Carpenter, the son of Nathaniel, was the father of the subject of this sketch. Young Philo's education was for the most part obtained at the common schools, but improved at the Academy of South Adams, Mass. In 1828 Mr. Carpenter went to Troy, N. Y., where he became a clerk in the drug store of Dr. Amatus Robbins, and also became a partner with Dr. Robbins and a medical student. Through the representations of a friend he decided to emigrate to the West. Packing his drugs, he started for Buffalo, embarking there for Detroit. From Detroit he came to Chicago, by way of Niles, Mich., down the St. Joseph River to its mouth, and thence to Chicago in a canoe towed round the head of the lake by two Indians hired for that purpose, accompanied by a friend from Niles. They landed in July near the present site of the Douglas monument, and were conveyed to Fort Dearborn by Joel Ellis, whom they found living in a log cabin near the place of their landing. While waiting for his goods to arrive in Chicago, Mr. Carpenter secured a log building sixteen by twenty feet in size, on Lake Street near the river, in which he opened the first drug store in Chicago. In the early winter he moved into a larger building which had just been vacated by George W. Dole. In the summer of 1833 he purchased a lot on South Water Street, between LaSalle and Wells streets, upon which he erected a small store. To his stock of drugs he now added general merchandise and hardware. In this store he remained until 1842, when he removed to Lake Street, where he remained about two years, when he disposed of his mercantile business to Drs. Brinkerhoff and Benson. Mr. Carpenter previous to this time invested his spare funds in real estate, and was very judicious in his line of investment. He was careful not to purchase beyond his ability to pay. His first real estate had front on South Water Street cost him \$75.00, and the lot on LaSalle Street, twenty-five feet by one hundred and eighty feet, bought of Mark Beaman, cost him \$25.00. Billy Caldwell, the half-breed, owned two and a half sections of timber land up the North Branch of the river, about nine miles from the city. Mr. Carpenter, Colonel R. J. Hamilton, Captain Seth Johnson, and Lieutenant Knap, were each bought a quarter-section of this land for \$1.25 per acre. He also bought from the Government, at the same price, the one hundred and sixty acres of land

since known as "Carpenter's Addition to Chicago," for which he was laughed at at the time as having located a farm so far away from the city, and one which seemingly never could be plowed except with an anchor. This addition is bounded by Madison, Halsted and Kinzie streets, and by a line running from Kinzie to Madison Street, midway between Ann and Elizabeth. Contrary to Mr. Carpenter's expectations at the time of its purchase, he has lived to see it covered with buildings and to pay in taxes annually on one lot more than twice as much as the whole quarter section cost. But if always sagacious in real estate investments, he made a mistake in endorsing for some friends. These friends failed to pay their creditors at the maturity of the debt, and Mr. Carpenter borrowed money with which to pay some of them. When the crisis of 1837 came this debt became due, and as it was not possible to sell real estate or borrow money, Mr. Carpenter in response to the demands of his creditors spread before a committee selected for the purpose, consisting of William H. Brown, and B. W. Raymond, his entire list of property from which they were to select sufficient to satisfy the debt, \$8,600. The committee selected nine hundred and sixty acres of land in Fayette County, four and a half blocks in Carpenter's Addition to Chicago, a house and lot on LaSalle Street, near Washington, his homestead, and a half block in the school section. It was then generally conceded that the property chosen was worth more than twice the debt. As illustrating the soundness of Mr. Carpenter's judgment with reference to the future value of Chicago real estate, his opposition to the proposed sale in 1832 of the entire school section, bounded by State, Madison, Halsted and Twelfth streets, may be mentioned. One hundred and thirty-eight blocks were sold for \$38,065. The four blocks that were not sold, bounded by Madison, State, Monroe and Dearborn streets, are now (1883) worth over \$2,000,000. Mr. Carpenter retired from the Board of Education in 1865, and as a recognition of his services, one of Chicago's elegant school-houses was named the "Carpenter School." He has always been an advocate of education, temperance, religion and universal liberty. In 1832, he wrote and circulated the first total abstinence pledge in Chicago and so far is known delivered in the log building of the Rev. Jesse Walker, the first temperance address in the city, and on the 10th of August of the same year assisted at the organization of the first Sunday school in the city. He was one of the first members of the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago, and also one of its first elders. His work as a member of the Third Presbyterian Church and as one of the organizers of the First Congregational Church, is detailed in connection with each. What he did for the Chicago Theological Seminary is referred to in its history. He was one of the organizers and since has been one of the most liberal supporters of the National Christian Association, organized in opposition to secret societies, a sketch of which is inserted elsewhere in this history. Mr. Carpenter was married first to Sarah F. Bridges, of Berkshire County, Mass., May 10, 1830, who died in the following November. He was married to Miss Ann Thompson, of Saratoga County, N. Y., April 23, 1834. She died in 1866. They had seven children, three of whom died in infancy. His youngest son died suddenly of heart disease September 8, 1869. Two daughters are now living, Mrs. W. W. Cheney, and Mrs. Rev. Edward Hildreth. His third daughter, Mrs. Millie C. Strong died December 31, 1880.

PLYMOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—During the year 1852, informal consultations were held by members of the First Presbyterian Church with reference to separating from that Church and forming a new one on the Congregational plan. In the early days of Chicago, Congregationalists arriving in the city, finding no Church of that denomination here, very generally united with Presbyterian churches, but as they increased in numbers they naturally became more desirous of founding churches similar to those of which they had been members in their former homes. The first regular meeting for the purpose of consultation upon the propriety of organizing Plymouth Church was held October 7, 1852, at the house of Joseph Johnston. At this meeting a committee was appointed whose duty it became to secure a site upon which to erect a house of worship. At a meeting held October 27, also at the house of Mr. Johnston, a committee was appointed to solicit and collect funds and to superintend the erection of the church building upon the site selected by the former committee; and another committee was appointed to prepare a plan of organization. At subsequent meetings the articles of faith, rules of the Church, etc.,

presented by the proper committee were adopted, and an Ecclesiastical Council convened December 1, 1852, for the purpose of creating the Church, which was organized on that day and called the "Plymouth Congregational Church of Chicago." The Ecclesiastical Council was composed of representatives from twenty-five churches. It was organized by the election of Rev. J. Gridley, moderator, and Revs. H. D. Kitchel and L. Benedict, scribes. A statement of reasons was made to the Council for the proposed organization of the Church, the main reasons being:

First. The conviction that the growth of the city warranted the establishment of another Church, professing the same fundamental doctrines of faith and practice with that from which the separation was made.

Second. A desire to be united under a Church Polity which would secure to the majority the right to carry their own acts of discipline and benevolence, and that would be free from all ecclesiastical connection with the sin of slavery.

These reasons were declared satisfactory by a unanimous vote of the Council, the articles of faith, covenant and rules and declarations of the Church were all approved, and the Council proceeded to the organization of the Church. The following order of exercises was observed:

Reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. G. S. F. Savage; introductory prayer, by Rev. L. Farnham; sermon, by Rev. Flavell Bascom; reading minutes of council, by the scribe; reading articles of faith, etc., by moderator; consecrating prayer, by Rev. W. B. Dodge; fellowship of the churches, by Rev. L. S. Hobart; benediction, by the acting pastor, Rev. J. M. Davis. The original members were as follows, forty-eight in number: Franklin V. Pitney, Mrs. Franklin V. Pitney, Joseph Johnston, J. R. Shedd, Mrs. J. R. Shedd, Mrs. Clara M. Waldo, Orlando Davidson, Mrs. Orlando Davidson, William H. Taylor, F. T. Seeley, Silas R. Ball, Mrs. Silas R. Ball, Miss Amelia Ball, Zebina Eastman, Mrs. Zebina Eastman, Archibald Ridell, Mrs. Lucy Ridell, John H. Butler, Mrs. John H. Butler, Thomas C. Whitmarsh, Mrs. William H. Taylor, Horatio Hitchcock, Mrs. Louisa S. Hitchcock, Mrs. Emeline C. Fulton, Mrs. Anna E. Edwards, Mrs. E. C. Husted, E. C. Stowell, Benjamin Carpenter, Mrs. Benjamin Carpenter, William P. Caton, Mrs. William P. Caton, Deliver Walker, Mrs. Deliver Walker, Miss Abby Walker, Mrs. Juliette F. Whitmarsh, Mrs. S. J. Stickney, Spencer Warner, Mrs. Spencer Warner, Nathaniel S. Cushing, Mrs. Melissa W. Cushing, Mrs. Haven, Carlos Haven, Mrs. Julia Haven, Mrs. Cornelia M. Temple, George W. Richards, Mrs. Laura Richards, Mrs. Isabella Davis, A. S. Wilcox. The first forty-one of these were from the First Presbyterian Church of Chicago; the next three from the Galesburg Presbyterian Church; the next two from the Congregational Church at Harmar; Mrs. Isabella Davis from the Congregational Church, at Woonsocket, R. I., and A. S. Wilcox, from the Methodist Church, at Chicago. Religious services were held for a few weeks in Warner's Hall, on Randolph Street, until the completion of the church building in January. This stood on the southwest corner of Madison and Dearborn streets, and was dedicated on the last Sunday in January, 1853. It was a frame structure, thirty by fifty feet in size, and cost \$2,500. In the fall of 1855, it was moved to the corner of Third Avenue and Van Buren Street, and in it there the Church continued to worship until the fall of 1864, when it was sold. Rev. J. M. Davis remained pastor until July, 1853, and was succeeded by Rev. Nathaniel H. Eggleston, who was called November 9, 1853, installed March 12, 1854, and resigned July 25, 1855. Rev. Joseph E. Roy, formerly pastor of the Con-

gregational Church at Brimfield, Illinois, was called August 15, 1855, commenced his ministerial labors on the first Sunday in November, was installed July 1, 1856, and resigned July 1, 1860. Mr. Roy's resignation was occasioned by his having received on June 18, 1860, the appointment of District Secretary for the Northwest of the American Missionary Association, which appointment he desired to accept. The membership of this Church increased somewhat irregularly for the first few years. In 1853, there were added forty members; in 1854, ten; in 1855, twenty-one; in 1856, sixty-one; and in 1857, thirty-seven.

SOUTH CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.—During the years 1853 and 1854, a corporation known as the "American Car Company," carried on an extensive manufactory of railroad cars in Chicago. Their establishment was located on the lake shore at the foot of Rio Grande Street, now Twenty-sixth. The section of the city in the vicinity of their works, soon after they went into operation, became quite thickly settled by families connected therewith; the settlement became quite a village and received the name of Carville. A few New England men connected with the company, assisted by the residents of Carville, applied themselves to the work of forming a new Church, and the erection of a church edifice. Prominent among the movers in this enterprise were the president of the American Car Company, Timothy Dwight, and the superintendent, J. H. Lyman. Deacon Joseph Johnston, of the Plymouth Congregational Church, donated \$300 toward the enterprise, and several other leading Chicago Congregationalists ably seconded the movement. The proprietors of the Car Company donated a lot on the northeast corner of Calumet Avenue and Rio Grande Street, and during the summer of 1853, a house of worship was erected thereon. While this was being erected, religious services were regularly held in a school-house standing near the intersection of Calumet and Cottage Grove avenues, under the ministrations of Rev. E. F. Dickinson, whose labors with his people commenced early in March, 1853, and were continued until the fall of 1854. During his pastorate the new house of worship was completed and dedicated and the Church organization fully effected. The dedication occurred August 21, 1853. The following extract relating thereto is copied from the Chicago Daily Tribune, of August 24:

"The new house of worship erected near the American Car Company's works in this city, for the use of a Congregational Church and society, was dedicated to the service of God on Sunday afternoon at 3 o'clock. Rev. E. F. Dickinson conducted the introductory exercises. The sermon was preached by Rev. J. C. Holbrook, from the 100th Psalm. Subject: 'The Benefit to Society of Public Worship.' Dedicationary prayer by Rev. J. M. Williams. This is a very neat edifice, built upon the general model of the Plymouth church in this city; the dimensions are thirty-six by sixty feet and it contains sixty slips besides those for the use of the choir. The whole expense including furnishing will be about \$2,500, besides the donation of the lot; Mr. Lyman, the superintendent of the works, also generously donated a melodeon. The seats are to be free. There is also adjoining on the same lot, a small building designed for a school-house and conference room. Rev. E. F. Dickinson will preach there regularly at 10 o'clock every Sabbath morning for the present. A good audience was in attendance on the occasion of the dedication. This is the third Congregational church edifice that has been opened in this city within the last six months, and there is another on the North Side, which will be completed next month. The First Congregational Church on the West Side are also preparing to build a fine house, at an expense of about \$15,000."

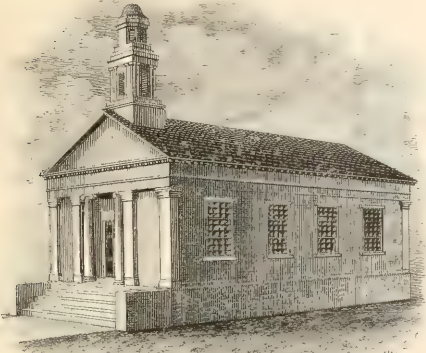
The next event of importance was the organization of the Church. This was effected November 20, 1853, in the evening of which day (Sunday), a Council convened at the church and proceeded to formally recognize the Church, which at that time consisted of fourteen

members, and which increased to nineteen members at the first communion, as follows: Rev. Edmund F. Dickinson, Mrs. Harriet N. Dickinson, H. E. Dickinson, Mrs. Julia A. Dickinson, Jesse K. Langdon, Mrs. Artemisia Langdon, Mrs. Candace L. Langdon, Caleb F. Gates, Mrs. Mary E. Gates, Mrs. Mabel K. Gates, Charles Gates, Mrs. Laura Clapp, Joseph Harper, Mrs. Jane Harper, Mrs. Mary Putney, Samuel Truax, Mrs. Agnes M. Ballentine, Mrs. Harriet Chamlerlain, Miss Mary Jane Haynes. After the retirement of Mr. Dickinson, a call was extended in October to Rev. Edwin E. Wells, of Bloomingdale, Ill., to occupy the field as a stated supply, and during the same month he commenced his ministry. He proved to be a zealous and acceptable pastor, and during the brief period of his pastorate, a new interest was awakened in spiritual matters, and the congregation was largely increased. But his strength was not equal to the task, his health was impaired, and he died July 18, 1855. Days of affliction and adversity now came upon the Church. In addition to a death of a faithful and beloved pastor, the society suffered from financial embarrassment. The American Car Company failed, and in consequence was unable to redeem its generous promises and pledges of support to the Church. This unexpected calamity occurring while their debts remained uncanceled, threatened the destruction of the society. But although discouraged, they did not despair, nor cease their efforts to cancel their obligations, and thus relieve themselves of their burdens. In October, 1855, Rev. Cornelius S. Cady was called to the pastorate. He accepted the invitation and remained with the Church until October, 1856, when he resigned. During the period of his engagement, a series of special religious meetings was held by Rev. J. T. Avery, of Cleveland, Ohio, an evangelist, and a number of hopeful conversions was made. For some months after the retirement of Mr. Cady, occasional preaching was had in the church by Rev. H. L. Hammond and Rev. E. Goodman, of Chicago. At length an invitation was extended to Rev. William T. Bartle, of Kewanee, Ill., to occupy the pulpit, and he commenced his ministry June 21, 1857. Mr. Bartle resigned his pastorate April 24, 1859, having thus been with the Church nearly two years. These were also years of sore trial to the Church, especially on account of the financial crisis of 1857; but as the period covered by them, and its results to this devoted band of Christians is mostly within the space of time embraced in the second volume of this History, a detailed account thereof is deferred to that volume. At the close of the year 1854 the membership of the Church was twenty-one; in 1855, there were six additions, in 1856, nine, and in 1857, ten.

THE NEW ENGLAND CHURCH.—The New England Congregational Church was organized June 15, 1853, by a council of churches called for that purpose. Its membership at the time of the organization was twenty-one. The origin of the movement which resulted in the organization of this Church was as follows: The *Prairie Herald*, a religious newspaper published in Chicago, was offered for sale in 1852. The dedication of Plymouth Congregational Church was to occur in January, 1853, and among others there were present in Chicago to assist in the dedication, Rev. L. S. Hobert, of Michigan and Rev. John C. Holbrook, of Dubuque, Iowa. It occurred to these gentlemen to open negotiations for the purchase of the paper, hoping to make it the Congregational organ for the Northwest. At a meeting held to consider the question of purchasing the paper, it was discovered that if the purchase were made

an editor must be secured at once. Rev. Mr. Holbrook consented to accept the editorship, provided a place could be found where he could at the same time prosecute his ministry. A preliminary enterprise was therefore started on the North Side, with a view to an ultimate Church organization, the enterprise being at first supported mainly by the members of the Plymouth Church. Services were held each Sunday afternoon at the North Market Hall, and prayer-meetings were held during the week at private houses. In the winter of 1852-53 it was deemed advisable to take steps toward the erection of a suitable house of worship. A piece of land was purchased in the name of Benjamin Carpenter at the corner of Indiana and Wolcott (now State) streets, and the necessary amount of money subscribed to make the first payment thereon and for the erection of a church building. About May 1, 1853, a committee was appointed to draft articles of faith, covenant, and rules for the government of the Church, and also a committee to call a council for the purpose of organizing a Church. The former committee consisted of Rev. John C. Holbrook, Charles G. Hammond, George C. Whitney and Lewis Broad. The second committee was composed of Rev. J. C. Holbrook, George C. Whitney and L. D. Olmsted. On the 15th of June the Council called by the second committee convened and organized the Church, with the following twenty-one members: Rev. John C. Holbrook, Mrs. Ann Louisa Holbrook, Benjamin Carpenter, Mrs. Abigail H. Carpenter, Abraham Clark, Mrs. Melicent Clark, Miss Jane Clark, James N. Davidson, Mrs. Lucy Davidson, Miss Elizabeth Davidson, Orlando Davidson, Mrs. Caroline Davidson, George C. Whitney, Miss Sarah Whitney, Miss Rachel Cole, Lucius D. Olmsted, Mrs. Jesse Olmsted, Charles G. Hammond and Mrs. C. B. Hammond. On July 6, Charles G. Hammond and George C. Whitney were elected deacons, and Orlando Davidson was elected clerk. On the 9th of October, the name, "The New England Church," was adopted. Rev. John C. Holbrook remained with the Church as stated supply until January 1, 1856. He declined a call to settle as pastor, and soon afterward left the city. For a considerable time thereafter the pulpit was occupied by different clergymen, Rev. Charles P. Bush, a Presbyterian, remaining nine months. At length Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, of Manchester, N. H., after having declined the first call, accepted the second and was installed as pastor April 15, 1857. Rev. Mr. Bartlett remained two years when he resigned in order to devote himself to the duties of the Professorship of Biblical Literature in the Chicago Theological Seminary, to which office he had recently been appointed. The first church building erected at the corner of Indiana and State streets, was a frame structure forty by fifty-five feet in size, capable of seating five hundred people, and cost \$2,000. The next building was erected in 1865, a description of which will be found in the second volume of this History. The membership of this Church at the time of organization, June 15, 1853, was twenty-one; November 6, eleven were added, three on profession, eight by letter; on December 20, three were added, one on profession, two by letter. In 1854 the additions to the membership were five, in 1855, fourteen, 1856, fourteen; and in 1857 twenty-one. The total number received previous to January 1, 1858, was eighty-nine; the membership had been diminished in number twenty-three, seven by death, fifteen by dismission, mostly to join other churches, and one by excommunication, leaving the membership at the close of the first period of this History, sixty-six.

THE FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.—The first attempt to organize a Universalist Church in Chicago was made in 1836. In that year Rev. William Queal preached to a small congregation, and on the 11th of June organized the society which consisted of N. H. Bolles, E. E. Hunter, A. N. Marble, Chester Tupper, S. G. Trowbridge and S. C. Bennett, who worshipped for a number of years in Mechanic's Hall, in the old Saloon Building. Other places were occasionally occupied, as Bennett's school-house, and the court-room. For a number of years the congregations were quite small, but among them were several persons who afterward became prominent and leading citizens. Previous



FIRST UNIVERSALIST CHURCH.

to 1843 the Church had no regular minister, but depended upon missionaries as supplies. The first church building erected by this society was located on Washington Street, near the Clark-street Methodist Episcopal church. It was a frame building, thirty by forty-five feet in size, and cost \$2,000. It was dedicated October 23, 1844, by Rev. William E. Manley, D. D., who had accepted a call to the Church in the preceeding January. Mr. Manley had preached for the Church in 1842. He remained pastor until 1845, when he was succeeded by Rev. Samuel P. Skinner, who was succeeded in October, 1855, by Rev. Samuel B. Mason. During Mr. Mason's pastorate the congregation had grown so large that a new church edifice became a necessity. Movements were therefore instituted looking to the erection of a building which should be a monument of architectural grandeur and beauty, and furnish the Church, which had become the leading Universalist Society of the Northwest, with a permanent religious home. A building committee was appointed consisting of R. K. Swift, Henry Vreeland, B. F. Walker, Jacob Gage, S. P. Skinner, H. H. Husted, P. B. King, and M. D. Gilman. The first board of trustees consisted of M. D. Gilman, H. H. Husted and E. G. Hall. During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Mason the new church building, which was a remarkably attractive edifice, was completed. W. W. Boyington was the architect. The location of this building was at the southwest corner of Wabash Avenue and Van Buren Street. The dimensions of the building were seventy feet fronting on Wabash Avenue, and one hundred and eight feet deep on Van Buren Street, including the projection of the towers and turrets. The

style of architecture was Gothic, with lancet-head windows and doors. The front of the building was very graceful, the tower and spire in the center, the spire reaching to a height of one hundred and seventy-five feet. There was a turret on each front corner, and three entrances in the front, opening into a spacious vestibule. The exterior walls were of stone, rock faced, the spire and pinnacles being of wood. The main auditorium was on the second floor; was fifty-eight by seventy-five feet in size, with galleries, and afforded comfortable seating for eight hundred people. The height of the walls was twenty-eight feet, and the ceiling was forty-three feet high in the center. The pulpit was erected in an octagonal recess. There was a very fine organ, erected by Mr. Erben. The basement was ten feet high in the clear and was elegantly fitted up for its purposes. The cost of this building was \$60,000. The dedication occurred May 7, 1857, Rev. E. H. Chapin, of New York City, preaching the sermon. The first church building of this society was sold to the Olivet Presbyterian Church. The successor in the pulpit of Rev. Samuel B. Mason, was Rev. William W. King, who commenced his pastorate in August, 1857, and was succeeded by Rev. William H. Ryder, on Sunday, January 1, 1860. The legal title of the parish is the First Universalist Society of Chicago, but it is generally known as St. Paul's Universalist Church.

THE FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH was organized June 29, 1836, under the laws of Illinois, and with the title of "The First Unitarian Society of Chicago," \$800 were at once subscribed for the purchase of a lot. The first Unitarian preaching in Chicago was a few days or weeks previous, but in the same month of June. The services were held in the Lake House, which stood at the corner of Rush and Michigan streets. Dr. Charles Follen preached the sermon. Miss Martineau, who was on a tour through the West at the time, refers to that occasion in the following language: "We were unexpectedly detained over the Sunday in Chicago, and Dr. F. was requested to preach. Though only two hours' notice was given, a respectable congregation was assembled in the large room of the Lake House, a new hotel then building. Our seats were a few chairs, and benches, and planks laid on trestles. The preacher stood behind a rough pine table, on which a large Bible was placed. I was never present at a more interesting service, and I know that there were others who felt with me." For some time after the organization was perfected the society had no regular pastor. Rev. Mr. Huntoon preached for some months in the summer of 1837, and in June, 1838, Rev. James Thompson, of Salem, Mass., preached a number of sermons. In 1839 Rev. Crawford Nightingale preached for some months, the society being accommodated in the Mechanics' Institute. On the 22d of June, this year, Rev. George W. Hosmer, of Buffalo, preached in the "City Saloon," on Unitarianism, and he also preached on the three succeeding Sundays. Some time afterward Rev. Mr. Barrett preached two Sundays. In October, Rev. Joseph Harrington arrived in Chicago and commenced his labor here as the pastor of the society. His first sermon was preached in the "City Saloon," to a congregation of ten persons. Religious services continued to be held in the same place until the spring of 1840, when Rev. Mr. Harrington decided to go East and solicit assistance to build a church. Upon his return a lot was purchased on Washington Street, between Clark and Dearborn, eighty by one hundred and eighty feet in size, for \$500. A contract was made with Alexander Lloyd for the erection of a building. It was erected

in the fall of 1840, and dedicated May 3, 1841, by Rev. Joseph Harrington. The cost of the church was \$3,758.45; cost of the lot, \$500; making a total cost of \$4,258.45. Of this amount there was collected at the



FIRST UNITARIAN CHURCH.

East, chiefly through the efforts of Mr. Harrington, \$2,888.46, the balance being collected in Chicago. The church was forty-two by sixty feet, and of the Doric order with the exception of the entablature, which was devoid of a triglyph. The steeple, which was built in 1845, cost \$461, making the total cost of the church property \$4,719.45. There was also a large bell and an organ. This bell, with the exception of the small bell on St. Mary's church, was the first church bell hung in Chicago. The tower of this church was erected in the latter part of 1844, and the bell was hung in it on the 31st of December, 1844, and was thereafter ready for ringing on all suitable occasions. It was the first bell in Chicago that could be heard to any considerable distance and was depended upon by other churches to denote the time of Sunday services. It was also used as a fire alarm bell until 1857, when the First Baptist Church was erected at the corner of Clark and Washington streets, and the bell belonging to it, being a larger and more powerful one, superseded the "little bell" on the Unitarian Church in case of the necessity of sounding a fire alarm. This Baptist bell continued to be used for this purpose until 1856, when the court-house was completed, in the tower of which was hung in that year a heavy bell which from that time gave the alarm of fire. Rev. Mr. Harrington ceased his pastorate in the fall of 1844, and was succeeded in 1845 by Rev. William Lord, who remained only a short time, and the pulpit was supplied temporarily by Revs. Henry Giles, William P. Huntington, Mr. Ripley and Mr. Conant, and on November 22, 1846,

Rev. William Adam, who had been for twenty years a missionary in India, preached his first sermon for the Church. Rev. Mr. Adam remained about two years, when he was succeeded by Rev. R. R. Shippen, who commenced to preach for this Church in the fall of 1849, Rev. Mr. Shippen remained until July 1, 1857. During his pastorate such was the growth of the society that it was necessary to enlarge the church building at two separate times. Rev. George F. Noyes became pastor of this Church in September, 1857, and continued until the spring of 1859, when he resigned. Under his auspices the "ministry at large" was organized and Rev. William H. Hadley placed at its head. Mr. Hadley was followed by Rev. Robert Collyer as minister at large. When Mr. Collyer was called to the ministry of Unity Church, Miss E. P. Newcomb was called to conduct the business of the ministry at large. This charity was the means of relieving much destitution in Chicago. After the resignation of Mr. Noyes, the First Unitarian Society remained without a pastor until the summer of 1861, but the pulpit was supplied most of the time by various clergymen, among them Revs. A. B. Fuller, E. H. Sears, Horatio Stebbins, Thomas Hill, A. D. Mayo, and Robert Collyer. The history of this church may appropriately close in this volume with a brief sketch of the life of Rev. Joseph Harrington, its first pastor.

REV. JOSEPH HARRINGTON was born February 21, 1813, in Roxbury, Mass. His father was for many years a successful lawyer in Norfolk and Suffolk counties, and occasionally served as Justice of the Peace. At a very early age certain elements of young Joseph's character were remarkably developed. One of these was resoluteness and determination. On one occasion, when his teacher was about to compel obedience by inflicting corporal punishment, he seized the ferrule from her hand and threw it in fragments on the floor. The next day in obedience to his parents he came to her with a very humble apology. This was in his sixth year. In after years he was an ardent devotee of the "manly art of self-defense," feared no man, and was equally possessed of moral as of physical courage. From early childhood he possessed a genuine enthusiastic love and reverence for his mother, to whom, after being once, at the age of seven years, conquered by her by the infliction of corporal punishment, he uniformly yielded implicit obedience. "Among the instructors whose influence upon him seems to have been most permanent was Edward Bliss Emerson, a man of great purity and simplicity of character, uniting exquisite delicacy and sensitiveness with an earnest, religious purpose, sterling common sense, and a wide and generous sympathy for all." . . . "Mr. Harrington often in after years mentioned with reverence and gratitude, the name of this faithful instructor, who so early passed away, the first stricken from that brilliant constellation of genius bearing his name.* The first fourteen years of his life

Joseph Harrington

were passed in one of the most joyous and attractive of homes, and in the excellent public schools of his native town. In September, 1827, he entered Phillips' Academy at Exeter, N. H., at the time under the charge of Drs. Benjamin Abbott and Gideon Soule. He entered Harvard University in the summer of 1829, having attained sufficient knowledge to pass a critical examination for admission to the Freshman class. His vigorous constitution, love of athletic exercise, vivacity of temperament, and other peculiarities while they prevented him from being a recluse or book-worm, did not prevent him from being an excellent student. While he was not, at that time, especially inclined to the study of abstract science, and while metaphysics and the more recondite branches of mathematics, were pursued chiefly as a means of mental discipline, yet he was delighted with philology, and with Chaucer, Spenser, Milton and Shakespeare, and other classic poets of England. He was more interested in the study of modern than of ancient languages. The Italian was especially attractive to him because it was the language of music. He never abandoned the learning or the literature

* From a memoir of Rev. Joseph Harrington by William Whiting.

of Germany, nor did he ever deny himself the pleasures of the studies of music and of elocution. He graduated from Harvard University, receiving the usual degree of Bachelor of Art, in the summer of 1833. Henceforth he was to depend upon his own exertions for a livelihood, as he had in part during his college years. After residing a little more than six months at East Greenwood, he took charge of the Hawes School at South Boston, January 14, 1834. This was reputed to be the most difficult of Boston schools to manage. Some of its pupils were turbulent, refractory and profane, but after conducting it for five years, such had been the spirit with which he undertook his work and the powers he brought to bear upon his pupils, that he left it one of the best schools in the city. While engaged as teacher in the Hawes School Mr. Harrington turned his attention toward the ministry, and he relinquished charge of the school for the purpose of pursuing his theological studies. His resolution to become a public teacher of morals and religion was formed in November, 1836. Having made his choice, he at once entered upon the study of theology under the direction of Rev. George Putnam, of Roxbury. In the autumn of 1839, he was sent as missionary to Chicago by the American Unitarian Association. Here he remained until April, 1840, when he returned to New England to solicit funds for the purpose of building a church. He raised about \$2,500, which when added to the \$2,000 contributed by the citizens of Chicago made sufficient to carry the enterprise forward to a successful issue. In September he was ordained as an evangelist at Federal-street Church, Boston, and in October he returned to Chicago as pastor of the First Unitarian Society. He reached Chicago October 31, and preached his first sermon as settled pastor on Sunday, November 1. In the summer of 1841, he was the first to preach the doctrines of Unitarianism at Milwaukee, Wis. In 1842 he received a call to become the colleague of the Rev. Mr. Eliott, of St. Louis. In 1843 he planted the Unitarian Church at Rockford, Illinois. In the spring of 1844, accompanied by Mrs. Harrington, he left Chicago to visit friends in the East and South, preaching several Sundays at the Unitarian Church in Baltimore, Md. During this year Mr. Harrington decided to retire from the pastorate of the Chicago Unitarian Church, because of the precarious condition of his mother's health, and because of the uncertainty of his connection with the Church. But when he left the Church it was entirely free from debt. After a brief period of repose, he was invited to take measures toward the establishment of a new Unitarian Society at the "South End," Boston. While thus engaged he was invited to supply the pulpit of the Suffolk-street Chapel, which he engaged to do for one year. During this year it was found impracticable to carry forward to a successful issue the "South End" Society project. During the winter of 1844-45 he was invited to become pastor of a Unitarian Society at Hartford, organized less than a year previous, but feeling pledged to stand by the "South End" enterprise until its fate was decided he declined the invitation. A year later the call was repeated and accepted. On Sunday, January 4, 1846, he preached his first sermon to this congregation as his own people. Here he remained six years, laboring under peculiar difficulties in connection with his ministry, Unitarianism being then quite unpopular in Hartford, and his society being small and heavily in debt. In March, 1852, he received a call from a Unitarian Society in San Francisco, but declined to consider the question until he had finished the work of liquidating the debt of his Hartford Church. This he accomplished in the following May, and on the 20th of July, with his wife and daughter, took passage from New York for Aspinwall. He reached San Francisco on the 27th of August, and on the 30th he preached his first sermon there in the United States District court-room, to a large congregation. The next Sunday the court-room was too small to accommodate the crowd that sought admittance, and a large hall was afterward engaged, which, contrary to expectation, proved too small. Mr. Harrington's experience in San Francisco was from the first very different from what it had been in New England. "The cordial hand of brotherhood was extended to him by ministers of different theological opinions, giving him for the first time since his entrance into the ministry the happiness of unrestrained association with the clergy." While laboring in Hartford to free the Church from indebtedness, he contracted the disease which, complicated with Panama fever and paralysis, resulted in his death, Tuesday, November 2, 1852. His remains were interred at San Francisco, November 4, 1852, and at Forest Hills Cemetery, Roxbury, Mass., December 13, 1853. Mr. Harrington was married April 6, 1841, to Miss Helen E. Griswold. They had three children: Helen Josephine, born in February, 1842, and two sons, both of whom died in infancy.

REV. RUSH RHEES SHIPPEN was born at Meadville, Penn., January 18, 1823. His paternal ancestors were of English descent, and his mother was of Welsh extraction. The subject of this sketch received his early education at Allegheny College, Meadville, but his course was interrupted in his senior year by the sus-

pension of the institution, but afterward in recognition of his attainments, it conferred upon him the degree of Master of Arts. Before he was sixteen years old he taught a district school and "boarded round." In the fall of 1844 the Meadville Theological School was started under the auspices of the Unitarian denomination, Rush R. Shippen being the first student enrolled in the institution. After three years of study in this institution, desiring to extend his observation and experience, he accepted for a year the position as private teacher in the family of a wealthy planter residing near Nashville, Tenn. He then returned to Meadville to complete his theological course, and graduated in June, 1849. After a brief tour through the Eastern States he came to Chicago, and took charge as pastor of the First Unitarian Church, entering upon his duties November 13, 1849. His pastorate here continued eight years. With reference to his characteristics one of his Chicago parishioners writes of him as follows: "He was of tall and powerful frame, commanding presence, with an expression of great gentleness and benignity. His voice was powerful, but of a peculiarly agreeable quality. His musical gifts as a flutist and as a bass singer, his general intelligence and genial manners made him welcome in all companies. He was a clear thinker and vigorous writer, and gave to all his utterances the force of personal conviction. Not greatly eloquent nor strikingly original, yet he rarely failed in the pulpit to interest his audiences, because his words were always well chosen and from the heart." Rev. Mr. Shippen was an able and popular speaker and a constant contributor to denominational and secular papers, and at one time assisted in the editorial charge of the New Covenant, a Universalist paper published in Chicago. He manifested a deep interest in the charitable and educational institutions of this city. In May, 1852, with other Unitarian clergy of the West, he joined in organizing the Western Unitarian Conference. While encouraged and gratified by the steady growth and prosperity of the society, which required two successive enlargements of the church, seven years of such labor proved a severe tax upon his strength and resources. Oppressed with fatigue and thinking that with a rest and change his life work as a Christian minister would be extended and enhanced, he resigned his charge in Chicago July 1, 1857. In the fall of this year he accepted a call to the Church of the Unity, Worcester, Mass., as the successor of Edward Everett Hale, D.D. He was also for many years an active member of the School Board and Chaplain at the Worcester County jail. In the spring of 1869, on account of impaired health, he was granted six months' leave of absence to travel in Europe, at the expiration of which period he returned to his duties with the vigor and zest of youth. In 1870, resigning his Worcester charge, he accepted the secretaryship of the American Unitarian Association at Boston. To the discharge of the duties of this new position he brought his experience of more than twenty years of an active ministry, and a wide personal observation of both the East and West. His broad and comprehensive views served to solve wisely the many practical questions arising for decision. At all the annual meetings and general conferences the reports of the secretary were cordially received; and largely through his leadership the denominational enterprises were planned and executed. Although Mr. Shippen has never devoted himself to authorship or distinctively literary work, he compiled and edited while in the secretaryship the Service, Hymn and Tune Book published by the Association, which has supplanted most other books, and is growing into general adoption by the Unitarian societies. He also compiled a book for domestic devotional worship entitled, "Praise and Prayer," and among other tracts of which he is the author are "Judgment Days," and "The True Liberal." He wrote for McClintock and Strong's Encyclopedia the article entitled "Unitarianism," wherein the historical development and present status as a religious body are clearly defined. Mr. Shippen married, in 1855, Zorlah Rodman at Oriskany Falls, N. Y., and their surviving children are Sarah, now wife of Arthur Lord, of Plymouth, Mass., and Eugene R., who is a student at Harvard College. After eleven years spent as secretary of this Association, Mr. Shippen accepted a call in 1881 to the pastorate of All Souls Church in Washington. In this Church Rev. Mr. Shippen is now (1883) engaged.

THE NEW JERUSALEM, OR SWEDENBORGIAN, CHURCH.—Previous to 1835 there were probably no Swedenborgians in Chicago, or in northern Illinois. In September of that year J. Young Scammon arrived in the city, and for some time was alone in his belief in the doctrines of the Church of the New Jerusalem. According to Swedenborg, the Divine Love and Wisdom constitute the essential Church, and any individual who is receptive of the Divine Love and Wisdom, constitutes an external Church in its smallest entity. Upon this principle Mr. Scammon commenced to hold New

Church worship on Sundays in his office, almost immediately upon his arriving in Chicago. In 1836 he became acquainted with Vincent S. Lovell, a young merchant in Chicago, and converted him to the doctrines of the New Church. Afterward the two united in Sunday worship. In 1837 Mr. Scammon was married to Miss Mary Ann H. Dearborn, of Bath, Maine, a receiver of the doctrines of Emanuel Swedenborg. Upon bringing his wife to Chicago, he took up his residence in the City Hotel, and here, in his private parlor, Mr. Scammon, his wife and Mr. Lovell held Sunday morning worship, in company with those invited who chose to attend. In 1838 religious worship was held in Mr. Scammon's house on Clark Street, and until he moved into his residence at the corner of Michigan Avenue and Randolph Street. Services were next held in his office in the Saloon Building, southeast corner of Lake and Clark streets; then in the Common Council room adjoining; afterward in a large room in the next story, and at last, as members increased, in the Saloon Hall itself. Up to this time however, the attendance was never very large. The general body of the Church in Illinois is known as the Illinois Association. It was formed July 6, 1839, at Canton, Fulton County, under the following call issued June 3, 1839:

To the Receivers of the Heavenly doctrines of the New Jerusalem in the State of Illinois

Dear Brethren:—Believing that the time has come for the Receivers of the Heavenly Doctrines in this State to take more decided measures to co-operate with the Divine Providence in disseminating the doctrines of the New Dispensation, we respectfully invite you to assemble at Canton, Fulton County, on Saturday and Sunday, the 6th and 7th days of July next, at 10 o'clock, A. M.

The object of the meeting is to bring our scattered energies together by forming acquaintance with each other, and thereby extending the social sphere of the Church, and to take such steps as may be deemed essential, in our isolated condition, to enable us to come more fully into order.

It is earnestly desired that every receiver who can conveniently attend will not fail to be present, and such as cannot be present will communicate to the meeting by letter, on the following subjects:

The residence of the receiver; the number of New Church books in possession; the number of receivers and readers in the vicinity; the names of persons to whom communications may be addressed; the disposition to contribute toward obtaining a New Church minister to visit and preach at the various places where there are receivers in this State, and such other information as may be deemed of interest to the Church.

J. YOUNG SCAMMON,
JONAS RAWALT,
JOHN F. RANDOLPH.

Pursuant to this invitation a meeting of receivers was held in Canton, Saturday, July 6, of which John F. Randolph, of Fulton County, was elected president, and J. Young Scammon secretary. On Sunday morning the meeting was organized by the election of the following officers: John F. Randolph, president; Caleb North, of Peoria County, secretary, and Jonas Rawalt, treasurer. After divine service, and the reading of the articles of faith, an address was delivered by Mr. Scammon, setting forth what is meant by the New Jerusalem Church. No minister could be obtained in 1842, hence no meeting of the Association was held. In 1841 Rev. Lemuel C. Belding, of Pennsylvania, who was sent by the Central Convention to Illinois as a missionary, visited Canton, and formed there a small society. In 1842 the Rev. T. O. Prescott, afterward known as O. Prescott Hiller, visited Illinois and preached at the meeting of the Association. In 1843 the Rev. John Randolph Hibbard being invited by the Association came to Illinois as its general minister and was subsequently made superintendent of the Association, and remained as such until 1879. The New Church in

this State was organized and grew up chiefly under his superintendence. While connected with the Association, he was successively minister at Canton, Peoria and Chicago. During this same year, 1843, "The Chicago Society of the New Jerusalem" was organized, and formed into a legal religious body. Originally the Society consisted of J. Young Scammon, Mrs. Mary Ann H. Scammon, and Vincent S. Lovell. The Society was organized at that particular juncture for the purpose of securing the benefits of a law of the State, providing that each religious society, in any town located on the line of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, on canal lands, might receive as a donation a lot upon which to erect a church building. But the provisions of the act could not be enforced after the end of that year. The Church was incorporated September 7, 1843. Through the efforts of Mr. Scammon a lot at the corner of Wabash Avenue and Adams Street, seventy-six by one hundred and seventy-one feet in size, was secured for the use of the Church. On the day of the organization, the Society adopted for its platform, or articles of faith, the three essentials of the Church, as contained in number 259 of Swedenborg's treatise on the Divine Providence, as follows: 1. The acknowledgment of the Divine of the Lord; 2. The acknowledgment of the Sanctity of the Word; 3. The life which is called Charity. These articles were signed by J. Young Scammon, Mrs. Mary Ann H. Scammon and Vincent H. Lovell. From the time of the organization until March, 1847, no annual meetings were held, but social and religious meetings were had in the Saloon Building, the numbers in attendance gradually increasing. At the first annual meeting held March 25, 1847, the following persons became additional members of the Society by subscribing to the articles of faith: William E. Jones, Joseph K. C. Forrest, John E. Wheeler, John Sears, Jr., Franklin Scammon, Thomas L. Forrest, George R. Bills, and Prof. James V. Z. Blaney, of Rush Medical College. The first trustees of the Society were J. Young Scammon and Vincent S. Lovell. On the 25th of February, 1849, the board of trustees was enlarged to include the following members: J. Young Scammon, William E. Jones, George R. Bills, James V. Z. Blaney, John Sears, Jr., John E. Wheeler, and Hugh G. Clark, the first three of whom were made an executive committee. Thomas L. Forrest was appointed secretary, and Franklin Scammon treasurer. Joseph K. C. Forrest was appointed leader. Mr. Forrest conducted religious services in the Saloon Building for several months, and public lectures were given by Rev. George Field. In February, 1849, the Society numbered twenty-one members, but it had not yet been consecrated as a Church. Desiring to be thus consecrated, they invited the Rev. J. R. Hibbard to visit Chicago for that purpose. The consecration occurred on the 25th of February, 1849, at the residence of J. Young Scammon, at the corner of Randolph Street and Michigan Avenue. At this meeting the executive committee was authorized to invite the Rev. J. R. Hibbard to become pastor of the Society, and to make the necessary provision for his support. In accordance with the authority thus conferred, an invitation was extended to the Rev. Mr. Hibbard to assume the pastorate at an annual salary of \$500. Mr. Hibbard accepted the invitation, and himself and wife united with the Society January 1, 1850. At this time the Society numbered twenty-six members, and its expenses had been met by voluntary contributions. At the meeting of February 25, 1849, the trustees were authorized to lease the lot donated from the canal lands, for a period not exceed-

ing five years. Under this authority the trustees leased the lot to various individuals, who erected buildings upon it. The Society continued to worship in the Saloon Building until 1851, at which time church rooms were procured in a building at the northeast corner of Dearborn and Randolph streets, erected by Harrison Newhall. In this new and more commodious place of worship a large congregation collected on Sunday mornings, and it soon became evident that the Rev. Mr. Hibbard's efforts were eminently satisfactory and efficient in disseminating the doctrines of the New Jerusalem, and in awakening an interest therein in the minds of the public. In January, 1852, the treasurer reported that the Society was out of debt and had a small balance in the treasury. The Society continued to worship in Newhall's Hall until 1855, when it removed to a school-house which it had purchased on the north side of Adams Street, between Wabash Avenue and State Street (No. 69 Adams Street), where it remained until the building was destroyed by fire in the winter of 1857-58. After the burning of the school-house the Society purchased an old church building which had been erected by the Second Presbyterian Church, which the Society removed to Harrison Street, between Wabash Avenue and State Street. This church it occupied until in 1861-62, when it built its new and commodious stone temple on the lot at the corner of Wabash Avenue and Adams Street. This was a very convenient building, containing, besides the audience room, a basement for social meetings, pastor's study, library room and janitor's residence. It was fifty by seventy feet in size, Norman Gothic, Hebrew inscription on the front, and cost \$18,000. The tower extended to a height of 175 feet. The church stood and was occupied by this Society until the great fire of October, 1871, when it was destroyed, together with a mission church building, which the Society had purchased of the Presbyterians and removed to a lot at the junction of Clark and LaSalle streets, opposite Lincoln Park. The total loss to the Society was \$15,000. Rev. Mr. Hibbard remained continuously with the Society as pastor until 1871, when, on account of failing health, leave of absence was given him, and he went to Europe for a season of rest and recreation. For some time previous to the beginning of this vacation the Rev. Calvin Day Noble had been his assistant, and now in his absence took charge of the spiritual affairs of the Society. Upon Mr. Hibbard's return a division took place in the Society, and those members who preferred Mr. Noble to Mr. Hibbard formed themselves into another society, under the pastoral care of Rev. Mr. Noble. Mr. Noble remained with them as pastor only a few years, when he left, and his Society was soon after dissolved.

JOHN RANDOLPH HIBBARD, D.D., was born in Jefferson County, N. Y., July 23, 1815. He was a preacher by hereditary descent, both his father and grandfather, besides one maternal and two paternal uncles, having been clergymen. He was born and educated a Presbyterian, but while a minor he became a minister of the United Brethren Church. While traveling as a minister of this denomination he became familiar with the writings of Swedenborg, received the doctrines in 1839, became a member of the New Church, and in June of that year was ordained a minister at the Western Convention, in Cincinnati, Ohio. For some time after this he taught school in Rutland, Meigs Co., Ohio, preaching as opportunity offered. In 1841 he removed to northern Ohio, and on May 30, 1842, was ordained pastor and missionary. Soon afterward the members of the New Church in Illinois invited him to visit this State with the view of his remaining permanently as their minister. In response to this invitation he made a missionary visit to Illinois in 1843, and in 1844 moved to this State, making his home mainly in Canton and Peoria. In June, 1847, he was made an ordinary minister, and in 1849 he became pastor of the

Chicago Society of the New Jerusalem, and moved to this city permanently to reside. Under his ministry this Society became one of the most prosperous of the New Church societies in the world. When Mr. Hibbard came to Illinois it was as minister for the whole New Church in the State, and was recognized as the superintending minister of the New Church within the Illinois Association, but his duties were extended by invitation to neighboring States. From a brief sketch of the Rev. Mr. Hibbard, written by the Hon. J. Young Scammon, published by Wilson & St. Clair, from which some of the above facts were obtained, the following quotation is made: "The liturgy has been much improved through his efforts, and to the exertions of no one is the establishment of the New Church

J. R. Hibbard

newspaper, the New Jerusalem Messenger, and the New Church publishing house, in New York, more indebted than to him. * * He enters with all his heart into the performance of his duties, is faithful and painstaking as a pastor, and as a missionary he seems to continually hear the command: 'Go ye into all the world and preach the Gospel.' The Gospel to him is found in the doctrines of the New Church. They come down into his mind as a revelation from Heaven, explained through the rational mind of Emanuel Swedenborg. He regards Swedenborg as authority, and has no patience with those who would amend the latter's writings. While teaching that nothing can do a man any good except what he receives freely and understands rationally, yet he insists at all times that the Word of God and the writings of Swedenborg are the only sources of authority in religion in the New Church; and he seems to find in the inscription on the cross 'Jesus, King of the Jews,' in Hebrew, Greek and Latin, an intimation that the truths revealed for the New Church are crystallized in these dead languages, the Old Testament having been written in Hebrew, the New Testament in Greek, and Swedenborg's writings in Latin, the spiritual sense of the Word being revealed through the doctrine of correspondences contained in Swedenborg's writings." The Rev. Mr. Hibbard's pastorate in the Chicago Society of the New Jerusalem continued with but brief interruption, from 1849, to December 1, 1877, during which time he was promoted from the vice-presidency of the General Convention, to the presidency of the American Conference of the New Church ministers. During this period of nearly thirty years, Mr. Hibbard's position and labors were peculiar. He performed the duties of missionary, priest, and bishop, and was the vigilant superintendent of the interests of the Swedenborgian Church. The difficulties of his position are better understood when it is considered that, while the evangelical churches make proselytes by means of an army of priests and teachers, operating directly upon the emotions of men, the Church of the New Jerusalem depends more for the propagation of its subtler doctrines upon a deliberate and careful analysis, and a clear perception of their symmetrical proportions. The mystical superstructure entitled the New Church reared upon the writings of Swedenborg, while it may be in a broad and practical sense, a religion of the heart, yet its teachers never resort to the excitation of the sympathies as a means of conviction, but reach the heart and enchain the emotions if at all, through the colder medium of the intellect. Viewed in this light the work accomplished by the Rev. Dr. Hibbard, during his pastorate of the Chicago Society, is a remarkable one, but he was endowed with the qualifications necessary to its accomplishment. Though but of medium stature, he has a squarely built thick-set frame, surmounted by a head that would render him a noticeable man in any gathering of his fellow-men. His forehead is broad and high, and his head is covered with full flowing, dark brown hair. His eyes are dark and eager, and deep set beneath brows sufficiently prominent to give the perceptive faculties a palpable distinctness. His nose is slightly Roman, lips firm, and features generally prominent and clearly cut. On the 4th of July, 1877, Dr. Hibbard tendered his resignation to the New Jerusalem Society of Chicago, the resignation to take effect December 1, of that year. This step was occasioned by the action of the General Convention, which had been a short time previously held in Cincinnati, Ohio. The Convention was unanimous in desiring Dr. Hibbard to devote all his time for a year to come at least, as General Superintendent of the work of Church extension. The resignation was reluctantly accepted, with many expressions of esteem and affection on the part of the Society and stating that they could but regard him as the spiritual father of the New Church in Illinois, and also recognizing the labors and devotion of Mrs. Hibbard.

Since his departure from Chicago, Dr. Hibbard has resided in Philadelphia.

THE JEWS.—Previous to 1843 there was no religious organization among the Jews in Chicago, nor were there many Jews in Chicago or even Illinois before 1840. The persecution of the people of this race in Germany, through exclusive and oppressive laws, drove large numbers of them to America, from 1830 to 1840, where they could enjoy civil and religious liberty equally with those of other faiths. Large numbers of them remained in the principal cities of the Eastern and Middle States—New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore—but gradually they emigrated in considerable numbers to the Ohio valley and the prairies of the Western States. The first considerable number of Israelites came to Cook County in 1843. This immigration was under the auspices of the Jewish Colonization Society, organized through the efforts of William Renan, of New York City, a young and enthusiastic gentleman of the Hebrew faith. The Society sent a Mr. Meyer west to select lands upon which the colony might settle. After examining different parts of the Western country, he selected and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land in Shaumburg, Cook County. Mr. Meyer reported to the Society, and on the receipt of his report a majority of its members came to Chicago, meeting Mr. Meyer there, and learning from him more fully the nature of his plans. After numerous consultations it was discovered that many of the Jews were averse to the plans Mr. Meyers had pre-arranged and consequently did not settle in a body, but scattered in various directions. In one respect, however, the original plan was carried out, namely, with reference to agriculture. Some purchased farms partly improved, others settled upon Government lands, and still others settled in villages, and connected agriculture with commercial pursuits. Few Jews came to Chicago previous to the completion of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, and of the Galena & Chicago Railroad to Elgin, in 1849, at which time Chicago, becoming a center of trade, attracted Jewish families in large numbers. Previous to this influx of the Jewish people, there had been residing in Chicago but two Jewish families, one of them being that of Benedict Schubert.

Among the earliest arrivals of those who now began to flock into Chicago were L. Rosenberg, Jacob Rosenberg, the Kohn brothers, Samuel Cole, Mayer Klein, M. M. Gerstley, the Rubel brothers, the Greenebaum brothers, and Messrs. Brunneman, Clayburgh, Weineman, Weigelbaum, Zeigler and some others. The Jews by this time had become numerous enough to organize a religious society. This was in 1845. The first important action taken by them was the purchase from the city of cemetery grounds. This old Jewish cemetery was within the present limits of Lincoln Park. In 1856 the city limits having been extended so as to include it, it was abandoned as a cemetery. Soon after acquiring it the association was organized into a regular congregation, and in 1848 it was chartered under the name of "Kehilath Anshe Maarev" (Congregation of the Men of the West). The congregation at first held religious services in the upper story of a frame building on the southwest corner of Lake and Wells streets. In 1849 they erected a synagogue on Clark Street between Quincy and Adams streets, on a lot they had leased. At the expiration of their lease they bought a lot on the northeast corner of Adams and Wells streets, upon which they erected a second synagogue. This was in 1855. Here they remained until 1865, when the house becoming too small they sold the property and bought a church on the corner of Wabash Avenue

and Peck Court. In this church they worshiped until it was destroyed by the great fire of 1871. The first minister of this congregation was Rev. Ignatz Kunreuther, who became pastor in 1849. In 1855 he was succeeded by Rev. G. Schnerdacher, and he was succeeded in 1856 by Rev. G. M. Cohen. The following gentlemen then successively officiated as ministers of this congregation: Revs. L. Lebrecht, L. Levi, M. Mauser, M. Moses and L. Adler. The pastorates of all except the last were quite short. Mr. Adler was called in 1861 and remained until 1880.

ST. PAUL'S GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH was organized in 1846 by the Rev. Augustus Selle, with about forty families as members. For some three years previous to the organization, religious services had been conducted by those who afterward, under Rev. Augustus Selle, became members of this Church, depending, during this time, on supplies. But during this time a small church building was erected at the corner of Ohio and LaSalle streets, where now stands Rev. Joseph Hartmann's church. This building was used, after the organization of the Church, by Mr. Selle until 1848. At this time the majority of the Church desired to change the confession from the Evangelical Lutheran to the United Evangelical, which being done, the minority, with Mr. Selle at their head, retired and formed a new congregation upon the original basis of faith. Having now no church building, they procured the use of the court-house, in which they worshiped until in June, 1849, by which time their new building was ready for occupancy. It stood on Indiana Street, between Wells and Franklin. It was a frame structure, twenty-five by fifty-five feet in size, and had a steeple fifty feet high. Mr. Selle remained pastor of this Church until August, 1851. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry Wunder, who was installed pastor on the 21st of the following month, having arrived in Chicago three days previously. The building on Indiana Street became too small in 1854, when its capacity was increased by the erection of galleries, to the extent of four hundred sittings. At the same time an organ was erected in the church at a cost of \$400. Thus enlarged the church was occupied by the congregation until 1864, when a new brick edifice was built at the corner of Superior and Franklin streets, on four lots which cost the Society \$5,400. The church building was fifty-two by one hundred and one feet in size, was furnished with galleries, and had a steeple one hundred and sixty-one feet high, the basement being occupied by the school belonging to the Church. The total cost of the building was \$30,000. This commodious and costly structure was occupied until October, 1871, when it was destroyed by the great fire, together with the property of all the members of the Church except three. On the Sunday following the fire, the members of the Society met in a German church on the West Side, and resolved to maintain their organization and to erect new church and school buildings as soon as practicable. The school-house was built at 333 Larabee Street. It was a two-story building, into the upper story of which Mr. Wunder moved his family, the lower story being used for school purposes through the week, and for religious purposes on Sunday. It was first used for these purposes in December, 1871. Early in the spring of 1872 work was commenced on a new brick church-building, upon the same site upon which stood the one burned down. On the 9th of October, 1872, the first anniversary of the fire, this new building was dedicated. It was a reproduction of the one destroyed, as to size, cost and appearance. An organ was erected in this

new church, larger than the one destroyed, costing \$1,200. On the 9th of October, 1873, a chime of three bells was erected in the steeple, costing \$1,800. At the present time the congregation of St. Paul's consists of only about three hundred families, many of the Germans having moved away from the immediate vicinity of the church to more congenial localities. From this congregation three Church Societies have sprung: (1) The Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran, in 1854, located originally on Twelfth Street, where now stands the church of the Holy Family; (2) St. John's Evangelical Lutheran, in 1867, located at the corner of West Superior and Bickerdike streets; (3) St. James' Evangelical Lutheran, in 1870, situated at the corner of Fremont and Sophia streets. From the first of these three there have sprung primarily and secondarily four separate churches, and from the second, two; making nine churches that have come directly or remotely from St. Paul's. Under the administration of Rev. Augustus Selle, the day-school was established, in which, in addition to secular instruction, religious instruction is also given, according to the ancient custom in Germany, thus rendering the existence of the Sunday school unnecessary, and it is thought by the German people that better results are so obtained. There have been, since the fire, two of these day schools sustained, one at 333 Larabee Street, where are engaged three teachers, and the other in the basement of the church, where, under Mr. Wunder, who is still pastor of the Church, there are engaged two teachers. One of Mr. Selle's teachers, Mr. Fischer, was constantly engaged from before the close of Mr. Selle's pastorate to the time of his death, in February, 1882.

REV. HENRY WUNDER, who has been continuously pastor of St. Paul's Church since September 21, 1851, was born in Woehrd, Province of Oberfranken, Bavaria, March 12, 1830, son of Conrad and Barbara (Mueller) Wunder. At the age of eleven years, Henry went to the residence of his brother-in-law to receive instruction, having the ministry in view even at this early age. He was prepared for his profession, and in 1846 arrived in Fort Wayne, Ind., and entered an institution of learning newly established especially for German students. In 1848 he was sent to an institution in Altenburg, Mo., whence he was transferred to St. Louis. In 1849 he received a call to a Church in Millstadt, St. Clair Co., Ill., where he preached until 1851, when he received a call to the St. Paul's German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Chicago, in the pastorate of which he was installed September 21, 1851. On the 21st of September, 1883, this pastorate had lasted thirty-two years. Mr. Wunder is now president of the Illinois District of the Synod of Missouri, Ohio, and other States.

THE FIRST NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH was organized February 14, 1848, by Rev. Paul Andersen, who arrived in Chicago January 6, of that year. At the time of its organization the Church had thirty members, as follows: Andrew Nelson, P. E. Eckstrom, George P. Hanson, L. A. Brown, Iver Lawson, B. O. Dahly, John Amundson, Iver Wikkingson, N. H. Ellickson, Knud Lawson, Ole Nelson, W. G. Norheim, O. N. Testhal, A. G. Nelson, Elias Olson, Erick Abrahamson, Hans J. Kjos, R. Henderson, Iver K. Lohme, Neil Larson, Peter Olsen, Andrew L. Flage, John Nelson, Kittel Nerison, Halvor Olson, H. I. Erickson, G. T. Gunderson, Nels Olson, Jacob Jacobs, and Peter Nelson. Religious services were at first held in the Bethel Chapel on Kinzie Street, between Kingsbury and Franklin streets, where they were continued until August, when the first church building was purchased of a congregation which had commenced its erection, but had the misfortune to have it blown down by a storm. It cost the Norwegian Church originally \$800, and the rebuilding of it cost \$1,000. It stood on Superior Street, between Wells and LaSalle, on two lots each twenty

feet front, one of which was bought of Walter L. Newberry, and the other of William B. Ogden. It was a frame structure, fifty by sixty feet in size. In March 1856, this property was sold to Rev. Mr. Carlson, of the Swedish Lutheran Church, for \$2,000, and a new brick edifice erected at the corner of Franklin and Erie streets. The total cost of this building was \$18,000. It was occupied by the congregation until October, 1871, when it was for the most part destroyed by the great fire. Utilizing the foundations and such portions of the walls as were sufficiently strong, the congregation rebuilt their church as soon as practicable, at a cost this time of \$15,000. This church is still standing and in use. It is of the same size and general style as the one destroyed. The pastors of this Church since its organization have been as follows: Rev. Paul Andersen, commencing in 1848 and continuing until 1860, when he was succeeded by Rev. Abraham Jacobson, who remained pastor until the fall of 1861, when he was succeeded by Rev. C. I. P. Peterson. Mr. Peterson remained until July, 1873, when he was succeeded by Rev. A. Mohn, who in turn was succeeded in 1874 by Rev. A. Mikkleson, the present pastor. During the pastorate of the Rev. Mr. Peterson, the congregation became divided in sentiment with respect to certain ceremonies in the Church. At the time of the organization these were made to conform very nearly to the customs obtaining in American churches. Mr. Peterson, having recently come from Norway, desired to re-return to the rites of the State of Norway Church. Winning a majority over to his wishes, the minority became dissatisfied, and a formal separation took place. This was in 1866. Suit was brought by the minority against the majority for the possession of the Church property, which after a five years' contest in the courts was, in 1871, decided by Judge McAllister in favor of the majority. About a month afterward the church was destroyed by the great fire of 1871. After the decision of the case against them, the greater portion of the minority united with the Church of the Holy Trinity on LaSalle Avenue, and the rest for the most part remain unconnected with any Church.

REV. PAUL ANDERSEN was born in Norway August 24, 1821; came to America in 1843, and arrived in Chicago, August 16, of that year. In Norway his education was obtained from private tutors, and having learned the English language, he acted as interpreter for the emigrant company during the voyage to the United States. After his arrival in this country he pursued his classical and literary studies at Beloit College for a number of years, and afterward studied theology with a private tutor. Mr. Andersen speaks fluently the English, Norwegian and German languages. The object he constantly had in view in pursuing his studies was to prepare himself for the Gospel ministry, and in his own words "he can not remember the day when he did not love the Savior." On January 6, 1848, he came to Chicago for the purpose of organizing

Paul Andersen

a Lutheran Church, and as the result of his efforts, the First Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church was formed February 14, 1848. In June of that year he was ordained at Schoharie, N. Y., there being no English Lutheran Synod in Chicago at that time. He remained pastor of the Church until 1860. In 1853, having collected into his Norwegian Church a large number of Swedes, he organized them into a separate Church, which was thenceforward known as the Swedish Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church. In 1860, on account of bronchial troubles, he retired from the pastorate of the Church he had organized in 1848, and spent several years in travel in Europe with the hope of obtaining relief. In 1864, on his return to this country, being still unable to re-enter the ministry, he became connected with the internal revenue service in which he remained until April 1, 1876, when he accepted a call to the Nor-

Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church in Milwaukee, Wis., upon the condition, however, that the Norwegian and English languages should be placed upon the same footing in the services in the Church. Even that time to the present, the custom of preaching in Norwegian in the morning and in English in the evening has prevailed. Rev. Mr. Andersen remained pastor of this Church until July 2, 1883, when he retired permanently from the ministry. He now lives in Lake View, on North Clark Street, near North Fifty-ninth. Upon his arrival in America, by advice of friends he dropped the last portion of his name, which he has sincerely regretted for years. His full name is Paul Andersen Norland. Mr. Andersen was first married in September, 1848, to Miss Anna Wang, of Beloit, who died sixteen days afterward. He was married the second time in the latter part of 1849, to Miss Martha Larson, who is still living. They have four children: Martin Luther Andersen, late a teacher in Lake View High School; Andrew Emanuel, with Marshall Field & Co., and two girls respectively named Emma and Lena. Mr. Andersen enjoys the distinction of having introduced into American Scandinavian Churches the practice of conducting services in the English language.

OUR SAVIOR'S NORWEGIAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, was organized by Rev. Gustav F. Dietrichson, January 18, 1858. Fifty-two persons signed the constitution and thus became members of the Church. Twenty-five years afterward, at a quarter-centennial festival held January 18, 1883, only six of these original fifty-two were living. In the same year it was organized this congregation commenced to build a church—a frame building—on the corner of West Erie and May streets. Shortly afterward this Church organized a parochial school, where the children were instructed in the common English branches, in the Norwegian language, and the Lutheran religion. This school has been continued and is still in existence. The Church has prospered remarkably, and is now one of the strong-

Erld. Carlsson

est in Chicago and indeed of the whole country. In 1871 it sold the old church and commenced the erection of the present grand structure, one of the largest and most costly Norwegian Lutheran church-buildings in America. It will seat twelve hundred people, and cost \$40,000. There is a very fine organ in the church that cost \$1,200. Together with the four lots on which the church stands this church property is worth \$50,000. The congregation consists of about fourteen hundred souls, of whom nine hundred are confirmed. Rev. Gustav F. Dietrichson remained with the Church but a short time. When he left he returned to his native land. He was succeeded by Rev. A. C. Preus, who officiated as pastor until 1863. The Rev. Mr. Preus was a remarkable man, and very successful in his labors. He was for ten years president of the Synod for the Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church of America. Desiring to pass the decline of life in his native land, and in his mother Church, he returned to Norway in 1872, and in 1878 at the age of sixty-four he died. His death was sincerely mourned by many people on both sides of the Atlantic. His successor in Our Savior's Church was the Rev. J. J. Krohn, who served the Church faithfully for thirteen years, and it was under his administration of affairs of the Church, that in 1871 the new church building, already described and still occupied by the congregation, was erected and completed. In 1876, Mr. Krohn accepted a call to a Church in Minnesota, with the hope of receiving benefit to his health which had been much impaired during his labors in Chicago. Since 1876 the Rev. O. Juul has been pastor of this Church.

THE SWEDISH LUTHERAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.—The nucleus of this now large congrega-

tion consisted of emigrants from Sweden, who arrived at Chicago in the summer of 1852. Rev. Paul Andersen, of Chicago, and Rev. T. N. Hasselquist, of Galesburg, Ill., voluntarily ministered to the spiritual necessities of these newly arrived emigrants. In January, 1853, a congregation was organized consisting of about eighty persons, a portion of the members of this new Church having previously been members of Rev. Paul Andersen's Norwegian Lutheran Church. A call was extended to the Rev. Erland Carleson, the pastor of Weis Parish, Sweden, who accepted the call and arrived in Chicago August 22, of the same year. His first sermon in Chicago was delivered on the 28th of that month, to a small congregation of attentive listeners, principally Swedes. His text was Luke xvii, 11-19 inclusive. Only thirty-six persons were present at this first sermon of the young minister, the remainder of the original eighty who united in the organization having dispersed previous to his arrival. As a consequence the auspices for a successful career in his adopted country did not appear very bright; but notwithstanding this unfavorable condition of affairs, Mr. Carleson was not dismayed. The following extract from the first page of the Church records, indicates the spirit with which he entered upon the duties of his pastorate: "Relying upon divine assistance, I am determined to declare the truth openly and faithfully, whatever difficulties may be thrown in my way." The first business meeting of the congregation was held January 27, 1854. A concise constitution drawn up by the pastor was adopted at this meeting. Church officers were also elected as follows: Deacons—C. J. Anderson, John Nilson and Isaac Patterson; and for trustees—John Bjorkholon, G. Svenson and Gisel Toutsson. Record of the election of the trustees was made in accordance with the law of the State, and thus was the Church legally organized. The Lutheran rite of confirmation has been maintained in this Church, and the first class that was confirmed consisted of seven young people, two boys and five girls. The first building occupied by this congregation as a place of worship was that of an American Lutheran Church on Superior Street, which they continued to occupy until 1856, when they bought the church building belonging to the First Norwegian Lutheran Church, for \$1,500. This church they used as it was when purchased until 1865, at which time it was enlarged, and within a year from this time it became again too small. In 1869 a new edifice was erected at the corner of Sedgwick and Hobbie streets, at a cost of \$34,400. The dimensions of this church were fifty-five by one hundred and seventeen feet, and it was two stories high. This building was used until the great fire of 1871, when it was destroyed. Almost immediately afterward work was commenced on the new church, which was completed sufficiently to be used for religious services in December, 1872. This was also a brick church and was dedicated April 4, 1875. The cost of this church was \$31,850, and it was built on the same site as the one burned down. It still stands and is occupied by the Church.

The Rev. Erland Carleson, who has been mentioned as the first pastor of this Church, remained with it in that capacity twenty-two years, from 1853 to 1875. In the latter year he removed to Andover, Henry Co., Ill., where he became the pastor of a congregation of one thousand members. He is also president of the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Augustana Synod. At the time of the dedication of the new church building in 1875, the present pastor, Rev. Carl A. Evald, was installed. From the organization of this congregation

in 1853 to January 1, 1883, 3,046 infants had been baptized; 1,019 confirmed, 3,965 communicants received, 2,292 removed; 623 children died; 252 adults died; 1075 members excommunicated, and 1,061 marriages solemnized. The membership of the Church at the same time was 1,365. The parochial school connected with this Church occupies the basement of the building, and is attended by the children of such parents as prefer to give them select instruction, which is of a religious as well as secular character. In the Sunday school, which has always been in a flourishing condition, the children are instructed in the Bible history of Dr. Barth and the catechism of Martin Luther, as well as in the usual Sunday school lessons. There are two sewing societies connected with the Church.

ST. PAUL'S EVANGELICAL UNITED CHURCH.—The four Evangelical United churches in Chicago, viz., the St. Paul's, the Zion's, the Salem and St. Peter's, belong to the German Evangelical Synod of North America. This Synod was organized at Quincy, Ill., in 1872, and from it have been formed the Synod of the West, Northwest and East. The entire Synod is divided into seven districts. Each district assembles annually in a conference, and a general conference is held triennially to which these districts send their delegates. In the summer of 1843, a meeting of citizens was held for the purpose of forming a Church. The citizens were G. Schairer, K. Teschner, John Ffund, Charles Stein, B. A. Beyer, H. H. Rantze, Arnold Kroeger, William Frank, and Jacob Letz. They immediately organized themselves into a council, or board of trustees. The last five were appointed a committee to obtain a church site. This committee secured a donation from William B. Ogden and Walter L. Newberry a piece of land on the southwest corner of LaSalle and Ohio streets, where the church now stands. In 1843 the erection of a frame church building thirty by forty-eight feet in size was commenced. During 1844 the Society was increased by the addition of several new members, and the Church council was made to consist of G. Schairer, Charles Stein, John Reder, John Gross, Jacob Letz and Frederick Letz. Until 1846 the Society was served by itinerant preachers. On April 11, 1846, Rev. Augustus Selle was called from Columbiana County, Ohio. He was the first settled pastor of the Church. At this time there were seventy-six voting families in the Society, and many of the members are now living and known as prominent citizens of Chicago—as Louis Hass, Frederick Letz, George Atzel, Henry Weber, Philip Gross and Michael Gross. Others have left Chicago—as Henry Devermann, Clement Stose, who went to his son in California and was burned to death, and August F. Busch. In 1847 the necessity of enlarging the church became evident, and H. Rothget and John E. Strobach took the contract. In April, 1848, a contest arose in the Church with reference to the form of confession, and in consequence Mr. Selle, with a portion of the members, withdrew and formed St. Paul's Evangelical Lutheran Church whose pastor now is the Rev. Henry Wunder. The United Evangelical Society, in August, 1848, called as its pastor Rev. Dr. Fischer from Hamilton, Ohio. He remained with the Society three years constantly combating the principles of the constitution. At length he agreed to submit the questions in dispute to the Societies of the Synod, and in August, 1851, he was dismissed. He now lives in Joliet full of years, a vigorous and beloved old man. The next pastor called was the Rev. Joseph Hartmann, a theologian of a German University, who had formerly labored in Louis County, N. Y., and who at the time was twenty-seven

years of age. Under his pastorate the membership of the Society increased so rapidly that it soon became necessary to enlarge the church building, and Mr. Hartmann found his plan to erect a large brick building warmly approved. The funds were raised with great readiness and the building of the church commenced in 1854. The plans were drawn by Architect August Bayer. The builder was August Wallbann. The church was consecrated on the 4th of February, 1855. The Society at this time consisted of one hundred and sixty families, and the pews were let in fourteen days. The beautiful church building, the style of which was simple yet grave, and whose interior was noted for the excellence of its workmanship, was completed in 1864, and was not spared by the great conflagration of 1871, the foundations only remaining firm. Soon after being destroyed it was reconstructed upon the same foundation and upon nearly the original plan. As this rebuilt church stands to-day it is almost exactly the old one reproduced. It was consecrated February 16, 1873. The present St. Paul's Society is very strong, one of the natural results of the great growth of the city. Many of the old German families with their descendants belong to it. The school occupies the basement of the church, and is taught by John C. Rahn. The present board of trustees of the Church are as follows: William Knocke, chairman; Peter Emmel, treasurer; Charles Kurg, secretary; William Bohrmann, Frederick Lewgow and Christian Kroll. The elders are Phillip Kroll, George Haaze, John Haage, Charles Lehubardt, George Stratzheim and Kurtz. Rev. Joseph Hartmann has been the pastor continuously since November, 1851.

Uhlich's Orphan Asylum is under the auspices of St. Paul's Church. It takes its name from Mr. Uhlich, deceased, who presented the Church with a piece of ground upon which to establish an orphan asylum. The donation made to the Church for this purpose was thirty-two feet in length on LaSalle and sixteen feet on Arnold Street. The means for building the institution came from the Relief Fund. Henry Muehlke was an old and trusted friend of Mr. Uhlich. He had saved Mr. Uhlich's fortune, and had been remembered in his will to the extent of \$100,000. He enjoyed great favor among the Americans, and so brought the project of a German Orphan Asylum before the management of the Relief Fund that \$20,000 was granted for that purpose. Last year sixty-eight children were inmates. The expenses of the Asylum for 1882 were \$4,774.55.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH was organized in 1850, by the following seven persons: M. H. Baldwin and wife, Dr. L. S. Major, John Saunders and wife, and the present Mrs. Dickey and her daughter Julia. The first regular preacher for this Church was Rev. L. Cooley. In 1852, under his ministry, the Society worshipped in the third story of J. H. Reed's drug store, at No. 148 Lake Street. After remaining in this room about a year, they removed to Gleason's school-house, standing on Jefferson Street near Monroe Street, where they conducted religious worship until they removed to the United States Court-room, in the Saloon Building. Here they remained until the completion of their new church edifice on Monroe Street between Aberdeen and Rucker streets, the latter being now called Center Avenue. After Elder Baldwin closed his services, Charles B. Egan, a brother of the noted Dr. William B. Egan, succeeded to the pulpit. On account of certain difficulties between him and some members of the Society, it was broken up and the Rev. Mr. Egan retired. Only a few of the members remained true to the organization, among whom were H. H. Honore and wife, B. L. Honore and wife,

and Dr. L. S. Major. This was in 1857. While affairs were in this chaotic condition, the Rev. M. N. Lord was induced by H. H. Honore to take charge of the congregation: commencing his labors in December, 1857, and remaining until June, 1861. During this period, Allen Robbins, of Ohio, visited Chicago, and was largely instrumental in raising a subscription sufficient to erect the church edifice on Monroe Street already mentioned. It stood about one hundred feet east of Rucker Street, was a frame one-story building, thirty-six by fifty-eight feet in size, with a small tower but no bell. It was commenced May 28, 1858, and was dedicated July 4, 1858. The dedicatory sermon was delivered by Rev. D. P. Henderson. The money employed in the construction of this edifice was contributed mainly by Dr. L. S. Major and H. H. Honore. Previous to the pastorate of Elder Lord, the following elders had preached occasionally for this Society: John O'Kane, Love H. Jamison, S. K. Hoshouer, J. D. Benedict, Curtis J. Smith and Alexander Campbell. During his pastorate, the following occasionally preached: Elders D. P. Henderson, W. T. Moore, D. S. Burnett, Dr. W. H. Hopson, Amos Sutton Hayden and James A. Garfield. After the dedication of the new church building, the Society continued to worship in it until 1866, enjoying the ministerial services of the following pastors: N. S. Bastian, from July, 1861, to June, 1862; W. F. Black from 1862 to 1865; John S. Sweeney from 1865 to 1866, and B. H. Smith, who came in 1866. Under the Rev. Mr. Smith, the Society moved to the North Side, into the old St. James' church building, which was bought for them by H. H. Honore and Dr. L. S. Major. The church building on Monroe Street was sold to the Episcopalians, who moved it east of Canal Street, between Harrison and Twelfth, and named it St. Stephen's Church. After moving to St. James' Church, B. H. Smith was succeeded in 1867 by the Rev. D. P. Henderson. In 1868, the members became dissatisfied with the North Side, most of them living on the South Side. In order to satisfy the desire to move to another location, Dr. L. S. Major and H. H. Honore bought for the use of the Society the church edifice of St. Luke's Episcopal Mission, at the corner of Wabash Avenue and Sixteenth Street. This building had been erected by the Universalists, and sold by them to the Olivet Presbyterian Church. By them it was sold to Mr. Cole, who with the assistance of some others, started this mission. This church building was dedicated by the Christian Church the first Sunday of its occupancy by them, Rev. D. P. Henderson preaching in the morning and in the evening. In the afternoon, at the request of some of the members, the Rev. John S. Sweeney preached, which was so much against the wishes of Elder Henderson, that he resigned. His resignation was accepted, and John S. Sweeney called in his stead.

The Rev. Mr. Henderson then organized a Church at the northwest corner of Indiana Avenue and Twenty-fifth Street, a lot being purchased there by E. B. Stevens, who also furnished most of the money for the erection thereon of a church building. This was called the Indiana-avenue Christian Church. While the new building was being erected they used for religious purposes the Protestant Orphan Asylum. In the fall the new church was completed and dedicated. Here they had as pastors: D. P. Henderson until 1870, and O. A. Burgess until the reunion of the two portions of the Church in October, 1871. Those remaining on Wabash Avenue and Sixteenth Street were known from the time of the division, in 1866, as the Wabash-avenue Christian Church. They had as pastors, John S. Sweeney until

November, 1869, and then Isaac Errett, then and now editor of the Christian Standard, published at Cincinnati, Ohio, who remained until the reunion in October, 1871. The Great Fire of October 9, 1871, served to soften the hearts of the members of the two Churches toward each other. They were made to feel the need of united action. Hence each Church appointed a committee to draft a plan of union. The committees met October 12, at the house of E. B. Stevens, and on the next evening again met and adopted the plan presented on the 12th. The Church thus formed was called the First Christian Church. Isaac Errett, though requested by a portion of the members to do so, positively declined to remain as pastor, and the Rev. O. A. Burgess, who had been pastor of the Indiana-avenue Church nearly two years, remained as pastor of the re-united organization until 1873, when he was succeeded by the Rev. W. J. Howe, who remained one year, and was himself succeeded in 1874, by Isaac Errett. Isaac Errett remained one year and was followed by Rev. Knowles Shaw. The Rev. S. M. Conner succeeded in 1876, and one year thereafter was succeeded by Rev. George W. Sweeney, who remained until 1880. But after the re-union difficulties again developed, this time in consequence of a debt incurred in the erection of the church at the corner of Indiana Avenue and Twenty-fifth Street. As one result in 1878 another division occurred, and something over fifty members seceded and formed the South Side Christian Church, locating at the corner of Prairie Avenue and Thirtieth Street. The first pastor of the South Side Church was W. D. Owens, an able and excellent man, who remained until his failing health compelled him to resign in 1879. He was succeeded by the Rev. Mr. Parsons, who remained but a few months, and he by J. W. Allen, who did good work in building up the Church. In the latter part of 1882 the South Side Church and the First Church re-united, and called the Rev. Henry Schell Lobingier, the present pastor, adopting the name of the Central Church.

The First Church, during the time of this separation, had a pastor, George W. Sweeney, from 1876 to 1880, and O. A. Burgess from 1881 to the time of his death in 1882. It is now necessary to recur to the debt, as its existence had considerable influence on the history of the Church. It was incurred in the erection of the present Central Church edifice, which was erected in 1868, at a cost of \$20,000. The debt, which was bearing ten per cent interest, matured in 1874, the society was unable to liquidate it, and was also unable to pay the arrearages of interest, amounting to \$4,000. E. B. Stevens, who had for the two previous years paid most of the interest that had been paid, made arrangements with the mortgagee to renew the mortgage at seven per cent interest, and paid the arrearages of interest. He then proposed to the First Church that as they had possession of the church they should relieve him from the burden of the debt, and pay him the \$4,000 interest which he has just paid, or otherwise vacate in favor of the South Side Church, of which he was a member. The Society chose to retain possession, agreeing to pay the interest advanced by Mr. Stevens, which, however, they failed to pay. After allowing ample time for it to be paid and not receiving it, Mr. Stevens brought suit for the \$4,000 and obtained judgment for the amount. The judgment was permitted to remain as a lien upon the property, until the formation of the Central Church, when Mr. Stevens agreed to cancel the judgment upon the condition that the Church thus formed abandon forever the Indiana Avenue and Twenty-fifth Street property, and remove to Prairie Avenue and Thirtieth Street. The

condition was accepted and the removal to Thirtieth Street made about January 1, 1883. A portion of the members becoming dissatisfied with the location, a meeting was held in May, 1883, and the question of returning to Twenty-fifth Street was voted on and carried by a vote of forty-one to five, the membership being about two hundred and fifty. The majority, though opposed to returning, singularly enough refrained from voting. Since 1879, the time of the transfer of the Church property by Mr. Stevens John Gunzenhauser, by assuming the indebtedness and paying the interest annually, has enabled the Church to retain possession of its property.

OTIS ASA BURGESS, one of the ablest pastors in the Christian Church in Chicago, was born August 26, 1820, in Thompson, Windham Co., Conn. Thomas Burgess, one of his paternal ancestors, joined the Pilgrim Colony in 1637, and his maternal ancestors were of the same stock. When eight years old, young Otis's father removed to Norwich, Shenango County, N. Y. From this time until he was seventeen years old Otis worked eight months of each year on the farm, and attended school the other four months. His mother's death when he was fourteen years of age made a deep impression on his mind. He had been educated to the strictest doctrines of Calvinism, but now he set aside the "doctrine of decrees," and attempted to get religion in the popular method; at the mourner's bench, but did not succeed. On account of this failure he was almost led to reject all revealed religion. At the age of seventeen he went to Norwich Academy, remaining there but a few weeks, then teaching school the balance of the year. In the spring of 1847 he returned to the Academy, and in fourteen weeks finished the entire course except the classics. In the fall he removed to Metamora and taught school until the summer of 1851. At Metamora he first heard of the Disciples, commonly called "Campbellites." The Campbellites were generally spoken of with disrespect by other denominations, and as Mr. Burgess was already a scoffer at religion it was an easy matter for him to join in the general outcry against them. He maintained his attitude toward them until he happened to hear "Old Father Palmer" (Henry Palmer of Illinois) preach the primitive Gospel. This was the turning point of his career. While listening to this sermon, having heard that the Disciples had a Bible of their own, he firmly believed that the text as quoted was not in his copy of the Bible; but upon examining it, found the text to be as quoted, and became convinced that the doctrines of the Disciples were true. He was immersed July 21, 1850, and in the fall of 1851 went to Bethany College, arriving there with only \$4.50 in his pocket. His determination carried him through College, and he graduated in 1854, when he returned to Illinois. He took charge of the Church of Christ in Washington, Tazewell County, where he remained one year, when he became professor in Eureka College, remaining there also one year. He then divided his time between the Churches at Washington and Metamora until 1862, when he took charge of the Church of Christ in Indianapolis. Here he remained until 1870, when he came to Chicago as pastor of the First Christian Church, in which position he remained until 1873, when he was elected President of the Northwestern Christian University at Indianapolis. He was president of this University until 1880, when he was recalled to the pastorate of the First Christian Church. On account of his arduous duties as president of the University, his health had begun to fail, but notwithstanding this he entered into the Presidential campaign of 1880, with all the energy he could command, and delivered over one hundred speeches in favor of the election of James A. Garfield to the Presidency of the United States. This labor was too severe for his enfeebled constitution to bear. A sojourn of some months in the Southern States did not restore him to health, and he died in Chicago.

THE SPIRITUALISTS.—The first spiritualistic medium to arrive in Chicago was Mrs. Julia Lusk, of Milwaukee, in 1849, who was a "rapping medium." The raps made in the presence of this medium were very loud and distinct, resembling the fall to and roll across the floor of a heavy croquet ball. Ira B. Eddy was her first convert in Chicago. Having been educated to believe in orthodoxy, but being unsatisfied with certain of the doctrines, he felt greatly relieved in receiving by means of the raps negative answers to the two following questions: "Is there a personal Devil," and "Is there such a place as hell." He then obtained a communication from a departed friend, and thus became satisfied

at once that the dead still live and can communicate with the living. He at once became a full spiritual believer. Converts to Spiritualism were made slowly in Chicago in those days, but in November, 1852, when Mr. Eddy rented one of his buildings, No. 48 Clark Street, to Seth Payne for banking purposes, there were Spiritualists enough in the city to form a society, and to rent the hall in the third story of this same building for the purpose of holding meetings and hearing lectures. This hall was named by Mr. Eddy, who was the first president of the society, "Harmony Hall." Mr. Eddy remained president of the society one year, and was succeeded by Russell Green, who was assisted by A. J. and H. M. Higgins. In about two years Mr. Green became tired of the expense of the meetings and resigned. In 1852, about the time of renting Harmony Hall, a Mr. and Mrs. Herrick came to Chicago. Mrs. Herrick was the second medium to arrive. Among the lecturers on Spiritualism were Seth Payne, who though a good speaker was extremely radical; the Hon. Warren Chase; Mr. Hammond, of Rochester, N. Y.; and Mrs. Cora Hatch. Mr. Hammond was the author of two books, one of them entitled "Thomas Paine in the Spirit World." Spiritualism caused considerable excitement in those years, especially in connection with Seth Payne's bank. In September, 1853, Ira B. Eddy was adjudged insane, and removed to an insane asylum in Hartford, Conn. He was accompanied by Drs. John A. Kennicott, J. P. Lyman and J. W. Freer, afterward president of Rush Medical College. One of the local papers in commenting upon this event, said: "This step has been deemed necessary in order to remove him from the influence of the Spiritualists of Chicago, by whom he has been surrounded for several months past." Seth Payne was also tried for insanity, but being notified, as Mr. Eddy was not, he obtained counsel, and in each of his trials the jury disagreed. In December, 1854, Professor Spencer delivered a series of lectures at Metropolitan Hall, "on the exciting subject of Spiritualism, demonstrating the fallacies of the Spiritual religion by performing the tricks by which the mediums deceive the credulous." His lectures drew immense crowds, and awakened a great deal of interest. Early in 1856 Andrew Jackson Davis came to Chicago to lecture under the auspices of Russell Green. That portion of the Spiritualists who favored Mr. Davis's peculiar doctrines were named by him "Harmonialists," and the announcement was made in the Democratic Press of May 10, 1856, that "the Harmonialists will hereafter hold their meetings in Harmony Hall, 48 Clark street." During this same year Hon. Warren Chase also lectured on the Harmonial Philosophy. At this time there were fifteen mediums in Chicago. The audiences usually averaged about three hundred, but as many attended merely from motives of curiosity, and as there was no list of membership kept as in the churches, it was not known what proportion were believers in the doctrines. From this time forward for two or three years but little of moment in connection with Spiritualism occurred, but about 1860 a revival of interest took place, and the history of the subject from this time to 1870 is replete with incidents. Besides the lectures mentioned above there were a few others during the period covered by this volume. On the 14th of January, 1857, George Leach lectured in South Market Hall on the claims of Swedenborg and Andrew Jackson Davis, and upon spirit manifestations. Mrs. Streeter lectured in her spiritual capacity January 31 in a school-house near the American Car Works; Henry Weller lectured February 1 in Harmony Hall on

the Philosophy of Intercourse between the Natural and Spiritual Worlds; Mrs. Seymour, a trance medium, lectured February 22 in Metropolitan Hall. She was said to be the only medium in the West through whom the manifestation of writing upon the arm could be produced. On the 15th of March J. White lectured in Harmony Hall on the Unity of Inspiration, Revelation and Science. On April 18 A. B. Whiting, a speaking medium, lectured on Spiritualism. He was a popular speaker and an able exponent of the Harmonial Philosophy. Miss C. M. Beebe, of Boston, lectured in Light Guard Hall April 26 and 30. Joel Tiffany, of New York, lectured in the same place May 10, and Dr. Brookie, of St. Louis, on the 17th. From this time until 1860 there was comparatively little done in Chicago to disseminate the doctrines of Spiritualism.

THE BETHEL.—As early as 1842 religious work commenced among the seamen, and a building for this special feature of missionary labor was erected. In 1844 a society was organized, with twenty members, and a new building was erected at the corner of Kinzie and North Franklin streets. At this time Rev. Mr. Rowlatt was the missionary in charge. In 1846 he was succeeded by Rev. J. Wilcox, and in 1848 Rev. Mr. Rowlatt returned. In 1851 Rev. Philander Griffin had charge of the Bethel, and in June of this year the church building was moved to the corner of Wells and North Water streets. The first services were held at this location on June 15. In 1853 the Rev. Mr. Rowley was in charge, and in 1854 the Rev. J. H. Leonard was sent out by the Seamen's Friend Society, whose headquarters were at Cleveland, Ohio. He had services in the Bethel Chapel, which stood on Wells Street, near the Galena & Chicago Railroad depot, where also was maintained a very interesting Sunday school. Mr. Leonard was very much encouraged with the result of his labors among the seamen, and visited the vessels with a great deal of energy and persistency, as also the boarding houses and dwellings where boatmen and sailors were to be found. On the 3d of February a revival commenced at the Bethel. There was preaching every evening, and in a short time twelve hopeful converts were reported. In the winter of 1844-55 another protracted meeting was held, the chaplain of the Bethel preaching every night for some weeks. There was a good attendance, and considerable good resulted from the special effort then made. On the 20th of May Rev. P. Stone, chaplain of the port of Boston, preached at the Bethel. Another protracted meeting was held in January, 1856, lasting one week. In 1857 and 1858 similar special efforts to convert the sailors were made. In April, 1858, one of the local papers refers to an interesting work of grace that had been in progress for a long time during the past winter. The indefatigable pastor, Rev. J. H. Leonard, had preached every night for a long time. Fifty converts had been made. The Bethel in Chicago was then one of the few in the United States that maintained a Church organization. The membership, which for some time had been about fifty, was greatly increased by this revival. The Bethel Sunday school contained about two hundred scholars, and was conducted mainly by members of the Second Presbyterian Church. Lockwood Brown was then the superintendent. The Bethel Church was Congregational in its polity, and had, besides a regular Church organization, a constitution, articles of faith and covenant. Deacons were elected annually, and its pastor was in connection with the Methodist Episcopal Church. In the history of the Chicago Bible Society quite full reference has been made to the work of the Bethel in the

distribution of Bibles and Testaments among the seamen. A continuance of its history may be found in the succeeding volumes of this History.

CHICAGO THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

The history of this Seminary is naturally divided into three periods: the first lasting from the incipient discussions of the propriety of the project of establishing a theological seminary in Chicago, to the opening of the Seminary, October 6, 1858—four years of preparatory struggle. The second embraces the thirteen years between the opening of the Seminary and the great fire of October 9, 1871, and the third the thirteen years subsequent to the fire, to 1884. It is proper that the history of this Seminary should be preceded by a brief outline of the various steps taken previous to the inception of the design of founding a distinctive theological seminary in Chicago, with the view of adding theological departments to various colleges already established in different parts of the Northwest. The first attempt of this kind was made in connection with Beloit College, at Beloit, Wis., in 1852. In that year the pastor of the First Congregational Church of Beloit was elected professor of theology in the college. The expectation was that this would be the beginning of a theological department in the College, of the advantages of which both Congregationalists and Presbyterians could avail themselves, and where theological students would experience the advantages of the influence and instruction of a pastor. But the pastor declined the call, and no further attempt was made to establish a theological department in Beloit College. On account of a violent prejudice existing in the West against the clergy and the Church, the Legislature of Illinois at first refused a charter to Illinois College, and when two years later the charter was granted, it prohibited theological education in the College. Subsequently this prohibition was repealed, and a legacy was received by the College for the founding of a theological professorship, but no steps were ever taken by the trustees in that direction. It was the original design to establish a theological department in Knox College, located at Galesburg, and a fund was provided for the purpose, but the plan was abandoned. It was also under consideration to have a theological seminary located on the campus of the Michigan State University, but the design never matured. Iowa College was without a theological department, as were also Carlton, Olivet, Ripon, Wheaton, and other colleges afterward established. All of them, however, educated young men for the ministry through a thorough course of college instruction. All plans failing for the establishment of distinctive theological departments in colleges, movements were made by several evangelical denominations in the Northwest toward the establishment of theological seminaries of their own. As a result of these movements the "Garrett Biblical Institute" was established by the Methodists at Evanston, and opened in September, 1856; the "Chicago Theological Seminary," by the Congregationalists, at Chicago; the "Presbyterian Theological Seminary of the Northwest," transferred from New Albany, Ind., to Chicago, in October, 1859; and the "Baptist Union Theological Seminary," at Chicago, in October, 1867. Originally the design was entertained by certain individuals of enlarged views and liberal spirit, of founding a union theological seminary for both Congregationalists and Presbyterians, but this plan met with opposition from others more intensely denominational in their opinions. Hence the Chicago Theolog-

ical Seminary, when founded, was entirely under the auspices of the Congregational Church, but open to students of all denominations. In 1853, in order to meet the demand for a larger supply of ministers for the smaller churches in Michigan, Rev. L. Smith Hobart pastor at Ann Arbor, drew up a plan, and submitted it to the General Association of Michigan in May of that year. This plan embraced the following particulars:

1. The establishment of a theological seminary in connection with Michigan University.
2. The course of study to be divided into two terms for each year—a six-months lecture term under the instruction of the faculty, and a six-months reading term with the pastor of some Church.
3. The degree of Bachelor of Divinity to be conferred on those completing the full course.
4. Each State interested in the seminary to endow a professorship.
5. The control of the seminary to be vested in a board of trustees elected by the general associations of such States.
6. The library to be supported by annual contributions by the churches.

This plan was reported upon favorably by a committee of the Association appointed for its consideration, consisting of H. D. Kitchel, A. S. Kedzie and D. Mussey, and then referred to another committee consisting of Revs. L. Smith Hobart, E. N. Bartlett and J. Patchin, for report at the next annual meeting of the Association.

The plan was published in the Congregational Herald June 18, 1853, and its publication awakened considerable interest among ministers of the Northwest, many of whom began to feel that the time had come to found a theological seminary in that section of the country. The next meeting of the General Association was held in May, 1854, at Detroit, at which the committee having the plan in charge reported thereon, and called special attention to its design of combining the advantages of two methods of theological instruction—theoretical in the Seminary, and practical with pastors. The General Association highly approved the plan, adopted the report of the committee, and authorized its secretary to confer with other ecclesiastical bodies in the Northwest with the view of securing their approval and co-operation. In March, 1854, Rev. Stephen Peet, of Batavia, Ill., and Rev. George S. F. Savage, of St. Charles, Ill., after conferring with others, had sent letters to several brethren in Illinois and Wisconsin, calling a meeting to consider the question of founding a theological seminary for the Northwest. This meeting was held in March, 1854, in the rooms of the Congregational Herald, Philo Carpenter being chosen moderator, and Rev. G. S. F. Savage scribe. An adjourned meeting was held in April, in which Iowa was represented, and the Michigan movement reported. In June, Rev. H. L. Hammond laid before the General Association of Iowa, which convened at Davenport in that month, a copy of the report of the committee to the General Association of Michigan which had convened at Detroit in May. Other general associations having the same information before them in reference to the movements in Michigan and Chicago, and as a result of the deliberations of similar associations and of the adjourned meeting which met at Chicago, a large meeting was called which met in Chicago June 12, 1854. At this meeting most of the Northwestern States were represented. Rev. Asa Turner, Jr., of Iowa, was chosen moderator, and Rev. G. S. F. Savage scribe. At this meeting a committee of twenty-one was elected to mature the plan of the Seminary; to invite proposals for a site; to make other preliminary arrangements; and to submit the result of their labors

to a general convention of Congregationalists in the Northwest—this convention to meet upon the committee's call. This committee was composed of representatives from Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Wisconsin, Iowa, Missouri, and Minnesota. It met at Chicago July 12, 1854, and decided to call a convention of those interested in the founding of a theological seminary at Chicago the following September. Meanwhile the project had been kept before the readers of the Congregational Herald, by Rev. J. C. Holbrook, its editor, and in anticipation of the success of the enterprise its friends had secured the services of Rev. Stephen Peet as financial agent, pledging to him a salary of \$1,200 a year and expenses. It now became evident that there was to be a theological seminary somewhere in the Northwest, and the convention called by the committee of twenty-one, fulfilled this expectant hope. This convention met at Chicago September 26, 1854, in Plymouth church. It was composed of delegates from Michigan, Indiana, Illinois, Wisconsin, Iowa and Missouri. A board of directors was elected, distributed among the States as follows: Michigan—Revs. L. Smith Hobart, Harvey D. Kitchel, Adam S. Kedzie, Judge Solomon L. Withey, and Joseph E. Beebe; Indiana—Rev. M. Augustus Jewett; Illinois—Revs. Stephen Peet, William Carter, Flavel Bascom, George W. Perkins, John C. Holbrook, Nathaniel H. Eggleston, George S. F. Savage, Philo Carpenter, and Joseph Johnston; Wisconsin—Revs. Charles W. Camp, Hiram Foote, John S. Miter, and Horace Hobart; Iowa—Revs. Alden B. Robins and Jesse Gurnsey, and John G. Foote; Minnesota—Rev. Richard Hall; Missouri—Rev. Truman Post.

The first board of visitors was composed as follows: Rev. Asa Truman, Jr., of Iowa; Rev. N. C. Clark, Rev. R. M. Pearson, and A. Comstock, of Illinois; Rev. H. M. Brinsmade and Rev. S. M. Eaton, of Wisconsin, and Rev. D. M. Bardwell, of Indiana. On the 27th of September the board of directors was organized by the election of the following officers: President, Rev. Stephen Peet; Scribe, Rev. N. H. Eggleston; Treasurer, Philo Carpenter; Executive Committee, Revs. Stephen Peet, J. C. Holbrook and G. W. Perkins, Philo Carpenter and Joseph Johnston. The work of procuring a charter devolved upon the executive committee. A committee was elected to draft a constitution, consisting of Revs. L. Smith Hobart, A. S. Kedzie, and Harvey D. Kitchel. The question of how the board of control should be elected engaged the attention of the convention, and likewise of the board of directors at their earlier meetings. Two plans were proposed—first, that of having the board elected by the General Associations; second, of having its members elected by the churches interested in the Seminary. The latter plan was adopted, on the ground that the associations were of human institution, and might not continue; while the churches were of divine institution and must continue, and that the Seminary would be best cared for and most effectually guarded against error, under the observance and control of the churches. Another question considered by the convention was that of modifying the course of study under the "Reading Term." The original design contemplated simply a course of reading under the instruction of some pastor. But later it was thought that a more important end would be attained by initiating the student into the practical work of his calling under the guidance of an experienced pastor, or by his taking charge of some vacant church or vacant missionary field as opportunity offered. Still other questions were discussed and acted upon—as

the adoption of a special course of study by which men ~~too old or for other reasons unable to go through college~~, might nevertheless be educated for the ministry.

The adoption of such a course was authorized by the convention. No action was taken upon the subject of the enlargement of the curriculum of theological study, and although this convention considered the question of co-operation with the New-School Presbyterians in founding a Theological Seminary and instructed the board of directors to favorably entertain any proposition looking toward such a result, nothing in that direction was accomplished. The board of directors met in Chicago, March 27, 1855, just after the sudden death of their president and financial agent, Rev. Stephen Peet. For financial agent, Rev. Adam S. Kedzie, of Michigan, was chosen to succeed him. Entering upon his work almost immediately, he continued it until July, 1862. Philo Carpenter, on account of the pressure of his own business, declined to serve longer as treasurer, and was succeeded by Lucius D. Olmsted, who held the office until his death in March, 1862. The Legislature of Illinois granted the Seminary a favorable special charter, which is dated February 15, 1855. Under its provisions, by decision of the Supreme Court of the United States, all the property of the Seminary is exempt from taxation. The second section of the charter is as follows:

"That the Seminary be located in or near the city of Chicago. The object shall be to furnish instruction and means of education to young men preparing for the Gospel ministry, and the institution shall be equally open to all denominations of Christians for this purpose."

In the year 1855 began the persistent work of securing funds, and the plan followed of creating a general fund out of which all the expenses of the Seminary should be met until such time as special endowments should be secured. The increase of assets went on with gratifying success during 1855 and 1856, and had it not been for the commercial crisis of 1857, the Seminary would have speedily attained prosperity. Not foreseeing the crisis, the executive committee in March, 1856, sent Revs. H. D. Kitchel and A. S. Kedzie East for the purpose of securing able professors for the various chairs. After the return of this special committee the board of directors in April, 1856, elected five regular professors and six lecturers, in expectation that the Seminary would be opened in the fall. But this expectation was doomed to disappointment. Various causes rendered so early an opening impracticable. Difficulties about the location of the Seminary, lack of funds in the treasury, and above all the declining of the professors elected to accept the positions tendered them, except one who held his appointment under advisement, were among these causes.

The difficulties about the location of the Seminary were not finally overcome until the year 1865. The first agreement made with reference to location was between Rev. Stephen Peet and Rush Medical college, Mr. Peet verbally agreeing to purchase their building for the use of the Seminary at the cost of \$10,000, but the agreement failed. After considering various projects, the board of directors finally, in 1856, purchased a lot at the southwest corner of West Lake Street and Ashland Avenue, relying upon local interest to assist in making payments. But as this reliance failed, and as business was crowding in that direction, exchange was made in 1858 of this lot for the entire front of the next block south, facing Union Park. The difficulty now arose, of making payments on this block, and the Seminary was brought into peril by the inability of the board of directors to make overdue collections.

From this peril the Seminary was rescued by Philo Carpenter, C. G. Hammond, E. W. Blatchford, J. M. Williams, T. M. Avery, S. M. Moore and other generous friends; but their action saved the Seminary only the south seventy-five feet of its location, upon which a temporary building had been erected, but the portion saved, though inadequate, being unincumbered, was highly prized.

Having traced the struggles of the Seminary with reference to its ownership of an unincumbered site, an account of other struggles and transfers which led to permanency of location and property are deferred to the next volume of this History.

In January, 1857, another election of professors was held for the two most important chairs, but these two professors declined, and the financial panic of that year made it again impracticable to open the Seminary as was hoped might be done that fall. While the opening was reluctantly postponed for another year, yet it was definitely fixed for the autumn of 1858. With this in view, the board of directors, at their meeting in April, 1858, elected to the chair of systematic theology, Rev. Joseph Haven, D. D., and to the chair of Biblical literature, Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, D. D. In April, 1856, Prof. Franklin W. Fisk, D. D., had been elected to the chair of Sacred Rhetoric. Desiring to give Beloit College one year's notice before vacating his chair in that institution, in 1858, the board of directors of Chicago Theological Seminary, requested such notice to be given, so that he might be prepared to occupy his chair as early as the opening of the second year. These three professors accepted their appointments, and the prospect of opening the Seminary was brighter than at any previous period. The history of the first period of the existence of the Seminary may fittingly close with brief reference to the attempt made by the board of directors to effect a union with the theological department of Oberlin College. The following quotation is from the Quarter-Centennial Historical Sketch published by the board of directors in 1879:

"In November, 1857, the agent, without any formal action of the board, but in accordance with their wishes, went to Oberlin and informally consulted with some of the trustees of that college, with professors in the theological department, and with others, on removing that department with its professors to Chicago, and making it the nucleus of the theological seminary then about to be opened there. Refusals of professors elect to accept chairs in the seminary, led the board to be less sanguine than at the first, in their hopes of securing men fitted for the work of instruction, and for giving the seminary a commanding position in the esteem of the churches. In consequence, they were disposed to take men who had already proved themselves competent for these purposes. Hence the above proposal for union. And though no action was taken by either party, the attempt, though for other reasons, was afterwards renewed in a more formal way."

CHICAGO BIBLE SOCIETY.

This Society was organized August 18, 1835. Pursuant to notice the ministry and a number of the members of the various religious denominations met in the Methodist Chapel in Chicago on that date to consult upon and adopt some measures for the distribution of the Bible among the people. On motion of Rev. Jeremiah Porter, Rev. J. T. Mitchell was made chairman of the meeting, and Grant Goodrich, Esq., secretary. The object of the meeting was explained by Mr. Mitchell, prayer was offered by Mr. Porter, and the following resolutions were unanimously adopted:

"Resolved, That it is the imperative duty of every Christian to extend the circulation of the Holy Scriptures to the utmost of his ability, and that this obligation will not cease till every individual who can read them is put in possession of a copy."

"Resolved, That for the accomplishment of this object it is expedient that we form ourselves into a Bible Society, auxiliary to the American Bible Society."

A suitable constitution for the auxiliary Bible Society was then adopted, and fifty-one persons gave in their names as members, subscribing in the aggregate the sum of \$85.25. The Society then proceeded to the election of officers for the current year, unanimously selecting the following individuals: President, Rev. Isaac T. Hinton; vice-presidents, Messrs. John Wright and Grant Goodrich; recording secretary, Rev. J. T. Mitchell; corresponding secretary, Rev. Jeremiah Porter; treasurer, Dr. John T. Temple; executive committee, Philo Carpenter, Dr. Peter T. Temple and James Rockwell. The first annual meeting was held in the Presbyterian Church, November 25, 1835. The meeting was called to order by its President, Rev. Isaac T. Hinton, and prayer offered by Mr. Warner. The minutes of the previous meeting and the report of the treasurer were read and approved, as was also the report of the executive committee. The following resolution, moved by Rev. John T. Mitchell and seconded by Philo Carpenter, was adopted:

"Resolved, That, as the Author of the Bible is also the Governor of the world, and from whom we receive every temporal as well as spiritual blessing, the first fruits of our prosperity are justly His due, and should be devoted to the establishment of the Kingdom of God by the distribution of the Word of Life."

Rev. Isaac T. Hinton then offered and Thomas Wright seconded the following resolution:

"Resolved, That this Society regards the continued and progressive opening of Papal and Pagan countries to the distribution of the sacred Scriptures, both as a decisive testimony of Divine favor on the past and present exertions of Bible societies, and as an indispensable and urgent appeal for persevering labor and increased liberality."

Those subscribers who had not paid then handed in their subscriptions, and several new subscribers were added to the list. The following officers were then elected for the ensuing year: President, Rev. John T. Mitchell; vice-presidents, William H. Brown and Lieutenant Louis T. Jamieson; recording secretary, Thomas Wright; corresponding secretary, Rev. Isaac T. Hinton; treasurer, Dr. John T. Temple; executive committee, F. Thomas, Grant Goodrich and James Rockwell. This first organization does not appear to have been recognized as an auxiliary by the American Bible Society, presumably because the officers neglected to report to the parent society the fact of its organization; neither does it appear to have accomplished very much in the way of distributing the Bible among the destitute. But the necessity for labor in this direction continuing to be recognized and felt by Christian people, another organization was effected in November, 1837. This organization was named the "Chicago and Vicinity Bible Society." The officers of this Society were as follows: President, John Wright, Sr.; secretary, Rev. John Blatchford; treasurer, William H. Brown, and it was recognized as an auxiliary by the American Bible Society. Immediately upon its organization this Society gave great promise of efficiency and usefulness, and the foundations were laid for permanency. An invoice of Bibles was ordered from the parent society in New York, which when received were permitted to lie in the warehouse some months before any efforts were made to distribute them. A. B. Lewis, an agent of the American Bible Society, came to Chicago in 1839, to look after the interests of that Society, and it was mainly through his influence that "The Chicago Bible Society" was organized as auxiliary to the American Bible Society, on the 7th of April, 1840. This organization was effected in the Presbyterian

church, then located on Clark Street, when a constitution was adopted and the following officers were elected: President, William H. Brown; vice-presidents, Rev. S. H. Stocking; John Wright, Sr., S. J. Sherwood, Grant Goodrich and E. K. Rogers; secretary, T. B. Carter; treasurer, George W. Merrill; executive committee, Philo Carpenter, James Robinson and Tuthill King.

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I.—This Society shall be called "The Chicago Bible Society," auxiliary to the American Bible Society.

ART. II.—The object of the Society shall be to encourage the wider circulation of the Holy Scriptures, without note or comment.

ART. III.—All persons contributing any sum annually to the funds of the Society, shall be members of the same.

ART. IV.—All funds not wanted for circulating the Scriptures within the Society's own limits, shall be paid over, at least once a year, to the Treasurer of the American Bible Society, to aid in furnishing the Scriptures to the destitute in other places.

ART. V.—The Society shall elect, annually, a president, three vice-presidents, a secretary and treasurer, whose duties shall be such as their several titles import; who, together with the pastor or officiating minister of each Church co-operating with the Society, shall constitute a board of managers, seven of whom shall form a quorum. The Society shall also elect, annually, a treasurer from each Church co-operating with it, who, with the pastor, or officiating minister of said Church, shall attend to all subscriptions and collections in their several Churches, and pay over the same to the treasurer of the Society. In case of a failure of an annual election, the officers then chosen shall hold their offices until a new election is made.

ART. VI.—The Board of Managers shall elect, annually, five of their number, who, with the president, secretary and treasurer shall constitute an executive committee; shall also elect an auditing committee of three, to examine and audit the accounts of the treasurer and depository; and such other committees as may be necessary to give efficiency to the operations of the Society; and fill any vacancy that may occur in any of the offices of the Society.

ART. VII.—The Executive Committee, four of whom shall form a quorum, shall appoint its own chairman; meet frequently on adjournment, or on call of its chairman; superintend the work of Bible distribution in the city and county; make arrangements for the annual and anniversary meetings; appoint a depository; keep a good supply of books on hand; appoint colporteurs and local distributors; see that collections in some way are made annually in every congregation, and that all funds are forwarded early to the Parent Society, with a statement as to the portion designed for the payment of books, and that as a free donation; and report their doings to the board of managers before the annual meeting.

ART. VIII.—The anniversary meetings of the Society shall be held on the second Sabbath of December, or such other day in December as the board may determine; when the annual report shall be presented, addresses made, or such other exercises introduced as shall tend to advance the interests of the Bible cause within the limits of the Society.

The annual meeting of the Society for the election of officers shall be held on the Tuesday evening immediately succeeding the anniversary meeting; at which time all business connected with the Society shall be transacted.

ART. IX.—Any Branch Society or Bible Committee formed within the bounds of this auxiliary, by paying over its funds annually, shall receive Bibles and Testaments at cost prices.

ART. X.—No alteration shall be made in this Constitution except at an annual meeting, and by the consent of two-thirds of the members present.

In 1858 the following was added to article third: "The payment of fifteen dollars at one time shall constitute a member for life, and entitle the life member to two Bibles or their value in Testaments annually for distribution."

In 1871, Article VIII as above was stricken out and the following adopted in its place: "Any two members of the executive committee or of the board of managers shall have power to call a meeting of the committee, or the board, or of the Society, when business of importance requires such meeting to be held. The business to be transacted shall be stated in the call for the meeting."

At the annual business meeting held March 18, 1873, Article IX was amended so that the annual meetings

should thereafter be held in March instead of in December, and that the officers may be elected at the anniversary meeting.

This organization, like its two predecessors, remained inactive for nearly a year, and some time afterward a committee which had been appointed to inquire into the reasons for the quiescence of these Bible societies reported as follows :

"From causes not within the knowledge of the present committee, the organization of 1837 soon began to languish ; the officers were not regularly appointed, and the books which had been ordered, were left undistributed, and the destitute unsupplied. This inactivity continued until the organization of the Chicago Bible Society in 1840, when the present constitution (since amended) was adopted, officers chosen, and new life apparently given to the Bible cause in this city. But with this change of organization the evil was not entirely removed. Little was done toward carrying out the designs of the institution until about twelve months afterward, when at the urgent solicitation of the agent of the Parent Society (Mr. A. B. Lewis) this Society began to work."

With reference to the failure to accomplish anything of the "Chicago and Vicinity Bible Society," organized in 1837, it would seem to be a comparatively easy matter to assign reasons. The financial crisis of 1837 occurred about the time of the organization of the Society, and the depression to all kinds of business resulting therefrom continued for some years thereafter. In Chicago it was felt with especial severity, and the efforts of the Bible Society no less than of everything else were for a time necessarily paralyzed. Even the freight on the books ordered by this Society remained unpaid, and they were held for some years by the forwarder until an efficient organization could put them in circulation.

The first order of the Chicago Bible Society after its organization April 7, 1840, amounted to \$99.73. In October, 1840, Lewis S. Swazey was employed as agent to visit every family in the city and county, to sell Bibles to those who were able to buy and to give to those unable or unwilling to buy. The agent was greatly surprised to find so many families destitute of the Bible, and it was not generally supposed that many families were destitute. An incident will illustrate the fact of this destitution and of the mistaken supposition with reference thereto. The agent met a non-professor of religion who declined to assist him in distributing the Bible among those who were without it, alleging that there were none of that class in his neighborhood. But finally upon the agent's persistency, the non-professor proffered to himself supply all in his neighborhood who might be found destitute. The agent soon found six families in the immediate neighborhood without the Bible. The work once begun, a thorough canvass of the county was soon accomplished, and the committee was enabled to report that every family in the county had been visited, and all who were willing to receive the Bible supplied with it. Mr. Swazey reported : "The general results are as follows : Cash received for Bibles sold \$76.89 ; cash received in donations to the Society \$91.73, making a total of \$138.62 received in cash. Bibles given to the destitute, value \$27.44, and subscriptions due the Society \$9.88."

The first annual meeting of the Society was held in the First Presbyterian church, December 9, 1841. From a report then made it appears that \$9.84 of the above \$9.88 had been paid in. And at this first annual meeting thirty dollars was raised to constitute Rev. Hooper Crews a life member of the American Bible Society ; the first contribution of the Chicago Bible Society to the American Bible Society. The report concludes in the following language :

"While the general aspect of the Bible cause in this part of the State is very favorable, and should call forth the thanksgiving of all who seek its advancement, there are still, as there ever have been, opposing obstacles to encounter. Those who reject the divine authority of the Bible, and yet see from history the mighty influence which this Book in all ages exerts, aim, of course, to impede its circulation. Those connected with the Papal Church, while they receive the Bible, and more than the true Bible as divine, are still with few exceptions unwilling to trust this Book to the common reader, unless guarded by comments which its Holy Author never sanctioned, and which the enlightened Christian rejects as a cunning device for the preservation of power. But there is much to encourage the Christian and the friends of the Bible in the prosecution of this work, that so many are willing and ready to engage in it, sustaining the committee in their operations by their purses and influence, and we but hope the interest will increase, and not die away as soon as the novelty of the enterprise is worn off."

The first exploration of the county, having for its object the supplying of the Bible to those destitute of it, and which was commenced in 1841, was completed in 1842. Somewhat more than seven hundred families were visited, ninety-two of which were found destitute of the Bible. In 1845 the second canvass of the county was made for the same purpose ; six hundred and sixty-six families were visited, and seventy-four found destitute. In 1846 the first visitation and supply of the city was made ; fourteen hundred and ten families and one hundred and eighty-five offices and stores were visited. Sixty-six families were found destitute, and eighty-two other families and persons so reported. These were supplied with Bibles and Testaments, likewise with Testaments two companies of volunteers for the Mexican War. In 1849 the city was again supplied, this time by Mr. Balch. Twenty-six hundred and sixty-eight families were visited, of which two hundred and ninety-five were found destitute. Ninety-six other families were found destitute and supplied by tract distributors and other persons. The next visitation of the city was made in 1851, in accordance with the following resolution :

"Resolved, That a more thorough and complete supply be furnished than has been hitherto ; that in addition to the supply of destitute families, the agent be instructed to search out and supply all unmarried persons over sixteen years of age, especially clerks, mechanics, journeymen, apprentices, sailors, boatmen, and domestic servants, with a Bible, and that all children under sixteen years of age who can read be supplied with a copy of the New Testament."

Mr. Hamilton and Mr. Thome were appointed agents to carry this resolution into effect. As agents they visited four thousand three hundred and eighty-two families, eight hundred and twenty of which were found destitute. Eleven hundred and ten adults were supplied with Bibles and six hundred and sixty-five children with Testaments. Of those found destitute and supplied nine hundred and fifteen families were Roman Catholics. Considerable opposition was manifested to the distribution of the Bible among the Catholics and some Bibles were reported as having been burned by them. The city was again visited in 1853, this time by Messrs. Oleson, Barth, McDevitt, and Hamilton. These gentlemen visited four thousand and twenty-one families—two thousand four hundred and forty-five Protestant and one thousand five hundred and seventy-six Catholic. There were found destitute one thousand one hundred and thirty-nine families, two hundred and forty-one of which refused to receive the Bible either by sale or gift. This canvass was continued into and completed in 1854. The total results of the canvass for the two years, were six thousand four hundred and thirty-nine families visited—three thousand four hundred and twenty-two Protestant and two thousand two hundred and seventy-six Catholic. Seventeen hundred and eighty-eight families were

found destitute. This unusually large number of destitute families is probably accounted for by the exceptionally large influx of emigrants during these years. During the year 1856 the city was visited for the fifth time, Mr. Adams and Mr. Hamilton being the colporteurs. They visited eight thousand four hundred and thirty families, finding one thousand four hundred and eighty-five destitute of the Bible. Of these one hundred and eighty-two refused to accept the Bible, even as a gift.

In the year 1843, the Society appears to have begun to supply with Bibles the hotels, jail, poor-house, vessels, etc., supplying during the year, besides the poor-house and jail, eleven hotels and thirty-one vessels; two hundred and fourteen Bibles and eighty Testaments, valued at \$117.30, being supplied to them and to twenty-one destitute families and individuals besides. In 1844, fifty-one vessels, nine Sunday schools, one hotel and forty-one destitute families and individuals were supplied. In 1845, four hotels, forty-one vessels and eleven Sunday schools were supplied, and in 1846 nine hotels, fifty-two vessels and ten Sunday schools. In 1847 an effort was made by this Society to procure the co-operation of similar societies in other lake cities and towns in effecting a general supply of all the vessels on the lakes with Bibles and Testaments. With this end in view, the following resolutions were passed, and a copy of them sent by the secretary to each of the Bible societies at Milwaukee, Detroit, Toledo, Sandusky, Cleveland, Erie, Buffalo and Oswego, together with the request that they would co-operate with the Chicago Bible Society in carrying them into effect:

"Resolved, That in the opinion of the committee, it is exceedingly desirable that all steamboats and vessels on our lakes should be constantly and liberally supplied with copies of the Word of God, so that those who travel, and all who do business on these waters, may have free and easy access to it.

"Resolved, That this committee will do their part for the accomplishment of this object, and that we hereby respectfully suggest to the Bible societies above named to supply the shipping belonging to their respective ports."

Only the societies at Milwaukee and Toledo responded to this request. Still the Chicago Bible Society continued its labors in this direction. In 1848 numerous vessels and canal boats and six Sunday schools, besides seventy-four destitute families and individuals were supplied. In 1849 three hundred and eighty Bibles were supplied to vessels, sailors and boatmen, in addition to those furnished to eight Sunday schools, the public school, jail and other institutions, and the secretary, by the direction of the executive committee, again corresponded with the Bible societies of the various lake cities and towns, with the same object as in 1847, receiving from several of them favorable responses. And the good work of distributing the Bible to all classes of those destitute of it, including public schools, Sunday schools, families, individuals, the poor-house, jail, hospital, hotels and vessels, with about the same average energy until 1857, the year of the panic, which is referred to below, and even then but a temporary and very slight check to the work was felt. In 1855 the railroad stations within the city limits were for the first time supplied, but not until 1874 were systematic efforts made to supply the trains on the various railroad lines centering in Chicago, and the stations outside the city limits. In 1857, correspondence was again opened with the other lake city Bible societies with reference to supplying all vessels and sailors engaged in lake commerce. This Society appointed Rev. J. H. Leonard, chaplain at the Bethel, to visit the sailors and supply Bibles.

BRANCH SOCIETIES.—The first branch societies were organized in 1847, when several of these as auxiliary to the Chicago Bible Society were organized, viz: Athens, Barrington, Blue Island, Hanover, Monroe, Salt Creek, Thornton and York. Cash subscriptions were paid into the treasury of this Society this year by these new societies to the amount of \$338. In 1849, an auxiliary society was organized in Lyons precinct, and during this year there was received from the precinct societies \$208.45. In 1851, the amount received from these sources was \$259.06; in 1852, \$287.04; in 1853, \$281.06; in 1854, \$272.18; in 1855, \$349.18; in 1856, \$636.85. At this time there were seventeen of these auxiliary societies organized. The following table shows the aggregate number of Bibles and Testaments distributed, with their value, together with the approximate total cash receipts of the society from 1841 to 1857 inclusive:

Years	Bibles and Testaments Distributed	Value	Approximate Receipts
1841	.....	\$114 17	.....
1842	.....	134 15	.....
1843	.....	282 80	\$492 90
1844	2,600	559 72	709 03
1845	2,110	579 66	879 94
1846	2,528	680 22	972 47
1847	2,145	439 42	841 08
1848	2,251	608 33	1,505 84
1849	3,560	900 48	1,548 75
1850	1,960	456 61	927 52
1851	4,133	977 94	1,774 98
1852	1,670	479 71	1,544 85
1853	4,179	1,288 61	2,566 95
1854	4,006	808 44	3,360 34
1855	3,686	1,120 56	3,537 91
1856	7,582	2,447 77	6,447 74
1857	8,003	2,095 68	6,190 48

This table shows a gradual increase in the number of Bibles and Testaments distributed and in the amount of money received. The receipts for 1857 were slightly less than in 1856. This diminution was caused by the panic of that year. The year was one of change and disaster in the commercial world, which caused great apprehension that the benefactions of the Society would be greatly diminished, and that it would be thus far less able to circulate the Bible. But the diminution in its receipts was not so great as feared, and the Society's work went on with its accustomed energy. Still there was one feature of the Bible cause which appears to have been especially noticeable at this time, and which caused considerable alarm to Mr. E. W. Towne, the Society's agent for the county. Mr. Towne closed his report thus:

"The most alarming fact was the apparent neglect of the Bible, and this even in families who call themselves Christians. The newspapers, the monthly, the flood of light literature poured upon us, is literally pushing the Bible out of sight. Almost without an exception I see unmistakable evidence of a disrelish for Bible reading, while I see periodicals and books at hand showing signs of being well read."

The Society's report then adds:

"May not this be a true picture of many families in the city as well as in the country? The possession of the Bible will not save the soul, or guide the inquirer. The Bible must be read and studied to obtain the full benefit which its possession implies." The report concludes: "If the Bible is the revelation of God's will to man, and the only revelation we shall have, how urgent then the duty to secure its widest circulation at home and abroad."

HISTORY OF THE PRESS.

A narrative of the history of the Press of Chicago is necessarily attended with the elaboration of a vast quantity of oral tradition and personal reminiscence, for which there is no documentary evidence; the great fire of 1871 having destroyed most of the printed records, and specific dates being impossible to obtain from the memory of individuals, where they are clouded by the events that have transpired during forty or fifty years. Insurmountable obstacles have been encountered, in the death of so many of those who filled the editorial chairs of the early periodicals, and, in numerous instances, after following a clue persistently and carefully, all attempt to obtain information has been rendered nugatory by the tombstone of the editor—a silent negative of all inquiry, a monument of the boundary beyond which the interrogatories of the interviewer can not extend. So much of the information obtained has been from contemporaneous notices in extant newspapers, either of publications projected or made, that specific dates are noticeable by their absence; and in the case of a publication to be made, it has occasionally been found impracticable to decide whether the issuance of the paper assumed form and substance, or remained inchoate in the mind of the projector. Other information having been taken from directories, it has been impossible to decide the longevity of the paper, or magazine, or its precise date of publication; and even where isolated numbers have been exhumed from the ashes of the great fire, the date of the suspension of the periodical could not be definitely ascertained.

The first utilization of the inventions of Cadmus and Faust in the city of Chicago was by John Calhoun, who issued the *Chicago Democrat*, from a building at the corner of Clark and South Water streets, on the 26th day of November, 1833. Through the courtesy of Mrs. Pamela C. Calhoun, widow of the original publisher, we are permitted access to an antobiographical sketch of the founder of Chicago journalism; a document never before made public. As many of the statements therein contained relate more directly to the condition of the village in early times than to the topic whereof we write, liberty has been taken to classify the information; embodying the general matters in that portion of this work which treats of the settlement of the region, and retaining in this chapter only so much as pertains to Mr. Calhoun's work as a newspaper man, prefacing the record of his actions here with a biographical account.

JOHN CALHOUN was born at Watertown, N. Y., April 13, 1808. His parents were natives of Connecticut, but were among the earliest settlers of Jefferson County, N. Y. The father of Mr. Calhoun was a carpenter, and the son, in boyhood, became an adept in that business, preferring mechanical to intellectual pursuits. At the age of sixteen, however, John entered the printing-office of W. Woodward, who had just commenced the publication of the *Watertown Freeman*, and therein learned the printer's trade. When twenty-one years old, Mr. Calhoun went to Albany, N. Y., and was engaged in Starr & Little's type foundry for a few weeks; then, the nomadic spirit being strong upon him, he went

to Troy, where he worked for a short time on the city directory. From that city he returned to Watertown, and resumed his former position in the office of the *Freeman*. He also worked in the office of Richard Oliphant, in Oswego, for a brief period. In the summer of 1831 Mr. Calhoun purchased the materials for a job printing office, and entered into partnership with W. Woodward. The *Freeman* was an organ of Democratic principles, and soon after the association of Woodward and Calhoun dissensions occurred in party lines which necessitated the sale of the paper to other parties. As



John Calhoun

Mr. Calhoun's interest did not extend to a controlling degree, the transfer left him unprovided for. Acting upon the advice of Hon. Perley G. Keyes, Mr. Calhoun purchased additional materials and established the *Watertown Eagle*. This venture was not fortified with sufficient financial strength to insure success, and the paper was sold to Alvin Hunt, in whose hands it enjoyed a long and prosperous existence. In 1833 Harlow Kimball, brother of Walter Kimball, formerly Clerk of the County Court of Common Pleas, visited Chicago, and on his return to the East, gave such glowing accounts of the Western country, particularly of

Chicago, that Mr. Calhoun decided upon removing to this place. On the 21st of September, 1833, he proceeded by the most expeditious route to Chicago, which then was by steamboat from Buffalo to Detroit, and thence by stage. The steamer upon which he took passage encountered a terrific gale on Lake Erie, and was, after being twice driven back, at last headed for Black River harbor, where she stuck upon a bar which had formed at its mouth. Her floatage being a matter of uncertainty, Mr. Calhoun, in company with other passengers, debarked and went on foot to Huron, a distance of about twenty miles. After remaining there two days, a schooner was chartered to convey the party to Detroit. From that place the journey was continued by stage, across Michigan and Indiana, by the slow conveyances of the period. The printing materials were safely bestowed on Newberry & Dole's log dock, when Mr. Calhoun arrived; the freight having come by way of the lakes, on a sailing vessel. Three weeks' time was consumed in the voyage from Sackett's Harbor, and the same period was required to reach this place by land. Two apprentices, whose names are not now remembered, had evidently accompanied the materials from the East; for Mr. Calhoun, in the autobiography, writes of finding them at the "Travellers' Home," then kept by C. Ingersoll, on Wolf Point. An office was secured in a building on the southwest corner of South Water and Clark streets, which was unfinished at the time. Mr. Calhoun assisted in the work of lathing the room, and, during the evenings, held a light by which Ashbel Steele could see to lay on the rough plaster.

Mr. Calhoun was an ardent admirer of Andrew Jackson, and a pronounced Democrat of the school which claimed that sturdy soldier as their pattern. The proposed paper was, therefore, named the Chicago Democrat. On the 26th day of November, 1833, the first issue appeared. It was a six-column folio, measuring twenty by fifty inches in size. Its motto was, "Where Liberty dwells, there is my country."

Mr. Calhoun was not possessed of great wealth, and feelingly writes of his financial embarrassments during those days of struggle. He expresses himself under obligation to T. J. V. Owen for substantial encouragement. As an evidence of the meager support then obtainable, the appended list of subscribers to the Democrat, taken from the original book, tells a story which newspaper men of the present day will appreciate; as well as furnishing a valuable register of citizens in 1833:

A. Loyd,
C. & I. Harmon,
Chester Ingersoll,
Dr. W. Clark,
John Miller,
Samuel Brown,
Newberry & Dole,
James H. Mulford,
John Wright,
Alanson Sweet,
R. M. Sweet,
P. Carpenter,
G. Spring,
John K. Boyer,
David Carver,
Star Foot,
M. B. Beaubien,
T. J. V. Owen,
William H. Brown,
B. Jones,

G. Kerchivall,
James Kinzie,
E. A. Rider,
H. B. Clark,
Robert A. Kinzie,
P. J. Lewis,
P. F. W. Peck,
George N. Powell,
Jonathan Hix,
Joseph A. Barnes,
Mancel Talcott,
Alson Filer,
Douglas Slone Sloan,
A. Woodruff,
Daniel Elton Elston,
Luther Hatch,
George W. Snow,
P. J. Updyke,
John L. Sergeants,
John Watkins,

I. Allen,
J. K. Botsford,
J. B. Tuttle,
Charles Wesingcraft,
E. L. Thrall,
J. Dean Caton,
Eli B. Williams,
Samuel Wayman,
Archibald Cliburn Clybourn,
Augustus Pugsley,
Silas B. Cobb,
Art Breed,
E. W. Haddock,
Irad Hill,
Doct. Maxwell,
Hiram Hugunin,
A. Merrill,
James Herrington,
Rufus Brown,
Jeremiah Porter,
T. C. Sproat,
Peter Warden,
Philip Scott,
E. W. Casey,
J. L. Thompson,
H. T. Handy,
Chicago Harbor,
E. S. Kimberly,
P. Pryne,
Peter Cohen,
Brewster, Hogan & Co.,
C. H. Chapman,
Platt Thorn,
S. P. Brady,
Jacob G. Patterson,
George Heslington,
Edward E. Hunter,
Ford Freeman,
Hiram Pearsons,
S. Ellis,
Isaac Harmon,
Richard Steele,
Elijah Clark,
Mark Beaubien,
C. H. Chapman,
George Bickerdike,
Robert Williston,
H. C. West,
John T. Temple,
Rathburn Sanford,
James Walker,
Benjamin Briggs,
Benjamin F. Barker,
Billy Caldwell,

Mathias Mason,
John Wellmaker,
I. Solmon, Millwalkie,
Niram F. Hurd,
James Mitchell Peailleur,
Charles Viaux,
Solomon Juneau, Millwalkie,
L. L. T. Jamison,
Librarian, Ft. Dearborn,
E. Wentworth, Millwalkie,
George Walker,
Stephen E. Downer,
John B. Beaubien,
Parker M. Cole,
J. R. Barney,
Solomon Lincoln,
T. Forbes,
Alexander N. Fullerton,
M. K. Brownson,
Silas W. Sherman,
John B. Beaubien,
Nelson R. Norton,
Benjamin Hall,
Nathaniel Carpenter,
Hiram Lombard,
Samuel Harmon,
J. W. Reed,
Walter Kimball,
William Taylor,
Hambledon Barnes,
E. Morgan,
Abisa Hubbard,
R. E. Herrick,
Thomas Hoyt,
John Noble,
Oliver Losier,
John Marshall,
C. B. Dodson,
S. Rand,
Henry Hopkins,
A. W. Taylor,
John H. Kinzie,
Paul Burdick,
Augustus Penoyer,
John Davis,
Byron Gurin,
William Cooley,
Orsemus Morrison,
Gilbert Carpenter,
M. Vanderberg,
Samuel Brown,
H. I. Cleveland,
S. T. Gage.*

In the inaugural number Mr. Calhoun demonstrated the platform the paper would occupy under his management in a clear manner, announcing his faith in the principles of the Democratic party, unbiassed by prejudice. The importance of the contemplated canal or railroad between Lake Michigan and the Mississippi River was appreciated, and the paper was pledged to favor the enterprise. As a local index, a list of the advertisers during the first three issues of the Democrat is here given: In the first number of the paper are advertisements of the Traveller's Home, kept by C. Ingersoll; powder and belts for sale by John Bates, Jr., at the post-office; hardware, crockery, boots and shoes, stationery, tinware, etc., for sale, and a house to let by

*This subscription list is copied verbatim from the original account books in the possession of the Chicago Historical Society.

John Wright; an ox wagon for sale by C. H. Chapman; drugs and medicines by Philo Carpenter; dry goods, crockery, hardware, etc., by W. Kimball; forwarding and commission by Newberry & Dole; winter clothing, provisions, groceries and liquors by P. Cohen; groceries and liquors by S. Foot; grocery and provision store and forwarding and commission store by B. Jones; sale at auction of oxen and wagons by the United States authorities at Fort Dearborn; saddle and harness making by Goss & Cobb; blacksmithing by Mathias Mason; dry goods, crockery, leather, etc., for sale by C. & I. Harmon; soap and candle manufactory, by Daniel Elston & Co.; \$25 reward for a stray horse, by P. Maxwell; stray pair of oxen, information wanted at the post office; two stray notices by R. J. Hamilton, Clerk of the County Court of Cook County, also the village ordinances passed November 7, defining the limits of the corporation and giving the names to Madison, Monroe, Adams and Jackson streets, signed by T. J. V. Owen, president, and Isaac Harmon, secretary.

In the second number appear the advertisements of Brewster, Hogan & Co., forwarding and commission merchants and dealers in dry goods, groceries and hardware; flour for sale by Daniel Carver; dry goods, hardware, groceries, etc., by P. F. W. Peck; groceries, hardware, crockery, drugs and medicines by P. Prutne & Co.; horses wanted by John T. Temple; corn for sale by Richard M. Sweet; butchering by A. Clybourne; Chicago English and Classical Academy, by G. T. Sproat, preceptor; and a caution against cutting timber on Government lands, by H. T. Handy, assistant superintendent Chicago harbor.

The third number contained the following additional advertisements: J. D. Caton, attorney and counselor at law; \$10,000 to loan by R. J. Hamilton, commissioner of school lands for Cook County; J. H. Kinzie, forwarding and commission merchant; auction sale, by James Kinzie, auctioneer; pocketbook found, by J. Mann; new blacksmith shop, by Pierce & Abbott; a bakery, by John Wellmaker & Co.; Giles Spring, attorney and counselor at law; boot and shoe making, by L. W. Montgomery; administrator's notice, by J. B. Beaubien, public administrator; a public house at Lake Creek, by E. Wentworth; and J. B. Beaubien cautions all persons against trespassing upon fractional Section 29, Town 39, Range 14, commonly called "Hardscrabble," as such offenders would be severally prosecuted "without any regard." During December, 1833, a Mr. Lincoln, tailor by trade, erected a shop on the south side of Lake Street, near LaSalle, which spot was then considered out on the prairie; hence he received the sobriquet of "the Prairie Tailor."

Illustrative of the new facilities of the period, it is mentioned that the annual message of President Jackson was not received for publication until December 31, 1833, or nearly one month after its delivery.

Mr. Calhoun was married at Watertown, May 31, 1832, to Miss Fannie C. Hathaway. Mrs. Calhoun did not accompany her husband to Chicago, but in the spring of 1834, after the measurable comforts of a home in the new village had been provided, she joined him here, and was intimately identified with the early history of the Democrat, by assisting in proof-reading and the business of the office.* When jobs were printed on the second press, she would smooth out the deep impressions with a wet sand-iron.

The Democrat was designated the official paper of

the town of Chicago and the first order made for the publication of a corporation notice May 9, 1834. The advertisement was an announcement that a fine of \$5.00 would be imposed upon any one who should ride or drive over a bridge faster than a walk; and there being no policemen in those days, one-half of the fine was to be given to the informer.

In November, 1834, the printing office was removed to above the hardware store of Jones & King, a few doors below its former location. The mail service had so far improved during the year that the presidential message was published December 23. But misfortune overtook the Democrat. The needed supply of paper failed to arrive before the close of navigation, and the issuance of the journal was compulsorily suspended from January 1, 1835, until May 20 of that year, with exception of one issue January 21, and another on March 25. It was impossible for a pioneer editor to endure the expense attending the shipment of stock by land routes, even when carriers were found willing to transport the load.

The monopoly enjoyed by Mr. Calhoun, as the sole occupant of the journalistic field was broken in the summer of 1835 by T. O. Davis, who established a Whig paper, called *The American*. The census of that year showed a town population of 3,279, and a county population of 9,773. Mr. Calhoun met his rival with a re-enforced power, by employing James Curtis, subsequently Mayor of the city, as editor of the Democrat. Dr. Daniel Brainard was also editorially associated with the paper at an early date. On the 17th of August, 1836, the Democrat was enlarged to a seven-column folio.

As early as May, 1836, Mr. Calhoun, from personal motives, determined upon disposing of his paper, and retiring from the profession. Several leading Democrats, among whom were J. D. Caton, E. Peck, H. Huginin, and J. C. Goodhue, in order to secure a controlling interest, proposed to make the purchase, and furnished the credit which enabled the enlargement of the paper, as before stated, but the sale was not consummated.*

An arrangement was then made with Horatio Hill, brother of Hon. Isaac Hill, whereby he, on the 16th of November, 1836, took possession of the Democrat, and after placing Hon. John Wentworth in charge of the same until his return, left for the East, but never returned to Chicago. This is Mr. Calhoun's statement. Mr. Hill returned to Chicago subsequent to 1857.

It was only upon the return of the draft protested from New York, that Mr. Calhoun found that he had not sold his printing office. Mr. Wentworth, then in charge of the office, being anxious to purchase, and consenting to assume all payments that Mr. Hill had agreed to make, became the purchaser, and in the course of the next four years liquidated the debts owing to Mr. Calhoun.†

Digressing from the main theme, we here insert the remainder of Mr. Calhoun's biography, before continuing the history of the Democrat under its new management. In the spring of 1837, the County Commission-

* The issues of November 2 and 4, 1836, were reduced to six columns per page, because of a failure of the paper supply.

† Mr. Calhoun's statement does not convey the exact conditions of the case. Mr. Hill actually had no proprietary control of the paper, as that interest was to be transferred when the first payment was made. He had but the refusal of the paper, and upon his failure to fulfill the provisions of the agreement whereby the paper was to have the proprietorship vested in him, Hon. John Wentworth then twenty-one years of age, was selected to take the paper by a number of the leading citizens of Chicago, which he did; thus the editorial succession of the first paper of Chicago passed from John Calhoun to "Lame" John Wentworth, without any lapse or hiatus. Mr. Wentworth having "sat at the receipt of the money" during the time that Mr. Hill was doing nothing to signify his acceptance of Mr. Calhoun's proposal to sell the Democrat to him. This fact is shown in Mr. Calhoun's valedictory.

ers, having the appointing power, made application to Mr. Calhoun to accept the appointment of County Treasurer, which he did, and made the assessment for 1837 and 1838; DuPage then being a part of Cook County. That winter, the Legislature having revised the revenue laws and created the office of County Collector, whose appointment was vested in the County Commissioners, Mr. Calhoun was appointed for each of the years, 1839, 1840, and 1841. In the years 1841 and 1842, he was solicited and elected an Alderman of the Second Ward and rendered the city efficient service in reviving its credit, which was very low, and in securing to the city its cemetery grounds. In 1845 Mr. Calhoun went into the hardware store of Ira B. Eddy, and the next year was to have been a partner, but in 1846 Mr. Eddy decided to close his business, and finally sold the balance of his stock to Joseph Matteson, with whom Mr. Calhoun entered into co-partnership in August, 1847, continuing in the business until 1849. His health not being good, and he requiring an active, out-door existence, Mr. Calhoun applied for and obtained employment in the purchase of the right-of-way of the Illinois Central Railroad, continuing therein from the fall of 1851 until the spring of 1854. In the summer of 1854 Mr. Calhoun accompanied the Hon. C. C. Washburn to Georgia, hunting out the "wild-cat" banks in that State. From the autobiography is quoted the following paragraph, which reveals much to those who would study the character of this man:

"During the past season [1856] Mr. Calhoun's health has been such that it would not warrant him in engaging in any business. Being what may be called an old fogey, so far as real estate is concerned, though seeing in the past what Chicago was, in the present what she is, and from both what she is to be in the future, he nevertheless thinks that it is not impossible that we may yet see another revulsion like that of 1836. Mr. Calhoun has never had any great ambition to be rich, and thus far all his aspirations in this respect have been realized. Although not having accumulated much property, he feels that he is far richer than many who could, at the present time, buy and sell him a dozen times. Of late years he has felt the want of riches more for the good he could do with it than for any benefit to be derived to himself in its possession."

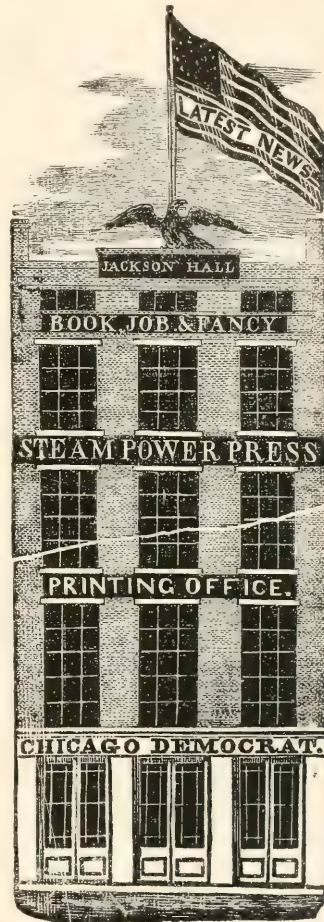
Mr. Calhoun died February 20, 1859.

The gentleman upon whom the editorial toga descended, and whom the inhabitants of Chicago are so accustomed to associate with the history of the city—Hon. John Wentworth—graduated at Dartmouth College, N. H., in August, 1836, and reached Chicago on the 25th of October of that year. Mr. Wentworth states that the Democrat was owned in shares by a great many people, and that he was induced by them to take the paper and buy out their shares. This he achieved in about three years from the time of his taking charge, at a cost of about \$2,800. The first number of the Weekly Chicago Democrat issued under his administration was on November 23, 1836, being Volume I, Number 1, of the New Series, and Volume III, Number 31, of the Old Series. Mr. Wentworth, who was twenty-one years and eight months old at this epoch of his life, was a law student in the office of Henry Moore. O. S. Lincoln, now residing at Waukegan, was Mr. Wentworth's roller boy, and the first newspaper carrier in the city. The earliest number of this issue known to exist is in Mr. Wentworth's possession and bears date August 16, 1837, Vol. IV, No. 15, Old Series, Vol. I, No. 37, New Series.

The Democrat was chosen, May 8, 1837, corporation

newspaper, by the Council, on the establishment of the city government.

Incidentally it is remarked that, in 1838, while Hon. Stephen A. Douglas was in the city, he desired some hand-bills printed, to announce that he was in the field. Application was made to Mr. Wentworth for the print-



JACKSON HALL.

(Fac-simile of Cut in Early Issues of the Democrat.)

ing, but the facilities of the office were limited. In order to expedite the issuance of the notices, Mr. Wentworth worked the hand press and the "Little Giant" performed the menial office of roller-boy, inking the types.

Mr. Wentworth determined to establish a daily paper in time to precede the municipal election in the spring of 1840. That being the year of the presidential election, it was deemed of the highest importance by both parties to influence public opinion and secure votes

for the municipal candidates of their respective parties, that a victory in the presidential election of the ensuing November might thereby be presaged. For this reason Mr. Wentworth started the Chicago Morning Democrat. During that time the other city papers had changed their names, but the Democrat retained its cognomen from the time of its birth, in 1833, until its discontinuance in 1861; and from the period of its inauguration until the close, was what was known as a "Hard Money Paper" of the Jackson and Benton stamp. That financial question was presented to the people at every election. The daily issue was eleven and one-fourth by seventeen and one-fourth inches in size, and was issued on February 24, 1840, from the third story of 107 Lake Street.

Daniel M. Bradley became associated with the Democrat October 9, 1840. He was a practical printer and of value in his position because of his mechanical knowledge. Mr. Bradley died in 1857.

The growth and development of the Democrat was coeval with that of the city, and in all questions of municipal, State or federal polity, the voice of the paper was an important factor in moulding public opinion, and its enunciations were never characterized by diffidence or instability.

In 1844, George W. Wentworth acted as assistant editor. In 1846, the issue was changed from morning to evening. September 24, 1847, the office was removed to Jackson Hall, on LaSalle Street. As an evidence of the enterprise of those days, the fact is stated that the President's message was hurried through from Mottville, Mich., a distance of one hundred and thirty miles, in nine hours; thirty-six hours ahead of the mails; and the Democrat was enabled to anticipate its publication in other journals, December 15, 1847. The first special newspaper telegram to the Democrat was received Sunday, April 9, 1848, and published the next day.* Joseph K. C. Forrest became assistant editor in 1847, and William Osman, now of the Ottawa Free Trader, in 1853, filled that position.

During the remainder of the period treated of in this volume the Democrat pursued the even tenor of its way, gaining in circulation and potentiality, and proving itself an extremely profitable investment to its proprietor.

THE CHICAGO AMERICAN.—The second newspaper established in this city was the Chicago American, which was first issued as a weekly newspaper on Monday, June 8, 1835, by T. O. Davis. The size of its pages was fifteen and one-half by twenty-one and one-half inches, containing six columns. The issue was announced as to be made Saturday morning, the second and subsequent numbers being issued on that day. The date under the caption of the first issue is given as May 8, 1835, but in the editorial column is a statement that by an error of the printer May was inserted instead of June. The place where the office was situated is not given, but in an advertisement of Frederick Thomas, he states that he is on Water Street, near the drawbridge, two doors from the American office. Like the Democrat, the American pledged itself to the work of internal improvement, but differed in political creed from its contemporary, and was hostile to the dominant party. It declared that "office-holders are not of right, and should not be the masters, instead of the servants, of the people." The advertising patrons were: R. Stewart, A. N. Fullerton, Grant Goodrich, attorneys; J. H. Barnard, physician; J. C. Bradley, dentist; Will-

iam Sabine, commission merchant; John Davis, Steamboat Hotel; W. L. Newberry, real estate; E. Brown, painter; S. B. Cobb, saddler; Harmon, Loomis & Co., merchants; J. H. Kinzie, merchant; Newberry & Dole, steamboat agents; Tuthill King, clothier; Russell Clift, bookseller; Frederick Thomas, druggist; E. K. Hubbard, real estate; Philo Carpenter, merchant; J. & W. Crawford, brewers; and John Holbrook, clothier.

The American had its outside dated December 26, 1835, in the issue purporting to be of that date. It was, however, issued December 25, as is stated on the inside pages, in order that the public might receive the President's message (printed in that number) as soon as possible. This number is an instance of a common custom in those early days, which was to print the outside sometime previous to the date of issue, and leave the inside to be struck off when it was required. In the number just proceeding the close of the first volume, it is announced that a semi-weekly issue will also be made with the commencement of the new volume. On October 15, 1836, the American displayed an eagle, between the words "Chicago" and "American," on its heading, with a scroll in its beak and the motto hyphenated on the scroll, "E Pluri-Bus Un-um." June 3, 1837, T. O. Davis states that he is desirous of selling one-half the American ("the whole would be sold if wanted;") and another notice in the same paper (Vol. 2, No. 52, remarks that "the stock of paper laid in last fall is exhausted, in consequence of the subscription list having augmented more rapidly than was anticipated," and he will be compelled to suspend the paper for one or two weeks. A hiatus here occurs in the files. The next number (and the only one known to be extant between Vol. 2, No. 52, and the number next hereafter adverted to), is under the publishing and editorial management of William Stuart & Co., dated Saturday morning, October 14, 1837, and is No. 13 of Vol. 3. If the issue was uninterrupted from the resumption, when paper was received and re-publication made, the first number of the third volume should have been on July 22, 1837. But a salutatory in this number says:

"In reviving the Chicago American, which our friends must, by this time, be generally aware has been suspended for a short time for want of paper, we deem it our duty, as well as our interest, to present a few remarks as to the circumstances and prospects under which we again commence our labors. The Chicago American is now issued under a new proprietorship and under such circumstances as we trust will assure its permanent usefulness and prosperity."

Hence the most rational inference is that with this number William Stuart & Co. inaugurated their proprietorship of the paper; and an additional reason is found for this assumption, in the notice of the dissolution of the law-partnership existing between William



Stuart and James Curtiss, dated October 14, 1837, and the continuance of the law business by the former, at his new office, in the rear of the Chicago American office, corner of Clark and Water streets. The next

* Telegraphic communications with Detroit began April 15, 1848. See that topic elsewhere.

attainable number is that of Friday, July 17, 1840, Vol. VI., No. 1, William Stuart, editor, with office at the same place, and the paper is designated The Chicago American, prior to which date the daily issue had been established. On July 24, 1840, a notice is published and continued through several numbers, wherein it is stated that to give every inducement for the payment of accounts and more extensive circulation of the American, butter, eggs, flour, wood, and produce generally will be received at the office, at market prices, if delivered soon. But as the history of the Weekly has now become merged in the history of the Daily American, no future reference will be made to the former issue of the paper.

The Chicago Daily American was issued from the office of the Weekly Chicago American, by William Stuart, on the ninth day of April, 1839, in the third story of Harmon & Loomis's building, at the corner of Clark and South Water streets, and was the first daily newspaper issued in Chicago, and in Illinois. The size of the page was eleven by sixteen and three-fourths inches. On December 20, the American was issued as an evening paper.* May 11, 1840, the editor was fined \$100 by Judge John Pearson, of the Circuit Court, for contempt. July 28, 1841, William Stuart was appointed Postmaster, and relinquished his editorial work here. October 9, of that year, Alexander Stuart became proprietor, with W. W. Brackett editor. July 20, 1842, Buckner S. Morris bought the office. Mr. Brackett retired, and on October 18, 1842, the Daily American ceased.

THE CHICAGO EXPRESS was first published by William W. Brackett, from 92 Lake Street, on October 24, 1842, and was a daily afternoon paper, with a weekly edition published Tuesdays. It was a continuation of the old Daily American, and mounted the legend "For President, Henry Clay," at the head of its editorial column; and this fact will explain Mr. Brackett's retirement from

Wm W. Brackett

the American. The Express was a five-column folio, thirteen by nineteen and a half inches in size. It was maintained until April 20, 1844, when it was sold to a company of gentlemen for \$1,500, among whom were George W. Meeker, John Frink, Buckner S. Morris, Jonathan Young Scammon, S. Lisle Smith, Jacob Russell, Walter R. Newberry, Giles Spring, Grant Goodrich, and George W. Dole. The office was then situated, it is stated, in the third story of A. Rosseter's block, 82 Lake Street, opposite the Tremont House. The weekly edition, together with the daily, was discontinued.

THE CHICAGO DAILY JOURNAL was first issued on April 22, 1844, by an editorial committee composed of William H. Brown, George W. Meeker, Jonathan Young Scammon, S. Lisle Smith and Grant Goodrich; said committee having been appointed by the association that purchased the Daily and Weekly Express. The editorial management was entrusted to Richard L. Wilson and J. W. Norris, who were also its publishers, and these gentlemen advocated those Whig principles that became as much a part of the Journal as its subscription list. The paper was published from the old office of

* On June 6, 1840, William Stuart issued from the office of the Daily American, a weekly campaign paper called the Hard Cider Press. It was a strenuous supporter of Harrison and Tyler, uniform in size with the Daily American, and ran until October 24, 1840.

the Express for a few months, when it was removed to the Saloon Buildings, on the southeast corner of Lake and Clark streets. After the defeat of Henry Clay by James K. Polk, Mr. Norris withdrew from the paper and Richard L. Wilson, the pungent paragrapher, continued it alone. In the volume for 1845, the number for October 30th is numbered 254 that for October 31st is 155, the serial numbers being continued from the latter number. On December 29, 1845, Nathan C. Geer (who had previously been in charge of the press-room, was associated with Mr. Wilson, as editor and publisher, and on January 6, 1846, the caption that had been printed in Old English disappeared and plain English letters took its place. September 27, 1847, the co-partnership between Messrs. Wilson & Geer was dissolved. Richard L. Wilson continued the paper alone until he was appointed Postmaster by President Zachary Taylor in 1849. In December, 1847 Benjamin F. Taylor, who is alleged to have been the first dramatic critic employed upon a Chicago newspaper, retired from the Journal force, with which he had been a long time connected, but subsequently renewed editorial labors on that paper. The Journal of April 5, 1848, announced that "the telegraph wires are at last all up to Detroit, but no communication has as yet been received beyond the South Bend," and the issue of the 6th thus comments upon a statement in the Democrat of the same date, to the effect that "the first flash from Detroit traveled along the line yesterday." "The Democrat forgot to add that the 'flash' came 'along the wires' by stage from Kalamazoo. No communication passed on the wire yesterday from Detroit, Niles being the farthest point reached." In this issue (the 6th of April, however, the Journal says: "The first flash came through from Detroit this morning at 9 A. M. By the dispatches it will be seen we have dates from New York of yesterday at 2:30 o'clock."

Richard L. Wilson, whose health was seriously impaired by the premature discharge of a cannon, which he was helping to fire, on the 3d of April, 1847, in honor to the victory of Buena Vista, retired from the Journal on the 10th of February, 1849, and was succeeded by Charles L. Wilson. On the 8th of March, that year, George E. Brown became one of the publishers, and in July the offices were removed to the Journal building, 107 Lake Street. In September Mr. Brown retired. January 2, 1851, the editors were Richard L. Wilson and Charles L. Wilson, the former gentleman having

Charles L. Wilson

been removed from his position in the post-office department by President Millard Fillmore. January 26, 1853, the paper was published by R. L. and C. L. Wilson and R. H. Morris, and was called the Daily Chicago Journal. December 1, 1853, the publishing office was removed to 50 Dearborn Street, opposite the Tremont. On December 2, 1854, Mr. Morris retired from the editorial and publishing department of the paper, leaving R. L. and C. L. Wilson as editors, and C. H. Peirce associated with them in charge of the business department. January 4, 1855, the paper was denominated the Daily Chicago Journal, while on February 10, the title was transposed again to the Chicago Daily Journal, from a font of shaded Old English text; and in 1856 the name of the paper was The Chicago Daily

Journal. In December, 1856, Richard L. Wilson died, and the firm became C. L. Wilson and C. H. Peirce. At this time Andrew Shuman was associate editor, Benjamin F. Taylor literary editor, and George P. Upton city and commercial reporter. In 1857 the Journal had a severe struggle for existence, but it was evidently the ebb-tide of its prosperity, which was successfully "taken at the flood" that has since "led on to fortune."

THE FIELD-PIECE, a campaign paper, was issued from the office of the Journal about June 10, 1848, as an advocate of Whig principles and the claims of General Zach Taylor and Millard Fillmore to the Presidency and Vice-Presidency. It was continued weekly during the campaign.

Hooper Warren, the indefatigable and earnest abolitionist, issued the first number of the CHICAGO COMMERCIAL ADVERTISER, on October 11, 1836, as a weekly paper, of which Edward H. Rudd was the printer; the office being located on Dearborn Street, near South

H. Warren

Water. The paper was a "liberty" paper, and lived about a year. Mr. Warren subsequently moved to Lowell, LaSalle County, and with Zebina Eastman published the Genius of Liberty, also an anti-slavery paper, in January, 1841.

On April 4, 1840, appeared THE WEEKLY TRIBUNE, published by Charles N. Holcomb & Co., in the third story of the Saloon Buildings, corner of Lake and Clark streets. The pages of the paper were eighteen by twenty-four and three-fourths inches in size. Of this

E. G. Ryan

newspaper, the first to be called the Tribune in the United States, Edward G. Ryan, subsequently Chief Justice of Wisconsin, was editor; and it is said of this gentleman that he was one of the very ablest writers ever in Illinois. The Tribune was of an excellent typographical appearance, and was a decided credit to its management during those early days of journalism. In the early part of 1841 the forms were sold to Colonel Joshua Starr, of Milwaukee, and the Milwaukee Journal arose from the debris of the Tribune. Jonathan Carver Butterfield, one of the oldest printers in the city at the time of his death, July 7, 1854, worked on this paper and K. K. Jones was roller boy and carrier.

THE UNION AGRICULTURIST AND WESTERN PRAIRIE FARMER was inaugurated in January, 1841, by the Union Agricultural Society, incorporated February 19, 1839, and to which act of incorporation an amendment was made, approved January 31, 1840. The first trustees of the society were Abraham Holderman, Levi Hills, Joshua Collins, Salmon Rutherford, S. S. Bullock, David Shaver, B. H. Moores, S. Delano, Benjamin B. Reynolds and Henry Green, of LaSalle County; Holder Sisson, Calvin Rowley, J. A. Gooding, William Smith, William B. Peck, Reuben Beach, John Blackstone, Charles Reed, Cornelius C. Van Horn and John Dean Caton, of Will County; William B. Ogden, Joseph Naper, Socrates Rand, E. Peck, Lewis Ellsworth, Seth Johnson, William P. Caton, R. A. Kinzie, Russell Whipple and J. S. Wright, of Cook County; Isaac Hicox,

Matthias Mason, Arthur Patterson, Mr. Bartlett, J. G. Rogan, William Jackson, Seth Washburn, Joseph Wickham, Ziba S. Beardsley and Willard Jones, of McHenry County; General McClure, James T. Gifford, Colton Knox, Rice Fay, Ira Minard, Isaac Wilson, John R. Livingston, R. C. Horr, Mr. Risk and Joel McKee, of Kane County. Under the auspices of this society THE Union Agriculturist was issued, with John S. Wright, the corresponding secretary, as editor. The officers of the society, who were the official publishers of the Union Agriculturist, were: John Dean Caton, of Will County, president; Levi Hills, of LaSalle County, Holder Sisson, of Will County, Lewis Ellsworth, of DuPage County, James T. Gifford, Kane County, Seth Washburn, McHenry County, vice-presidents; William B. Ogden, Cook County, treasurer; John S. Wright, Cook County, secretary. The motto displayed at the head of the editorial column was, "In Union is Strength." There were two numbers issued, as a species of prospectus; prior to the issuance of the volumes hereafter described, and this led to the designation of the continuous issuance as the new series. These two numbers were evidently but a tentative issue, and, the journal meeting with a favorable reception, the management state that, "it was with fear and trembling that the enterprise was entered upon, but it is continued with the most perfect assurance of success." It size was fifteen and one-half by ten and three-fourth inches, eight page, of four columns. The journal was, as its name implies, devoted to agricultural, arboricultural, horticultural and pastoral interests, with the customary corner for the instruction of the Priscillas of the household. The articles in this number are ably edited and exhibit care and skill in their preparation. The typography is very creditable to Holcomb & Co., printers, Saloon Building. It is generally conceded that John S. Wright was the ablest agricultural editor of the age, but he was many times termed visionary for the utterances he made predicting the future of the city; yet these predictions have been dwarfed by its actual advance in trade, wealth and population. In October, 1841, the officers were changed, the new regime being: James T. Gifford of Kane County, president; Lewis Ellsworth of DuPage, Theron D. Brewster, LaSalle, William Smith, Will, Seth Washburn, Lake, vice-presidents; E. W. Brewster, Kendall, treasurer; John S. Wright, Cook County, secretary. In January, 1842, the size of the paper was increased to twelve pages and miscellaneous advertisements were inserted. Volume III, No. 1, January, 1843, was issued by J. S. Wright, editor and publisher, at 112 Lake Street, and John Gage, editor of the mechanical department. The name of the publication is, in this issue, simply Prairie Farmer, and it is made in magazine form of seven and one-half by ten and one-

John S. Wright

half inches, containing twenty-four pages, two columns to the page. In July, 1843, J. Ambrose Wight was associated with Mr. Wright in the editorial work. In October, 1844, the office was removed to No. 65 Lake Street. During the years succeeding prior to 1858, the editorship and proprietorship of the paper were substantially vested in J. S. Wright, J. A. Wight and Luther Haven, with several transpositions of authority. The horticultural department being conducted by John A. Kennicott.

NO. I.

Американская организация

PILOT, TRADING, ARCADE AND DINING
PILOT, TRADING, ARCADE AND DINING
Lines on Long Island Sound, with
boats daily from Albany to New York City.
For full and complete particulars, contact
agent, Buffalo, H. Wright, 405 Rochester
Avenue, or contact agent, New York City,
H. Wright, 405 Rochester Avenue, 43
Albany, N. Y. Grand Central Station, N. Y. City,
101 10th Ave., New York.

BY "AMERICAN" TRANSPORTATION
LINE on One Canal.

thier, Coleman; Croughan and Keyes, Chicago; Connelley and Avery, Portsmouth, N. H.; and in Butler, Cincinnati.

For Mark Packages—*Amey Trans. Co.*—and for up to a Six-foot and Rail-road Lines of Travel.

INSURANCE.

Saxton, Fry, Life, & Marine Insurance Company.

PRESIDENT,
JOHN W. HUNT, Saxington, Ky.

DIRECTORS,
JOHN HORTON, JOHN TILFORD,
JAMES FAIRFIELD, JOHN BRAND,
THOMAS F. THOS. Y. BRYNT,

'DAVID IRVING,
A. O. NEWTON, Secretary.

The *Life* underwritten has been duly appointed Agents for the above company, and is transacted at the office of *Knickerbocker*, in *Hunter*, to insure. Build *zoo*, *Furniture*, *Machinery*, *Goods*.

[illegible][illegible]

New Establishment:
SUNNYGROVE
Drungeist & Apothecary,
No. 1815, this method of informing the inhab-
itants of the City of Detroit, that he has recently
opened his offices in South Water Street,
at the corner of Dearborn, where he offers for
sale a full assortment of
Drugs, Chemicals, Perfumery,
Minerals, Essences,
Liquors, and Cattle Medicines.

[illegible]

THE QUID NUNC was a four page paper, size twenty-two by thirty-two inches, four columns to a page. It was the first penny paper published west of the Alleghany mountains. The initial number appeared July 5, 1842, David S. Griswold editor, David D. Griswold proprietor; Ellis, Fergus & Co., publishers. Its design was set forth in the prospectus, which enunciated the following plan: The Quid Nunc will seek to "advance the cause of Literature, the Fine Arts, Science, Commerce, Agriculture, and the Mechanical Arts; combined with such other topics, of local and general interest as circumstances may from time to time give rise to. Its columns will be open to such communications and discussions, as may be approved, on all subjects, excepting Religion and Politics; neither of these will in any shape, be admitted within them. It will contain short original essays, mainly on practical subjects, designated to do away pernicious prejudices, without reference to their origin, long standing or general acceptance. It will give no currency, nor encouragement to personalities, in any shape whatever; nevertheless as a vehicle, or instrument of general reform, it will be its pride and cue to lash folly, and expose oppression, in whatever guise appearing or by whomsoever practiced." This declaration was signed by William Ellis, Robert Fergus and David G. Griswold. The paper was discontinued August 16, 1842, after thirty-seven numbers had been issued. The similarity in names—David D. and David G. Griswold—naturally suggests an error; but none exists in this statement. The cause of the paper's suspension, as set forth by Robert Fergus, was that David D. Griswold collected and retained all the money realized from the publication of the paper, and Messrs. Ellis & Fergus, owning the type, paper, etc., and doing all the printing without receiving any cash for the same, refused to further continue its publication. The remaining parties observed their faith with the public, it is unnecessary to state, in the closing of the business.

THE NORTHWESTERN BAPTIST was a semi-weekly paper, the pages of which were fourteen by ten and one-half inches that was published by "a committee," with Thomas Powell as editor, at the office of the Western Citizen, 124 Lake Street. This paper was the first religious publication in the city of Chicago and was, as its name indicates, devoted to the interest and advance of the Baptist denomination. It had for its motto: "Earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." The initial number was issued September 15, 1842, and the last September 15, 1844, subsequent to which date it was removed from this city.

THE CHICAGO REPUBLICAN was issued on December 14, 1842, as a weekly newspaper, by A. R. Niblo, from Harmon and Loomis's buildings, corner of Clark and South Water streets, late the American office. Its size was sixteen by twenty-two inches per page, four pages of six columns each. This newspaper was established to create a public sentiment that should tend to re-elect President Tyler to office, and likewise it was contemplated that the paper should act as "a power behind the throne" in the disposition of the offices in the gift of the Executive. The paper is stated to have been sold in June, 1843, to Messrs. Cleveland and Gregory, the latter gentleman retiring from its management subsequently, leaving F. W. Cleveland its sole manager. The paper is supposed to have lived about a year. Mr. Niblo removed to Oswego, Kendall County, and commenced the publication of the Kendall County Free Press. After holding several county offices, Mr. Niblo was killed on the Pittsburgh & Fort Wayne Railroad at Washington,

Ohio, June 22, 1858, being Postmaster at Newark, Kendall Co., Ill., at the time of his death.

THE WESTERN CITIZEN was first issued in 1842, from 143 Lake Street, every Thursday, by Zebina Eastman and Asa B. Brown, with Zebina Eastman as editor. As might be inferred from the fact that the war-horse

Z Eastman

of abolitionism occupied the sanctum, the Western Citizen was an anti-slavery paper. In 1841 Mr. Eastman, with Hooper Warren, had published the "Genius of Liberty" at Lowell, LaSalle County, and upon the suspension of that paper Mr. Eastman came to Chicago and was a compositor in the American office until a short time before the publication of the Western Citizen. In 1845 the office was moved to 63 Lake Street, and Eastman and D. Davidson were associated in its publication. In 1849 the firm became Eastman & J. McClellan, and so remained until 1852, when Mr. Eastman was sole publisher and proprietor. In 1853 the Western Citizen died, it having been maintained by Mr. Eastman more for principle than profit, and to sow those seeds of emancipation and personal liberty that arrived at their rich fruition in the Emancipation Proclamation of our martyred President in 1863. The struggle of Mr. Eastman, the sacrifices of time and money he made in the cause of liberty, the unremunerated and arduous exertions he displayed, well qualified him for the office of

"A nerve o'er which might sweep

"The else unfelt oppressions of this earth."

The business office was destroyed by fire May, 1850.

THE YOUTHS' GAZETTE, a juvenile paper, was started by K. K. Jones May 18, 1843, and ceased to exist on the 26th of July following.

THE BETTER COVENANT was first published simultaneously at Rockford, and St. Charles, Ill., by Rev. Seth Barnes and William Rounseville, on January 6, 1842, in the interest of the Universalist denomination,

Wm Rounseville

and was issued weekly. On February 2, 1843, the Rev. Mr. Barnes became sole editor and proprietor. The printing of the paper was at first done exclusively in Rockford, but a printing press, etc., being purchased of Zebina Eastman, the establishment was moved to St. Charles, where it remained for a short time, and on April 6, 1843, was removed to Chicago, the number of the paper being Volume II, Number 14, Mr. Barnes being still editor and proprietor, and Charles Stedman the printer. This initial number, issued in Chicago, contains the following announcement: "This paper is now located in Chicago, and here we intend to remain so long as we are interested in the publication of this paper. Our office at present is on the corner of Water and Wells streets, entrance from Water Street." On the 18th of May, 1843, the office was on Randolph Street, west of Chapman's building; and on the 24th of August, 1843, A. P. Spencer is announced as the printer. On March 7, 1844, the Rev. William Rounseville ap-

peared as assistant editor, and this gentleman assumed the editorship and proprietorship of the paper on September 5, 1844, the Rev. Seth Barnes retiring from his connection with the Better Covenant, on account of chronic inflammation of the eyes. On November 21, 1844, it was announced that Cyrus B. Ingham had become co-proprietor with Mr. Rounseville, and on June 5, 1845, the former gentleman assumed the sole proprie-

Cyrus B. Ingham

torship of the paper, with the office at 99 Lake Street. Mr. Ingham thus narrates his experience with the Better Covenant: "I continued the paper until the fall of 1847, when I sold the list to John A. Gurley, of the Star in the West, of Cincinnati, Ohio. During a portion of the time several clergymen of the denomination were engaged as assistant editors. At one time the names of W. E. Manley, George W. Lawrence, F. J. Briggs and D. P. Bailey appeared as editors. The last year of its publication S. P. Skinner, at the time pastor of the Society at Chicago, had editorial charge. * * * It may be remarked that all these years Illinois and Chicago was without a railroad, and that during this time the Mexican War was passed through, and financially the Red Dog and other fictitious currency became worthless. Some of these years the people of the country were all sick; not enough well ones to care for the sick. At some times a load of wheat or pork could not be sold in Chicago for money. * * * On the whole the old Better Covenant was a losing affair. I went into it with about \$1,800 means, and went out of it over \$1,000 in debt, with no assets but a worthless subscription account; five years of labor and life were spent, and it took me ten years more before I was able to clear off the old score." Thus terminated the first chapter of the existence of the Better Covenant; but it will be perceived that it became resuscitated in the Star and Covenant by the subscription list of the Star in the West the paper to which the subscription list of this paper was transferred by Mr. Ingham being incorporated with that paper in the New Covenant, and the union of these two papers being designated the Star and Covenant, a narration of which will be found in the proper chronological period pertaining to that event.

THE NEW COVENANT was first issued in January, 1848, by Rev. W. E. Manley and Rev. J. M. Day, as a weekly newspaper and an advocate of the Universalist denomination. Mr. Manley thus briefly recounts the existence of the paper: "Knowing, as I thought I did, that the Better Covenant had failed through mismanagement, I, and a brother-in-law, Rev. J. M. Day, started the New Covenant in the spring of 1848. As Mr. Day

W. E. Manley.

had a wife and family and I had none at least no wife, as she died the previous September, I did the traveling and he remained in the city. After about a year he withdrew, and I sold out to Rev. S. P. Skinner. He

published the paper, with indifferent success pecuniarily, but was himself a most excellent editor. He sold to L. B. Mason" (in 1855). Mr. Mason conducted the paper beyond the period of which this volume treats.

THE CHICAGO DEMOCRATIC ADVOCATE AND COMMERCIAL ADVERTISER was started February 3, 1844, by Messrs. Ellis & Fergus, publishers and proprietors, in the Saloon Building. It was a weekly paper, issued on Saturday during the earlier part of its existence, and on Tuesday during its latter issuance. Its size, Mr. Robert Fergus states, was twenty-four by thirty-four inches and contained six wide columns to the page. The last number was issued in January, 1846. It was nominally without an editor, but such able men as Norman

B. Judd, William B. Ogden, Ebenezer Peck, Isaac N. Arnold, and others, furnished editorials. It was the corporation newspaper in 1844 and 1845, and the discontinuance of the corporation patronage may have precipitated the discontinuance of the paper.

THE ILLINOIS MEDICAL AND SURGICAL JOURNAL, the first medical journal issued in Chicago, was commenced in April, 1844, in the interests of the faculty of Rush Medical College, with Dr. J. V. Z. Blaney as the editor, the issue comprising sixteen pages and printed by Ellis & Fergus, book and job printers, at the Saloon Building. The two first volumes were issued monthly, but in April, 1846, a new series was commenced and the Journal was christened The Illinois and Indiana Medical and Surgical Journal, with an editorial staff comprising Doctors James V. Z. Blaney, Daniel Brainard, William B. Herrick, and John Evans, and published in Chicago by Ellis & Fergus, and in Indianapolis by C. B. Davis. The issue was made bi-monthly. To recount the struggles against adverse fortune that this Journal underwent is impossible; the dubitations of the printer, whose bills were frequently more prominent in his mind by their continuity than their liquidation; the faith of the editors—when did an editor ever lose faith in his publication?—and the numerous corps of the early medical practitioners and students of our city, who aided the Journal to obtain recognized value among the medical fraternity by their contributions, all are recorded in the memories of the associates of this periodical, but to attempt their recital would be futile. In 1848 the cognomen of the publication again underwent a transformation, appearing for the two months of April and May as Volume 1, Number 1, of The Northwestern Medical and Surgical Journal, but with the same editorial management as the preceding numbers, and published by William Ellis, at Chicago, and John D. Defrees, at Indianapolis. In 1849 the names of W. B. Herrick, M. D., and John Evans, M. D., appeared as the editors, and J. W. Duzan, Chicago and Indianapolis, as the printer and publisher, and the subsequent year John Evans, M. D., and Edwin G. Meek, M. D., comprised the editorial staff, and C. A. Swan, Chicago and Indianapolis, was the accredited printer. The same editors appeared in 1851, but with James J. Langdon, Chicago and Indianapolis, as printer. In 1852 Dr. John Evans was sole editor and Langdon & Rounds, Chicago and Indianapolis, were the printers. That year Dr. Evans (subsequently Governor of Colorado), sold his interest in the Journal for five acres of land on the West Side, and with the increase of value in Chicago real estate, this plot of land afterward became of the value of \$5,000,000; but Dr. Evans had parted with it long before its accession of valuation. In May, 1852, another new series was commenced, the issue being



*John Wentworth
Chicago*

1944-1945

for Protection to Motor Industry

October 14, 1967

1. $\ln 2 = 0.6931$

FAC-SIMILE OF CHICAGO DAILY EXPRESS.

monthly and numerically designated as Volume I, Number 1; Volume II ending with Number 8 in December, 1853, with W. B. Herrick, M. D., as editor, assisted by H. A. Johnson, A. M., M. D., and with Ballantyne & Co. as printers and publishers, in the new post-office building, corner of Clark and Randolph streets, opposite the Sherman House. Dr. N. S. Davis succeeded Dr. Herrick as chief editor in May, 1854, Dr. H. A. Johnson continuing as assistant editor; the publication being in the hands of A. B. Case, book and job printer, Chicago, who in 1856 was succeeded by Robert Fergus as printer and publisher. In 1857 N. S. Davis, M. D., had sole editorial charge of the Journal and the publishing was done at the "Chronotype" book and job office, Barnet & Clarke, printers. The December number, 1857, terminated this issue of the magazine under the name of *The Northwestern Medical and Surgical Journal*. Relative to the gentleman who had the sole charge of the Journal at that time, an extract from the *Northwestern Christian Advocate* of June 1, 1853, will give the estimation in which he was held by his fellow-citizens: "Speaking of Prof. Davis, we may not here suppress an expression of that admiration of his character, which, in common with many others, we have so often felt. His learning and professional skill are not, as is so often the case, employed for mere purposes of money-getting; but amidst the pressing engagements of the duties of a professorship and a private practice he finds time—takes time—to labor with all the efficiency of his superior qualifications in the great reforms of the day. In the columns of our City Press, and our popular lecture-rooms he is to be found, for example, advancing the cause of temperance, and exploring the long and dark train of evils that have their rise in the fountal course of our race."

THE GEM OF THE PRAIRIE was begun May 20, 1844, by K. K. Jones and James S. Beach, from their office in the Commercial Building, 65 Lake Street, and purported to furnish literary miscellany and general intelligence, on four pages, of sixteen and one-fourth by twenty-one and one-half inches, for \$1.50 per annum, the issue being weekly. William H. Bushnell, now of Washington, D. C., was general contributor. After about a year's management Messrs. Jones & Beach sold the paper to J. Campbell and T. A. Stewart, who continued business at the "old stand," and after a short editorial and proprietary career by this company, Mr. Campbell retired. Thomas A. Stewart, subsequently of the Tribune, continued it under his individual management until the latter part of 1846, when he associated with him James Kelley. In May, 1850, the editors were John E. Wheeler, John L. Scripps, afterward of the Democratic Press, and T. A. Stewart; Stewart & Co. were the publishers. In July, 1850, John E. Wheeler retired, leaving Messrs. Scripps & Stewart as editors, and Stewart, Waite & Co., publishers. In 1847, the Gem had been purchased by the management of the Tribune, and was issued until 1852 from that office, when it became wholly merged in the Tribune. Among the contributors to this paper were: Joseph K. C. Forrest, Mrs. Mary Clarkson Hoad, E. A. Guilbert, Lila F. Trask, Joseph Vial Smith, the Misses Collins (daughters of J. H. Collins), B. F. Taylor, and W. H. Bushnell.

THE GARLAND OF THE WEST was projected by Robert N. Garrett and Nelson W. Fuller. But one copy was issued, July 30, 1845.

THE SPIRIT OF TEMPERANCE REFORM was started in 1845 by J. E. Ware, but soon died.

THE WESTERN MAGAZINE, the first literary maga-

zine published in Chicago, was issued in October, 1845, by Rounseville & Co. In September, 1846, John Jay Moon purchased the concern, and published two numbers, when the periodical ended its brief life.

THE CHICAGO DAILY NEWS, a Liberty paper, had a short existence, from the latter part of 1845 to January 6, 1846, under the management of Eastman & Davidson. This was the first daily issued without a weekly edition. S. W. Chapel was assistant editor.

THE CHICAGO VOLKSFREUND, the pioneer German paper in this city, was begun in December, 1845, by Robert B. Hoeffgen, as a weekly. It was continued until the spring of 1848. J. J. Waldburger was an editorial writer thereon.

THE ILLINOIS STAATS ZEITUNG was established in April, 1848, by Robert Bernhard Hoeffgen, as a weekly newspaper, the amount of capital invested in the enterprise being about two hundred dollars; but in those primitive days the energy, mental and muscular, of the editor and publisher, atoned for lack of funds, and the one-man power that comprised the editorial staff was frequently the same individual momentum that wielded the lever upon the "man-killer" press. Mr. Hoeffgen's staff consisted of a boy, who received the emolument of seventy-five cents a day; and the editor, after writing his articles, locking up his forms and going to press, took the edition under his arm and distributed it to his subscribers. Shortly after its establishment, Dr. Hellmuth took the editorial chair, and under the management of this gentleman the Staats Zeitung commenced to manifest its political potentiality, and to champion and elaborate those principles that were afterward the tenets of the Republican party. In December, 1848, Arno Voss became the editor, and he, in 1849, was succeeded by Herman Kriege, whose name has become widely known by his work, "The Fathers of the Republic," and who, years afterward, became insane, and died December 31, 1850, in New York City. Under the direction of Mr. Kriege the issue was made semi-weekly, and then tri-weekly; and the circulation was accredited, in round numbers, at one thousand. At that time George Schneider was at St. Louis, engaged in the publication of a daily newspaper entitled the Neue Zeit, a paper with anti-slavery tendencies. His office being burned down about the time that Mr. Hoeffgen solicited Mr. Schneider to take the editorial management of the Staats Zeitung, the latter gentle-



man accepted the proffer, and on August 25, 1851, took possession of the sanctum and increased the issue of the paper to a daily imprint. Toward the end of 1852 the paper was enlarged and George Hillgaertner became one of the editors. This gentleman was one of the refugees of 1849, and came with Dr. Gottfried Kinkle to Chicago, where a large meeting was convoked to welcome them; Mr. Hillgaertner married a sister of Arno Voss and settled permanently in Chicago. During that year Mr. Schneider purchased a half-interest in the paper and became co-publisher and proprietor with Mr. Hoeffgen. In 1854, the publication of the Sunday Zeitung was commenced, the first Sunday edition of a daily newspaper issued in Chicago; and in this year Edward Schlaeger was also made a member of the editorial staff. This gentleman had commenced the publication of the Deutsche Amerikaner, a daily, in 1854, antagonistic to

the Nebraska bill, but the fulminations of the *Staats Zeitung* against that bill were so tense, forcible and pertinent that there was no public need for another paper enunciating the same principles as the *Zeitung*. The *Amerikaner* was discontinued. On the 29th of January, 1854, George Schneider convoked the first meeting to oppose the Nebraska bill and the extension of slavery. The meeting was held at Warner's Hall, on Randolph street, near Clark, and was probably the first meeting publicly held for this purpose in the United States. At that meeting resolutions were passed embodying the sense of the participants in that demonstration. A copy of these resolutions was sent to Hon. John Wentworth, then member of Congress, and he, recognizing the voice of the people and their wishes in the matter, voted adversely to the Nebraska bill. His was the first Democratic vote cast in the House against that celebrated measure. With how much reason the *Staats Zeitung* claims the inaugural movement that resulted in the formation of the Republican party, its historical adherence to the Buffalo platform and its hostility to the Nebraska bill and slavery will demonstrate without comment. During that year also an attack was made upon the *Staats Zeitung* by a mob (the establishment being then at No. 12 Wells Street) and numbers of citizens proffered assistance to resist the attack; but Mr. Schneider said that while he controlled the paper he would defend it, and the determined front presented by that gentleman and his assistants, who were all armed, cowed the mob and they retired without perpetrating any violence. To revert to an item that concerned the newspaper *per se* in this year, it is a matter of fact that Dr. Aaron Gibbs, who was a fierce anti-slavery man, collected such a multiplicity of advertisements that an extra had to be issued in order to provide space for their insertion. Subsequently H. Beinder became incorporated with the editorial staff; as did Daniel Hertle, a refugee of 1849, who was one of the most accomplished writers ever upon the paper. Edward Remack then was appointed editor of the *Sonntag Zeitung*, then designated *Die Westen*, and his caustic and witty articles will long be remembered by the readers of the paper. He was also noted as a musical and dramatic critic, in which role he had hardly a superior. He left Chicago and settled in New York City, where he died. In 1855, another ineffective demonstration in mob force was made against the paper, growing out of political feeling; but as in the former instance, no damage resulted to the *Staats Zeitung*; the armed neutrality of the paper forming a bulwark, whereon the turbid waves of discontent dashed into a mere spray of threats. The *Staats Zeitung* lent its voice in calling the first Editorial Convention, held at Decatur in February, 1856, which was attended by that noble son of the great State of Illinois, Abraham Lincoln. At that convention the native American party were strongly represented by adherents of the party as delegates; yet that organization framed resolutions inimical to slavery, and favorable to foreign-born citizens, despite the native American disciples. How much, or how little, of this result is ascribable to the influence of the newspaper is, of course, an open question, but the bases of those resolutions were tenaciously and unwaveringly championed by the paper; therefore, it is only just to accredit the *Staats Zeitung* with having wielded some power that assisted in this consummation; the more especially as Mr. Schneider, the editor of the paper, was present and argued unflinchingly for the resolutions he had introduced. Governor Palmer, Abraham Lincoln, Norman B. Judd, B. C. Cooke, and others, favored those resolutions and

they were passed amid a tumult of excitement, under the special advocacy of Abraham Lincoln, who stated to his old Whig friends (the majority of whom at that time were in the Native American party), that "the resolutions of Mr. Schneider contained nothing which had not been said in the Declaration of Independence." The State Convention at Decatur called the Bloomington Convention of 1856, and there resolutions of similar liberal character were passed. There Mr. Schneider was elected Delegate-at-Large, to the Philadelphia Convention, where John C. Fremont was nominated as a candidate for the presidency. It is known to history that the party called the North American (a euphemism for Native American) party, had their National Convention in session at the same time and anticipated and desired a co-operation with the new party, whose nucleus was formed by the adherents of the resolutions adverse to slavery and in favor of the foreign-born American citizen. To prevent any such amalgamation, the Illinois delegates, Palmer, Schneider, Judd, and others, at once rallied their forces and compromised on the election of Henry Lane, of Indiana, for president of the convention, who pledged himself to support the *Illinois resolutions*; and the committee on platform was organized with that view, which committee incorporated those resolutions in the platform of the new party. When the report came before the convention the utmost turbulence prevailed, and after the section favoring the Illinois resolutions was read, even such a man as Thaddeus Stevens arose and denounced them as an insult to the great American party of Pennsylvania, and moved their rejection by special amendment. The Illinois delegates had friends in most of the Western delegations, and, pending any decision upon Mr. Stevens' resolution, it was determined that, should such amendments be passed, a demonstration should be made of leaving the convention *en masse*; but the president, (Mr. Lane of Indiana), on the vote of the convention, declared the resolutions adopted amid the greatest uproar from the dismayed North (or Native) Americans.* The German-American party claim that this epoch was the birth of the National Republican party, and was a decisive check to the Democratic party in the Northwestern States, because the door was opened to affiliation in the new party by foreign-born citizens in those States. In consequence the Old Line (pro-slavery) Whigs joined the Democratic party, and the liberal portion cast their lot in with the Republicans. It is now generally conceded that without this division the question of slavery would not have had the decision of the people as soon as it had, and the new party in its conflict for ascendancy in the State and the final issue upon the battle-field, would have been without the co-operation of the liberal portion of the Democratic party. As another result, two-thirds of the German papers all over the Northern States joined the new liberalized party, and shortly thereafter the effects were demonstrated at the popular elections in the Northern States. The *Staats Zeitung* by its indomitable zeal and unwavering championship, converted most of the Germans to the new faith. Its editors were prominent among the most influential speakers at the various meetings where the politics of the day were discussed, during the memorable Fremont campaign.

March 31, 1856, the Common Council empowered

* It may be contended that this recital is rather recounting the history of American politics than the life of a newspaper. But it must be remembered that Mr. Schneider during this period was the chief editor of the paper, and by his action the exponent of its principles. The utterances of Mr. Schneider as a delegate were the writings of that gentleman in the *Staats Zeitung*, their aims and interests in civil polity were identical, and to view one dissociated from the other would be injustice to both.

[Faint handwritten notes at the bottom of the page]

BRANDLIE-PITTS
 1. *Brandle-Pitts* is a registered trademark of the
 2. *Brandle-Pitts* Company, Inc., a corporation of the State of
 3. *Brandle-Pitts* is a registered trademark of the
 4. *Brandle-Pitts* Company, Inc., a corporation of the State of
 5. *Brandle-Pitts* is a registered trademark of the
 6. *Brandle-Pitts* Company, Inc., a corporation of the State of
 7. *Brandle-Pitts* is a registered trademark of the
 8. *Brandle-Pitts* Company, Inc., a corporation of the State of
 9. *Brandle-Pitts* is a registered trademark of the
 10. *Brandle-Pitts* Company, Inc., a corporation of the State of

The method of preparing the Brinford compound is described by Jackson Bros United States Patent 790,181. It consists of dissolving 100 parts of sodium acetate in 100 parts of water, adding 100 parts of concentrated sulphuric acid, and heating the mixture to boiling.

The *Journal of Polymer Science: Polymer Chemistry Edition* is a leading journal in the field of polymer chemistry, publishing original research papers, reviews, and communications. The journal covers a wide range of topics, including polymer synthesis, characterization, and properties. It is published by John Wiley & Sons, Inc. and is available in both print and online formats.

[illegible][illegible]

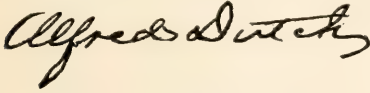
**WATCHES,
JEWELRY, &
PLATINUM**

By J. H. H. H. H.

the Staats Zeitung to do the public printing in the German language. (See Democratic Press of that date.)


Explanatory of the lack of minutiae in the history of this paper, it is necessary to state that no earlier number than one of 1861 is known to be extant; hence a description of the size, appearance, etc., of the early edition of the paper is impossible.

THE CHICAGO COMMERCIAL ADVERTISER was commenced by Alfred Dutch as a weekly, February 3, 1847. In an autobiographical sketch (furnished by the courtesy of T. Herbert Whipple), Mr. Dutch says: "He



(Alfred Dutch) started out with the position that our political, financial, fiducial and business matters were all wrong and corrupt; that an entire change in our public men and public measures only, would save us from irretrievable ruin, and that men having character and an interest at stake must enter upon this business, like business men, in a business manner. * * * To his able and indefatigable labors for the system of corporations may be ascribed our admirable and magnificent lines of railroads which constitute the pride, the boast and the riches of Illinois, and the means by which a wise and sensible people could undertake the most grand, stupendous and magnificent enterprises, and carry them through to the credit, honor and glory of the State, and to the happiness and comfort of our people. There is one great service which Mr. Dutch rendered the State during his editorial and public labors which has never been duly appreciated and acknowledged. This is, his instrumentality in obtaining from Congress the magnificent grant of lands for the Illinois Central Railroad, and in saving those lands afterward from the grasp of the vandals." * * * The Maine Law had been passed in quite a number of the States. A temperance epidemic raged over the face of the land. It was fashionable among churchmen, politicians, temperate men and inebriates. The Maine Law had been carried everywhere else, and thousands of dollars were offered to be bet that it would be carried by forty thousand majority in this State. "Mr. Dutch said if this question were fairly presented to the people the bill would be voted down. He entered the lists alone, with nearly or quite all the clergymen, presses and demagogues against him. He argued the question with dignity, candor and power. The paper was circulated and read in almost every family in the State during the campaign of six weeks. His opponents heaped upon him mountains of personal invective, which he never heeded, but discussed the whole subject with the greatest of calmness, appealing to the reason and common sense, and not to the passions of his readers, and the returns exhibited fifteen thousand majority against the law." About 1849 the issuance was made daily, tri-weekly and weekly. Financial difficulties, however, constantly supervening, the issue was anything but regular, and frequent hiatuses occurred during the course of its publication. One of these occurred in March, 1853, when Frank Sherman and other creditors seized the type, etc., and ejected it into the street and an adjacent stable. In the latter part of April it was re-established, but only to linger a little longer, expiring that year.

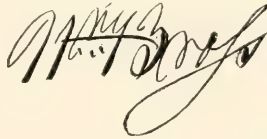
THE WESTERN HERALD was first issued on April 1, 1846, by Rev. J. B. Walker and B. F. Worrall, as an anti-slavery, anti-masonic, temperance paper and an advocate of all the principles of the Society of Friends that decry wrong or injury to individuals or things. The



issue was made upon a monetary basis created by a subscription raised by Rev. R. W. Patterson, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, the donations to which were principally from that Church; and upon a theological basis of enunciating the doctrines of the New-School Presbyterians and the Congregationalists, whose interests and dogmas were at that time almost identical. The "staff" of the paper was the Rev. Mr. Walker, editor, Mr. Worrall, printer, and at their office on Wells Street was also printed three sides of the Watchman of the Prairie (the first recorded "patent" paper, the matter upon these three pages being common to both papers. Upon the blank pages of their three-sided "patent" the Baptists subsequently expounded their denominational views, and upon the blank page resulting to them, from their division of the typographical labors, the New-School Presbyterians and Congregationalists elaborated their theology; both papers being issued weekly.

In 1847, the name of the paper was changed to Herald of the Prairies.

In 1848, James Shaw was assistant editor. In August, 1849, the paper was sold to J. Ambrose Wight and William Bross; the former gentleman now being a minister of the Presbyterian denomination and a D. D., and the latter an ex-Lieutenant-Governor of this State; and by them the name was changed to the Prairie Herald,



the co-operative arrangement with the Watchman of the Prairie being continued. Rev. G. S. F. Savage, of St. Charles, Ill., and the Rev. A. L. Chapin, of Beloit, Wis., were appointed corresponding editors. In November, 1851, Mr. Bross sold his interest to Mr. Wight, who continued the paper until March, 1853, when he disposed of the subscription list to Rev. John C. Holbrook for \$1,000, the sum received being \$200 more than the paper had been offered for sale for a few weeks previously. That gentleman changed its name to the Congregational Herald, and issued the first number exclusively in the Congregationalist interest on April 7, 1853. Rev. J. M. Davis was made associate editor, which position he held until August 2, 1853, when he vacated the sanctum to accept the pastorate of the Congregational Church in Rutland, Mass. The corresponding editors were J. J. Miter, John Lewis, O. Emerson, Jr., W. Salter, H. D. Kitchell, J. Smith Hobart, S. Peet, G. S. F. Savage, F. Bascom, J. B. Walker, and M. A. Jewett. In 1854 the editors were Rev. J. C. Holbrook (subsequently superintendent of Home Missions

for the State of New York, and Rev. N. H. Eggleston. Mr. Holbrook was, on July 3, 1856, installed as pastor of the Congregational Church, Dubuque, Iowa, but his name remained as editor of the Herald until 1856. Subsequently connected with the paper as editors were Rev. G. W. Perkins, who died while editor of this paper and pastor of the First Congregational Church, November 13, 1850; W. A. Nichols, W. W. Patton, J. E. Roy, S. C. Bartlett, Samuel Wolcott and Darius E. Jones, until in 1857, when Rev. H. L. Hammond assumed exclusive charge. After the dissolution of the combination plan of denominational publication, pursued anterior to the issue of the Congregational Herald, the Herald firmly championed the cause of the Congregationalists, and persistently maintained its antagonism to slavery or any complicity therewith in any shape or manner, and strenuously advocated the establishment of the Theological Seminary, as a necessity to the Congregational churches in the Northwest. In April, 1854, after several preliminary efforts, a meeting was held in the rooms of the Herald, with Philo Carpenter as chairman, and thereafter, consequent upon the logical reasoning and strenuous advocacy of Rev. G. W. Perkins, the Seminary was decided upon. At this, and other meetings it assumed determinate shape. Under the auspices of the editors of this paper, the triennial convention of 1854 was called, and they were prime movers in the organization of the board of directors for the Theological Seminary in March, 1855, with Philo Carpenter and G. W. Perkins among the members. Of the death of Mr. Perkins, Rev. E. P. Goodwin, D. D., in his sermon before the First Congregational Church, on May 21, 1876, thus speaks: "I cannot take the time here to set forth in fitting terms the character and the work of this man of God. And there is the less need of this since the Church with touching and grateful appreciation has spread upon its records a most loving testimonial of his rare ability and worth. Indeed I have yet to see that eulogium upon any man's character, or life, or work, that for affectionateness of spirit, range of qualities admired, and glowing emphasis of encomium, is to be named with this tribute to the first pastor of this Church. If Mr. Perkins was the half of what is there set forth, either as a man or a minister, he must have been a marvel, a kind of Boanerges and Barnabas combined—such as the Church and the world seldom see. If you can only say of my Brother Patton and myself, when our work is done, that we were not unworthy to be his successors, it will be eulogy enough." It should be added, that a marble tablet suitably inscribed was provided by vote of the Church, and placed in the vestibule of the house of worship.

In 1856, a Herald fund was established, to be made up of contributions to the amount of \$10,000, for the continuation of the paper, and the profits were promised to be given to the Chicago Theological Seminary. Between \$7,000 and \$8,000 were subscribed, which reinvigorated the paper, then suffering from financial marasmus, and enabled it to exist longer than the period treated of in this volume.

As a matter of adventitious, as well as relevant, history, the following, from the pen of the Rev. J. Ambrose Wight, will be found of interest: "I arrived in Chicago in September, 1836, by stage from Bennington, Vt., to Albany, N. Y., by railroad to Utica, the cars being in compartments, with two opposite seats in a compartment; by canal thence to Buffalo; by steamboat to Columbus to Detroit, and by stage, so-called, by way of euphemism, to Chicago; each mode from Utica being the worst. The journey consumed fourteen days,

including a Sunday at Rochester and another at Niles. I stopped at the Tremont, a two-story wood building, corner of Lake and Clark streets; the steps to its stairs were high and the chamber floor uncarpeted. While looking for employ, it was suggested by a Democrat, that I take the Chicago Democrat off the hands of Mr. Calhoun, and run it. I replied that I was a Whig; the answer was that 'editing was a profession;' a remark which I have not fathomed to this day.

"I spent three weeks in November with a surveying party, on the Illinois & Michigan Canal, under leadership of E. D. Talcott, and was offered a place as assistant engineer; but had already engaged in a mercantile enterprise with John Wright, the partnership including his son, Timothy, with whom I started, the 7th of December, on foot, carrying an axe on shoulder, for Rock River. We settled at Rockton, and our trade at that point lasted until the death of the elder partner, in 1839. I then went to Rockford, where, in 1842-43, I made my first editorial venture, with the Winnebago Forum, the first ancestor of the Rockford Register. It was not a paying institution, and I listened to a proposition of John S. Wright, son of my mercantile partner, to enter upon the editorship of the Prairie Farmer. This I did in May, 1843, and so continued with one brief interval, until January, 1856. Soon after my connection with the paper, Mr. Wright left for New York and Washington for *three weeks*. The three weeks became eleven months: the effect of which was to throw the whole management of the paper upon me, both as publisher and editor. So it continued until the year 1851, Mr. Wright's name remained as editor and publisher, but his editorial work was confined to the educational department, for which he occasionally wrote. He did not claim any considerable acquaintance with agriculture, having, I think, never worked a day upon a farm in his life. But he was a man quick to see a need or an opportunity, and had commenced the Farmer in 1841, and had been its sole editor until my connection with it. * * * In the summer of 1849, Hon. William Bross, who had been joined with S. C. Griggs in the book business, but had become separated from the firm, persuaded me to purchase with him the Herald of the Prairie, of Rev. J. B. Walker, and enter upon its publication; he to manage the business and I to do the chief editing. We entered upon the work in August, 1849, and continued together until November, 1851, when Mr. Bross sold his interest to me. I carried it on until March, 1853, when I sold the list of subscribers to Rev. J. C. Holbrook, and discontinued the paper. * * * After the sale of the list to Mr. Holbrook, a new paper in the interest of the Congregationalists was started and continued for some nine years, called the Congregational Herald, which cost something each year above its receipts. But under none of its publishers, or names, was it a success. About the time, or before our purchase of it, the two denominations began to pull apart. Various causes were concerned in this. The great anti-slavery contest was on hand, and Chicago was a sort of Western headquarters of that agitation. That agitation divided society, both secular and religious, and take what ground you would, you displeased somebody. Nor was the displeasure slight. It was characterized by a bitterness hardly conceivable now. After my connection with the Herald with Mr. Bross in 1849, I did the chief editing of both papers, the Herald and the Farmer, for a time, say for that and the next year, till 1851."

In 1846 Robert Wilson published the DAILY CAVALLER, a penny paper. After it had been in existence a short time Rev. William Rounseville made a contract to

run it six weeks, commencing September 7, 1846, with the privilege of purchasing it at the expiration of that period. During this probationary period Messrs. Ellis and Fergus printed the paper. It had also a tri-weekly and weekly issue, twenty-five by eighteen and one-half inches in size, of four pages. Mr. Rounseville states: "At the end of six weeks I was ready to take it, but owing to a misunderstanding in the terms of sale, Wilson refused to give it up, broke into the office and took possession, and issued it for a short time, when it closed up." As appears by a notice in the *Weekly Democrat* of April 27, 1847, its death occurred shortly anterior to that date, and the *Cavalier* rested with Charles I.

Rev. William Rounseville, after his unsuccessful attempt with the *Daily Cavalier*, in 1846, issued the *MORNING MAIL*, but that proved unprofitable and was shortly thereafter given up. From a contemporaneous notice it appears to have subsided into a dead letter about April 27, 1847.

THE *CHICAGO ARIEL* was published weekly for a short time, in 1846, by C. H. Boner; with Edward Augustus as editor.

THE *DOLLAR WEEKLY*, by William Duane Wilson, was issued three or four months, in 1846.

THE *VALLEY WATCHMAN*, J. McChesney, publisher, lived but a brief period in 1846 or early in 1847.

THE *NORTHWESTERN EDUCATOR*, a monthly, by James L. Enos and D. S. Curtiss, was begun in September, 1847, and lasted two years.

THE *LIBERTY TREE*, an abolition monthly, was issued by Eastman & Davison, in 1846, with Zebina Eastman as editor. It was published two years.

THE *CHICAGO TRIBUNE* commenced its issue on Thursday, July 10, 1847, in the third story of a building on the corner of Lake and LaSalle streets, one room being adequate for all the requirements of its limited circulation. The gentlemen who officiated at the baptismal font were Joseph K. C. Forrest, James J. Kelly, and John E. Wheeler. The name *Tribune* was suggested by Mr. Forrest, and, after some little opposition by his co-adjutors, was adopted. The ideas that actuated that gentleman in the bestowal of the cognomen are thus enunciated by him: "The origin and establishment of the *Chicago Tribune* were the initiation of an entirely new departure in not only journalism, but politics, in Chicago and the Northwest. The creation of the Republican party is as much due to the establishment of the *Chicago Tribune*, as to any other one cause. In 1846, the two great parties that divided the country were in a peculiar and anomalous condition. The Whig party had been thoroughly defeated in the election of 1844, mainly through the disposition of its candidate, Henry Clay, to look in opposite directions or to compromise on the great issue between freedom and slavery, then gradually looming into importance, and which was finally precipitated upon the country by the results of the Mexican War. The question of the annexation of Texas, which, it was contended, would erect a 'Gibraltar for Slavery in the South,' was also agitating the public mind; and it certainly appeared that, from the chaos of defeated politicians and unsettled views, a party could be created embodying those principles and tenets that were the platform of the Republican party; and as a nucleus around which such a party could be formed, the name *Tribune* was given; and although Mr. Forrest retired from the paper on September 27, 1847, the impetus imparted by the name has aggregated, until it is the mighty enunciator of those doctrines prophetically conceived by its sponsor in 1847. It has been carried along on what may be

called 'that stream of Providence' which so often compels men and parties to be governed by events, which once having received an impetus in a given direction, are for ever after forced to the adoption of such ends as were originally proposed and provided for them." The first edition of the *Tribune* was but four hundred copies, worked off by one of the editors, as pressman, upon a Washington hand-press; but every stroke of the lever was annealing the substructure upon which was erected the power and influence that has not alone decided the fate of this city, but of the Nation. From the *Tribune*, that had such an humble origin, have been uttered dicta that have controlled the destinies of parties and individuals of prominence in the country, and infused the people with that patriotism which bore such glorious results in the internecine contest. In July, 1847, Mr. Kelly, owing to failing health, retired, selling his interest to Thomas A. Stewart, and was several years subsequently a successful leather merchant. Mr. Forrest dissolved his connection with the paper in September; this gentleman not alone being an editor at the time, but an unordained clergyman of the Swedenborgian denomination. Mr. Stewart, the new editor, speedily realized some of the unpleasantness attendant upon an editorial career, by receiving a challenge from Captain Bigelow, commandant of the United States vessel then stationed at this port. Mr. Stewart had editorially stated that Captain Bigelow ought to tow merchant vessels into the harbor, and the Captain, deeming such an assertion insulting to the naval dignity, sent a challenge to "Tom" Stewart, which he published in the paper as an item of pleasing intelligence. "The pen was mightier than the sword," for the latter was never imbued in Mr. Stewart's gore, and the bellicose Captain subsequently towed belated merchant vessels into Chicago harbor.

In 1847, THE *GEM OF THE PRAIRIE* was purchased by the inaugurators of the *Tribune*, and these editorial lapidaries used the type, etc., on the new paper, continuing the *Gem* as the weekly edition of the *Tribune*. There is a weekly *Tribune* dated February 1, 1849, in the possession of the *Chicago Historical Society*; hence the issue of the *Gem* as the weekly edition of the *Tribune* ceased prior to that date. It was, however, issued as a literary journal until 1852, when it became wholly absorbed by the *Tribune*. August 23, 1848, John L. Scripps purchased a one-third interest, the firm becoming Wheeler, Stewart & Scripps. On May 22, 1849, the office was entirely destroyed by fire, but the paper was issued two days subsequently. December 6th of that year an arrangement was made whereby regular telegraphic dispatches were received by the *Tribune*, a pioneer movement in Chicago journalism. February 20, 1849, the first number of the weekly edition was issued. In May, 1850, the *Tribune* was published at the office of the *Prairie Herald*. The first number known to be extant is that of December 28, 1850, published by John E. Wheeler, John L. Scripps, and Thomas A. Stewart, at 17½ Lake Street. The paper was a folio, thirteen and three-quarters by nineteen and a half inches per page. Mr. Wheeler sold his interest June 30, 1851, to Thomas J. Waite, who assumed the duties of business manager. On June 12, 1852, a syndicate of leading Whig politicians purchased the share of Mr. Scripps, and William Duane Wilson became editor. Morning and evening editions were published, the latter being soon discontinued. August 26, 1852, Mr. Waite died, and his interest was purchased by Henry Fowler. March 23, 1853, General Wilson's interest was purchased by Henry

Fowler, Timothy Wright and General J. D. Webster. On June 18, 1853, Joseph Medill came from Cleveland and purchased a share in the paper, whereupon the issuance was made under the auspices of Wright, Medill & Company, and Stephen N. Staples is specified in the directory for 1853-54 as assistant editor. On July 21, 1855, Thomas A. Stewart retired from the

Joseph Medill

partnership, and September 23, Dr. C. H. Ray and J. C. Vaughan were the occupants of the chair editorial. At the same time Alfred Cowles became a member of the firm, which was thus composed of Joseph Medill, Dr. C. H. Ray, Timothy Wright, J. D. Webster, John C. Vaughan and Alfred Cowles. March 26, 1857, Mr. Vaughan withdrew and the partnership name became Ray, Medill & Company.

The first number of the WATCHMAN OF THE PRAIRIES was issued on the 10th of August, 1847, by Rev. Luther Stone in the interest of the Baptist denomination, and was the first weekly Baptist newspaper published in Chicago. Messrs. Walker and Worrel were its first printers, at No. 171 Lake Street, second story. The size of the paper was twenty-three and a half by eighteen inches, containing seven columns. Until about 1849 the paper was printed by this firm, when Wright & Bross became its publishers. Mr. Stone, having perceived the schisms and dissension that the great question of slavery was producing among the Baptists, raised the standard of the "Watchman of the Prairies" around which the anti-slavery members of the denomination could rally, and at the same time endeavor to prove the illegality and anti-Christianity of slavery. As customary with all pioneer editors, the work attendant upon the establishment and maintenance of the paper was most arduous and unremittent. Mr. Stone labored indefatigably and with undaunted perseverance, despite the many obstacles he encountered. The success which attended his efforts is a matter of historic record. The first issue announces the transfer of the accounts of the Western Star to its books. Three weeks elapsed between the issue of the initiatory number and the second number, when the paper was continued without any hiatus until February 22, 1853. Then the editor determined upon taking a respite from his protracted and severe work. Immediately subsequent to this date Mr. Stone took a trip to the East, contemplating the purchase of new material, etc., but receiving a proposition from Dr. J. C. Burroughs, Levi D. Boone and A. D. Titsworth to purchase the paper, he transferred the subscription lists to those gentlemen. On August 31, 1853, a committee of the Fox River Association, consisting of Rev. J. C. Burroughs, chairman, and O. Wilson, Rollin Anderson, A. D. Titsworth and Dr. Levi D. Boone, members, issued the first number of the CHRISTIAN TIMES, of which paper Rev. J. C. Burroughs was the chief, and H. J. Weston and A. J. Joslyn assistant editors. On November 24 of this year the paper was sold to the Revs. Leroy Church and J. A. Smith, D. D., the latter gentleman becoming editor-in-chief, which position he still retains. The office of the paper was located at No. 7 Clark street. On November 8, 1854, Rev. J. A. Smith sold his interest to the Rev. J. F. Childs, and the proprietary firm became Church & Childs. On November 15 the office was removed to No. 16 LaSalle

Street. On August 29, 1855, Rev. Mr. Childs sold his interest to Mr. Church, who was sole proprietor until, after various changes a little later on, Edward Goodman became half proprietor (this gentleman having been connected with the paper since its first issue as the Christian Times), and the firm name of the publishers became Church & Goodman. Of the influence exerted by this paper, of its large circulation and its eminent adaptability to the requirements of the needs of the denomination whose interests it so ably conserves, no eulogium is required; the fact that as the Baptist denomination has augmented the circulation of the paper has increased is one proof, and that none are found who carp at the tenets expounded, or the homilectics set forth, is another and more conclusive evidence of the paper fully answering the needs of the class of which it is a typographical representative.

THE PORCUPINE, by Charles Bowen and Thomas Bradbury, was a short-lived paper which dates in the winter of 1847-48.

THE AMERICAN ODD FELLOW, the first organ of secret societies published in Chicago, existed in 1848, with J. L. Enos and Rev. William Rounseville as its editors.

THE NORTHWESTERN JOURNAL OF HOMEOPATHIA was a monthly journal of a partly scientific and partly popular character, and was the first published in Chicago advocating the science of Homeopathy. The first number was issued in October, 1848, by George E. Shipman, editor and proprietor, and was printed by Whitmarsh & Fulton, at 131 Lake Street. The last number was issued in September, 1852, and was not discontinued for lack of funds, as a number of the proprietor's friends proffered him the means to continue its publication; but he thought that if those for whose benefit it was published did not think the journal of sufficient value to contribute subscriptions adequate to its maintenance, they could do without it. Its issue was consequently suspended.

THE LADY'S WESTERN MAGAZINE, Charles L. Wilson, publisher; B. F. Taylor and Rev. J. S. Hurlbut, editors; was issued for a few months from December, 1848.

THE CHICAGO DOLLAR NEWSPAPER, a literary weekly, edited by J. R. Bull, was begun March 17, 1849, but was discontinued the same year.

THE CHICAGO TEMPERANCE BATTLE-AXE, a weekly, by C. J. Sellon and D. D. Driscoll, was published in 1849, for a short time.

THE DEMOCRATIC ARGUS, daily and weekly, was started in August, 1850, by B. W. Seaton and W. W. Peck. Nothing of importance is remembered concerning this paper.

THE ECLECTIC JOURNAL OF EDUCATION AND LITERARY REVIEW: C. F. Bartlett, editor; was first issued as a monthly in June, 1850. In April, 1851, Dr. N. S. Davis became its editor, but the magazine lived only a short time.

THE COMMERCIAL REGISTER, a weekly, by J. F. Ballantyne, was one of the issues during a part of 1850.

In January, 1852, a monthly called THE CHICAGO LITERARY BUDGET was issued by W. W. Danenhowe, editor and proprietor, in the interest of his book and news depot. January, 1853, it was changed into a subscription weekly, devoted to literature and general miscellany, whereof B. F. Taylor was editor. April 1, 1854, T. Herbert Whipple was designated as associate editor, but really performed the editorial duties of the paper, and also wrote quite a successful novelette, enti-

The Tribune.

VOLUME I.

THU. CHAT. NOT BEAT FALSE WITNESS?

NUMBER XXVIII.

HOLCOMB & CO.

CHICAGO SATURDAY, OCTOBER 10, 1846

PRINTERS & PROPRIETORS

FOR THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

OF THE

WEEKLY COLLECTION

(1) *not* *an* *example* *of* *being*
an *Wife*, *for* *she* *is* *a* *hard*
hearted *and* *she* *is* *not*
any *more*



AC-SIMILE OF FO

THE FOURTH PAGE OF THE

OLCOMB'S TRIBU

E.

and the respect of the

tled Ethzelda, or Sunbeams and Shadows, that was afterward published by Rufus Blanchard, being probably the first of that species of literary production written, printed and published in Chicago. It is likewise authoritatively stated that the first music printed from movable music type was set in the Literary Budget composing

Mr. Danenhowe

room by Joseph Cockcroft, the words to the music being by Francis Clarke. S. P. Rounds for a long time printed the title page for this paper, which, in 1855, was merged in the Weekly Native Citizen, published also by Mr. Danenhowe.

THE CHRISTIAN ERA, Rev. Epaphras Goodman, editor, was given a place in the list of unsuccessful efforts for 1852.

THE WESTERN TABLET was published by Daniel

Danl. O'Hara

O'Hara, February 7, 1852, as a Catholic literary periodical, and lasted for three years.

THE CHICAGO DAILY EXPRESS AND COMMERCIAL REGISTER, an independent daily penny paper, was begun June 11, 1852, by J. Q. A. Wood and W. J. Patterson.

THE WEEKLY EXPRESS, J. F. Ballantyne & Co., lasted one year, from some time in 1852.

THE DAILY TIMES AND CITIZEN, a Free-Soil paper, by Zebina Eastman, ran from some date in 1852 to July, 1853.

FRIED'S BANNERET, the first Norwegian paper in Chicago, was established in 1852, by Mouritzon & Kjoss, and printed from materials formerly used on the Nordlyset, published in 1847, at Norway, Racine Co., Wis. Despite the utmost economy and energy on the part of the publishers, the new paper lived but eleven months, and the office was sold to the Staats Zeitung. Several other Norwegian papers were attempted here prior to 1857, but their names, even, cannot be recalled at present.

THE DAILY DEMOCRATIC PRESS was first issued on September 16, 1852, by John L. Scripps and William Bross. The paper was started exclusively upon its own merits, and without the usual prerequisite to newspaper publication—a subscription list. As Governor Bross remarks: "It was established in the interest of the city, the State and the great Northwest, and without any view of making politics the standard of the paper, and the advancement of individual politicians the aim of its existence." As its title indicates, the Press acknowledged allegiance to the then dominant political party, but was fair and unprejudiced in its conduct toward all. One of the especial features of the paper was its commercial department, although in all its work ability was evinced. A few days after the first issue of the paper, the office was moved to No. 45 Clark Street, over R. K. Swift's Bank, and from this place the first number of the weekly edition was issued. Here occurred that episode that is a matter of oral tradition among the older journalists. The religious views of Governor

Bross are well known, and the work requisite for the issuing of a daily paper that was of necessity performed upon Sunday, was a constant source of animadversion by that gentleman. Mr. Scripps was working hard one Sunday upon editorials, etc., and Mr. Bross, entering the sanctum, remonstrated with him for breaking the Sabbath. Mr. Scripps said, "Now, good Deacon, I have worked from five this morning, and shall probably continue until nine this evening, consequently I have made no break in the Sabbath—it is a whole day." On March 16, 1853, the paper was enlarged, and September 16, 1854, Barton W. Spears, then recently of the Ohio Statesman, and for many years one of the editors of the Monroe (Michigan) Commercial, who was a practical printer, became associated with the firm, the title becoming Scripps, Bross & Spears. May 8, 1857, the heading was changed in form and arrangement; the words *Chicago and Press* being upon either side of an oval around a vignette of a printing press, and upon the upper part of the oval was the word *Daily*, and upon the lower part, *Democratic*. June 13, 1857, the vignette was again altered, having a press in the center, a locomotive and cars upon the right, and a steamboat upon the left of the press; above the press upon a ribbon was *Daily* in large letters, and below the press, on another ribbon, the word *Democratic* in small type. This, presumptively, marked the decadence of democratic principles in the newspaper, and the acquirement of those Republican tenets it steadfastly expounded.

SLOAN'S GARDEN CITY was first issued in 1853, by Oscar B. Sloan, as a weekly newspaper, in the interest of his patent medicines principally, and as an oracle upon literary matter secondarily. The paper lasted two or three years and was ably edited, having in its columns many meritorious stories and miscellaneous contributions. William H. Bushnell wrote a serial for this paper, entitled *The Prairie Fire*, that was extremely read and admired. Robert Fergus states that the size of this paper was twenty-two by thirty-two inches, eight pages, and was printed by him during its early existence; but that afterward Charles Scott & Co., performed the requisite typographical work.

HORNER'S CHICAGO AND WESTERN GUIDE, a monthly published in 1853 by W. B. Horner, purported to contain all information for traveling by railroad, steamboat and stage, from Chicago to every town in the Northwest and to any important city in the United States.

THE CHICAGO EVANGELIST* was published in the earlier part of April, 1853, by an association of clergymen of the Presbyterian denomination, the resident editors being Revs. H. Curtis and R. W. Patterson, and the associate editors, G. W. Gale, S. G. Spears, W. H. Spencer, A. Eddy and S. D. Pitkin. The tenets of this weekly organ were those of the New School of the Presbyterians. April 19, 1854, Rev. Joseph Gaston Wilson took editorial charge of the paper, it being stated in a notice of this change, that Messrs. Curtis and Patterson had only occupied the editorial chair until other arrangements could be perfected. The Northwestern Christian Advocate thus commends upon its discontinuance: "This able contemporary, the organ of the Presbyterian Church in the Northwest, we see by its last issue (June 27, 1855), is to be merged into the New York Evangelist, which hereafter will have a Northwestern editor in this city. The Chicago Evangelist had reached the twelfth number of its third volume, was an able and spirited journal, and is discontinued for want of means to make

* It is probable that the first announcements of this project spoke of it as *The Christian Witness*, but no issue was made with this title.

it in size, editorial strength, etc., what a Church paper should be, and its management deem absorption by a magnificent sheet more honorable than struggling along, making no well-defined mark." Rev. Charles P. Bush was Western editor for the *New York Evangelist*, appointed in the spring of 1856. The directory for 1853-54 designates John T. Wentworth as publisher of the *Chicago Evangelist*.

THE YOUTH'S WESTERN BANNER, a juvenile monthly, devoted to temperance, morality and religion, published by Isaac C. Smith and Oliver C. Fordham, was issued in August, 1853, with Smith & Co. as editors. It was continued for only a short time.

THE CHRISTIAN BANKER, a folio of twelve by nine and a half inches to the page, was issued January 5, 1853, by Seth Paine and John M. Holmes. But eight numbers of this novelty in literature were printed, and these appeared irregularly. Seth Paine issued this paper from the back room of his bank on Clark Street, and the paper was intended as an elaboration of the Bank of Utopia he was going to conduct, and as an advertisement of the actual bank he managed. Associated with Mr. Paine in the Bank were John M. Holmes and Ira B. Eddy. These gentlemen also had some interest in the paper. The bank, Mr. Paine asserted, was named the Bank of Chicago, but as its influence became felt and its power became augmented, it would be called the Bank of the People, and as it still farther advanced in cosmopolitan finance and depositary accretion it would be called the Bank of God. Mr. Eddy states that July 9, 1853, it broke as the Bank of Chicago, and the paper shortly afterward subsided. Mr. Paine was some time thereafter sent to a lunatic asylum; how far he was qualified for a residence in that institution during his editorship of this paper is unknown. He subsequently went to Lake Zurich, established the "Stables of Humanity" there and issued the *Lake Zurich Banker* from that place. There are many who contend that Mr. Paine was not qualified naturally for his inhumanity of the asylum for the short time that he was there; that he was merely hyper-reformatory and perhaps illogical in the nature of his schemes for the amelioration of the human race. Others again, notably those who lost money by his bank, refused to accredit him with the possession of any virtues and stigmatize him by all descriptions of uncomplimentary, and probably unjust epithets. Mr. Paine was associated with Theron Norson, in 1839, in the dry-goods business in this city. Ira B. Eddy was also one of Chicago's early settlers, he having been engaged in the hardware business during the primitive epoch of the Garden City.

THE CHRISTIAN SHOEMAKER was issued by F. V. Pitney in 1853 as a travesty upon. The *Christian Banker*, and was published for a short time only.

THE NORTHWESTERN CHRISTIAN ADVOCATE was first issued on January 5, 1853, from the office No. 63 Randolph Street, as a weekly newspaper, with James V. Watson, editor, and William M. Doughty, agent. It was published by Swormstedt & Poe, for the Northwestern Conferences of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and printed by Charles Philbrick. Prior to the regular publication of the paper, a prospectus had been issued in September, 1852, containing substantially the same matter as that which appeared in the first number. The editor, Rev. J. V. Watson, who resided in Adrian, Mich., before he assumed charge of the paper, was one of the ablest and wisest of editors, and was a martyr to asthma; constantly apprehending that this disease would cause his demise. The paper which he edited was a six-column folio, eighteen by twenty-five inches to the page;

was rigidly anti-slavery; tenaciously anti-spiritualism, and an unflinching and fearless advocate of Methodism in the Northwest; true to its name. The paper maintained its equable and successful career without change until October 17, 1856, when the Rev. J. V. Watson died of pulmonary consumption. The Press were unanimous in their tributes to his editorial ability, the nobility of his manhood and the exalted nature of his Christian manhood. November 5, 1856, a new editor was announced, the Rev. Thomas M. Eddy, of the Southeastern Indiana Conference, he having been called from the Indianapolis District where he was traveling, as Presiding Elder, when elected to this important position by the Conference. November 4, 1857, when Mr. Eddy had just celebrated one year's occupancy of the editorial tripod, the office of the newspaper was moved to 66 Washington Street.

In addition to the exposition of creeds and the elaboration of dogmas, the religious press, as well as the secular, find it necessary to obtain subscribers in sufficient numbers, who demand the mental food furnished by the paper, to pay for the expenses of its publication; although the system pursued by the Methodist Episcopal Church of promulgating the interests of the several advocates of their ecclesiastical polity, removes from those papers a number of the obstacles that impede the financial progress of a secular paper. It is, however, a matter of record that the Northwestern Christian Advocate has been unusually successful in its career as a newspaper and as a champion of the Church whose tenets it propounds, elaborates and defends, and Bishop Ames, in alluding to the vast numbers of Methodists in the Northwestern States, ascribed their zeal and numerical strength to the influence exerted by this paper.

The reason for the establishment and maintenance of the organs of the Methodist Episcopal Church, ascribed by Dr. Arthur Edwards,* is so pertinent and trite that it is given as advanced by that gentleman:

"*Methodism prints.* There is no doubt of that fact. Why she prints is explained very naturally. John Wesley was a seer. When he was not praying or preaching, he was staring into the face of a printed page. Amid his prodigious labors for the Church, he did an immense amount of reading. Few men in literature have been such judges of books as was our founder. He knew the good by instinct, and repelled the bad book as an alert conscience rebukes advancing sin. The invented printing-press with its rude appliances came—but not by chance—in the very nick of time to make Luther's work possible. When God sent that greatest ecclesiastical event since the advent of Christ-Methodism into the world, the improved printing-press and cheaper book made John Wesley's work practicable. Therefore, just as great railway magnates outfit their own 'special cars,' so Wesley fitted up his own private carriage that he might read comfortably while he flew over the Kingdom. Presently, dissatisfied with books as they were, he began to write and re-write and edit books for his people. Next in order, he began to own presses, which he employed to carry help, suggestion, warning and zeal to his rapidly multiplying societies. Some active minds then, as also in modern times, wondered why Methodism did not content itself with what other people printed. When our Book Concern was in full operation nearly fifty years ago, it was proposed to abolish our Church presses and confine our reading to that which others would contract to print for us. Even now it is occasionally said that our Church might as well operate railroads and conduct banks as to own

* *METHODISM AND LITERATURE*; by F. A. Archibald, 1882.

and superintend printing offices. The suggestion would be valid if the financial results of railroad and banking and printing were the central thought and motive. We do print, on the same philosophy that occasionally moves a Church or Sunday school to charter a train for a specific excursion and for definite results. When a Methodist party makes its plans for a day, and wishes to control the hours of starting and return, and particularly desires to determine who shall be passengers and favored guests, it goes into the railway business, induced by the same motives that sanction the permanent existence of distinctive Methodist printing. We get a suggestive hint in the fact that two literary institutions in this country possess a catalogue of over seven hundred separate volumes of books written in opposition to Methodism. We happen to know that this large list does not contain all extant anti-Wesleyan literature. These volumes were written under the stimulus of men who did not love our Church, and the physical fact of the printing proves that the kingdom of printing-ink must needs be taken by Methodist violence. Methodism was young, and the Methodists were too poor to buy dear books written in their defense. A hundred considerations led Wesley to supply books from his English presses for our people, and equally led our early workers to organize printing facilities for American Methodists long before they began to build and dedicate houses of worship. We cannot forget that the Frenchy flavor that tainted English society and literature after the restoration of Charles compelled Wesley to provide cleaner things for his people. The entire tide was against evangelical Christianity. If society and the press have pure features in this country, the credit must be shared with the influence of the Wesleyan printing presses which came to evangelize the New World."

The following is taken from the earliest issue of the Advocate, as an evidence of the talent of the editor, and an exposition of a part of the principles upon which he contemplated conducting the paper:

"We can never suffer the doctrines of our Church to be challenged in our columns, or our discipline to be assailed. But to any contribution that evolves, teaches and enforces the former, or even proposes *improvements* in the latter, we shall never feel at liberty to close our columns. We fear nothing, but hope everything, from the freedom of speech. We shall speak, ourselves, freely, and shall never be found fettering the lips of others. We shall never be found a stickler for things morally indifferent, magnifying the 'mint and the anise,' canting, and pandering to a fossilizing conservatism, sneaking into the coverts of non-committalism, or mounted upon a hobby of ultra progressionism. We shall never be found so visionary as to hope to escape censure, so accustomed to it that it will not grieve us, or so reckless as intentionally to deserve it. Of the persons who have a right to be heard in our pages, of the appropriateness of the language in which their communications are clothed, of the suitableness of their cogitations to promote truth and righteousness, we are to be the judge. Delicate responsibility! We assume it."

In the issue of February 23, 1853, there is an article upon a social gathering, held at the residence of D. M. Bradley, of the Chicago Democrat office, wherein Mr. Bradley is designated the oldest resident "knight of the quill" in the city. The editor, in recounting the incidents of the evening, states that "all felt, and many said, amen, to the prayer of the esteemed pastor present, which in spirit resembled one we once heard from a good brother in Michigan on a similar occasion: 'We thank Thee, O Lord, that *one thing* is not good; it is not good for man to be alone.' Brother Bradley deserves well of the Church for the interest he has taken, and aid he has rendered, personally and with his pen, in the establishment of the Northwestern Book Concern." Volume III, Number 1, of the date January 3,

1855, came out in a new dress of typography, and with a new heading, Northwestern Christian Advocate.

Recurring to the death of Rev. J. V. Watson, as one of the most marked events in the history of the Advocate prior to 1858, the incomplete editorial hereto appended, with the editorial comments of his surviving co-laborer, evinces the pertinacious adherence to his duty of him, who, while in the very clutch of the "grim reaper," thought so earnestly of an appeal for the service of his Master; the last effort of Mr. Watson's life being an entreaty for the united assistance from Christians to further the enlightenment of their benighted fellow-creatures.

OUR MISSIONARY TREASURY.

"Brethren, we tremble every time we mention these words. Not indeed that we are upon the verge of bankruptcy. We believe our Zion, as yet, has taken hold of no burden that it cannot lift; but we now and then hear curtailment talked of. Well, whom shall we call home? Where shall we commence this curtailment? How much will it promote the honor of the Church and the glory of God? Help, brethren, help! This will never do. We must apply the discipline in raising funds for this holy purpose, to the very letter, and the work will be done, aye, more than done. Means should be resorted to extraordinary where the ordinary cannot meet the emergency immediately. Gold and silver, brethren! It belongeth to the Lord and for the sake of millions ready to perish, let it be put into the treasury of the Lord. The cause of missions is the cause of causes. It is the Church's noble right arm. O let not its strength be enfeebled! Where is the one who has not a dollar for the treasury of the Lord in this emergency? We long to hear from the communications of our able secretary a more liberal tone of spirit on this subject. We have said we trembled when we mentioned the words which head this article. Well, we have. We have trembled for the blessing of God upon the Church. We have trembled for his blessing upon our baskets and store. We must bring all the tithes of the Lord into the Lord's house. 'To him that hath shall be given; to him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.'"

['The above are among the dying words of the late beloved editor of this paper. On the evening before his death he dictated to the writer of these lines about half a column of matter for this issue, of which the above is a part. Though in great and increasing bodily weakness for months, it was a relief to him to feel that he was still serving the Church, and he continued to labor until the last, dictating from three to five columns per week for his sheet. In our last were five columns from him. This week his labors were commenced by the preparation of the short article headed 'Want of Sectional Independence.' But his tongue faltered and for the first (time) his paper is 'short of editorial.' When writing for him the above, we were conscious of his near dissolution, and those earnest words, so slowly and faintly spoken, sounded to us like the faltering notes of the dying swan, rather, as they were, like soul-breathings from the spirit world; like pleadings from the upper Canaan for the work of grace below. 'Help, brethren, help!' still sounds in our ears. Before this plea was in type, the soul of the pleader was before the Throne."—Northwestern Christian Advocate, October 22, 1856.]

THE OLIVE BRANCH OF THE WEST was published for a short time in 1853 by Rev. J. R. Balme, pastor of the Salem Baptist Church.

THE CHICAGO HOMEOPATH, a monthly popular journal of homeopathy, was started in January, 1853, by Drs. D. S. Smith, S. W. Graves and R. Ludlam, and was continued until December, 1856, being discontinued upon the completion of the third volume. The editors in January, 1854, were Drs. R. Ludlam and D. Alphonso Colton.

THE CHICAGO COURANT, an independent daily, was issued November 16, 1853, with William Duane Wilson as editor. On the 12th of April, 1854, the paper was enlarged, and a notice is extant of its existence upon May 31, 1854. About that time it passed into the hands of Messrs. Cook, Cameron & Patterson, and these gentlemen stopped the running of the Courant, and, in lieu of it, about July 4, 1854, issued Young America, a daily and weekly Democratic paper, with J. W. Patterson as editor. James W. Sheahan was at this

time in the East, and at the solicitation of the publishers of this paper came to Chicago. After some negotiations with these gentlemen, they sacrificed Young America to the manes of Americus Vespucci, and Mr. Sheahan, on August 20, 1854, issued the first number of the Chicago Times, a Democratic daily paper, from the office on LaSalle Street, next door to Jackson Hall, the old headquarters of "Long" John Wentworth. In the spring of 1856 the publishing was conducted by Cook, Cameron & Sheahan, with Mr. Sheahan in the editorial chair. In the autumn of the same year James W. Sheahan and Daniel Cameron were the editors and proprietors, and early in 1857 the office was removed to 112 Dearborn Street, when Andre Matteson became city editor. The files of the Times that were in the office of the paper were sent to the house of D. B. Cooke & Co. to be bound, in 1857, and were destroyed in the fire that consumed that place of business October 19, 1857.

THE TRAVELLER, by James M. Chatfield, John Chatfield, Jr., William B. Doolittle and Lee Lars, is mentioned in the Directory of 1853.

THE HEMLANDET, DET GAMLA OCH DET NYA, was first published at Galesburg, Ill., in 1853, and removed to Chicago in 1854, with Rev. E. Norelius editor. It was a weekly newspaper, and the first published in the Swedish language in this city. It was the organ and advocate of the Swedish Lutheran Church, and was subsequently published by the Lutheran Publishing Society, with Rev. Erland Carleson as editor.

THE MAINE-LAW ALLIANCE, a temperance weekly, was published in the spring of 1854, by Hiram W. Jewell, with Rev. B. E. Hale, Rev. F. Yates and Dr. Charles Jewett, editors. Rev. D. Crouch took Mr. Hale's place in August, 1854.

THE FREE WEST, by Goodman, Warren & Eastman, was published in 1854, and sold to the Tribune in 1856.

THE SATURDAY EVENING MAIL, a temperance paper, George R. Graham, editor, was started in January, 1854, but soon died.

THE CHICAGO PROTESTANT was begun January 25, 1854, as a monthly; Hays & Thompson, publishers. It had a short career.

DEUTSCHE AMERIKANER, by George Schtaeger, lived, for a short period in 1854. Mr. Schtaeger then went on the staff of the Staats Zeitung.

THE ATLANTIS, by Christian Essellen, a monthly, saw the light dimly in 1854.

The Associated Press dispatches were furnished the Chicago dailies in November, 1854.

THE CHICAGO PATHFINDER, began its work April 21, 1855, as a weekly record of railroad and real estate transactions, under the editorship of W. B. Horner; Horner & Crone, publishers.

THE CHICAGO BANK-NOTE LIST entered the field as a claimant for public patronage, July 17, 1855. Its columns were devoted to the reporting of matters financial, with an especial reference to the means of detecting counterfeits, and containing a report of the banks that were in embarrassed condition or had ceased to be solvent. It was published and edited by F. Granger Adams, banker, at No. 44 Clark Street. Information as to the duration of this paper is lacking, but it is a matter of record, from contemporaneous publications, that its semi-monthly issuance continued beyond the epoch treated of in this volume of History, as in the Directory for 1858, published January 1st, in that year, it is designated among the publications then extant; and a notice of the paper in June 3, 1857, being now in existence,

wherein it is stated that it is issued on the 10th and 25th of every month, also monthly; the price of the former, being \$1.50 per annum, and of the latter, \$1.00 per annum.

THE ILLINOIS GAZETTEER AND IMMIGRANTS' WESTERN GUIDE, was published by Henry Greenbaum and T. W. Sampson, M. D., and edited by William Bross, A. M. This sheet was of similar size and make-up to the Democratic Press, and contained carefully collated statistics of manufactures, trades, commerce, etc., upon the first three pages and a map of Illinois and adjacent States upon the fourth. This was apparently but a sporadic and single publication, and appeared in August, 1855.

BEOBACHTER VON MICHIGAN, a Douglas paper, was published weekly, in 1855, by Messrs. Committi and Becker. It lived about a year.

THE NATIVE AMERICAN, a daily, was started by William Weaver Danenhower, on September 7, 1855, in the interest of the Native American party, whereof Washington Wright was editor. A weekly edition was also published, and both were maintained until the first Wednesday in November, 1856, when they were discontinued. Mr. Danenhower is the father of Lieutenant J. W. Danenhower, the Arctic explorer, and Chicago, in addition to her many other causes for distinction, has the honor of being the birth-place of Lieutenant Danenhower.

In 1855, R. P. Hamilton issued a paper designated THE COURIER.

DER NATIONAL DEMOKRAT, a daily and weekly German newspaper, was first issued on October 15, 1855, by J. E. Committi publisher, with Dr. Ignatius Koch as editor in chief, and J. E. Committi as local editor. The office of the paper was at 55 LaSalle Street, near Randolph, and it was what, in those days, was called a "Douglas paper." In 1856, its publication was transferred to Michael Diversey; Dr. I. Koch and Louis Schade, editors. In this year Mr. Schade published a tri-weekly edition of the paper in English, but this arrangement lasted only two or three months. In 1857, Fritz Becker was the publisher, and the editors were Dr. I. Koch and Victor Froehlich. Beyond these meager details nothing is known of this paper, and for these the public is indebted principally to J. E. Committi. The office in 1857 was removed to 240 Randolph Street.

THE AGE AND LAND WE LIVE IN, was projected in 1855 by E. H. Hall & Co., but the magazine never appeared, and remained inchoate in the brains of its projectors.

THE WESTERN CRUSADER, a temperance weekly, was started in October, 1855; the title being changed to Northwestern Home Journal in June, 1856. Its chief editors were Rev. Thomas Williams and Orlo W. Strong. In 1857 James B. Merwin was editor. F. H. Benson & Co., publishers.

THE CHICAGO HERALD was issued from 93 Dearborn Street, in September, 1856, by T. R. Dawley, as a penny daily, with weekly edition. It ceased in 1857.

THE PEN AND PENCIL, by T. R. Dawley, was a

T. R. Dawley

weekly art and story paper, contributed to by T. Herbert Whipple and others. It lived and died in 1856.

THE SUNDAY VACUNA, the first excessively Sunday paper in Chicago, was another of Mr. Dawley's unsuccessful efforts in 1856.

THE WESTERN GARLAND, a literary monthly, issued simultaneously in Chicago, Louisville and St. Louis, founded by Mrs. Harriet C. Lindsey & Son, with R. R. Lindsey, editor, in this city, reached the third or fourth number here in 1856. Its history elsewhere is not obtainable.

THE COMMERCIAL BULLETIN AND NORTHWESTERN REPORTER, by C. H. Scriven and John J. Gallagher, was published in 1856.

ROUNDS' PRINTERS' CABINET.—The typographical supply business out of which grew the Rounds' Printers' Cabinet, was founded by James J. Langdon, who was the foreman of the Journal office in 1848. Sterling P. Rounds was a sophomore of the job printing office of the Buffalo Commercial Advertiser, and while located in Racine, Wis., filling the "Old Oaken Bucket" with temperance stories and prohibitive arguments, received an invitation from Mr. Langdon to come to Chicago and go into business with him. Some time subsequently—after sinking his finances in a newspaper in Milwaukee—Mr. Rounds reached Chicago upon a borrowed capital of \$5.00 and went into business with Mr. Langdon, who, shortly thereafter, went to Prairie du Chien, Wis., and embarked in the horse-business; but finding that his horses were so many Pegasus which lent wings to his circulating medium, Mr. Langdon returned to Chicago and again went into partnership with Mr. Rounds—who had carried on the business alone *ad interim*—the firm name being Rounds & Langdon. In December, 1856, the first number of Rounds' Monthly Printers' Cabinet was issued, the size of its pages being twelve by seventeen and one-half inches, containing four pages and having four columns to the page. The irregularity in the issue of this paper made number four appear in May, 1857. The first number was prepared under the auspices of S. P. Rounds alone, but in October, 1857, the names of Rounds & Langdon appear as sponsors for its existence. In December, 1856, there was but one other journal in the United States that was devoted exclusively to the interests of the "art preservative"—the Typographic Advertiser; Rounds' Cabinet being the first of that character in the Northwest, the second in the United States in its date of issue, and the *first* monthly typographical journal in the Union.

THE PRAIRIE LEAF, a monthly, by D. B. Cooke & Co., 1856, was a literary and advertising periodical.

THE WESTERN JOURNAL OF MUSIC; William H. Currie, editor; R. G. Greene, publisher; lived in 1856.

THE FLOWER QUEEN was published in 1856.

THE DEMOCRATIC BUGLE, by Charles Lieb, was a weekly which was in existence in 1856.

THE WESTERN ENTERPRISE, an agricultural weekly, by Porter Little, was brief lived and became merged in the Prairie Farmer in 1856.

In 1857, a paper designated the CHICAGO DAILY UNION was issued by the Chicago Union Printing Company. Louis Schade was the ostensible editor; B. H. Mayers, the city editor, and T. Herbert Whipple, the news editor and proof-reader.

On February 21, 1857, an evening journal called the CHICAGO DAILY LEDGER, was published by Barnes, Stewart & Paine, with Seth Paine as editor. This eccentric sheet was printed at the machine shop of P. W. Gates.

THE CHICAGO RECORD was issued by James Grant Wilson, editor and proprietor, as a monthly magazine devoted to religion, literature and the fine arts, on April

1, 1857. This journal was the first recognized advocate of the Episcopal Church in Chicago.

James Grant Wilson

THE SATURDAY EVENING CHRONOTYPE was established, June 27, 1857, by Charles A. Washburne, editor and proprietor, as a literary paper of high order; but the panic prevented its success, and on September 26, 1857, it died.

In August, 1857, H. D. Emery sent out a specimen number of EMERY'S JOURNAL OF AGRICULTURE, the first number of the regular issue of which paper was announced to appear January 1, 1858.

In 1857, Charles Hess published the ZEITGEIST, a German weekly, of which Ernest Goeders was the editor. Its life is alleged to have been brief and erratic, and it was the exponent of ultra radical ideas.

THE NORTHWESTERN BANK NOTE AND COUNTERFEIT REPORTER is reported as having been published by Isaac A. Pool, in 1857. There is a possibility that this paper may have existed in 1853, as in the directory for that year appears a mention of a Bank Note Reporter, but neither editors nor publishers are named.

In March, 1857, James Grant Wilson, editor (Carney & Wilson, publishers), began the publication of a monthly magazine designated the CHICAGO EXAMINER, devoted to literature, general and Church matters.

In 1857, Messrs. P. L. and J. H. Wells published a weekly paper called the COMMERCIAL EXPRESS, and also a commercial journal, daily, called the MORNING BULLETIN; both publications being issued in the mercantile and commercial interests of the city.

THE SVENSKA REPUBLIKANAREN was commenced in Galva, Ill., in 1855, and was moved to Chicago in 1857, with S. Cronsjoe as editor. It was a secular, or liberal paper, founded as especially antagonistic to the Hemlandet, by the Bishop Hill colony of Swedes.

In the spring of 1857, S. P. Rounds published the SUNDAY LEADER, the first exclusively Sunday newspaper issued in Chicago of any permanence. One of its distinguishing features was its chess column, edited by Lewis Paulson. Among other contributors, Andrew Shuman furnished a column (sometimes two) every week; H. M. Hugunin supplied a column, and Rev. A. C. Barry gave "Whittlings from the Chimney Corner." Edward Bliss was the managing editor, and William H. Bushnell, one of the pioneer editors of Chicago, was sub-managing editor.

In 1857, subsequent to the establishment of the Sunday Leader, the SUNDAY HERALD was started in opposition thereto; it ran about a year.

THE TRESTLE BOARD was started by J. J. Clarkson about March, 1857, as editor and publisher, at No. 50 Clark Street, devoted to the interests of the Masonic fraternity.

THE ASHLAR, a Masonic monthly magazine, owned and edited by Allyn Weston, was removed from Detroit to Chicago, in September, 1857; the first number printed in Chicago, by Charles Scott & Co., being the first first number of the third volume. It was, as its name implies, devoted to the interests of the Masonic fraternity, and was conducted with marked ability and careful conservation of the "lights, rites and benefits" pertaining to this powerful organization. The magazine was one of the oldest in the Northwest—the first number having been issued in September, 1855.

In 1857, Gallagher & Gilbert published the REAL

ESTATE NEWS LETTER AND INSURANCE MONITOR, monthly, and but for a very few months.

G. W. Yerby & Co., real estate dealers, in 1857, edited and published a few numbers of a monthly called the REAL ESTATE REGISTER.

Higgins Brothers, in 1857, published the CHICAGO MUSICAL REVIEW, from 54 Randolph Street, of which C. M. Cady was the editor, and Pool & Spaulding the printers. The Review lasted but a short time.

THE CHICAGO MAGAZINE, published by John Gager & Co., and edited by Zebina Eastman, was devoted to literature, biography, historical reminiscence, etc., profusely illustrated with engravings relevant to the text. The first number was issued March, 1857, and therein it was specified that the projectors and publishers contemplated an exemplary longevity thereof, but after the issue of the March, April, May and June numbers, the July number was omitted, and with No. 5 in August, 1857, the Chicago Magazine suspended, greatly to the loss of the literary interests of the city, as it was ably conducted, and its historical sketches, biographies, etc., were exceedingly valuable and accurate.

LE JOURNAL DE L'ILLINOIS was first issued in Kankakee, as a weekly paper, on January 2, 1857, by A.

A. Grandpré

Grandpré and Claude Petit, this being the first French newspaper published in the State. In September of that year it was removed to Chicago, under the same management, the first number being issued in this city September 18, 1857; the first French newspaper published here. It then became a semi-weekly journal, and was so continued until December 18, 1857, when it was changed to a weekly, published on Friday. Upon July

Claude Petit

16, 1858, the publication was discontinued, the editors subsequently removing to Kankakee and publishing Le Courrier de l'Illinois.

It is not improbable that, owing to the scarcity of records, some newspapers have been omitted from the foregoing list. It will readily be understood how impracticable it is to trace out, from beneath the ruins of the fire of 1871, information concerning temporary issues. Should it be found that essential omissions have been made, the subsequent volumes of this work will afford a means of rectifying errors. The plan of this History necessitates the arbitrary closing of all sketches at the year 1857; and reference is here made to the future volumes for the completion of the chapter on the Press.

PRINTERS, LITHOGRAPHERS, BOOKBINDERS AND STATIONERS.

In the following pages are given outlines of the founding of the printers and kindred mechanical arts in this city:

The first job printing done in the city was by John Calhoun, in 1833. The earliest carriers' address was issued by Mr. Calhoun January 1, 1836. Caricature cuts were inserted in the Democrat as early as 1840, and

humorously illustrated advertisements date from about that period.

The earliest printers in Chicago were undoubtedly the two apprentices whom John Calhoun describes in his autobiography as having been sent here in charge of his press and printing material. Their names are unknown; but in Mr. Calhoun's account book, in the possession of the Chicago Historical Society, appear the names of David Johnson, August 22, 1834; Ballard, October 6, 1834; Stevens, no date specified; Charles H. Sedgwick, September 6, 1835, and A. L. Osborn and James Mead, 1836; the dates given being those whereon settlement was made, and the price paid for type-setting being twenty-five cents per thousand ems; these—with John Calhoun himself—being therefore among the earliest printers in Chicago. After Mr. Calhoun had commenced the issue of his paper early settlers recall one Timothy C. Ellithorpe, as a compositor upon that paper who Mr. Eastman* states, was a refugee from Canada, during the Rebellion, in which country he had commanded a company of the revolutionists. Another very early printer was Hooper Warren who edited his articles at the case. As his ideas took form in his brain they became words and sentences in the "stick," his lucubrations being put into type as Robert Fergus constructed his directory, without the customary intermediate use of copy. N. D. Woodville was another of the primitive compositors, and was a son-in-law of John Baptiste Beaubien. He was subsequently employed as copyist by L. P. Hilliard in the County Clerk's office, and is reputed to have died poor—as so many of the typographers have done and are doing. Thomas O. Davis, the editor of the first Chicago American, in 1836, was another early printer, and John Wentworth states that Abiel Smith worked as pressman on the first number of that paper issued, and subsequently worked at Mr. Wentworth's hand press, until the arrival of the power press. Daniel E. Sickles, whose name has been prominently associated with Washington and military annals, was an apprentice at Smith's office.

The oldest pamphlet extant, and the earliest of which there is any record, is one of thirty-six pages, and is "An Act to incorporate the City of Chicago, passed March 4, 1837. Chicago. Printed at the office of the Chicago Democrat. 1837."† It is undetermined whether the second pamphlet was "An oration delivered on 4th July, 1839, at Peru, La Salle County, Illinois, by George W. Holley; printed at Chicago American Office, corner Clark and South Water streets, 1839;"‡ or the "Laws and Ordinances,"§ ordered printed by the Common Council in 1839; an account of which appears under the portion of this article devoted to Directories. The printing of the oration appears to have been performed some time in July or August; as the manuscript was handed over to the printer July 10, 1839. The printing of the laws and ordinances was performed by Ellis & Fergus; Robert Fergus being the oldest Chicago printer now living.

The first law book published in Chicago was "The Public and General Statute Laws of the State of Illinois," by Stephen F. Gale, in 1839; the introduction by the compiler—a Mr. Gates—being dated April, 1839. The book was printed and bound by O. C. B. Carter & Co., Roxbury, Mass., and a copy is in the Chicago Law Library.

*"Early Printers of Chicago" by Zebina Eastman in Rounds' Printers' Cabinet, October, 1888. Other authorities state that F. T. Ellithorpe was the *ci devant* Republican from Canadian soil.

† In possession of Chicago Historical Society.

‡ Ibid.

§ Copy in possession of Mrs. J. Murphy; widow of the proprietor of the Saganash Hotel.

The next pamphlet appears to have been "A Eulogy upon the life and character of President William H. Harrison," delivered by G. A. O. Beaumont, May 14, 1841, reported in full in the Daily and Weekly American of that period, and which pamphlet was printed in that newspaper office. As described in the Bibliography of Ohio, by Peter G. Thomson, (Cincinnati, 1880,) it was a duodecimo of twelve pages. The first book written in this city was the History of Baptism by Rev. Isaac Taylor Hinton, an advertisement of which appears in the Daily American of May 1, 1840, and in the same paper under date September 28, 1840, it is stated as for sale. The first book compiled and printed in Chicago, was Jonathan Young Scammon's reports, that were in the hands of the binder, at Holcomb & Co.'s establishment, when it was destroyed by fire in December, 1840.* The first lampoon discoverable, is one published in 1843, entitled:

THE CHARIVARI†

what took place and what didn't take place on the evening of
January 19th, 1843, in the city of

JAPAN, KAMSCHATKA Co., ILLS.,

what was done and what wasn't done by the

SHEET IRON BAND

a full report of the apprehension of the rioters, and their examination, including what was said and what wasn't said on that occasion

By ROCKY MOUNTAIN, ESQ.

The whole embellished with an engraving to match.

The first book compiled, printed, bound and issued in Chicago, was the Directory for 1844, which was placed upon the market in the year 1843. The following list of directories, published anterior to 1858, is given for the information of Chicago bibliophiles:

* Norris' Chicago Directory for 1844, compiled by J. Wellington Norris, printed by Ellis & Fergus, Saloon Building.

* Norris' Chicago Directory for 1845-46, compiled by J. W. Norris, printed by J. J. Campbell & Co., Commercial Building, 65 Lake Street.

* Norris' Business Directory, for 1846; Eastman & Davison, printers, 63 Lake Street. [This directory was "set up" from all the fonts in the printing office.]

* Norris' Chicago Directory for 1846-47; Geer & Wilson, printers, Daily Journal Establishment, Saloon Building.

* Illinois State Register and Western Business Directory for 1847; Norris & Gardner, editors and proprietors; Geer & Wilson, printers, as above.

† Norris' Chicago Directory § for 1848-9, published by J. W. Norris and L. S. Taylor. Eastman & McClellan, printers, (Power Press, office of the Western Citizen) 63 Lake Street.

* Chicago City Directory and Annual Advertiser for 1849-50, by O. P. Hatheway and J. H. Taylor; James J. Langdon, book and job printer, 161 Lake Street.

† Chicago City Directory for 1851, by W. W. Danenhower, printed by James J. Langdon, 161 Lake Street.

† Chicago Directory for 1852-53, by Udall & Hopkins, printed by Langdon & Rounds, 161 Lake Street.

† Chicago Directory for 1853-54 by Hall & Smith, printed by Robert Fergus, book and job printer, 55 Clark Street.

† Chicago Directory for 1854-55, by Edward H. Hall & Co., printed by Robert Fergus, book and job printer, 55 Clark Street, third floor.

* The second edition was printed by Thomas G. Wells, Cambridge, 1841; a copy of this edition is in the Chicago Law Library.

† In possession of R. T. Martin.

† The firm of Campbell & Co. came to a premature dissolution; Mr. Campbell, becoming incensed at Mr. Norris (the Co.), forcibly ejected him from the office, and threatened to kick him if he looked back. Some gentlemen, discussing the matter with Mr. Norris, asked him if he emulated the example of Lot's wife; Mr. Norris replied: "No; I didn't look back!" This incident severed the partnership. The published notice—April 12, 1845—specified that J. Wellington Norris and James Campbell have this day dissolved their partnership. Mr. Norris is authorized to dispose of the Chicago Directory from and after this date, and to collect all moneys due upon the same. All demands against the late firm of J. Campbell & Co. will be settled by James Campbell, to whom all money due said firm must be paid. Daily Journal, April 16, 1845.

§ This directory being designated the seventh of the Norris series, would suggest the probability of a Business Directory having been issued in 1847-48, but a copy of such a publication has not rewarded the search of the compiler.

† Chicago Directory for 1855-56; E. H. Hall, compiler; Robert Fergus, book and job printer, 189 Lake Street.

† The Northern Counties Gazetteer and Directory for 1855-56, brought down to November, 1855; E. H. Hall, compiler; printed by Robert Fergus, book and job printer, 189 Lake Street.

† Case & Co.'s Chicago Directory for 1856-57; John Gager & Co., publishers, 84 Dearborn Street. John Gager, compiler; A. B. Case and Charles Scott, printers; Culver, Page & Hoyne, binders.

† Business Directory of Chicago for October 1, 1856, published by John Gager & Co., to precede their City Directory. Solas, Zellis, Dow & Co., book and job printers, 148 Lake Street, over Keen & Lee's book-store.

† Gager's Chicago City Directory for the year ending June 1, 1857; compiled by John Gager; John Dow, printer, 148 Lake Street; published by John Gager & Co., City Directory office.

The following account is taken from the introduction to Robert Fergus's Directory for 1839, re-published in 1876: "In September, 1839, the Common Council ordered the revision and printing, in pamphlet form, of the laws and ordinances of the city. The work was tendered to Messrs. Rudd & Childs, printers, but they, not being able to find sufficient funds, offered to transfer the contract to the subscriber, who accepted and fulfilled it. There were six blank pages at the end, and Mr. Childs suggested the filling of them up with the names of the business men of the city, which was immediately done; no canvass was necessary, and the names were never written—each name, as thought of,

Edward H. Rudd

was forthwith set up by the subscriber, until the six pages were completed. It never was supposed that the names of all the business men of the city were included in this list, but the necessary pages were filled up, and the title given those names the Chicago Business Directory. There were no numbers on any street (except Lake Street), at that time—the numbers now given are those of the present day [1876]." On the completion of the laws and ordinances, fifty copies were delivered to the city, and the sum of \$25 was ordered paid, January 27, 1840. (See Common Council Proceedings, published in the Daily Chicago American, January 2 and 29, and February 22, 1840).** About fifty copies were sold to the citizens at fifty cents per copy; the balance of the five hundred were never used in public. This old business directory was reprinted, with all its imperfections, in the Chicago Republican and in Hurlbut's "Antiquities." In this latter work there were a few additional errors made in its reproduction. Mr. Fergus states that for years the old business directory lay upon the imposing stone, and that as memory would recall some inhabitant of the Chicago in 1839, his name would be set up and added to the nucleus upon the stone, until a proof was subsequently taken therefrom. As the directory was afterward presented to the public, it received the highest eulogium from old settlers for accuracy and lack of omissions, and is now one of the standard works of reference for early Chicago settlement.

In 1844, the third and fourth volumes of Scammon's Reports were printed by Ellis & Fergus; the first work of this kind that was completed and presented to the public.

The directories marked with * are in the possession of R. T. Martin; those marked † are at the rooms of the Chicago Historical Society.

* These two directories are for the same year; Case's having been published prior to that designated, Gager's as shown by names that appear in Case's as received "too late for classification," being in Gager's, alphabetically classified in the body of the work.

** See City Treasurer's Quarterly Report for January, February and March, 1840. See also, Common Council Proceedings in City Clerk's office, dated February 20, 1840.

The first historical work is also the result of Ellis & Fergus's typographical skill; the pamphlet being of thirty-four pages, and entitled "The Massacre at Chicago, August 15, 1812, and of Some Preceding Events." It was printed in 1844. A copy is preserved in the Historical Library, Madison, Wis.

The narrative was transcribed in a small blank-book and was set from that manuscript; the narrative itself afterward being incorporated in Mrs. Kinzie's work, "Wau-bun," wherein also appeared a statement that the story of the massacre was first printed in 1836. This assertion Mr. Fergus pronounces erroneous, there having been no office capable of its production in that year in Chicago, and no book-binder here to bind it. Mr. Fergus emphatically states that the narrative of the massacre was not published until the year 1844. John Wentworth makes the same statement in his able and exhaustive papers upon Fort Dearborn (Third paper, Fergus' Historical Series), and with two such authorities* the matter would appear to be definitely decided.

The first volume of poems published in Chicago was "Miscellaneous poems, to which are added writings in prose," by William Asbury Kenyon.† Printed by James Campbell & Co., 1845, sold by Brantigan & Keen, S. F. Gale & Co., W. W. Barlow & Co., and Comstock & Ackley. The Daily Journal of January 23, 1845, has an advertisement that Kenyon's poems are just published and for sale at 146 Lake Street, by Brantigan & Keen.

The biblioepic labor upon some of these books was performed by Ariel Bowman and Hugh Ross, the earliest of Chicago's book-binders. The typographical succession of this firm is: Ariel Bowman, who came to this city in 1840; Hugh Ross, who is specified in the directory for 1839 as a book-binder and paper-ruler; these gentlemen entered into a copartnership with their place of business at 35 Clark Street, Saloon Building, which was dissolved September 14, 1843, the firm being succeeded by J. A. Hoisington, with the place of business at Saloon Building, 45 Clark Street, opposite the City Hotel, who associated with him, about 1847, William Stacy, and the establishment was at 61 Clark Street, the business house being removed in 1850 to 79 Lake Street, Tremont Block. In 1852, Mr. Hoisington, who was a protégé of Mr. Bowman's, and his son J. A. M. Hoisington withdrew, and William Stacy continued the business at the corner of Lake and Clark streets. In 1854, Culver & Page bought out Mr. Stacy. The following year Mr. Hoyne became a member of the firm, and the house of Culver, Page & Hoyne became identified with Chicago's commercial interests. This concern in 1855 was the first in the United States that printed county record forms for the use of county officers, that since their introduction have been adopted in nearly every State in the Union. Gustavus Braunhold was the first book-binder who operated upon German books alone. He established the business in 1848, associating with him Charles Sonne, in 1850.

The first engraver in Chicago was Shubal D. Childs, who was engaged with Edward H. Rudd, at the Saloon Building, in engraving, book and job printing, in 1839, and some subsequent years; and with R. N. White, in engraving, from 1845 to 1853. Joseph E. Ware came to this city in 1840; the names of the following engravers are collated from the directories for the various

years whose dates supplement their names: Miss H. Case, Herman Bosse, 1849; Frank E. Thomas, S. D. Childs, junior, both employed with S. D. Childs, senior,

S. D. Childs

1850; A. W. Morgan, 1851; E. H. Brown, G. W. Humphrey, Henry R. Kretschmann, A. Kretschmann, William James White, John Waller, D. Morse and Rudolph Zollinger, 1852; Reuben Carpenter, Goss and Abbott, Edward Entwistle and Adam Fox, 1853.

The earliest "Chicago Book and Stationery Store" was that of Aaron Russell, formerly of Boston, and Benjamin H. Clift, from Philadelphia, who advertised in the Democrat of August 26, 1834, that they intend opening a store of that description adjoining P. Carpenter's drug establishment, on Water Street. The partnership was dissolved October 22, 1835, and Mr.

W. H. Clift

Clift announced that he would continue the business. In the American of June 18, 1836, B. H. Clift advertised law, theological, medical and miscellaneous books, stationery and paper-hanging. T. O. Davis, the publisher of the American, also had books for sale June 8, 1835. Another early Chicago bookseller was Stephen F. Gale, who advertised a map of Cook County as for sale at his store, in the American of January 9, 1836. Augustus H. and Charles Burley were clerks at Stephen F. Gale's store in 1844, and the following year A. H. Burley became a partner of Gale's; in 1846 A. H. and C. Burley succeeded S. F. Gale at his old place of business, 106 Lake Street, moving to 122 Lake Street about 1848. This firm inaugurated the art-union system in Chicago, with some twenty paintings purchased "during the recent revolution in Paris" (Journal, September 10, 1850), and which they disposed of by the sale of two hundred and fifty tickets at three dollars each, and a subsequent drawing on November 15, 1850. Joseph C. Brautigan and Joseph Keen had the Franklin Book Store in 1845, the firm also being designated Brantigan & Keen, the latter partner appearing to have succeeded to the business. He in turn was succeeded by Joseph Keen, junior, and William B. Keen, under the title of Keen & Brother, and they were succeeded by the firm of Keen & Lee. K. K. Jones had a periodical depot in 1844.

T. B. Carter, who had a book and stationery store in 1845, was also the earliest depository of the Chicago Bible Society. W. W. Barlow & Co., booksellers, appear as the first in that business who make a specialty of school books, at 121 Lake Street, in the same year, and this firm was succeeded by William Bross* & Co., at the same location, in 1847; the firm, in 1848, becoming Griggs, Bross & Co., and, in 1849, S. C. Griggs & Co. The first school book published in Chicago, was "Wells's English Grammar, No. 1, by W. H. Wells, A. M., published by Griggs, Bross & Co., 121 Lake Street," February 12, 1849. N. W. Jones had a periodical vending establishment, in 1845. J. W. Hooker, in

* The Hon. James A. Wilson, formerly of Chicago, and Robert Fergus, the latter Chicago printer, the compiler of this chapter is under the greatest obligations to both gentlemen for assistance, their care and graphic descriptions, space notwithstanding, being gratefully acknowledged, which have been corrected to furnish missing pages and correct the errors found in the first issue of the Press.

† This copy is in the Library of the Chicago Historical Society.

* The Hon. William Bross published the first extended Commercial Review of Chicago, in 1852.

1845, was bookseller and stationer at 152 Lake Street, and had the primal depository for Sunday school books. The first Catholic bookseller was Charles McDonnell, whose store was on Market Street, in 1845. J. S. Comstock and B. F. Ackley, were proprietors of a booksellers' and stationers' business in 1845, as was J. Johnson, at 59 Lake Street. The first printers' ware-room was established by Robert Fergus, in 1848. The first establishment for the exclusive sale of printing paper, etc., was that of Henry Butler and Joseph Hunt, in 1850. The first recorded book agent in this city, was Frederick Blecker, in 1853. The earliest Chicago disciples of Alois Senefelder, who invented lithography, in 1793, was Edward Mendel, who established his lithographic house at 170 Lake Street, 1853, by whom Charles Vermeire was employed the same year; and Henry Acheson and William H. Rodway, who were engaged in book and job printing in 1852, and announced themselves as lithographic printers in 1853.

A description of progress in the limner's art would be replete with arbitrary terms and phrases, and would convey but indefinite information to the general reader, without fac-similes of some of the products of the skill of the workmen. An inspection of the phototypes of early cuts of edifices reproduced in this volume, and of the later illustrations that appear herein, will, however, give some idea of the progress made by printers and engravers.

The lithographic art progressed with the other arts and sciences in this city, and in the directory of 1857, John Gemmell, 132 Lake Street, exhibited a specimen of his skill. Even with the assistance which these efforts render to the art student, it is difficult to comprehend the progress of engraving in Chicago, simply from the fact that the majority of these engravings were made to order, and the skill of the artist was not displayed for the love of the art, but to render just so much work with the graver as would be adequate to the recompense he was to receive from his employer. A comparison of the efforts herein exhibited, with those of the present day, is sufficient to manifest the advance made, although the intermediate steps are incapable of demonstration or comprehension.

In 1842 S. D. Childs invented a printing press, which was not generally adopted, however.

The oldest Swedish printer in Chicago, probably in the United States, is Nicholas P. Armstrong, who came to this city in the autumn of 1854, and the next to Mr. Armstrong in point of residence in the city is Charles Johnson. The name of the first printer of the German language is lost to history; the first French printer was Claude Petit, who edited the *Journal de l' Illinois*, in 1857.

The first typographers' celebration of the birthday of Benjamin Franklin is narrated in the *Democrat* of January 19, 1848, whereat David M. Bradley, was chairman; Rev. Mr. Walker, chaplain; Benjamin Franklin Worrell, orator, and J. M. Moon, poet. Songs were sung by McConnell and Lombard; and speeches and toasts given by Alfred Dutch, George Davis, D. L. Gregg, Jonathan Young Scammon, William H. Bushnell, Richard L. Wilson, Calvin Butterfield, Robert Fergus, J. T. Bennett, J. S. Beach, Mortimer C. Misener, Joseph K. C. Forrest, T. A. Stewart, C. S. Abbott, James Campbell, H. K. Davis, W. T. West, J. E. Wheeler, A. M. Palley, K. K. Jones, Chauncey T. Gaston, and W. H. Austin.

The first music printed in Chicago was by Joseph Cockroft* in 1854; the music composed by J. Dyhren-

furth, and the song, composed by Benjamin F. Taylor, for which the music was originated, was entitled, "It will all be Right in the Morning."

THE CHICAGO TYPE FOUNDRY, located at No. 43 Franklin Street, in 1855, was the first type foundry in the city, and the first type-casting there was done in 1856, by Nathan Harper, the foundry being then under the charge of C. G. Sheffield. The first "outfit" supplied by the foundry was in January, 1857, and consisted of a new "dress," of brevier and nonpareil, for the *Springfield Journal*, then published by Bailhache & Baker. In January, 1857, the place of business was moved to 90 Washington Street. In 1863, Scofield, Marder & Co. succeeded to the Chicago Type Foundry, and subsequently changed the proprietorship to Marder, Luse & Co. The first electrotyping performed in Chicago was also done at the Chicago Type Foundry.

THE PRINTERS' UNION was organized October 26, 1850, with the following officers: Carver Butterfield, president; Benjamin Franklin Worrell, vice-president; Mortimer C. Misener, secretary, and William H. Austin, treasurer; and the first meeting of the Union was held on November 30, 1850, at the hall of the Rhein Saloon. This confraternity was maintained until June, 1852, when a charter was obtained from the National Union for the Chicago Typographical Union, which succeeded the Printers' Union. The charter members were William H. Austin, Samuel S. Beach, A. W. Beard, Francis A. Belfoy, J. T. Bennett, A. P. Blakeslee, Charles F. Bliss, Charles Booth, J. I. C. Botsford, E. S. Bradley, Charles H. Brennan, F. W. Brooks, George E. Brown, Carver Butterfield, James Campbell, O. F. Carver, A. B. Case, W. H. Chappel, Dyer L. Cowdery, E. S. Davis, J. W. Deiggs, E. J. Farnum, C. W. Gardner, Fred Garside, F. G. Haight, Julius A. Hayes, Henry S. Hickok, Oscar M. Holcomb, A. S. Hopkins, D. B. Hopkins, G. H. Kennedy, Joel A. Kinney, William F. Knott, D. Lalonde, C. B. Langley, James Macdonald, John F. Madison, Warren Miller, Mortimer C. Misener, T. R. Moroney, W. W. McCurdy, A. McCutcheon, William McEvoy, W. H. McWharther, George McWilliams, C. H. Philbrick, F. M. Porter, F. A. Ryan, Amos Smith, Thomas Smith, Alfred M. Talley, J. S. Thompson, B. W. Van Horn, James C. Weaver, J. E. Webb, W. P. Whiffen, Hiram Woodbury, J. P. Woodbury; and the primal officials of the Typographical Union were: Carver Butterfield, president; C. B. Langley, vice-president; J. P. Woodbury, recording secretary; Joel A. Kinney, treasurer. The wages received by the craft, directly subsequent to the formation of the Typographic Union, were twenty-five cents per thousand ems; job printers, eight dollars per week; foremen, ten dollars per week; this scale being about the rate that ruled at and after the institution of the Printers' Union in 1850. The question of combinative labor ameliorating the condition of the individual has engaged the attention of profound thinkers for many years; however well, or illy, trades-unions may have succeeded in other fields of labor, the fact remains that printers have been materially and permanently benefited by the Typographical Union; not alone in the maintenance of a higher scale of wages for the craft generally, but in the conservation and promotion of a higher morale of the operatives themselves. Printers of a few years since were notorious for the "transportation of the standard;" now the best workmen are distinguished for their sobriety and good citizenship, and inebriety and capabaility are no longer synonymous terms.

THE TYPOGRAPHICAL UNION has grown from a

* Joseph Cockroft was awarded a silver medal for the first stereotyping done in Chicago, at the Fourth Annual Fair of the Chicago Mechanics' Institute, held in 1857. He did the stereotyping of the *Journal* office that year.

score of printers in 1850 to one thousand members in 1883, among whom are a number of competent females, who receive the same compensation as the men for their labors. Its business is such that the Union is obliged to establish its secretary in a permanent office, containing library and reading room, which was established in 1882. This office is also an employment bureau, to which the proprietors send for help, and where the unemployed wait such calls, and profitably spend the time in poring over the treasures the library affords. The present Union possesses one lot in Calvary, and another in Rose Hill Cemetery, the latter valued at about five thousand dollars; and the action of the Union, in its efforts for an increase in the scale of prices, has not been taken solely for the mere advance of cents per thousand ems, but has also had consideration for the interest of employers, and the providing good and skilled labor for those offices which are supplied by Union men. In the conflict between labor and capital, the results that would accrue from indiscreet efforts by those who are deficient in foresight, have been abrogated, and the intermediation of the Union between printers and newspapers and job offices, in times of dissension, has often been exerted with the most felicitous consequences; at the same time that the Union interposed its aegis of sodality to preclude undue advantage being taken of any concession by the printers.

Any statistical statement of the various amounts paid at specific times, per thousand ems, would convey no information, as the methods of measurement and the rules of allowance have been subject to many mutations. At the present time, a printer cannot make as much money setting a given number of ems at thirty cents per thousand, as he could a few years since at twenty-five cents, and the Chicago Typographical Union No. 16 is endeavoring to level such inequalities, and yet not over-ride the interests and ability of employers—stable benefit, not suicidal consequences, actuating its procedure.*

THE PRINTERS' PROGRESS.—In addition to the array of newspapers and magazines that assumed form and substance from the inventive literary brains of residents of, and wayfarers in, this city under the deft fingers of the disciples of the typographical art, there were numbers of books published and printed in this city. The limits of this work will not permit even an epitomized notice of them; therefore none but the primary efforts in various specific branches of literature and printing have been particularly noticed, unless some especial peculiarity was observable, and then the work has been alluded to solely because of such idiosyncrasy of mental effort or typography.

A history of the rise and progress of any art would be but a barren outline without some mention of the various persons who took part in the incidents; and unusual care has been exercised to gather the names of those who performed any of the many functions requisite to make a book, without the slightest effort to enumerate only the officers and let the rank and file rest in oblivion. Possibly many of the "comps" whose names appear in this chapter were more distinguished for "carrying the banner" than their proficiency in temperance, but the sentence or the paragraph they set may have elected a constable, demolished a candidate, or made a family happy by some newspaper household recipe; it is impossible to tell. They were, however,

connected with the history of the Press, and hence publicity is given their names.

To return to a recapitulation of the early Chicago disciples of Faust, Gutenberg, Caxton and Franklin. As has been stated, the first printers here were the acolytes who arrived with Calhoun's press, "when the breaking waves dashed high on the stern" and mossy edge of Newberry and Dole's primitive wharf in 1833. Redmond Prindiville states that the early employés in the American office were: John Ellsworth, pressman and compositor; Abiel and Orson Smith, compositors; Edward H. Rudd, job printer and compositor; John Brooks, who married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Isaac Taylor Hinton, and subsequently became a Baptist minister; Redmond Prindiville, apprentice. The same authority states that William Stuart was editor, and Alexander Stuart assistant editor.

In an old number of the Commercial Advertiser (Hooper Warren's paper, printed by Edward H. Rudd), appears a prospectus signed by Alfred M. Talley, Edward Grattan, Andrew L. Osborn and Richard W. Iliff, stating that they would start a newspaper to be called the Chicago Daily Argus, and in this prospectus the signers designate themselves as "practical printers." The prospectus decides the date of their habitation of Chicago as being in 1836. Talley and Osborn were employed in the Democrat office. E. Grattan, in the Weekly American of May 27, 1837, signs a caution to printers not to come to Chicago, in response to an advertisement that appeared in the Democrat, offering positions to journeymen printers, as there are plenty in the city to perform all the work dependent upon the exercise of the art; but this prospectus is the sole authority for there ever having been a printer here named Iliff, and he, probably disappointed at the failure of the Argus to appear, also disappeared. David M. Bradley first entered the composing room of the Democrat in 1837, and was connected with that paper until his death. James Campbell, Zebina Eastman, F. T. Ellithorp, James Kelly, Charles N. Holcomb, John E. Wheeler, Jonathan Carver Butterfield and A. R. Niblo were also pioneers of the art preservative, and many of their names are to be found among the prominent editors of the early papers of the city.

The names of the printers and pressmen that follow are compiled from the several directories for the years indicated at the head of each paragraph. This classification has been followed until the year 1854, when nomadic printers began to swarm into the city; and, as it is tacitly conceded that a Chicagoan is not an "early settler" unless his residence antedates that year, deference for this ukase, and the limits of this chapter, have abrogated any individual mention of typographers subsequent to the close of 1853.

1839. Eric Anderson, pressman; James S. Beach, with E. H. Rudd; David M. Bradley, foreman Democrat; J. Carver Butterfield, compositor American; James Campbell, compositor American; Timothy C. Ellithorp, compositor Democrat; Robert Fergus; Charles N. Holcomb, foreman American; William Holmes, compositor Democrat; James Kelly, compositor American; Abiel Smith, pressman Democrat; Orson Smith, compositor Democrat; Alexander Stuart, pressman American; Alfred M. Talley, compositor Democrat; William Taylor, compositor American; N. D. Woodville, compositor American.

The next directory that was issued is the one for 1844, but some names are necessary to be recorded between 1839 and that year; those of Kiler K. Jones, ap-

* For a study of the various methods which the compositor is subjected to, the course of Samuel Rastan, late pressman-secretary and treasurer of the Union (1853).

prentice, pressman and general utility boy in the office of the American; Mark B. Clancy, who worked upon Morris's Chicago Directory for 1845; William Ellis, subsequently partner of Robert Fergus, who arrived here August, 1840, and worked on the Tribune; also the following signers of a caution printed in the Weekly American of July 31, 1840, dated July 29, 1840, warning printers not to come to Chicago as there are sufficient workmen in the city to perform all the work required, viz.: A. M. Talley, Edward H. Rudd, Orson Smith, Abial Smith, Robert Fergus, Joe D. Brown, J. Carver Butterfield, James Campbell, A. R. Niblo and Z. Eastman. Hon. Knud Langland was probably the earliest printer of Norwegian typography in Chicago,

K. Langland

he having been here in 1843. This gentleman was not a regular printer, but worked at the case occasionally, his celebrity consisting in the able and forcible editorial articles he furnished to Norwegian publications. In that work he is accredited with having wielded more influence than any other writer in the Norwegian language.

In the following compilations when no specific character is given to the employment pursued by each person they were classed as printers; when the name of the paper or office they worked in was originally stated, it has been reproduced here, and though many of the printers, etc., were probably here before 1843 (when the 1844 directory was compiled) no authentic record is extant concerning them.

1844:* David M. Bradley; J. Carver Butterfield, Prairie Farmer; George E. Brown, Express; Norman Buell, Democrat; Ellis & Fergus, book and job printers, Saloon Building (the first job office in the city); William F. Gregory; Robert M. Hobson, Express; James Kelly, Western Citizen; A. R. Niblo; Abiel Smith, Democrat; A. P. Spencer, Better Covenant; H. J. Thomas, Western Citizen; Alfred M. Talley, Democrat; Jacob Whitmore, Western Citizen; N. D. Woodville, American.

1845: David M. Bradley; Norman Buell, Democrat; J. Carver Butterfield; Samuel S. Beach, Gem of the Prairie; J. T. Bennett, Citizen; C. H. Bowen, Democrat; Mark B. Clancy, Gem of the Prairie; J. S. Davis, Gem of the Prairie; Samuel Dempsey, Better Covenant; William F. Gregory, Journal; H. W. Grogan, Gem of the Prairie; James C. Herrington, Democrat; F. I. Hays, Gem of the Prairie; James Kelly, Western Citizen; William C. Ladow, Better Covenant; William S. Lyman, at Ellis & Fergus's; C. Martling, Gem of the Prairie; Mortimer C. Mizener; Abiel Smith, Democrat; Lorenzo D. Swan, Gem of the Prairie; Alfred M. Talley, Democrat; H. J. Thomas, Western Citizen; E. B. Thomas, Advocate; N. D. Woodville, Journal; Thomas Whitmarsh; Russell Whitmore, Citizen.

A warning to printers against seeking work in Chicago was signed November 3, 1847, by H. K. Davis, William H. Austin, J. Sarrell, H. J. Thomas, Thomas C. Whitmarsh, James Campbell, J. A. Smythe, John P. Breeze, Joel Rathburn, F. W. Brookes, A. P. Spencer, Franklin Fulton, F. I. Hays, James J. Langdon, N. W. Fuller, R. N. Garrett, Samuel S. Beach, A. Adams, Jr., W. F. Gregory, C. C. Moore, G. E. Brown, Charles S.

Abbott, N. C. Guernsey, H. A. Hough, David P. Daniels, William H. Worrell.

1848: A. Adams, Jr., John Amundson, pressman, David M. Bradley, sub-editor, Franklin Fulton, Chauncey T. Gaston, Austin Sadler, Alfred M. Talley, W. T. West, Iver Wichington, pressman, Democrat; M. S. Barnes, James J. Clarkson, John Serelle, James P. Woodbury, New Covenant; Frederick Brooks, W. H. Austin, J. T. Bennett, J. E. Wheeler, Tribune; Charles S. Abbott, George E. Brown, C. H. Bowen, Charles F. Bliss, Oscar M. Holcomb, Mortimer C. Mizener, J. Madison Patten, Benjamin Sanford, Hiram Woodbury, Journal; Samuel S. Beach, Gem of the Prairie; Enos S. Bradley, Wilson Franks, N. W. Fuller, Francis T. Seely, pressman, Citizen; J. G. Glass, H. A. Hough, foreman, J. A. Smith, Ezra Wilkins, Commercial Advertiser; N. E. Guernsey, Prairie Farmer; Thomas Kimball, William Kirkengoll, W. H. Worrell, Campbell Wait, Herald of the Prairie; Anton Portman, Peoples' Friend; D. P. Daniel, J. W. Duzan, E. S. Davis, James Campbell, William Ellis, William Iver, pressman, K. K. Jones, Madeira, James Purcell, T. C. Whitmarsh; John Portman, printer and grocer, office undesignated.

The following lists comprise names that have not heretofore been given:

1849: A. W. Adams, F. D. Austin, J. B. Dow, J. A. Hays, Rufus Tebbetts, William G. Travis, undesignated; Francis Belfoy, William McEvoy, Thomas Morony, Tribune; T. M. Crombie, Norman H. Eastman, S. J. Noble, Herald of the Prairie; Thomas Herndon, Battle-Axe; Thomas E. Clarkson, James E. Fielding, Joel A. Kinney, G. Martin, Journal; Robert Lees, New Covenant; N. C. Geer (of Cringle & Greer, land agents, in 1848), W. P. Gregg, G. F. Palmer, J. Tyson Smith, C. A. Swan, Commercial Advertiser; Daniel S. Merritt, Prairie Farmer; B. W. Van Horne, Democrat; David Martin, Citizen; P. K. Webster, Dollar.

1850: George Clark, Hans Kjos, Henry H. Kimball, Robert McCulloch, William T. Nott, Amos Smith, A. B. Whiting, undesignated; Thomas R. Raymond, Herald of the Prairie; Chester L. Root, New Covenant; Jeremiah S. Thompson, Prairie Farmer; Charles Philbrick, Democrat; John Barker, Warren Johnson, S. B. Raymond, foreman, Citizen; Benjamin W. Seaton, foreman, Spofford D. McDonald, William T. Knott, Argus.

1851: John Emerson, William E. Foote, Henry Gibbs, C. F. Hardy, Warren Miller, undesignated; James Goodwille, Herald of the Prairies; C. D. Dickerson, foreman Journal; Philip J. Collins, New Covenant; Ole Gulliver, — Ruth, Democrat; Charles Dyer, Citizen; Frederick J. Garside, Commercial Advertiser.

1852: Albert Beard, Charles H. Brennan, D. L. Cowdery, James H. Davlin, Joseph Dusold, John M. Farquhar, Charles Foot, J. T. Fordham, William H. Foster, Abraham Frankhouser, Hans Johes (probably Kjos), Henry Kleinofer, William F. Knott, James McDonald, W. H. McQuarter, James Millar, Edward Ryan, Mark Seymour, Thomas Smith, Isaac B. Smith, Charles Volchmann, John Walsh, Hooper Warren, L. B. Waterman, William E. Wilber, undesignated; Edward D. Barker, John F. Brown, Herald of the Prairies; Oscar F. Carver, Daniel B. Hopkins, George H. Kennedy, Edward W. L'Honniedieu, John F. Maddison, Henry M. Rogers, Tribune; Robert R. Davis, Thomas R. Hudd, Thomas Leicester, George W. McWilliams, Hiram Vanderbelt, pressman, John Woods, Citizen; Jacob Blum, Frederick Barnard, Charles E. Beach, Ira F. Bird, William H. Chappell, Edward Irwin, Cyrus B.

* The names of several printers omitted in this directory list will be found as publishers, or in the portion of this chapter devoted to newspapers.

Langley, Journal; James Martin, Benjamin F. Monroe, New Covenant; George W. Blair, pressman, Frederick W. Brooks, J. Wickerson, pressman, Democrat; John Anderson, William H. Harkin, Alexander White, Argus; Frederick H. Blecker, John Wilson, Commercial Advertiser; F. A. Ryan, Democratic Press; Rudolph Julius, John Simon, Frederick W. Storch, Staats Zeitung.

1853: James Austin, James Barnet, John Ballantyne, Edwin G. Barrows, Joseph T. Bennett, Charles H. Bingham, Robert Brunton, Patrick Conway, Clarendon Davison, O. C. Fordham, Clark Gieb, William Goodwin, Henry S. Hickok, J. M. Hoyt, K. C. Hunt, James King, Charles Kreckman, John Marshall, William McCarty, W. W. McCurdy, Duncan McDonald, A. J. Madden, William O'Brien, J. C. Parker, pressman, Joseph Parker, George Philbrick, S. G. Pitkin, Louis

Schell, John Shanks, Robert V. Shurley, L. G. Sinclair, Charles Slocum, Henry J. L. Stanwood, James E. Webb, undesignated; F. S. Emrick, George Harris Fergus, Garden City; James M. Chatfield, John Chatfield, Jr., William B. Doolittle, Lee Lars, Traveler; V. Hanf, foreman, Staats Zeitung; Hezekiah Chapin, Frank G. Haight, Lewis Knudson, pressman, Oliver H. Perry, G. Taylor, W. C. Wright, Democrat; F. F. Brown, William F. Brown, A. B. Case, foreman, Newell Case, Andrew Dunn, Charles O. Pratt, pressman, Democratic Press; Albert Auer, pressman, D. L. Logan, Tribune; Myron Amick, W. F. Beach, G. E. Brown, Jehiel Hart, pressman, H. W. Havens, J. Lyman, F. M. Porter, O. M. Pugh, Oleander Stone, George A. Treyser, Journal.

THE BENCH AND BAR.

The prosperity of a people depends as much upon a wise interpretation as on a judicious framing of its laws. The advocate is as necessary as the lawgiver; the Bench and Bar as indispensable as the Governor and Legislature. Nowhere else has the legal profession exercised a more powerful influence in framing the laws and molding the destinies of the people than in the United States. Here they form the leading political class, being the most thoroughly educated in all that appertains to the civil life of the nation.

In the State of Illinois their influence has been paramount from the first. Nearly all the great names connected with its early history are also to be found on the roll of lawyers. They have been leaders of the people, not alone, as was to be expected, in the domain of law, but in every intellectual, moral, educational, charitable and even commercial enterprise. And the firm stand taken by the profession against repudiation, in the dark period of 1837 to 1842, was creditable to their judgment and worthy of the leadership they had tacitly assumed.

It is now half a century since Chicago began to have a Bench and Bar of her own, in 1833, and in every important crisis of her history since then, in each successive step of the petty hamlet toward metropolitan greatness, lawyers have been among her most active leaders and most influential counselors. They soon attained among the members of the profession throughout the State the prestige that always attaches to commercial centers, which the rapid growth and concentration of large interests here have exceptionally enhanced. The wealth of clients, corporate and individual, has stimulated the powers of the profession, until to stand among one's brethren of the Chicago Bar, well toward the front with name untarnished, is perhaps the most enviable position that can be reached by a citizen.

THE JUDICIARY UNDER THE CONSTITUTION OF 1818.—The fourth article of the constitution of 1818 instituted a judiciary for the new State by the following provisions:

1. The judicial power of this State shall be vested in one supreme court, and such inferior courts as the general assembly shall, from time to time ordain and establish.

2. The Supreme Court shall be held at the seat of government, and shall have an appellate jurisdiction only, except in cases relating to the revenue, in cases of mandamus, and in such cases of impeachment as may be required to be tried before it.

3. The Supreme Court shall consist in a chief justice and three associates, any two of whom shall form a quorum. The number of justices may, however, be increased by the General Assembly after the year 1824.

4. The justices of the Supreme Court and the judges of the inferior courts shall be appointed by joint ballot of both branches of the general assembly, and commissioned by the governor and shall hold their offices during good behavior until the end of the first session of the general assembly, which shall be begun and held after the 1st day of January, in the year of our Lord 1824, at which time their commissions shall expire; and until the expiration of which time the said justices respectively, shall hold circuit courts in the several counties, in such manner and at such times, and shall have and exercise such jurisdiction as the General Assembly shall by law prescribe. But ever after the aforesaid period the justices of the Supreme Court shall be commissioned during good behavior and the justices thereof shall not hold circuit courts, unless required by law.

5. The judges of the inferior courts shall hold their offices during good behavior, but for any reasonable cause, which shall not be sufficient ground for impeachment, both the judges of the supreme and inferior courts, shall be removed from office on the address of two-thirds of each branch of the General Assembly: Provided always, that no member of either house of the General Assembly nor any person connected with a member by consanguinity or affinity, shall be appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by such removal. The said justices of the Supreme Court, during their temporary appointment, shall receive an annual salary of one thousand dollars, payable quarter-yearly out of the public treasury. The judges of the inferior courts, and the justices of the Supreme Court who may be appointed after the end of the first session of the General Assembly which shall be begun and held after the first day of January, in the year of our Lord 1824, shall have adequate and competent salaries, which shall not be diminished during their continuance in office.

6. The Supreme Court, or a majority of the justices thereof, the circuit courts or the justices thereof shall respectively appoint their own clerks.

7. All process, writs, and other proceedings shall run in the name of "The people of the State of Illinois." All prosecutions shall be carried on "In the name and by the authority of the people of the State of Illinois," and conclude "Against the peace and dignity of the same."

8. A competent number of justices of the peace shall be appointed in each county, in such manner as the General Assembly may direct, whose time of service, power, and duties shall be regulated and defined by law. And justices of the peace, when so appointed, shall be commissioned by the governor.

Accordingly the State was divided into four judicial circuits, in which the chief justice and his three associates performed circuit duties until 1824. By an act of December 29, 1824, the State was divided into five judicial districts, and five circuit judges ordered to be elected by the General Assembly. These were to perform all circuit duties, relieving the Supreme Court of that labor, and were to continue in office during good behavior, as provided in the constitution.

But this was soon regarded as a piece of legislative extravagance. Four judges of the Supreme Court at \$800 each, and five of the Circuit Court at \$600 each, or in all, \$6,200 annually. It was therefore repealed, January 12, 1827, and the State was again divided into four Circuit Court districts, to each of which was assigned one of the justices of the Supreme Court. Two years later, January 8, 1829, it was found necessary to create a fifth circuit, to include the whole region north of the Illinois River, and for it a judge was chosen by the General Assembly, the justices of the Supreme Court doing duty in the four circuits south of that river.

CHICAGO'S EARLIEST JUDICIARY.—Before treating of the Bench and Bar of Chicago in the stricter sense of judges and lawyers, assembling amid customary surroundings, made respectable by the inherent majesty of law, if not by outward pomp and court forms, it is thought proper to refer to the earliest representatives and processes of law in the future city.

As in the traditional history of ancient nations, the warlike conqueror and founder of empire is always followed by the pacific lawgiver and civil organizer, even so by curious coincidence did it happen in the predestined metropolis of the Great West. Scarcely had the military outpost of Fort Dearborn been established, before a lawyer came here to reside; and as if yet further

to justify the parallelism, he came in the interests of order and justice. Reference is made to Charles Jouett, a lawyer of Virginia, and afterward judge in Kentucky and Arkansas, who came here in 1805, as the first Indian Agent.

The earliest mention in the legal records of the State of a Chicago Justice of the Peace, is the following: "June 5, 1821, at the second term of the Commissioners Court of Pike County, upon motion of Abtaham Beck, Judge of Probate, John Kinzie was recommended as a suitable person for Justice of the Peace." Chicago was then in Pike.

At a term of the Commissioners Court of Fulton County, held December 2, 1823, John Kinzie was again recommended for Justice of the Peace. Chicago was then in Fulton.

Peoria County, including the region of Chicago, was set apart from Fulton County, January 13, 1825, and on the same day Austin Crocker and — Kinsey were confirmed by the State Senate as Justices of the Peace for the new county. There is no reason to doubt that "— Kinsey" was intended for John Kinzie, who, however, was not commissioned until July 28, 1825. He was, therefore, not only the first resident Justice in Chicago, but one of the first two confirmed for Peoria County. It seems probable, in the absence of any mention of his having performed the duties of the office, that the previous indorsements had not been followed by a formal appointment or commission.

Alexander Wolcott and Jean Baptiste Beaubien were made Justices September 10, 1825; and they and Kinzie were judges of election in Chicago precinct December 7, 1825. John L. Bogardus, of Peoria, Assessor of Chicago in 1825, was appointed Justice January 15, 1826.

JUSTICES MADE ELECTIVE.—By a law of December 30, 1826, Justices were made elective, and their term of office extended to four years. A supplemental act of February 9, 1827, continued in office those previously appointed until the election of successors. In Chicago, Wolcott and Beaubien were re-commissioned December 26, 1827, having been elected by the voters of the precinct, or perhaps continuing in virtue of the law referred to. There are on record at least five marriages by Beaubien, two in 1828, and three in 1830, but none by Wolcott; and no trials by either. John S. C. Hogan was elected July 24, and commissioned October 9, 1830; and Stephen Forbes was elected November 25, 1830. Chicago was still in Peoria County.

Of the four Justices of Cook County, commissioned May 2, 1831, only one, William See, was a resident of Chicago. Another, Archibald Clybourne, did not reside in the Chicago of that day, although what was then his farm is now within the city limits. Russel E. Heacock became a Justice September 10, 1831; and was probably the first Justice before whom trials were held. Isaac Harmon was elected June 4, 1832; perhaps to succeed See. Justices Heacock and Harmon seemed to have served until August, 1835. They are both mentioned as Justices in the *Chicago American* of July 11, 1835; and Harmon was re-elected, August 9, 1835. Meanwhile John Dean Caton was elected Justice July 12, 1834, by one hundred and eighty-two votes out of a total of two hundred and twenty-nine, the remaining forty-seven being given to his competitor, Dr. Josiah C. Goodhue. He continued in office probably until August, 1835, and is said to have then given but little promise of the success which afterward marked his career as Justice of the Supreme Court of Illinois. E.

W. Casey was elected Justice of the Peace, August 9, 1835, but did not serve long.

THE CIRCUIT COURT.—By an act of February 16, 1831, it was provided that "The counties of Cook, LaSalle, Putnam, Peoria, Fulton, Schuyler, Adams, Hancock, McDonough, Knox, Warren, Jo Daviess, Mercer, Rock Island and Henry shall constitute the Fifth Judicial Circuit * * Richard M. Young shall perform circuit duties in the Fifth Judicial Circuit. * * There shall be two terms of the Circuit Court held annually in each of the counties. * * In the county of Cook on the fourth Mondays in April and second Mondays in September.

It will be noticed that this circuit embraced such distant points as Galena, Quincy, Peoria and Chicago, and the fifteen above-named counties, now increased by sub-division into thirty-nine.

The Constitution of 1818 only ordained that the Circuit Courts should have and exercise such jurisdiction as the General Assembly should by law provide; and by that body they had been endowed with jurisdiction in criminal and civil cases, and in the latter, both at common law and in chancery.

EARLY TERMS, 1831-34.—There is no little uncertainty about the first terms of the Circuit Court in Chicago. As stated, the county of Cook was organized in the spring of 1831, and by the foregoing statute it was entitled to a September term. If reliance can be placed on a historical pamphlet on Chicago by Governor Bross, issued in 1858, such a term was held or provided for "at Fort Dearborn, in the brick house, and in the lower room of said house." At the funeral of Colonel Hamilton in 1860, Judge Manierre also stated that the first term was held in September, 1831. And again in 1832, in the same work of Mr. Bross, the Court of County Commissioners is on record as ordering that the Sheriff shall secure one or more rooms for the Circuit Court at the house of James Kinzie, "provided it can be done at a cost of not more than ten dollars." In confirmation of the view that such court was held, the same work states that Judge Young, accompanied from Galena by Lawyers Mills and Strode, brought tidings to Chicago of the disturbed state of the Indians, which culminated later in the Black Hawk War.

"In May, 1833," says Charles Ballance in his history of Peoria, "Judge Young made his appearance in the village of Peoria, and announced that he was on his way to Chicago to hold court. * * On this occasion I attended court at Chicago, partly to seek practice as a lawyer, and partly to see the country."

"The first term of the Circuit Court held in Cook County," says Hon. Thomas Hoyne, "was in September, 1833, by Hon. Richard M. Young. In 1834, he also held the term in May."* This last, in the opinion of Hon. J. D. Caton, was the first term held here, or at least the first at which any law business was done. Except an appeal from some Justice Court, which was No. 1 on the docket of the Circuit Court of Cook County, a case tried by him, was the first ever tried in Chicago in any court of record; and this he is confident was at the May term in 1834. If this view is correct, although Judge Young may have come to Chicago on any or all of the years from 1831 to 1833, no regular court was held until the spring term of 1834, which in view of all the facts may be accepted as the verdict of history.

THE FIRST LAW OFFICE.—The first lawyer in Chicago to make a living by his profession alone was Giles Spring; and separated from him by a few days was

* * "The Lawyer as a Pioneer."

John Dean Caton, who arrived June 19, 1833. There was but little law business in Chicago then, but notwithstanding untoward appearances, both rose to eminence and acquired wealth. Early in July, while they



kept office as was facetiously said, "On the head of a barrel at the corner of Lake and Wells," Caton obtained his first case, which also proved to be Spring's, on the other side. It is here subjoined as "the first larceny case in Chicago;" that is, the reader need scarcely be told, the first to receive legal cognizance, for not a little stealing had been done from "Lo" and others, before that time.

In December, 1833, Mr. Caton rented of Dr. Temple the back room and attic of his "building" on Lake Street, converting the attic into a bedroom, and extending to Spring the courtesy of desk-room in the room below, which thus became the first law-office in Chicago.

THE FIRST LARCENY CASE.—The first larceny case heard before a Justice of the Peace occurred in July, 1833. Mr. Hatch had been robbed of thirty-four dollars in Eastern currency, at the tavern, and hired Lawyer Caton to recover it. Suspicion rested on a fellow-boarder who was arrested by Constable Reed and taken before Squire Heacock for examination, followed by a large part of the population. The search had proved fruitless, and the prisoner was about to be released amid many jeers at the legal fledgling who had prosecuted the investigation. Just then Caton detected a suspicious lump, which distended the culprit's stocking, and making a hurried grab, brought forth the tell-tale roll of stolen bills. The constable took charge of the prisoner, who was duly arraigned the ensuing morning, with Spring and Hamilton as his lawyers, who obtained a change of venue to Squire Harmon, on the North Side. Afterward to satisfy the public interest in this first case, Harmon adjourned to the tavern on the West Side, where the public could hear the young lawyers to the best advantage. "The court-rooms in those days," says Arnold, "were always crowded. To go to court and listen to the witnesses and lawyers was among the chief amusements of the frontier settlements."

Fifty years later Judge Caton confessed that he had never been more interested in a case. The criminal was convicted, but escaped punishment by the device of straw-bail, which seems to have been introduced into Chicago at the same time as its earliest jurisprudence. Caton obtained his fee of ten dollars out of the recovered money, but Spring and Hamilton were cheated out of theirs by the runaway thief.

ADVENTURES OF A LAWYER IN SEARCH OF PRACTICE.—In the golden leisure of mature age Judge Caton has often found pleasure in relating the following stories:

"Clients were few, fees small and money running low, with board bills fast maturing. It was in that first July, and the proceeds of the first larceny case were gone or going fast, when we both hired out to carry the chain for a surveyor, who had just got a job on the North Side. Returning at noon, we learned from R. J. Hamilton that a party had been inquiring for a lawyer,

and, to avoid all partiality, it was agreed that he should follow us to our work in the afternoon. As he approached, blindly groping through the thick and high alders, which concealed us as we sat, while the choppers were clearing a lane for our operations, I saw that he was making straight for where Spring stood, when I dropped on each other the surveying pins I held in my hand, and, repeating the performance, succeeded in attracting his attention and directing his steps to where I sat. He secured my services, paying me in advance. Spring felt that he had been tricked and was a little sore, but actually got the best side of the case, being hired by John Bates, whom he enabled by interpleading to retain the property unattached, against which my client had hoped to obtain judgment. Spring got the larger fee and won the more substantial victory, though I had no difficulty in securing for my client a worthless judgment against an insolvent debtor, who was proved to have lost the ownership of the contested property.

"In August, 1833, there resided in Chicago six or seven free colored men, all of whom had come from free States. The law-givers of Illinois, however, had not contemplated such a contingency, the earlier population having come mostly from slave States. The laws had provided that if a negro was found in the State without free papers, he should be prosecuted and fined, and, if necessary, sold to pay the fine. Some enemy of the black man, or pro-slavery admirer of the black code, or believer in the blessings of the peculiar institution for the heaven-marked subject race, or possibly some aspirant for political preferment at the hands of the dominant party, which was largely under the control of the slave-holding aristocracy of the South, felt it to be his duty or his interest to prosecute these early representatives here of the proscribed race. J. D. Caton undertook their defense, and pleaded their case before the Court of County Commissioners. This was putting a very literal interpretation of judicial powers on the rather euphemistic term court as applied to the board of County Commissioners. But court was then the legal designation of that body, and the young lawyer overcame their natural modesty, or their unwillingness to assume a function hitherto unheard of. They ended by acceding to the learned jurist's exposition of the law, and as the highest accessible representatives of the judiciary of the sovereign State of Illinois, they granted to his grateful clients the required certificates of freedom, which were never questioned and passed for excellent free papers. Mr. Caton's fee was a dollar from each of the beneficiaries."

FIRST CHICAGO DIVORCE.—That term in May, 1834, "when," says Judge Caton, "we all first met together in the unfinished loft of the old Mansion House, just north of where the Tremont now stands," is memorable for witnessing the initial steps in the first of a long and unfinished line of divorce suits in Chicago. The parties to the suit were Angeline Vaughan, petitioner, and Daniel W. Vaughan, respondent. The petition was dated April 12, and made returnable May 14, 1834, but the outcome has not been learned. They had been married July 9, 1831, the maiden name of the bride being Hebert.

FIRST MURDER TRIAL.—In the fall of 1834, in an unfinished store, about twenty feet by forty, on Dearborn Street, between Lake and Water, another term of the Circuit Court was held by Judge Young. It was his last term here as Circuit Judge, and the last in Chicago, while Cook County remained within the Fifth Judicial Circuit. It is memorable for trying the first murder case in Chicago, and yet more for the resulting

acquittal. An Irishman was arraigned for killing his wife; and his lawyer, James H. Collins, succeeded in getting Judge Young to instruct the jury that if they could not find him guilty of murder, as indicted, it was their duty to acquit, which they did. They were inclined to bring a verdict of manslaughter, as there were circumstances which put the crime out of the grade of murder, but were misled by the instructions of the court and the wiles of the lawyer.

THE CIRCUIT-RIDERS OF THE LAW.—From 1831 to 1834, and indeed for several years afterward, a considerable part of the pleading and other law business of Cook County was done by the circuit-riders of the profession, of whom a few habitually accompanied the Judge from one county-seat to another, over the then sparsely-settled section of northern Illinois. They were residents of Galena, Peoria, Quincy, or other distant points. The riding was on horseback, or by stage, buggy or wagon, over unimproved roads, running at intervals through miry swamps that were rendered passable only by the "corduroy" logs and saplings, loosely laid in the uncertain, yielding roadway, and across swollen streams unprovided with bridges.

"The practice of riding the circuit in those early days," says Judge Goodrich, "while it may be regarded as the knight-errantry of the profession, was an admirable training school to make ready and skillful prac-

Grant Goodrich

titioners. The want of books compelled reliance upon reason and leading principles. I doubt if a class of lawyers can be found anywhere, as ready and skillful special pleaders as the early practitioners upon the country circuits."

What could not conveniently be determined by authority had to be decided by the processes of individual reason. The elementary books and the comprehensive principles of general law formed a solid foundation; and the superstructure was largely their own reflections and deductions, all the more available and serviceable as the tools of their craft, because fashioned by each one for himself. The result was a body of lawyers, with powers of discrimination well developed, always ready to give an account of the knowledge that was in them, not in their books.

A few years later the traveling members of the Chicago Bar had similar experiences in their semi-annual journeyings to the United States courts at Springfield, or to such county courts in the interior as business called them to attend.

"I have known the trip to Springfield," says Mr. Arnold, "to take five days and nights, dragging dreari-

Isaac N. Arnold

ly through the mud and sleet; and there was an amount of discomfort, vexation and annoyance about it, sufficient to exhaust the patience of the most amiable. But the June journey was as agreeable as the December trip was repulsive. A four-in-hand, with

splendid horses, the best of Troy coaches, good company, the exhilaration of great speed over an elastic road, much of it a turf of grass, often crushing under our wheels the most beautiful wild flowers; every grove fragrant with blossoms, framed in the richest green; our roads not fenced in by narrow lanes, but with freedom to choose our route; here and there a picturesque log cabin, covered with vines; boys and girls on their way to the log schools, and the lusty farmer digging his fortune out of the rich earth. Everything fresh and new, full of young life and enthusiasm, these June trips to Springfield would, I think, compare favorably even with those we make to-day in a luxurious Pullman car.* But there were exceptions to these enjoyments. Sometimes torrents of rain would, in a few hours, so swell the stream that the log bridges and banks would be entirely submerged, and a stream, which a few hours before was nearly dry, became a foaming torrent. Forging at such times was never agreeable, and was sometimes a little dangerous."

"The judge," says Mr. Arnold,* "usually sat upon a raised platform, with a pine or white wood board on which to write his notes. A small table on one side for the clerk, and around which were grouped the lawyers, too often, I must admit, with their feet on top of it. * * * There was, in those days, great freedom in social intercourse; manners were at times rude, but genial, kind, and friendly. Each was ready to assist his fellow; and as none were rich, there was little envy or jealousy. The relations between the Bench and Bar were free and easy; and flashes of wit and humor and personal repartee were constantly passing from one to another. The court-rooms in those days were always crowded. At court were rehearsed and enacted the drama, the tragedy, and comedy of real life. The court-room answered for the theater, concert-hall, and opera of the older settlements. The judges and lawyers were the stars; and wit and humor, pathos and eloquence always had appreciative audiences. The leading advocates had their partisans, personal and political, and the merits of each were canvassed in every cabin, school-house, and at every horse race, bee, and raising."

THE EARLY BAR.—At the close of 1834, while Chicago was still in the Fifth Circuit, the resident lawyers, though not yet formally associated as a Bar, had begun to assume respectable proportions. While the population was estimated all the way from four hundred to twelve hundred, the lawyers already numbered eleven—Heacock, Hamilton, Spring, Caton, Casey, Fullerton, Collins, James Grant, Grant Goodrich, Moore, and Morris. It is remarkable that so many of these should have risen to distinction, five having reached the Bench, and all having attained a respectable standing in the profession, and as public-spirited citizens in civil life, noted for intelligence, integrity, and varied substantial service to the young and struggling community. To none of them has there attached any taint of professional misconduct or neglect of duty, no venality as judge, or betrayal of client's interest as lawyer. The first two have already been noticed among the early settlers; and this is a fitting place to introduce such of the others as have passed away from earth, or removed from Chicago. Two members of the Bar of 1834, Judges Caton and Goodrich, still survive as honored citizens, and their lives will be sketched in a later volume. The only representative of the Bench of Chicago at this period was Judge Young.

* "Reminiscences of the Illinois Bar, Forty Years Ago."

† "Recollections of the Early Illinois and Chicago Bar," by Hon. I. N. Arnold.

RICHARD M. YOUNG, the first Circuit Judge who held court in Chicago, was born in Kentucky toward the close of the last century. He emigrated early into southern Illinois, residing at Jonesboro, Union County, before as well as after the organization of that county in 1818. He was admitted to the Bar September 28, 1817; and he represented Union County in the Second General Assembly, 1820-22. By an act approved December 29, 1824, the State was divided into five judicial circuits, and he was commissioned Judge of the Third, January 19, 1825. This act was repealed January 12, 1827, and all judicial functions again devolved on the Chief Justice and the three Associate Justices of the

R. M. Young

Supreme Court, which abrogated Judge Young's office. Accordingly we find that "An act for the relief of Richard M. Young"—the payment probably of salary balance—was introduced in the Legislature January 11, 1827, and approved the 22d, by which \$58.40 were appropriated for that purpose. And it was enacted February 17, 1827, that he be paid "four State paper dollars a day" for sixteen days' service as clerk to an important committee of the House. In 1828 he was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. By the judiciary act of January 8, 1829, a Fifth Circuit was created to include all that portion of the State lying north of the Illinois River; and Mr. Young was chosen its judge on the 12th, and commissioned on the 23d. About that time he removed to Quincy, within his judicial district. His duties were arduous, not so much for the volume of business to be done in any particular county, as for the number of counties he had to serve, the distance apart of the several county seats, and the absence of modern conveniences for traveling. He was in active correspondence with Governor Reynolds in April, 1832, in reference to the disturbed condition of northern Illinois, and urged the necessity of speedy and effective protection of the northern frontier against the Indians in the Black Hawk War. In the impeachment trial of Judge Theophilus W. Smith before the State Senate in the session of 1832-33, Judge Young was associated with the future Judges Breese and Ford, for the defense. He held the earliest terms of the Circuit Court in Chicago. By an act approved January 7, 1835, a Sixth Circuit was established which included Cook County, and Judge Young had no further occasion to ride his blooded Kentucky horse to distant Chicago, though there still remained ample exercise for his equestrian skill within the Fifth Circuit. At the session of the General Assembly in 1836-37, Judge Young was put in nomination for United States Senator, and elected over five competitors, December 14, 1836, for the full term, 1837-43. He resigned the judicial office January 2, and took his seat as Senator September 4, 1837. During his senatorial term he seldom made speeches, but was always ready to enforce a point or defend a principle in the interest of his constituents, such as the establishment of new post routes, the advocacy of pre-emption laws and the support of internal improvement measures. He was quite active and watchful on all questions likely to affect the State of Illinois; and his counsels were not without influence at home in directing the policy of the State toward the payment

of its debt. February 1, 1841, in his place in the Senate, he said: "The march of Illinois is forward; and if her legislative guardians at home shall promptly discharge their duty in the preservation of her credit at home and abroad, who cannot foretell that her destiny is no less than that of an empire State?" And, on the question of internal improvements he thus defined his position on the 26th of the same month: "I am willing to promote the interests of the West and South, the East and North, but I wish them to go hand in hand. Let them all go together!" With ex-Governor Reynolds, he had been appointed State agent by Governor Carlan in 1839 to negotiate the sale of State bonds, with a view to push forward the internal improvements so ardently desired by the people of Illinois. He made a journey to Europe for that purpose, but he failed in his financial mission and returned to the discharge of his duties as Senator. Failing of re-election to the Senate, he was chosen an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, January 14, 1843, and commissioned February 4th. He held the office until January 25, 1847, when he resigned. During this period he frequently held court in Chicago, and was favorably regarded by the Bar as well as by the Press and people. In 1847, he was appointed commissioner of the general land office, succeeding General Shields, and being succeeded by Justin Butterfield, June 21, 1849. In 1850-51, he was clerk of the House of Representatives at Washington. "For a number of years before his death," says Ballance,* he was a claim agent in Washington City. But for some time before his death he was confined in an asylum for maniacs. * * * * If the story is true, he passed away many a day and night in a dungeon, under the torturing hands of fiends in human shape, in the great capital of the Nation; and yet for a long time so secretly, that a brother living in that city had no suspicion of it." Physically Judge Young was a tall, fine-looking man, large of stature and of dignified and attractive bearing. His intellectual ability was equal to filling any office respectably, although not with eclat, and coupled with his industrious and methodical habits made his legal and political attainments above the average of his day and his opportunities. His manners were gentle, courteous and entertaining; his feelings generous and sympathetic; his disposition amiable and unaggressive; and altogether he was eminently fitted to win and retain popular favor. His more able associates were often distanced when they became his competitors; although he never reached the highest position as a lawyer, judge or senator, he always commanded the respect and confidence of his constituents and the public. Of excellent personal habits and refined tastes, whatever he may have lacked in brilliancy was amply compensated for by his steady attention to duty, and his earnest purpose to promote the prosperity of the State. He had two daughters, of whom the elder, Matilda, was married at Washington, to R. A. Matthews, of Georgia, July 29, 1852.

GILES SPRING was born about 1807, in Massachusetts, whence he emigrated when a young man to the "Western Reserve" in Ohio. Having studied law at Ashtabula under the firm of Giddings & Wade—the historic Benjamin F. Wade and Joshua P. Giddings—he removed to Chicago in June, 1833. Here he practiced his profession until raised to the Bench, sixteen years later. Judge Caton thus refers to those early days: "Clients were scarce, but as there were but two of us to do the business the only rivalry between us was as to who could most zealously serve his client, with the

* History of Peoria, p. 64.

greatest courtesy and kindness to each other." The Justices of the Supreme Court did circuit duty in those days, and exclusively in the portion of the State south and east of the Illinois River. When, therefore, a young lawyer desired a license, it became necessary to make a pilgrimage to one or two southern county-seats and be examined by two Justices, and thus get authority to practice. It was not until January 24, 1835,* that Mr. Spring was entered on the records of the Supreme Court as licensed, though he advertised location as a lawyer in the fourth number of the Chicago Democrat, December 17, 1833. He had, however, been admitted to the Bar in Ohio, and only required to have his papers sent forward for record. He early obtained a good share of the Circuit Court as well as Justice Court practice; and was generally on one side or the other of all the more important early cases. In February, 1836, he formed a partnership with Grant Goodrich, which continued until his election to the Bench. By a rather singular coincidence the partners wedded life-partners on the same day, Sunday, July 24, 1836, at Westfield, Chautauqua Co., N. Y., Miss Levantia Budlong becoming Mrs. Spring. In the winter of 1836-37, Mr. Spring was in Vandalia, prosecuting the case of Harrington vs Hubbard before the Supreme Court. This was the first important land case in this county, involving the title to the south forty-seven acres in what was called the Harrington tract in Section 32. It was specially important to Mr. Spring, because being paid with about a dozen acres of that land, it laid the foundation of his modest fortune. Mr. Spring was a prominent Whig, and for years at every convention received the nomination to the best of offices, and being personally popular always ran ahead of his ticket. In the spring of 1843 he was the Whig candidate for representative in Congress of the Chicago district, against the Democratic nominee, John Wentworth, whom he beat in the city by fifty-one votes, only to be overwhelmed in the district by a majority of one thousand six hundred and twenty-one for his opponent. Had his party not been in a condition of chronic minority, he would doubtless have attained to high political preferment; but it would probably have added nothing to his fame; for he was essentially a better lawyer than politician. In 1848 he was chosen City Attorney, and was a delegate to the Free-Soil convention of that year in Buffalo. In 1849 he was elected Judge of Cook County Court of common pleas, and held the office until his premature death, May 15, 1851. Several of his contemporaries have borne witness to his merits as a lawyer, Judge and citizen, all agreeing, with varied phraseology, in the following tribute by his former partner, Judge Goodrich, delivered thirty-two years afterward before the Chicago Historical Society:

"Spring was a phenomenon, a natural born lawyer. His education was quite limited, and he paid little respect to the rules of grammar; yet he could present a point of law to the court, and argue the facts of a case to the jury with a clearness and force seldom equaled. He seemed sometimes to have an intuitive knowledge of the law, and mastery of its profoundest and most subtle principles. His brain worked with the rapidity of lightning, and with the force of an engine. In argument he possessed a keenness of analysis, a force of compact, crushing logic which bore down all opposition. His language though sometimes homely was always forcible and strongly expressive of his thought. He was firm in attack but not often offensive. But his most

astonishing powers were exhibited when some new question arose in the progress of a trial. However suddenly it might be sprung, and however grave or abstruse in character, he would instantly and seemingly by a flash of intuition, grasp it with a skill and mastery of legal learning which seemed possible only to the most skilled preparation. His resources appeared exhaustless. * * * It would be misleading to assume that these rare powers were the mere flashes of genius or intuition, for few men studied their cases, or the law involved in them, with more careful assiduity. His memory was marvelous; his discrimination searching and accurate. His method of studying a case made him complete master of all the law applicable and kindred to it, the reasons upon which it was based, and all the distinctions to be observed. He first consulted the elementary books, and made up his mind what the law ought to be, and then studied the cases in which the principles had been applied. Though he was not an orator, yet before a jury he rarely failed to carry them with him, in a case of anything like even chances. It was, however, in the argument of legal questions before the court, where his comprehensive knowledge of the principles of law, his clear sledge hammer logic, and his wonderful mental endowments shone most conspicuous. * * * He was devoted to his clients and honorable in his practice, respected and admired by his professional brethren. As a Judge he was scrupulously impartial, upright and able. In some of his decisions, his genius and legal learning burst out in opinions so luminous and profound as to extort the admiration of the Bar. * * * His faults were of that character which excited commiseration, while they did not destroy admiration for his virtues. He died I believe without an enemy. Colonel Linder, in his 'Reminiscences' says of him, and surviving contemporaries confirm the testimony—'He was a man of childlike simplicity of manners, as tender-hearted as a woman, and would have stepped aside to keep from treading on a worm.' He was, unfortunately, a victim to the free use of intoxicating liquors, which exercised upon him a peculiarly baleful influence, besides sometimes interfering with his official duties.* He regarded himself as inextricably involved in the toils of his evil habit, and bewailed his misfortune, apparently unconscious of his power to remove it. He died at the age of forty-four, many years being lost of a life otherwise useful—another instance of the disastrous results of stimulating a brain and nervous system that were much better when left to more natural invigorants."

EDWARD W. CASEY, a native of New Hampshire, was in the order of arrival the fifth member of the Chicago Bar, and was deputy to R. J. Hamilton in 1833. He acted as secretary to him in his capacity of school commissioner at the sale of school lots, October 20 to 25, 1833. Early in the next year his literary, legal and clerical powers were brought into requisition by his townsmen in drafting a petition to the Postmaster-General, asking better mail facilities for the uneasy little town on the Chicago River, which even then was unwilling to be ignored, and eager "to push things." Mr. Casey was appointed corporation attorney August 18, and its clerk and collector December 19, 1834. His name appears on the Supreme Court register of lawyers licensed to practice, under date of January 7, 1835. It was while acting as attorney for the town that he prosecuted Richard Harper for vagrancy. The personal habits of the lawyer furnished occasion to the accused to make the demurrer, whether one vagrant could law-

* There is noted an interval of months, and sometimes of years, between the date of admission to the bar and that of record on the rolls of the Supreme Court.

* "Court is adjourned from day to day" says the Chicago Democrat of February 9, 1850, "by a spree of Judge Spring."

fully prosecute another. Mr. Casey formed a partnership with Buckner S. Morris August 7, 1835, and was elected Justice of the Peace two days latter, but does not appear to have served long in that capacity. That Morris & Casey did a fair share of the law business of the period may be inferred from the frequency with which their names recur in the scant records of those early years. Mr. Casey took an active part in the meetings and deliberations of November, 1836, which led to the petition for a city charter. The firm was dissolved on or before December 1, 1836, and Mr. Casey continued to practice here alone until some time in 1838, when his friends induced him to return East. In those early days the excessive use of liquor was almost universal. Here and there a professional man stood aloof from the mad whirl of excitement, but a large proportion of the young and brainy fell victims to the spirit of the times in their personal habits. Among them was Mr. Casey, whose life, however, happily teaches an important lesson in this regard. For no sooner had he broken with the associations of the frontier, and withdrawn to the purer atmosphere of a New England farm, than he corrected those mistakes of immature life and became a respectable and self controlled citizen. In the 2 Scam. he is said to have been residing at Concord, New Hampshire, in 1841, and in the Times of October 3, 1875, at Newburyport, Mass. "He was," says Judge Goodrich, "a thorough lawyer, a fine scholar a most amiable man, and a polished gentleman. Though he had acquired a good practice and had before him the highest promise of professional success, he abandoned his profession, returned to his Eastern home, and engaged in farming."

JAMES GRANT, born in North Carolina, December 12, 1812, was the sixth member of the Chicago Bar, was admitted to practice by the Supreme Court of Illinois, March 26, 1834, and arrived here "on the 23d of April" of that year. He was appointed State's Attorney, Jan-

James Grant,

uary 1, 1835. As early as January 30, 1836, he represented large real estate interests here, advertising for sale at that date 7,000 acres at the terminus of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, which belonged to Arthur Bronson of New York. About March 30, 1836, he formed a law partnership with Francis Peyton, and the firm, Grant & Peyton, continued until 1838. Mr. Grant removed to Iowa in 1839, where he rose to the position of Judge, and where he still survives, at Davenport, an honor to the Bar and Bench of two great States. Of late years he makes an annual pilgrimage to Chicago, to the reception of old settlers by the Calumet Club; but the fuller history of his life belongs to the State of his later adoption.

ALEXANDER N. FULLERTON was a native of Vermont, and there admitted to the Bar, arrived here between July and November, 1833, but nothing is known of his pursuits until 1835. Early in June of that year he was in partnership with Grant Goodrich; on the 19th he became a member of the first board of health, and three weeks later was appointed clerk of the board of Town Trustees. The firm of Fullerton & Goodrich was dissolved February 22, 1836, and after a year or two of little more than nominal connection with the profession, he finally drifted into commercial business, and was as

early as 1839 generally recognized as a lumber merchant. "Though a wellbred lawyer," says Judge Goodrich, "he was never actively engaged in practice, but devoted himself to the accumulation of wealth, and died pos-

A. N. Fullerton

sessed of a large fortune," September 29, 1886, aged seventy-six. He belonged therefore to the commercial rather than to the professional class of early settlers.

JAMES H. COLLINS first became known to the citizens of early Chicago in February, 1834, when he formed a partnership with J. D. Caton, who had studied law under him, at Vernon, N. Y., two years before. He pulled up stakes in the fall of 1833, having been defeated on the Anti-Masonic ticket in his native State, set out for the West, and passing through Chicago in September, settled on "a claim" at Holderman's Grove, in what is now the southwestern corner of Kendall County, where a settlement had been begun some three years earlier. But the sufferings of the first winter convinced him that he was not cut out for a farmer. Indeed

James H. Collins

he was found at Levi Hill's tavern by Caton, January 3, 1834, with his feet badly frozen; and it was then arranged that on his recovery he would join Caton in Chicago. A year later, among the expenses of the town of Chicago, is an item of five dollars paid him for legal advice. The firm of Collins & Caton was dissolved in 1835. Afterward Mr. Collins formed a partnership with Justin Butterfield, the first record of which is found under date of July 16, 1836, and which lasted until about 1845. In those early years of the Chicago Bar, the firm of Butterfield & Collins was the most conspicuous, being usually found engaged in every important lawsuit, on one side or the other. They were of the counsel for the General Government in the celebrated Beaubien land claim, and Collins bought several of the lots which many of the citizens had intended the old Colonel should bid in without opposition. Mr. Collins feeling satisfied that such an arrangement would accrue to the benefit of others rather than of Beaubien, bid on the lots, drawing upon himself much adverse criticism from Press and people. He was very obstinate in his opinions and was once committed for contempt by Judge Ford for refusing to submit to the court a document entrusted to him by a client, John Shrigley, High Constable, which he claimed was privileged. He was associated with Owen Lovejoy in the defense of the latter in 1842, in his celebrated trial for harboring a runaway slave, and did much toward securing his acquittal. After dissolving partnership with Butterfield he practiced his profession alone for seven or eight years, but in 1853 he formed a new partnership with E. S. Williams, who had studied law with Butterfield and himself several years before. He was "an early and most violent and extreme abolitionist, and in 1850 was the candidate of that party for Congress, receiving one thousand six hundred and seventy-three votes." He died in 1854 of cholera. "He was a good lawyer," says Arnold, "a man of perseverance, pluck and resolution, and as combative as an English bull-dog. * * *

He was indefatigable, dogmatic, never giving up, and if the court decided one point against him, he was ready with another, and if that was overruled, still others. "He seems to me," says Goodrich, "never to have had one particle of genius, but was the hardest worker I ever saw. He bestowed upon the preparation of his cases the most thorough research and critical examination. Though often brought in professional conflict with him I always regarded him as my friend; and have the melancholy satisfaction of having attended him almost alone during the whole night of his fearful struggle with the cholera, until death relieved him of his sufferings." He had at least two daughters—Cornelia M., who was married to J. V. Smith, and who died at her father's house May 31, 1851, at the age of twenty; and Kate F., who was married May 15, 1855, to John M. Sharp.

HENRY MOORE, a native of Concord, Mass., arrived in Chicago some time in 1834, being admitted to the Bar in Illinois December 8 of that year. He was the second of quite a line of deputies to Colonel Hamilton, Circuit Court clerk, a position he held until the fall of 1835, when his law practice required his attention. Early in 1836, he formed a partnership with F. A. Harding, which was dissolved May 19, 1837; and the firm of Moore & Harding turns up frequently in law business of the time. Mr. Moore was at the Circuit Court of Iroquois County on business May 16, 1836,

Henry Moore

when Judge Ford appointed him for the defense of the murderer "Morris." He "astonished" the prosecuting attorney, James Grant, by "the ability he manifested." "He relied," says Grant, "upon the insufficiency of circumstantial evidence; made the usual argument in such cases, but with much more than the usual ability." In the fall of 1836 Mr. Moore was one of the prominent speakers at the Whig meeting in Chicago; and in December one of the representatives of Cook County at the Internal Improvement Convention held at Vandalia. In March, 1837, his name is on record as a trustee of Rush Medical College, and June 1 of same year he became law partner of E. G. Ryan. He obtained about that time from the Legislature the first charter for a gas company in Chicago; and was an active and prominent member of the Bar. He, however, found this moist and breezy climate rather unfavorable for his weak lungs, and on the approach of the winter of 1838-39, he sought alleviation in the genial climate of Havana, Cuba. He did not return to Chicago, but it is learned from "2 Scam." that he was a resident of Concord, Mass., in 1841, where he died before many years.

BUCKNER SETH MORRIS was born August 19, 1800, at Augusta, Ky., a village founded by his maternal grandfather, Philip Buckner, who had been a Captain in the War of Independence. The parents were Dickinson Morris, a native of Delaware, but at this time surveyor of Bracken County, Ky., and Frances Buckner, by birth a Virginian. Schools were few in Kentucky, and young Morris received his early education at home from his parents. He arrived at man's estate, and had worked some on farms before he conceived the idea of studying for the Bar. From 1824 to 1827 he devoted

to acquiring a knowledge of the profession, and was admitted to the Bar in the latter year. In 1830 he was elected to the Legislature, and was re-elected in 1832, being a Whig in politics, but never a blind partisan. In 1832 he married Miss Evilina Barker, of Mason County, Ky. At the close of his second term, in 1834, he came to Chicago, by way of the Wabash to Vincennes, and on horseback from that point. Returning for his family, he made a second trip in August, when he permanently settled here. He found less than forty houses on his arrival, and soon opened a law office. He is found advertised as a Chicago lawyer as early as July 9, 1835; and formed a partnership with E. W. Casey August 7, though his name does not appear on the records of the Supreme Court of Illinois as a licensed lawyer until December 7, 1835. Morris & Casey dissolved in the fall of 1836, and Morris & Scammon was formed December 5, 1836. This firm was also short-lived, as Mr. Morris was elected Mayor in the spring of 1838, and Alderman of the Sixth Ward in 1839. In 1840 he resumed more fully the practice of his profession, and formed a partnership, August 13, with William W. Brackett, which lasted about three years. With



Buckner S. Morris

Lincoln, in 1840, he was nominated presidential elector at large on the Whig ticket. In 1844 he was elected Alderman, but resigned before the close of the year, and was also president of the Hydraulic Company. In 1845 he formed a new firm with William M. Greenwood as partner, who was exchanged as early as March 16, 1846, for John J. Brown. His wife died in 1847, leaving two daughters; and in 1848 he became a Mason, eventually reaching the highest degree attainable in America. In 1850 he married Miss Eliza A. Stephenson, who died suddenly of heart disease in 1855, leaving one son, who,

however, lived to be only seven. The firm of Morris & Brown continued until the death of Brown in August, 1850, after which Grant Goodrich became partner for a short time. In 1852 he formed a new partnership, the firm being Morris, Hervey & Clarkson; and was the unsuccessful Whig candidate of that year for Secretary of State for Illinois. In 1853, Judge Hugh T. Dickey having resigned, Mr. Morris was elected to complete his term as Circuit Judge, and was commissioned May 24. The Green trial for wife murder was prosecuted before Judge Morris, and is said to have been the first case in this State in which scientific experts were accepted on the witness stand, Green's conviction being largely due to the testimony of Drs. Blaney and Bird to the presence of strychnine in the stomach of the deceased. His decisions in relation to that class of evidence have been often quoted, and have been incorporated in the medical jurisprudence of the State. He was tendered a nomination for re-election at the close of his term in 1855, which he declined and returned to his practice. He soon formed a new partnership, the firm being Morris & Blackburn in 1856, and Morris, Thomasson & Blackburn in 1857. In 1856 he married Mrs. M. E. Parrish, of Frankfort, Ky., a daughter of Edward Blackburn, and sister of Morris's two partners, Breckenridge F. and James Blackburn, and of the recent Governor of Kentucky, Dr. Luke Blackburn. In 1860 he was a candidate for Governor of Illinois on the Bell and Everett ticket, of which he was an early advocate, as a solution or postponement of the impending crisis. He claimed that a vote for Lincoln on the one hand or for Breckenridge on the other was a vote for civil war, as sectional feeling had reached a point where no other issue could reasonably be anticipated. The election of Bell and Everett alone could save the country. One of his regrets and a constant censure of Andrew Jackson was the breaking up of the United States Bank. He held that the cohesive power of a common financial system in holding the North and South together had not been duly weighed. His Southern origin and relationship with the Kentucky Blackburns, who were all violent Secessionists, as well as his acknowledged connection with "Sons of Liberty," but above all the heated state of the public mind which could brook nothing less than the most out-spoken Unionism, brought him into suspicion of disloyalty in 1864, in connection with the alleged Camp Douglas conspiracy. Mr. and Mrs. Morris were arrested with the other "conspirators," taken to Cincinnati, tried by court martial and acquitted. Judge Drummond thus testified to his loyalty; "I have been acquainted with Judge Morris for twenty-five years, and I think his reputation to be, as far as I know it, that of a loyal man. He was a strict advocate of what was the Crittenden compromise, and desired exceedingly that the difficulties between the two sections of the country should be settled amicably. * * * I do not know what developments this trial may have produced, not having followed the evidence, but up to the time of his arrest I certainly should as soon have distrusted my own loyalty as that of Judge Morris." During his detention, which lasted several months, Mrs. Morris and himself received much kind attention at the hands of one of the female religious orders of the Roman Catholic Church, which eventually led both to give their adhesion to that communion. After their release in the spring of 1865, Judge Morris ceased to be an active member of the Bar, confining himself chiefly to his real estate interests and occasional law business for his friends. He died December 16, 1879, having

well entered on his eightieth year, and was buried from St. Mary's Catholic church. "Both these gentlemen," says the Hon. Thomas Hoynes, speaking of Judges Spring and Morris, "rose to high positions from the native force of their characters, and the possession of vigorous intellects. And what seemed singular in their case is, that in the absence of regular culture in the art of advocacy or oratory, they were among the most successful speakers of the day. In many respects they obtained in jury trials a pre-eminence in advocacy over their more highly favored brethren who had been sedulously prepared in universities and schools, both in New York and New England."

To this Judge Goodrich adds: "Having been a partner for a short time of Buckner S. Morris, I am justified in saying—and I think all who were acquainted with his professional capacity will agree with me—that he was no ordinary man. It is evident his general education, his professional reading and training had not been systematic or thorough, but he possessed good vigor of mind and strong common sense and sincerity of manner, which joined with a popular homeliness of expression, apt and striking comparisons, fervent zeal and apparent honesty of belief in the justice of his cause, made him a formidable opponent before a jury. In a desperate case he was remarkable, and the more desperate it was, the more conspicuous his powers became. He often carried his case by main strength against the law and the facts; and it became a common remark that in a bad case he had no equal. He was elected Judge of the circuit, but was better fitted for practice and served but a brief term on the Bench. In character he was simple as a child, tenderly sympathetic and kind, heartily good-natured, and genial in his manners. I doubt if the remembrance of any deceased member of the Chicago Bar is cherished with more un-mixed sentiments of kindness than that of Judge Morris." "For native strength, I never saw his superior," says Mr. Beach; "his natural powers of oratory were truly great."

CIRCUIT COURT, 1835-36.—Thomas Ford, who had been Prosecuting, or State's Attorney, in the Fifth Judicial Circuit, was elected by the General Assembly as Judge of the newly created Sixth Circuit; but, by exchange, the first term in Chicago in 1835 was held by Judge Sidney Breese. It extended from May 25 to June 9, showing a marked increase in the business of the court. Before 1835, three or four days were sufficient to clear the meager docket, but thenceforward there never was any lack of business in Chicago courts. The judicial requirements of the place have always kept ahead of the legislative provision for its wants. No sooner have apparently ample facilities been secured than the city has leaped forward to double or treble the population contemplated, compelling a fresh enlargement of the judicial force. This term was the first in Chicago after it became part of the Sixth Circuit, and the first held anywhere by the recently elected Judge Breese, then in his thirty-fifth year.

Chief-Justice Marshall died July 6, 1835, and the first formal meeting of the Chicago Bar was held in respect to his memory. The members present were Fullerton, Casey, Goodrich, Morris and Moore of those already mentioned, and Royal Stewart, a later accession.

The second term of the Circuit Court, in 1835, was held by Judge Stephen T. Logan, also in exchange with Judge Ford. It was opened the first Monday in October and closed on the 11th. By this time there were one hundred and three civil suits on the docket, and

seventy of these were determined at that term. Of the thirty-seven people's cases twenty-five were closed—nineteen were merely for non-attendance as jurors, of whom two were fined five dollars each; and twelve cases were continued. The case of most interest at this term was the—

SECOND MURDER TRIAL.—The criminal under indictment gave the name of Joseph F. Morris, but it was afterwards stated that his real name was Joseph Thomasson. His victim's name was Felix Legre, and the murder was committed about twenty miles from Chicago on the road to Ottawa. The Grand Jury of Cook County found a true bill against Morris at the fall term of 1835, but by change of venue the case was carried to Iroquois County, where it was tried the ensuing term. Notwithstanding the most strenuous efforts, and an able defense on general principles, by Henry Moore, who had been assigned to him as counsel by Judge Ford, Morris was convicted on rather slender evidence, wholly circumstantial. He was the person last seen in company with the murdered man, and a knife was found in his possession which the recent employer of Legre fully identified as belonging to that unfortunate individual. He denied the killing, but acknowledged that he knew the guilty party, whose name, however, he steadily refused to divulge—a self-deceiving evasion founded probably on the false name under which he was indicted. The implied chivalry and devotion to alleged principles was too fine-spun for a jury of pioneer settlers of Iroquois County, and they found him guilty of murder, though not without some hesitation. On May 19, Judge Ford sentenced him to be hanged June 10, 1836; and the sentence was faithfully carried into effect, though in the absence of a jail it required persistent watchfulness on the part of Sheriff Dunn of Iroquois County and his deputy, George Courtright. The substantial justice of the verdict has never been seriously questioned, but conviction on the evidence would be to-day improbable, if not hopeless.

Both these terms of the Circuit Court of Cook County in 1835, were held in the First Presbyterian church, then situated north of what is now the Sherman House, and fronting on Clark Street. The spring term of 1836 was held by Judge Ford in the same building, and extended from May 23 to June 4. There were two hundred and thirty civil cases, twenty-one criminal and thirteen chancery. Most of the people's cases were for constructive contempt through non-attendance as jurors. The two most important of them were for assault with intent to kill and both culprits were sent to the penitentiary, the first of a long and ever-widening band of convicts on that charge from Chicago. The most important civil suit was, perhaps, that of Harrington *vs.* Hubbard, the first land case in Cook County which was decided in favor of the defendant but on appeal to the Supreme Court that decision was reversed the ensuing winter at Vandalia.

The fall term of 1836 was held by the same Judge, and in the same building. In addressing the Grand Jury, James Grant, prosecuting attorney, dwelt specifically on the duty they owed the public in relation to trespassers upon the canal lands. The court re-enforced his remarks by reminding them that it was to these lands the public must look for the completion of the canal; and every tree stolen detracted from its value. Both speeches help to show how paramount in interest at that time to the people of Chicago was the longed-for canal and all its belongings. Several rogues were sent to the penitentiary at Alton as a result of this term

of court; and a score or more were indicted for trespassing on the canal lands; but a large part of the court business remained unfinished, and the need of additional judicial facilities, through new courts or more terms of the Circuit Court, became apparent.

Among the most important of the civil cases tried at the fall term in 1836, was what is popularly known as the Beaubien land claim, which Judge Ford decided favorably to claimant. This decision was sustained by the Supreme Court of the State, but was reversed in 1839 by the Supreme Court of the United States. See Beaubien claim.

THE CHICAGO BAR AT THE ORGANIZATION OF THE CITY.—As at the close of 1834 Cook County was about to be transferred from the Fifth to the Sixth Circuit, so now before the spring term of 1837, it became a part of the Seventh Circuit, to which amid frequent changes and numerous additions to the circuits in the State, it ever afterward belonged, until by the Constitution of 1870, the County of Cook was made one judicial circuit. A month after the establishment of the Seventh Judicial Circuit, Chicago was granted its charter of incorporation as a city, which is therefore appropriately made an era in the history of its Bench and Bar. Meanwhile the membership of the Chicago Bar had more than doubled, and biographical sketches of the accessions since the close of 1834, now deceased or departed from Chicago, are here subjoined.

ROYAL STEWART is on record as admitted to the Bar in Illinois January 8, 1835; and is found advertised as an attorney at Chicago on June 8, of the same year. How much longer he remained a resident is not clear, but his name disappears from the local records.

In 1841, however, he was residing at Syracuse, N. Y., as may be learned from 2 Scam.

WILLIAM H. BROWN, a lawyer and distinguished citizen, is treated elsewhere, as after his arrival in Chicago he became more distinguished as a banker.

JAMES CURTISS, more of a politician than a lawyer, and twice Mayor, will be found mentioned in the political chapter.

HANS CROCKER arrived in Chicago in 1834, and studied law for a time in the office of Collins & Caton. In 1836, he removed to Milwaukee, where he has since attained some prominence as a lawyer,* but he was not admitted to practice while here, and does not properly belong to the Bar of Chicago.

WILLIAM STUART, though not admitted to the Bar in Illinois until July 11, 1837, advertised as attorney and land agent as early as December 5, 1835. He never practiced much at the Bar, being at first a real estate man, and then a journalist. In August, 1836, he became partner of James Curtiss, and was appointed Town Attorney for a short time during the absence of James H. Collins. Curtiss & Stuart dissolved in October, 1837, and Mr. Stuart was publisher and editor of the Chicago American in 1839. He was appointed Postmaster by Harrison in 1841, and held that office until the close of the presidential term in March, 1845. In May of that year he formed a partnership with Charles H. Larrabee, but in 1846 he left Chicago for Binghamton, N. Y., where he also edited a newspaper and became twice Postmaster, and died a few years since.

EBENEZER PECK was born in Portland, Me., May 22, 1805, but received his earliest education at Peacham, Vt. While yet a lad, his parents removed to Canada, and some years later young Peck began the study of law in Montreal, where also he first practiced the profession. About 1826 he was married to Miss Caroline I. Walker,

* A. T. Andrea's History of Milwaukee, 1881, page 1585.

at Peacham, Vt. In 1833 he rose to the dignity of King's Counsel for a district in Canada East, and was elected to the provincial Parliament on the Reform ticket. His party began to drift toward rebellion, and Counselor Peck removed to Chicago, where he arrived in the summer of 1835. About the middle of October, he is found associated with J. D. Caton, in the case of *Geddis vs. Kercheval*. "He made his mark at once," says Caton. "He showed that his study of the law had been systematic, while he evinced all the resources of tact, and sagacity and quickness of apprehension, so important in the successful trial of a cause before a jury. His ad-

ers under the State internal improvement act of 1837. In 1838 he was elected from this Senatorial District to fill the unexpired term of Peter Pruyne, deceased, but resigned before the close of the term and became clerk of the internal improvement board in 1839. In the suspension of public improvements, which soon supervened, his position was neither exhaustive nor remunerative, and he was again elected to the Legislature in 1840, this time as representative. On the re-organization of the State judiciary by the General Assembly February 15, 1841, he was chosen clerk by the Supreme Court some time before May 19. In 1846 he formed a partnership with James A. McDougall, of Chicago, previously of Jacksonville, and later Attorney-General of the State, which continued as McDougall & Peck until the former went to California in 1849, when Peck became associated with Charles B. Hosmer. Meanwhile he had gone out of office as clerk of the Supreme Court when it was legislated out of existence by the adoption of the new constitution March 6, 1848. Charles Gilman, reporter of the Supreme Court, died July 24, 1849, and Mr. Peck was chosen to that office by the new court, and from that time the volumes were called Illinois Reports. His first appeared in 1850, and he numbered it XI, thus leaving room for the preceding ten—Breese's one, Scammon's four and Gilman's five. His own series closed with Volume XXX, in 1863. About 1850 he became interested in the new Democratic journal known as the *Argus*, the business connection being in the name of his eldest son, W. W. In 1853 his law firm became Peck, Hosmer & Wright, by the accession of Edward Wright, son-in-law of the senior member. In the memorable new departure of the Democratic party for the enlargement of the slave area, in 1853, by the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, established by their more prudent fathers a generation before, Mr. Peck abandoned his old party associations. In 1856 he became one of the ex-Democratic founders in Illinois of the party which has since become historic under the name of Republican. In the famous political debate between Lincoln and Douglas in 1858 Mr. Peck was deeply interested, and was elected on the new ticket as one of the four representatives of Cook County in the twenty-first General Assembly, where he helped, by his experience and management, to establish the Republican party on a solid foundation in the State. In 1860 he labored for its success in the wider field of national politics. In April, 1863, he resigned as reporter to the Supreme Court of Illinois, and was appointed one of the judges of the Court of Claims at Washington by President Lincoln, whose friendship and intimacy he enjoyed and labored to repay by faithful advice and devoted service. In the heavy burdens of head and heart which fell to the President's lot he is known to have sought and valued the counsels of Judge Peck, whose experience as a politician specially commended his views. For many years there were but few men in Illinois who wielded a more extensive or powerful influence in political circles, and few were more active or adroit partisans. He held the judgeship under the successive administrations of Johnson and Grant, retiring in 1875 on full pay, at the age of seventy, when he returned to Chicago in broken health. His oldest son W. W., born in 1831, died at Washington, a Captain in the regular army, in 1862. Two years after the return to Chicago, the mother died, in 1877. The Judge survived his wife some four years. He died May 25, 1881, and was buried two days later from Unity church. Three children survived him—Charles F., bred a lawyer,



EBENEZER PECK.

dress to the jury was forcible, and at times eloquent." From the first he took an active interest in politics, and was induced by Mr. Caton to join the Democratic party. October 28 he was appointed Town Clerk, and the ensuing month was chosen delegate to the first State Convention, which was held at Vandalia December 7, and at which the future Senator Douglas first began to attract public attention. Before leaving the capital, he was admitted to the Bar of Illinois, December 14. In the summer of 1836, he resigned the clerkship of the town, and a few months later became prominent in the movement for a city charter. At the meeting of November 25, he was appointed chairman of the committee to draft it, and December 9 reported the instrument, which with slight modifications was finally adopted by the Board of Town Trustees, and passed by the Legislature, March 4, 1837, as the charter of the future metropolis of the Northwest. Of this he and Caton have always been regarded the principal authors. In 1837, on the dissolution of the house of Jones, Clark & Co., Mr. Peck became a member of the succeeding firms of Jones, King & Co., and W. H. Stow & Co., iron founders. He was chosen one of the board of commission-

and admitted to the Bar of Illinois January 7, 1857, who removed to Washington about 1864, and became a member of the law firm of Hughes, Denver & Peck; Mrs. Edward Wright, and Mrs. Perry Trumbull, an adopted daughter. At the memorial meeting of the Bar, convened May 26, and adjourned to the 30th, when they again assembled, speeches were made by several of the Judge's late associates, from which are excerpted the following estimates of his character and powers:

"It could be truthfully said of Judge Peck," remarked Judge Drummond, "that he was an honest, self-reliant man, whose judgment and counsel went rarely astray." "A man," said B. C. Cook, chairman of committee on resolutions, "of earnest convictions and had the courage of his convictions, * * * a judge whose decisions will stand as clear, profound, and faithful expositions of the law. * * * He has left the impress of his character upon the eventful time in which he lived. His influence has been marked and beneficial in the history of the city, the State and the Nation." * * * "It was fortunate," says Judge Caton, "that he was rarely wrong. Whenever his mind was fully made up on any subject, I never knew him to change it, and this whether it were on a question of law or ethics, the use of a word or the structure of a sentence. * * * It was not obstinacy, for he was anxious to be convinced and to agree with us. It was simply conviction, from which he would not be moved to oblige anybody." "Judge Peck," says Mr. Ashton, "was no ordinary man. As a lawyer and judge he had few superiors; as an adviser and counselor I doubt if he had his superior. He was not a 'case lawyer,' although when inclined, he was a fine advocate. He was a lawyer in the fullest sense of the term. * * * He always reached his conclusions by analysis and from principle. * * * He disliked the drudgery and routine of the office, but when necessary he could accomplish as much labor in a short time as any man I ever knew." "He was," said Judge Trumbull, "outspoken in his opinions, and never pretended what he was not. With hypocrisy, shams and deceit he had no patience. He was a man of great kindness of heart, full of sympathy and hospitality. * * * His family circle was one of the happiest and brightest in which it was ever my privilege to mingle. Even in later life, when pain and sorrow came, and his physical system was broken by disease, his hope and cheerfulness did not forsake him. * * * He lived a pure life, was kind, true and faithful in all its relations, and died an honest man."

ALONZO HUNTINGTON was born in Shaftsbury, Vt., September 1, 1805. He was a grandson of Amos Huntington, a Captain in the Revolutionary War, and on his mother's side a grand-nephew of Governor Galusha, of Vermont. After receiving his early education in the schools of his native State, he removed, in early manhood, to western New York, where he worked some years at his trade of mason, and afterward studied law under the Hon. I. T. Hatch, of Buffalo. In 1833, he returned to Vermont, where he married Patience Lorain Dyer, a native of Clarendon, Rutland County, and a sister of the well-known Dr. Charles V. Dyer, of Chicago. For two years after his marriage he resided in Wayne County, N. Y., of which Lyons is the county-seat, when he removed to Chicago in the fall of 1835. He was chosen State's Attorney for the Seventh Circuit in 1837, his competitor, Albert G. Leary, a member of the Bar, being rejected by a majority of the General Assembly, because he was himself a member of that

body. In 1839, Mr. Huntington was again chosen State's Attorney. Admitted to the Bar in New York, he is not found enrolled on the list of the Supreme Court of Illinois until January 14, 1840. The most remarkable criminal case prosecuted by him was the People vs. John Stone, for the murder of Mrs. Lucretia Thompson, at the spring term in 1840, and excited some rhe-



A. Huntington

torical but undeserved animadversion as a prosecutor of the Press, for performing under the orders of the court the perfunctory duty of entering suit against the editor of the American for contempt. At the expiration of his second term in 1841, he resumed the practice of the profession as a member of the Chicago Bar. As prosecutor and advocate he was recognized as of great industry rather than great talents, of conscientious fidelity to the interests of his clients rather than oratorical ability, and of unquestioned integrity rather than showy pretension or display of legal lore. In his official position he was fairly successful, especially during his second term. To his neighbors and acquaintances he was cordial; to his family, kind, generous and self-sacrificing. To stand by his own was the cardinal principle of his life, and in the varied relations of son, brother, husband and father he has seldom been surpassed. He died at his home in Chicago, November 17, 1881, aged seventy-six years. His wife had preceded him twenty years, having died October 23, 1861, aged sixty. They had six children, of whom only two, a son and a daughter, survive. Henry Alonzo Huntington, the son, was born in Chicago, March 23, 1840, served as an officer in the Fourth United States Artillery in the Rebellion, and is

now better known as Major Huntington, of the editorial staff of the Chicago Tribune. The daughter, Frances, born in Chicago October 23, 1844, is the wife of Benjamin M. Wilson, of the law firm of Wilson & Collier, of this city.

JONATHAN YOUNG SCAMMON, also a member of the early Bar of Chicago, being admitted December 7, 1835, is sketched in the field of perhaps his greater fame as an early banker.

JOSEPH N. BALESTIER was born in 1815 at Brattleboro, Vt., whence he emigrated to Chicago some time in 1835. He soon formed a partnership with Thomas R. Hubbard, and the firm is found advertising "money to loan" in the Chicago American of December 5, of that year. Both were recognized as lawyers though neither seems to have taken the trouble to obtain a license to practice in Illinois. In 1836, Mr. Balestier "realized \$500 per day," says Harriett Martineau, "by merely making out titles to land."* Hubbard & Balestier advertised as a firm as late as August 16, 1837, and both appear in the reprinted "directory of 1839." January 21, 1840, Mr. Balestier delivered before the Lyceum his now celebrated lecture "The Annals of Chicago," reprinted in 1876, with an introduction by himself, as No. 1 of the Fergus Historical Series. On or before September 25, 1840, he formed a new partnership with E. Webster Evans, a young lawyer, just arrived from the East. But within a year, September 23, 1841, we find Mr. Balestier advertised as a lawyer at No. 58 Wall Street, New York; and his Introduction to the Annals, already referred to, is dated Brattleboro, Vt., January 1, 1876, where he now resides.

THOMAS R. HUBBARD went to New York about 1839, and became secretary to a banker.

GEORGE ANSON OLIVER BEAUMONT was born in Columbia, Tolland Co., Conn., about 1811. Reaching early manhood, he studied law at the New Haven law school, where he received a diploma, equivalent to a license to practice in the courts of the State. In 1836, accompanied by his mother, widowed in his infancy, he removed to Chicago. He formed a partnership with Mark Skinner August 6, 1836, and the firm held a respectable rank in the profession. Mr. Beaumont was not enrolled on the Supreme Court list as a licensed lawyer until December 11, 1839, though probably admitted to the Bar here as early as 1836. In 1842 he was appointed Commissioner in Bankruptcy for Cook County. On February 3, 1842, before the Young Men's Association, he delivered a lecture on "American Literature." In the spring of 1844 his health became impaired, and Mr. Skinner being appointed United States District Attorney, the firm was dissolved that summer. In the ensuing spring Mr. Beaumont was taken by his mother to the home of his youth, but the change did not avail, and he died of softening of the brain, December 18, 1845. He was a tall, slim man, of delicate organization, unfortunately subject from his youth to nervous disorders, which despite a fair intellect, an excellent education and industrious habits, retarded his professional progress; and although Mr. Beaumont attained respectable rank in the early Bar of Chicago, he made no permanent impression on the public mind, and his existence is almost forgotten.

FISHER AMES HARDING, a native of Rhode Island, where he was born about 1812, and a graduate of Brown University made a brief sojourn in Chicago as a lawyer, though not on record as admitted to the Bar in Illinois. He is first mentioned here as disputant before the Lyceum, February 20, 1836, and next, as partner of Henry

Moore, March 12, of the same year. Moore & Harding dissolved May 19, 1837, and Mr. Harding became associated with Fletcher Webster. The firm of Webster & Harding soon removed to Detroit, Mich., where after a few years Mr. Harding became editor of the Detroit Daily Advertiser. He found in journalism a more congenial sphere, and filled the position of editor with distinguished credit until his early death in 1856.

FLETCHER WEBSTER, a son of Daniel Webster, born in 1812, and a graduate of Dartmouth, was as above stated the head of the law firm of Webster & Harding of Chicago for a brief interval in 1837, while residing at Peru; but as he was never enrolled among the licensed lawyers of Illinois, and as the firm soon removed to Detroit, his connection with the early Chicago Bar is sufficiently noticed by this brief mention.

HENRY BROWN was born in Hebron, Tolland Co., Conn., May 13, 1789. The father, Daniel, was a commissary in General Greene's division, in the Revolutionary War, and was granted a pension for his services. He provided a liberal academic and collegiate education for at least two of his sons. Henry graduated at Yale, and when of age removed to New York, where he studied law, first at Albany under Abram VanVechten, afterward at Canadaigua under John Gregg, and finally under his own elder brother, Daniel, at Batavia. Admitted to the Bar about 1813, he settled at Cooperstown; and in 1816 was appointed Judge of Herkimer County. After quitting the Bench, about 1824, Judge Brown continued the practice of law in Cooperstown until he removed to Chicago in 1836. Mr. Brown was elected Justice of the Peace May 20, 1837, vice E. E. Hunter resigned. His son Andrew Jesse, born in Springfield, N. Y., in 1820, arrived in Chicago in 1837, and Mrs. Brown and four daughters followed,

Henry Brown

in 1838. In 1839, his term as Justice expired, and he returned to his profession, to which, and some literary work, he devoted the remainder of his life. He was chosen City Attorney in 1842, and appointed, in 1843, upon the resignation of George Manierre. In March of the later year he announced that he was preparing to publish a history of Illinois, which was issued in New York City in 1844, and on which he had spent a year. His name does not appear on the Illinois list of licensed lawyers until February 27, 1845. Later in that year he took into partnership his son, who had studied law with him but had removed to Sycamore, DeKalb County, where he was admitted to the Bar December 27, 1842, and who had returned to Chicago in 1845.

January 20, 1846, Judge Brown as president of the Lyceum, delivered an inaugural on "Chicago, Present and Future,"* which has become historic, and which evinces deep thoughtfulness, great breadth of view and a quite marked foresight of Chicago's destiny. He died in 1849, three days after his sixty-first birthday, of cholera, being the first case in that year, and not suspected until after the disease had become epidemic. He was buried with Masonic honors, having stood high for many years in the confidence and respect of that fraternity. One of his earliest literary efforts was a defense of the order against the attacks of the anti-Masonic party, based on the alleged abduction of Mor-

*Mrs. Martineau was very deaf and mistook \$50 for \$500.

*Published as part of No. 6 of Fergus's Historical Series.

gan and other prejudices. It was published in Batavia while Mr. Brown resided there, forming a duodecimo of two hundred and forty pages. Judge Brown was one of the kindest of men, very cordial in his intercourse with his fellows, and utterly devoid of pretension or vanity. All affectation of dignity and assumption of unnecessary gravity by others excited his ridicule, as he conceived such airs to be but an ingenious contrivance to conceal deficiency or impairment of brain power. Such was his habitual industry that during the greater portion of his life he labored at his duties or his studies sixteen hours out of the twenty-four. He was a man of the most extensive and varied reading, and had learned to cull flowers of fancy and gems of thought from all the literatures of mankind. He was of frank truthfulness and childlike candor, and was universally respected for his many excellent qualities of head and heart. He was large and imposing of stature, weighing over two hundred pounds, and of dignified appearance. In politics Judge Brown was a Democrat, and entertained Mr. Van Buren during his visit to Chicago, July 4, 1842, and with him became a Free-Soiler in 1848, but he was too transparent to be a successful politician, and too broad to be a blind partisan. Besides the son already mentioned, his wife and four daughters survived him. The eldest child, Cornelia A., born in Springfield, N. Y., August 12, 1818, married William H. Stickney, of Chicago, February 19, 1852. The second daughter, Julia, borne in Danube, Herkimer Co., N. Y., in 1822, married George W. Dole, of Chicago, March 30, 1853, and died October 16, 1865. Sarah, born June 13, 1824, married Dr. William Butterfield, October 23, 1844. Caroline, born August 1, 1826, married Thomas L. Forrest, July 10, 1848.

FRANCIS PEYTON, was a member of the early Bar of Chicago, though never formally enrolled as a lawyer in Illinois. He was a partner of James Grant in the spring of 1836. In the notable meeting of January, 1837, to promote internal improvements he was chairman of committee on resolutions. In May of the same year he was chosen member of the first board of school inspectors of the new city. In the winter of 1838-39, he was attorney for Colonel Beaubien in the final effort to secure his claim to the Fort Dearborn Reservation. He conducted some law business before the Circuit Court in the spring term of 1839, and was one of the speakers on the occasion of a notable excursion on the steamboat "Great Western," August 13, of that year. He afterward came here in 1840 to assist State's Attorney Huntington in the Stone murder trial.

SAMUEL LISLE SMITH was born in Philadelphia in 1817, of wealthy parents. His early advantages, educational and social, were exceptionally good. Precociously talented, he had studied law at Yale and passed the examination entitling him to a diploma or license to practice before he was of sufficient age to receive it. In 1836 he came to Illinois to look after the interests of his father, who owned some choice tracts of land near Peru. With abundant resources drawn from the parental treasury, young Smith associated with the many gay pleasure-seeking young men who then thronged this Western center of speculation, and naturally fell into habits of life which somewhat marred his career. Returning East, he shook off this premature pursuit of pleasure, sought and obtained his diploma as a lawyer, and was married to a Miss Potts of Philadelphia. In 1838 he again set out for the West and settled in Chicago. He made his headquarters in the office of Butterfield & Collins, where he familiarized himself with the laws of Illinois. He gradually slipped into his

former convivial habits, and in 1839 was chosen City Attorney, a position which furnished abundant occasion for the exercise of his genial and generous hospitality. Coupled with the continuous stream of his eloquence, wit and mimicry, his convivial spirit enhanced his popularity, while it did not seriously impair a fortune derived mainly from his father. He was at this time at the very height of his reputation as an orator. The Hon. I. N. Arnold, one of his hearers, at the Whig State Convention at Springfield, in 1840, thus refers to his powers: "I heard for the first time stump speeches from Lincoln, Harden, Baker, and others, but the palm of eloquence was conceded to a young Chicago lawyer, S. Lisle Smith. There was a charm, a fascination in his



SAMUEL LISLE SMITH.

speaking, a beauty of language and expression, a poetry of sentiment and of imagery, which in its way suppressed anything I had ever heard. His voice was music and his action studied and graceful. I have heard Webster, and Choate, and Crittenden, and Bates of Missouri; they were all greatly his superiors in power and vigor, and in their various departments of excellence, but for an after-dinner speech, a short eulogy or commemorative address, or upon any occasion when the speech was a part of the pageant, I never heard the equal of Lisle Smith." In 1844, he took an active interest in the presidential campaign, the third attempt of the Whigs to elect Henry Clay, of whom he was a great admirer and supporter. In 1847, at the River and Harbor Convention, at Chicago, he signally distinguished himself among some of the best speakers of the nation. Horace Greeley said he was "the star of the vast assembly, and stood without a rival;" and Henry Clay did not hesitate to write that Mr. Smith "was the greatest orator he had ever heard." His magnetic power over an audience, as testified by several surviving witnesses, was something wonderful,

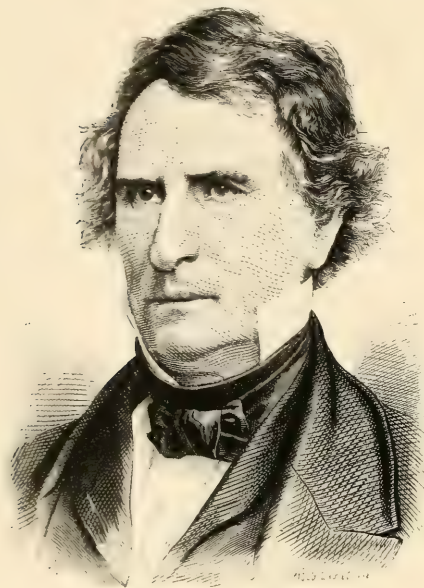
his voice was sweet and clear, his fancy glowed with sublime and matchless imagery, and he was equally at home in pathos or invective. His language was not only choice but phenomenally exact, his memory absolutely marvelous, and his power of mimicry no less so. His imitations of Calhoun, Clay, Preston and Webster are said to have been so curiously life-like as to mislead those most familiar with the peculiarities of these great speakers. His keen sense of the ludicrous and grotesque, joined to a vast fund of humor and innate as well as acquired wit, filled the measure of his phenomenal adaptability to become a great orator. He lacked but two elements of the highest possible success in that line, a more portly physique and a less ardent pursuit of pleasure. He was handsome and graceful but small of stature, rather below the middle size, with a florid complexion and light hair. A third drawback has been found in his inherited wealth, but had he remained master of himself, this would not have proved an obstacle, but a valuable auxiliary. Besides the speeches mentioned, his addresses on the following occasions are singled out as specially noteworthy: At the organization of the Excelsior Association, or Sons of New York, the Society of the Sons of Penn, the Reception of Webster, the Irish Relief Meeting, the Obsequies of John Quincy Adams, and of Henry Clay. Short-hand facilities were not extensive in the Chicago of his day, and it is said, "he never wrote a single word even at his greatest efforts," in enduring form, though we are assured his ordinary preparation embraced not only a rough sketch but a critical weighing of words, phrases and quotations. What is probably correct is that not a single speech was ever written out in full; nor was he so identified with any great law case as to have had either argument or speech preserved in any court record. Altogether his career was rather brilliant than powerful, and has had no influence on the jurisprudence of the State, though it deeply affected the memory, imagination and feeling of his contemporaries. He was genial, generous and hospitable; a kind neighbor, a good citizen and a thorough friend; a perfect gentleman, a ripe scholar and an eloquent advocate of whatever social, legal or political question he espoused; a well-read lawyer and popular among his brethren, and at home a devoted husband and father. Had his self-control been equal to his talents he might have risen to eminence; as it was, a feeling of regret, if not pity, mingles with enthusiasm of his admirers. He died of the prevailing epidemic, cholera, July 30, 1854, before he had reached the age of forty. His wife and two sons survived him. Mrs. Smith was a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Potts of Philadelphia, and a sister of the perhaps better known Rev. Dr. Potts of New York. She died in August, 1871. "The memory of the eloquence of the gifted orator," said the Daily Press, in notice of his death, "will not soon fade from the public mind, which he could at any time sway with the wand of a magician. * * * For those who mourn the sudden rupture of the most tender ties, there is no language to express their grief." In the Recorder's Court, a week later, the following resolutions were introduced by D. McIlroy and seconded by E. W. Tracy: "That in the death of S. Lisle Smith the profession have lost an eminent brother, distinguished for his superior education, his fine and practical intellect, and his elevated moral character; and the entire community, especially the poor, have lost an affectionate and sincere friend." "He was," says Judge Goodrich, "of medium height, a ruddy countenance, a large and finely formed head, a face that gave expression to the feeling

without words. His eyes were dark and shone out from under 'a square, projecting brow' luminous with the fires of intelligence, and when kindled by passion or the inspiration of his theme, they glowed with the emotions that stirred his soul. His motions were full of grace, his gestures eloquent in expression. In his voice there was a magic and charm beyond description. It was rich and sonorous, as flexible in tone and modulation as the melodies of a musical instrument, descending to the lowest tones and rising to the highest pitch without a break, as clear and ringing as an Alpine horn. He could startle with the tones of an angry god, or soothe with the softest cadence of rippling waters. His eloquence was faultless, his style chaste and classical, his language rich and copious, his illustrations apt and brilliant; and when he gave the reins to his imagination, he conjured up such marvelous forms of beauty, such enchanting creations of fancy, and clothed his thoughts and images in such elegance of expression, that his hearers were entranced with wonder and admiration. His speeches were not the mere affluence of sounding words which like the jingling of bells delight the ear, but do not move the heart. They were often full of profoundest thought, and rich in sentiment, and sometimes severely logical. He was admired by the great men of his day." A surviving admirer of Mr. Smith fully indorses this beautiful tribute of Judge Goodrich, and assures the writer that it is an entirely truthful characterization of the greatest orator Chicago has ever known.

JUSTIN BUTTERFIELD was born at Keene, N. H., in 1790. Educated in his earlier years at the common school, and prepared for college by the local minister, he entered Williams College in 1807, and about 1810 began the study of law under the future Judge Egbert Ten Eyck, at Watertown, N. Y. During these years of advanced education he eked out his scanty resources by teaching school in winter; and was admitted to the Bar in 1812. He began the practice of his profession in Adams, Jefferson Co., N. Y., where he soon exhibited that professional aggressiveness and courage so characteristic of his later career. In July, 1813, during the second British war, he sought to obtain the release by habeas corpus of his client, Samuel Stacey, Jr., a native of Madrid, in the adjoining county of St. Lawrence. Stacey was held several weeks by the military without trial on suspicion of disloyal intercourse with the enemy across the border. Mr. Butterfield served the writ on the commanding General, who evaded compliance, with the result to the young lawyer that his purely professional effort for a client reacted on his own reputation, his position being regarded as unpatriotic in the heated condition of the public mind.* It was the remembrance of this blind prejudice which led him to exclaim, a generation later, when asked if he was opposed to the Mexican War: "No, sir! I oppose no war; I opposed one and it ruined me. Henceforth I'm for war, pestilence and famine!" He practiced some years in Sackett's Harbor, where he married about 1814. He then removed to New Orleans, where he quickly obtained a lucrative practice and high rank in his profession. In 1826 he returned to Jefferson County, N. Y., settling this time in Watertown, where he remained several years. In 1834 he came here to reconnoiter, soon returned to Watertown to wind up his business, and settled here permanently in 1835, forming a law partnership with James H. Collins as early as July 16 of that year. Mr. Butterfield soon became a recognized leader not only at the Bar, but in the broader relations of civil

* Johnson's New York Reports, Vol. X., 277-30.

life. He was one of the trustees of Rush Medical College at its incorporation, March 25, 1837. The firm immediately attained a front rank in the profession. Collins was already well known, and it soon became evident that the new accession was fully his equal. Both were fine lawyers, in the maturity of their powers, the breadth of their experience and the depth and variety of their legal attainments. Nearly all the other members of the early Chicago Bar were young men, awaiting opportunity to flesh their maiden swords, and win reputation and power. Butterfield & Collins came to be recognized as at the head of the Bar, not alone in Chicago but in the State. Against the movement for the sus-



JUSTIN BUTTERFIELD.

pension of the Municipal Court in 1837, Mr. Butterfield, in common with nearly all the lawyers in the city, threw the weight of his influence. And in the conflict between the Bench and Bar of Chicago, which signalized the incumbency of Judge Pearson, 1837 to 1840, he took an active and characteristic part. It was he that in open court, November 11, 1839, held out to the indignant Judge the alternative papers, a bill of exceptions against his own rulings, to sign, or the mandamus of the Supreme Court of Illinois to obey. He was fined \$200 for contempt; but he was not to be cowed or browbeaten, and, with his associates of the Bar, the case was carried before the State Senate, where the political bias, if not the greater calmness of that quasi-judicial body, saved the Judge from the sentence and penalties of impeachment and the wrath of his enemies. In 1841 Mr. Butterfield was made Prosecuting Attorney for the United States Judicial District of Illinois, which he held until the election of President Polk. In 1842 he drew up the canal bill, the main provisions of which had been previously settled in conference by Arthur Bronson, William B. Ogden, J. N. Arnold and himself,

and in virtue of which the holders of canal bonds were induced to advance \$1,600,000 wherewith to complete the canal. In 1843, through a misunderstanding about the division of income from his official position, the partnership between him and Mr. Collins was dissolved; and after the close of his official relations with the administration he took into partnership his son, Justin, Jr. In 1847 Erastus S. Williams, a law student of the old firm, and of late years better known as Judge Williams of the Circuit Court of Cook County, was added to the new firm. June 21, 1849, after the re-accession of the Whigs to power, he was appointed Commissioner of the General Land Office by President Taylor. A competitor for the position at that time was Abraham Lincoln, who was beaten, it is said, by the superior dispatch of Butterfield in reaching Washington by the northern route, but more correctly by the paramount influence of his friend Daniel Webster. In fact, Lincoln was then, or had recently been, in Washington as member of the Thirtieth Congress, and had the indorsement of the Illinois delegation, but the pressure of Mr. Webster was irresistible. While in this office he co-operated zealously with Senator Douglas toward securing for Illinois the land grant which became the subsidy of the Illinois Central Railroad, and indirectly through the seven per cent of its gross earnings made payable by its charter to the State, an efficient aid in restoring the credit of the common wealth and finally extinguishing its indebtedness. He held the position of Land Commissioner until disabled by paralysis in 1852. On his retirement he received from President Fillmore the highest praise for efficiency and ability in that office. He had introduced system and industry in the transaction of its business. He lingered some three years in an enfeebled condition, when he died at his home in Chicago, October 23, 1855, in his sixty-sixth year. His wife—before marriage Elizabeth Pierce, of Schoharie, N. Y.—and four children survived him. Two sons, Justin and Lewis, who had been bred to his own profession, had gone before. Lewis, born in 1817, and admitted to the Bar December 16, 1840, died in Chicago October 27, 1845. Justin, born in 1819, and admitted to the Bar June 10, 1840, died of consumption in Washington, March 5, 1852. His oldest son, George, an officer in the navy, died about 1850. The survivors were William, the first graduate of Rush Medical College; and three daughters, Mrs. Sidney Sawyer, Mrs. Frances Gelatly, and Mrs. William S. Johnston, Jr. Mrs. Johnston died January 7, 1875. Mr. Butterfield had always been exceptionally happy in his domestic relations, and was deeply mourned by his family and friends. At the memorial Bar-meeting held two days after his death, his associates thus expressed themselves: "Possessed of great clearness and sagacity of judgment, cautious and steady energy, a well-balanced independence, a just respect for authority, and at the same time an unflinching adherence to his own deliberate opinion of the law, he secured great respect as a lawyer. * * * And the services of the deceased * * * entitle him to the gratitude of his adopted State." "Justin Butterfield," says Arnold, "was one of the ablest, if not the very ablest lawyer we have ever had at the Chicago Bar. He was strong, logical, full of vigor and resources. In his style of argument, and in his personal appearance he was not unlike Daniel Webster, of whom he was a great admirer, and who was his model. He wielded the weapons of sarcasm and irony with crushing power, and was especially effective in invective. Great as he was before the Supreme Court, and

everywhere on questions of law, he lacked the tact and skill to be equally successful before a jury." "Mr. Butterfield's success in the profession," says Judge

John M. Wilson

John M. Wilson, "resulted from what may be called the power of adaptation, always seizing upon the most effective mode of subserving the interest of his client. * * * He possessed an intuitive appreciation of the strength and resources of his adversary, and was the last man to attempt to laugh a case out of court, unless the prosecution was feeble or the plaintiff and his case were open to the assaults of ridicule and sarcasm. * * * He rarely indulged in flights of fancy, though he never failed to lighten up his addresses to court or jury with a caustic humor which was always effective, his manner giving a point and force to the words. The high position he attained was owing, as intimated, to his intuitive apprehension of the questions upon which cases must be decided, and by adapting his mode of attack or defense to the peculiar circumstances of each case." Mr. Butterfield possessed readiness in reply and aptness in retaliation, which with his professional skill and knowledge made him a formidable adversary and a desirable advocate. Many stories are told of his wit and humor, which need not be here repeated, as they only illustrate traits of character and manner already described.

ISAAC NEWTON ARNOLD was born in Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y., November 30, 1813. His parents were Dr. George Washington, and Sophia Mason Arnold, who had removed thither from Rhode Island some fifteen years before. Besides the subject of this sketch they had two sons and four daughters, all of whom grew to maturity, except one boy who died in infancy. I. N. Arnold got his early education at the district school and the local academy. While procuring his later education after the age of fifteen, when he was thrown upon his own resources, and during his studies for the Bar, he made a frugal living by copying in the office of the surrogate, teaching a neighboring school, by office services for his law teachers, and finally by an occasional trial before a Justice of the Peace. He first studied law under Richard Cooper, of Coopers-town, and then under Judge E. B. Morehouse. He was admitted to the Bar in 1835, at the age of twenty-one, and became the partner of his late teacher, Judge Morehouse. He soon found opportunity for his first triumph in a role in which his success afterward became quite marked, that of advocate for persons charged with capital offenses. A negro named Dacit was under indictment in Otsego County for fratricide, an unjust presumption of guilt seizing the public mind because the two brothers were believed to be rivals in love. Mr. Arnold became satisfied of the innocence of his client and secured his acquittal. As he approached his majority he concluded to go West, and in pursuit of this purpose he arrived in Chicago in October, 1836. He published his card as a lawyer as early as November 19, of that year. His chief source of income at first was his skill as a writer of real estate contracts, transfers and abstracts, in the office of Augustus Garrett, auctioneer and dealer in lots and lands, and afterward Mayor of the city. In those early days of almost frenzied activity in that line of speculation, Mr. Arnold often earned ten dollars a day in that capacity. He

soon obtained a share of the limited law business of the period, and in the American of February 18, 1837, he advertised that certain notes and accounts were in his hands for collection. In March he was chosen the first Clerk of the new city, a position which he soon found more onerous than remunerative; and which he resigned before October, to give his attention to his growing professional business. He had, meanwhile, formed a law partnership with Mahlon D. Ogden, of which the first mention made is dated August 16, 1837, though known to have been established some months earlier in the spring. With a colleague at headquarters, Mr. Arnold was now free to broaden the relations and spread the reputation of the firm by riding the circuit of the adjoining counties and attending the State and United States courts at the capital as elsewhere sketched in this work, chiefly from his writings. Arnold & Ogden soon came into public recognition, and were engaged on one side or the other in a very considerable proportion of the more important cases in this section. In those dark days of Illinois history, from 1836 to 1846, when men were sometimes elected to the Legislature on a more or less outspoken platform of repudiation, Mr. Arnold's position and views on the opposite side came to be recognized. He was known as an earnest pleader for saving the credit of the State by accepting in good faith the whole burden which had been so unwisely laid upon them by their representatives. Thenceforth he was universally regarded as a champion of public honor, a principled opponent of repudiation and of whatever else tended to weaken the purpose of the people to manfully pay the penalty of the internal improvement mania, which had been the cause of the mischief. In January, 1840, Mr. Arnold purchased for \$400, a lot in Fort Dearborn addition, which is perhaps worthy of mention in illustration of the great growth in value of Chicago real estate. With the not very expensive building erected thereon since the fire it now brings a rental of \$2,500. In the same year he was elected a member of the first board of inspectors under the school act of 1839, a position which his increasing public responsibilities soon forced him to relinquish. January 18, 1841, a public meeting was held in Chicago to promote direct taxation for the payment of interest on the State debt. Mr. Arnold was one of the signers to the call, as well as a prominent speaker at the meeting and chairman of the committee on resolutions. Notwithstanding these and similar evidences of an earnest solicitude, on the part of some of the best people of the State to maintain or repair the public credit, the Legislature, in February, passed a law which gave a right of redemption in all cases of land sold under mortgages and deeds of trust, whether in virtues of decrees at law or in equity, and provided that before any such sale the property should be appraised and should not be sold at less than two-thirds of such appraisal. As this legislation practically suspended the collection of debts, Mr. Arnold at once took the ground that it was unconstitutional, and carried two test cases to the Supreme Court of the United States where his views were confirmed and the obnoxious laws declared void. In April, 1841, he was appointed Master in Chancery by Judge T. W. Smith, a position he held until his election to the Legislature. Four months later, August 4, he was married at Batavia, N. Y., to Harriet Augusta, daughter of Dr. Trumbull Darrance, of Pittsfield, Mass. He was formally admitted to the Bar of Illinois, December 5, 1841, at one of his many professional visits to the capital, though he had been licensed some time before, and his New York license had secured him full

recognition from the first as a member of the earlier Chicago Bar. At the Democratic State Convention in 1842, he introduced a resolution committing that body to an explicit declaration against repudiation. It was seconded by Mr. Swan, of the Rock River district, but failed to receive the indorsement of the majority. Mr. Arnold received the nomination for representative of his district in the General Assembly and was elected. He resigned the office of Master in Chancery August 6. He had about this time received a letter from Arthur Bronson, of New York, a creditor of this State to a considerable amount, and informally representing the views of other creditors, which outlined the method of paying the canal debt by borrowing enough to complete it and pledging its future revenue to the payment of interest and principal of the old and new debt. At a conference some weeks later in Chicago between Mr. Bronson, William B. Ogden, I. N. Arnold and Justin Butterfield this design assumed more definite shape and was drafted by Mr. Butterfield as the famous canal bill, which contributed so effectually to restore the State credit and enhance the prosperity of Chicago. The principles involved and the sustaining arguments were represented fully and forcibly by Mr. Arnold before the Mechanics' Institute, November 16, in a lecture on "The Legal and Moral Obligations of the State to pay its Debts, the Resources of Illinois, and the Means by which the Credit of the State may be Restored." In the session of 1842-43 he was chairman of the committee on finance, and introduced the canal bill already mentioned. By persistent efforts he was enabled to carry it through, but by only a very small majority. In 1844 he was again nominated and elected to the Legislature, and was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket. Toward the close of the year, upon the resignation of Justin Butterfield, his friends petitioned the administration for his appointment to the vacant place of District Attorney for Illinois, while another section of the party favored Mark Skinner. To promote harmony the appointment was given to D. L. Gregg, of Joliet. Meanwhile the loan of \$1,600,000 provided by the canal bill of the year before was delayed through the cautious hesitancy of the money lenders, who required additional and clearly specified guarantees from the Legislature, in all of which subsidiary work Mr. Arnold took an active part, having at length the satisfaction to see the whole matter amicably adjusted in 1845. At the close of his second term in the Legislature by its adjournment, March 3, 1845, he resumed the practice of his profession with new interest and increased success. In 1847 he dissolved partnership with Mr. Ogden, and after some months became associated with George W. Lay, Jr., in 1848. In that year, too, he threw his political fortunes and talents into the new Free-Soil party, and was a delegate to its national convention at Buffalo, and its State convention at Ottawa. He took an earnest and active part in the anti-slavery campaign, being one of the chief orators of the party of Illinois. In all the succeeding biennial campaigns his voice and influence were consistently opposed to the aggressions of the pro-slavery party, and in 1856 he was elected to the Legislature on that ticket. In that year, too, the firm of Arnold & Lay became Arnold, Larned & Lay by the accession of Edwin C. Larned. In the single session of the Twentieth General Assembly, January 5 to February 19, 1857, Mr. Arnold was chiefly distinguished for his elaborate and successful defense of Governor Bissell on the charge of ineligibility. In 1858 Mr. Arnold failed to receive the nomination for Congress at the Republican convention of this district, but labored earnestly for

the election of his successful competitor, John F. Farnsworth. In 1860, he defeated Mr. Farnsworth in the convention, and was elected to the Thirty-seventh, or War Congress, by fourteen thousand six hundred and sixty-three votes, or seventy-six votes over the presidential ticket. He was among the first representatives to arrive in Washington to participate in the inauguration of Lincoln March 4, 1861. From that time until the close in 1865 of his second Congressional term to which he was elected in 1862, he devoted all his time and energies to the cause of the Union and the support of the administration. His first speech in Congress was an eulogy of the deceased Douglas, with whom he had politically associated in Illinois in the earlier years of the public life of both. At the regular session in December Mr. Arnold was chairman of the committee on defense of the great lakes and rivers. In an able report to the House, in February, 1862, he strongly recommended that the Illinois & Michigan Canal be converted into a ship canal. He introduced a bill embodying this project, and in June urged its passage with much force in a strong speech. But despite his most strenuous efforts it was defeated when it came to a vote at the next session, though he made a second powerful speech in its behalf in January, 1863. In the next Congress, to which Mr. Arnold was elected in 1862, he was chairman of committee on roads and canals, and introduced a bill providing an appropriation of \$6,000,000 with which to enlarge the Illinois & Michigan Canal. It passed the House February 2, 1865, but failed in the Senate. It was not, however, matters of mere local interest, however great, which chiefly occupied Mr. Arnold's attention during the momentous period of his Congressional career. Even the great question of internal improvements which for fifty years had enlisted the best efforts of the statesmen of Illinois and of Mr. Arnold since his arrival in the State twenty-five years before, was dwarfed into insignificance by the great national questions which now taxed to the utmost the best powers and ripest wisdom of the two War Congresses of which he was a member. It is a matter of national record that Mr. Arnold was among the earliest and most radical supporters of the administration, and had the honor of being the first member of Congress to advocate the most sweeping of the war measures which many declared revolutionary and unconstitutional. Though a lawyer he saw at once that even the highest laws of peace should not give way to the stern arbitrament of war. The sword had been appealed to, and society's provisions for the opposite conditions of peace and war could not be simultaneously invoked. The unmasked assassin in vain cries out, "Thou shalt do no murder." Mr. Arnold advocated the abolition of slavery in the District of Columbia, the first link in the chain of measures which finally secured "Liberty throughout the land to all the inhabitants thereof." By this first act, about three thousand slaves obtained their freedom. March 24, 1862, he introduced the bill which prohibited slavery in every place directly subject to national jurisdiction, and which with some amendments became a law June 19, 1862. His first great speech in Congress May 22, urged as a legitimate war measure the liberation of the slaves of rebels, and the confiscation of all their other property. In the discussions which followed the President's emancipation proclamation, Mr. Arnold took an active part. The first debate began May 31, 1863, and the question was brought to a vote June 15, when it was found that ninety-three favored while sixty-five opposed grafting abolition on the statute book. On the assembling of Congress in December,

1863, it was felt by the friends of the administration that to give permanence to the results of the great proclamation it was necessary to pass supporting measures. January 6, 1864, Mr. Arnold made a speech in the House, on "The Power, Duty and Necessity of destroying Slavery in the Rebel States." February 15, 1864, Mr. Arnold, in the House, introduced the resolution, "That the Constitution should be so amended as to abolish slavery in the United States wherever it now exists, and to prohibit its existence in every part thereof forever" (See Cong. Globe, Vol. L, p. 659), which was adopted by a decided majority but fell short of the necessary two-thirds vote. In the further progress of the discussion until the resolution embodying the now historic thirteenth amendment was passed in the House, January 31, 1865, by one hundred and nineteen to fifty-six votes, Mr. Arnold took a conspicuous part. July 14, 1864, on his return to Chicago during adjournment of Congress, he was honored with a public reception by his constituents, to whom his career in Congress had proved very satisfactory, and a resolution of thanks for his able and faithful services was passed unanimously. He, however, declined a renomination; but strongly urged the renomination of President Lincoln, and labored indefatigably for his re-election, addressing a great number of meetings during the campaign, in Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York, in earnest support of the man and his policy. His own Congressional career closed March 3, 1865. In 1860, his income from his profession was \$22,000; his expenses for four years as a member of Congress, though perhaps exceptionally frugal, and certainly not extravagant were about \$20,000 in excess of his salary. It seemed therefore the wiser course to withdraw, and save his modest fortune from speedy extinction. With a special predilection for literary composition, and a decided talent for historic research, besides a lawyer's power to weigh evidence and discern motive, supplemented by a very sincere admiration for his subject, he had set himself the task of writing the life of Lincoln and the story of the final overthrow of slavery in the United States. To facilitate his labors the President proposed to appoint him United States Attorney for the District of Columbia, and auditor of the treasury for the post-office department, neither office requiring the incumbent's exclusive time.

Upon the assassination of Lincoln, the writing of the work became more urgent, and President Johnson appointed him to the auditorship only. He had, however, got so much farther away from Democracy than Mr. Johnson, that he soon ceased to be in sympathy with the new administration, and felt compelled to withdraw. In his letter of resignation he undertook to show Mr. Johnson how he was drifting from the principles of his "illustrious predecessor," and of the great party which had subdued the great Rebellion. Returning to Chicago in 1867, Mr. Arnold completed the History of Abraham Lincoln, which has a specific historical value because of the author's personal knowledge of, and sympathetic admiration for the President, besides his own individual participation, and often conspicuous share in the great movement for the final overthrow of slavery. He then turned his attention to collecting and compiling the speeches and State papers of Mr. Lincoln, when the great fire by sweeping away some \$200,000 worth of his productive property drove him again into professional life. He formed a partnership with Messrs. Higgins and Swett in 1872, and worked hard for two or three years, when his health gave way,

and he again retired to private life and his favorite literary pursuits, which will be referred to hereafter.

JOHN DEAN CATON was born in the town of Monroe, Orange Co., N. Y., March 19, 1812. His father, Robert, had married his third wife, Hannah Dean, by whom he had four children, of whom the subject of this sketch was the third, and the first of two sons. He had had eleven children by his first wife, of whom ten were sons; and by his second, only one son and no daughter; so that John Dean was the twelfth son and fifteenth child of a progeny of sixteen. The father was born March 22, 1761, on the Potomac, in Virginia, where his father, also Robert, owned a plantation. This older Robert was an Irishman by birth, and had been in the English service, but had settled in Maryland some time before the Revolutionary War. The younger Robert, though only in his sixteenth year at the Declaration of Independence, took part in the struggle and settled on the Hudson at the close of the war. Here he became a preacher of the Society of Friends, and his third wife was the daughter of another preacher of that Society. He died in 1815, at a comparatively early age for the head of so numerous a family. When young Caton was four years old his mother, widowed a year before, moved to Oneida County, where a brother resided, with whom she and the children staid some months, and then rented from him a small place in Paris Township. Here the future Judge obtained the first rudiments of his education, attending the district school until he was nine years old. In 1821 one Solomon Ross, a Friend, took him to reside on his mountain farm near Smyrna, Chenango County, where the labor proved excessive for a child of his years, and whence after a nine weeks' detention, he was humanely conveyed thirty miles to his home by another Friend who sympathized in his desolation. Soon after he brought home the first fruits of his labors as a farm boy, at \$2.50 a month, being a quarter of beef thus earned from Captain Hubbard. At eleven, he worked for Mr. Sexton at \$3 a month, and was discharged for harrowing an unbroken sward, through a misapprehension of orders. With occasional and poorly paid work from different farmers, and attendance at school in the winter months, young Caton slowly climbed up to the age of fifteen. Pursuant to his father's wishes he was then put to a trade, that of harness-maker being selected. He soon grew weary of the business, and his eyes becoming accidentally inflamed, he easily procured his welcome dismissal from the "horse-tailor," Job Collins. Meanwhile his mother had removed to Utica, aided in part by such slender help as he had been able to give her, where he now rejoined her, in 1829. Here he spent nine months at the Academy, and made such proficiency as to be able to earn money at surveying and teaching before he was eighteen. He taught a district school near Ovid in the winter of 1829-30, and hired out to a neighboring farmer in the spring, but receiving a severe cut in the foot, he bade good-bye to farm, until he got one of his own some years later in Illinois. He now obtained his first knowledge of the classics at the school of Mr. Grosvenor, at Rome. He again taught a district school in the winter of 1830-31, and returned to Grosvenor's school in the spring. Meanwhile his ambition had been aroused, and he sought to become a lawyer, having already begun to pettifog in the local justice courts. In December, 1831, he entered the law office of Beardsley & Matteson, at Utica, as a student; afterward that of Wheeler Barnes at Rome, and later that of James H. Collins at Vernon. In 1833 he turned his face to the West, and while at White Pigeon, Mich.,

was invited by Irad Hill to take passage on his raft to St. Joseph, whence he came to Chicago on the *Ariadne*, under command of Captain Pickering, arriving in the outer harbor June 19, 1833. Here he soon began to pick up such petty cases as offered, some of which are referred to elsewhere. In his law business of that year should be mentioned his effort in behalf of some six free negroes, at a fee of perhaps of one dollar each. The law of Illinois required that free negroes should show their manumission papers, to entitle them to free circulation among the whites. The Chicago blacks of the period claimed to be born in the free States, but having no papers were subjected to annoyance under the letter of the law from the hostility of such as were enemies of their race. Caton brought their case before the Court of County Commissioners, pleading with success that some court representing the sovereignty of the State must have the right of granting freedom papers to these unfortunates; and that their honorable body was such court. Though they may not have been able to find any constitutional or legislative grant of such powers their hearts yielded to the enthusiasm of the young lawyer, and they authorized the issuing of the required papers. In the fall of 1833, Mr. Caton went to Pekin, Tazewell County, to be examined for admission to the Bar by Judge Lockwood, who thus addressed him at the close: "Young man, I shall give you a license, but you have a great deal to learn to make you a good lawyer. If you work hard, you will attain it; if you do not, you will be a failure." He then proceeded to Greenville, Bond County, and had his license indorsed by Judge Smith.* January 1, 1834, he set out as guide to Dr. Temple, mail-contractor, on the first stage coach which left Chicago for Ottawa. In February, he formed a partnership with his former law-teacher, Collins. In May he attended the Circuit Court, and brought the first jury case, being the identical one in which he cheated his friend Spring out of a client but into a better fee, as elsewhere stated.† Mr. Caton was elected Justice of the Peace, July 12, 1834, receiving one hundred and eighty-two votes out of a total of two hundred and twenty-nine, in a very active campaign, which left but a few if any votes unpolled. In the fall of 1834, he was ill for forty-seven days in the country at Colonel Warren's, and remembers of the court business of that term only the memorable case of uxoricide by an Irishman, whose acquittal was unexpectedly secured by the plea of Collins, on which the court instructed the jury, that if they could not find him guilty of murder in the first degree, as indicted, it was their duty not to bring in a verdict of manslaughter in any degree, but to acquit. On the 28th of July, 1835, Mr. Caton married Laura Adelaide, daughter of Jacob Sherrill, of New Hartford, Oneida Co., N. Y., whose affections he had won some few years before. In a contest with Isaac Harmon for the office of Probate Judge to succeed Richard J. Hamilton, Caton was defeated. In 1836, with N. B. Judd, he formed the firm of Caton & Judd; and in that year built the first dwelling within the school section, on the West Side, at the southeast corner of Harrison and Clinton streets. He took an active part in the movement for a city charter in November, 1836, representing the second district of the town in the meeting for consultation with trustees. The financial troubles of 1837 did not leave him unscathed; he lost not only most of his real estate but his

health also; and in 1838 he took refuge on a farm near Plainfield, which he had entered some years before, and of which he plowed a portion that year, and to which he moved his family in 1839. He kept up his law practice in three or four neighboring counties, being the first lawyer to bring suit in the Circuit Courts of Kane and Will counties, as he had previously been in Cook County. In 1840, again in conflict with Harmon. Having recovered his health he accepted the position of Associate Justice of the Supreme Court made vacant by the election of Judge Ford as Governor, his commission bearing date August 20, 1842. In the October term of that year, in Bureau County, the historic case of the *People vs. Lovejoy* for that "he did harbor, feed, secrete and clothe a certain slave girl, knowing her to be such," etc., was tried before the new Judge, who distinctly laid down the principle, new in that day, that "if a man voluntarily brings his slave into a free State the slave becomes free," which had much influence on the jury in acquitting Lovejoy. At the close of the legislative session in March, 1843, John M. Robinson, who had been United States Senator, 1835 to 1841, was elected to the vacant judgeship, but dying in April, Caton, after an intermission of only a month, was selected by Governor Ford, and at the next session of the General Assembly was elected by them, and served until the re-organization of the judiciary under the Constitution of 1848. He was then elected one of the three Justices of the Supreme Court December 4, 1848, who were to serve three, six and nine years, by which provision the election of one Justice every three years was secured. The six-years term fell to Caton, and towards its close, on the resignation of Chief Justice Treat, in April, 1855, he succeeded the place of pre-eminence for the few remaining months. Being re-elected in June, 1855, for nine years, he again became head of the Bench on the resignation of Chief Justice Scates in 1857, and so continued until his own resignation, January 9, 1864, five months before the expiration of his term. To accompany an ailing daughter to Europe he laid aside the ermine which he had worn for over twenty-one years with honor to himself, credit to the Bench and satisfaction to the Bar and the people. Meanwhile he had become interested, in 1849, in what was then known as O'Reilly's telegraph, but which was organized as the Illinois & Mississippi Telegraph Company, of which he was chosen a director. In 1852 the company was on the verge of bankruptcy and was saved only by Judge Caton's business tact and fertility of resource. He proposed that the company should obtain from the General Assembly of Illinois an amendment to their charter authorizing an assessment, and the sale of the defaulting stock. The board concurred and elected him president and general superintendent with absolute power. He secured the necessary legislation, and obtained enough from an assessment of \$2.50 on each share, and the sales of defaulting shares, to meet the most pressing obligations; and devoted his spare time, without however the slightest infringement on his judicial functions. He studied the art of telegraphy, making himself an expert of that day; traveling in the Northern wilds to obtain a supply of cedar posts, negotiating with railroad companies in Illinois, Iowa and Minnesota for transportation, and placing his lines along their roads. The *Weekly Democrat* of November 3, 1853, thus refers to his activity at this period: "Judge Caton will soon be the telegraph king of the West. From all parts of Illinois we have reports of the system and energy with which the telegraph lines are managed, and of new vil-

* On the Supreme Court his name does not appear until December 1842.

† Judge Caton was admitted to the first term of the Circuit Court of Chicago in 1833, and continued to do so. Dr. Judge Young, a year earlier, as may have occurred to some, was sitting passed through.

lages being put in communication with the rest of mankind by means of the lightning wires." After some years the stock of the company began to pay dividends; and in 1867 its lines were leased to the Western Union Telegraph Company, Judge Caton retiring from the management. His pursuits since then have been a combination of literary and business enterprises, intermingled with the superintendence of his large farm, and the adornment of his city home on Calumet Avenue, and numerous journeys at home and abroad. His judicial decisions are scattered through twenty-seven volumes of Illinois Reports from Scammon III to Illinois XXX. In these he has stamped the impress of his mind indelibly on the jurisprudence of the State. They exhibit a man of industry in research, a writer of vigor and method, a thinker who is argumentative and discriminating, and occasionally original. A few of his decisions especially after experience had taught him to lop off redundancy, would do credit to a Judge of any Bench, State or National. While not overlaid with citations they are marked by deliberation and sound sense, and have stood the test of time. His early habits of self reliance impart a vigorous individuality, and his power of seizing essential points gives a clearness to his decisions that make them both readable and valuable. The best traits of his judicial style are reproduced in his other writings which cover antiquarian and scientific as well as purely literary and historical researches. He generally expresses his thought with clearness and precision, and as much condensation as is consistent with an easy, full and unaffected style. As an advocate he was not remarkable for readiness, requiring careful study to insure success. But his long experience as a Judge and man of affairs, enhanced by his later industry in the fields of literature, has developed a fair readiness for extemporaneous speaking, and some of his latest public addresses have been marked by the easy self-possession of a man long accustomed to the exercise of recognized and respected authority. His mind is rather active than brilliant; and he is properly regarded by himself and others as a man of patient industry, endowed with a good working mental apparatus rather than genius or phenomenal power. Of large and rugged frame, his brain is of similar type—brawn and brain being closely related. At this writing, he is in his seventy-second year, still hale and active, alternating between town and country, between literary investigations and business undertakings, between scientific inquiries and the pursuits of a country gentleman, surrounded by his flocks and herds, with no serious physical impairment except a dimness of vision produced by cataract which he hopes to have successfully removed in a few months. Mr. and Mrs. Caton are the parents of seven children, of whom three died in infancy, one at the age of five, and three survive. Of these one is a son, Arthur J., who is a lawyer, and two are daughters, Mrs. Norman Williams and Mrs. Charles E. Towne, whose husbands are lawyers. All these reside in their respective homes within the same inclosure as their parents, which seems the crowning glory of a life largely devoted to the welfare of the family.

GRANT GOODRICH, born in Milton Township, Saratoga Co., N. Y., August 11, 1812, is the eighth son and ninth child of Gideon and Eunice Warren Goodrich, and a direct descendant in the seventh generation from William Goodrich, who arrived in New England in 1630. In 1817 Gideon Goodrich removed with his family to Chautauqua County, N. Y., and here the subject of our sketch received his early education in his father's house, from a teacher whose pupils consisted

mainly of the Goodrich children. Some five years later young Goodrich went to live with a married sister at Westfield, in the same county, where he had an opportunity to get an inkling of the higher English branches and of the Greek and Latin classics under the guidance of a resident lawyer. About 1825 being it was thought predisposed to consumption, he took to lake navigation in the vessels of his brother, a shipowner of Portland Harbor on Lake Erie, whither his father had also removed. In 1827 with a physical system strengthened beyond expectation by the air and exercise of two years of seafaring life, young Goodrich, now in his sixteenth year, returned to Westfield to prosecute his studies at the Academy of that place. In 1830, he there entered the law office of Dixon & Smith; and in his twenty-second year set out for the West, arriving in Chicago, "early in May, 1834." Two months later he made a journey to Jacksonville, where he was examined and licensed by Judge Lockwood of the Supreme Court. As early as June, 1835, he formed a law partnership with A. N. Fullerton, which was chiefly devoted to the sale and renting of real estate, and was dissolved February 22, 1836. Within a few days Mr. Goodrich became the law partner of Giles Spring, and so continued until the election of the latter to the Bench in 1849. Both partners found wives at Westfield, where Goodrich had been long and favorably known, and where he had joined the Methodist Church in 1832. He married Miss Juliet Atwater, July 24, 1836. In common with almost every other enterprising citizen of the Chicago of 1837 the panic of that year found him involved on his own and others' account to the extent of \$60,000, which it took many years to clear off, but which he eventually paid without abatement. He not only advocated payment in full of all obligations by the State, city and individuals, but enforced the exhortation by example. In 1838, he was elected Alderman of the Sixth Ward, and was president of the Lyceum in 1839. The firm of Spring & Goodrich did a very respectable part of the law business of Chicago during the thirteen years of its continuance, the excellent personal habits of Mr. Goodrich being a valuable counterpoise to the unfortunate infirmity of Spring, while the legal ability of both commanded the confidence of clients. A short-lived partnership with Buckner S. Morris followed in 1850, and was dissolved in 1857, Mr. Goodrich practicing for a time alone. About this time he co-operated zealously with others for the establishment of the Northwestern University at Evanston. In 1852 he was partner of George Scoville, and in 1855 W. W. Farwell, now better known as Judge Farwell, joined them, the firm becoming Goodrich, Farwell & Scoville. In 1856 Sidney Smith took the place of Scoville, and the prestige of the firm was enhanced rather than diminished by the change, Goodrich, Farwell & Smith being universally recognized as a strong combination. In 1857, Mr. Goodrich's health gave way and under the advice of his physician he made a protracted tour of Europe, not returning home until the spring of 1859, when he was elected Associate Justice of the newly constituted Superior Court of Chicago, a position he retained until 1863, when he resumed his place in the law firm as constituted before his departure for Europe six years before.

In 1871, he lost considerable property by the fire, and it took about five years to recover from its results. In 1874 he withdrew from general practice, and has since devoted himself chiefly to the care of his property, and the encouragement of the various social, religious and benevolent interests of Chicago in which he has

borne a share for more than half a century. Originally a Whig, and later a free-soiler and abolitionist he drifted, easily into the Republican party, and was an earnest supporter of Lincoln's administration and the war for the Union. A temperance man on principle, he prefers high license to prohibition as a means of reducing the appalling volume of crime and poverty which spring from the liquor traffic. As a Judge he ranked among the most absolutely impartial and thoroughly informed on the Bench of this city; and no taint or suspicion of unfaithfulness or venality has ever attached to his career as Judge, lawyer or citizen. His wide business experience and excellent personal habits, as well as his extended knowledge of the principles of law and ready familiarity with the statutes of Illinois, together with his firmness of character and soundness of judgment, have made him not only a successful advocate but a very valuable counselor. Mr. and Mrs. Goodrich are the parents of four sons and one daughter. One son died at the age of twenty-six, a studious, well educated and promising lawyer. Another son is now a member of the Chicago Bar. A third son is a manufacturer in Boston, and the fourth is a real estate dealer here. The daughter settled in St. Louis, on her marriage, but on the death of her husband returned to her father's house. Now (1883) in his seventy-second year, and in the enjoyment of exceptional health and vigor, Mr. Goodrich can look back on a more successful and better rounded life than most men.

MARK SKINNER was born September 13, 1813, at Manchester, Bennington Co., Vt., where his father, Richard, a native of Connecticut, had settled as a lawyer in 1800. His mother was of the historic Pierpont family. The elder Skinner became professionally and politically prominent in the State of his adoption. He was Prosecuting Attorney and Probate Judge, Member of the Legislature and Governor, Representative in Congress, and Chief Justice of the State. Young Skinner had all the advantages of a good early education, followed by a careful preparation for college and com-

Mark Skinner

pleted by a course of study in Middlebury College, Vermont, which he entered in 1830, and from which he graduated in 1833, before he was quite twenty. His father died the same year, and he began his law studies under Judge Ezek Cowen at Saratoga Springs, and Nicholas Hill, afterward of Albany. He also spent a year at the New Haven Law School of Yale. He now determined to make Chicago his home and arrived here in July, 1836.

He at once obtained admission to the Bar, and within a month formed a law partnership with Mr. Beaumont. In 1837 he was chosen one of the board of School Inspectors, and for many years he was a leading spirit in all that concerned the well-being and advancement of the school interests of Chicago. He was chosen City Attorney March 10, 1840, and on the resignation by Justin Butterfield of the office of U. S. District Attorney for Illinois, in 1844, Mr. Skinner was appointed to fill the vacancy, and an effort was made by his friends to secure him a more permanent occupancy of the position, but the friends of I. N. Arnold also bestirred themselves in the same direction. In the interests of harmony [Mr. Skinner peremptorily declined being a candidate in March, 1845.] the appointment was given

to D. L. Gregg, of Joliet. In 1846 Mr. Skinner was elected to the Legislature, and was appointed chairman of the committee on finance. He introduced a bill for refunding the State debt which was of great value, by definitely determining the extent of the debt, by introducing system and responsibility in its management, and by reducing six or eight different styles of bonds into one uniform and only authorized issue. In the apportionment of delegates to the State Convention of 1847, he labored with success to secure as the basis thereof the State census of 1845 rather than the United States census of 1840. By reason of the more rapid growth of Chicago and northern Illinois, a just representation and proper weight of influence in the coming convention could thus only have been secured. He was also instrumental at this time in securing the passage of an act to resume payment of interest on the State debt, which had been in default nearly ten years. Soon after the close of his legislative labors, March 1, 1847, he resumed the practice of his profession, forming a partnership with Thomas Hoyne, April 24. On the death of Judge Spring in May, 1851, Mr. Skinner became a candidate for the Bench of the Cook County Court of Common Pleas, and was elected over his competitor, John M. Wilson, for the remainder of Spring's term to June, 1853, when he declined a renomination, because of ill-health contracted through the excessive labors of that court. At his entrance on the duties of Judge, finding the calendar overlaid, he sat continuously for seven months, cleared it up and kept ahead. With his retirement from the Bench, his previous withdrawal from political contention, and the interruption to professional practice incident to both episodes as well as the threatened physical infirmity, he turned his attention to the management of large financial operations, in which his success has been very marked. No one in Chicago, perhaps, has so largely represented non-resident capitalists or handled larger amounts of the borrowed money so extensively used in building the city. In 1858 he became a member of the Second Presbyterian Church. In the Rebellion period his services were conspicuous and valuable as first president of the Chicago Sanitary Commission, afterward named the Northwestern, from 1861 to 1864. He was also a member of the more general United States Sanitary Commission during the whole period of its existence. Besides his valuable services in that field he also gave to his country, in 1862, his eldest son Richard, who had just graduated at Yale, at the age of twenty, and who then entered the regular army as Second Lieutenant in the Tenth Infantry, and was killed before Petersburg, Va., June 22, 1864. Judge Skinner has been actively identified with nearly all the benevolent and reformatory enterprises of Chicago, and more especially with the Reform School, of which he was one of the original founders, and president of the first board of directors. With his usual energy and ability he made a business-like investigation of all such institutions as were accessible for personal inspection and a diligent study from printed reports of the more famous reformatory institutions of England, France and Germany. His connection with the earlier railroads of Chicago as a director of the Galena & Chicago, and of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy, was of no slight value to those enterprises by reason of his marked financial ability and the wisdom of his counsels as a lawyer and a man of business.

ENOCH WEBSTER EVANS was born at Fryburg, Oxford Co., Me., in 1817, of William and Anne (Webster) Evans. Getting his earlier education at the common

school and academy of Fryburg, he spent two years at Waterville College, and two at Dartmouth, where he graduated in the class of 1838. He studied law under Judge Chase, of Hopkinton, N. H., until the summer of 1840, when he set out for Chicago. Here he spent a few months in the office of Spring & Goodrich, and secured admission to the Bar, as is supposed, although his name does not appear on the Supreme Court list until March 14, 1842. He was partner with Joseph N. Balestier for a short time, Balestier & Evans being found advertised in the *Daily American* of September 25, 1840. He attracted some attention about the same time as a speaker at the Tippecanoe Club. He soon removed to Dixon, Ill., where for a time he was the partner of the late Judge Heaton, and from there to Kenosha, Wis., where he was married September 16, 1846, to Miss Caroline Hyde, daughter of a Mr. Hyde, of Darien, Genesee Co., N. Y. In 1858 he returned to Chicago, and was for a short time the law partner of James T. Hoyt, and still later, of Mr. Tousley. He was, however, better fitted for independent professional business than for partnership. There have been but few lawyers so devoted to the profession as Mr. Evans. He was a lawyer and nothing else, except a good citizen, a worthy man, and an excellent husband and father. In 1871 he was urged by many of the most influential lawyers to become a candidate for Judge of the Circuit Court of Cook County, but declined. His more notable cases were *Wilkinson vs. Chicago Tribune*, and the *Zeiggenmeyer* murder case. He was very extensively identified with suits for damages against corporations, especially the railroads and the city, in cases of personal injury, and his success in these was quite remarkable. He was naturally, or by force of habit, earnest, urgent and convincing as a speaker, and was usually able to marshal all his resources of pleading and argument, as well as persuasion and eloquence, as far as necessary for the success of his case, before a jury. But his power before the Supreme Court, or in chambers, was still more creditable to his ability as a thorough lawyer. He died September 2, 1879, leaving a wife, two sons and two daughters. The elder of the sons is William W., a lawyer, and the younger is Lewis H., a civil engineer. Of the daughters one is married and the other single. He was a regular attendant at St. John's Episcopal Church, especially while in charge of his friend, Dr. H. N. Powers, but was not a member of any Church. At the Bar meeting in commemoration of his death Calvin De Wolf, who had known him since 1840, said: "He was eminently worthy of admiration and esteem;" and the committee on resolutions declared: "That in the death of Mr. Evans the community had lost a most worthy and excellent citizen, a man of the highest integrity and honor, the Bar one of its brightest ornaments, the record of whose professional career during its entire length has never suffered blot or stain, and his widow and family a husband and father endeared to them by that devotedly affectionate attachment which renders home so worthy." "He was not," said Judge Moore, "an ordinary man, but one who ran over with earnestness for whatever he undertook. He was a lawyer of more than usual learning and intelligence. * * * He was a man of majestic sentiment, who drew others to him."

JAMES M. STRODE, faintly connected with Chicago in those earlier years, first as a circuit-riding attorney, then as State Senator, 1832 to 1836, with residence still at Galena, and then more closely from 1836 to 1840 as Register of the land-office here, and afterward as member of the Chicago Bar and Prosecuting Attorney

until 1848, belongs as such to a somewhat later period than 1837, when he was properly a Government official and not a practicing lawyer. Professionally he belonged about equally to the Bars of Jo Daviess, Cook, and McHenry counties, successively.

ALBERT GREENE LEARY, who is thought to have been a native of Maryland, is first heard of in this section through the *Chicago American* of August 15, 1835, as a lawyer at Ottawa, implying that he must have been admitted to the Bar in some other State, as he is not enrolled in Illinois until March 2, 1837. He must have soon removed to Chicago or Cook County, as he was elected to represent the latter in the State Legislature on the repudiation ticket in 1836. On the 19th of November he notified his law customers to call on J. Y. Scammon during his own absence in the East, whence he returned in time for the first session of the Tenth General Assembly, at Vandalia, December 5, 1836, at which he or his friends in his behalf tried to procure his election as State's Attorney, but he was rejected in March, 1837, as ineligible, being a member of the General Assembly. At the close of the short extra session in July, he returned to practice in Chicago and advertised location August 16, 1837, but does not seem to have exercised much influence or made any impression on the public mind as a member of the Bar. In 1839, he lost his books and papers by fire. In 1840 he was again elected to the Legislature. The second session of the Twelfth General Assembly of Illinois closed March 1, 1841, and Mr. Leary again turned his attention to law, advertising as commissioner for Maryland April 9. He is again advertised as a lawyer in February, 1842. May 21, 1845, the death of his infant child at St. Louis is noticed in the *Chicago Democrat*; and his own of yellow fever at New Orleans, over eight years later, in the *Chicago Weekly Democrat* of August 27, 1853. He had married a niece of President Tyler, and their associations are judged to have been mainly Southern.

MAHLON DICKERSON OGDEN was born June 14, 1811, at Walton on the Delaware, in Delaware County, N. Y., where his father had settled about 1792. He was named for Mahlon Dickerson, United States Senator and Governor of New Jersey, with whom the father had been associated in early life. Young Ogden was educated in the district school, and later at Trinity College, Geneva, N. Y., where he graduated about 1832. Soon afterward he removed to Columbia, Ohio, where he studied law under the future Justice Swayne until 1836, when he was admitted to the Bar. Meanwhile his elder brother, William B., had formed in Chicago the nucleus of a large business in real estate, as the representative of the American Land Company, of Frederick and Arthur Bronson and other Eastern investors in Chicago lots and Illinois lands. Hither Mahlon D. proceeded on a visit, and deciding to make it his future home, returned to Columbus, where he was married to Miss Kasson, and went back to Chicago in the spring of 1837, to settle. In accordance with an agreement formed at his previous visit he now entered into partnership with I. N. Arnold; and was admitted to the Bar of Illinois December 11, 1837. Mr. Ogden never had much to do with the court business of Arnold & Ogden, his taste running more in the line of office work, and especially to real estate, and disputed titles. For ten years the firm had charge of the law relations and legal papers of the business managed by William B. Ogden and later by Ogden & Jones. He resided in the old officers' quarters in Fort Dearborn for a few years after his arrival here, houses being still scarce; but removed about 1839 to the corner of Dearborn Avenue and On-

tario Street, where he had built the home he occupied for twenty years. In 1841 he was elected Probate Judge or, as then styled, Justice of the Probate Court, and held the office for four years, acceptably to the general public. In 1845 he was elected Alderman of the Sixth Ward. In 1847 the partnership with Mr. Arnold was dissolved. Mr. Ogden became directly and exclusively identified with the business of his brother, and in 1849 obtained a partnership interest in the firm of Ogden, Jones & Co. In 1851 Mrs. Ogden died, leaving two children, Charles C., now a resident of Little Rock, Ark., and Mrs. William E. Strong, of this city. In 1856 the firm of Ogden, Jones & Co. became Ogden, Fleetwood & Co., involving no other change than the replacing of Jones by Fleetwood. In 1856 Mr. Ogden married Miss Frances Sheldon, a daughter of General Sheldon, a former resident of Delaware County, N. Y., but at this time of Janesville, Wis. In 1859 he erected on the block north of Washington Square, the residence which afterward became historic as the only building that escaped destruction on the North Side within the range of the great fire. In 1868, the firm was changed to Ogden, Sheldon & Co., in which he and Edwin H. Sheldon were general partners, and William B. Ogden was a special partner until his death. In 1871, in common with nearly all large owners of real estate in Chicago, he sustained heavy loss in the great fire. In 1872 he was elected Alderman in what was called "the strong" Common Council, he and other members of which had been induced to become candidates in opposition to a corrupt ring then in control of the city. The two years' public service thus rendered was the only deviation from private business he allowed himself since 1846. In his original profession he made very little money, but as soon as he went into business he grew rapidly rich. The shrinkage in real estate value which succeeded the panic of 1873, some outside ventures in Ohio manufactures, and the too free use of his credit to certain financial institutions of the city forced him, in 1878, to put his estate into liquidation. The city mansion, already referred to, passed out of his hands, and what had been for some years his summer residence at Elmhurst became the comfortable but much less pretentious home of himself and family. Here he died, February 13, 1880, of pneumonia, after a short illness, in the sixty-ninth year of his age. Mrs. Ogden and her three children, a daughter and two sons, besides the two children by his first wife, survive him. Mr. Ogden was a man of fine personal appearance, but of a delicate constitution, which his excellent habits so fostered that he reached almost the rounded term of three score years and ten. Of a firmness that was akin to obstinacy, of perfect integrity and truthfulness, and possessed of a most delicate sense of honesty, his character was above reproach. In religion, he was a faithful attendant at the services of the Episcopal Church of St. James for forty years before 1877, when he became a regular member. His fame is of the business, rather than the professional or public order. With the few exceptions mentioned, he took no part in public affairs or great public enterprises. His life was of the quiet, useful and industrious type. Possessed of a pleasing address, good conversational powers and a genial temperament, he made hosts of friends. The enhanced value of Chicago realty since his estate was put in liquidation has resulted in giving his heirs a goodly inheritance, reinforced as it has been by their share of the larger estate of their uncle.

EDWARD G. RYAN, born in Ireland in 1810, and an immigrant to this country before he was of age, arrived in Chicago in 1836, and advertised as a lawyer as early as December 10, of that year, though his name does not appear on the list of the Supreme Court until the 31st of that month, when he was present at its session in Vandalia on some Chicago law-suits. He formed a partnership with Henry Moore June 1, 1837, but the firm of Moore & Ryan was short-lived, the senior member leaving Chicago in 1838 for his health. Among other activities in 1837, Mr. Ryan took a decided stand against a movement of embarrassed debtors for the suspension of the Municipal Court of Chicago. One of the most earnest advocates of suspension, James Curtiss, having stated at a public meeting that he had



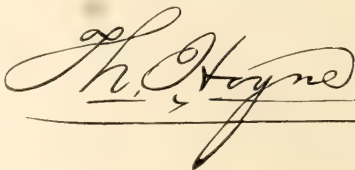
given up his law practice because unwilling to harass the impoverished people, Mr. Ryan exclaimed, "It is very apocryphal whether Mr. Curtiss has abandoned his practice, or his practice has abandoned him." After the separation from Henry Moore, Mr. Ryan became associated with Hugh T. Dickey, under the style of Ryan & Dickey, which was dissolved January 27, 1840. Mr. Ryan now turned his attention to journalism, becoming editor of the Tribune, the first number of which appeared April 4, 1840, and which he freely used in the conflict of the Chicago Bar with Judge Pearson. Being of an irascible disposition, Mr. Ryan made many enemies, which he seemed to regard as proof of intellectual prowess. Being also of a combative turn of mind, and withal full of an overweening self-esteem, he seemed to delight in persistent efforts to impress others with an equal appreciation of his assumed superiority. In 1842 he removed to Racine, and thenceforth his history belongs to Wisconsin, where he rose to eminence, becoming Chief Justice in 1874, because of his acknowledged probity and ability, notwithstanding the extreme unpopularity of his political views ten years before. He died October 19, 1880, reaching within twenty-five days of threescore years and ten.

PATRICK BALLINGALL, often assigned to this period, was then a student with Spring & Goodrich, and became a member of the Chicago Bar only after his return from DuPage County in 1843.

HUGH T. DICKEY is also similarly mentioned, although not a resident until 1838.

NORMAN B. JUDD, an arrival of 1836, and partner with Caton as early as August, 1837, will be sketched elsewhere, about the period of the Civil War, when he achieved a national reputation.

GEORGE MANIERRE, an arrival of 1835, and Deputy Clerk of the Circuit Court and law student in 1836, was not admitted to the Bar until July 15, 1839, and belongs therefore to a somewhat later period.



GEORGE W. MEEKER, a partner of Manierre, was like him a student in 1837, and admitted to the Bar half a year after him, December 16, 1839.

THOMAS HOYNE, also an arrival of 1837, and often spoken of as a member of the Bar of that year, was not admitted to practice until December 16, 1839, and will be more appropriately sketched at a later period.

COURTS OF CHICAGO, 1837 TO 1844.—By the act of February 4, 1837, a new circuit was established. It included Cook County, and was numbered the Seventh. For its Judge, John Pearson, of Danville, an obscure lawyer, admitted to the Bar December 5, 1833, was chosen by the Legislature. The selection proved very distasteful to the lawyers of Chicago. Hon. Thomas Hoyne, despite his judicial candor, writing of this event, more than a generation later, reflects a feeling of disappointment that at the time must have been intense. Judge Pearson, he says, "was known to be incompetent for the position, and to be sadly wanting in the qualities which make a good judge. His appointment had consequently been unpopular with the Chicago Bar from the beginning. The Democratic party was in power in the State, and John Pearson was a Democrat—he was a poor lawyer and an industrious office-seeker."

The spring term in 1837 was opened May 22, by Judge Pearson, with seven hundred cases on the docket. Before his arrival he had promulgated an elaborate, burdensome and perhaps somewhat arbitrary system of rules for the guidance of lawyers transacting business in his court, which did not tend to smooth the way to a favorable reception of himself, his methods, or his decisions by the Chicago Bar. But the urgency of impatient clients and the heavy docket rendered the dispatch of business a paramount object, and the indulgence of resentful feelings by either party to the impending conflict would have given an undesirable advantage to the opposite side. Thus both terms of the year 1837 passed without an outburst. In 1838, this sustained forbearance and self-restraint on both sides promised to establish a reconciliation, or at least a *modus vivendi*, which if not cordial would be mutually respectful, and the organ of the Whigs rather pointedly and encouragingly noted these indications.

But the sectional jealousy and political antagonism that had unhappily been set in motion by the appointment of Judge Pearson, even more than his alleged incompetency, would not suffer the accomplishment of so desirable a result, and the suppressed quarrel found vent in 1839. The spring term had been held, and the docket had again become so burdened by reason of the discontinuance of the Municipal Court that he announced an extra term of the Circuit Court for the second Monday in May. It was at that special term, as related farther on, that the issue between the Bench and the Bar of Chicago took shape. Meanwhile two new courts had been created for Chicago by its charter of March 4, 1837.

THE FIRST MAYOR'S COURT.—Section 68 of the city charter provided, "That the Mayor * * * shall have the same jurisdiction within the limits of said city * * * as the Justices of the Peace, upon his conforming to the requirements * * * regulating the office of the Justices of the Peace."

THE MUNICIPAL COURT.—It was by the establishment of this court more especially that relief was sought to be given to the administration of justice in Chicago. The accumulation of untried cases on the docket of the Circuit Court of Cook County, and the delay in civil suits, which amounted almost to a denial of justice, owing to the urgency and legal preference of criminal cases, had

rendered imperative some additional provision. The Constitution of 1818, in its Bill of Rights, Article VIII, Section 12, had provided against such a state of things in words which admirably summarized the fundamental purpose of laws and courts: "Every person within this State ought to find a certain remedy in the laws for all injuries or wrongs which he may receive in his person, property or character, he ought to obtain right and justice freely, and without being obliged to purchase it, completely and without delay, promptly and without delay, conformably to the laws."

Sections 69 to 82 of the charter are concerned with this court, the chief provisions being that it should have jurisdiction concurrent with the Circuit Court, in all matters, civil or criminal, arising within the city where either party is a resident. It should be held by one Judge, to be appointed by the General Assembly, commissioned by the Governor, to hold office during good behavior, and to be paid by the Common Council. His salary and the other expenses of his court were to be paid out of the docket fees, which were to be collected by the clerk and turned over to the City Treasurer. The clerk was to be appointed by the Judge; the jurors to be chosen by the Common Council, and summoned by the High Constable. His functions as an officer of this court within the city were the same as those of Sheriffs in their respective counties, and he was to be elected by the people, like other city officers, at the annual election. It was a court of record, with a seal, and its process was directed to the High Constable except where a defendant resided outside the city limits, when it was directed to the Sheriff. Its judgments had the same liens on real and personal estate as those of the Circuit Court, and all appeals from the Mayor or any other Justice of the Peace were to be taken to next Circuit or Municipal Court whose term came first. All rules not specially laid down were to conform to those of the Circuit Court, and all appeals to the Supreme Court were to be carried up in the same way as from the Circuit Court.

By a short supplementary act of July 21, 1837, it was further provided that "its Judge shall possess all and singular the powers, and he is hereby required to perform all judicial duties appertaining to the office of the Circuit Courts of this State, and to issue all such writs and process as is, or may hereafter, by statutory provisions, be made issuable from the Circuit Courts of this State."

For this Court, Hon. Thomas Ford, who had resigned as Judge of the Sixth Circuit in February, was selected by the Legislature. He had been Prosecuting Attorney in the Fifth Circuit, and Judge of the Sixth, when each successively included Cook County, and was favorably regarded by the Chicago Bar. He had acquired the reputation of being an excellent lawyer; and as a judge was a terror to evil-doers, while as a man he was a warm and devoted friend, or an equally bitter enemy. As a citizen and politician he belonged to the dominant Democratic party, but was too broad to be a partisan, and when Governor, 1842 to 1846, did not hesitate to break loose from the unwisdom of repudiation and stay laws, or to espouse, support and urge with all the influence of his position every measure calculated to build up the shattered credit of the State.

The terms of the Municipal Court began with every alternate month, and it was virtually in perpetual session. An attempt was made by the politicians to prevent the opening of this court, the circumstances of which are thus narrated by the late Hon. Thomas Hoyne:

"It was a court of superior or general jurisdiction within the city. It was to be held that winter 1837-38 for the first time. It was a time of great pecuniary distress, and all obligations created during the speculative times were just maturing and unpaid, and there was no money to pay them. The dockets were crowded in both the Circuit and Municipal Courts, and something must be done. Some of the debtors resolved that no court should be held; a public meeting was called to prevent it. It was held at the New York House, a frame building on the north side of Lake Street, near Wells. It was held at evening in a long, low dining room lighted only by tallow candles. The chair was occupied by a State Senator, Peter Pruyne; James Curtiss, nominally a lawyer, but more of a Democratic politician, who had, practically, abandoned his profession, was active. But the principal advocate of suspension of the courts was a Judge of the Supreme Court of the State, Theophilus W. Smith. Upon the other side were Collins, Butterfield, Ryan, Scammon, Spring, Goodrich, M. D. Ogden, Arnold and others; and among them the Hon. William B. Ogden, the Mayor of the city, who was subsequently admitted to the Bar of this State February 6, 1841. We will count him in for he did manly service at that meeting in sustaining the law and its regular administration, and in repudiating and denouncing any interference with the courts. He was a noble, generous man, whose hand was seen in all public works. The battle was bitterly fought. It was shown by the opponents of courts that it meant ruin if they should be held, and judgments rendered against the debtors; that \$2,000,000 were then in suit against citizens which was equivalent to a sum of \$500 against every man, woman and child in Chicago. What was to be done? 'No one was to be benefited,' Curtiss said, 'but lawyers,' and he left that profession some time before. Then Ryan, a man of muscular frame, eyes large, wide open, as great lights in his luminous intellect, great as he ever was in debate, but then active, and in his wrath, like Mirabeau, 'fierce as ten furies and terrible as hell,' when he rose to the full height of his great argument, pointing to Curtiss, asked that body of debtors if that was the kind of a lawyer they expected to save them. If so, it had long been a question whether he had left the profession of law, or the law had left him; but of one thing they could be sure—that if he succeeded in his present unlawful attempt, he Ryan would guarantee them justice, and the sooner the law discharged that obligation the better it would be for the community. Butterfield, tall in stature, stern of countenance, denounced the Judge of the Supreme Court who could descend from that lofty seat of a sovereign people majestic as the law, to take a seat with an assassin and murderer of the law like Judge Lynch. Others followed; but the good sense of the meeting laid the resolutions on the table, and the courts were held, as they have been ever since."

But the end was not yet; and the contest was transferred to the Legislature. The court was too dispatchful, and debtors found that scarcely had their obligations matured before a judgment and execution were ~~secured~~ in the ever-sitting Municipal Court of Chicago. After only fifteen months of active usefulness, it was ~~negotiated out~~ of existence, February 15, 1839, and all its business turned over to the Circuit Court which it had, as intended, so effectually relieved until a supposed political necessity demanded its repeal at the hands of the dominant party. Ten days later Judge Ford was commissioned as Judge of the Ninth Circuit.

ATTEMPT TO IMPEACH JUDGE PEARSON.—The increased burden thrown on his shoulders by the disestablishment of the Municipal Court had led Judge Pearson to hold the extra term in May, previously mentioned. It was at this special term that the dissidence between the Bench and Bar of Chicago became irreconcilable, by the refusal of the Judge to sign a bill of exceptions made by J. Y. Scammon, defendant's lawyer, in *Phillips vs. Bristol*. The Court unfortunately regarded the exceptions as inspired by a desire to embarrass and antagonize him, rather than an honest defense. In this he was doubtless deceived by his prejudices. The case was appealed by Mr. Scammon, and in virtue of a motion made by him before the Supreme Court, some weeks later, an alternative mandamus was granted commanding Judge Pearson to sign the bill of exceptions referred to, or show cause at next term of Supreme Court why he did not.

November 11, 1839, as the protracted fall term of the Circuit Court was drawing to an end, Justin Butterfield, whose co-operation had been secured by Mr. Scammon, arose in his place, holding two papers, and as the affidavit of the clerk, dated November 23, declared: "With marked politeness of manner handed one paper to the Judge, saying that it was a bill of exceptions in the case of *Phillips vs. Bristol*, tried at a former term. The Judge said, 'I did not sign that bill of exceptions,' to which Mr. Butterfield graciously replied, 'I am aware of that, sir, but here' (presenting the other paper), 'is a writ of mandamus from the Supreme Court of this State commanding you to sign it.' The Judge held the paper toward Mr. Butterfield, saying, 'Take it away, sir;' to which he replied, 'It is directed to you, sir, and I will leave it with you; I have discharged my duty in serving it, and I will leave it with you.' It was at this point," continued Mr. Hoynes,* "that the Court turned to me, as clerk, and said, 'Mr. Clerk, enter a fine of twenty dollars against Mr. Butterfield,' and then he threw the papers—the bill of exceptions and writ of mandamus—on the floor in front of the desk. He continued, looking at Butterfield, 'What do you mean, sir?' It was now that Butterfield, raising his voice, hitherto restrained, fired the first gun of what was to be a campaign. 'I mean, sir, to proceed against you by attachment, if you do not obey that writ.' The Judge, replying, cried out, 'Sit down, sir! Sit down, sir!' and to me, saying, 'Proceed with the record.'

"The record was read, the fine of twenty dollars entered up against Butterfield, and the court adjourned. The Judge was descending the Bench, and proceeding to pass through the Bar, when all the lawyers jumped to their feet; while Butterfield promptly marched up to Pearson, saying, 'Sir, you now have disgraced that Bench long enough. Sit down, sir, and let me beg you to immediately attend a meeting of this Bar, to be held instantan, in which we are about to try your case, and rid ourselves and the people, once for all, of your incompetency and ignorance!' The Judge left, but the Bar prepared an impeachment and that winter a long trial followed the presentation of articles before the House of Representatives at Springfield, where all the eloquence of the Bar was invoked, with that of others, to impeach Judge Pearson; but the House, which was largely composed of his political friends, refused to give the impeachers a hearing.

"He, however, never recovered from the effects of this attack and prosecution. The party paraded him as a martyr, and it was said that he had achieved a triumph

* "The Lawyer as Pioneer," by Hon. Thomas Hoynes.

over Butterfield, Scammon, Collins, Spring, Skinner, and Goodrich, as they were old Federals and Whigs, and only wanted to be rid of an incorruptible judge, a Democrat who was not to be terrified by such enemies of the Constitution, the Democracy and the Union. But Ryan, a life-long Democrat, established a newspaper called the Tribune, to drive Pearson from the Bench. Its leading articles were such as Junius might have written, animated by a spirit of determination to drag from the Bench a Jeffreys or a Scroggs. Pearson was finally disposed of by the party taking him up as a State Senator and electing him from the counties of Cook and Will, in 1840. And from thence, hitherto, the Bench has heeded the lesson, for there has arisen no other occasion for the violent and irrepressible conflict of a Bar and Bench so divided by ignorance and incompetency on one side, and great independence and intelligence upon the other."

Besides the effort at impeachment, rendered abortive mainly by political influence, the Judge's case was also before the Supreme Court, where he neglected to appear in person, contenting himself with a written defense which he requested a friendly lawyer to file in his behalf. Among the points made therein was the plea, that were this procedure of the Chicago Bar to be sustained, any Judge could, "by a malicious, trifling set of lawyers, if such should be found in a circuit, leaguering against him, be compelled every term to appear in the Supreme Court, and take issue with them on countless bills of exceptions. * * * In this way a combination of designing men might exhaust the means of any Judge in the State, or make him truckle to their will, or compel a resignation for want of funds."

Mr. Scammon made a second motion, before the Supreme Court, January 14, 1840, asking that an attachment might issue against Judge Pearson for neglecting to return the writ of alternative mandamus, or sign the bill of exceptions. The Supreme Court, through Judge Theophilus W. Smith, issued a peremptory mandamus that he should appear before it in person. In the spring term of the Circuit Court at Chicago, he again allowed his feelings to override his judgment, fining Mr. Stuart, editor of the American, \$100, for constructive contempt of court, based on certain adverse editorial criticism during the Stone murder-trial. On appeal, his decision against Stuart was reversed when reached by the Supreme Court in 1842.

June 9, 1840, the motion for attachment was renewed, and the Court took until the next day to consider; but when the writ was placed in the hands of the Sheriff, it was found that the Judge had availed himself of the postponement and left Springfield. He was pursued and overtaken at Maysville, Clay County, while apparently making the best of his way to cross the border into Indiana. He was taken back to the capital and fined \$100 for contempt, which was refunded with interest by the Fifteenth General Assembly, in the session of 1846.

It was now thought best by his political friends to withdraw him from a conflict in which his adversaries had won all the points, and he was therefore put in nomination as State Senator for the district embracing Cook, Will, DuPage, Lake and McHenry counties, all within the Seventh Circuit, over which he presided as Judge. In July he made an unsuccessful attempt at Chicago to hold a meeting to indorse his candidature; but at the election in August it was found that the Democracy of the district had come up handsomely to the support of their "martyr," Cook County alone giving him 1,404 votes, and sent him triumphantly vindicated to the

Twelfth General Assembly of Illinois, for four years. He resigned the judgeship November 20, 1840.

At this distance of time there is little room to doubt that Judge Pearson through self-willed and obstinate was a well-meaning man and an upright Judge. He was by nature or education, either a warm friend or an uncompromising enemy. In Chicago he was thrown into official relations with a Bar, the leaders of which were politically opposed to him, at a time when party spirit, always too high for justice and candor, was especially intense. Added to this was a sort of intellectual resentment that a Judge from the Wabash country should have been selected to preside over a Bar whose brightest lights were emigrants from the Eastern States. Exhibiting but scant respect and no friendship, they aroused the indignant and unguarded antagonism of a man, among whose faults cunning and hypocrisy could not be counted, nor patience and magnanimity among his virtues. He died at Danville, May 30, 1875, leaving a handsome estate to his family.

THE STONE MURDER-TRIAL.—The most notable criminal trial during the incumbency of Judge Pearson was thus designated. The story of the crime and the execution of Stone is fully related elsewhere in this work. A point of some legal interest is the apparent weakness of the chain of circumstantial evidence upon which he was convicted of the murder of Mrs. Lucretia Thompson, as there set forth. A bit of flannel torn from a shirt which was proved to have belonged to the accused and which was found near the body of the victim, the burning by him of the clothes worn in the earlier part of the day of her disappearance, the club used as the instrument of killing to which still adhered, when found, a bunch of her hair, and a remembered threat by him against her virtue, sworn to by a single witness, in the absence of any circumstances pointing toward any other neighbor, were deemed sufficient to warrant a verdict of murder in the first degree. Nor has there ever been any doubt of its justice, although John Stone stolidly asserted his innocence to the last.

ATTEMPTS TO SUPPLY NEEDED COURT FACILITIES.—Within a year of the disestablishment of the Municipal Court of Chicago, it was recognized by the Legislature that something should be done to relieve the overloaded docket of Cook County. Toward the close of the second session of the Eleventh General Assembly on February 3, 1840, it was enacted that there should be in the county of Cook a term of the Circuit Court on the first Monday in August for the trial of criminal and chancery cases only. And it was specially provided that if the Judge of the Seventh Circuit should be unable to hold the March term in Chicago in 1841, he should there hold a term immediately after the spring term in Lake County, the last to be reached in the circuit. This law, however, by reason of failure to be returned in time by the council of revision did not go into effect until legally promulgated by the Secretary of State, at the close of the first session of the Twelfth General Assembly, December 5, 1842. It is of interest chiefly as showing the pressure of the problem how to give courts enough to Chicago.

SUPREME COURT JUSTICES AS CIRCUIT JUDGES.—The Twelfth General Assembly, at its second session, for reasons which here need only to be characterized as political, by an act dated February 10, 1841, legislated out of office the Judges of the nine circuits into which the State had by that time become divided. In their stead were created five additional Justices of the Supreme Court, and upon the nine members of that court as thus re-organized were devolved all the Circuit

Court duties of the State, besides their associate duties as the Supreme Court, at the capital, twice a year. This arrangement remained undisturbed until the adoption of the Constitution of 1848. To the Seventh Circuit, including Cook County, was assigned Judge T. W. Smith, who opened the spring term at Chicago toward the close of April, 1841. On the docket were found one thousand and sixty cases. Of these, sixty-nine civil and six chancery were cases remaining over from the disestablished Municipal Court, while sixty-two criminal, fifty-one chancery, and eight hundred and seventy-two civil represent the unfinished business of the Circuit Court. The fall term in 1841 was also held by Judge Smith, but when the period of the spring term in 1842 came round he was too ill to hold a court, and as late as June 8 it was doubted whether he would ever be able to discharge his official duties. To keep Chicago court business within reach of judicial despatch, a special term was held by Stephen A. Douglas, July 18, 1842, the only time he served Chicago as Judge. There was a heavy docket of seven hundred and fifty cases, and but little civil business could be disposed of, because of the pressure on the court of the people's preferred criminal cases. All these terms since Pearson's in 1840 were held in the Chapman Building, corner of Randolph Street and what is now Fifth Avenue, but was then Wells Street. The fall term of 1842 was held by Judge Smith, who had meanwhile recovered. At this term an important decision was that lands in this State sold by the United States are not taxable until five years from date of patent, not date of sale, as has been contended. At this term, too, the Grand Jury found indictments for libel against Walters and Weber, editors of the State Register, at Springfield, and John Wentworth, of the Chicago Democrat, because of an editorial article which appeared in August in the State Register and was copied in the Democrat, containing libelous and scurrilous matter against Judge Smith. It was in the shape of charges and assertions of what was declared to be an act of corruption in an opinion given by him in the Supreme Court in January, 1842, and concurred in by a majority of Judges, in favor of purchases of canal lots in Chicago and Ottawa in 1836. By that decision a peremptory mandamus was awarded against the Canal Commissioners to compel them to admit those purchasers to the benefit of an act of the General Assembly of this State, passed in 1841 in their behalf. He was also charged with removing certain clerks of court in his circuit to gratify personal malignity. With bodily powers weakened by disease and feelings somewhat soured by these attacks it soon came to be understood that he contemplated an early retirement from the Bench. A meeting of the Chicago Bar was held November 25, at which, among others, the following resolution was passed: "That in the estimation of this Bar Hon. T. W. Smith possesses a high order of talent and legal attainments; that as a jurist and lawyer he is able and profound; that his conduct toward the members of this Bar, while on the Bench, has been courteous, gentlemanly, dignified and honorable." He resigned December 26, 1842.

In 1842, about fifty residents of Chicago availed themselves of the bankrupt law in the United States District Court, at Springfield. Unconscious of what the future held in store for the bankrupts of a later generation, there was much grumbling because it cost \$100 to get a discharge in bankruptcy, even where the case was not contested. The lawyers charged fifty dollars and the other expenses were fifty more. This year marks the point of greatest financial depression in Chi-

cago, which in a superficial view has been declared to have constituted "the harvest of the notary and lawyer," but it need scarcely be remarked that a period of general distress is fraught with counteracting drawbacks to even lawyers and notaries. June 19, 1843, the same United States Court issued a peremptory order, "That all applicants for benefit of bankrupt law perfect their application before the 20th of December next. Upon their failure to do so, the petition will be dismissed."

Meanwhile on February 14, 1843, three terms of the Circuit Court were provided for Cook County, on the fourth Monday in March, the third Monday in August, and the first Monday in November, of each year. And at the same session, it was enacted that the Supreme Court should hold only one term, to begin at the capital on the second Monday in December of each year.

Richard M. Young, of whom a biographical sketch is elsewhere given, was commissioned a Justice of the Supreme Court January 14, 1843, and assigned to the Seventh Circuit. He held several terms of the Circuit Court in Cook County until his second resignation in 1847. Although never rated very high as a jurist, he was always much esteemed here, and decidedly preferred to some of his colleagues by Bar and people. His clerk of court was Samuel Hoard.

In February, 1844, Representative Wentworth presented to Congress a petition of the Chicago Bar, asking that two terms of the United States courts be held in Chicago each year. At home his constituents were growing impatient of the law's delays, arising from the State's inadequate provision for the city's judicial wants by only three terms of the Circuit Court. A communication from "many citizens," written by a lawyer, who, however, rightly represented the public, appeared in the Weekly Democrat of October 16, asking that the next Legislature should establish a special court for Chicago. This request, supported by the public opinion of which it was the expression, was reinforced December 3, by Governor Ford's message to the General Assembly, in which he urged that increased judicial facilities should be extended to the growing commercial metropolis of the State. The Court of County Commissioners at this time took measures to enlarge and adapt the clerk and recorder's office to the additional purposes of a court-house.

By an act of February 21, 1845, the Fourteenth General Assembly ordained, "That there shall be, and is hereby created and established a Cook County Court. * * of record, with a seal and clerk, to be held by a judge to be chosen in the manner, and to hold office for the term of judges of courts of record in the State. * * Said court shall have jurisdiction concurrent with the Circuit Courts, * * and shall have exclusive jurisdiction in all appealed cases * * and in all cases of misdemeanor which are prosecuted by indictment. * * The Judge of said court shall hold four terms of said court in each year, in a building to be provided by the County Commissioners Court of said county, in the city of Chicago, commencing on the first Mondays in May, August, November and February, and shall continue each term until all the business before the court is disposed of. * * The clerk of said court shall be appointed by the Judge thereof. * * The grand and petit jurors shall be elected, and the Sheriff shall perform same duties as in the Circuit Court." Of this court, Hugh T. Dickey was chosen by the Legislature, the first Judge, and James Curtiss was by him appointed the first clerk. Judge Dickey opened the first term of the new court May 5, 1845, and at its close was thus favorably noticed by the Journal,

edited and owned by lawyers, but of the opposite school in politics: "Judge Dickey has during the session of the court shown himself a good lawyer, a sound reasoner, and a dignified, impartial Judge. The rules of the court were submitted to the Bar on the last day of the term, and meeting with their entire approbation were ordered printed." About ten days later, the Weekly Democrat of May 28, said: "He has made his court very popular, and the Bar would not consent to dispense with it or him, upon any terms whatever." The new court clearly met the wishes of the public at the outset, but as will be seen, its docket soon became clogged by the swift-swelling tide of law business in Chicago.

The most notable criminal case of the year 1845, in either court was the Fahey manslaughter, sufficiently detailed elsewhere in this work.

At the close of the first year and fourth term of the Cook County Court, the Weekly Democrat of February 24, 1846, thus eulogized its presiding officer: "Judge Dickey grows in popularity every succeeding court he holds. His dignity, urbanity, and well-balanced legal mind commend him to all who have anything to do with the court." At their August term an agreed case in relation to assessment for protecting the lake shore was argued before him, and decided against the city. His court as well as the Circuit Court were kept busy with ever increasing judicial business of Chicago. Judge Caton supplied the place of Judge Young at one term of the Circuit Court in 1846, but as soon as the latter got well enough to hold court he presided at a special term, beginning June 15, and yet the docket was always full.

Judge Young resigned January 25, 1847, to take office in Washington, and his successor, Jesse B. Thomas, Jr., was commissioned two days later. He held the office until December 4, 1848, when the new judicial system provided by the constitution of that year went into force. By an act of the Legislature in the spring of 1847, with a view to harmonize the terms of the two courts in Chicago, the two terms of the County Court in August and November were replaced by one term in October. James Curtiss having been elected Mayor, his place as clerk of this court was filled by Louis D. Hoard, appointed thereto by Judge Dickey. The May term opened with three hundred and seventy-eight cases on the docket; of these two hundred and sixty-eight were common law, fifty-seven chancery, and fifty-three people's cases, but none of any class possessed historic interest.

FIRST LAW SCHOOL IN CHICAGO.—On the first Monday in December, 1847, the first law institute, or school, was opened under the auspices and with the endorsement of the Bench and Bar of Chicago, by John J. Brown, a member of the Bar having a reputation for general scholarship as well as professional learning, and special proficiency as a jury advocate and orator. The announcement which appeared in the Daily Democrat of November 30, was rather grandiloquent and pretentious, but the comprehensive scope outlined perhaps not above his powers, when supplemented, as proposed, by lectures from members of the profession of acknowledged ability in special lines. Mr. Brown was a native of Virginia, settling at Danville, Ill., in 1839, had acquired some reputation in that section. He was the unsuccessful opponent of William Fithian for the State Senate in 1840, but was elected Representative to the same General Assembly. About 1846, he removed to Chicago, and after a year or more of practice here, projected his law school, as above. The impression made

on the Bar of Chicago, and of the other sections of the Seventh Circuit where he became known, was quite favorable. He was regarded as an able advocate, scathing in sarcasm and merciless in vituperation. On the hustings as well as at the Bar he could give and take with the best. It was remarked, however, that his scope was really narrow, he adroitly using one or two lines of thought and anecdote, with almost endless variation. "He had his faults," says Linder, "as we all have, over which it is our duty to draw the veil of charity; but no foul blot or stain was ever fixed upon his character as a lawyer or as a man. * * He was an honor and an ornament to the Bar of Illinois." "He was naturally a retiring and misanthropic man," says Eastman. "the lenses through which he looked at life seemed to be ever clouded—the glimpses of sunshine rare. * * Had his natural temperament been different, had his health been better, had life been more rosy, he would, as the years rolled on, have made for himself a high and honored name. * * He was undoubtedly the great master of withering and remorseless irony when aroused, of satirical and scornful gibe, then at the Chicago Bar of sarcasm, that when given full rein had something almost sardonic in it. To this end, his vehement gestures, his eyes, his tall flexible person, and his leonine hair, all added emphasis, and woe to those upon whom the razor-like edge of his tongue fell when unbridled."

THE JUDICIARY BY THE CONSTITUTION OF 1848.—The organizing clauses were as follows:

1. "The judicial power in this State shall be, and is hereby vested in one supreme court, in circuit courts, in county courts, and in justices of the peace. Provided, that inferior local courts, of civil and criminal jurisdiction, may be established by the General Assembly in the cities of this State, but such courts shall have a uniform organization and jurisdiction in such cities.

2. "The Supreme Court shall consist of three Judges, two of whom shall form a quorum; and the concurrence of two said Judges shall in all cases be necessary to a decision.

3. "The State shall be divided into three grand divisions, as nearly equal as may be, and the qualified electors of each division shall elect one of the said Judges for the term of nine years."

7. "The State shall be divided into nine judicial circuits, in each of which one circuit judge shall be elected by the qualified electors thereof, who shall hold his office for the term of six years, and until his successor shall be commissioned and qualified: Provided, That the General Assembly may increase the number of circuits to meet the future exigencies of the State." They were increased accordingly to thirty before the Constitution of 1848 was replaced by that of 1870."

8. "There shall be two or more terms of the Circuit Court held annually in each county of this State, at such times as shall be provided by law; and said courts shall have jurisdiction in all cases at law and equity; and in all cases of appeals from inferior courts."

16 to 19. "There shall be in each county a court to be called a county court. One county judge shall be elected by the qualified voters of each county, who shall hold his office for four years, and until his successor is elected and qualified. The jurisdiction of said court shall extend to all probate and such other jurisdiction as the General Assembly may confer in civil cases, and such criminal cases as may be prescribed by law, where the punishment is by fine only, not exceeding one hundred dollars. The County Judge, with such Justices of the Peace in each county as may be designated by law, shall hold terms for the transaction of county business," replacing the County Commissioners Court and Judge of Probate of the first Constitution, as well as the Probate Justices of later legislative institution.

Some supplementary provisos were added in "the schedule," or appendix to this constitution; among others, these: "The Judges of the Supreme Court shall have and exercise the powers and jurisdiction conferred upon the present Judges of that court, and the said Judges of the Circuit Courts shall have and exercise the powers and jurisdiction conferred upon the Judges of those courts, subject to the provisions of this constitution. . . . The Cook and Jo Daviess County Courts shall continue to exist, and the Judge and other officers of the same remain in office until otherwise provided by law."

THE PRE-EMPTION CLAIMS TO CANAL LAND.—In January, 1848, the trustees of the Illinois & Michigan Canal brought suit against one Mr. Miller, before H. L. Rucker, Justice of the Peace. Sixteen other suits, differing only in the names of the defendants, depended on the result; some two hundred persons were directly interested. The claim was for one hundred and sixty acres to each original pre-emptor, or his later representative, on the canal lands, within what became the city limits, as elsewhere, by the general pre-emption acts of Congress. The canal trustees awarded two blocks to each, as a full equivalent for one hundred and sixty acres of common Government lands. This was not satisfactory to the claimants, and the question was taken into the courts. In this case against Miller, the canal trustees claimed rent for his land since January, 1847, at which time a two years' lease from them had expired. Miller's lawyers, Thomas Hoyne and Patrick Ballingall, undertook to show that he held his pre-emption right by virtue of settlement and improvements made in, and subsequent to 1836, that ignorant of his rights he signed a lease which the trustees presented to him in 1842, which lease was never legally executed; that the estoppel by taking a lease only applied during the existence of that instrument, and did not prevent the pre-emptor from setting up his title under the laws of the State. The opinion of Judge Caton and other members of the Supreme Court were cited and presented to the jury by Mr. Hoyne. Two juries disagreed, and when the third was summoned the excitement ran very high, but when they returned a verdict for the defendant, popular enthusiasm knew no bounds. The question came up again, in another form, under Judge Spring, in 1851, and was again decided against the canal trustees, but the higher courts as will be seen eventually reversed these popular decisions of the lower courts.

THE FIRST UNITED STATES COURT at Chicago was opened in July, 1848, in the absence of Justice John McLean, of the Circuit Court, by Judge Nathaniel Pope of the District Court, with his son, William, as clerk. Some lawyers were licensed to practice before it, and other preliminary business done, but no case of importance is known to have occupied the attention of the court at that term.

The Constitution of 1848, as has been seen, restored the circuit judiciary abolished for partisan purposes in 1841, and transferred the election of all Judges from the General Assembly to the people. Judge Hugh T. Dickey, of the Cook County Court, was nominated for the Seventh Circuit by the Democrats, and was elected without opposition from the Whigs. He resigned his previous judgeship, and was commissioned as Circuit Judge December 4, 1848.

February 2, 1849, a decision was rendered in Washington by Justice Woodbury, of the Supreme Court, against the city of Chicago, in the case taken up by bill of injunction, and referring to the pretended right of the corporation to open and keep open the streets and alleys in the Fort Dearborn addition. The decision was an effect that the powers of the corporation did not extend over that region, and that the fee-simple to its streets and alleys was still vested in the United States.

THE MAYOR'S COURT.—In his second inaugural message to the Common Council in March, 1849, Mayor Woodworth thus sketched the need of such a court: "Situated as we are on the main channel of communication between Western lakes and Southern rivers, there is found here a class of individuals, who, regarding the rights of none, are almost daily in the commission of

crime as a means of converting to their use the substance of their fellow-men. This state of things calls loudly for the organization of a well regulated police. It has been suggested by some that the Mayor should hold a court for the trial of persons charged with a violation of the city ordinances. If the Common Council desire the establishment of such a court, they will receive from me a willing co-operation."

In pursuance of that idea a Mayor's court was instituted as authorized by the city charter, and on April 26 it was ordered, and notice given to all police constables, that violators of any city ordinance be brought before the Mayor, daily, at 9 o'clock, in his office in the north room of the market.

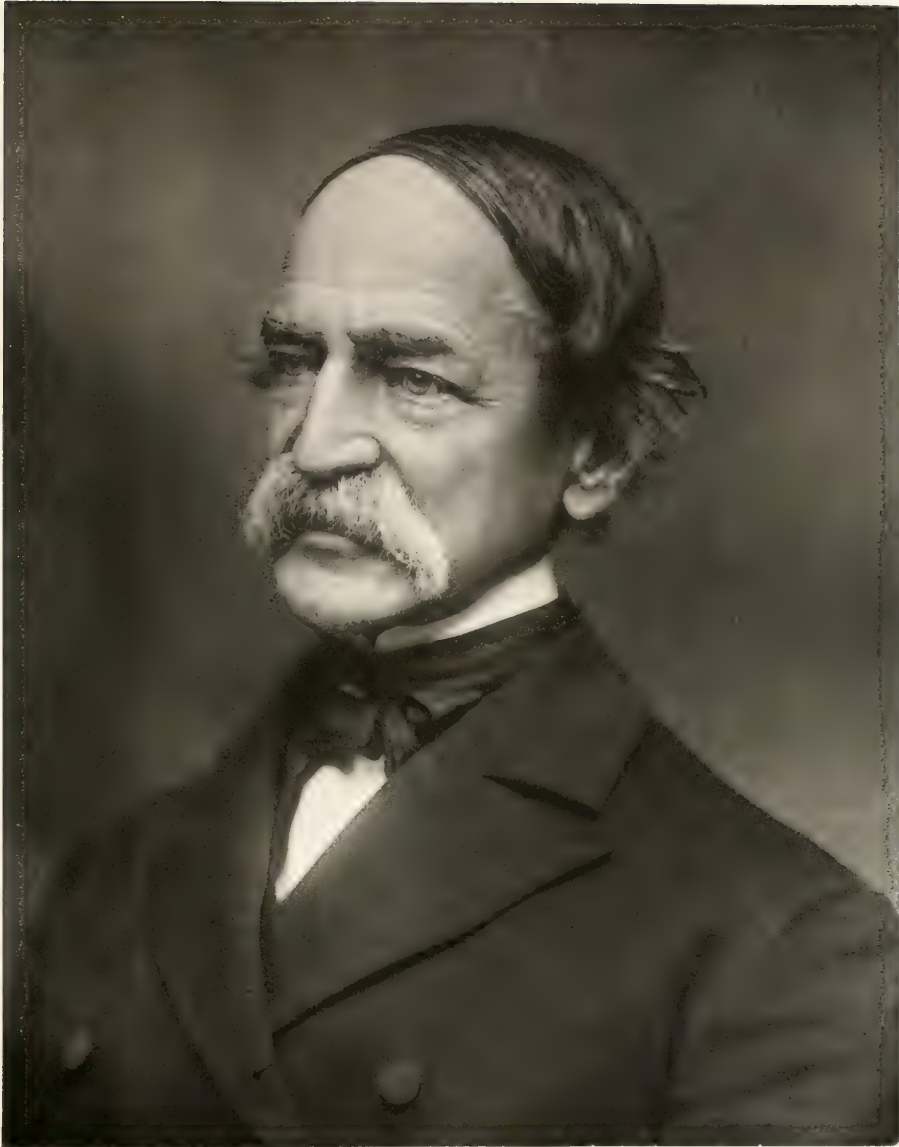
COOK COUNTY COURT.—Giles Spring was elected to the judgeship made vacant by the resignation of Mr. Dickey, and was commissioned April 14, 1849. At the May term he found about four hundred civil, one hundred chancery and a proportionate number of criminal cases.

In June a term of the Circuit Court was held by Judge Dickey, but both courts, however efficiently presided over, were unequal to the complete dispatch of the accumulating judicial business of Chicago. A number of cases were determined at each successive term, but the rapid influx of trade and population outran the best speed of the courts, never remarkable for quickness of procedure.

Early in July Judge Pope, of the United States Court, held the annual term provided to Chicago in the law-rooms of Buckner S. Morris, with William Pope as clerk; Archibald Williams, District Attorney; Benjamin Bond, Marshal, and George W. Meeker, Commissioner. The court adjourned August 11, having lasted some five weeks and disposed of over twenty-five important cases. Among others a marine case, which excited much interest at the time, was determined. In November, 1848, the propeller "Ontario" collided with the barque "Utica," on Lake Huron. The owners of the latter brought suit, and the court decreed to them for damages \$790.91 and costs.

At the October term of the Cook County Court, Judge Spring had the largest criminal docket since the establishment of the court in 1845. There were at the opening of court sixty-one cases, and the Grand Jury returned eight or ten additional indictments. By act of November 5, 1849, the General Assembly ordered that to the title of Cook County Court should be added the words of common pleas. This was designed to distinguish Judge Spring's court from the County Courts of administration and probate established by the new constitution to replace the courts of county commissioners. The original County Courts, instituted by the act of 1845 were only two in number, for Cook and Jo Daviess counties, occasioned by the growth of Galena and Chicago, and were served by one judge. It was now provided by the new act that the Cook County Court of Common Pleas and the Circuit Court of Cook County should have equal and concurrent jurisdiction; that the terms of the former should begin on the first Mondays in February and September, and of the latter on the corresponding days in May and November, and that all appeals from justices should be taken to which ever term of either court came next after the date of such appeal.

The year 1850 was marked by the decease of several members of the judiciary, more or less connected with Chicago. Nathaniel Pope of the United States District Court, in January; Jesse B. Thomas, Jr., ex-Justice of the Supreme Court of Illinois, in February, and Thomas Ford, ex-Circuit Judge and ex-Governor, in November.



Isaac N. Arnold

NATHANIEL POPE.—Few if any of the men identified with the early history of Illinois, have exercised so potent an influence upon the destiny of Chicago as Judge Pope. The delegate of Illinois Territory in Congress in 1818, he conceived and executed that farsighted measure of statesmanship, demanded as he urged by National as well as State interests, of removing the northern boundary of Illinois from the "east and west line drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan," to 42° 30', north latitude. It had hitherto been understood that if Congress decided to establish five rather than three States out of the "territory northwest of the Ohio," an alternative provided by the ordinance itself, the line referred to was the pre-determined boundary between Illinois and the future State to the North. Mr. Pope set himself to work to secure a wider interpretation, and to enlist influential members in the support of his view, and succeeding in persuading Congress that the Ordinance of 1787 had itself empowered them to make the departure which he advocated. Among the results of the change introduced by him and ingrafted on the enabling act of April 18, 1818, authorizing the people of Illinois to form a State constitution, was the retention of Chicago within Illinois, instead of relegating it to the then Michigan Territory, and the later State of Wisconsin. An imperial city demands an imperial State as well as a local commercial location. But the story of Nathaniel Pope's life in its completeness belongs to the State of which he was one of the most notable founders, rather than to any single point within its borders. Indeed his most effective argument for the change he advocated was based on the broad ground of national interest, and the permanency of the Union, in which he claimed for Illinois a sort of keystone position, touching the Southern and Western States, through the Ohio and Mississippi, and the Northern and Eastern through the Great Lakes. Situated on the main channel of communication between Northern lakes and Western rivers, Illinois would hold together the wide-extending borders of the States.

JESSE B. THOMAS, JR., whose life covered the period from 1806 to 1850, was associated with the Bench and Bar of Chicago only during the last few years of his active work, while as a State officer he was more or less conspicuous since 1830. He was commissioned as Judge of the First Circuit March 20, 1837, and resigned in 1839. He was appointed Associate Justice of the Supreme Court August 16, 1843, to fill the place left vacant by the election of Stephen A. Douglas to the Twenty-eighth Congress. This he resigned two years later, and formed a law partnership with Patrick Ballingall; but was again appointed to the same office, to replace Judge Young, as stated. He had also filled the offices of State Senator, Attorney-general of the State, and Representative in the General Assembly. He died of erysipelas February 20, 1850, with a reputation—as official, lawyer, Judge and citizen—for integrity, worth and honor that have made his name respected throughout the State, which he had served faithfully and creditably, if not always brilliantly, in every field of labor to which he was summoned.

THOMAS FORD, although twice connected with the judiciary of Chicago, and still earlier associated with its Bench and Bar as Prosecuting Attorney of the Fifth Circuit, by reason of his later elevation to the Governorship of Illinois, belongs to the history of the State rather than the history of Chicago. The February term of the Court of Common Pleas was somewhat delayed by an illness of Judge Spring, but he soon made up

for lost time, being a man of great energy, bright intellect and quick perceptions. Successful in the dispatch of business, a number of his decisions were reversed, but perhaps no larger percentage than most of the lower courts. February 19, 1850, President Taylor commissioned Thomas Drummond, of Galena, to succeed Nathaniel Pope, deceased, as United States District Judge for Illinois. Mr. Drummond had been a member of the Legislature, 1840-42, was a Whig of pronounced convictions, and indorsed by two of the most prominent members of the party and of the Bar of Illinois—Edward D. Barker, of Galena, member of Congress, and Justin Butterfield, of Chicago, Commissioner of the General Land-office. The selection has ever since been regarded as an excellent one, and Judge Drummond entered at once on the discharge of his duties. He held a term of his court in Chicago in 1850; has continued to hold them of increasing length and in larger number for a generation, and happily the end is not yet. Though now entering upon his seventy-fifth year, he holds his own among the jurists of the day, commanding universal respect for firmness, independence, courage and conscientiousness, as well as professional ability, judicial impartiality, and unbroken vigor of mind.

At the May term of the Circuit Court in 1850, among the many cases of no special interest was one of a class that perhaps deserves mention as a reminder to the reader of a particular phase of Chicago's growth. A verdict of \$575 was given the owners of the schooner "Jane" against the steamer "Sam Ward," for damage to the former in being run into by the latter vessel.

POLICE AND MAYOR'S COURTS.—In the comprehensive act of the Legislature, approved February 14, 1851, which was designed as supplementary to as well as amendatory of the city charter of March 4, 1837, in chapter twelve, sections eight and nine, are found these provisions relating to this subject: "The Common Council shall have power to designate two or more Justices of the Peace in any actions for the recovery of any fine or any ordinance, by-law, or police regulation of the City Council, anything in the laws of this State to the contrary notwithstanding. Such Justices shall have power to fine or imprison, or both, in their discretion, where discretion may be vested in them by the ordinance or regulation, or by this act. The Mayor may hold a police court.

"Execution may be issued immediately on the rendition of judgment. If the defendant in any such action have no goods or chattels, lands or tenements, whereof the judgment can be collected, the execution shall require the defendant to be imprisoned in close custody in the jail of Cook County, or bridewell, or house of correction, for a term not exceeding six months, in the discretion of the magistrate or court rendering judgment; and all persons who may be committed under this section shall be confined one day for each fifty cents of such judgment and costs. All expenses incurred in prosecuting for the recovery of any penalty or forfeiture, when collected, shall be paid to the Treasurer for the use of the city."

At the February term of this court in 1851, the last at which he presided, Judge Spring delighted the hearts of the pre-emption claimants, by deciding for the plaintiffs in the cases of Daniel Brainard *vs.* Board of Trustees of Illinois & Michigan Canal, and of Thomas Dyer *et al.* *vs.* the same. At the May term of the Circuit Court another of these cases, Elihu Granger *vs.* Canal Trustees, was similarly decided by Judge Dickey.

But at the June term of the Supreme Court at Ottawa, to which the two first-named cases were appealed, these decisions were reversed, Justices Treat and Trumbull concurring, with Justice Caton dissenting.

The question at issue was whether the privilege of pre-emption was to be regarded as covering one hundred and sixty acres in a legally platted division of a town or city, as in the broader domain of unsettled Government lands. The lower court had decided substantially in the affirmative. The Supreme Court now reversed that decision, holding that the proper pre-emption privilege of persons whose claims were situated as described was that such lots or blocks, as the case might be, as were covered by their actual improvements, should be open to them as preferred purchasers at the appraised valuation. This was substantially the award made by the trustees themselves before the cases were taken into court; and when thus sustained by the highest court in the State, came to be accepted as eminently equitable. The public recognized that the decision was rather liberal than otherwise. The impetuous first pronouncement in favor of the claimants was amended by the sober second thought developed and fostered by the arguments before the courts.

The canal lands, through the munificence of Congress, had been withdrawn for a great natural object from the domain of the general pre-emption laws, and were at this time entirely amenable to State laws. A great public benefit was not to be marred by a strained sentimental interpretation of pre-emption privileges in favor of a few and against the broad commercial interests of the State, if not of the whole nation. Those who bought by pre-emption or at public sale, within a legally platted town or city, could only buy in such lots or blocks as the law there recognized.

FIRST FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE.—On the 7th of June, 1851, before George W. Meeker, United States Commissioner, was arraigned one Morris Johnson, alleged to be a runaway slave. Crawford E. Smith, of Lafayette County, Mo., by power of attorney to Samuel S. Martin, of Chicago, had him arrested as his slave, William, who had escaped from his premises July 4, 1850. After a trial which occupied three days besides postponements, the prisoner was discharged on the 13th, ostensibly because of a discrepancy between the writ and the record. The former called for a copper-colored negro, five feet five inches in height, while the latter showed a dark enough negro to be called black, while he measured—possibly by a trick of the measure—five feet eight inches. His acquittal was largely due to the unpopularity of the law, and the unwillingness of the Bench, Bar and people of Chicago to act as negro-hunters for Southern slaveholders. Among other obstacles thrown in the way of the owner's representatives in this case, was the demand that they should prove by any other hearsay testimony that Missouri was a slave State! Had the decision been different, it is probable Crawford E. Smith would have been no nearer to getting possession of his chattel, as "the underground railroad" was at that time in active operation here.

At the September term of the Cook County Court of Common Pleas to the Bench of which he had been elected upon the death of Giles Spring, Judge Mark Skinner found an overloaded docket. The most important criminal case was "*The People vs. Martin O'Neil*," for the murder of Stephen Mahan. The trial lasted three days, and no other defense was made than that the prisoner acted in the heat of passion, and to redress an injury offered to one of his relatives by the de-

ceased. He was convicted of manslaughter, and sentenced to eight years in the penitentiary with ten days of each year in solitary confinement.

Judge Skinner sat almost continuously for seven months, including the regular term in February, 1852, cleared the docket of his court, and kept its business under control for the remainder of his term.

The city had been for several months preparing to throw a bridge across the river on Lake Street, at considerable expense for those times, when in February, 1852, an injunction was asked of the United States District Court, which Judge Drummond refused. Navigation had its interests, and so had the city. The principle was understood to be that the right to navigate the river and the right to cross it by bridges are co-existent, and neither could be permitted to essentially impair, much less destroy the other. They were to be so harmonized as to afford the least possible obstruction or interruption to each other.

In September another murder case was tried before Judge Skinner, "*The People vs. John O'Neil*, for the murder of Michael Brady." On Saturday, May 29, 1852, at 12 o'clock at night, Michael Brady, a blacksmith, residing on Indiana Street, corner of LaSalle, was killed by his neighbor, John O'Neil, a tinner. For some time there had been a standing quarrel between them. On the day of the murder, Brady called a little girl of O'Neil an opprobrious epithet. Swearing to be revenged, O'Neil waited at the door of Brady's house, and when the latter appeared, struck him over the head with a heavy club, fracturing his skull, and he expired in a few minutes. O'Neil fled, but was captured the next night, in a house ten miles out of town in the North Branch woods, by Owen Dougherty, Constable, accompanied by Daniel T. Wood, Deputy Sheriff. When he saw the officers he attempted to escape, but was seized by Dougherty, brought into town and lodged in jail. On trial, he was convicted of manslaughter and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary.

In virtue of the law of 1851, establishing a police court, Henry L. Rucker and Frederick A. Howe had been chosen by the Common Council as Police Justices, mainly for the trial of violations of city ordinances and the lower grade of criminal offenses. Besides these there were six other Justices of the Peace, two for each division of the city.

LEWIS C. KERCHEVAL.—One of the most singular characters of the early Bench and Bar of Chicago was the well-known and eccentric Justice of the Peace, L. C. Kercheval, who died, rather unexpectedly, December 8, 1852. Mr. Kercheval was for many years a member of the judicial fourth estate, hanging on the outer circle of the judiciary. Few Judges were more quick to note and resent a contempt or more ready to vindicate the honor of the court. In 1839 he was Inspector of Customs for the port of Chicago, in which office he was succeeded by George W. Dole, in June, 1841. Some time afterwards he was elected and commissioned a Justice of the Peace; and was for many years a conspicuous representative of his class. "He rises before me to-day," says Eastman, "as distinct as when I used to meet him in the streets, straight as a pine, unbending as an oak, defiant and tough as hickory; with his tall, muscular form, his grizzled hair, blue brass buttoned coat, and his soldier-like bearing, proud as Julius Caesar, and imperious as the Czar, always neatly dressed, with cleanly shaved face, and—a *rara avis* in those muddy times—well polished boots."

He was a person of good natural intelligence and ability and took pride in his official station; but became

badly demoralized by the high-living habits of the period. He slept in his office, kept no records, but tried to discharge his other duties as a Justice with fidelity and in accord with the dictates of natural honor.

PALLAS PHELPS was another quaint character of the period, and with mock dignity nicknamed by some wag of the Bar as "Chancellor" Phelps. He is said to have been here several years before 1840, and he is known to have been admitted to the Bar in 1843. He liked to try his cases in the newspapers, and dispensed with the luxury of an office. With even the best lawyers, cases were not numerous in those days, and Mr. Phelps was able to carry all the papers relating to his current business in his hat. Justin Butterfield, the acknowledged wit of the Chicago Bar, never missed an opportunity of playing on the eccentricities of Phelps. He made frequent references to his commodious office, "as big as all out doors," and would vary the joke by inquiring if he had any room to let. On rainy days when Chicago crossings were marvels of muddy consistency, the wit of the profession was wont to rally its butt, amid the plaudits of admiring listeners, about the beastly condition of his "office." When the first sprinkling cart was brought into requisition here, Butterfield on meeting Phelps saluted him with affected courtesy, which his dupe, proud of the attention, cordially reciprocated, saying, "A fine morning, your honor! A very fine morning!" "Yes, indeed," replied Butterfield, "and I am glad to find you improving the opportunity, Mr. Phelps, to have your office sprinkled." Whenever Phelps had a case, Mr. Butterfield would inquire, with mock gravity, which of the papers he was to try the case in, or before which of them he should file his brief. Mr. Phelps survived this period many years, and finally disappeared from public notice in the whirl and pre-occupation of the great city.

CHICAGO COURTS 1853 TO 1857.—Early in January, 1853, the Chicago Hydraulic Company applied to the Circuit Court for an injunction against the Board of Water Commissioners to stop the further progress of the new water-works, in the South and West divisions, claiming the exclusive right under their charter to supply those sections. The same company had asked for a second injunction to prevent the city from collecting the water-tax. Judge Dickey rejected both petitions. The first could not be granted because exclusive privileges cannot be inferred, and their charter did not expressly confer them. A government, municipal or other, does not debar itself by implication from granting a like power to other corporations. It only debars itself from hindering the first in the exercise of the privileges granted. And although a section of the act establishing the Water Commissioners imposed the obligation of buying the property of the Chicago Hydraulic Company it was not to be understood that such purchase was a condition precedent to the beginning of operations. The remedy of the complainants was by mandamus or other process, not by injunction. The right of the city to collect the water-tax, for similar reasons could not be denied.

February 7, the first term for 1853 of the Cook County Court of Common Pleas, was held in the new court-house which had been begun eighteen months before, and Judge Skinner congratulating the Bar on the privilege of occupying their new room, where there was no fear of the walls or benches breaking down.

THE RECORDER'S COURT.—By an act, approved February 12, 1853, "an inferior court of civil and criminal jurisdiction, which shall be a court of record," was

established under the above name, having "concurrent jurisdiction within said city with the Circuit Court in all criminal cases, except treason and murder, and of civil cases where the amount in controversy shall not exceed one hundred dollars. * * * Said Judge and Clerk shall be elected by the qualified voters of said city, and shall hold their offices five years. * * * All recognizances, taken before any Judge, Justice or Magistrate in said city, in criminal cases, shall be made returnable to said Recorder's Court. * * * All appeals from decisions of Justices of the Peace within said city shall be taken to said Recorder's Court. * * * Appeals may be taken from said court to the Circuit Court of Cook County in all cases. * * * The regular terms of said court shall be held on the first Monday of each month."

The first term of the Recorder's Court began April 4, 1853, with Robert S. Wilson as Judge and Philip A. Hoyne as clerk, both having been duly chosen by the votes of the people, at the regular city election of the previous month, as provided by act of February 12, establishing the court.

March 28, 1853, before Judge Skinner of the Cook County Court of Common Pleas, was argued the request of James H. Collins for an injunction against the Illinois Central Railroad. The petitioner argued in his own behalf, aided by I. N. Arnold and J. M. Wilson, while James F. Joy, of Detroit, was instructed with the advocacy of the railroad's interest. That corporation had purchased from the General Government the made land south of the Government pier. To get to it they had to lay the railroad track through the edge of the lake, back of Mr. Collins's dwelling. He claimed the ownership to the middle of the lake and contested the right-of-way. The final result was that the railroad corporation paid off his claim, as well as the similar one of Charles Walker tried the following year. Several years later, by its "influence" with the General Assembly, it attempted to secure, as against the city as well as the General Government, the whole "lake front" and almost as broad an expanse of the lake itself as was claimed by Mr. Collins, originating a quadrilateral contention which has not yet been definitely determined.

By the expiration of Judge Skinner's term of office there arose a vacancy in the Cook County Court of Common Pleas, to which John M. Wilson was elected April 4, with Walter Kimball as clerk, and Daniel Mc Ilroy as Prosecuting Attorney. A special term of the court was held by the new Judge, beginning May 16, at which was found a large docket, notwithstanding his predecessor's great efforts to keep abreast of the business of his court. The truth is, Chicago's civil and criminal law business has always outstripped its greatest court facilities.

THE MAYOR'S COURT.—About the middle of April Mayor Gray began to hold his court regularly in the basement room on the southeast corner of the court-house, which had been fitted up for the purpose, lightening the work of the Police Justices Rucker and Howe.

About May 1, before Judge Drummond of the United States Court was procured the first conviction of a counterfeiter since the establishment of the court here in 1848. Thomas Hoyne, who had been confirmed as District Attorney, March 22, was assisted by Grant Goodrich in prosecuting this case to a successful issue. The offender was James Campbell, and his crime, the counterfeiting of United States gold coin. Judge Dickey of the Seventh Judicial Circuit, whose limits had meanwhile been restricted to the counties of Cook and Lake, resigned his office because of the press-

ure of private and judicial business, to take effect April 4, 1853. Buckner S. Morris was chosen to fill the vacancy for the remainder of the term until 1855.

Before the United States Court in October was tried the celebrated accretion case known as William S. Johnston *vs.* William Jones *et al.* It was the fourth trial of the case, which had been decided, once for plaintiff, once for defendants, and once the jury had disagreed. It involved the title to about five acres of land, lying immediately north of the Government pier, in Kinzie's addition. It is all land thrown up by the action of the waters of Lake Michigan, created mainly by the extension of the pier into the lake. The right of the plaintiff to recover depends upon the claim that a portion of his lot, Number 34, in Kinzie's addition, when originally laid out touched the water on the old line of the lake shore. The defendants had been in possession of the property in dispute for some time, and William Jones purchased Lot 35 September 10, 1834, while the Johnston lot was purchased October 22, 1835. Both deeds were from Robert A. Kinzie. The case occupied the attention of the court for two or three weeks, and after four days' arguments from the learned counsel on both sides, the jury returned a verdict for the plaintiff. The case came up again seven years later.

EDWARD S. SHUMWAY, a member of the Chicago Bar, died at Essex, New York, September 24, 1853, aged thirty-five years. He was a brother of Horatio G., who had been in practice here some years, and whom he followed to Chicago. In 1852 they became partners, and Edward S. was admitted to the Bar in Illinois, June 24, 1853. His health failing, he sought rest and restoration in the home of his youth, with the above result.

A contention had arisen between the canal trustees and the city of Chicago as to which corporation should excavate the basin at the confluence of the North and South branches of the Chicago River. After having been in dispute some time the Supreme Court decided in January, 1854, through Judge Treat, that the canal trustees were not under any obligation to perform the work.

ALLEGED INELIGIBILITY OF A JUDGE.—The necessary papers to commence proceedings before the Cook County Court of Common Pleas against Robert S. Wilson, Judge of the Recorder's Court, were served on him January 7, 1854. A month later, February 9, the application for leave to file a *quo warranto* against Judge Wilson was argued before Judge John M. Wilson in chambers. William T. Burgess, relator, and John F. Farnsworth argued for the application, with Thomas Hoyne and Robert S. Blackwell against it. Robert S. Wilson for many years a resident of Ann Arbor, Mich., had come to Chicago in 1850, and was of the law firm of Wilson & Frink for two or three years, when, as has been seen, he was elected Judge of the newly created Recorder's Court in March, 1853. He had meanwhile administered justice with an energetic and impartial hand, and the prison and jail of Chicago had many inmates duly sentenced by him. But the question arose as to his eligibility to the office, not having been a resident here for five years before his election. The main points in the defense were that he was not a Judge under the constitution, and that were it otherwise the relator was not legally entitled to make application for the remedy.

In the case of the People, on relation of William T. Burgess *vs.* Robert S. Wilson, Judge of the Recorder's Court, for unlawfully intruding into and usurping the office of Recorder, Judge John M. Wilson decided against the motion for a *quo warranto*. The relator

proposed a stipulation to take the case to the Supreme Court, to which the Recorder signified his assent, provided that he could have assurance that a responsible person would appear to prosecute the case, and give security for costs. Two days later Mr. Burgess announced that the case would go up by appeal, under good and responsible bail to prosecute it with all due diligence. In November the Supreme Court affirmed the decision of the lower court, and Judge Wilson continued to discharge the duties of his office with almost universal acceptance. He was generally regarded as specially adapted by his energy and boldness for the judgeship of the Recorder's Court, in which he was a terror to evil doers.

It was provided by the Legislature, February 28, 1854, that Chicago should "pay all fines, expenses and charges for dieting, committing," etc., of all persons convicted by the Recorder's Court. And on February 15, 1855, an act was approved, by which it was ordered that its "rules of practice should conform as near as may be to the rules of practice in the Circuit Court. * * * That in all cases where any suit, either at law or in chancery, shall be commenced in the Recorder's Court of the city of Chicago, and the amount in controversy shall exceed one hundred dollars," such suit might be "transferred to either the Circuit Court of Cook County or to the Cook County Court of Common Pleas," and "all further proceedings in said Recorder's Court shall thereupon cease."

April 18, 1854, Judge Drummond opened a term of the United States courts at his chambers in the Saloon Building; and at the same place a second term was opened by the same, October 3. Neither was a protracted session, and no case of historic interest marred the uniformity of court routine.

Before the Circuit Court, in May, Judge Morris presiding, in the case of Charles Walker *vs.* the Illinois Central Railroad, a jury was empaneled on the 9th. The suit was similar to that of James H. Collins in the previous year against the same corporation. The railroad track was laid across Walker's water-lot on the shore, to reach the river. Eight days were occupied in taking testimony, and two in the closing arguments of counsel, when on the 20th, the jury returned a verdict of \$20,712 in favor of plaintiff for damages sustained by loss of land taken by the company for their track. A second claim for damages because of nearness of their depot, was denied, the jury being of opinion that the value of Walker's property was as likely to be enhanced as depreciated by that circumstance. The award by the commissioner, from which both parties had appealed, was \$47,800.

Three alleged fugitive slaves, thrown into jail in Chicago on a charge of assault, were taken to Springfield, on a writ of habeas corpus issued by Judge Treat of the Supreme Court, and discharged by him September 22, 1854. Their names were George and John Buchanan, and William M. Graub. Some ten weeks later Colonel Henry Wilton, United States Marshal, arrived in Chicago from Springfield, armed with four writs for the arrest of as many runaway slaves. He ordered out the Light Guards in anticipation of resistance and directed that Company A of the National Guard should be in readiness. The officer in command of the Light Guards took legal advice from ex-Judge Dickey, who assured him that Henry Wilton had no legal authority to issue such an order, whereupon the military withdrew and the Marshal returned to Springfield without the fugitives.

In the Court of Common Pleas an important land

case known as the ejection suit of D. A. B. Newkirk vs. Rosella Chapron, and involving eighty acres of land in the region west of Ashland and south of North avenues, together with two hundred and forty acres outside the limits, of the estimated value of half a million dollars, was decided for the plaintiff by Judge John M. Wilson, October 6, 1854; and a copy of the opinion requested by the Bar for publication. But ten months later the Supreme Court, in session at Ottawa, reversed that decision.

The Bar lost three of its members by cholera in 1854. Two of these, J. H. Collins and S. L. Smith, have already been mentioned. The third was Alexander S. Prentiss.

ALEXANDER S. PRENTISS was born in Cooperstown, N. Y., in March, 1829. He was a son of Colonel John H. Prentiss, who died in 1861. He graduated at Hamilton College before he was twenty-one, studied law under Judge Deino, of Utica, and was admitted to the Bar in New York. In 1851 he came to Chicago, entered the law office of Collins & Williams to familiarize himself with the peculiarities of Illinois law, and was admitted to the Bar in this State, May 3, 1851. Some six months later he formed a partnership with Henry G. Miller, which was dissolved in February, 1853, after which he practised alone until his death, October 13, 1854. The occasion of his early death was due to the marked benevolence and self sacrifice in the presence of public calamity. "When," says Mr. Arnold, "Collins was struck down at the Bar of the Supreme Court, and so many were seeking safety in flight, he remained because he thought he could be of assistance to Mrs. Collins; and again, when Smith was taken, young Prentiss was found ministering to the suffering and afflicted."

The rulings of Judge Morris in the case of George W. Green, for the alleged murder of his wife, covered some new points in the jurisprudence of Illinois, as it was the first case tried here, in which the testimony of experts as to the presence of poison, ascertained by chemical tests after death, was admitted in evidence.

The February term of the United States courts in Chicago, in 1855, was postponed from the 12th to the 19th, awaiting the act of Congress of the 13th, which divided Illinois into two districts. The criminal docket at that first term of what was thenceforth known as the Northern District of Illinois, embraced twenty-five entries, of which two were burglaries, one counterfeiting, one forgery, and the remainder, various minor offenses.

WILLIAM H. BRADLEY, of Galena, arrived in Chicago March 21, 1855, to fill the position of clerk of the United States courts by appointment of Judge Drummond, and has served in that capacity with general acceptance to the present time.

The April term of the Recorder's Court began April 2, with one hundred and fifteen civil and sixty-three criminal cases on the docket. Since its establishment two years before, seven hundred and fifty three indictments had been disposed of, and one hundred and forty criminals sentenced. Of all the decisions from which appeals had been taken only one was reversed. For some months there had been more cases, civil and criminal, tried in the Recorder's Court of Chicago than in any court in the United States, except a few of the police courts of the larger cities. "We did," says Philip A. Hoyne, the then clerk, "a land-office business from 1854 to 1857."

BEER RIOTERS' TRIAL.—Before the Recorder's Court, June 15, 1855, the indictment found against fourteen of the participants in the "Beer Riot" of April 21,

was taken up, and the motion for separate trials overruled. There was some difficulty in getting a jury, and it was not completed until the 18th. Soon after the municipal election in March an issue was joined with the foreigners on the liquor question. March, Mayor Boone issued a proclamation notifying saloon-keepers that the ordinance requiring their places to be kept closed on the Sabbath would be strictly enforced. That was on Saturday; and on Sunday, the 18th, owing to the insufficiency of the notice, there were naturally many violations, and many arrests, but the next Sunday the saloons were very generally closed. At the trial of several of these saloon cases on Monday, March 26, before Justice H. L. Rucker, of the Police Court, the defendants raised the question of jurisdiction. They claimed that as these were criminal offenses, they could be prosecuted only by indictment; and that criminal cases cognizable by Police Court justices meant such cases only as that entire body of the judiciary, known to the Constitution as Justices of the Peace, might try and determine. A few days later, Justice Rucker decided that the Justices had a right to try saloon cases. Meanwhile, at a meeting of the Common Council, March 27, the license to sell liquor was fixed at \$300 from that date to July 1, 1856, when the prohibitory liquor law was to go into effect if sanctioned by the votes of the people at the preceding June election. Some dealers paid the fee and others gave up the business, but most preferred to test the question in the courts and before the people. Frequent meetings were held in North Market Hall by saloon-keepers and brewers, mostly Germans, urged on and encouraged by wholesale liquor dealers and the allied interests generally. They issued for gratuitous distribution a campaign paper known as the Anti-Prohibitionist. Meanwhile Rucker's decisions continued to be given in favor of the city with aggravating uniformity. Early in the contest it was announced in behalf of the defendants that whenever an adverse decision should be rendered, the case would be taken by successive appeals to the Supreme Court. A large number of these cases were to be tried on Friday, April 20, before Justice Rucker. During the week active preparations were made by the malcontents for a demonstration in force, either in the hope of overawing the court, or with a view perhaps to serve a sort of mob-law notice on the municipal administration just elected on the Know-Nothing ticket, that they should not expect to force their puritanical notions down the foreign throats, where beer and liquor had been wont to flow unburdened by so heavy a tax. On that day, about one hundred men, headed by a drummer, marched through some of the streets and took up a position on Randolph Street, opposite court-house square, where they remained until it was learned that the cases would not then be heard, as Mr. Rucker was out of town. On Saturday, April 21, the demonstration was repeated, when the crowd came into collision with the police, who had been ordered to disperse them. As the mob rounded the corner of Clark and Randolph streets about eleven o'clock, they were met by the officers of the law when about a dozen shots were fired by the more hasty spirits in the crowd. Peter Martin an alleged rioter, was killed; J. H. Reese and J. H. Kedzie, two unoffending citizens, were wounded; George W. Hunt, a policeman, was so severely injured in the arm that amputation became necessary, and Nathan Weston, another officer, was also dangerously wounded. Some seventy or eighty "rioters" were arrested and jailed, but only fourteen were held, indicted and brought to trial. The Light Guard, Flying Artillery, and a num-

ber of special policemen sworn in for the occasion, patrolled the streets for three or four days and nights until their own excitement, the alarm of the authorities and the apprehensions of non-combatants had subsided. The liquor-dealers published a card May 2, denying the allegation that the money contributed by them was designed to be used in resisting the laws; their purpose was to test the legality of the new license law, which was personally oppressive, and from a business point of view too restrictive of trade. The Anti-Prohibitionist, they also said, was published for a similarly broad and statesmenlike reason, to oppose an innovation unheard of in all history. The trial begun June 15, and closed June 30, with the acquittal of all except two, who had been more clearly identified with the alleged violence to the police, or had been more feebly defended. These were Farrell and Halleman, both Irishmen, who were sentenced to one year in the penitentiary, but were granted a new trial by Recorder Wilson, July 11, on the ground of interference with the jury by the constable in charge. They were not again brought to trial, it seeming little less than a travesty of justice that in a session notoriously German the only victims should be two Irishmen, accidentally caught in the crowd, without any evidence of previous affiliation with the malcontents.

A CONTESTED JUDICIAL ELECTION.—By an act of the Eighteenth General Assembly in 1854 a system of Police Magistrates was established for the whole State. At the municipal election in Chicago in 1855 Police Justices were voted for without reference to the new institution. It was supposed that Messrs. Ward, Akin and King were elected by a handsome majority, having each received about three thousand votes, and beating their competitors, Stickney, Magee and Howe. A few votes were cast for police magistrates, of which Calvin De Wolf received thirty, W. H. Stickney, twelve, and Nathan Allen, twelve. These received the commission of the Governor, as having been elected in conformity with the law of 1854. Mr. Stickney, having been one of the three unsuccessful candidates on the Police-Justice ticket, resigned March 17, not wishing to profit by a mere technicality. Mr. De Wolf was a Justice of the Peace at the time, and continued to act, the second commission being mere surplusage. Mr. Allen served under the commission for the West Side. Thomas G. Prendergast was substituted for Mr. Stickney as Police Magistrate for the North Side. Mr. De Wolf discharged the same functions on the South Side. The case was afterward taken by agreement to the Supreme Court, which decided that either title for the office was legal, as the difference in words could lead to no misunderstanding of the official station to which the people aimed to elect. Accordingly it ordered that commissions should be issued to the three gentlemen who had received a majority of the popular vote, without prejudice to the three already commissioned. A double supply of Police Magistrates for the remainder of the term was thus instituted.

At the State judicial election in June George Manierre, an industrious and well-read member of the Chicago Bar, was chosen for the Bench of the Seventh Circuit, embracing then only the counties of Cook and Lake. He was commissioned as its Judge June 25, 1855, for six years. Cook County then had four terms of the Circuit Court annually. Two were regular or "trial" terms on the first Monday in May and the third Monday in November. Two were special or "vacation" terms on the first Mondays in March and October. With this extra provision the docket continued heavy, and Judge Manierre's extreme carefulness in weighing evidence,

while it guaranteed all possible safeguards against injustice, did not tend to decrease the rapidly increasing business of the Chicago courts.

At an adjourned term of the United States courts, extending from October 15 to December 8, 1855, it was found that they too, in less than eight years from their introduction here, were involved in the same destiny as the other Chicago courts, an overloaded docket. After disposing of one hundred and fifty-three cases, there remained four hundred and one in the Circuit, and ninety-eight in the District Court. Not only did the more able members of the Chicago Bar find frequent occasion to plead before these courts, but several eminent counsel from other cities were often in attendance. Among the most distinguished of these were Abraham Lincoln, O. H. Browning, Archibald Williams, Joel Manning, B. L. Edwards, Charles Ballance, E. N. Powell, H. M. Weed, A. L. Merriam, J. K. Cooper, N. H. Purple, W. F. Brian, J. W. Drury and James Grant.

At the January term of the Recorder's Court, in 1856, thirty-four convicts were sent to the penitentiary, and court adjourned to March, when there was a short term and a similar adjournment to May 5, when the Judge charged the Grand Jury especially against lottery tickets and gambling. Toward the close of the year it is again noted that this court kept its docket well cleared, there being but a few cases civil or criminal undischarged at the early close of the November term.

At the February term of the United States courts in 1856, two weeks were consumed in the famous case of *Kingsbury vs. Brainard*. The lot on the northeast corner of Clark and Randolph streets, where now stands the Ashland Block, had been leased to the defendant for twenty years by J. B. F. Russell, agent for the plaintiff, at an annual rental of \$2,000, of which half was to be actually paid and the other half retained as purchase money for the buildings, which at the end of the lease were to revert to the owner of the lot. The plaintiff brought suit, on the ground that the agent had no right to grant so unusual a lease. The jury, however, found a verdict against him, becoming satisfied that some others had declined to accept the same offer, and that the lease had virtually been ratified before the rapid increase in values had shown its alleged injustice.

March 21, 1856, by a rule of court, Judge Drummond ordered three "adjourned" terms of the United States courts in Chicago, on the first Mondays of March, May and October, in each year, in addition to the two regular terms, on the first Monday in July and the third Monday in December, previously provided by act of Congress. At the October term in 1856, it was again noted that notwithstanding these apparently abundant provisions, there was a large docket in admiralty, chancery and common law, as well as patent cases.

GEORGE W. MEEKER was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., about 1817. In infancy one of his lower limbs was paralyzed, rendering necessary the use of crutches for the rest of his life; he was otherwise much above the average in manly beauty. Due attention was paid to the cultivation of his intellectual powers, and he became not only a well read lawyer, but a very thorough scholar, familiar with the English and French, as well as the Latin and Greek classics. He came to Chicago about 1837, and studied law with Spring & Goodrich until admitted to the Bar, December 16, 1839. As early as February 22, 1840, he is found in partnership with George Manierre, the firm having been formed about January 1. In the broader aspects of law, as well as in general information and the oversight of office work, Mr. Meeker was an efficient partner of the inde-

fatigable Mr. Manierre, but by reason of his physical infirmity he never ventured to address a jury, although naturally persuasive, and winning. About 1845 he was appointed United States Commissioner, from which he derived a considerable increase to his income for about ten years. He was appointed deputy by William Pope, clerk of the United States courts, in 1850, whereupon the partnership with Manierre was dissolved. He was an active member of the Law-Library Association, and became its secretary in 1854. Early in 1855 he surrendered his official position in these words: "Being unwilling to aid in enforcing the provisions of the fugitive-slave law, I hereby resign the office of United States Commissioner for a long time held by me." April 2, 1856, he was found dead in his room, having retired apparently in his usual health the previous evening. The coroner's jury returned the verdict, "Died of cerebral and pulmonary congestion." He was a favorite in general society, as well as with the profession; and a meeting of the Bar, on the day after his death, paid a generous and well deserved tribute to his memory.

In May, 1856, Judge Caton of the Supreme Court refused to grant an injunction to prevent the city of Chicago from raising the grade on Lake Street.

At a vacation term of the Circuit Court in October, Judge Manierre found on the docket of Cook County no less than one thousand three hundred and sixty-eight common-law, and two hundred and sixty-eight chancery cases.

POLICE COURT.—By an act of February 16, 1857, amendatory of the act of February 14, 1851, by which such courts first received State institution, among other changes, and emendations in various lines of municipal government police court legislation was more fully and carefully elaborated, the chief new features being as follows: "After the next municipal election, the Common Council of said city shall designate the two or more Justices of the Peace, now provided for under the act to which this is an amendment, * * for one year; * * one of them shall hold a session of said Police Court daily (Sundays excepted), at the city hall. * * The said justices may be compensated by a salary, to be fixed by the Common Council, to do the business of said Police Court, in lieu of all other compensation or fees whatever. * * There shall be elected by the people at the next municipal election, and biennially thereafter one police court clerk. * * He shall have a fixed salary, * * may appoint deputies. * * The Common Council, if it think proper, may by ordinance provide for the appointment of a prosecuting attorney for said Police Court. * * Appeals and change of venue may be taken from the Police Justices in all cases, the same as before other Justices of the Peace; but all such appeals shall hereafter be taken to the Recorder's Court of the City of Chicago."

PATRICK BALLINGALL, by birth a Scotchman, came to America while a young man, about the year 1833, and made his appearance in Chicago in that year, as in 1848 he incidentally claimed a residence of fifteen years. He, however, attracted no attention that is now traceable until February 13, 1835, when he is found on record as a disputant before the Athenæum of that day. Of limited education, and no influence, notwithstanding his lofty aspirations, he first filled the modest position of bar-keeper. In 1836 he entered the law office of Spring & Goodrich as a student, remaining about two years, when he removed to DuPage County, where he is found filling several offices in 1839. He was chosen clerk of the Commissioners' Court, and appointed clerk of the Circuit Court by Judge Smith. He was elected secre-

tary of the Settlers' Society for Mutual Protection, October 28, 1839, which he resigned the ensuing spring. As a lawyer his name does not appear on the list of the Supreme Court until March 30, 1841, and he does not appear to have actively engaged in the practice of law until after the resignation of Judge Smith, December 26, 1842, when both established a law firm in Chicago. In 1845 Smith & Ballingall became Thomas & Ballingall, Judge Jesse B. Thomas taking the place of his deceased father-in-law, Judge Theophilus W. Smith. In that year too Mr. Ballingall became Prosecuting Attorney, and as such served with distinguished credit for many years, eliciting a very flattering published indorsement from Judge Dickey, March 4, 1848. In 1847 he was one of the Cook County delegates to the State Constitutional Convention at Springfield. About 1848 he formed a partnership with Daniel McIlroy, but from 1850 to his death in 1858 he practised alone. He was chosen City Attorney in 1854, but was beaten in 1855 by his "Know-Nothing" competitor. His wife survived him, and there were no children. His early opportunities were not good, but he was naturally smart and quick, and grew to be a fairly effective lawyer within a rather narrow range, which was mainly that of a successful public prosecutor. Like several of his contemporaries he was too convivial in his habits, but unlike some he generally remained master of himself.

An alphabetical list of lawyers who practiced in Chicago at the close of 1857 is here given:

Abbott, Abial R.	Burnham, Dyer N.
Adams, Francis	Cadman, William S.
Akin, Andrew	Cameron, Charles S.
Allen, Nathan	Cameron, William R.
Anderson, Jonathan R.	Carpenter, Richard B.
Andrick, Louis M.	Cassin, William D.
Anthony, Elliott	Caulfield, Bernard G.
Arnold, Isaac N.	Chester, Augustin
Arrington, Alfred W.	Chickering, John W.
Asay, Edward G.	Claffin, Isaac
Ashton, Samuel	Clapp, James
Ayer, Benjamin F.	Clark, Henry A.
Bacon, Edward	Clarke, George R.
Bacon, William P.	Clarke, Henry W.
Bailey, George F.	Clarkson, Joseph P.
Baker, Samuel L.	Clements, John F.
Baldwin, George W.	Clovery, Thomas
Ballingall, Patrick	Coburn, Edwin
Barker, Joseph N.	Conde, H. Clay
Barnard, Daniel E.	Cone, George W. I.
Barron, William T.	Cone, John E.
Bass, Perkins	Conklin, Oliver M.
Beattie, David C.	Coolidge, Charles M.
Beck, Romeyn T.	Cornell, Paul
Beckwith, Corydon	Coventry, Alex C.
Bell, Jo. W.	Crocker, George F.
Bentley, Cyrus	Cuthbertson, John S. B.
Beveridge, John L.	Daniel, Elias
Bingham, LaFayette	Dannenhower, William W.
Bishop, Henry W.	Davenport, Gideon W.
Blackburn, Breckenridge F.	Davis, Hasbrouck D.
Blackwell, Robert S.	Davis, Lewis H.
Blodgett, Henry W.	Davis, William H.
Bond, Lester L.	Dent, Thomas
Brackett, William	DeFuhl, Francis
Bradley, Benjamin F.	Dewey, Edward M.
Bradley, William H.	DeWolf, Calvin
Bradwell, James B.	DeWolf, William F.
Brayman, Mason	Dexter, Wirt
Brizee, George W.	Dickey, Hugh T.
Bross, John A.	Dickey, T. Lyle
Brown, Andrew J.	Dietze, Maurice
Brown, J. Douglass	Doggett, Theophilus M.
Brown, Moses D.	Doolittle, Louis A.
Brown, Thomas B.	Douglass, John M.
Brown, William H.	Dow, Samuel K.
Bryan, Thomas B.	Drummond, Thomas
Buell, Ira W.	Drummond, William W.
Burgess, William T.	Dunning, Seth M.
Burnham, B. F.	Eastman, David L.

- Eddy, James W.
 Eldridge, Hamilton N.
 Fly, George
 Ennis, James
 Enos, Alanson W.
 Everett, John S.
 Farnsworth, John F.
 Farwell, William A.
 Felker, Samuel M.
 Felker, William S.
 Ferguson, Daniel C.
 Fitch, Henry S.
 Ford, Francis
 Forsythe, John
 Freer, Lemuel C. P.
 Foster, William N.
 Fuller, Melville W.
 Fuller, Samuel W.
 Fullerton, Alexander N.
 Gallup, Benjamin E.
 Garrison, Andrew
 Gary, Joseph E.
 Gibbons, John T.
 Gilbert, Samuel M.
 Gilbert, Turney S.
 Goodrich, Grant
 Goodwin, George P.
 Grant, Lewis E.
 Griffith, Robert E.
 Groves, James P.
 Groves, William A.
 Guthrie, Samuel
 Hall, Charles J.
 Hall, William H.
 Hall, Winchester
 Hallett, Moses
 Hamilton, Richard J.
 Hamilton, Theodore B.
 Handley, Daniel R.
 Harrison, Carter H.
 Harrison, Nathan B.
 Harvey, Andrew
 Haven, Carlos
 Hawkins, Olney
 Hawley, Cyrus M.
 Hawley, Uriah R.
 Hayes, Samuel S.
 Helm, Henry T.
 Hennessy, Michael D.
 Herbert, George
 Herrisse, Henry
 Herry, Robert
 Herrington, Augustus M.
 Higgins, VanHollis
 Hill, James M.
 Hitchcock, Charles
 Hoffman, Francis A.
 Hogan, Michael W.
 Hoge, Thomas
 Hooke, Enoch G.
 Hooper, Ezekiel R.
 Hopkins, William
 Hosmer, Charles B.
 Howe, Francis S.
 Howe, Frederick A.
 Howell, Nathaniel W.
 Hoyne, Thomas
 Hoyne, Philip A.
 Horst, James T.
 Hudson, Henry S.
 Hughes, George R. H.
 Hull, Charles J.
 Huntington, Alonzo
 Huntington, John M.
 Hurd, Harvey B.
 Hyatt, Levinus H.
 Ingalls, George A.
 Irwin, Samuel A.
 James, Benjamin F.
 Jameson, John A.
 Jenks, Chancellor L.
 Jenks, William M.
 Jewett, John N.
 Johnson, Enos, Jr.
 Johnson, George A.
 Jones, Cyrus R.
 Jones, Lavant L.
 Judd, Norman B.
 Kales, Francis H.
 Kerney, Robert M.
 Kedzie, John H.
 Keeney, J. P.
 Kelly, Henry C.
 Kerr, John S.
 King, John Lyle
 King, William H.
 Kinsella, Thomas J.
 Knott, Elam L.
 Kreisman, Herman
 Lane, James
 Larned, Edwin C.
 Lathrop, Frederick M.
 Lay, George W.
 Lee, David S.
 LeMoyné, John V.
 Lewis, Hiram L.
 Lloyd, James
 Lull, Oliver R. W.
 McAlister, William K.
 McCagg, Ezra B.
 McGibbon, David
 McGilvra, John J.
 McLroy, Daniel
 McKindley, William
 McMurray, Francis
 Madge, Frederick
 Magill, John W.
 Manchester, Peter B.
 Manchester, D. W.
 Manchester, M. S.
 Manierre, George
 Marsh, Joshua L.
 Marshall, Thomas F.
 Martin, Edward
 Mason, John
 Mather, Hiram F.
 Mattocks, William
 May, Allen
 Meach, George A.
 Menager, Edward S.
 Merrick, Richard T.
 Miller, Henry G.
 Miller, John C.
 Monroe, Henry S.
 Morgan, James
 Morris, Buckner S.
 Moulton, J. Tilden
 Mueller, Adolph F. C.
 Mulvey, Junius
 Mulligan, James A.
 Nelson, Frederick J.
 Newcomb, George W.
 Nicholes, Daniel C.
 Nicholes, Ira J.
 Nisseu, Lawrence J. J.
 Noyes, George D.
 O'Meara, Daniel W.
 O'Sullivan, James J.
 Ogden, Mahlon D.
 Ogden, William B.
 Olinger, John P.
 Owen, Franklin D.
 Paddock, Hobart G.
 Page, Henry F.
 Page, Joel S.
 Parker, Jonathan Mason
 Parsons, Myron C.
 Payson, George
 Peabody, Francis B.
 Pearson, George T.
 Peck, Charles F.
 Peck, Ebenezer
 Peck, John H.
 Perry, Sanford B.
 Phelps, Pallas
 Porter, William A.
 Rae, Robert
 Rice, Rufus A.
 Rich, Arthur D.
 Roberts, James H.
 Root, James P.
 Rorke, Michael A.
 Rucker, Henry L.
 Runyon, Eben F.
 Scammon, Jonathan Young
 Scates, Walter B.
 Scott, Ira
 Scoville, George
 Seaton, Sidney A.
 Sedgwick, George
 Seelye, Henry E.
 Sheldon, Edwin H.
 Sherman, Benjamin F.
 Sherman, Penoyer L.
 Shirley, Thomas
 Shumway, Horatio G.
 Skinner, Mark
 Smith, Charles F.
 Smith, Edward W.
 Smith, Ezekiel S.
 Smith, Sidney
 Smith, William R.
 Snowhook, William B.
 Snyder, Henry N.
 Spafford, Horatio G.
 Spencer, Champlin H.
 Spencer, William H.
 Stanford, George W.
 Stebbins, Horace R.
 Steele, Henry T.
 Stevens, Hezekiah B.
 Stewart, William Wallace
 Stickney, William H.
 Stiles, Baxter B.
 Strother, Bolton F.
 Summerfield, John
 Taft, Levi B.
 Taylor, T. Benton
 Thacher, Salvin O.
 Thomas, Benjamin M.
 Thomas, Charles L.
 Thomas, Jesse B.
 Thomas, Joshua
 Thompson, George W.
 Thompson, John A.
 Thompson, J. Howland
 Towne, Edward P.
 Trabee, William C.
 Tracy, Elisha W.
 Tree, Lambert
 Tucker, William H.
 Tuley, Murray F.
 Turner, Voluntin C.
 Van Buren, Augustus
 Van Buren, Evert
 Van Buren, James
 Van Buren, Thomas G.
 Vaughan, James B.
 Vernon, Samuel B.
 Von Soden, Charles
 Voorhees, Abraham
 Voss, Arno
 Walker, Edwin R.
 Walker, James M.
 Walker, Lysander
 Wall, Septimus T.
 Wallace, Martin R. M.
 Waller, Henry
 Ward, Ephraim
 Ward, Jasper D.
 Ware, Joseph A.
 Waughop, John W.
 Webster, Franklin
 Weihe, Augustus
 Westcott, Josiah W.
 Wheeler, Truman H.
 White, Hugh A.
 Wilcox, Horatio N.
 Wilder, David P.
 Wilkinson, Lorenzo D.
 Williams, Erastus S.
 Willits, Elias
 Wills, John A.
 Willson, Solomon M.
 Wilson, Robert S.
 Windett, Arthur W.
 Winslow, Robert F.
 Winston, Frederick H.
 Wolcott, Allen E.
 Woodbridge, John, Jr.
 Wright, Edward.

MEDICAL HISTORY.

In the following account of the medical practitioners of early Chicago, no attempt has been made to discriminate between those who were duly qualified physicians and those whose claim to the title was empirical. The fact that an individual represented himself, by announcement or advertisement, as prepared to heal diseases, has been accepted as *prima facie* evidence of his having some claim to enrollment among the followers of Galen or Æsculapius.

The earliest authentic account of the existence of a disciple of the medical profession is found in a muster roll of Capt. Nathan Heald's company of the First Infantry,* for the two months from November 30, 1810, to December 31, 1810, wherein appears the name of



John Cooper, surgeon's mate, appointed June 13, 1808; on duty at Fort Dearborn, December 31, 1810; the muster roll being certified to by Phillip O'Strander, Lieutenant commanding the company, and John Cooper.

Dr. Cooper was succeeded by Dr. Isaac Van Voorhis, one of the slain in the massacre of 1812, of whom the following account is given in the various works referred to:

Dr. Isaac Van Voorhis, born February 22, 1790; killed at the massacre at Fort Dearborn, August 15, 1812; unmarried.†

The following extract is from the "Field-Book of the War of 1812," by Benson J. Lossing: "In the spring of 1812 the garrison at Fort Dearborn was commanded by Captain Nathan Heald, assisted by Lieutenant Linai T. Helm and Ensign George Ronan. The surgeon was Dr. Van Voorhis. The garrison consisted of fifty-four men. The massacre of Fort Dearborn, or Chicago, took place August 15, 1812. In this terrible tragedy in the wilderness, fifty-five years ago, twelve children, all the masculine citizens except Mr. Kenzie and his sons, Captain Wells, Ensign Ronan, Surgeon Van Voorhis, and twenty-six private soldiers, were murdered. Dr. Cooper, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., was the immediate predecessor of Dr. Van Voorhis at Fort Dearborn. They were natives of the same town, Fishkill, Dutchess County, and were class-mates. Van Voorhis was a young man of great powers. Dr. Cooper left the fort in 1811, tendered his resignation and left the army."

In an obituary notice published in the Political Index, November 17, 1812, at Newburg, Orange Co., N. Y., is the following: * * * "Among the slain was Dr. Isaac Van Voorhis, of Fishkill, surgeon in the army. He was a young man of great merit, and received his early education at the academy in this village. He possessed an enterprising and cultivated mind, and was ardent in the support of the interest and honor of his country."

After the life of Dr. Van Voorhis had been sacrificed for his country, the services of a surgeon were needed to extract a ball from the arm of Mrs. Nathan Heald, and Mr. Kinzie requested an Indian chief, who

was reputed to be a medicine man, to perform the operation; but he declined, stating that qualms in the cardiac region precluded the exercise of his surgical skill. Mr. Kinzie then performed the operation, using his pen-knife for the purpose; thus identifying the Kinzie family with the surgical profession, in addition to the various other occurrences whereby this family are so intimately connected with the events that transpired in the history of Chicago, and placing John Kinzie on record as the operator in the first surgical operation in Chicago. Another amateur is stated to have been Monsieur du Pin, a trader, whose pharmaceutical and pathological knowledge was exercised to ameliorate the sickness of the captives in the hands of the Indians.

The next gentleman who was a member of the medical profession in Chicago was Dr. Alexander Wolcott, who was born February 14, 1790, at Windsor, Conn., being the son of the second Alexander and Frances Burbank Wolcott, and graduated at Yale College, in 1809.* He was appointed surgeon's mate March 25, 1812,† and is designated in Schoolcraft's "American Lakes" (pp. 77 and 389) as having accompanied General Cass and Henry Schoolcraft in their voyages from May 26 to August 31, 1820; the services rendered by Dr. Wolcott being the subject of unstinted eulogium. Dr. Wolcott was the Indian Agent at Fort Dearborn in 1820, he having advanced in that year, in his official capacity, \$4,258.59‡ and in the year 1821 \$722.14§ and "between the first of January and the 31st of August, 1822, there was employed by the superintendent of Indian trade, at Chicago, Alexander Wolcott, at \$108.33 per month."|| Dr. Wolcott married Ellen Marion Kinzie, the daughter of John Kinzie, as appears by the record in Lewiston, Fulton Co., Ill., "by John Hamlin, J. P., July 20, 1823, Alexander Wolcott and Ellen Marion Kinzie." The lady was born in 1805, being the first white child born in Chicago, the place of her birth being the home of John and Eleanor Kinzie on the North Side. Dr. Wolcott retained the position of Indian Agent until his death, in 1830, receiving, in 1826, the salary of \$1,300 per annum, as appears by the official register of the United States for that year. After his death his widow married Hon. George C. Bates, of Salt Lake City.

During the residence of Dr. Wolcott, there was another medical practitioner at Fort Dearborn; Assistant Surgeon Thomas P. Hall, who is designated in the Army Register for 1823 as on duty at Chicago, and in the Register for the ensuing year as at New York Harbor.

From records in the War Department, a syllabus of which appears in Hon. John Wentworth's "Fort Dearborn," C. A. Finley is stated to have been assistant surgeon at the fort from October 3, 1828, until December 14, 1830; and the authority for his presence in that capacity appears to have been the following order:

ORDER NO. 44. A. G. O., WASHINGTON, 19 Aug., 1828.

(Extract.)

In conformity with the directions of the Secretary of War, the following movements of the troops will be made without delay:

* Wolcott Genealogy; Chicago Historical Society.

† American State Papers; Military affairs, Chicago Historical Society.

‡ American State Papers, Indian affairs, Vol. II., 312, Chicago Historical Society.

§ Ibid, p. 314.

|| Ibid, p. 403.

* Fort Dearborn, Third Paper, by Hon. John Wentworth, Fergus Historical series; compiled from records in the War Department, Washington, D. C.
† From "Notes on the ancestry of Major William Roe Van Voorhis," in possession of the Chicago Historical Society.

1. Two companies of the 5th Regiment of Infantry to re-occupy Fort Dearborn, at the head of Lake Michigan.

4. * * * The Surgeon-General to provide medical officers and suitable hospital supplies for the posts to be established and re-occupied. By order of

MAJOR-GENERAL MACOMB.

(Signed)

R. JONES, *Adjutant General*.

Companies A and I, of the 5th Infantry, being designated as having arrived on October 3, 1828, the reasonable presumption is that Dr. Finley was the medical officer designated by the Surgeon-General to accompany the troops to Fort Dearborn. Prior to the date that Dr. Finley is reported to have been relieved from duty at the fort, Dr. Harmon arrived in Chicago.*

DR. ELIJAH DEWEY HARMON was born August 20, 1782, in Bennington, Vt., and pursued his medical studies at Manchester, under the auspices of a celebrity in the profession named Benjamin Swift; commencing to practice in the fall of 1806, at Burlington, Vt. On October 30, 1808, Dr. Harmon married Miss Welthyan Loomis. During the war of 1812, he was a volunteer surgeon on board the "Saratoga," Commodore McDonough's flag-ship, and was with that officer in the celebrated naval engagement of Plattsburg, September 11, 1814; returning to Burlington at the close of the war and resuming his practice. On January 22, 1816, Dr. Harmon was appointed Postmaster at Burlington, but how long he held the position is unknown. In 1829 the Doctor suffered some pecuniary reverses and resolved to attempt recuperation in the Great West. He arrived at Chicago in May, 1830; his family following him the succeeding year. He took the place of Dr. Finley, who was absent, and was installed at the fort as post surgeon, performing the duties of that office in addition to such private practice as was attainable in those days. On the night of the 10th of July, 1832, General Scott arrived with troops, on the steamer "Sheldon Thompson," among whom the cholera had manifested itself—six cases developing on the morning of July 9, subsequent to which the disease quickly attacked the whole command. In consequence of this the two companies in the fort antecedent to the arrival of General Scott were isolated and placed under the charge of Dr. Harmon, who ascribed his success in the treatment of the cholera cases that broke out in the sequestered troops to abstinence from the use of calomel by him. During this period historians relate that a misunderstanding occurred between Dr. Harmon and the "old martinet," relative to the practice of the Doctor; General Scott requiring him to devote his medical skill exclusively to the military assigned to his charge, which the Doctor refused to do. In the winter of 1832, Dr. Harmon performed an amputation upon a half-breed Canadian, who had frozen his feet while transporting the mail upon horseback from Green Bay to Chicago; this being the first surgical operation of any importance performed. One foot and a portion of the other were successfully removed. A case of rusty instruments, a library of about one hundred volumes and a stock of medicines brought from the Green Mountains, constituted the stock in trade of the Father of Medicine in Chicago. His residence was a cabin of hewn logs; his larder, a repository of flour, bacon and coffee. But the epigastric regions of pioneers do not long for *paté de foie gras* nor Chambertin or Tokay, and the doctor's practice increased and multiplied as rapidly as Jacob's cattle. Dr. Harmon pre-empted one hundred and forty acres of land, the northern boundary of which was in

the vicinity of Sixteenth Street, and upon a portion of which plot the home of the Burley family—1620 Indiana Avenue—is now situated. In 1834, Dr. Harmon migrated to Texas, and until the time of his death—January 3, 1869—divided his sojourns between that State and Chicago. Dr. Harmon had nine children, four of whom died in infancy. The remaining five are Charles Loomis Harmon, Isaac Dewey Harmon, Harriet Harmon, Lucretia Harmon, and Welthyan Loomis Harmon. In honor of the Doctor, Harmon Court received its name.

In Order No. 17, dated Adjutant-General's Office, Washington, February 23, 1832, Assistant Surgeon DeCamp, on duty at Madison Barracks, was assigned to duty at Fort Dearborn, and ordered to accompany the troops sent to that post. He appears upon the roster of the fort as having arrived thereat (with companies "G" and "I" of the Second Infantry, under command of Major William Whistler), on June 17, 1832; remaining until November 23, following. Dr. Samuel G. I. DeCamp was appointed Assistant Surgeon, October 10, 1823; promoted Surgeon December 1, 1833; retired from the army in 1862, and died at Saratoga, N. Y., September 8, 1871. From a report made by Dr. DeCamp during the prevalence of the cholera at Fort Dearborn in 1832, it would appear that he was engaged in the performance of his official duties at the time, and he states that one-fifth of the entire force of one thousand soldiers were admitted into the hospital within a week, afflicted with this frightful scourge. In the roster to which allusion has been heretofore made, it is remarked that "Fort Dearborn having become a general hospital, on the 11th July last (1832) no returns were rendered until its re-occupation."

On February 3, 1833, Assistant Surgeon Philip Maxwell is reported as having assumed his official duties at the fort. He was a witness to the Indian treaty on September 26 of that year.

PHILIP MAXWELL was born at Guilford, Windham Co., Vt., April 3, 1799, and subsequent to his graduation, commenced the practice of medicine at Sackett's Harbor, N. Y. He temporarily relinquished practice upon being elected a member of the State Legislature. After his appointment and arrival in Chicago, as Assistant Surgeon, he remained in that military position until the abandonment of the fort on December 29, 1836. Dr. Maxwell was promoted to Surgeon, July 7, 1838, and subsequently served with General Zachary Taylor. After his resignation from the army, Dr. Maxwell practiced medicine in Chicago, being mentioned in Fergus's Directory for 1839 as at the garrison, and in the directories from 1844 to 1847, as a physician, with his office at the corner of Lake and Clark streets. In the directory for 1848, he is specified as being in partnership with Dr. Brock McVickar, subsequent directories not mentioning his association with any one in the practice of his profession. Dr. Maxwell is described as having been of stature approximating to the Anakim and to have been Falstaffian in his abdominal rotundity. In his jocundity, his geniality and the simulation of stern demeanor, beneath which he carried the kindest of hearts, he has been likened to "Lawrence Boythorn"—Charles Dickens's prototype of Walter Savage Landor. The Chicago Republican of September 13, 1868, thus justly speaks of Dr. Maxwell: "It is not easy to escape his name and influence in turning over the pages of twenty years of the growth of Chicago. He was one of nature's noblemen. He was of that choice material that God makes to follow the first rough work of the pioneers in laying the foundations of new society. By

* These particulars were obtained by the courtesy of Mrs. A. G. Burley, a daughter of Dr. Harmon.

education and training, learned, urbane and intelligent, with an acute brain, a large heart, a warm hand, with a geniality that made sunshine wherever he went; quick to conceive, skillful to execute, Dr. Maxwell's name is upon the most solid pillar of our growth. From Chicago he went under Government orders to the Florida war, and thence returned only to civilian duties in which he here passed the rest of his life. His home was here for several years. Though often on our streets, and never relinquished as a citizen, he later removed to a beautiful country place, looking out on Geneva Lake, Wisconsin, where, since his death, a few years ago, his family still reside. Dr. Maxwell was a leading spirit here in the old garrison times. He mingled largely and controllingly in the growing social element." Dr. Maxwell died on the 5th of November, 1859, at the age of sixty years.

Dr. Valentine A. Boyer next entered the ranks of the medical pioneers, on May 12, 1832; and achieved military honors May 15, 1840, being then commissioned assistant surgeon of the City Guards, 60th Regiment, on that date.

In 1832, Dr. Edmund Stoughton Kimberly arrived here. He was clerk of the town meeting to decide whether Chicago should be incorporated, and voted in favor of that measure. He was also elected Trustee of the town August 10, 1833. Dr. Kimberly died in Lake County, Ill., October 25, 1874, aged seventy-two years.

Dr. John Taylor Temple was an early practitioner in Chicago. He was a voter at the election held August 10, 1833. He graduated at the Middlebury College, Castleton, Vt., December 29, 1830. The first autopsy made in this city was performed by him. Dr. Temple, however, is more intimately identified with these early days by reason of his stage line than of his medical practice; he having secured the contract for carrying the mail between this city and Ottawa, and making the first trip January 1, 1834, on which occasion the Hon. John Dean Catton was a passenger. The bills for his stage line were printed at the Democrat office. An advertisement that appeared in the American on August 6, 1836, specifies that "John T. Temple & Co., are proprietors of a stage line from Chicago to Peoria;" that "the through trip is made in two days—to Ottawa the first day;" that "the stage leaves Chicago at four in the morning and arrives at Juliet* in two," and that "seats can be taken at Markle's Exchange Coffee House." The same paper states, April 1, 1837, that Dr. Temple "has sold his stage line," and in another issue the Doctor advertises, November 17, 1840, that he "has resumed the practice of medicine at 214 Lake Street." Dr. Temple afterward became a homeopathic practitioner and founded the St. Louis school of homeopathic practice, dying in that city, February 24, 1877, at the ripe age of seventy-three years.

George F. Turner, assistant surgeon United States Army, was one of the witnesses to the Indian treaty at Chicago, on September 26, 1833. This officer was appointed to that rank on July 23, 1833; promoted to surgeon United States Army, January 1, 1840, and died at Corpus Christi, Texas, October 17, 1854.

In the fall of 1833 Dr. William Bradshaw Egan came to the city and "commenced acting well his part;" to use the phraseology of his favorite author. In the Doctor's unflinching confidence in the future of Chicago; in the unhesitating manner with which he embarked his means upon the then ebb-tide of the city's prosperity, he was a typical pioneer. Dr. Egan was born near

Lake Killarney, County Kerry, Ireland, September 28, 1808. At the age of fifteen he went to Lancashire, England, and commenced the study of surgery and medicine under the tuition of Dr. Maguire, also visiting the English metropolis in pursuit of medical knowledge. Returning to Dublin a few years afterward, he attended a course of medical lectures there and "walked" the Dublin Lying-in Hospital, and then embarked for



Canada. Shortly after his arrival in Québec, he obtained a situation as teacher in one of the schools in that city, and afterward was a preceptor in Montreal and New York, and in the grammar school of the University of Virginia, at which latter academic institution he also attended medical lectures for two terms. In the spring of 1830 he was licensed by the medical board of New Jersey, and inaugurated his professional career in Newark and New York. On January 21, 1832, he was married to Miss Emeline Mabbatt, who accompanied the Doctor in his pilgrimage to this city. On the 22d of August, 1834, Dr. Egan was appointed on the health committee for the South Division, and on the 4th of July, 1836, when the ground was broken for the construction of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, he was selected to deliver the oration. While he was performing this office he observed that at a spring near by were a large number of people. The spring had been natural-

* In early days the name of Juliet was Juliet, and one of the early changes of "post-offices" states that the name of Juliet is to be changed to Romeo; the change appears to have never been made.

ized by the addition of lemons, sugar and whisky. Turning to them, he said: "Drink deep, or taste not the Pierian spring; there shallow draughts intoxicate the brain, and drinking deeply sobers it again." It is understood that his advice was followed, with results other than those ascribed to the Pierian fount. Dr. Egan, during the primary years of his residence here, purchased the Tremont House block of General Beaubien, and thereon erected five houses, which were designated as Egan's Row. In his real estate transactions, the Doctor was conspicuous, and by connection with him in his operations many families laid the foundation for subsequent wealth and prosperity. In the adjustment of the canal claims by the Legislature of the session of 1841-42, the Doctor did excellent service. He was a delegate to the first Democratic convention held at Joliet, May 18, 1843; was Recorder of the city and county in 1844, and was a Representative to the State Legislature during the sessions of 1853-54. In his jocose temperament, his classical education, his kindly generosity and his trenchant sarcasm, he was an Orestes to the Pylades of Dr. Maxwell. Dr. Egan died in this city October 27, 1860.

Dr. Henry B. Clarke migrated to Chicago in 1833, and advertised in the American of February 18, 1837, that his office was at Collins & Butterfield's on Dearborn Street. His residence is stated to have been a large white house near the lake, about where Fourteenth Street is now situated.

Dr. Henry Van Der Bogart graduated at the medical college in Fairfield, N. Y., in the winter of 1833; came to Chicago in the spring of 1834, and died at Naperville on April 8, 1835, aged twenty-five years.

Dr. W. Clarke appears to have been a resident here early in 1834, as a letter is advertised for him in the letter-list published in the Democrat in January of that year, and in the account books of Hibbard Porter * this gentleman is debited with purchases made from June to December, 1834, comprising a coffee-mill, cord and cloth.

Dr. Peter Temple was an early practitioner in Chicago, and advertised in the Democrat of July 7, 1834, that he was located at Franklin Street, near Lake, adjacent to the dwelling of Dr. J. T. Temple, and was there to practice dentistry. In August, 1834, he became associated with Dr. John T. Temple in the practice of medicine, Dr. Peter Temple attending to such cases as were exclusively dental. A Dr. Temple is stated by Colbert to have been appointed on the first permanent Board of Health in Chicago June 19, 1835. † Dr. P. T. Temple is stated in the American to have been one of the executive committee of the Chicago Bible Society August 22, 1835, and Dr. Peter Temple was one of the secretaries of the canal meeting November 7, 1835. The latter left Chicago in 1837, and after practicing medicine according to the regular school for twenty years, was led to practice homeopathy through the influence of his brother. This gentleman is now (1883) a resident of Lexington, Mo.

Dr. William H. Kennicott was engaged in the dental art in 1834, an advertisement that appeared in the Democrat determining his presence here on May 25 of that year at the Eagle Tavern. He pursued the practice of dentistry for many years in this city. Of an old horse that belonged to him in early years the following anecdote is told: After a long career of usefulness the equine, becoming unfit for service, was turned loose to shift for himself, and, finding some

choice picking in the court-house square, he made that a resort. The citizens recognized the old animal and, compassionating his condition of marasmus, assembled and determined upon giving the veteran a donation party. At the appointed time they flocked to the square with provender and building material. A shed was constructed by the embryonic humane society, and the food stored therein. Then a procession was formed, with the equine beneficiary at its head, and after parading the streets to the martial music of a fife and drum, the steed was installed in his stable, where he existed until spring, when Death mounted the pale white horse, and rode him to the happy hunting grounds. Peace to his mane[s].

Dr. John W. Eldredge came to Chicago in the spring of 1834, a graduate of the medical college of Fairfield, N. Y. He was born in Hamilton, Washington Co., N. Y., October 2, 1808; commenced the practice of his profession in Pittsfield, Penn., continuing therein upon his arrival in Chicago, and has since his arrival been intimately identified with the measures relative to the prosperity, social, medical and political, of

John W. Eldredge

the city. Dr. Eldredge was married in Chicago in the year 1840 to Miss Sophia Holton, and has one daughter, Hette, the wife of George C. Clarke. The objection that Dr. Eldredge had to the least appearance of publicity or notoriety has been regarded by the compiler; but the life of the Doctor is too well known by the citizens of past and present Chicago to require comment. His works speak for themselves; and now that he has passed from our midst they remain the most durable monument to his memory. Dr. Eldredge relinquished the practice of his profession in 1868, after which he lived in the retirement of private life until the date of his death, January 1, 1884.

Dr. Josiah C. Goodhue came from Canada about this period; and on September 1, 1835, was engaged with Dr. J. H. Barnard in the practice of the medical and surgical profession, with their office on Lake Street, three doors west of the Tremont House; and on February 15, 1836, Dr. Goodhue formed a copartnership with Dr. S. Z. Haven. Some time subsequently he removed to Rockford, Ill., where he died from the effects of an accident.

Charles Volney Dyer, son of Daniel and Susan Olin Dyer, was born in Clarendon, Vt., on June 12, 1808, and was the youngest but one of ten children. When he entered college he pursued medical studies to the exclusion of the classical course, and graduated, December 29, 1830, with high honors at Middlebury College. In February, 1831, he commenced practice in Newark, Wayne Co., N. J. Leaving there he migrated to Chicago, where he arrived in August, 1835. In 1837, he married Louisa M. Gifford, of Elgin, from which union six children were born, three of whom still survive; Stella Louisa, born November 22, 1841, now Mrs. Loring; Charles Gifford, born December 29, 1845, and Louis, born September 30, 1851. In 1863, Abraham Lincoln, as a personal compliment to Dr. Dyer, gave him the appointment of Judge of the Mixed Court for the suppression of the African slave trade; Dr. Dyer having been, for years previously, one of the prominent

* Incorporated in the Chicago Historical Society.
† Entered Dr. John T. Temple.

officers of the celebrated "Underground Railroad" of Chicago, and had helped in rescuing from slavery and the fangs of human blood-hounds who sought to overtake them, thousands of fugitives. To a resident of the State that gave birth to Abraham Lincoln, it would seem suffi-

Edw Henry Dyer

cient eulogy to say that a man was prominently connected with the underground railroad; no more grateful reflection can be entertained by Dr. Dyer's descendants, than that many former slaves can point to his grave and say "there lies the man who helped me to life and liberty." Judge Dyer died April 24, 1878, at the residence of his adopted daughter at Lake View, Lake Co., Ill.

In the American of May 28, 1836, Dr. D. S. Smith* offered his services, in an advertisement dated May 25, 1836, at an office with S. Abell, on Lake Street, one door west of New York House; on August 16, 1837,

D. S. Smith M. D.

the Doctor occupied an office adjoining Clarke's drug store on Clark Street, near Lake, first door north of Collins & Butterfield's office.

It has been found impracticable to chronometrically designate the physicians whose names appear as identified with the germinating metropolis at this period of its history; a fixed date, 1839, has therefore been selected; and those who were here at that time, or prior thereto, are mentioned in this paragraph with such data as is extant to determine the priority of their coming.

Mrs. Robertson, the first female obstetrician, was here in 1839, and for many years subsequently, and may justly be termed the feminine Hippocrates of Chicago. Dr. J. Jay Stuart, with J. D. Caton, second door east of Breese & Sheppard's, Lake Street, advertised in the American of June 11, 1836. Dr. Stuart, in 1848, was in partnership with H. K. W. Boardman, and died August 8, 1850. Dr. H. Spring died November 10, 1835, aged thirty-two; Dr. W. Spring advertised his office with G. Spring in the American of September 12, 1835; Dr. Levi D. Boone, a distant relative of the celebrated Daniel Boone, was here in June, 1836; was in partnership with Charles V. Dyer in 1839, and practiced for a long time in Chicago, subsequently entering the real estate business. Dr. W. G. Austin, on August 7, 1835, in American, notified the citizens that he had commenced the practice of medicine, and opened an office on Lake Street, near the post-office; and that he practiced the botanic healing art, "which is not connected by ties of consanguinity to the Thompsonian system"—a nice distinction. On December 5, 1835, Dr. Austin announced that he had vegetable medicines for dispensation on Lake Street, three doors east of Cooke's coffee-house, and on October 10, 1836, entered into partnership with Dr. W. B. Dodge, with their office on

Lake Street, opposite Rice's coffee-house. This co-partnership was dissolved April 3, 1837. Dr. John Brinkerhoff, subsequently of the firm of Brinkerhoff & Penton, druggists, cautioned persons against purchasing a note given by him in favor of Samuel Resnais, in the American of December 3, 1836. Dr. J. H. Barnard advertised in the American of June 8, 1835, under date of June 3. Dr. J. C. Bradley, surgeon dentist, proffered his odontological ability in the same paper, under date of June 13, 1835, and was subsequently in business with Mr. Kennicott. In the Democrat of August 24, 1836, is an advertisement of Dr. Daniel Brainard, who proffered his services to citizens of Chicago and vicinity at his office, with John Dean Caton, on Dearborn Street, opposite the Tremont House. In the language of the Hon. John Dean Caton, is the following reminiscence of Dr. Brainard given: "About the first of September, 1835, Dr. Brainard rode up to my office, wearing pretty seedy clothes and mounted on a little Indian pony. He reported that he was nearly out of funds, and asked my advice as to the propriety of commencing practice here. We had been professional students together in Rome, N. Y., when he was there in the office of Dr. Pope. I knew him to have been an ambitious and studious young man, of great firmness and ability, and did not doubt that the three years since I had seen him had been profitably spent in acquiring a knowledge of his profession. I advised him to go to the Indian camp, where the Pottawatomies were gathered, preparatory to starting for their new location west of the Mississippi River, sell his pony, take a desk or rather a little table in my office, and put his shingle by the side of the door, promising to aid him, as best I could, in building up a business. During the first year the Doctor's practice did not enter those circles of which he was most ambitious. Indeed it was mostly confined to the poorest of the population, and he anxiously looked for a door which should give him admission to a better class of patients. While he answered every call, whether there was a prospect of remuneration or not, he felt that he was qualified to attend those who were able to pay him liberally for his services. At length the door was opened. A schooner was wrecked south of the town, on which were a man and his wife, who escaped with barely their clothes on their backs. They were rather simple people, and belonged to the lowest walks in life. They started for the country on foot, begging their way, and, when distant some twelve miles, encountered a party of men with a drove of horses, one of whom pretended that he was a Sheriff, and arrested them for improper purposes. When they were set at liberty, they returned to the town, and came to me for legal advice, the woman being about five months advanced in pregnancy. I commenced a suit for the redress of their grievances, and the Doctor took an active interest in their welfare. He procured for them a small house on the North Side, and made personal appeals to all the ladies in the neighborhood, for provision for their needs. Mrs. John H. Kinzie became particularly interested in their case, and paid frequent visits to the cabin with other ladies. The nervous system of the woman had been greatly shattered, and a miscarriage was constantly apprehended. The Doctor was unremitting in his attentions, and finally carried her through her confinement with marked success, exhibiting to the ladies who had taken so much interest in the patient a fine living child. This was the long desired opportunity, and it did not fail to produce its results. Dr. Brainard immediately became famous. His disinterested sympathy, his goodness of heart, his skillful

* For fuller particulars concerning Dr. Smith see the account of Homoeopathy in Chicago in this chapter.

treatment and his marked success, were now the subject of comment in all circles. At my request Dr. Goodhue also visited the woman—as I desired to secure his additional testimony in the case—and he too became very favorably impressed with the talents and acquirements of the young practitioner, and extended to him a helping and efficient hand. During the winter of 1837–38, Dr. Brainard first communicated to me his project looking to the foundation of Rush College. In 1838, a laborer on the canal near Lockport, fractured his thigh, and before union had been completely effected, he came to Chicago on foot, where he found himself unable to walk further and quite destitute. He was taken to the poor-house, where he rapidly grew worse, the limb becoming excessive œdematous. A council of physicians was summoned, consisting of Drs. Brainard, Maxwell, Goodhue, Egan, and perhaps one or two others. All were agreed as to the necessity of amputation, but, while Brainard insisted that the operation should be performed at the hip-joint, the others urged that removal below the trochanters would answer equally well. The patient was about twenty-three years of age, had an excellent physique, and was, so far as known, of good habits. The operation was assigned to Brainard, and Goodhue was entrusted with the control of the femoral artery, as it emerges from the pelvis. This he was to accomplish with his thumbs; and he had as good thumbs as any man I ever knew. The moment the amputation was effected, Brainard passed one finger into the medullary cavity, and brought out upon it a portion of the medulla which, in the process of disorganization, had become black. As he exhibited it he looked at Goodhue, who simply nodded his head. Not a word was spoken by any one but the patient, and what he said no one knew. Brainard instantly took up the knife and again amputated, this time at the joint, after which the wound was dressed. The double operation occupied but a very short time. In about one month the wound had very nearly healed, only a granulating surface of about three-fourths of an inch in length at the upper corner discharged a healthy pus. I was present the last time the wound was dressed, and expected to see the patient speedily discharged as cured. But that night secondary hemorrhage occurred, a large portion of the wound was opened afresh, and the patient died almost immediately. At the *post-mortem* section, an enormous mass of osseous tubercles was removed from the lungs, liver, and heart, and a large, bony neoplasm was found attached to the pelvic bones, and surrounding the femoral artery, so that the mouth of the latter remained patulous. A similar deposit, three inches in diameter, had been found about the fractured femur, and when this was sawn through, the line of demarcation between the neoplasm and the true bone was distinctly discernable.* The operation was regarded as a success, and it completely established Dr. Brainard's reputation as a surgeon."

Daniel Brainard was born May 15, 1812, in Westernville, Oneida Co., N. Y. and graduated at Jefferson College Philadelphia in the year 1834; commencing the practice of medicine at Whitesboro, N. Y. Subsequent to his arrival at Chicago he visited Paris in 1839, and pursued his medical studies there; revisiting that city in 1852, when he was made an honorary member of the Société de Chirurgie de Paris, and of the Medical Society of the Canton of Geneva. At this time Dr. Brainard secured the valuable osteological collection which he placed in the museum of Rush Medical College, of which institution

he was the founder and indefatigable promoter. In 1854 he received the prize offered by the Medical Association of St. Louis for an excursus upon the treatment of ununited fractures—the mode elaborated in his treatise having since been adopted by the entire profession. Dr. Brainard's surgical reputation is not alone civic but continental; his scientific attainments were catholic, his literary ability eminent. His best monument is Rush Medical College, in whose interest he labored so indefatigably; his noblest eulogy the precedents he established by his skill. Dr. Brainard died of cholera, on October 10, 1866, at the Sherman House, aged fifty-five.

C. Carli announced himself as an M. D., in the Democrat of August 16, 1837; Lucius G. Dole is specified as an "eye-doctor," in the 1839 directory, and ten years subsequently appears as a botanical physician. Dr. Charles V. Dyer came to Chicago on the 23d of August, 1835, and was a candidate for State Representative the subsequent year, but was ineligible on account of the period of his residence not having embraced one year; he was elected Judge of Probate in 1837, and was commissioned surgeon, City Guards, Sixtieth Regiment, on May 15, 1840. Dr. Dyer died in this city, April 24, 1878. Dr. Charles H. Duck is registered in Fergus's directory for 1829, and was for sometime afterward a practitioner here. Dr. James Anson Dunn opened an office in Sherman's brick block, nearly opposite the Tremont House on November 25, 1835; after his arrival here from Buffalo, N. Y. Dr. John Herbert Foster is specified in the 1839 directory; having come to this city after participation in the Black Hawk War; remaining here until his death on May 18, 1874, at the age of seventy-nine. Dr. N. Gunn received mention in the newspapers of March, 1836. Dr. S. Z. Haven was one of the disputants before the Chicago Lyceum, February 27, 1836, and was in partnership with Dr. J. C. Goodhue, February, 15, 1836. Under date of August 24, 1836, Dr. R. J. Harvey advertised the inauguration of his practice in Chicago. Reuben B. Heacock is designated as a medical student with Dr. C. V. Dyer and Benjamin F. Hale, as a botanic physician in Fergus's directory for 1839. Dr. James R. Irvine, from Philadelphia, specifies that he has opened an office, first door south of the corner of Lake and Wells, in the American of December 3, 1836. The primary hydropathic practitioner, as a proprietor of vapor baths, is given in 1839 directory, being John J. Keenan. Dr. Richard Murphy appears in the 1839 directory and pursued literary labors in this city for some time, but nothing is obtainable that identifies him with the medical profession here. The same work cites Dr. (Leonard) Proctor. This latter gentleman was married to Miss Frances Burbank, daughter of Henry Wolcott, and sister of Alexander Wolcott, county surveyor, by Rev. J. Harrington, January 7, 1841. Dr. John Mark Smith, brother of Hon. S. Lisle Smith, came to Chicago in the spring of 1837 and remained here until 1842. J. Oldham Sweetser, dentist, is accredited with a residence here in 1839; he advertised in the daily American during the year following. Prof. George C. Tew is designated as a phrenologist in the Fergus's directory; and appears to have been successful in his presentations of this science, as he was also here in 1844–45. Place is only given this follower of Gall and Spurzheim on account of his precedence in that branch of physiological science. Dr. Simeon Willard appears in the 1839 directory and advertised, July 13, 1840, in the Daily American. December 17, 1836, Dr. Joseph Walker, late physician of Philadelphia Hospital, advertised in the American; and on May 20, 1837,

* In Early Medical Changes, Dr. Hale states that he was informed by Dr. Joseph W. Frost that the bone was covered externally of the femur.

Walker and Brainard advertised that they would always keep fresh vaccine matter. The following are designated as physicians in Fergus's directory for 1839; Dr J. T. Betts, Dr S. B. Gay, Dr. Merrick, Dr. Moore, Dr. L. Post, Dr. William Russell and Dr. Wood.

How much, or how little, many of these pioneer practitioners were identified with the material progress of Chicago, or in what manner their individual talent accelerated the growth of sciences is impossible to state. In cases where they became identified with any of the institutions that were evidences of scientific advancement, their names as such integers appear. Dr. Lucius Abbott is stated to have married Mrs. Margaret Helm, at Chicago, in 1836. No account appears of his having practiced in this city until 1845, and in that year he is stated to have returned to Connecticut, and have died there.

A question arose in the course of the compilation of this history, whether it was just to those who were *bona fide*, qualified practitioners, to have mentioned with them those who may have been the veriest quacks; but how is the citizen of Chicago of 1883 to decide?

In the pioneer days of medical practice, when the possible patients were few, the duties devolvent upon physicians were onerous and detractive from proficiency in their profession. Unless possessed of a competency, it was requisite for them to win bread for the sustenance of themselves and families, to eke out the slender honoraria obtainable from the sparsely settled country by agriculture, speculation, or trade; therefore, in some instances, it is not surprising that a physician's repute is greater because of achievement without the pale of medical science, than for his scientific diagnosis and practice consequent thereupon. It is certainly a moot question whether the enterprise of an individual in commerce, or the display of scientific attainment in a profession, most accelerates material progress in a city; in the early medical inhabitants of Chicago, however, they were usually, perforce, united.

As the population increased and the ills to which man is heir augmented in proportion, there was a larger scope for the exclusive exercise of medical skill and consequent ability to exist upon the fees received for such practice; thus, the practice which makes perfect was not alone attainable by the physician, but his mind being easier upon the subject of his means of subsistence he was enabled to devote more time to study; he was not compelled to abandon the scalpel for the spade to fill the epigastric regions of his family.

The names of some of those who achieved distinction are given, who were in Chicago anterior to 1845; the establishment of Rush Medical College, in 1844, forming a medical center from which the rays of achievement were diffused. These ante-1844 physicians are James Van Zandt Blaney, H. H. Beardsley, Alfred W. Davison, M. L. Knapp, John McLean, Matthew McLwaine, C. A. F. Van Wattenwylle. Some other celebrities of the medical profession who have dwelt in Chicago during the epoch treated of in this volume are Nathan S. Davis, William B. Herrick, John Evans (subsequently Governor of Colorado), Graham N. Fitch, J. C. Dass (son of the celebrated Peter Dass, the Norwegian poet), H. A. Johnson, Brockholst McVickar, Joseph W. Freer, C. A. Helmuth, Erial McArthur, Edwin G. Meek, John E. and Patrick McGirr, Max Meyers, DeLaskie Miller, George Wallingford Wentworth, E. S. Carr, William H. Byford, John H. Rauch, Edwin Powell, Thomas Spencer, Edmund Andrews and others whose names occur in the recitals of various sub-topics in this chapter.

Joseph Warren Freer was born at Fort Ann, Wash-

ington Co., N. Y., July 10, 1816; removing to Chicago June 14, 1836, but shortly thereafter leaving the city to join his parents at Forked Creek, near Wilmington, Ill. About 1846 he returned to Chicago, and commenced the pursuit of medical knowledge under the auspices of Dr. Brainard; graduating in the class of 1848-49 of Rush Medical College, in which institution he subsequently held several offices. Perhaps he did not originate much in surgery, but he suggested and practised several things of value. He is entitled to priority in suggestion of the use of collodion in erysipelas, burns, etc. So, also, the first publication of the use of adhesive plaster in fractures of the clavicle, a form of treatment, the advantages of which are not even yet fully appreciated by the profession, is due to him. Dr. Freer died April 12, 1877.

George Wallingford Wentworth was the son of Hon. Paul and Lydia (Cogswell) Wentworth, and was born on the 2d of November, 1820, at Sandwich, N. H., being the brother of Hon. John Wentworth, of this city. He was a matriculate of Dartmouth College in the years 1841 and 1842, but was compelled to relinquish his intention, in both instances, of proceeding with a collegiate course, and legal studies, on account of delicate health. In 1843 he came to Chicago and remained a year, during which time he performed some literary work for the Democrat; but his health remaining poor, he returned to the East and determined upon pursuing the study of medicine; and took courses of study at Concord, N. H., New York City and Philadelphia, becoming an alumnus of the latter city in 1847. Upon taking his degree, he returned to Chicago, and commenced practice at an office upon the west bank of the river, near the western end of the present Randolph-street bridge. While the cholera prevailed in this city in 1849, the Alderman of the Sixth Ward resigned; and Dr. Wentworth's labors among the poor, and his faithful performance of the medical duties among those who required his professional services, so endeared him to the inhabitants of that ward that they unanimously requested him to fill the unexpired term of the resigned Alderman; and upon his consenting, he was elected therefor. At the ensuing election he was re-elected for the term of two years. In 1850 the cholera was again a visitant of this city, and during his efforts to ameliorate the condition of the afflicted and to perform his aldermanic duties, he was himself taken with the disease, and died at his office on August 14, 1850, after a sickness of only about ten hours. John Murphy, the landlord of the United States Hotel at which Dr. Wentworth boarded, called to see the Doctor about 7 A. M. and though himself in perfect health, was seized and died before Dr. Wentworth demised. Dr. Wentworth is alleged to have been the first physician in Chicago who commenced the practice of his profession upon the west side of the river. The Chicago Medical Society held a meeting, whereat they passed a deserved eulogium upon the character and services of Dr. Wentworth; especially testifying their esteem for his persistent and self-abnegating efforts to alleviate the sick and distressed, particularly during the epidemic to which he had fallen a victim, and that such effort had rendered it a matter of justice that his memory should be gratefully cherished by the citizens of Chicago. The Mayor called a special meeting of the Common Council, which likewise passed resolutions of respect and condolence. The Medical Society, and the Common Council, attended the funeral of Dr. Wentworth in a body, subsequent to which his remains were taken to the family burial place at Concord, N. H., for interment.

Mrs. Lydia H. Sigourney, of Hartford, Conn., composed the following poem upon his death:

Science doth mourn for thee,
Who thus at opening day,
Didst shroud thy manly head, and pass
From her fair halls away.

But poverty and pain
Lament with deeper woe
Their benefactor laid in dust,
Where turf and wild flowers grow;

Lament his faithful care
Their gushing tears that dried,
And sought them in these dark abodes
That few explored beside.

Yet better thus beloved,
Ere faded prime, to fall,
Affections pearl-drops on thy brow,
And o'er thy sable pall.

The medical colleges and hygienic institutions of Chicago bear mute, though substantial, testimony to the medical prowess of her doctors, as her many hospitals, infirmaries and charitable institutions do to their benevolence and love for their species. These are as much evidences of their exerted endeavor, as the individual honor and fame that attaches to their names.

The early medical history may be accurately divided into three epochs: one, anterior to 1834, when individual, isolated effort characterized the medical fraternity; the second, from 1835 to 1844, when the various individuals commingled, established societies and medical sodalities; and the third epoch, subsequent to the establishment of Rush Medical College in 1844, when Chicago became a recognized center of medical instruction, and the alumni of this institution dispersed throughout the country, carrying the impress of their *alma mater* with them.

But two additional items remain to be mentioned in this chapter: one the names of three dentists, two representative Chicago men, Dr. Aaron Gibbs, who came here about 1845; Dr. James Kennicott, who commenced dental practice about 1848, and John C. Pride, a phenomenal dentist, who not alone extracted the offending molar or incisor, but gave instruction in vocal and piano music, thorough-bass, etc., in the year 1852. Also the name of John Webster deserves mention as the first hydropathic physician announcing himself as such in 1852; and W. Atkinson, in 1853, is the primal "confidential" physician.

EARLY DRUGGISTS.—The second item concerns those who provided the means, whereby the physicians were enabled to combat disease. The earliest pharmacist of Chicago was Philo Carpenter, who arrived here in July, 1832, shortly thereafter opening a variety and drug store on what is now known as Lake Street, near the eastern bank of the river; and subsequently removing to South Water Street. Early in 1833, Peter Pruyne* and Edmund Stoughton Kimberly opened the second of Chicago's drug-stores. William Hull Clarke arrived in Chicago May 23, 1835, and opened a drug store with Abram F. Clarke. Under date of November 11, 1835, this firm advertised that they have opened a new drug store at the store formerly occupied by Kimball & Porter, corner of Water and Clark streets. This firm subsequently removed to 102 Lake Street; dissolving partnership March 1, 1841; W. H. entering into copartnership with Samuel C. Clarke, his brother, and remaining with him until about 1850. About 1855, W. H. Clarke became assistant engineer of the Chicago Board of Public Works, which position he retained until

his death in August, 1878. Frederick Thomas, in the American of June 8, 1835, advertised the proprietorship of the Chicago New Drug, Medical and Paint Store, on Water Street, two doors from the American office, near the drawbridge; and also advertised that he performed "bleeding, leeching and tooth-drawing;" thus establishing himself as Chicago's first barber-surgeon. In the American of January 16, 1836, under date of January 11, Mr. Thomas announced a copartnership with Thomas Jenkins, at a new store on Lake Street, one door west of Clark; for the sale of dry goods, groceries, paints, drugs and medicines; but the advertisement does not specify that the phlebotomical practice was maintained. On April 2, 1836, the partnership was dissolved, Mr. Thomas retiring. The names of the other early druggists are given in Fergus's directory of 1839: Edward R. Allen and Leroy M. Boyce; Leroy M. Boyce continuing the business alone at 121 Lake Street, July 10, 1840, and subsequently at 113 Lake Street; being succeeded, in 1851, by J. Sears, Jr., and E. R. Bay. Dr. E. Dewey, who advertised on July 1, 1840, as being at Apothecaries' Hall, Dearborn Street; Nelson Buchanan, and Sidney Sawyer, who were in business for a number of years subsequent to 1839.

RUSH MEDICAL COLLEGE.

The act of incorporation for this institution was drawn by Drs. Daniel Brainard and Josiah C. Goodhue; was passed by the Legislature; and approved by the Governor on March 2, 1837. The Chicago Amer-



FIRST RUSH MEDICAL COLLEGE.

ican of March 25, 1837, commenting thereupon, states that "this act may be regarded as not the least of the favors which Chicago has received at the hands of the State. Being the first institution of the kind in Illinois, or indeed west of Cincinnati and Lexington, it must soon possess advantages of location which but few medical schools enjoy. With such a situation, if it receive the fostering care of the public, cannot fail to become an ornament and an honor to our infant city. The benefits resulting from the establishment of literary and scientific institutions in a community are very great.

* On August 10, 1835, Mr. Peter Pruyne married Rebecca, only daughter of Saml W. Storman.

The name selected, "Rush Medical College," seems particularly appropriate. It is intended as an honor to the memory of Benjamin Rush, that eminent physician and illustrious patriot, whose name is so dear to every American.

The following are the names of the trustees: Hon. Theophilus W. Smith, Dr. J. C. Goodhue, Rev. Isaac T. Hinton, Dr. John T. Temple, James H. Collins, Dr. Edmund S. Kimberly, Justin Butterfield, Ebenezer Peck, John H. Kinzie, John Wright, Henry Moore,

rooms, beside rooms for chemical, anatomical and other demonstrations. Its cost was about \$3,500.

The first lecture was delivered on December 11, 1844, in the new edifice, and the formal opening occurred on Friday, December 13, 1844; when, before a large and cultivated audience, the Rev. R. W. Patterson offered a prayer appropriate to the occasion, and Daniel Brainard, president of the faculty, delivered an able address. The Weekly Democrat of December 25, 1844, reviewing the opening exercises states: "Dr. Brainard, indeed, may almost be said to be the founder of this institution, and he and our citizens generally may well be proud of the intelligence and enterprise, which in so short a time have erected a beautiful and costly edifice dedicated to science, in which are already gathered about forty students from our own and neighboring States." The faculty in 1845 were Daniel Brainard, M. D., professor of surgery; Austin Flint, M. D., professor of institutes and practice of medicine; G. N. Fitch, M. D., professor of obstetrics and the diseases of women and children; James V. Z. Blaney, M. D., professor of chemistry and pharmacy; John McLean, M. D., professor of materia medica and therapeutics; W. B. Herrick, M. D., professor of anatomy. The directory for 1844 gives, in addition to the names of the four gentlemen who were the first faculty of the incipient college, A. W. Davissou, prosecutor to the professor of anatomy.

In 1846, the cabinets of morbid and general anatomy, materia medica, mineralogy, etc., were enlarged and a library of about six hundred volumes, for the convenience of students, formed. On December 24, 1846, a free dispensary was opened at the College, where advice and medicine were gratuitously dispensed and surgical cases treated and requisite operations performed without charge.

On Wednesday evening, January 5, 1847, protoxide of nitrogen (laughing gas) was first administered in the presence of an audience, by Professor Blaney; and upon January 21, 1848, chloroform was first used as an anæsthetic in surgery, the hypnotic agent being administered and the operation subsequently performed by Dr. Brainard, assisted by Drs. Herrick and Blaney.

From October 28, 1847, to February 2, 1848, forty-nine operations were performed by Dr. Brainard; who also performed the first recorded case of emasculation during the session of 1849-50.

In October, 1850, Dr. Thomas Spencer, resigned the chair of the principles and practice of medicine, on account of ill-health, and the trustees of the College tendered him the honorary appointment of emeritus professor thereof in acknowledgment of their appreciation of his valuable services.

The Gem of the Prairie, of November 10, 1850, states that Mrs. Brockway, of Jonesville, Mich., arrived in this city to attend lectures in Rush Medical College; but no record is extant of this lady having become a matriculate. In 1852, the name Emily Blackwell, of Ohio, appears as a student of the session of 1852-53; but in consequence of the misogyny of the State Medical Society, the liberality of the college faculty was unable to grant a second course of lectures to Miss Blackwell, and she subsequently graduated at a medical college in Cleveland, Ohio.

In the interregnum of the collegiate terms of 1854 and 1855, the College was rebuilt and its interior remodeled and additional rooms were furnished for the museum* and for post mortem examinations, the cost of such alterations being about \$15,000. This expense

* Prof. Daniel Brainard made an extensive collection in Europe, which he deposited in the new museum.



D. Brainard

William B. Ogden, John D. Caton, Grant Goodrich, E. D. Taylor, all of Chicago; Rev. Seth S. Whitman, of Belvidere; Hon Thomas Ford, of Oregon City; and the Governor, and the presiding officers of the Senate and the House of Representatives, ex-officio members. In October, 1843, an organization was effected, and on the 24th of that month an announcement made that the first annual course of lectures would commence December 4, 1843, and continue sixteen weeks. The faculty were: Daniel Brainard, M. D., professor of anatomy and surgery; James V. Z. Blaney, M. D., professor of chemistry and materia medica; John McLean, M. D., professor of theory and practice of medicine; M. L. Knapp, M. D., professor of obstetrics. The ticket fees are announced as sixty dollars; dissecting ticket, five dollars; graduation fee, twenty dollars. The lectures were delivered in two small rooms situated on Clark Street. William Butterfield was the only graduate that year, an honorary degree being conferred upon Thomas P. Whipple and upon John McLean.

In 1844 the college building was erected by John M. Van Osdel, architect, at the southwest corner of Dearborn and Indiana streets. It was constructed of brick with stone facings and contained two large lecture

and all others relevant to the institution, maintenance and alteration of the college were sustained by the various faculties of the institution; the faculty being, as Dr. J. Adams Allen remarked, "privileged to pay all expenses, after the manner of Mr. Pickwick and Messieurs Snodgrass, Tupman and Winkle; and, like them, have been subject to acrimony and animadversion as a reward for their expenditure." The only donation that had been made to Rush Medical College toward its establishment or support, was the lot originally given whereupon the first college was erected. This fact is but an additional evidence of the worthiness of the College to be honored by Chicago citizens, for the faculty have, from pure, disinterested love of their profession, devoted their money, time, energy and intellect to enhancing the proficiency, and ability of the students of the college, with the most flattering results to themselves as professors, and to the college as a medical *alma mater*.

The following table* exhibits the number of matriculates and graduates during the several collegiate years:

Years.	No. of Students.	Graduates.
1843-44	22	1
1844-45	46	11
1845-46	50	10
1846-47	70	16
1847-48	140	33
1848-49	100	19
1849-50	104	42
1850-51	125	44
1851-52	108	30
1852-53	108	34
1853-54	122	37
1854-55	116	41
1855-56	150	42
1856-57	116	41
†1857-58	100	36

William Butterfield was the son of the Hon. Justin Butterfield, who is distinguished in the forensic annals of early Chicago. After Mr. Butterfield graduated he practiced his profession until February, 1847; on the 3d of March of that year, being commissioned Second Lieutenant of the United States Marine Corps, in which capacity he performed service during the Mexican War. During his stay in Mexico he became a confirmed invalid, from the climatic rigors. He resigned his commission on May 1, 1858. On August 5, 1861, he was commissioned Captain and Commissary of subsistence, and was stationed at Hannibal, Mo., from the autumn of 1861 until December, 1863; and at Rock Island, Ill., during the year 1864, resigning his commission on December 3, 1864. Subsequent to this period Dr. Butterfield led the simple life of a private citizen, dying on the 13th of January, 1878, aged fifty-seven years.

THE CHICAGO MEDICAL SOCIETY has become commingled, in the recollection of many of the early physicians of this city, with that of Cook County Medical Society. Medical societies arose, endured for a brief season, and passed away, in the early years of Chicago's existence, with such frequency that their nomenclature even is lost to recollection; but the first society that attained any prominence appears to have been the Cook County Medical Society—of which Dr. Levi D. Boone was secretary—whose first meeting was held at the office of the Chicago Insurance Company October 3, 1836. Subsequent to this Society, and anterior to 1857, the only one that achieved any protracted vitality was the Chi-

cago Medical Society,* that was inaugurated some time during the first quarter of 1850; the first meeting having been held in a room on Randolph Street, near the corner of Clark, and was attended by a large number the prominent practitioners of the city, among whom were Drs. Daniel Brainard, Levi D. Boone, Brockholst McVickar, W. B. Herrick, John Evans, Edwin G. Meek, J. Herman Bird,† J. V. Z. Blaney, Samuel W. Ritchey,‡ Philip Maxwell and Nathan S. Davis. At this meeting a committee was designated to prepare a constitution and by-laws, which was adopted at a subsequent meeting of the Society, held April 5, 1850; whereat officers were elected and the name of Chicago Medical Society adopted. Dr. Levi D. Boone was the first president of the Society, and Dr. John Evans was elected delegate to the American Medical Association; Dr. Evans attending the annual meeting of this Association in Cincinnati, in May, 1850, as representative of the Chicago Society. Dr. Davis states that "Previous to the formation of this Society, the profession of the city had been so divided into rival factions that many thought it would be impossible to secure sufficient harmony of action to maintain a social organization among the members. To show that there was some reason for this opinion, I may mention that Dr. Brainard and several others who participated in the preliminary meetings, never attended a meeting after the first election of officers. And before the first six months had elapsed charges were preferred against a number for unprofessional conduct: who, instead of submitting to a trial in conformity to the by-laws, simply treated both the charges and the Society with contempt, which caused some others to abandon the meetings of the Society; and so lessened the number of the members who continued to attend, that after the second election of officers in April, 1851, no constitutional quorum could be obtained."

Drs. Bird, Blaney, Boone, Davis, Evans, Herrick, Meek, and two or three other physicians, continued to hold meetings at stated dates each month; although the meetings partook rather of the character of pathological societies, than of autocrats of the medical profession, because of there being an insufficient number in attendance to poll votes requiring the presence of a quorum. The Society, though moribund, continued to exist, consequent upon the fidelity and persistence of these few gentlemen until the period for the annual election of officers in April, 1852. Prior to this meeting the secretary made strenuous efforts to convoke an adequate number of physicians for a quorum for the election of officers; and to amend the by-laws so that a smaller number than was therein designated would constitute a quorum for the transaction of business. Despite the energies of the secretary and the convocation of the quasi-members, but an insufficient number for the intent of the meeting were present; and these simply adjourned the Chicago Medical Society, and immediately constituted themselves the Cook County Medical Society; elected a physician—who was present, but who resided outside of Chicago—a member to give it a semblance of a Cook County organization; elected Dr. Erial McArthur, president, and Dr. H. A. Johnson, secretary; adopted a few simple rules for the government of the Society, and appointed Dr. Alonzo B. Palmer, delegate to the National Medical Association to convene at Richmond, Va., in the ensuing May.†

* "History of Chicago Medical Society," by Nathan S. Davis, M. D., in minutes of Society; a scrutiny of said minutes having been afforded by Dr. Linton H. Montgomery, secretary.

† Graduates of Rush Medical College, class 1844-46.

‡ The Daily Democrat of April 7, 1852, states that this meeting was held at the office of Drs. Davis and Palmer, on April 5, 1852.

* From the "Minutes of the Annual Catalogue of Rush Medical College, for 1858-59, Chicago, Historical Societies.

† The 1858-59 Annual Catalogue of Rush Medical College had graduates differing in number from those given here—matriculates: 1847, 12; 1848, 46; 1849, 50; 1850, 70; 1851, 140; 1852, 100; 1853, 104; 1854, 125; 1855, 108; 1856, 108; 1857, 122; 1858, 116; 1859, 150.

The transfusion of the Chicago, into the Cook County Medical Society, at this meeting, occasioned the anachronisms observable in the recitals of physicians as to the date of inception of the Society. The metamorphosed Society held its stated monthly meetings, whereat a gradual accession of attendance and interest was observable; and was annually represented by its accredited delegates, at the meetings of the American Medical Association and the Illinois State Medical Society, until September or October, 1858, when its membership included a large proportion of the active practitioners of the city—especially those in their medical youth. Being thus possessed of a civic clientele, that presaged well for the influence, growth, and stability of the Society, and the solitary member from the rural district having died: it was deemed advisable to rechange the name of the Society, to the Chicago Medical Society, as more expressive of the membership constituting it, and also to identify it with the original organization of which the Cook County Society had been a continuation. This was done by the unanimous voice of the members at the regular meeting of the Society held—presumably—in October, 1858.

Since that epoch the Chicago Medical Society has maintained its entity with a mutative membership and a corresponding degree of changeful success and prosperity. But the regular meetings have been held and attended to the manifest improvement of its members and the advancement of their professional knowledge and interests. The fire of 1871 made but a brief hiatus in the sessions, as Dr. Nathan S. Davis—the sole surviving, continuous member of the original body—invited the Society to meet at his residence on Wabash Avenue; after which the Society met in a court-room, that remained tenable, in the partially incinerated courthouse; until more suitable and commodious quarters could be procured, during which period the growth of the Society, the professional skill and talent of its members and the beneficent influence exerted have made a notable mark in the medical annals of the city.

In September, 1857, the German Medical Society of Chicago was organized; with William Wagner, M. D., president; E. Schmidt, M. D., vice-president, and George D. Schloetzer, M. D., secretary.

The State Medical Society was first organized at Springfield, June 4, 1850, and Chicago received its meed of recognition by William B. Herrick, M. D., then professor of anatomy and physiology in Rush Medical College, being elected president, and Edwin G. Meek, M. D., being appointed one of the secretaries.

HOMEOPATHY.

The discovery of homeopathy, as a distinctive specialty of medical practice, is conceded to Samuel Hahnemann, who became a systematic pathological heresiarch about 1810. But however ancient the phrase or system, its disciples have increased from the days of Ferdinand L. Wiscy—the first convert to homeopathy in the United States, in 1826—until now they are numbered by thousands.

The history of homeopathy in Chicago may be summarized in two words—effort and success. In any departure from an accepted dictum, the schismatic encounters intense opposition; this, the homeopaths have encountered, and their status at the present day is a stronger, more unerring and satisfactory testimonial than any eulogium that could be penned; and this success has been achieved notwithstanding the fact that in the ranks of the adherents of any novel tenet or dogma,

charlatans flock to the newly raised standard and cover the disciples with discredit because of their disreputable practices; which are as possible in a new body of medical practitioners, as of troops—merely from defective organization.

David Sheppard Smith, to whom belongs the honorable title of "Father of Western Homeopathy," arrived in Chicago in May, 1830; a graduate from the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia, of the class of 1836; and thus enjoys the honor of being the oldest medical practitioner now living (1883) in this city. Dr. Smith became convinced of the verity of the homeopathic practice in 1837, and pursued a further course of medical investigation. After unsuccessfully treating his oldest child according to the regular school, and achieving its cure by homeopathic treatment, early in 1843, he became a firm enunciator of the "*similia similibus curantur*" creed. In 1842, Dr. R. E. W. Adams came to Chicago, and became associated in the medical practice with Dr. Smith; and, after the latter gentleman embraced homeopathy, Dr. Adams also became a convert. In August, 1843, Dr. Aaron Pitney arrived in Chicago, and this triumvirate were the earliest homeopaths of this city.

Dr. DAVID SHEPPARD SMITH was born in Camden, N. J., on the 28th of April, 1816, and is the son of Isaac Smith, of Salem County, in that State. The immediate ancestors of Dr. Smith's mother were Welsh, and manifested in a high degree, the tenacity of purpose, determination of character and healthful physique that are characteristic of that nation. To these inherited qualities Dr. Smith united laborious and painstaking industry, and early exhibited intense desire for the best moral and intellectual culture; the first he received from his mother; the latter he obtained by persevering application. At the age of seventeen he entered the office of Dr. Isaac S. Mulford, as a medical student, and attended three courses of lectures at the Jefferson Medical College in Philadelphia; graduating from that justly celebrated school in 1836. In 1837, he returned to Camden, N. J., to visit his parents; and, at that time, became a catechumen of the Hahnemann school, and the investigations he pursued resulted in his embracing the tenets of this branch of medical science in 1843; Dr. Smith having returned to Illinois in 1838. The success that has attended his practice has been equaled by the advancement he has made in the scientific and social circles of Chicago. A man of great natural endowments, of sterling integrity, of comprehensive benevolence and undiscriminating humanity; the poor of the city learned the name of David Sheppard Smith as one whose heart was open to their appeals, and whose medical skill was always exercised to the healing of their diseases;—and this, too, at a time when the influential and wealthy made constant demands upon his services as a physician. His unremittent professional labors have twice necessitated the temporary relinquishment of his practice; the first time in 1856, when he removed to Waukegan; and the second in 1866, when he visited Europe. Dr. Smith married Miss Rebecca Ann Dennis, of Salem, New Jersey, in 1836. Four children resulted from this marriage, two of whom survive; one, Mrs. Whitehead, wife of Major F. F. Whitehead, U. S. A.; and the other Mrs. J. L. Ely, of New York City. Dr. Smith was president of the board of trustees of the Hahnemann Medical College from its inception; and had conferred upon him, by the Homeopathic Medical College of Cleveland, an honorary degree in 1856. In 1857 he was elected general secretary of the American Institute of Homeopathy; and, in 1858, was selected as

president, and in 1865, as treasurer, of this national institution of physicians; and the conferring of these honors on this typical Chicago physician are but a fitting tribute to him.

DR. JOHN TAYLOR TEMPLE, to whom reference is made elsewhere in this chapter, became a convert to homeopathy about 1842, under the tutelage of Dr. D. S. Smith, and commenced practicing at Galena, that year. Dr. Temple was born in Virginia in 1804, and married the daughter of the Rev. Dr. Staughton (who delivered the address of welcome to General LaFayette at Castle Garden, in 1822), when he was about twenty-two years old. His eldest daughter, Leonora M. Temple, is the widow of the Hon. Thomas Hoynes. Three

John T. Temple

other daughters—Elizabeth, Marcella and Josephine—are living, as is one son, John Howard Temple. About 1845, Dr. Temple made the overland trip to California, a difficult journey in those days, and deemed almost as venturesome as a voyage to find the survivors of an Arctic exploration would be now. In the very early days of Chicago's history the Doctor, during his peregrinations, discovered copper in the Lake Superior region; excavated three sections of earthwork of the Illinois & Michigan Canal; and, with John M. VanOsdel, applied new machinery for pumping water in the works of the canal. Dr. Temple was a proficient geologist, botanist and chemist, and had one of those comprehensive and discriminative minds that instinctively descry the salient points of any topic or project. He was a restless, earnest, indefatigable worker, and whatever he did, he did with all his might; whether it was an anatomical demonstration, or duck-hunting; the latter amusement being a favorite one with the Doctor, he being an ardent devotee of the rod and gun. His life was an example to the men of his time; his death a loss to the scientific professions, and the society wherein he lived.

JAMES STERLING BEACH, who was a printer during the early days of Chicago, determined on abandoning the stick for the scalpel; and, in 1843, commenced reading medicine with Dr. Aaron Pitney. In July, 1846, Dr. Beach commenced practicing, somewhat before his course of study had qualified him to do so—according to the Doctor's statement—but in any case of undecided diagnosis he submitted the point in question to his preceptor, and acted according to his decision. It is pertinent to remark here, that Dr. Beach's strong point in his medical career has been the unfailing accuracy in diagnosing the diseases of his patients. One other fact

James S. Beach

remains to be stated, in connection with his early entry into the ranks of practicing physicians, that he was compelled to fill a hiatus in the corps of physicians occasioned by so many of them being sick with typhoid fever, when that disease was epidemic in 1846. Dr. Beach was born in Detroit, Mich., February 24, 1826, and came to Chicago in July, 1838; was married to

Miss Helen M. Stone in September, 1847; practiced with Dr. William Pierce, at 53 Randolph Street, in 1849; and was elected Coroner in 1854; completed the term of James Andrews, as Sheriff, in 1856; and graduated from the Cleveland Homeopathic College the class of 1856-57. After Dr. Beach commenced the practice of medicine he abandoned all literary pursuits, either in the manufacture of "copy" or its transmutation to the "galley" ere it sailed before the public as printed matter. The Doctor has an extensive practice; and his cheery, jocund manner enlivens a sick-room fully as potentially as his skill alleviates the suffering of his patient.

The other homeopathic practitioners of early Chicago, who achieved reputation in their profession and remained in the city, are: George E. Shipman, Henry Kirke White Boardman, D. Alphonso Colton, Gaylord D. Beebe, Nicholas Francis Cooke, Reuben Ludlam and Alvan Edmund Small. There were, of course, many other practitioners, but they only coruscated for a brief period in the homeopathic orbit.

Henry Kirke White Boardman came to Chicago in the fall of 1846, and practiced medicine according to the old school until 1851; when he became a homeopathist. He was a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, and was a student of the celebrated Dr. Mütter. The distinguishing feature of Dr. Boardman's practice was his surgery; in this branch he had few compeers. He was married; and died about 1874.

GAYLORD D. BEEBE was born May 28, 1835, at Palmyra, Wayne Co., N. Y. His father was a farmer in rather indigent circumstances; and being unable to provide the means to furnish his son with a liberal education, the latter determined upon leaving home and endeavoring to gratify his thirst for knowledge. In this project he was opposed by his father, and sustained by

G. D. Beebe

his mother—a noble Christian woman—and acting upon her advice and following his own intense desire, Dr. Beebe, at the age of seventeen, attended the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary; studied hard and worked harder in laboring for farmers and teaching school during vacations, and, by economy, not alone paid for his tuition but saved enough money to support himself while studying medicine. He pursued his medical studies for one year in Rochester, N. Y., and then entered Albany Medical College. During his occupancy of this institution he read medicine with Dr. Pratt, a leading homeopathic physician. He pursued a full course of study at the Albany College and graduated with great credit. He then went through his complete curriculum at the Homeopathic School of Medicine at Philadelphia; graduating therefrom in 1857; subsequent to which he settled in Chicago, and very shortly afterward was associated in homeopathic practice with Dr. A. E. Small; a conclusive evidence of his medical proficiency. At the outbreak of the Civil War, President Lincoln commissioned him as brigade surgeon, but when he presented himself before the State Medical Board for examination for this military position, they declined catechising him, simply because he was a homeopathist. Dr. Beebe then went to Washington, carrying with him

a numerous-signed petition, asking for the appointment of a homeopathic surgeon, and the action of the officials there rendered his application a species of test case. Dr. Beebe procured an order from President Lincoln, decreeing that he should be examined, and presented himself before a board imbued with prejudice, not alone against homeopathy, but against Dr. Beebe individually. His examination was consequently unusually rigorous, but his scientific knowledge was equal to the occasion. He triumphantly underwent the ordeal, and received his appointment as brigade surgeon. He was assigned to the command of General Hunter in Kansas, and while on duty there was once arrested by some Federal troops who mistook him for the celebrated Quantrell. He occupied several important positions upon the medical staff, until—when medical director of the Fourteenth Army Corps—he was compelled to resign on account of ill-health, in April, 1863, superinduced by unremittent labor and over exertion. Dr. Beebe then returned to Chicago and resumed his civic practice, continuing therein until 1868, when his chronic cardiac affection recurred, and compelled the relinquishment of his practice, until 1874, when he resumed his office practice only, which he continued until the hypertrophy and dilatation of the heart, with which he had been so long afflicted, prostrated him in his last sickness in April, 1877; from which disease he died on the 11th day of that month. Dr. Beebe was married in 1863, to Miss Mary Brewster, of Erie, Penn. Dr. Beebe was a close, earnest and aggressive student in applying medical expedients that commended themselves to his reasoning faculties. He was the first to use sulpho-carbolate of sodium as a preventive in scarlet fever; and although he made no claim to the discovery of this agent, as a prophylactic, yet the world is indebted to him for its primary appliances, and the initial step to demonstrate the efficacy of this substance. Dr. Beebe was also the first to introduce the method of torsion in ovarian diseases, in place of the old clamps and ligatures. As a surgeon he was probably unexcelled in the profession, and the success that attended his intestinal operations is a matter of surgical emulation to the present day; one distinctive feature of such surgery being his fortuitous use of disinfectants to preclude gangrene. He made a special study of this class of drugs, and contended to the day of his death that carbolic acid was a sovereign remedy for cancer, but that the danger attendant upon its use was such as to prevent its general adoption. The successful utilization of phenic acid, however, has demonstrated that the jeopardy was principally attributable to the chemical impurity of carbolic acid, and has revived and strengthened the claim Dr. Beebe originally made. His most successful operation was one performed upon a Mrs. Childs, of Lee Centre, Ill., and was one wherein strangulated hernia had produced mortification of the abdominal viscera. In the operation a large quantity of the viscera was excised; and in commenting upon this phenomenal case, that medical authority of the world, the London Lancet, said, "that since this operation life was never to be despaired of under any circumstances." An affectionate and just tribute is paid to him by Dr. N. F. Cooke, in the dedication of his work, "Antiseptic Medication:" "To the memory of Gaylord D. Beebe, the great surgeon whose genius foretold all that is herein demonstrated; this book is dedicated, by his life-long friend and co-laborer, the author."

The names of the gentlemen that have been cited are not to be considered as embracing all of Hahnemann's followers who have flourished in Chicago, but

only as those who have become fused into the history of homeopathy in this city. They formed the medical Macedonian phalanx that penetrated opposition, that received the brunt of the affray; and the survivors of which little coterie now enjoy the merited fruits of their perseverance and earnestness of purpose. They are a hardy, working assemblage of pugnacious pathological pioneers, and, like the pilgrim fathers of Mrs. Hemans, "have left unstained what there they" formed: freedom to practice medicine according to the convictions of the individual.

One obstacle encountered by the new school can be discerned by reading the following open letters that appeared in the Northwestern Journal of Homeopathy for October, 1850:

DR. SHIPMAN: During the session of 1849 and 1850 I attended a course of lectures at the Rush Medical College in Chicago, and was desirous of attending the ensuing course, and receiving the honors of the College, as I should have been entitled to do had none but the ordinary tests of qualification been applied to me. But wishing to have the matter fully understood previous to securing tickets for another course, I addressed the following to the Secretary of the faculty, and received the accompanying reply:

ST. CHARLES, Ill., September 12, 1850.

DR. N. S. DAVIS—*Sir*: I am a homeopathist from a conviction of the truth of the principles and the efficacy of the practice of homeopathia. With these views, will you graduate me if I comply with the ordinary requisitions of the faculty?

Yours, etc.,

M. DANIEL COE.

CHICAGO, September 16, 1850.

MR. DANIEL COE—*Dear Sir*: I am directed to inform you that the faculty of Rush Medical College will not recommend you to the trustees for a degree so long as they have any reason to suppose that you entertain the doctrines, and intend to trifle with human life on the principles you avow in your letter. To do otherwise would involve both parties in the grossest inconsistency.

Very respectfully yours,

N. S. DAVIS,

Secretary of the Faculty of Rush Medical College.

There is no need of recounting the various arguments used pro and con relative to this correspondence; it demonstrated, however, that homeopathists could not graduate from Rush Medical College; and the fact must have been apparent to them of the necessity for a college of their own, where the adherents of the homeopathic school could pursue the requisite course of study and graduate as doctors of medicine. To discuss the necessities of the new school of medicine, a homeopathic convention was convened, and the Gem of the Prairie thus commented upon the science whose adherents were about to assemble: "That although old-school practitioners at first regarded the 'infinitesimal philosophy' as a delusion, and that it was still regarded by the great body of them as a system of quackery, it had gained a strong position, and was growing daily, both in this country and in England. In fact, it recognized homeopathy as something which could not be ignored or sneered out of existence."

A preliminary meeting was held at the office of Messrs Skinner and Hoyne,* at the corner of Lake and Dearborn streets, on June 3d, 1851. Prof. L. Dodge, of Cleveland, was called to the chair, and Dr. T. G. Comstock, of St. Louis, appointed secretary. The special design of the meeting was announced to be the formation of a Western homeopathic association. A committee on credentials was appointed, consisting of D. S. Smith, M. D., Chicago; L. M. Tracy, M. D., Milwaukee, and George E. Shipman, M. D., Chicago, who presented the following resolution as a basis of the action of the convention:

*Hon. Jonathan Young Scammon, Hon. William F. Ogden and Hon. Thomas Hoyne were among the earliest of the homeopathic laymen.

Resolved, That those present shall be considered members of this convention who have conformed to the existing medical institutions of the country, or who have been engaged in the practice of medicine five years, (being avowed believers in, and practitioners of, homeopathy,) or who shall have passed an examination before the committee.

This resolution was passed, and, under its provisions, the following gentlemen were reported by the committee as qualified to seats in the convention: Lewis Dodge, M. D., Cleveland; T. G. Comstock, M. D., St. Louis; H. C. Foote, M. D., Galesburg; A. Giles, M. D., Southport, Wis.; Dr. M. D. Coe, St. Charles; Dr. A. P. Holt, Lyndon; Dr. William Vallette, Elgin; Dr. W. C. Barker, Waukegan; D. S. Smith, M. D., Chicago; L. M. Tracy, M. D., Milwaukee; George E. Shipman, M. D., Chicago.

The convention met at Warner's Hall on the following day, and Dr. I. S. P. Lord, Batavia; John Granger, M. D., St. Louis; Thomas J. Vastine, M. D., St. Louis; Prof. Charles D. Williams, M. D., Cleveland; John Wheeler, M. D., Cleveland; M. S. Carr, M. D., Peoria; Dr. N. Clark Burnham, Peoria; E. H. Kennedy, M. D., Galena; D. T. Brown, M. D., Waukesha; G. W. Crittenden, M. D., Janesville; E. H. Clapp, M. D., Farmington, were reported to the convention and elected members thereof. By-laws and constitution were drafted and adopted and the "Western Institute of Homeopathy" thereby created. The following officers of the Institute were then unanimously elected: L. M. Tracy, M. D., Milwaukee, president; D. S. Smith, M. D., Chicago, secretary. On the evening of June 5, Prof. Lewis Dodge delivered an address before the Institute and a public audience.

The antagonism between the two medical schools remained quiescent, until the friends of homeopathy considered that official recognition was due the practitioners thereof, and on March 14, 1857, a petition numerously signed by prominent citizens of Chicago, was presented to the Common Council, requesting that some portion of the new City Hospital might be allotted to the homeopathic physicians, for the treatment of patients according to their school of practice. The petition was referred to the Board of Health, and this body, upon July 9, 1857, appointed two medical and surgical boards for the City Hospital, constituted as follows:

Allopathic Board.—Consulting physicians: Drs. N. S. Davis and G. K. Amerman; physicians and surgeons, Drs. R. N. Isham, John Craig, DeLaskie Miller, W. Wagner, J. P. Ross, George D. Schlotzer.

Homeopathic Board.—Consulting physicians: Drs. A. E. Small and A. Pitney; physicians and surgeons, Drs. H. K. W. Boardman, Reuben Ludlam, D. Alphonso Colton, S. Seymour, N. F. Cooke, George E. Shipman.

To the first board, three-fourths of the hospital were allotted; to the latter board, one-fourth. But the designation "Allopathic Board" caused a perfect Pandora's box of discussion and objection. The regular physicians objected to being called a board of "other diseases" (allos, other; pathos, disease); and also to practice with those whom they classified as irregular practitioners. Correspondence abounded; pamphlets were prolific; the Cook County Medical Society denounced the homeopaths, perhaps a little "ex cathedra"; and the homeopaths erected bulwarks of statistical facts against which the darts of the regulars hurtled harmlessly; one pamphleteer getting rather worried because of a Hellenic typographical error. In fact, the Montagues and Capulets of the medical pro-

fession had a decided tourney, and the Board of Health, unable to discern any way of bridging the pathological abyss and of acceding to the petition referred to them, took refuge in inaction; and the hospital remained, not alone unprovided with physicians, but without furniture. The Common Council also evaded the issue by declaring the city too poor to make the expenditures requisite for the establishment of the hospital, and then, in 1858, leased the building to some "regular" physicians, who established therein a public hospital, cared for the county poor and gave clinical demonstrations, principally to the students of Rush Medical College. In 1863 the General Government confiscated the building and transformed it into a general hospital, with Surgeon Brockholst McVickar in charge, and with George K. Amerman and J. P. Ross, as acting assistant surgeons. The hospital was shortly afterward changed in its scope of treatment, and soldiers afflicted with ophthalmic or auricular diseases were alone received there; Dr. Joseph S. Hildreth being in charge; the hospital remaining under his administration until the close of the civil war, when it became the DeMarr Eye and Ear Hospital; subsequent to which it became the County Hospital.

HOMEOPATHIC PHARMACY.—The first homeopathic pharmacy was established by Dr. David Sheppard Smith, at his office, in 1844. The rapid growth of homeopathic practice necessitated the establishment of a depot in Chicago, and Dr. Smith procured a supply of the medicines of this school, which he furnished to his brother physicians as required. The pharmacy was an unpretentious affair, but was fully adequate to the purpose for which it was designed; enabling the homeopathic practitioners to prescribe "*secundum artem*," for their patients. About 1854, Dr. Reuben Ludlam became associated with Dr. Smith, and the business amounted to several thousands of dollars annually. In 1856, Dr. George E. Shipman started a pharmacy at 94 La Salle Street, but the management was, shortly after its inception, transferred to C. S. Halsey, who removed the pharmacy to 108 Wells Street, and associated with him Benjamin Cowell, Jr. No homeopathic dispensary appears to have been regularly established before the year 1858.

The first Homeopathic Hospital was established in 1854, by Dr. George E. Shipman, at 20 Kinzie Street, a little east of State; the funds being supplied by private subscription. The impetus to the founding of the hospital was given by Madame Wright, who promised Dr. Shipman \$1,000 a year toward the maintenance of the hospital, if it was established. Dr. S. W. Graves, a homeopathic physician, was among the first of those who died in the hospital; he being seized with the cholera while in attendance upon his patients and, having neither intimate friends nor relatives in the city, went to the hospital. Of this physician it is authoritatively stated, that, in the unremitting exercise of his duties among those afflicted with the cholera, he went almost without sleep for fourteen nights and partook of the merest snatches of food, taken irregularly; and thus from the enfeebled condition of his constitution, fell an easy prey to the disease; a martyr to his profession. In January, 1855, Mrs. Peter Nelson, assumed the position of matron of the institution, which she retained until its close. In the commencement of May, 1855, a species of "ex post facto" organization of the hospital was made by a meeting of homeopathic physicians, held at the office of Dr. D. S. Smith, on LaSalle Street, near Madison; the site of which office is now occupied by the Mercantile Building. At this meeting J. H. Dunham was president, Dr. D. S. Smith, vice-president, and

Dr. George E. Shipman, secretary. The following gentlemen were elected to attend the patients at Dr. Shipman's hospital: Physicians: George E. Shipman, D. S. Smith and Reuben Ludlam.

Surgeons: H. K. W. Boardman and L. A. Douglass.

The following gentlemen were also appointed a Board of Directors; J. H. Dunham, Hon. J. M. Wilson, Hon. Norman B. Judd, Orrington Lunt, J. S. Doggett, Dr. D. S. Smith, Dr. George E. Shipman, George A. Gibbs, William H. Brown and Thomas Hoyne.

In addition to the physicians thus appointed, and who took monthly tours of service in the performance of their duties, a large proportion of the other homeopathic physicians, then in the city, attended the patients, and so successful was this exercise of their skill, that of three hundred and twenty-one patients treated in the twenty-eight months prior to the closing of the hospital, but nine died; and of twenty-seven small-pox cases, clinically treated, but one terminated fatally, and this case was the first admitted to the hospital.

Upon the death of Mrs. Wright, her trustees could not recognize the verbal arrangement made with Dr. Shipman, and the homeopaths of those days being but a small fraction of the population of the city, the treasury became depleted. A vain effort was made by the attending physicians to tide over the financial dearth by contributing \$500 of their own sparse funds, the rent of the hospital also having augmented from nothing to \$1,000 per annum. Dr. Shipman therefore

determined upon its suspension, and on May 1, 1857, the hospital was permanently closed.

HAHNEMANN COLLEGE.—As recounted in the history of homeopathy, the urgent need for a homeopathic college was early experienced by the practitioners of that science, and David Sheppard Smith determined on supplying the want. Accordingly, in 1853, a draft for a charter was sent to a member of the Legislature of this State, in whose hands it failed of fruition. Dr. Smith then went to Springfield and endeavored to find the missing charter, contemplating making a personal effort to secure its legalization, but the charter was nowhere to be found. Meeting Hon. Thomas Hoyne, Dr. Smith explained the predicament, and Mr. Hoyne took the Doctor to the law-office of Abraham Lincoln, where Dr. Smith drafted a new charter, and exerted himself to achieve its passage; which was accomplished in January, 1855. The trustees under the act of incorporation were: D. S. Smith, M. D., Hon. Thomas Hoyne,* Orrington Lunt, George A. Gibbs, Joseph B. Doggett, George E. Shipman, M. D., Hon. John M. Wilson, William H. Brown, Hon. Norman B. Judd, and J. H. Dunham. The trustees upon organization installed J. H. Dunham, as president; D. S. Smith, M. D., as vice-president, and George E. Shipman, M. D., as secretary and treasurer.

* Dr. Smith and Mr. Hoyne were *de facto* the Hahnemann College for many years, but the infusion of new material into the board, gave it an accession of modern vitality, and imparted the vigorous growth it now enjoys.

THE DRAMA, MUSIC, LITERATURE AND ART.

EARLY AMUSEMENTS.

To mock reality with puny show; to counterfeit emotion, and enact such scenes as thrill the human heart, are means of recreation from the constant theme of how to gain subsistence, as old as history. The monarch and the serf, the savage, the savant,—all grades which go to make the total sum of social life, find entertainment in dramatic art.

It is gratifying to record that the first systematic venture in the way of diversion, by the residents of Chicago, was of an intellectual character. During the winter of 1831-32 a debating society was formed by the few white men then in this section, most of whom were located at the fort. Col. J. B. Beaubien was chosen president of the society. There is no record of the transactions of this body preserved, and mention can be here made only on traditionary statement.

The little band of pioneers who braved the hardships of life in a new country, depended upon their own resources for entertainment. Charles Cleaver, who came to Chicago in 1833, remarks:

"Some of the young folks would like to know what amusements there were, and how we spent our evenings. The storekeepers played checkers, while waiting for customers, and, after closing, played cards. Those religiously inclined went to prayer-meeting at least once a week. Then when boarders and travelers were satisfied as to the inner man in the old Sauganash hotel, Mark Beaubien would bring out his fiddle and play, for those who wished to trip the light fantastic toe. To be sure, there were no theatres, no concert-halls, or reading-rooms. * * * The fact is, in the winter of 1833-34, amusements of any kind were few and far between, although we made the most of what there were."

In 1834 instructive and entertaining meetings were held by the Chicago Lyceum, although those assemblies partook but slightly of the nature of amusements.

The first public entertainment given by a professional performer in Chicago, and to which an admission fee was charged, took place February 24, 1834. Readers will observe that this statement conflicts with several historical sketches already published, but our proof is indisputable. The information is gained from the Chicago Democrat, which was established November 26, 1833. In its issue of February 18, 1834, appeared the following advertisement:

EXHIBITION.

"Joy hath its limits. We but borrow one hour of mirth from moments of sorrow."

The ladies and gentlemen of Chicago are most respectfully informed that Mr. Bowers, *Professeur de Tours Amusant*, has arrived in town and will give an exhibition at the house of Mr. D. Graves on Monday evening next [February 24].

PART FIRST.

Mr. Bowers will fully personate Monsieur Chaubert, the celebrated Fire King, who so much astonished the people of Europe, and go through his wonderful Chemical Performance. He will draw a red hot iron across his tongue, hands, etc., and will partake of a comfortable warm supper by eating fire-balls, burning sealing-wax, live coals of fire and melted lead. He will dip his fingers in

melted lead, and make use of a red hot iron to convey the same to his mouth.

PART SECOND.

Mr. Bowers will introduce many very amusing feats of Ventriloquism and Legerdemain, many of which are original and too numerous to mention. Admittance 50 cents, children half price. Performance to commence at early candle light. Seats will be reserved for ladies, and every attention paid to the comfort and convenience of the spectators. Tickets to be had at the bar.

The scene of this entertainment was the hostelry of Dexter Graves, known as the Mansion House, and located at Nos. 84 and 86 Lake Street.

The next performances of which any record is preserved were given at the Travelers' Home, a hotel kept by Chester Ingersoll, on Wolf Point, during June, 1834. A traveling showman named Kenworthy announced, through the Democrat of June 10, the conclusion of his Chicago engagement in these words:

Mr. Kenworthy (the ventriloquist) respectfully requests the honor of a parting interview with his Chicago friends on Wednesday evening, June 11, at "Bromback Hall," better known as the Travelers' Home. He will be at home at 7 o'clock P. M., and will offer for the amusement of his visitors his whims, stories, adventures, etc., of a ventriloquist, as embodied in his entertaining monologue of the Bromback Family.

During the next two years it is probable that professional showmen visited Chicago, as Bowers and Kenworthy did, but we have been able to find no direct proof of the presence of such men.

On Wednesday, September 14, 1836, the town was thrown into a fever of excitement by the arrival of the first circus, which was under the management of Oscar Stone, who was somewhat famous as an equestrian. An eye-witness of that notable event relates:

"They pitched their tent on Lake Street. * * * Just west, and adjoining, stood the old New York House * * * a two-story building, with eaves to the street, in the style of country taverns of those days. * * * In the rear stood its large barn, which was a necessary attachment to a hotel in Chicago at that time. As the circus tent stood a little way back from the street, it was near the barn, which was made use of as a convenience for passing the horses to and from the tent. The circus—I think it was called 'The Grand Equestrian Arena'—was not so extensive as Barnum's, nor did it have separate tents for horses or anything else. But the performance was wonderful. One rider, by the name of Stone, was put forward by the management as the greatest living equestrian; and so he was, for aught the boys knew. In fact, we believed it implicitly. Mr. Stone, in closing the performance, would appear in Indian character. This was very thrilling; at least the advertisements said so. But the redeeming feature of the show—that upon which we dwelt with ever-recurring pleasure and satisfaction—was the singing of 'Billy Barlow,' in costume."

The Chicago American of September 17, 1836, said: "A traveling circus has been some days in town, and is doing a fair business. It commenced Wednesday (September 14) and has been crowded to suffocation every afternoon and evening since. The length of time the company will spend with us depends upon patronage."

An admission fee of twenty-five cents was charged, and the youth of Chicago exercised the customary shrewdness in compassing the all-important end of securing the necessary sum daily. The exhibition was continued for several weeks.

The American of November 5, 1836, remarked: "The Boston Arena Company have been exhibiting since last Tuesday (November 1), to crowded houses. It is the best establishment we have ever seen traveling the country." On referring this item to old residents, it is ascertained, with as great a degree of certainty as is possible to attain when memory alone is relied upon, that this circus was the same as that previously mentioned, though under another name, and perhaps with increased attractions. One who attended the performances recalls the fact that two anaconda serpents were exhibited, being the first animals placed before the public in Chicago by professional showmen.

The fire of 1871 swept from existence nearly all of the records, public and private, which had been gradually accumulating from the date of the founding of the city. Encountering such a grave calamity at the very outset of our work, it is not possible to proceed with the measure of detail, or the preciseness of statement, which usually characterizes historical methods. Among the irreparable losses was the destruction of a private diary kept by J. H. McVicker from the commencement of his dramatic career, and which, were it now available, would be invaluable in this connection. Relying, therefore, upon newspaper files and scanty official records, and, where these fail, upon that most treacherous of all aids, human recollection, the task of preparing an historical sketch of the drama in Chicago is undertaken.

As fortune would have it, among the papers stored in the original vault of the City Hall, prior to the conflagration, were a few of the applications for licenses desired by theatrical managers and showmen, covering a period of nine years from 1837. The despised vault proved to be the only compartment worthy of the name. The tempest of flame assailed its walls in vain, and from the ruins there were dragged forth a few faded papers, which now possess a double historic value. They are not only originals of early official documents; they are the few originals that passed the ordeal of October, 1871, and still exist.

By virtue of the restrictions contained in the charter of 1837, those persons who wished to give public entertainments were obliged to obtain a license, and pay for the privileges appertaining to the franchise a sum determined upon by the Common Council.

The first application presented to the Council for permission to entertain a Chicago audience with dramatic performances is here quoted from the original document:

"CHICAGO, May 29, 1837.

"To His Honor, the Mayor, and Members of the City Council:—We, the undersigned (Messrs. Dean & McKinney), managers of the Eagle-street Theater, Buffalo, N. Y., humbly petition [sic] that you will grant a license (or permit) [sic] to open a theater in some suitable building within said city, for the term of one or more months, as the business may answer—the sum affixed for license to be per week or for the season—to commence from the time of the opening of the theater.

Yours respectfully,

"DEAN & MCKINNEY,

"per E. R. TROWBRIDGE, Agent.

"The object of this early application is to form an estimate of the Natural Expense of Bringing a company to this place.

"D. & McK.

"E. R. T."

A memorandum upon this document reads: "Granted. \$100 per year." It will thus be observed that the

Council ignored the request to state the sum demanded "per week or for the season." It was manifestly the purpose of Messrs. Dean & McKinney to remain in Chicago but a short time, as an expedient to fill a summer date, and the amount demanded for a license was so great that, coupled possibly with the heavy expense of bringing a company from Buffalo, the managers determined not to undertake the hazardous experiment. Messrs. Dean & McKinney never brought a company to Chicago, and on the authority of an old resident, we state that Mr. McKinney managed a theater in Detroit, Mich., during the year 1837. It is not probable that he then visited Chicago in any capacity. Mr. Dean was here several years later, as will be shown, though not as a manager of a local theater. No money was paid into the city treasury by the firm referred to, and the first license authorized was never issued.

Second upon the list of applications stands the following:

"To the honorable Mayor and Common Council of the City of Chicago: The petition of the undersigned subscriber of the city of Chicago respectfully represents—that your honorable body to grant him a license to erect a Show of flying Horses for amusement and excise to all who may wish to patronise the same and your petitioner further says that it will be conducted in quiet and decent manner and therefore prays that your honorable body will grant the same.

"City of Chicago, June 6, A. D. 1837.

"CLARK S. BROWN.

Indorsed: "License granted 1 yr. \$50."

It is but just to the memory of Mr. Brown to state that it must have been an unconscious association of ideas, and not an intentional disrespect to a high functionary, which caused the lapse from the established rules of orthography, in the style and method of his address. There is no positive proof that the stand of flying horses was erected, although the prospective profits of such a venture were sufficient to induce a competitive application for a license by George Sigsby, whose promise that "no immorality shall be permitted," was not potent enough to command even passing comment by the Council. Mr. Sigsby's petition bears no memorandum of official action.

The fourth petition varied the nature of the amusement by introducing living equines; but, on the strength of memory alone, it is asserted that the extremely high license demanded prohibited the grand entrance of this circus into Chicago. The application reads thus:

"To the Hon. the Mayor and Aldermen of the City of Chicago:—

The petition of J. N. Eldred showeth that it is the intention of your petitioner to open for exhibition in the city of Chicago a circus and menagerie, whereof he is proprietor, and therefore prays your honorable body to grant a license therefore. Your petitioner would call the attention of your honorable body to the circumstances of your petitioner being unable from the peculiar nature of his establishment to remain long in any city, and therefore prays the license may be granted to him weekly. And your petitioner will ever pray, etc.

"J. N. ELDRÉD,

"Agent, H. ELDRÉD.

"26th June, 1837."

Indorsed: "Granted by paying \$20 per week."

Not daunted by the misfortunes of their fellows, another firm made overtures at the shrine of authority. The next petition reads:

"We the proprietors of the New York Arena do ask of the Mayor of the city of Chicago his honor for a permission to exhibit our Exhibition consisting of Natural & Artificial Curiosities together with acts of Horsemanship in the City of Chicago.

"August 15, 1837.

"MESSRS. HOADELY & LATHAM.

Indorsed: "Granted at \$100 per month.

"Granted August 27, 1837."

This fee could not be paid by the manager, in the then existing financial condition of the Arena, and it

wended its way hence without enlivening the youthful element of Chicago.

THE FIRST THEATER.—A period is reached when the transient glories of the primitive arena, and even the giddy pleasures of the flying horse, pale before the dawning lights of the dramatic art. Chicago, then a city seven months old, was deficient in that essential feature of metropolitenism—an established place of amusement. The auction-room on Dearborn Street, where not only merchants but politicians and citizens generally most did congregate, no longer supplied a satisfactory degree of entertainment; and when, October 17, 1837, two venturesome men, Isherwood & McKenzie, announced their intention to open a theater, the proposition was hailed with approving demonstrations. A

an entry certifying to the payment of the sum, and demonstrating the sanguineness of the managers.

The only available building in Chicago at that time was the historic Sauganash Hotel, that famous edifice wherein so many weary pilgrims found rest and refreshment. The building stood on the southeast corner of Lake and Market streets, a locality convenient alike to transient sojourner and permanent resident.

In September, 1837, the proprietor of the hotel, John Murphy, moved into his new house, on the west side of the river, leaving the Sauganash tenantless. The spacious dining-room, wherein so many noted men had feasted upon the bounties of Mrs. Murphy's well-spread board, stood silently inviting. The managers were quick to take advantage of the opportunity to secure



Copyright secured by A. T. Andreas, 1884.

THE SAUGANASH HOTEL.

Where the first Dramatic Performance in Chicago was held.

literal copy of the petition presented to the Council, praying for a license to conduct a theater, is here given:

"The subscribers respectfully petition the Hon. the Mayor and Council of the city of Chicago for a license to perform plays in the city of Chicago. They respectfully represent that this establishment is calculated to afford instruction as well as amusement; that they are encouraged and patronized by the leading portion of the inhabitants of the city, who are interested in their success; that they propose to remain here during the winter, and that, consequently, they make no calculation to receive more money in the city than what they shall expend during their stay, and they trust that, in affixing a rate for license, these facts may be taken into consideration."

ISHERWOOD & MCKENZIE.

"Chicago Theater, October 17, 1837."

"The petitioners request this license for six months, if agreeable to the Board."

Concurring in this request, the Council fixed the rate of license at \$125 per year. This exceeded the amount deemed just and reasonable by the applicants, who protested, though without avail, against so burdensome a tax. The treasurer's report, however, contains

this house, and soon transformed the banquet-hall into a temple of dramatic art. Crude and uncomfortable as the appointments were, the entertainments given there possessed a charm which even modern tastes could not easily find reason to disparage; for where accessories fell short, the merits of the actors supplied a compensation for deficiencies. Those were the days when action alone, and not display by carpenter or scenic artist, held the public firm in its approval of the drama. Men judged of genius by the actor's power to portray human interest by force of intellectual strength.

The room was not a model of theatric beauty. At one end yawned a chimney, through whose open mouth the fire roared a welcome to the coming guest, and cheered the hearts of tired travelers, as, with quickened pace, they sought the genial warmth within. The house was built for entertainment of another sort, it is true, but ingenuity transformed the hall into a cosy play-room. Rough seats and chairs, upon the level floor,

where all men met in a spirit of equality ; rude scenery, and smoking lamps—these were the most conspicuous characteristics of the furnishings. The censorious critic of to-day, who frowns disdainfully upon anachronisms and rails at the paucity of realistic effect, had no counterpart here in 1837. A play was a play, and so that the comedy was broad and the drama well enacted, what cared the audience if the same interior served for kitchen, parlor, palace-hall, the same wood scene did duty as a lovers' rendezvous and gloomy den whereto the villain lured his unsuspecting victim ? When the lights burned low, it was because an agile boy blew out the tallow-dips, or deftly dropped the row of lamps beneath the stage. What if the atmosphere was rank with smoke ? It was but a foretaste of the city's air to-day. Here the drama had its birth, and here, obscured by the dust of half a century, lie facts which cannot be exhumed.

The exact date of the opening night is not remembered, but as the petition was written October 17, which in 1837 fell on Tuesday, the inference is reasonable that the house was inaugurated prior to the close of the month. The first play produced is also a matter of

Master Burk, juvenile parts and fancy dancer. There were, perhaps, others in the company, whose names are forgotten. An evening's performance consisted always of a drama and a farce, and sometimes as many as three pieces were given. The curtain was lifted usually at half-past seven, and was rarely dropped until the approach of midnight. Play-bills were printed on sheets of coarse paper, about six by twelve inches in size, and distributed throughout the town by carriers. Not one of these is extant.

It cannot be stated how long this season continued ; but it is known that the theater was not kept open longer than six weeks. The company then proceeded on a tour through the South, possibly turning eastward as the winter advanced.

The old Sauganash Hotel, wherein the drama had its birth, was destroyed by fire March 3, 1851. The house was occupied at that time by B. F. Foster.

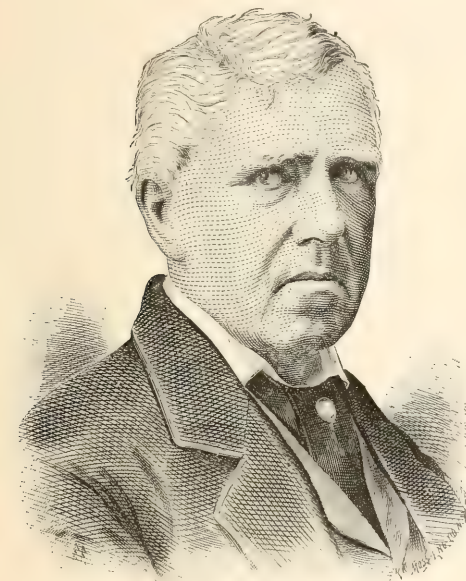
Harry Isherwood is still living (1884), and until within five years or so was employed as principal scenic artist at Wallack's New York theater. In a letter addressed to J. H. McVicker the veteran says :

NEW YORK CITY, December 10, 1883.

MR. J. H. MCVICKER,

Dear Sir :—Your letter directed to Wallack's, dated November 30, did not come to hand until five days ago. I am no longer under the employ of Mr. Wallack, having quitted him five years ago. It would be very gratifying to me to aid your wishes in giving you an account of our doings during our stay in Chicago. Many years have rolled away, and unfortunately I possess a scant knowledge of what occurred at that time. In 1837 I arrived in Chicago, at night, and was driven to a hotel in the pelting rain. The next morning it was still raining. Went out to take a view of the place. A plank road, about three feet wide, was in front of the building. I saw to my astonishment a flock of quail on the plank. I returned to the hotel, disappointed at what I saw of the town, and made up my mind that this was no place for a show. I told my landlord of my intention to return, but he advised me not to do so, and gave such a glowing account of what our success would be that he induced me to remain. We wandered, next day, all over to find a place that would answer my purpose. None was to be found. At length some one hit upon a place that would do. It was a queer-looking place. It had been a rough tavern, with an extension of about fifty feet in length added to it. It stood at some distance out on the prairie, solitary and alone. I arranged with the owner, and painted several pretty scenes. I then wrote to Mr. McKenzie, and he came. We opened either in November or December.* I have no recollection of that opening. The company consisted of Messrs. Sankey, Childs, Wright and others. A young Irishman, who made one of the party, became very unruly, and I was obliged to tell him to go. He replied : "Where can I go, with Lake Michigan roaring on one side and the bloody prairie wolves on the other ?" The ladies of the company were Mrs. Ingersoll and Mrs. McKenzie. Of the plays, I can remember but one—"The Stranger." When the season was concluded, we took to the prairie, visiting most of the towns in the interior ; returned to Chicago in the spring, and fitted up a new place. It was in the street leading to a bridge. Joseph Jefferson and his wife, with young Joe, joined us here. All else is mere oblivion. I must conclude this rambling epistle by saying, with King Lear, "You do me wrong to take me from the grave." I am eighty years of age.

Yours Truly
H. Isherwood



HARRY ISHERWOOD.

doubt, but "The Idiot Witness," "The Stranger" and "The Carpenter of Rouen" were given early in the season. The bill was changed nightly.

It is stated that the capacity of the room was about three hundred, and the admission fee charged was seventy-five cents. The principal members of the company were H. Leicester, leading man ; T. Sankey, old man ; J. S. Wright, walking gentleman ; Mr. Isherwood, scenic artist, and Mr. McKenzie, utility ; Mrs. Ingersoll, leading lady, and one of the best actresses ever belonging to a Chicago stock company ; Mrs. McKenzie, wife of the proprietor of the theater, and a lady of rare abilities ; Madame Analine, danseuse and actress ; and

THE RIALTO.—The next authentic record carries this narrative onward to the spring of 1838, at which period the drama in Chicago assumed a more distinctive form. The experimental season proved a satisfactory

* Mr. Isherwood's memory must be at fault. The notice was printed in October.

one to the managers, and they concluded to return to this place, with the intention of establishing a permanent theater. In April Isherwood & McKenzie petitioned the Council as follows:

"CHICAGO, April 28, 1838.

"*Dear Sirs:* Intending to resume our theatrical amusements in your city, we would respectfully solicit the action of your honorable body in reference to a license, granting us the privilege to 'scur and fret our [year] upon the stage,' for one year from and after the 12th day of May, A. D. 1838. Intending (subject to your decision on this point) to make ourselves the permanent residents of your city, we have, at much expense and trouble, commenced the adapting and fitting up of the upper portion of the 'Rialto' (a room thirty by eighty) as a theater; and intend to fit it up in such a manner as to reflect credit upon our infant city. We trust, under all the circumstances of the case, the license will be made as moderate as is consistent with justice. We should like, if possible, the exclusive privilege, but do not urge it. The early action of your body on this subject is respectfully requested.

"We remain, gentlemen,

"Your obedient servants,

"ISHERWOOD & MCKENZIE."

The building referred to was a wooden structure, erected in 1833 or 1834, by John Bates, for an auction-room. Prior to 1838 this place was used by various parties as an auction-room. According to J. M. Hannahs, "It was at the very center of business and resort; the only bridge on the main river being at that time at Dearborn Street, and one of the principal hotels, the Tremont House, being on the same block. The only eating-house, the City Refectory, as it was called, was on the east side of the street, nearly opposite the theater; and the auction-rooms, which, as before stated, were, previous to the establishment of this theater, the only place of amusement in the town, were in the immediate neighborhood. Above all, there was adjoining the theater the famous 'Eagle,' kept by Isaac Cook, which was the resort of politicians; and as every man was, in those days, a politician, it will be readily understood that the theater was at the center of gravity." Dr. Egan, the wit of the company, named the place the "Rialto," for obvious reasons. Thus, it will be seen, that although the Sauganash was the birthplace of dramatic art in Chicago, the Rialto was the nursery of the muse, and from within the walls of that historic pile issued the infant's feeble wails as it struggled for existence. The building stood on the west side of Dearborn, Nos. 8 and 10, between Lake and South Water streets, and was "a den of a place, looking more like a dismantled grist-mill than a temple of *anybody*. The gloomy entrance could have furnished the scenery for a nightmare, and the lights within were sepulchral enough to show up the coffin scene in 'Lucretia Borgia.' But for all this, those dingy old walls used to ring sometimes with renderings fine enough to grace grander Thespian temples; though there was a farce now and then somewhat broader than it was long." So wrote that genial critic, Benjamin F. Taylor, when subsequently commenting on those early days.

Manifestly the public quite agreed with Mr. Taylor on the subject of the Rialto as a theater site, for no sooner had the action of Messrs. Isherwood & McKenzie been made known than the following remonstrance was sent to the Council:

"*To the Honorable the Common Council of the City of Chicago:* Your petitioners would represent to your honorable body that they have understood that a petition is pending before your honorable body for the license of a theater, to be held and maintained in the room of the Rialto, which is a wooden building, and surrounded by wooden and combustible buildings. Your petitioners would further represent that theaters are subject to take fire, and [are] believed to be dangerous on that account to property in their vicinity, and that insurance cannot be obtained on property in their

vicinity, except at greatly advanced premiums. And your petitioners do solemnly protest against the granting of such license to keep a theater in such building, and thereby endangering the property and lives of your petitioners.

"CHICAGO, May 1, 1838.

J. Young Scammon,
E. G. Ryan,
Henry Brown,
Thomas R. Hubbard,
I. R. Gavin,
Erastus Brown,
C. Beers,
H. B. Clarke,
Walter Kimball,
Alanson Follansbe,
King, Walker & Co.,
A. N. Fullerton,
B. F. Knapp,
E. S. Kingsbury,
S. Burton,
Lewis N. Wood,
A. Farnsworth,
E. S. Brown,

William Osborn,
Joseph L. Hanson,
O. H. Thompson,
Curtis Haven,
William Jones,
Mahlon Ayers,
William H. Adams,
J. Ballard,
William H. Taylor,
E. K. Rogers,
Tuthill King,
Nelson Tuttle,
G. W. Merrill,
J. H. Woodworth,
J. A. Smith,
B. W. Raymond,
Giles Spring."

The matter was referred, by the Council, to a special committee, consisting of Messrs. H. L. Rucker, Eli B. Williams and Grant Goodrich, who were empowered to decide upon the propriety of issuing a license.

Grant Goodrich submitted a minority report, in which he forcibly expressed his opposition to the new theater. The basis of this antagonism was, primarily, the unsuitableness of the Rialto as a public hall, located as it was "in one of the most compact blocks in the city, composed chiefly of wooden buildings." Life was endangered on every occasion when an audience assembled within the fragile walls, and the enhanced liability to fire by the production of theatrical spectacles caused added apprehension of peril. But the objection which Mr. Goodrich urged more strongly, if possible, than the material danger, was the menace to the moral welfare of society by the permanent establishment of a theater in the city. He believed "that the tendencies of the performances of modern theaters were grossly demoralizing, destructive of principle," and that they "were the nurseries of crime." He regarded the project as an alarming assault on the stronghold of youthful rectitude; and while expressing favorable appreciation of the benefits to be derived from the presentation of Shakspearean plays, and the classical drama generally, he considered the likelihood to baser plays sufficiently potent in the controlling mind to justify the withholding of a license. The city treasury was, he admitted, in a condition to call for increased revenue, but no necessity was stern enough to offer a compensating excuse for this process of raising funds.

A majority of the committee, however, viewed the subject in a different light, as is shown by the appended report:

"*To the Mayor, etc.:* The committee to whom was referred the petition of Messrs. Isherwood & MacKenzie, relative to the establishment of a theater in the city of Chicago, have examined into the subject, and a majority beg leave to report: that it is inexpedient, in examining into the subject referred to, to enter into an inquiry of the morality of the drama in general, or of its moral tendencies in this community. The moral world has long been divided on the first proposition; and your committee have no doubt but that such performances are approved by a large majority of the citizens of Chicago. It is true that the committee are advised that some opposition is made to the prayer of the petitioners, in consequence of the proposed locality of the theater; and should the subject be brought before the Council in a proper manner, your committee would feel bound to examine the subject, and give it such decision as the same demands; but in the subject referred to them, the committee see nothing to warrant an examination into the questions not involved in the matter before the Council. Your committee, therefore, would recommend that the prayer of the petitioners be granted and that they be licensed, under such restrictions

as the nature of the case may require; and that the license be fixed at the sum of one hundred and twenty-five dollars [per year].

"H. L. RUCKER.

"ELI B. WILLIAMS.
"Committee."

Acting upon the judgment of the majority report, the Council granted the license prayed for, dating it from May 20, 1838; but the tax imposed on the managers was fixed at \$100, instead of the sum recommended by the majority of the committee.

Fortified by this official indorsement, Messrs. Isherwood & McKenzie fitted up an auditorium in the Rialto, with boxes, gallery and pit, supplying seatings for about four hundred persons. The stage furnishings were improvements on those of the Sauganash Theater, but they were scarcely worthy of commendation. Dropping the title Rialto, the place was renamed "The Chicago Theater," and a stock company of actors was employed, several of whom have since attained distinction in the profession.

The oldest copy of a play-bill we have been able to discover (a reproduction, not an original) is that which was issued on the occasion of a benefit tendered Mr. McKenzie by the citizens of the place. It is interesting particularly because of the names appended to the letter, showing who were then lovers of the drama and friends of the pioneer in dramatic art, as well as because of the company roster, which probably includes the entire list.

Alexander McKenzie was an educated gentleman, as his letter of acceptance proves. He was devoted to the profession of his choice, and regarded his mission here as one far above the mere acquisition of wealth. The tone of the correspondence evinces a profound respect for him on the part of the public, and his reply conveys to us an impression of his real merit as a man, and of his conscientiousness as a manager.

"TO ALEXANDER MCKENZIE, ESQ.—*Sir*: The undersigned citizens of Chicago, entertaining a high estimate of your private worth and of your efforts to establish a theater in this city, which should recommend itself to public regard by the combination of amusement and instruction which it presents; and believing that in no theater in the Western country can a company be found more respectable in private life or more excellent as actors, than in the one under your charge, and feeling that, in this respect, as well as in the judicious selection of plays, you have contributed essentially to the pleasure and amusement of the public, desire that before you leave this city you will afford them an opportunity to testify their regard for you by appointing an evening for a benefit for yourself.

H. L. Rucker,
J. M. Strode,
B. S. Morris,
S. Abell,
J. Curtis,
R. J. Hamilton,
E. D. Taylor,
Nathan Allen,
Mark Skinner,
Julius Wadsworth,
H. Loomis,
T. R. Hubbard,
N. A. McClure,
S. T. Otis,
J. M. Smith,
A. Garrett,
J. B. Hussely,
G. A. Beaumont,
C. H. Blair,
G. Hungerford,
Charles Walton,
W. Mason,
A. V. Knickerbocker,
J. Jay Stuart,
Hiram Pearsons,
John Calhoun,

J. B. F. Russell,
F. Peyton,
Thomas Hoynes,
J. Allen,
George Kercheval,
A. A. Humphrey,
N. B. Judd,
Charles E. Avery,
H. G. Loomis,
Thomas J. Dunkin,
James A. Cox,
Clifford S. Phillips,
R. P. Woodworth,
F. Faxton,
W. H. Davis,
E. S. Kimberly,
P. Nichols,
E. Manierre,
W. Wright,
Thomas Davis,
S. S. Bradley,
Frederick Bailly,
R. Gloss,
D. W. C. Allen,
H. O. Stone,
C. T. Stanton.

"CHICAGO, October 3, 1838."

"TO MESSRS. RUCKER, STRODE, MORRIS, ETC.—*Gentlemen*: I have the pleasure to acknowledge the receipt of a highly complimentary letter addressed to me by my fellow-citizens of Chicago, in which I am requested to name an evening for my benefit, on which my friends may have an opportunity of proving their regard for what they are pleased to term the histrionic ability and correct deportment of myself and company.

"I will not deny, gentlemen, that in assuming the highly responsible situation that I now occupy, I have strained every nerve so to comport myself that my conduct should appear void of offense before my fellow-men. I have endeavored, so far as lay in my power, to present such plays as have a virtuous and moral tendency, inculcating sentiments that are calculated to raise the love of what is noble, and the contempt of what is base and mean. Looking upon the stage as the standard of our literary taste, the model of our public oratory, and the pride of our national amusement, I have allowed no pecuniary consideration to deter me from securing a company of comedians whose public reputation would be the surest guarantee that their conduct in private would never give the lie to the sentiments they nightly utter. I consider a good actor a very useful member of society; if he succeeds in uniting in the bosoms of hundreds a sympathetic admiration of virtue, abhorrence of vice, or derision of folly, his task is no mean one, when performed with ability. To do this he must have an eye to look upon nature with the poet and the painter; a mind that will enable him to discover the lights and shades of character in mankind; his knowledge of the world must be that of experience, his manners those of a gentleman, his acquirements above mediocrity.

"If in my endeavors to establish the drama in the State of Illinois, I have gratified my patrons in this city, I am amply repaid; and let me assure them that their kindness has fallen upon a heart that is like the wave to receive and the marble to retain the impression.

"In conclusion, allow me to name Thursday evening the 18th inst., for my benefit, if that night will coincide with the views of those friends who have so kindly interested themselves on the occasion. I remain, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

"ALEX. MCKENZIE.

"CHICAGO THEATER, October 11, 1838."

With characteristic generosity, the company no sooner learned of the public desire to compliment Mr. McKenzie than they united in tendering their services on that occasion. In behalf of the company the following note was transmitted to the beneficiary:

"CHICAGO THEATER, October 10, 1838.
"MR. MCKENZIE—*Sir*: Having been informed that the citizens of this place propose testifying their respect for the ability with which you have conducted the interests of the theater, by a complimentary benefit, the members of your company avail themselves of this opportunity to express their sense of your gentlemanly conduct as a manager, and the kindness they have received at your hands, by respectfully tendering their gratuitous services on the above occasion. Allow us to congratulate you on the able manner in which you have surmounted your many difficulties. In conclusion we sincerely hope that prosperity may ever attend the establish of the drama in the 'Far West.'

"Yours truly,

H. LEICESTER,

"G. C. GERMON,

"T. SANKEY,

"For the Company."

On the evening of the benefit performance, Mr. McKenzie issued the following play-bill:

CHICAGO THEATER.

MR. MCKENZIE'S BENEFIT.

MR. MCKENZIE

Respectfully announces that, in compliance with a wish very generally expressed by his fellow-citizens of Chicago, he is induced to announce his Benefit, which will take place on

Thursday Evening,

October 18, 1838,

When will be presented Sir E. L. Bulwer's play, in 5 acts, entitled

THE LADY

OF

LYONS!

Or, Love and Pride.

Claude Melnotte.....Mr. Leicester.

Bécausant.....Mr. Warren.

Glavis.....Mr. Germon.

Col. DamasMr. Sankey.
 DeschappellesMr. Wright.
 GasparMr. Burk.
 OfficerMr. Watts.
 PaulineMrs. Ingersoll.
 Madame DeschappellesMrs. Jefferson.
 Widow MeinotteMrs. McKenzie.

After the play, MASTER J. JEFFERSON will sing the comic song of

"Lord Lovel and Lady Nancy."

Mr. Germon will sing for the first time

"The Hunters of Kentucky."

The evening's Entertainment to conclude with, first time here,

THE TWO FRIENDS.

AmbroseMr. Sankey.
 HerbertMr. Leicester.
 ValentineMr. Warren.
 ElinorMrs. Ingersoll.
 RoseMrs. McKenzie.

The curtain will rise at 7 precisely.

The box plan is in charge of Mr. W. H. Davis (at the store of Mr. Hatch on Lake Street), who has consented to act as treasurer on this occasion, where seats and tickets may be procured.

The name of Mrs. Germon does not appear in the foregoing bill, but that lady, then a bride and only seventeen years of age, was here in 1838.

The Jeffersons were the parents of Joseph Jefferson, famous now for his impersonation of "Rip Van Winkle," and characters in standard comedy. The elder Jefferson and his wife were, it is needless to observe, among the foremost actors of the time.

In a letter addressed to Manager J. H. McKicker, bearing date Christmas, 1882, written from St. Louis, Joseph Jefferson, Jr., gave these facts:

"My father and his family arrived in Chicago, by way of the lakes, in a steamer, somewhere about May, in the year 1838. He came to join Alexander McKenzie (my uncle) in the management of his new theater. * * * The new theater was quite the pride of the city, and the idol of the manager; for it had one tier of boxes, and a gallery at the back. I don't think the seats of the dress-circle were stuffed, but I am almost sure that they were *planed*. The company consisted of H. Leicester, William Warren, James Wright, Charles Burk, Joseph Jefferson, Thomas Sankey, William Childs, Harry Isherwood, artist, Joseph Jefferson, Jr., Mrs. McKenzie, Mrs. Jefferson (my mother), Mrs. Ingersoll and Mrs. Jane Germon. I was the comic singer of this party, and 'small first villager;' now and then doing duty as a Roman senator, at the back, wrapped in a clean hotel sheet, with my head just peering over the profile banquet tables. I was just nine years old. I was found useful as Albert, Duke of York. In those days the audience used to throw money on the stage, either for comic songs or dances. And, oh! (with that thoughtful prudence which has characterized my after life, how I used to lengthen out the verses. The stars during the season were: Mrs. McCluer, Dan Marble, and A. A. Adams. Some of the plays acted were: 'Lady of Lyons,' 'The Stranger,' 'Rob Roy,' 'Damon and Pythias,' 'Wives as they Were,' and 'Sam Patch.' * * * The city then had from three thousand to four thousand inhabitants; and I can remember following my father along the shore, when he went hunting on what is now Michigan Avenue." * * *



It is probable that the season began on or about May 20, but as Chicago was then unable to support a theater during the quiet months of winter, when transient custom was light, the company ceased its labors soon after Mr. Kenzie's benefit. The company was taken to other towns, an itinerant season being indulged in. William Warren states that they visited Galena, Alton, and several places, traveling in open wagons. The weather was severe, and the rides were far from comfortable. During the winter of 1838-39 no theater was maintained here. In those days "stars" traveled without companies, depending on stock support.

A circus performance was licensed by the Council October 3, 1838, on the application of John Miller & Co. A tax of \$5.00 per night was imposed.

There is no mention of further dramatic entertainments by the local papers until the spring of 1839. The Daily American of April 17 editorially observed:

"Alexander McKenzie, Esq., the former worthy and enterprising manager of the theatrical company which have heretofore exhibited in this city, with so much credit and general satisfaction, has obtained a license from the Common Council to start his theater again, on payment of \$75, provided no *fireworks* are allowed in his theatrical exhibitions. We think that the special committee who reported in favor of the license have shown good sense and a practical philosophical view of such matters. We are aware that theaters are obnoxious to a respectable and intelligent part of *every community*, but they are permitted, and must be permitted, on the ground of general expediency, if for no other reason."

The sentiment against theatrical performances was a pronounced bar to financial success at that time, for the fickle goddess of fashion did not ordain the propriety of general attendance. It was not deemed wholly proper for ladies to attend, and patronage came largely from the transient element of society, which was attracted here during the summer months by the inducements for speculation.

In the issue of May 13, 1839, the American published an announcement that Messrs. McKenzie & Jefferson, who had succeeded to the business of Messrs. Isherwood & McKenzie, were then on their way to Chicago, with a "popular" company, to spend the summer months, if sufficient encouragement was extended them. Mr. Jefferson, the elder, was then the stage manager, and to his skill and admirable judgment is attributed the prosperity, or at least the artistic excellence, of the season of 1839. Quoting from the American of May 13, it is ascertained that the firm possessed "a substantial and pleasant theater in this place, and one is erecting in Galena, to be completed in the fall. When theaters are conducted so as 'to shoot folly as it flies,' if they are not always successful in their design 'to raise the genius and to mend the heart,' they still perform a valuable service in a very pleasant manner; and people will, in spite of cynics and moralizers to the contrary, lend them the light of their countenance."

On the 19th of August, 1839, the American stated that "Mr. Jefferson, the worthy actor, is now in Chicago, preparing entirely new scenery, and otherwise fitting up and improving the theater building for the arrival of the [Illinois Theatrical] Company. * * It is expected here in a short time, to remain during the fall, for the entertainment of the theater-going public."

The American of August 30 said: "The Illinois Theatrical Company re-open their theater in this city next Saturday night [August 31], with new scenery and decorations. The stock company we consider unsurpassed either in the East or West. The entertainment

begins with Colman's operatic piece, 'The Review, or the Wag of Windsor,' and closes with the farce of 'The Illustrious Stranger, or Buried Alive!'"

The season opened auspiciously, and merited commendatory notice in the American of September 3:

"The Chicago Theater, under the polishing skill of Mr. Jefferson, appears in a new and beautiful dress—newly and neatly painted and provided with a complete change of fresh and tasteful scenery. The appropriate motto, 'For useful mirth and salutary woe,' which looks down over the drop-curtain upon the auditory, conveys an idea of the useful tendencies of the legitimate drama. The company have now come here from the South, somewhat debilitated and depressed by sickness, but for the two nights of their performance in the city have sustained themselves, under the circumstances of the case, with remarkable spirit and general satisfaction. The interesting melodrama of 'The Warlock of the Glen,' and the farce of 'The Midnight Hour,' went off last night with admirable effect, to a respectable audience. Mr. A. Sullivan, a new actor on our boards, acquitted himself in a very creditable manner, as the noble *Warlock*, and bids fair to be a popular actor and a valuable accession to the company. Mr. C. L. Green, also a new actor on our boards, performed the character of *Scotch Andrew*, the fisherman, in the place of Mr. William Warren, who was prevented from appearing through indisposition. Mr. Green, being called upon unexpectedly to sustain this new part, acquitted himself in an admirable manner. As a comic actor and singer he is also a valuable addition to the company. * * Mr. McKenzie, the manager, deserves much credit for his liberal and ambitious efforts to increase the attractions of his theater."

The foregoing editorial comment is interesting in a double sense, as it preserves in authentic manner the names of several gentlemen afterward more or less famous in the profession, and as it is the first newspaper critique of a dramatic performance in this city. Crude and stilted though it be, it is the precursor of a distinctive department of newspaper work which to-day commands attention and respect throughout the country.

Charles L. Green, the gentleman referred to, was an actor of sterling merit, and a man of noble traits. He subsequently became a popular comedian, and was an active member of J. B. Rice's company. During the cholera epidemic of 1849 he was seized with that terrible disease, and died in this city.

It is evident that the American not only appreciated dramatic art, but also entertained advanced opinions concerning the mission of the stage. September 5 its editorial page contained, in all the dignity which dwelt in large type, an enunciation of its views, and a comparative statement of facts, which is indicative of public sentiment at that time. It said:

"This evening is to be performed the highly interesting drama 'Isabelle, or Woman's Life,' to conclude with 'The Spectre Bridegroom, or A Ghost in Spite of Himself.' Between the performances Mr. Greene C. Germon will sing 'Rory O'More,' a very good song and very well sung—in fact, we think it a better song than even the celebrated 'Lass O'Gowry.' Why do not the fair ladies of our city lend the theater, occasionally, the light of their countenance? The play of 'Isabelle, or Woman's Life' this evening will give them a fair and appropriate opportunity. There is a police in attendance, whose duty it is to preserve strict order and decorum in the theater. If the ladies are waiting for *fashionable precedents*, we will inform them that at Spring-

field, in this State, the theater was attended generally by the beauty and fashion of the fair sex, and by the gentlemen of the place of all official dignities, from Judges of the Supreme Court down. This has been the case, we believe, also in other places of the State, at St. Louis and in the East. The theater at Springfield presented not a tithe of the inducements for attendance of the Chicago Theater. There the seats were of rough boards, without backs to them, and there were no divisions into boxes, etc., but still the theater was almost nightly crowded. Here is an example set by the capital of the State. If we believed that the tendency of the legitimate drama, as being exhibited in this city, was demoralizing, corrupting or injurious, we would be among the last to recommend it to the favor of the public. But we believe the exhibitions to exert no injurious influence, but on the contrary they afford an innocent and instructive recreation. We are in favor of having everything suppressed in a play which is calculated to suffuse a blush over the cheek of genuine and unaffected modesty, or to call forth the coarse laugh and disgusting applause of those whose vulgar tastes are best pleased with obscenities. For this reason we are opposed also to the habit of throwing out, extemporaneously, obscene witticisms which, while they catch the laugh of some, are very offensive to ladies and gentlemen in their attendance, and which, by keeping away the ladies and the more respectable portion of the gentlemen who would attend, deter more from than they attract to the theater. We like always to see wit, whether legitimately in the play or happily introduced on the spur of the occasion, but we want it to be chaste, and salty enough to preserve its purity. These remarks are all dictated for the best interests of the theater, and we trust will have that effect."

These indirect allusions to a weakness, too prevalent in the early days of the drama, indicate that even the excellent comedians of the Illinois Theatrical Company sometimes forgot the more delicate obligations of their calling; but the most noteworthy clause in the article is that which proves that Chicago did not then regard the theater as a fashionable place of amusement. But the advice of the local journal was not without effect, as will be seen in the following extract, of September 7:

"The first night of Mr. Dempster's engagement—the celebrated vocalist from the Nobility Concerts, London, New York and Philadelphia—went off last evening to a large and highly delighted audience. 'Dear Land of my Birth.' 'John Anderson, my Jo,' etc., were exquisite songs, exquisitely sung, to piano forte accompaniment. * * The performances of the evening were generally capital. The laughable comedy, 'Simpson & Co.' was played with admirable spirit and success. We doubt whether *Madame La Trappe* has a better representative on any American board than Mrs. Jefferson. * * Master Jefferson sang a comic song in which he won silver, if not golden, opinions." * *

It was customary in those days to manifest approval by throwing money on the stage. The company was composed of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Jefferson, Master Joe Jefferson, Mrs. Ingersoll, Mrs. McKenzie, A. Sullivan, C. L. Green, William Warren, T. Sankey, Mr. and Mrs. G. C. Germon, H. Leicester, Mr. Mason, Mrs. McKenzie and Mrs. McCluer.

September 14 witnessed the first presentation of "Oliver Twist," with Mrs. Germon as Oliver; Mr. Warren as Bill Dawkins (as the part was then called); Mr. Sankey as Fagan and Mrs. McKenzie as Nancy. The American spoke warmly of the performance, and remarked that the front seats and boxes were lighted up

with the beauty and smiles of the fair sex." Thus, it will be seen, the potent influence of the press, when directed as a medium to demonstrate the fashionableness of the theater, worked marvels in one short week. No longer were the actors dependent upon the flaring footlights for illumining encouragement. The smiles and beauty of the fair sex brightened the scene and cheered the susceptible hearts of the unmarried disciples of Thalia and Melpomene.

Public sentiment demanded a frequent change of bill. The number of regular attendants was small, and pecuniary interest compelled a constant variation of the attractions. Such enjoyable dramas and comedies as "The Golden Farmer, or Vell, vot of it?" "The Sleeping Draught," "The Magpie and the Maid," were given during the first weeks of this season. Between the plays Master Jefferson convulsed the audience with vocal selections, in character dress. Among these are remembered the touching ditties of "Titum-ti" and "The Steam Leg."

But with the appearance of the ladies and that better element among the sterner portions of society, as encouragers of the drama, came a demand for more finishing effort. September 19 beheld Goldsmith's comedy "She Stoops to Conquer," with Mr. Leicester as leading man; September 20, "Jane Shore" was given; September 21, "The Lady of Lyons," and from that time on, until the engagement terminated, the bills were of a standard character.

The first spectacular play ever given in Chicago was enacted September 23, 1839. The American observed:

"The interesting drama of 'Cherry and Fairstar, or the Children of Cyprus,' was received by a full and applauding house. The new scenery and decorations were rich, tasteful and beautiful, and reflect much credit on the skill and ingenuity of Mr. Jefferson, the artist. The dresses were new, beautiful and appropriate. The plot and incidents of the drama are very interesting, and increase, to the last, the curiosity and applause (sic) of the spectators. The original music and chorus (sic) added much to the variety and animation of the performance. The blossoming of the Aloe was a beautiful and ingenious scenic representation. So were the moving, or dancing, waters, and especially the splendid Grecian Galley, at the conclusion of the second act, with Cherry, Fairstar, Topac, Sanguinbeck and Hassanbad on board, entirely filling up the stage. We think the play as rich and interesting a one as the company have yet got up. We were glad to see so many spectators to witness the triumph of the Western drama." Already was the heaven working which was destined to transform the sodden lump of public disapproval into a light and wholesome nourishment for the general mind. Cheered by the presence of the higher social element, the management provided a direct and special entrance to the theater, for the accommodation of those ladies who dreaded to encounter the bustling crowd. This delicate attention was appreciated, for in its issue of September 26, the American gallantly remarked: "The beautiful play of 'Cherry and Fairstar' went off last night to a very fair house—the *fairest*, considering the number of ladies present, of the season."

The patronage bestowed upon the Chicago Theater aroused a commendable desire to inaugurate a season of the higher drama, and to not only win, but to retain, the friendly interest of the public. Heretofore the chief aim appears to have been the securing of an audience irrespective of its intellectual caliber; or, at most, to break down the barrier of distrust which autocratic fashion arbitrarily erected at the portal. This accom-

plished, and Fashion having waved its wand above the footlights, the company determined to convince the world of prejudice that evil held no rightful dominion in the realm of the sock and buskin.

September 26, that beautiful poem "Damon and Pythias" appealed for the first time to a Chicago audience. Mr. H. Leicester impersonated the noble statesman; Mrs. G. C. Germon drew the tear of pity as fair Calanthe.

From grave to gay, within the actor's province as in life, is but one step. Next upon the stage which echoed to the words of masterful devotion at friendship's shrine, comes William Warren, the fun and laughter-provoking child of Thalia, who in the comedy "Is it a Lie?" gave four distinct impersonations.

Turn down the lights, and let them dimly glow on gloomy "Fazio," which held the boards October 4, with Mrs. McCluer as the passionate Bianca. Turn up the lights again, for here comes Charles Kemble Mason, fierce of look, to tame the shrew, and show Chicago how Petruccio can crack the whip about the heels of luckless servants.

Four days have passed, and now we see the truculent Petruccio transformed into the love-bedazzled Romeo; for Mason could put an antic disposition on as readily as Bianca could smooth her jealous frowns to sigh as Juliet. And be it known on good authority that these emotions touched the public heart and filled the house with sympathizing auditors.

October 10 a benefit was given Mr. Mason, on which occasion he assumed the Scottish kilt, and murdered Duncan, at the instance of the wife whose fierce ambition dried up nature's founts and changed the patient Juliet into a fiend. But that same night the mimic whirligig of time brought swift revenge; for from the bloody battlefields of Dunsinane the mind takes rapid flight, on swift imagination's tireless wings, and gazes smilingly upon the balmy skies of Italy. The warlike thane has donned the grotesque garb of humorous Petruccio; the startled eyes of Mrs. McCluer, which but a moment since looked glassily as conscience racked her soul, now flash defiance on her hated lord. But the comments of the local critic afford an opportunity for quiet smiles to-day, for with no word of praise for either leading part, he says "the witch scene and the music went off admirably," in "Macbeth;" and, possibly with a view to cultivating realistic effects, during the "waits" between the plays, he approved of Mr. Mason's recital of "Tom O'Shanter." In those days an audience demanded quantity, it seems, regardless of what modern minds conceive as proper.

"Hamlet" pursued his melancholy way October 15, for the first time in this city; and two nights later, "The Merchant of Venice" was given. It proves, at least, the versatility of both Mr. Mason and Mrs. McCluer, who sustained, "remarkably well," this wide range of character within so brief a period. "Pizarro," with Mr. Sullivan as Rollo and Mrs. Germon as Cora, was given October 21.

The Illinois Theatrical Company terminated their season November 2. A benefit was given Mr. Warren, Mrs. Ingersoll and Mr. Jefferson respectively, during the last week of the engagement, and "large houses of beauty and fashion attended." Mrs. Ingersoll remained in the city, to give lessons in dancing, but the company moved East. This season must be regarded as the most brilliant of any prior to the opening of Rice's theater in 1847. It presented for the first time standard dramas, in the lines of tragedy and comedy, introduced five Shakspearean plays, brought out the first spectacular

effect, and distributed the roles among a company composed of ladies and gentlemen, many of whom afterward became prominent members of the profession. Locally, the influence of the work performed was wide-reaching, for not only was prejudice overcome to a considerable degree, but an improved taste created among the avowed patrons of the art which was never afterward eradicated. The season of 1839 will rank in the history of the drama in Chicago as the natal period of a higher standard in judgment.

Among the frequent visitors to this theater was Samuel S. Beach, from whom we have received the following recollections:

"The company introduced to the citizens of Chicago, in the year 1839, by Messrs. McKenzie & Jefferson, was one of remarkable ability and unprecedented strength in all the departments of the drama. The subsequent eminence of every prominent member of that famous company sustains this opinion. The pioneers of theatrical representations in Chicago reflected distinguished honor upon their profession as artists of pronounced merit, and challenged the admiration of the best citizens of the young city by their cultured manners and high sense of personal honor. The ladies and gentlemen composing this grand old company deserve a conspicuous place in the history of early amusements in this marvelous city.

"It must be remembered that the theater of 1839 was handicapped by all the prejudices that had existed against the stage from time immemorial. It had not received that recognition as a powerful and indispensable public instructor conceded to it at this day. The true mission of the drama, as the highest possible form of public amusement, was little understood and less appreciated by the great majority of fifty years ago; and the grand future of the theater was far beyond the reaches of their comprehension. It required a company similar in construction to our favorites, possessing great individual strength, to overcome those long-existing antipathies to dramatic exhibitions, and prepare the way for that cultured judgment that characterizes the Chicago audiences of the present time. Every play presented by this company was rendered in a most acceptable and conscientious manner. Without the aid of the gilded surroundings, rich wardrobes, magnificent scenery and elaborate appointments that are common adjuncts of the modern stage, our pioneers were forced to rely solely upon the sterling merits of each actor, if they would 'hold the mirror up to nature.' The standard comedies and musical dramas displayed the company to its greatest advantage. The delicate shades and lights of life were touched by master hands. The ensemble was nearly perfect, and is rarely equaled by modern companies.

"I shall briefly refer to the chief characteristics of the leading members of that noteworthy organization. The proprietors, Messrs. McKenzie & Jefferson, were managers in the most enlarged sense of that term, and not theatrical adventurers like many of the present time. To executive abilities of high order were united a sincere devotion to their profession and an experience of rare value, attained in the best schools of classic acting, which gave the widest scope to their intelligent appreciation of what was needed to elevate the stage. The purpose was to place the theater among the honored institutions of our enlarging civilization. After leaving Chicago, at the close of the season, in 1839; they visited Galena, in this State, and Nashville, Tenn., with a majority of their Chicago company. Mr. McKenzie, I be-

lieve, died in Nashville, a few years later. Neither of them ever returned to this city as managers.

"I have no information to impart concerning Mr. Leicester, after he left Chicago. During his stay here he held the position of leading tragedian in the company, and was a most admirable actor.

"Greene C. Germon was an actor of light comedy parts, and one of the finest vocalists of the time. He died in this city in either 1852 or 1853. Mr. Germon became the most famous impersonator of Uncle Tom, in Uncle Tom's Cabin, and used to sing the pathetic melodies with a depth of feeling and beauty of expression never surpassed. He was to have made his reappearance in that character on the night of his death.

"Mr. Sankey, the delineator of old man parts, was the peer of any actor; a gentleman of consummate ability, possessing the requisites of greatness, and would have undoubtedly attained high rank in his line of work had he not met with death by drowning, near New Orleans, in 1840. His sudden death was a great loss to the early stage. His mind was of superior quality, his methods were cultured, and his facial expressions were as varied as his conception of art was true.

"Charles Burke, a son of Mrs. Jefferson by a former husband, died of consumption in New York, sometime in the fifties. Mr. Burke was the superior of William E. Burton in his best days.

"Mrs. Ingersoll, the leading lady, was gifted with a fine presence and abilities of high order. The characters assumed by her were acceptably interpreted. During the season of 1839 Mrs. Ingersoll was much out of health, and did not often appear. Upon such occasions the leading roles were assumed by Mrs. McKenzie, who was a most painstaking artist. Mrs. Ingersoll subsequently married J. S. Wright, both of whom are still living.

"Mrs. Joseph Jefferson, the comedienne of the company, was one of the most charming ladies that ever adorned the stage. Slight of form, graceful of action, earnest in manner, a sweet singer, she captivated her audiences upon every appearance. With the citizens of long ago she was an especial favorite, and is remembered by every one who knew her then with the most profound respect and admiration, not only for the marked abilities displayed in her professional work, but also for the beautiful simplicity and quiet dignity of her private life. The subsequent eminence of her two sons amply testify to the faithful manner in which she discharged her motherly duties.

"For more than a generation Mr. Warren has been a member of the Boston Museum Company, and one of the greatest favorites on the American stage."

The time was not ripe, however, for the continuance of a superior theatrical company in Chicago. With a population of but 4,800, it was not possible to maintain a regular place of amusement, and upon the departure of McKenzie & Jefferson's company came a period of reaction, which may properly be termed the subsidence of the art here. From such meager sources as broken files of newspapers and stray correspondence—the only available indices of the times—little satisfaction can be gained. Those men who have attempted to write sketches of the drama in Chicago have but cursorily alluded to the seven years following, from 1840 to 1847, as "completely obscured," or as "worthy only of briefest mention." This convenient method of covering a doubtful period was less laborious than the one employed by us, although it must be admitted that the results attained by more patient research are not wholly

satisfactory. It may be summarized that with the departure of McKenzie & Jefferson's company a reaction set in, and many years elapsed before the drama was properly revived.

Howe & Sands's Circus obtained a license in 1839, but the document bears no date.

Some time in March, 1842, Mrs. Mary C. Porter played an engagement here, without obtaining the formal permission of the city authorities. April 4 she petitioned the Council to grant a license, and also urged the abandonment of a suit brought against her by the city for violating the ordinance. No record of action is preserved; but from the fact that April 9, on the occasion of a benefit performance, such significant plays as "The Stranger," "A Manager in Distress," and a "Day in Paris," were given, we are left to infer that chance alone did not dictate the selection of her bill.

On the 23d of the same month H. B. Nelson's company opened a season which lasted until May 7 following.

August 4, 1842, a license was granted Messrs. Lyne & Powell for a season of one month's duration at the Rialto.

In their application they referred to the hardness of the times and the lack of patronage. Governed, perhaps, by motives of generosity, or, possibly, by visions of agreeable diversion at nominal cost, the city fathers voted to issue a license for the paltry sum of \$15. The theatrical company consisted of Messrs. Powell, Lyne, Hastings, Graham, Sharp and Jackson; Mesdames Powell, Hastings and Ramsey. Among the dramas produced were "George Barnwell," "The Apostate," and "The Fratricide," but the engagement was an unprofitable one.

Dan Marble played an engagement in Chicago August 30, 1842, with Mrs. Sillisbe as the leading lady, in "Black-Eyed Susan" and "Forest Rose." In spite of the effectiveness of Mr. Marble's acting patronage was discouragingly light. The American remarked: "We are aware that a considerable portion of our community will not countenance a theater, no matter how talented its members."

Benjamin F. Taylor writes thus concerning those early days, and the appearance of Mr. Marble:

"It was in that dusty old trap [the Rialto], I think, that I saw Dan Marble, for the first and only time. The play was 'Black-Eyed Susan,' and Marble's admirable William melted the house as if it had been something in a crucible. It was, in its way, the perfection and simplicity of nature. The audience was a little mixed. There were the fellows that in New York would have 'Killed for Keiser'—the 'wake-me-up-when-Kirby-dies' stripe. There were a small handful of half-breeds, a sprinkling of lieutenants from the army, one or two worn-out paymasters. The pit was full of sailors, with occasionally a wharf-rat; but for fresh-water tars there was a wonderful effusion of salt water. Even the always conscious dress-circle flickered with any number of white cambric mops; and when the play took the right turn at last, the 'gods' applauded until the spiders swung in their webs and the mice in the walls were whist. Even the chaps that spent their time in the interludes in bawling 'boots' and 'supe,' and eating peanuts, mopped out the corners of their eyes with their dirty knuckles; and had the theatrical management furnished soap as well as sorrow, some of them might have put a better face on the matter. I can see the central figures in that dress circle to-day. Hands that I think of have shivered out of the white kids they wore that night. The blue dress coats and buff vests have been

laid aside for other and stranger wear. Yonder, crowned with iron-gray Jacksonian hair, is the stately form of Colonel Kercheval. The man near him, with large, luminous eyes, is Hon. Giles Spring, owner of one of the finest judicial minds that ever graced the State. Beyond him is Dr. Maxwell, with a step as light as that of a wisp of a girl, for all of his two hundred and odd pounds of solid flesh. Close by are E. W. Tracy and George W. Meeker, and Dr. Stuart, and—but why keep on calling the dead man's roll? Some of the beauty as well as the manhood of the young city was there, and brightened up the dull old place like moonlight—but what matters it? The foot-lights are out, the players departed, and the air is full of dust withal. Down with the curtain."

The American, commenting on Mr. Marble's work in "Luke, the Laborer," September 3, said: "He proved that humor and pathos were not inseparable, but may be to a remarkable extent united in the same person."

But even this astonishing discovery failed to move the more confirmed opponents of the theater, and Mr. Marble's venture in Chicago is now recalled as much more of an artistic than a financial triumph.

A benefit was extended Mrs. Powell, September 14, which is historically noteworthy from the fact that it was also the occasion of the debut of "a gentleman of this city," the first to appeal to the public for local approval. The gentleman so mysteriously referred to by the American, and whose name was carefully excluded from the bills, was George Brier, noted in private life for the excellence of the ice cream he dispensed to the citizens. The play selected was Othello, and the performance was by no means a bad one, notwithstanding the silence of the Press upon that subject. But the American did not fail to preserve a glimpse of the state of dramatic education at that period; for in its preliminary announcement of this initial performance of the tragedy here, that faithful chronicler of the time suggestively said: "The audience would be much gratified by Mrs. Powell singing 'Strike the Light Guitar,' which she sings so admirably." Imagine Desdemona springing from beneath the fatal pillow, flushed with the violence of dodging an amateur Othello's vigorous efforts to appear realistic in the death scene, and skipping gaily to the footlights as she caught the key of "Strike the Light Guitar!"

In the fall of 1842 a theater was opened in Chapman's Building, which was located on the southwest corner of Wells (Fifth Avenue) and Randolph streets, under the management of Mr. Hastings, and was declared by the American to be in a "flourishing condition," because of "the indefatigable exertions of the manager." It was stocked with "new and splendid scenery."

A local theatrical society, known as the "Thespian," was formed in 1842, and in November addressed the following petition to the Council:

"To the Honorable Mayor, etc.: The Thespian Society respectfully represent that they are desirous of giving public exhibitions of a theatrical character occasionally—say once in two weeks. This Society is made up of young men belonging in the city, and they respectfully ask the privilege of giving such exhibitions without being required to pay for a license.

"CH. T. THORMER."

It is said that the Society enjoyed a brilliant existence for a time, until, in a moment of unguarded generosity, the properties belonging thereto were loaned to a traveling company, who carried them into "the provinces" and forgot to restore them to the rightful owners.

S. H. Nichols & Co.'s circus performed here for four

days beginning August 4, 1843. A license of \$50 was demanded.

John S. Potter, "formerly manager of the Louisville and Cincinnati theaters," as his announcement informed the public, petitioned the Council for permission to open the Chicago Theater August 9, 1843. He assured the honorable body that he had arrived in the city with a "talented and respectable company;" that he designed coming to Chicago every year, and that he would conduct his theater "respectably." In consideration of these promises he was permitted to proceed at an expense of \$25 per month, "in advance."

It has been remarked by some wise observer of natural phenomena that coming events cast their shadows before. No one will be surprised, therefore, to learn that, on February 14, 1844, the city of Chicago marveled at the intellectual wonders of a phenomenal pig, which had been advanced in learning under the tutelage of T. E. Osburn. It is not recorded that this porcine paragon predicted the proud eminence destined to be attained here by his race, but is it unreasonable to fancy its doing so? Mr. Osburn demonstrated his own distinctness from the nature of his pet by consenting to devote the proceeds of one entertainment to the assistance of the Ladies' Benevolent Society.

November 7, 1844, David Lewis craved official permission to play in the theater building.

A MUSEUM was sought to be established in November, 1844, on the petition of S. Sercomb, E. Price, E. W. Hadley and A. B. Lewis, who desired the right to found a "permanent" institution, wherein the "wonders of nature, the beauties of art, and the relics of antiquity" might be exhibited to the public. The projectors requested a free license, or one demanding no further compensation than "the necessary perquisites to the proper officer issuing the same." Inasmuch as the request was granted November 21, it is a safe inference that the potential effects of the pass system were felt as long ago as 1844, and the foundations of the pioneer museum were duly laid.

A theatrical company, under the management of Herr Hatch and A. Clare, played a brief engagement in November, 1844, but they reported the houses to be "generally so thin" that a reduction of license to one dollar per night was urgently desired. The Council promptly tabled the petition, and allowed the former rule to stand. The profits of this engagement may be comprehended when it is learned that, on the assurance of the managers, "it took all the proceeds to pay the license."

June 15, 1845, Howe & Mabie's circus performed here, and remained four days, paying \$10 per day license.

Prior to August, 1845, the sum charged by the Council for a show license was wholly discretionary with that body, but on the 29th of that month an ordinance was passed fixing the minimum at \$5 a performance and the maximum at \$50. The Mayor was empowered to act in the absence of the Council. This step was evidently taken to forestall impecunious managers in their insidious assaults upon the weak side of councilmen, through the medium of passes.

THE WESTERN MUSEUM.—In 1845 a museum was established in the Commercial buildings, No. 73 Lake Street, a few doors east of the Tremont House. An advertisement of the institution, published in the local papers of that date, assured the public that there were to be found the "best collection of specimens in natural history in the West, including an extensive variety in geology, mineralogy, chronology and ornithology. In addi-

tion are several groups of wax figures and a superior collection of cosmographic views." The special attractions of the place consisted of concerts, lectures and explanatory descriptions of the objects on exhibition. Automatic figures, "designed to entertain and instruct," performed their harmless and monotonous duties, and nothing was introduced within the walls of the museum which was not "in strict accordance with propriety, morality and religion." Instrumental music enlivened the scene of peaceful divertisement. The fee charged for admission was but twenty-five cents, and, owing probably to the highly instructive purposes of the director, who sought apparently to do good to others, children were allowed to gaze unmolested at the rarities for the sum of one shilling. On the 15th of November, 1845, Henry Fuller, manager of the museum, petitioned the Council to remove the license tax from his house, urging in support of his plea that the museum was strictly "a place of instruction," and therefore should not be compelled to pay a license fee. This petition was coldly received by the Council, and promptly denied. In spite of this refusal, the museum continued its precarious life, and February 13, 1846, again appealed for more liberal treatment at the hands of the Council. So grave a matter naturally involved much painful deliberation, and it was not until the 26th of that month that the board voted to remove the license tax, conditioned upon the managers agreeing to admit no transient entertainments to their hall. Theatrical performances were also prohibited therein without additional contributions to the general funds. The museum was then under the management of Henry Fuller and S. Sercomb, who exhibited their collection in a building on the corner of Dearborn and Randolph streets, in Hodgson's building, which was subsequently converted into a hotel.

The partial concession made by the Council did not conform with the wishes or ideas of those gentlemen, and a second application was made at a date not far removed from the first referred to, in which it was asserted that they "would be under the necessity of closing the museum unless theatrical performances could be given free of license." The petition was referred to a special committee of the Council, who reported:

"We feel that the efforts of Messrs. Fuller & Sercomb to establish a museum have not been properly appreciated by the citizens, and that they have not afforded that encouragement and patronage which the merits of the museum demand. Your committee find that the museum already embraces a very interesting collection of animals, insects, birds and minerals, together with a variety of artificial curiosities well worthy the attention of the citizens and the patronage of the city, and constituting a nucleus upon which, if adequately encouraged, a museum will grow up creditable to the city and profitable to the proprietors."

The committee, to confirm the sentiment expressed by them, proposed the following, which was received:

"Resolved, That, in the opinion of the Common Council, the Museum of Messrs. Fuller & Sercomb is worthy of the support and patronage of the citizens of Chicago and the country generally; and that all persons having natural or artificial curiosities be respectfully invited to make contributions of the same to the Museum."

An order was passed granting the Museum a license for six months at the nominal fee of five dollars for the entire period. This action by the Council is, we believe, the first official indorsement of a place of public amusement in this city, and demonstrates that, however loth the city fathers may have been to grant free license

to theatrical companies, they were not impervious to the effect of an educational argument, even when the instructive medium was dressed in the garb of play-actor. Various entertainments of a theatrical, or semi-theatrical, nature were given in this Museum, from time to time. The Democrat of October 12, 1846, remarked that "Winchell, the drollierist, is in town, and performs at the Museum, this evening. When here six years ago the people would have it that there was nobody in the city but him." Miss Porter and Mr. Gilbert also played here, but the announcement is all that can be recorded now. The presence of J. C. Hough's company is vaguely recalled, and possibly other organizations visited Chicago during the years 1840-46.

RICE'S FIRST THEATER.—The year 1847 marks an epoch in the dramatic history of Chicago, for then it was that John B. Rice decided to return to theatrical management, and adopted Chicago as his future home. While to Isherwood, McKenzie and Jefferson belongs the honor of introducing the drama in its peripatetic form, yet to John B. Rice is due the credit and distinction of giving to this noble art a local habitation and a name. The former men were the precursors of the great results, which now are one of the chief badges of Chicago's metropolitanism, but the latter is the man to whom must be accorded the title of founder of the drama as a distinctive feature of the city's greatness.

Mr. Rice had about determined to retire from the stage, with which he had been identified in the East, when his attention was directed to this place, by a sanguine friend. He concluded to investigate the field, and with that purpose in mind, came to Chicago in the spring of 1847. While here he gave a public entertainment in the dining-room of the hotel where he was stopping. So favorably was he impressed with the prospect, and so firmly convinced of Chicago's future development, that he at once arranged for the construction of a theater building. The Democrat of May 11, 1847, said:

"Mr. Rice, of Buffalo, has contracted with one of our oldest and most substantial mechanics, Alderman Updike, to erect a frame building, forty by eighty, on the corner of Dearborn and Randolph streets. Mr. Rice comes here with an excellent reputation as a theater manager. There is no doubt now but Chicago will have a theater."

The site chosen was not upon the corner of Dearborn and Randolph streets, however, but on the south side of Randolph, one or two lots east of the southeast corner of those streets.

Pending the slow processes of erection in those days, let us digress from the theme long enough to observe the presence here of the Grand Olympic Arena and United States Circus, an institution whose polysyllabic title was invented by E. F. Mabie & Co. It was proudly asserted that no less than one hundred and fifty men and horses composed this stupendous organization. A new brass band was named as one of the many delightful features, somewhat contrary to modern conceptions of attractiveness, when the more surfeited taste regards newness as a questionable quality in bands. Among the performers were: M. Buckley, W. Waterman, the "beautiful female equestrian," Laura Buckley, and "the astonishing bare-back rider," young Henry Buckley, with various other notables of greater or lesser degree. The circus cast the city into a state of intense excitement for three days, beginning May 22.

A moving diorama, representing the burning of Warsaw, was placed on exhibition, in the public hall of the Saloon Building, May 26, 1847.

Returning to the subject of Rice's theater, from our casual diversions at the circus and diorama, we discover that six weeks have sped by, since the announcement was first made. The little theater has assumed the form and dimensions of an imposing edifice to our retrospective eyes. We saunter into a neighboring hotel, and, picking up the Democrat of June 22, read: "The new theater building on Randolph Street, which is now nearly finished, is worthy a visit. The economy of the interior arrangement is excellent, the stage is roomy and well designed for its purpose, the pit will be a very comfortable and convenient place, while the boxes would tempt any one to spend an evening there." Piqued with curiosity, we are about to visit the inviting place, when other duties interpose. The days fly by. Again the Democrat appears. We learn with pleasure that, "Mr. Rice will open his theater on the 28th day of June. The internal arrangements of the new theater, now nearly completed, are admirable. A full view of the stage can be obtained from every part of the house, and the plan of the old Coliseum has been followed. The boxes are elegantly furnished and fitted up with carpets and settees, rather resembling a boudoir, or private sitting-room in a gentleman's house, than an apartment in a place of public resort. The building has been completed in six weeks. A new era is unquestionably dawning in the theatrical world in this city, and under the efficient management of Mr. Rice, assisted by his talented corps, we shall always have, in the language of Dan Marble, 'Something new, something rich and something rare.' The scenic accompaniments are said to be beautiful, being the joint production of two distinguished artists."

The company engaged by Mr. Rice consisted of Edwin Harris, leading man; Mrs. Hunt (now Mrs. John Drew), leading lady; James Carroll, G. W. Phillimore, George Mossop, Mr. Meeker, Jerry Merrifield, Mrs. John B. Rice, and Miss Homer, the latter being proficient as a dancer; for at that time, and for many years later, the public demanded a divertissement of this sort between plays. The scarcity of actors and the limited revenue of the little theater caused strange and amusing doubling up of parts, at this early period of the drama, and it was no uncommon thing for one actor to assume several characters in the same play. The Common Council imposed a license fee of \$25 per month upon this theater.

On the evening of June 28, 1847, the opening performances at Rice's Theater took place. The play given was the ever popular one called the "The Four Sisters," in which Mrs. Hunt impersonated the quadruple role. Dan Marble was engaged as the "star" attraction, and carried the leading male part. Of this eventful night the Journal said, in its issue of June 29:

"The new theater last evening was crowded with a large and delighted audience. Mrs. Hunt never played better. Dan Marble never gave greater satisfaction. The performance, and the good order preserved, was just what could be expected under the efficient management of Rice. The numbers that could not gain admittance last evening will be pleased to see by the announcement that Mrs. Hunt and Mr. Marble appear again this evening; and if they be not both complained of to-day, for the injuries occasioned by throwing last night's audience into convulsions, we apprehend the friends of the parties will be there to know the reason."

The inaugural exercises consisted of the delivery of an address, from the pen of G. W. Phillimore, by Mr. Harris, which is quoted:

In early Greece, where Pæans, sweetly sung,
Told a young world Art's lyre was newly strung;
And Reason, starting from chaotic dreams,
Threw o'er the classic land her sunny beams.
Commercial enterprise next caught the ray
And showed to Industry the golden way.
Fleets rode the wave, while fabrics filled the loom,
And sculpture decked the temple and the tomb.
The muse is heard, Helicon radiant flows,
And from the silvery fount the Drama rose.
Handmaid to Science in the march of mind,
Thalia moves free, lively, unconfin'd,
Nor pauses she to bless a favored clime,
But sheds on all an influence sublime.
Sometimes she rears a wild, fantastic throne
To soothe the savage of the torrid zone—
Hushes the death-wail, breaks the blood-stained lance,
Persuades to peace and leads the mazy dance.
Amid the rigor of the Polar storm
At times is seen her mirth-inspiring form,
Lighting a northern winter's gloomy hours,
And decking icebergs with her gayest flowers.
Where the domed city rises o'er the plain
There holds the Drama a distinguished reign.
Where waved the prairie, now behold the town,
See Art and Industry adventure crown.
Hither she comes, and in her gayest mood—
A buskined Hamadryad of the wood,
Of mental wealth the goddess owes a mine,
And unalloyed her golden numbers shine.
Be it our task, as we dispense her treasures,
To see instruction mingle with your pleasures.

(To the audience:)

Americans rejoice! the time foretold has come,
And you may glory in your fruitful home.
Genius of History, inscribe thy page
With the bright deeds that mark the passing age.
Tell how a valiant few, a Spartan band,
Scattered the myriads of a hostile land.
How with one hand America scourged a foe,
The other open at the cry of woe.
Southward her war ships thundered o'er the main,
Northward they navigate with golden grain.
See how gaunt Europe, famished and oppress'd,
Sued to the growing giant of the West;
Nor sued in vain for freely was it given,
Overplus bounty of benignant Heaven,
Charity,* first of virtues, mild-eyed maid,
Thy acts munificent are all self paid.
And if some fell by battles' sweeping breath,
Record the numbers snatched from wasting death.

(To the boxes:)

And now to you, to whom each rolling sun
Brings the results of enterprise begun:
Who see the fruits that bounteous heaven decrees
Traverse the bosom of your inland seas,
View growing ports adorn the flashing strand,
Where takes the Tar the toil-brown Farmer's hand,
Commerce and Agriculture, side by side,
United stand, our country's glorious pride.
Nature's true noblemen such union brings—
Direct their patent from the King of Kings.
Appreciate these gifts dispensed by you,
And render thanks where all our praise is due.

(To the pit:)

From keel to truck, "a-taunto" for the trip,
Our anchor's stowed, all clear for working ship.
A skillful pilot in dramatic water,
Our anxious skipper takes the weather quarter.
On board of any craft beneath his care
Safe is the passage, bountiful the fare.
His crew, picked hands, all eager for the cause,
You smiles their bounty, wages your applause.
Then say "good time," and bid propitious gales
Press in our wake and fill our spreading sails.

The Democrat of June 29 said:

"Last night our theater opened with a rush. Those who were late needed a pilot to get through the crowd. If Mr. Rice intends keeping his present company, the large new building so honorably and so enterprisingly

erected, will have to be enlarged. Our city is under great obligation to Mr. Rice for his enterprise. The dress circle was the most brilliant ever brought out by any entertainment in our city. Dan Marble is here, and everybody knows him. Mrs. Hunt made herself known last night, and will never be forgotten. Rice proved himself a splendid actor, as well as theater builder. In fine, Chicago can boast of being ahead of any city of twice its size in the theatrical line."

A nightly change of bill was made. On the evening succeeding the opening, Mr. Harris impersonated The Stranger, and Mrs. Hunt gave her fine rendering of Mrs. Haller. Mr. Marble, who had won much favor in the character of Sam Patch, presented that peculiar individual as he was supposed to have appeared while in France. The local press assured its readers that both Mrs. Hunt and Mr. Marble "threw the audience in tears," though from very different reasons.

Mr. Marble's engagement lasted until July 10, during which he delighted the public with such plays as "The Backwoodsman," "Forest Rose," "Stage-struck Yankee," "Black-Eyed Susan," etc. On the 10th, a benefit was given him. Commenting upon this event, the Democrat said:

"No person has been so solicitous of the welfare of the stage and has done more to build up the drama in Chicago than Dan Marble. Nearly ten years ago, entirely unsupported by other actors, and with every disadvantage, he came here and played, and ever since has made his periodical visits, when other actors of his rank could not be induced to come here. He was the pioneer in giving character to the theater in the West, and deserves liberally of Western people. He is the first actor in the comic line, and was received with great eclat in the old country."

While Mr. Marble was deserving of commendation both as an actor of merit and a man of liberal instincts, we cannot but feel, that the award of highest distinction, as regards the founding of the drama in Chicago, should be bestowed upon McKenzie & Jefferson, rather than on Mr. Marble, whose work was that of a transient "star," not a local manager.

Rice's stock company proved a very satisfactory one, and speedily overcame, to a degree, the prejudice against the theater as a means of diversion. The Journal of July 1, 1847, observed: "We notice a large number of ladies—the beauty and fashion of the city—in nightly attendance." Again, on the 10th of July, it said: "We are aware that many, and conscientiously we doubt not, utterly proscribe the theater; but we have to learn that this proscription may not be carried to an extreme. For we believe that many a sin has been unjustly charged to the stage, the result of association, which in itself proves nothing, save that a reform in society generally, is demanded. In the case of the new theater, but few of these evils are attendant, and while we discountenance anything of an immoral tendency that may attach to the drama, we take pleasure in commending what is commendable."

T. D. Rice, the famous negro character impersonator, who gained notoriety in Europe and America as "Jim Crow," appeared July 12, as the special attraction at Rice's Theater. It should be remembered that this actor was not related to Manager J. B. Rice. The engagement of "Daddy" Rice, as he was popularly called, continued until July 17. The plays in which he appeared were "The Mummy," "Jumbo Jum," and a burlesque called "Otello."

The company received several valued additions during July. On the 12th of that month Mr. and Mrs. Jerry

* Note.—Referring to the \$10,000 given that year by Chicago to the starving people in Scotland and Ireland.

Merrifield, comedian and vocalist, first appeared; and on the 22d Mrs. J. B. Rice's name was placed upon the bills. The opening piece, in those days was usually of an emotional character, and the evening's performance concluded with a farce or two. Among the many plays were "The Wife," "The Youthful Queen," "Perfection," and similar standards, in which Mrs. Hunt sustained the leading roles. Christy's Minstrels were here July 22, and remained one week, as an after performance. Among the dramas in which Mrs. Hunt achieved success, was "Clari, the Maid of Milan." The Journal, which rarely noticed the theater editorially, said: "The domestic drama of 'Clari' was enthusiastically applauded. Mrs. Hunt played with her usual grace and spirit. It seems to us, however, that in all the characters she has delineated, from the indignant Queen [Christine of Sweden] to the wronged and suffering maiden, there is a trace of something that belongs to no one of them, stamping them with a certain degree of similarity. This, doubtless, results from the variety of characters in which she appears. Mr. Phillemore's action and expression were well conceived and executed. Mr. Harris, as the Duke, evinced study." It would tax the mental and physical ability of any actress, we imagine, to present a new play every night.

On the 28th of July Mrs. Hunt played Claude Melnotte to Mrs. Rice's Pauline. One of the most popular of Mrs. Rice's characters was Nancy Scraggs, in the play of "Uncle Sam," and proved her versatility by supporting Mrs. Hunt in such dramas as "Jane Shore" and "The Hunchback," and then assuming the leading comedy lines in an eccentric farce. The Journal gave a flattering notice of Mrs. Hunt's Julia, which was said to be the finest work she had done.

James E. Murdoch first appeared in Chicago, at Rice's Theater, August 2, 1847, in "Hamlet," with Mrs. Hunt as Ophelia, Mrs. Rice as Queen, Mr. Harris as the Ghost, and Mr. Mossop as Laertes. The Journal said: "Murdoch's Hamlet was a grand and vivid conception, most powerfully embodied and realized in action, expression, tone. There was more than the resemblance of a soul in Murdoch's acting—the heart and soul itself. The performance of Mrs. Hunt, as Ophelia, was touchingly beautiful." The repertory included "Romeo and Juliet," "Macbeth," "Pizarro," and possibly other plays, though there is no mention of others. The Democrat of August 5, 1847, said: "The play of 'Macbeth' went off last evening, all parts being executed in the most splendid manner. The audience were well pleased, and they all speak of the play and players as excellent. * * Mr. Murdoch and Mrs. Hunt executed their parts in the perfection of the art." The approval of "Macbeth," as "an excellent play," indicates an advancement in public taste; and the execution of the parts sustained by the leading actors was doubtless designed to have no concealed insinuation that the roles were "murdered."

E. S. Conner was the next addition to the company, in August. He played "Richelieu," with Mrs. Hunt as Julia de Mortimer, and Mrs. Rice as Francois.

George Ryer, the fashionable tailor at that time, left the bench for the stage in the summer of 1847, appearing in "Hamlet." A benefit was tendered him September 1, on which occasion he re-appeared in that character. September 20, Mr. Ryer played Iago to Mr. Harris's Othello.

Mrs. Rice assumed the part of Rachael, in "The Jewess," which was put on the stage, according to the Journal, with more elaborateness than was ordinarily bestowed on plays here.

"Full of pageant—the imposing rites of oriental worship, the banner-bearing trains, the rich and gorgeous costumes, the solemn chants, and withal the fearful punishment of that elder time—there is yet much of strongly marked character in the play. The rude nature of the Jew was brought out with startling distinctness and softly relieved by the truthful, proud, yet forgiving spirit of Rachael, which Mrs. Rice impersonates with grace, feeling and effect."

The Democrat was stricken with amazement at the presentation of "Mazeppa," September 22, and exclaimed:

"No one but our enterprising Mr. Rice would ever have thought of playing 'Mazeppa' on the stage of Chicago. And then he does it so well as to attract the encomiums and wonder of all. To take a living horse, and one of our own 'sucker' horses, too, and make him run over a stage in the second story, is doing wonders for a new country."

Mrs. Hunt was absent from the company during a part of the summer. Her place as leading lady being filled by Mrs. Rice. She returned October 5.

Miss Julia Dean made her first appearance in Chicago, October 5, but the repertory cannot be given, owing to a hiatus in the newspaper files. This excellent actress was one of the most popular ladies on the stage, in standard emotional roles.

The season of 1847 terminated November 27. The several members of the company, in accordance with custom, received complimentary benefits during the last week or two; and on the final night, Mr. Rice was remembered by his friends. The programme included Jerrold's drama, "The Rent Day," the farce "Used Up," and musical selections by Mossop, Merrifield and the entire company in the Star Spangled Banner. Throughout the season Miss Homer continued to receive applause for her artistic dancing.

The first season at Rice's was, viewed in a modern light, moderately remunerative, and encouraged the manager to persevere in his efforts.

The incidental amusements of the year 1847 were concerts at the Saloon Building, during July, by the Antonio family; June & Turner's circus, September 23, and Rockwell & Co.'s circus during that month. Littlewood & Robinson occupied the theater in the Rialto as a dancing hall, at this period.

A museum and theater was conducted by Dr. E. Mooney, at 71 Lake Street, during the winter of 1847-48. Farces and light plays were given. The first amusement furnished in 1848 was by Winchell, who gave an entertainment at the court-house April 3.

Prior to the close of the season Mr. Rice visited Milwaukee, and arranged to take his company there for this winter. The venture proved a profitable one.

Mr. Rice re-opened his Chicago theater May 1, 1848. The company included Mrs. Rice, Mrs. Price, Miss Willis, Edwin Harris, Mr. and Mrs. Merrifield, James Carroll, Mr. Clifford, George Mossop, D. Sandford, William Taylor, C. H. Wilson, and J. W. Burgess. The orchestra was under the direction of C. Brookton; the scenery was painted by J. D. Beckwith, and M. Conklin was treasurer. Mr. Rice enlarged and improved his house during the winter. Dan Marble opened the season of 1848, on May 1, in "Sam Patch in France" and "The Wool Dealer." The farce of "Hunting a Turtle" was also given.

The evening of May 2, 1848, witnessed the first appearance in Chicago of James H. McVicker, who impersonated Mr. Smith, in the farce of "My Neighbor's Wife;" and of Mrs. McVicker as Louisa, in the Yankee

comedy of "Hue and Cry," with Dan Marble as Lot Sap Sago. J. Greene also made his bow on this occasion. Mr. Marble concluded the bill with "All the World's a Stage." The next evening Mrs. J. Greene made her debut. Mr. Marble remained until May 13, appearing each evening in a different character.

Julia Dean began an engagement May 15, in "The Hunchback," and while here gave "Evadne," "Fazio," "The Wife," "Love's Sacrifice" and her round of impersonations. One of the strongest characters assumed by this lady was that of Lucretia Borgia.

Mrs. Hunt resumed her place as leading lady May 31.

Edwin Forrest made his first appearance in Chicago Thursday, June 8, 1848, in "Othello," supported by Augustus W. Fenno, Mrs. Hunt, Mrs. Rice, Mr. McVicker and the stock company. This engagement was announced as his farewell to the Chicago stage, he having determined to retire permanently to private life. On Friday evening Mr. Forrest played "Hamlet," and on Saturday evening "Macbeth." The week beginning June 12 saw the great tragedian in "Richelieu," "Virginus," "Lady of Lyons," "Jack Cade," "Damon and Pythias," with "Jack Cade" again on Saturday, the 17th. The latter play was one in which he was never equaled by any actor. The final week of this eventful period was devoted to "Metamora," "The Gladiator" and "King Lear," the engagement closing Friday night, June 23. The occasion was made memorable by the delivery of what afterward became known, among the enemies of this great man, as his "loop-hole speech." When called before the curtain, at the conclusion of the play, Mr. Forrest spoke nearly as follows:

"I thank you, ladies and gentlemen, for this mark of your approbation, and I cannot withhold the expression of my gratification, that the Drama finds especial favor among you—long may it continue to do so. Wherever civilization has spread its humanizing influence, the Drama has been upheld by the wise, and the good, and although from time to time, it has been bitterly assailed by intolerance, bigotry and fanaticism—for it is much easier to condemn than to appreciate—and so scowling bigots still denounce the theater, as they once denounced the inspired teaching of Galileo; yet it has triumphantly withstood their attacks, and will continue so to do, so long as there is taste and refinement in the world to appreciate the genius of Shakspeare, or, so long as man is composed of those elements, which the great bard of 'all time' has so truthfully depicted. The Drama then has an indestructible existence—for it is the offspring of immortal MIND. It is more impressive in its teachings than any other medium of instruction—for it speaks at once to the ear, the eye, the heart and to the understanding, with most persuasive and convincing art. To say that the theater is liable to abuses, is to say nothing more than what is equally applicable to any other institution in the world, civil or religious. It is for you, therefore, to guard against such abuses, by indignantly frowning down any attempt to pervert the stage from its legitimate mission, the object of which is to show how peaceful and pleasant is the practice of virtue, how unhappy and hideous the practice of vice. And now, ladies and gentlemen, though I shall never again have the pleasure to appear before you in the difficult art which I have so diligently pursued, yet my interest in the progress and success of the Drama will cease only with my life—and while from the loop-hole of my retirement I hope hereafter to survey the still increasing growth and prosperity of your lake-born, beautiful city, I shall look also to find that the Drama is held in corresponding estimation among you."

Mr. Forrest's intentions were honest. He expected at that time to leave the dramatic field forever, but circumstances forced him to again return, after an absence of eighteen years. The final appearances of this master of tragic art will be found recorded in the subsequent pages of this work, under the period of 1866 and 1868.

Mrs. Hunt was married to Mr. George Mossop June 25, 1848, and appeared in "Fortunio" and "The Happy Man" June 26.

The current of events flowed smoothly on, with no especially noteworthy incidents, until the summer was wellnigh gone.

Junius Brutus Booth for the first time graced the Chicago stage September 18, 1848. He remained here two weeks, playing meanwhile to audiences surpassing any before assembled in Rice's Theater, and portraying as he alone could do the marvelous subtleties of "Richard III," "Shylock," and other Shakspearean characters. Mr. Booth's complimentary benefit was given September 30, when he appeared as Shylock, and as John Dumps in a farce called "The Ways of Windsor."

Barney Williams began an engagement October 3, which was his first season in this city.

The principal actors of the stock company were given benefits, prior to the closing of the regular term. Mrs. Rice appeared as Meg Merrilies October 23, and Mrs. Mossop chose the comedy of "The Jealous Wife" for her own benefit. The season terminated November 25, and the company opened the new Milwaukee theater November 29, 1848.

The principal amusements during the year, besides the performances at Rice's, were Mabie's circus, which gave a three days' exhibition, beginning May 8; Winter's chemical dioramas at the Saloon, May 29; General Tom Thumb at the court-house, June 2; and the regular exhibitions at Mooney's Museum, 73 Lake Street. Minstrelsy was introduced at this place by Prater's Genuine Virginia Minstrels and the "real-natured" Kentucky Minstrels, as they were called, during the summer. The manager of the museum was himself a curiosity. On the 8th of November, David Kennison, the sole surviving member of the Boston Tea Party, was installed as nominal manager. His advertisement read:

"I have taken the Museum in this city, which I was obliged to do in order to get a comfortable living, as my pension is so small it scarcely affords the comforts of life. If I live until the 17th of November, 1848, I shall be 112 years old, and I intend making a donation party on that day at the Museum. I have fought in several battles for my country. All I ask of the generous public is to call at the Museum on the 17th of November, which is my birthday, and donate to me what they think I deserve."

It is unfortunate that no authentic account of the proceedings of the 17th can be found, for the amount donated might serve as a criterion of Chicago's estimate of a patriot's services.

The season of 1849, at Rice's Theater, began April 16. The auditorium was bright with fresh paint, and a new drop-curtain, by J. D. Beckwith, representing Byron's "Dream," added to the attractiveness of the place. Mrs. Mossop was the leading lady for a brief time, but bade farewell to Chicago May 12, selecting for her last appearance "Agnes Devere, or the Wife's Revenge," and "St. Patrick's Eve." The Democrat spoke of her departure with regret, and said, "When such ladies as Mesdames Mossop and Rice honor the stage, the prejudices of all reasonable persons will be

greatly mollified, and the drama become all that its best friends could wish it to be."

The death of Dan Marble, at Louisville, Ky., in the spring of 1849, from cholera, deprived the stage of one of its most popular comedians.

That terrible scourge, the cholera, swept over the country in 1849, and brought desolation to many a home in Chicago. The public mind became depressed with grief and fear, opening the way more surely to the ravages of the insidious invader. Melancholy was conducive to the fatal assaults of this disease, and many able writers at that time advised the employment of all available means to temper the mind in lighter vein. With this thought in view, the Democrat suggestively remarked, under date of May 24:

"The only place of amusement we now have in the city is the theater, and, so far as talent and character are concerned, it is supported by better actors than any theater of twice its size in the United States. Mr. Rice has just engaged two very justly popular actresses. Mrs. M. Jones has been for several years the leading lady in the principal theaters of New York, New Orleans, and other large cities. She is just from New Orleans, and is now on her way to fill a summer engagement in New York. She will appear to-night as Kate O'Brien, in the drama called 'Perfection.' Miss Julia Turnbull lacks only the merit of fashion of being a foreigner to be extolled as the best dancer upon the American boards. She appears to-night in no less than three dances, during the plays of 'Lola Montez' and 'Spirit of the Fountain.'"

Miss Turnbull soon became a favorite with the public here. The stock company was composed of nearly all of the people here in 1848, among whom Mrs. Rice, Mr. Harris, and Mr. McVicker were the most prominent. From time to time new faces were seen, for brief seasons. The conspicuous names were: N. B. Clarke, Mr. Holland, and Mr. Jamieson. Miss Julia Dean and Barney Williams returned, in their respective roles, and C. D. Pitt made his debut before a Chicago audience. The occasion of Mr. Pitt's benefit, August 31, was rendered notable by the address of Stephen A. Douglas, Thomas Hoynes, P. Maxwell, and more than a hundred other leading citizens, who united in offering him a complimentary night. The plays selected were "Bertram," and "The Taming of the Shrew."

Mr. McVicker's benefit, September 17, furnished the opportunity to produce, for the first time here, W. E. Burton's drama, "Ellen Wareham." The evening's bill also included: "The Artful Dodger," and "Sweethearts and Wives," with the beneficiary in all the plays.

James E. Murdoch played an engagement terminating November 10, 1849, at Rice's. A fac-simile of the play-bill is here reproduced. This is the earliest copy of a bill which has come into our possession, and was furnished by A. H. Burley, who obtained it from Miss Harriet M. Gale, of Exeter, N. H.

The season closed in November, and a review of the principal bills shows that the regular company of 1849 contained Mr. and Mrs. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. J. H. McVicker, Mr. and Mrs. D. Clifford, Mrs. Coleman Pope, Joseph W. Burgess, N. B. Clarke, William Meeker, J. H. Warwick, C. H. Wilson, Mr. Beaver, and J. D. Beckwith, scenic artists. Perry Marshall served as treasurer.

The Museum on Lake Street, already referred to, passed into the possession of Thomas Buckley, in June, 1849, who refitted it. A "lecture room," as it was called, was attached to this place of amusement, wherein

THEATRE.

Stage Manager, - - - Mr. N. B. Clarke.

EXTRAORDINARY NOVELTY!

LAST NIGHT

Of the Engagement of the Distinguished Tragedian,

MR. MURDOCH

First representation of Schiller's great Tragedy of the

ROBBERS!

Which has been for some time in preparation; with characteristic

Scenery, Appointments, Music, &c.

MR. MURDOCH as CHARLES DE MOOR,

As performed by him in all the principal Theatres throughout the U. S. A.

This Evening, SATURDAY, Nov. 16th, 1849,

Will be acted the Tragedy of the

ROBBERS

Maximilian Count de Moor,		MR. Clifford.	
CHARLES DE MOOR,		MR MURDOCH.	
Francis de Moor,		Clarke.	
Speidelberg,	Young McVicker.	Roller,	Rice.
Switzer,	Libertine,	Warwick,	Smith.
Grimm,	afterwards	Burgess,	Beaver.
Shafurie,	Robbers,	Adams,	Meeker.
A Commissary,	Shepard.	Daniel,	Davis.
Amelia,			Mrs. Rice.

PAS DE DEUX BY MISSES EMMONS.

The whole to conclude with the Farce of

THE ARTFUL DODGER.

Tim Dodger,	Mr. McVicker.	Harding,	Mr. Rice.
Quicksilver,	Warwick.	Flighty,	Meeker.
Catch,	Shepard.	Margaret,	Miss Helen Mathews.
Grudge,	Beaver.	Emily,	S. Emmons.

The following Songs and Dance incident to the piece.

"We're all a Dodging." Mr. McVicker. "Heigho for a Husband." Miss H. Mathews.
Duet and Dance, by Miss Mathews and Mr. McVicker.

On Monday Evening, Mr. Murdoch's Benefit.

Boxes, 50 cts; Pit, 25 cts.; Boxes for Colored Persons, 25 cts

Doors open at half-past 6 o'clock. Curtain will rise at a quarter-past 7 precisely.

JOURNAL'S PRINT 107 LAKE ST. CHICAGO

entertainments of semi-dramatic character were given. Music, professional dancing, and farces were the principal features. On Saturday afternoons a special performance was provided for the benefit of families and school children. This was the beginning of the matinee system in Chicago. Among the attractions advertised for the Museum were a group of figures in wax representing the Judgment of Solomon and also a figure said to represent Queen Victoria.

Mabie's circus gave four performances, beginning May 2, 1849, and Crane & Co.'s circus was here July 2, 3 and 4 of that year.

Mrs. John B. Rice withdrew from the stage early in the season of 1850. This event called out many exceedingly kind notices from the Press, one of which we quote. The *Gem of the Prairie*, under date May 4, 1850, said:

"We noticed some time since the formal withdrawal of Mrs. J. B. Rice from the Milwaukee stage, and took occasion at that time to express our admiration not only of the actress but of the woman, in all the relations of private life. Since the opening of the theater here, for the present season, Mrs. Rice has appeared nightly, to the gratification of her numerous friends. We learn, however, it is a pleasure that will be of but short duration, as she has determined to retire wholly from the stage in a very few days. The theater-going public will regret to learn the fact; but the motive which determines her course will doubtless prove satisfactory to all—a desire to devote her undivided attention to the care and training of her children. This is the first duty in importance, and Mrs. Rice has not forgotten it in the excitement and applause of the stage. We understand that there is a general wish among her friends to give her, on the occasion of her withdrawal, a complimentary benefit, that shall in some measure express their warm admiration of her talents as an actress, and their esteem for the many virtues which are exemplified in her private life."

N. B. Clarke was leading man and stage manager at Rice's, in 1850.

Mr. and Mrs. Barney Williams were here in July, of that year.

James E. Murdoch, supported by Miss Eliza Logan, presented a repertory consisting of tragedy and comedy, during the two weeks beginning July 15.

BURNING OF RICE'S THEATER.—The evening of July 30, 1850, was the most startlingly memorable in the history of this theater. A company composed of Miss Eliza Brienti, Miss Heien Mathews, Mr. Guibelei, Mr. Manvers and a home-chorus, aided by a local orchestra, introduced opera for the first time in Chicago. The event was one, however, which did not call forth a large audience. The little theater was far from being crowded. The curtain rose upon the pleasing scene of "La Sonnambula," and all went well, promising a most satisfactory inauguration of this advanced phase of dramatic endeavor. In the midst of the opera, however, the appalling cry of fire rang through the house. The audience started to their feet in terror. No signs of disaster were discernable, and for an instant it was believed the alarm was false. A moment later the warning cry was heard again, and serious injury to many might have ensued, had it not been for the presence of mind evinced by Manager Rice. Hastening to the footlights he cried, "Sit down! Sit down! Do you think I would permit a fire to occur in my theater? Sit down!" and, obedient to his command, the panic-stricken people paused, half assured by the peremptory tone that all was safe. But, while Mr. Rice was still standing on the

stage, some one from the prompter's place said, "Mr. Rice, the theater is on fire?" The alarm spread, and soon the building was cleared of its audience. J. H. McVicker was on the stage at the time. He began to pull down scenery, hoping to save something; but the flames spread so rapidly that everybody was driven away. Mr. McVicker hastened to his rooms, a few doors from the theater. Before he could reach there, that building was also on fire, and he was compelled to go to the Sherman house in his stage costume. He lost everything except the clothes then worn by him.

The cause of the alarm was the burning of stables on Dearborn Street, in the rear of the theater, owned and occupied by J. T. Kelley. So rapid was the progress of the fire that the audience were scarcely in the street before the stage of the theater was enveloped in flames. The firemen labored bravely to suppress the fire, but did not gain mastery over it until one-half the block was laid in ruins. The theater was totally destroyed, involving a loss of \$4,000 to Mr. Rice. Added to this material annihilation of his property was the interruption of business, and although the sum named seems inconsiderable at the present day, its real character is better understood when we take into account the fact that all things are relative. The disaster was a serious blow to Mr. Rice. It checked a prosperous career by summarily closing the season and disbanding the company in his employ.

But even great calamities have their humorous phases. A story is told at the expense of a somewhat noted character of those times, whom the chronicler refers to as Mr. B. From the *Journal* of that period we quote the following:

"Mr. B. and a small party of jolly English friends, who had been dining out, concluded to patronize the opera that evening, and Mr. B., whose rotundity was considerably better filled with the sparkle than the rest, had taken a front seat, and was saluting the song and sentiment of the occasion at every 'wait,' with unbounded applause, by clapping his hands and vociferating 'bravo! bravo!' Presently, like an electric shock, came the cry of 'fire!' The audience started suddenly for the doorway, though their retreat was checked to good order by Mr. Rice, who was on the stage at the time. Then all was confusion, and each member of the company, in endeavoring to save the properties, was rushing backward and forward across the stage. Meanwhile our friends outside had missed their comrade, and thinking perhaps he might have been injured, one of them stepped up to the boxes, just as the fire was bursting through the end of the building, in volumes, and Rice was crossing the stage with a side-scene on his shoulder. There sat Mr. B., solitary and alone, on the front seat, in perfect ecstasies at the performance, shouting 'Bravo! bravo! the most splendid imitation of a fire I ever saw!'"

The public sympathized (?) with Mr. Rice in his loss, and a movement was made to give him a complimentary benefit at the City Hall. The members of the opera company, and those who could sing of the regular company, volunteered. The profundity of the alleged sympathy was manifested by the numbers—who remained away from the concert; for when the receipts were counted, it was known that the munificent sum of *sixty dollars* had been taken at the door!

The opera company visited Milwaukee, where a brief season of their so-called Italian opera was given. The lines were rendered in Italian by those of the party who could speak that tongue, and in English by those who could not.

Mr. Rice took the majority of his own stock to Milwaukee, in August, and played to light business until January, 1851, when he terminated his labors there. Mrs. Mossop was with Mr. Rice at Milwaukee in September.

Meanwhile, undaunted by the destruction of his Chicago house and the wretched returns for his Milwaukee endeavors, Mr. Rice at once set about building a theater in this city. A lot on Dearborn Street, south of Randolph, wherein Lauder's lively stable formerly stood, was purchased, and arrangements at once made to construct a brick theater. The building was eighty by one hundred feet in size.

Prior to the opening of the Milwaukee Theater, Mr. McVicker, Mr. Archer, and other members of the company started on a provincial tour, hoping thereby to relieve present pecuniary distress. They played at Aurora, Naperville, St. Charles, and other towns, returning to Chicago August 19. Mrs. Coleman Pope went to Boston and Miss Mathews to New York.

An incident is related by Mr. McVicker which illustrates the trials of those days. The price of admission in country towns was but twenty-five cents. While in St. Charles one of the citizens waited on Mr. McVicker, who was regarded as manager, although the company was a commonwealth affair, and said, "See here, my family is five in number—the old woman and three children; the oldest eight and the youngest four. So I think you ought to let me see the show for a dollar." Mr. McVicker assented. The next day his patron returned, and said, "See here, your show put my boy asleep, last night, and he didn't see any of it; so I think you ought to give me back a quarter." McVicker argued that he had received but twenty cents each; but the man silenced him by saying, "Well, I know; but its worth twenty-five cents to carry a boy home when he's asleep!" The quarter was refunded.

TREMONT HALL was fitted up after the burning of Rice's Theater, and used by local and traveling companies. This hall was located in the Tremont House, and was a large dancing-room, facing on Lake Street, over the dining-room of the hotel.

The Bateman children, Kate and Ellen, then but five and seven years of age respectively, first appeared in Chicago, at Tremont Hall, November 18, 1850, and gave three performances. The opening bill embraced a wide range of characters. The precocious girls were supported by a company in comedies, and gave costume scenes from "The Merchant of Venice," "Macbeth," and "Richard III." The plays produced were, "Old and Young," with Kate in the quadruple role of Matilda, Gobbleton, Hector, and Tuffington, while Ellen impersonated Peter; and "Swiss Cottage," with Ellen as Natz Teik, and Kate as Lisette. The length of this entertainment alone is sufficient to exhaust the strongest actress, and when the youthfulness of these marvelous children is considered, it becomes painful to contemplate. The following evening the bill was repeated. November 23, at a benefit performance, there were given a scene from "Macbeth," and the plays "Paul Pry," and "A Day after the Fair."

After the burning of the theater, dramatic affairs naturally waned for a time, and nothing of importance transpired subsequent to the departure of the Batemans.

RICE'S SECOND THEATER.—John B. Rice completed his second theater in January, 1851. The building stood on Pearl Street, between Randolph and Washington streets, eighty feet front by one hundred in depth. It was of brick, with cornices of galvanized iron. The cost of the structure was \$11,000. Those who devised and erected the edifice, under Mr. Rice's supervision,

were: J. M. Van Osdel, architect; C. & W. Price, masons, and Updike & Sollett, builders. The stage scenery and drop curtain were painted by J. D. Beckwith; the stage machinery by Morris & Watson. The orchestra was under the direction of Mr. Le Brun.

The company contained Mr. and Mrs. Rice, Mr. and Mrs. McVicker, Mr. Hann, Mr. Warwick, Mr. Archer, and Mr. and Mrs. Gilbert, the latter being also dancers. Mr. McVicker at this time became Mr. Rice's stage manager.

Manager McVicker, in his lecture entitled "The Press, the Pulpit, and the Stage," relates an incident of the days which taxed both the ingenuity and the ability of actors to their utmost. He says:

"In Chicago, during my time, some good old days have passed. No manager was ever more loyal to his patrons than J. B. Rice, who built the first regular theater in this city in 1847. His companies were necessarily small, but he expected each member to be competent to act many parts and set the example by doing so himself. He would act two or three important characters in a play, and if numbers were wanted he would throw a black cloak over his other dress and act the mob with a spirit that would appal the villain of the play. He was a general actor and thoroughly understood the requirements of his profession and how to surmount difficulties. He would argue and convince an ordinary star that it was better to hang William, in the drama of 'Black-Eyed Susan,' from the limb of a tree than from the yard-arm of His Majesty's ship—when he had no ship in the theater. In time I became his stage manager. On one occasion 'Othello' was to be given, but when night came I learned that the leading man who was to personate Othello had gone out to dine with a party of gentlemen at a suburban hotel, and could not possibly be back in time to commence the play. Rice was a stickler for giving his audience the play the bill announced, and as I had heard him say he had acted everything in Buffalo, I went to his room where he was dressing for the Duke, and without letting him know the situation I said: 'Mr. Rice, did you ever act Othello?' He looked up with a pride which can only be appreciated by a professional when able to say that he has acted an important Shakspearean character, and replied: 'Yes, in Skaneateles.' 'Well,' said I, 'now you shall have a chance in Chicago,' and then I told him how matters stood. He expostulated—would rather dismiss the audience—but he had made me his manager and I would be obeyed. Othello was announced and the audience must not be disappointed while it was in my power to give the play. He desired me to apologize to the audience, but I argued that would only attract attention to his weak points, and the audience would discover them soon enough. I did not believe in advance apologies. He dressed for Othello; I, in addition to Roderigo, with the aid of wigs and robes, assumed the characters of the Duke and Desdemona's uncle, and the play went on, Rice acting Othello and swearing at the leading man. He knew most of the lines and, like a well-trained actor, had the faculty of omitting that which he did not know in a pleasing manner. He labored through three acts, when the absent Othello appeared upon the scene. I told him to prepare to finish the play, and I notified Rice that I had no further use for his services that night, as Mr. McFarland would finish the part. He was thankful and resigned, and so the audience had two Othellos, one for the first three acts weighing about two hundred and forty pounds, and for the last acts one weighing about one hundred and fifty pounds. A short time since my

attention was called to this incident by an old play-goer, who had just witnessed Salvini as Othello, saying: 'Mack, Salvini is good, but no Othello has ever satisfied me since I saw Rice and McFarland in the part. That was a realistic Othello—a fine, noble looking one in the first part of the play, and a thin, cadaverous one at the end, making it appear as if the Moor had lost flesh when his domestic troubles began. Salvini cannot reach that point of excellence.' Chicago has grown so rapidly that the primitive and mature days of the drama 'tread upon each other's heels,' and I am frequently asked by the old play-goers, who now feel like retiring before the play is over, if we have as much fun at the theaters now as in the 'good old times?' We do, but of a different kind. Much of the mirth in new places is of a personal character, a familiarity between actor and audience, which disappears with age and large populations. Early impressions cling to us; the flavor of a peach is better during the first decade of our existence than when we are three-score. The peach is as good, perhaps better, but we have lost our taste, and frequently blame it on the fruit. So, with many, the good old days of the drama are those of youth and familiarity, and can be found now by those who emigrate to Dakota, Leadville, or New Mexico; but those who remain at home will, upon observation, find that in all its appurtenances and comforts, in all its illusions and effects, in all that makes the theater attractive, the stage of to-day exceeds its forerunner in brilliancy as much as the electric light outshines the tallow dip."

The new house was opened to the public February 3, 1851. The curtain rose upon the assembled company, who sang the Star Spangled Banner, after which Mrs. Rice delivered an address prepared for the occasion, but of which no copy is extant. The bill contained three plays: "Love in Humble Life," "Captain of the Watch," and "The Dumb Belle."

Mrs. Rice, it will be noticed, for a time resumed her place upon the stage, this year, as leading lady.

Mrs. Louisa Mossop, who had for several months been starring, was married to Mr. John F. Drew, at Albany, N. Y., January 26, 1851.

After the death of Dan Marble, Mr. McVicker conceived the idea of purchasing from his widow the plays and costumes of the "great Yankee comedian," and during the winter of 1851 carried it into effect. In this move he was heartily seconded by Mr. Rice, who kindly set apart a week which was wholly devoted to the production of the plays, in which Mr. McVicker assumed the Yankee characters. Meeting with a success which was as flattering as, perhaps, well deserved, in the rendition of the new comedy parts he had assumed, Mr. McVicker resolved to retire from the stock company and venture before Eastern audiences as a star. His popularity in the West was acknowledged, and the Press of this city bestowed upon him the warmest praise. The last months of his stay in Chicago were devoted to hard study and careful preparation. He appeared nightly in a round of comedy parts that would astonish modern actors, but attained so marked a degree of success in them that adverse criticism was almost unknown. The undertaking proved a wise one, for Mr. McVicker soon became a favorite in Eastern cities. The New York Mirror, in August, 1851, remarked: "Mr. J. H. McVicker, formerly of the Chicago Theater, who has been playing an engagement at the National, in this city, has made himself highly popular at this house, and very deservedly so. He is a man of talent, and will become the best representative of Yankee characters on the

stage, if we are not much mistaken." Mr. McVicker continued as a Yankee star in this country until 1855, when he went to Europe, playing twelve weeks in London. He then returned home and assumed the management of the "People's Theater" in St. Louis, which position he continued to hold until, in 1857, he returned to Chicago to build his first theater.

In March of 1851 the old and vexing question of high license came up again. It was now fixed at \$25 per month. As it was no inconsiderable tax upon Mr. Rice's resources, he presented a petition to the City Council asking a reduction of only \$5 per month from the sum he was then paying. The prayer of the petitioner was not granted; whereupon the Daily Journal took occasion to inquire of the Common Council whether or not it wouldn't be well to confiscate Mr. Rice's property at once and be done with it.

Among the leading plays which in that month held the boards, were "The Drunkard," played March 26, on the occasion of a benefit being tendered to Mrs. McVicker, "The Jewess," on the 27th, "Carpenter of Rouen" and "Beacon of Death," "Lady of the Lake," "Macbeth" and others.

March 6, 1852, F. S. Buxton, a prominent man at Rice's was given a benefit, at which "The Cricket on the Hearth," and a farcical afterpiece satirizing the woman's rights question were played, Mrs. Coleman Pope taking the leading female characters. Mrs. Pope's benefit, March 29, was the occasion of that lady's appearance as Nina Sforza, in a tragedy of that name, and as Mrs. Lyonel Lynx, in "Married Life." The ability of an actress in those days was tested in so crucial a manner.

Susan and Kate Denin were complimented by a benefit, under the especial patronage of Mayor Gurnee and one hundred citizens, April 24, after a successful engagement at Rice's.

The theater was given up to vaudeville entertainments for a time in May. On the 17th of that month Mrs. Warner, the tragedienne, began a round of legitimate dramas—"Winter's Tale," "Macbeth," "The Hunchback," "Ingomar," and "The Stranger." The supporting company included Mrs. J. B. Rice, Mrs. Coleman Pope, Mrs. Frary, Mrs. Marble, Mrs. Farron, Mr. Buxton, Mr. Hann, Mr. Warwick, and Mr. Samuel Myers.

Miss Julia Dean, supported by H. A. Perry and Mr. Dean, her father, opened a season May 31. The same evening Mr. and Mrs. McMillan, comedians, made their first appearance in Chicago. Mr. and Mrs. Danforth were engaged at that time as dancers.

The Democrat of June 14, 1852, paid the following tribute to Mr. Hann, on the occasion of his benefit and last appearance, at that date: "Mr. Hann has now been for two years Mr. Rice's leading stock actor, and during that time has won his way to a popularity and sterling reputation which is seldom the lot of a stock actor to enjoy. He is preferred by many to most of the stars who visit us."

Mr. Hanley succeeded Mr. Hann in the company.

The sensational drama is not a modern incubus upon art. As early as July 7, 1852, a play called "The Cattle Stealers," introducing trained dogs and partially trained actors, was given at Rice's. Various changes were rung on this combination plan, and the impersonation of an ape was successfully achieved by one of this company, which was managed by Messrs. Cony & Taylor.

Benjamin DeBar began a star engagement here July

22, supported by M^{lle}. Valle. Among their plays were: "The Disowned," "Esmeralda," "Peter Wilkins," and "The Bronze Horse."

Joseph Parker, the comedian, was at this house in July, and Mrs. Julia Bennett, the genteel comedienne, played a star engagement during August. Mr. Couldock was also billed for a short season, in Shakspearean tragedy.

J. H. McVicker returned to Chicago, as a star, August 31, 1852, in "The People's Candidate," with "a first-rate political stump speech and patriotic song," supported by Mrs. McVicker, Mrs. Rice, and the full company. The Democrat of September 8, said:

"Mr. McVicker's engagement has proved very successful, and he may now be considered one of the most attractive stars we have. The theater has been crowded. But while we admit 'Mac' to be a host in himself, we must say that he has received no little aid from the appearance of his wife. Although she is not starred in the bills, she has hosts of admirers. Her voice is not powerful, but there is a sweetness of tone that entrances the hearers, while the depth of feeling she transmits to language leads them to believe they are gazing at reality."

The number of stars then traveling was very small. Miss Dean made her appearance here as often as three or four times a year. Mr. Neaffie, the tragedian, appeared October 21, 1852, and J. B. Roberts November 8. "The Corsican Brothers" was a popular success with both of these actors, and their repertory included "Hamlet," "Macbeth," and leading tragedies.

A benefit was given, November 22, 1852, the fire company, at which Mr. Kerrigan made his debut, and "acquitted himself creditably." Over \$200 was realized.

Among the favorite members of the stock company during the fall of 1852, were J. G. Hanley, H. T. Stone and Mr. and Mrs. Ryner.

December 13, 1852, was presented "a new play called 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' dramatized by Mrs. Anna Marble." The cast was as follows: George Harris, Mr. Hanley; Uncle Tom, Mr. McMillan; Shelby, Mr. Myers; Haley, Mr. Rice; Sambo, Mr. Stone; Wilson, Mr. Wright; Cassie, Mrs. Ryner; Emeline, Mrs. Putnam; Eliza, Mrs. Hanley; Mrs. Shelby, Mrs. Marble; Legree, Mr. Ryner. Topsy and Marks were not given, nor were the bloodhounds and donkey thought of. The play made a decided hit, running about three weeks, which was an unprecedented time in those days of rapid changes.

In 1852 the first German theater was erected in Chicago on West Randolph Street near Canal. Its existence, however, was so brief that it scarcely figures at all in the development of the drama here, as it burned early in the following year.

The season of 1853 opened at Rice's, February 28; the programme for the first night, was first the comedy, "Married Life," followed by "The Jacobite," the whole concluding with a mask ball. In this entertainment Mr. McVicker appeared in three different characters. The roster of the leading attractions for the year were March 5, "Paul Pry," Mr. McVicker in the leading role, "Ingomar, the Barbarian," with H. A. Perry as Ingomar; 7th, "Sweethearts and Wives," with Mr. McVicker as Billy Lackaday, the afterpiece was "Family Ties, or the Will of Uncle Josh;" 8th, "The Wife" and "The Toodles;" 9th, "Much Ado about Nothing" and the "Peoples' Candidate;" 12th a new play first presentation in this city, "Writing on the Wall;" the leading characters were: Box Smithers, H. A. Perry;

Fergusson Trotter, Mr. McVicker; Margaret Elton, Mrs. Ryan; Lotty Smithers, Mrs. Rice. P. T. Barnum's museum and menagerie was here July 25. The leading features of Mr. Barnum's show at that time were a lot of wax statuary, the renowned Tom Thumb, and a man born without arms in the museum department, while the menagerie was made up of a small collection of animals, among which was a cage of performing lions, under the control of Pierce, the lion tamer. At the same date, Miss Julia Bennett began an engagement at Rice's, lasting until August 1, closing with a benefit performance for herself. July 23 a complimentary benefit was tendered Mrs. Rice; the "Heir at Law" being the piece presented on this occasion, closing with the amusing farce "Box and Cox." August 16, Julia Dean appeared in the "Hunchback," playing a week's engagement. September 10, Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Florence in the drama "Ireland as it Is" and "The Limerick Boy," and on the 26th of the month Miss "Charlotte Loyette" made her first appearance in this city at Rice's. On the 15th J. M. Mitchell, a young actor from Southern's Theater, New York, made his first bow to a Chicago audience, as Cecil Claud, the young fisherman in a new play, the "Smugglers of Northumberland;" the 28th a benefit was tendered to Mrs. Marble, at which her daughter, Miss Mary Marble, made her first appearance on any stage as Madeline in "The Child of the Regiment." At the same performance Mr. and Mrs. Florence also appeared in a comedy, "Irish Assurance." Of the acting of Miss Marble the daily Journal said:

"The debut of this young lady was most creditable. On her first appearance she was greeted by the spontaneous cheers of the audience, and as the play proceeded she was loudly applauded. The two songs, which were given with great sweetness and beauty, were encored, and at the conclusion of the piece Miss Marble was called before the curtain, when Mr. Rice tendered his thanks for the warm welcome which had been given her, on her entrance into a profession of which she had now become a permanent member.

"Taken altogether, the first appearance of this young lady—yet scarce fifteen—affords abundant promise of a bright future, and with proper study and application, claims to no second place in the profession, may be expected for her."

October 1 was the occasion of a farewell benefit tendered the Florences, and on the 3d is noted the return of Mr. and Mrs. McVicker in their play "Home of the West," concluding with the farce "Hue and Cry." On the 12th Mr. Neaffie began an engagement, playing "Macbeth," until the 25th. The month closed with an entertainment given by the Italian Opera Company. November 8 Mr. Couldock began a week's engagement, opening with "Willow Copse," and playing successively, "Hamlet," "Othello," "Richelieu" and "Betrothal."

December 10 it was announced through the Press that the play of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," having been through a six weeks' course of preparation, would shortly be presented with new and realistic scenic effects, to contain also a panorama of the Mississippi, painted by the scenic artist R. D. Smith. The 12th, Christie's Nightingale Serenaders appeared at North Market Hall, and on the 28th a performance was given at Rice's for the benefit of Engine Company No. 1. The programme on this occasion was the rendition of a new drama, the "King and the Freebooter," after which was presented the comedy "Lend me Five Shillings," concluding with the farce, "Hidden Thoughts or Fashionable Society."

January 4 and 5, 1854, Campbell's Minstrels were

at Tremont Hall. This company was a popular one, and at that time had among its members such well-known talent as Luke West, Matt Peel, Joe Murphy, and others of scarcely less notoriety in the profession; the 12th Miss A. D. Hart closed an engagement at Rice's in which she had appeared as Clari in the "Maid of Milan," also in a new play "The Farmer's Daughter," in which she took the leading character. In February, little Cordelia Howard, the talented child actress, left this city to fulfill an engagement in Philadelphia. The Florences were also here in that month, closing their engagement on the 25th, with a benefit performance. Early in March came Maggie Mitchell who, as the critics then said, "united a very charming person with spirited acting." On the 3d of the month, the occasion of her last appearance here, she was presented by her friends with a handsome gold watch. April 8, the Marsh Troupe began, at Tremont Hall, the presentation of a new dramatization of "Uncle Tom's Cabin," by George L. Aiken. The play as then given contained six acts, nine tableaux and thirty-three scenes. The cast was as follows:

Infant Woman Geureneau.....	Eva
Little Mary Marsh.....	Little Harry
Master A. Marsh.....	Aunt Ophelia
Mrs. Marsh.....	Mrs. St. Clair
Mr. Marsh.....	Uncle Tom
Mr. G. C. Germon.....	George Harris
Mr. Le Moyne.....	Deacon Perry
Mr. Douglass.....	Lagree
Mr. Lennox.....	Cute
Mrs. Lennox.....	Topsy
Mrs. G. C. Germon.....	Cassie

The company was a good one, and on the opening night Tremont Hall was packed with a delighted audience; but the following day trouble arose between the manager of the company and Mr. Couch, the proprietor of the hall, which resulted in an abrupt termination of the company's engagement.

May 11 Butler's Circus opened for a short season on Lake Street, between Wabash Avenue and State Street. June 12, 13 and 14, the circus and menagerie of E. T. & J. Mabie, exhibited at the corner of State and Polk streets; and on the 23d and 24th of the month Dan Stone's Railroad Circus and Hippodrome also spread its canvas within the "city's gates."

June 21, Miss Kimberly appeared at Rice's in "Hamlet." This lady was a talented actress, and met with a hearty reception in her delineation of this and other parts, at the hands of her Chicago audiences. The Democratic Press said: "Her personation of 'Hamlet' was stamped with the spirit of genius." On the 26th, at the request of Mayor Wilkinson and many other prominent citizens, she repeated her performance in this play on the Friday (June 30) following. On the 27th, Mrs. Hayne appeared in the "Priestess." July 2, Maggie Mitchell began a two-weeks engagement at Rice's, her second appearance in this city. The 21st, Sir William Don, an eminent comedian, held the boards a short season, playing to crowded and delighted audiences. The Press said: "Sir William Don possesses an inexhaustible fund of comic humor, which, after the manner of Leicester, Buckstone, Burton and Placide, cannot fail to betray the most obstinate stoic into a hearty laugh. We know not when we have enjoyed so unrestrained and refreshing a bravo! bravo! as we had on Tuesday night, on seeing him perform in the play of a 'Rough Diamond.' On the 23d, a complimentary benefit was given to Mrs. John B. Rice, at which the following persons appeared: Sir William Don, Mr. Warren, Mrs. Rice's brother, and

Miss Thomain of the Boston Museum; the principal pieces, from which selections were presented were "The Heir at Law" and "Rough Diamond." At that time Miss Eliza Logan was in the second week of a successful engagement, playing in Sheridan's comedy, "School for Scandal." Concerning this lady the Daily Press said: "In passages betraying the strong passions of scorn, hate and revenge, she is very effective in voice, expression and gesture; but in the exhibition of the more tender emotions she does not do so well."

August 13, John Brougham, the eminent English comedian, began an engagement at Rice's, playing in the standard English comedies of the day.

September 5, a notice appeared in the Democratic Press, that Phelps's Burlesque Ethiopian Opera House (Warner's Hall), 104 Randolph Street, would be opened on the 8th of the month for the production of minstrel concerts, under the direction of Daniel D. Emmett; L. Phelps, proprietor. The 10th, Mr. and Mrs. W. J. Florence began a season of two weeks at Rice's, playing to large and appreciative audiences.

October 9, just before the rise of the curtain, the manager announced from the stage the death of Mr. Artemus, one of the company, in consequence of which no performance could be given. The 15th, Miss Caroline Richings and her father were at Rice's. L. G. Butler's North American Circus opened November 29 for a short season, on the grounds corner of Lake Street and Wabash Avenue.

In the Democratic Press of January 20, 1855, is found the following notice which, without comment, explains itself: "Little Cordelia Howard has reached Chicago, and commences an engagement on the 22d at the theater. She played Eva, in "Uncle Tom" for one-hundred nights in New York, and has also won laurels as Little Katy in "Hot Corn," and the Strawberry Girl in "Fashion and Famine."

February 19 the Sable Melodists, in connection with the panorama "A Voyage to Europe," began a week's engagement at North Market Hall.

Early in March the Florences played another engagement at Rice's, their last appearance in this country before their departure to Europe, so said the bills. The latter part of the month brought the Richings again, father and daughter, playing "Clari, the Maid of Milan," and "Court Favors."

The first circus of the season, Spalding & Rogers's Combined Attractions, made its appearance April 11, showing four days at corner of Clark and Adams streets. Under date of May 3, the Press had the following notice: "Metropolitan Hall has been taken by some enterprising individual, who is constructing a stage at the north end. Under the name of Metropolitan Atheneum, it will be opened May 7, by Mrs. Macready, in dramatic readings."

The music was furnished by an orchestra, engaged from New York, for this new place of amusement.

On that same date, Mr. Anderson, the tragedian, began an engagement at Rice's theater. May 10 Mr. Samuel Myers of Rice's theater was married in this city to Miss Mary Marble, who it will be remembered, was the daughter of Dan Marble, the eminent comedian. The nuptial knot was tied by Rev. Mr. Hibbard, a Chicago clergyman. On the 18th Mr. Collins, the celebrated Irish comedian and vocalist, was at the Atheneum, and on the following evening Mr. Anderson closed his engagement at Rice's. The 26th Cordelia Howard the comedienne, began an engagement at the theater, and on the same date Bachus's Minstrels were billed at the Atheneum.

June 1, the Great Western Railroad Circus put in an appearance, showing four days; on the same date, Mrs. Julia Dean Hayne was announced in an engagement at the theater; the 13th a poem from the pen of Ben. F. Taylor, of the Journal, was spoken, by Mr. McFarland, as an address of welcome to an excursion party, the guests at the city—from Burlington and Quincy; the play on this occasion was the "Lady of Lyons," Mrs. Julia Dean Hayne, appearing in the part of Pauline. On the 21st Sands, Nathan & Co's American Circus, exhibited on the grounds usually allotted to tent shows, corner of Lake Street and Wabash Avenue.

July 3 and 4, came VanAmburgh's Menagerie and Dan Stone's Circus, combined with Tyler's Indian Exhibition, followed on the 30th of the month by the Great Western. July 31, Mr. Frank Conway and wife began a short season at the theater, in a range of Shakespearean characters.

An hiatus, now occurs, until in October, when the records again show what was occurring in the amusement world. The 26th of the month, Miss Richings the comedienne and vocalist was at Rice's, being succeeded on the 29th by Miss E. L. Davenport and Miss Fanny Vining.

November 10, the papers announced that North's National Amphitheater was nearly finished. This building, which was situated on Monroe Street between Clark and South Wells (now Fifth Avenue), was a wooden structure, two stories in height, ninety feet front by two hundred and six feet in depth, and was built by Levi J. North and Harry Turner. The main entrance was eighteen feet wide, besides which were two stairways, each eight feet wide, leading to the boxes in the gallery. Its seating capacity was three thousand and sixty-two persons; it had a performing ring forty-two feet in diameter, and the building was lighted by one hundred and twenty gas jets. In the rear were the accommodations for the company, also stabling quarters for an entire stud of horses. The amphitheater was opened on the 19th of the month, when it became for its class, a popular place of amusement.

December 5, a performance for the benefit of Mr. Myers was given at the theater; performances were given during the month by the Slvik Company; Christmas night a benefit was given to John McNally the doorkeeper of the theater, which position he had held for five years. The bill for the evening was "The Game of Love," and "Ladies Beware."

January 22, 1856, as spectacular piece "Cinderella," with forty children in fairy or gala dresses, and a droll afterpiece, "The Cavalry," was announced at North's Amphitheater, to run until further notice.

February 7, Neaffie appeared at Rice's in the "Corsican Brothers." The Ethiopian Opera House, under the management of Dan Emmett, Frank Lombard, musical director, was also giving nightly entertainments, in burlesque opera and negro minstrelsy; the 13th, Mr. Neaffie was playing at Rice's in "Jack Cade;" on the 18th Coudock began an engagement in "Richelieu;" the Florences were here on the 25th.

March 17 is noted the engagement of the Misses Denin at the theater.

April 4, at the Athenaeum a complimentary benefit was given to Mr. and Mrs. D. L. Scott; on the 7th, Miss Eliza Logan, the tragedienne, began an engagement at Rice's; she was a popular and pleasing actress and a favorite with Chicago people.

A German theater was opened on the 19th, in a new building, at the corner of Wells and Indiana Streets; several stars, among the number Mmc. Kenkel and

M'lie Dremmel, and a strong stock company were engaged; the piece for the opening night was one of Schiller's dramas, "Love and Intrigue;" it was well presented, so said the critics, producing a decided sensation and at once establishing the claims of the company to public favor; beginning on the 28th, and continuing the week following, were Campbell's Minstrels, numbering fourteen performers, at Metropolitan Hall.

May 5, Christy's Minstrels were billed at the Amphitheater, and the following day Merhling & Co's Circus exhibited on Lake Street, opposite the American House. This was followed by Sands, Nathan & Co's Circus, exhibiting at corner of Lake Street and Wabash Avenue, May 26, 27 and 28. June 11 and 12 came still another, this time Raymond & Van Amburgh's Circus and Menagerie; on account of the immense size of the tent, which was three hundred feet long by one hundred feet in width, the show was compelled to make its stand at the corner of State and Harrison streets, where more ground could be obtained. The Hutchinson family were at Metropolitan Hall on the 30th, and the week following, while at the same time Maggie Mitchell was playing to crowded houses at Rice's theater. July 2, three circus shows were in the city; one, Herr Driesback & Co., on Clark between Polk and Harrison, the other Butler's Great Western, on Lake Street, near the City Hotel, and the third the United States Circus of Older & Co., at Lake Street and Wabash Avenue. The same day Colonel Wood opened a museum, containing eight living wonders, at 101 Lake Street. The 19th, 20th, and 21st brought June's French Circus; the 24th, Mr. Pfeiffer, a German actor of note in his own country, made his first appearance in this city, in a play presenting a period in the life of Schiller, the poet.

The Democratic Press of the 28th had the following:

"NEW THEATER.—The demand of the amusement-seekers, for a more commodious theater than the one built for the Chicago of five years ago—quite a different place from the Chicago of to-day—is about to be satisfied. North's Theater has been leased and remodeled, and will be opened August 4, by the lessee, Charles Thorne."

The company comprised Mr. and Mrs. Thorne, Charles Thorne, Jr., Mr. McClosky, and L. G. Mestayer; Miss Emily Thorne, Miss Cogswell, Miss Hanson and Miss Julia Smith, from the New York and Philadelphia theaters; also D. H. Howard, from Laura Keane's New York Theater, and C. Wilson, formerly of Rice's Theater. The piece for the opening night was the well known comedy, "The Honeymoon" with the following cast:

Duke.....	Mr. Charles Thorne
Rolando.....	Mr. Mestayer
Jacques.....	Mr. Johnson
Count.....	Mr. W. H. Thorne
Balthazie.....	Mr. St. Maui
Lopez.....	Mr. I. Crouta
Campillo.....	Mr. C. Wilson
Juliana.....	Mrs. C. R. Thorne
Volante.....	Miss Emily Thorne
Lamoria.....	Miss Allen

After the comedy, was given a grand National Jubilee performance, commencing with the singing of the "Marseillaise," by Miss Thorne with a full chorus. The "Star Spangled Banner," by Mestayer, St. Maui, and Miss Thorne, with the latter attired as the Goddess of Liberty, concluding with "Hail Columbia" by the whole company. The evening's performance concluded with the comedy of "Simpson & Co."

But the adage of "There's many a slip 'twixt the cup and the lip," proved but too true in the case of the opening performance of the new theater. On the evening in question, fully one thousand people assembled in front of the theater, either expecting to attend the performance, or to learn why the doors were not opened. They found, however, a card posted by Mr. Thorne which read as follows:

"To the Citizens of Chicago and the Public in General:

This is to inform the public why I do not open the Amphitheater on Monroe Street as I intended and advertised—and I now make an appeal to the people. I leased the building of Mr. Harvey, the agent of North, up to October 1, certain, with a notice on either side, to quit after that date. I have gone ahead in good faith. I have fitted the house in good and costly style, at an outlay of \$2,500, and now, when everything was finished, between twelve o'clock at night and five in the morning, men under the direction of Mr. Harvey, agent of L. J. North & Co., proceeded to take possession of all my effects. I am a stranger in this city, but an American. I am aware that I have recourse to law, but I have a company of twenty-five persons on my hands, and you, fellow-citizens, all know the law's delays. I throw myself for sympathy and protection on the citizens of Chicago.

"C. R. THORNE"

To this card Mr. Harvey replied with another, reading as follows:

"The statement of Mr. Thorne is untrue in every material assertion. C. R. Thorne never had a lease of North's National Amphitheater, he never had legal possession of the building, and neither I nor any one by my direction has taken possession of any effects or private property of C. R. Thorne.

"ANDREW HARVEY."

Whether all this war of words was only a shrewd advertising dodge on the part of Mr. Thorne, aided and abetted by Mr. Harvey, or whether *bona fide* legal difficulties had arisen, does not clearly appear. At any rate, whatever was the difficulty, everything was satisfactorily adjusted, and on August 12 the new theater was opened with great *clat*, the programme already given being produced in full. On the 28th a benefit performance was given to Mr. Mestayer, at which Miss Kate Denin appeared in the play of "The Wife." The following day the Daily Press, speaking of the National, as this theater was now called, said: "The National is having an auspicious season thus far, which demonstrates that Chicago has become too large to be satisfied with one small theater and an illiberal management. Miss Kate Denin plays again to-night as Julia in the 'Hunchback,' and will, no doubt, be greeted with as large an audience as on last evening. The performance will conclude with the 'Irish Emigrant.'"

August 21, General Tom Thumb began a week's engagement at South Market Hall.

September 1 the bill at the National for the week following was "Love and Murder," "The Soldier's Daughter," and "The Irish Suitor." The 12th was the occasion of a benefit performance tendered to Miss Thorne; the bill was first, "Asmodeus or Little Devil's Share," followed with the comedy, "My Sister Kate," and concluding with "A Capital Match."

The 17th, Buckley & Co's National Circus exhibited at the corner of Clark and Adams streets. During that week Campbell's Minstrels were playing at Metropolitan Hall; Billy Newcomb was at that time a member of the company. On the 19th Dan Emmett, the proprietor of the variety show bearing his name, and located at 104 Randolph Street, announced for sale the lease, fixtures, scenery, etc., of his establishment. His reasons for offering his property for sale are quaintly put in his own words thus: "I have entered into an agreement to quit the profession, whereby I can realize more than if I were to remain in the minstrel profession all my life, with all the success I could desire." It is

scarcely necessary to add that Mr. Emmett did not at that time retire from minstrelsy, as in later years he achieved the reputation which placed him at the very head of the profession. On the 21st John E. Owens made his first appearance in this city at the National; and on the 26th Mr. Collins, the Irish comedian and vocalist, commenced an engagement at the same theater, playing in the comedy, "The Nervous Man and the Man of Nerve."

October 1, Spaulding & Rogers's North American Circus was first on the list of attractions; on the 5th "Hamlet" was on at Rice's, with Mr. Ledley in the leading part, and Mr. McVicker as the Grave-digger. On the 7th Mr. Thorne's company played the last performance at the National under his management; the next night they appeared at Metropolitan Hall playing "The Irish Ambassador." The reasons for the change above mentioned are apparent from the following notice taken from the Daily Press of October 18:

"Within the last few weeks, North's Amphitheatre has been enlarged, two tiers of seats have been added looking toward the ring and stage, also a dress circle and gallery capable together of seating three thousand persons, have replaced the old arrangements. The ring for equestrian performances is the same size as before. Behind it the building is to be finished into a spacious stage, green room, property room and all the adjuncts of a first-class theater. It is Mr. North's intention to combine the attractions of the circle with those of the stage. The performance will generally commence with feats of the ring, and close with plays on the stage."

On the 28th of the month Miss Emma Stanley, in her celebrated "Lyric Drawing-room Entertainments," was billed at Metropolitan Hall, and at the same time Miss Logan was playing to good houses at Rice's Theater. November 16 Yankee Robinson opened what he called his Athenium, at the German Theater on Kinzie Street. The same date also marks the opening of North's New Amphitheatre. On the 29th at Rice's was announced the engagement of Chanfrau in "In and Out of Place." December 1, at Kinzie Hall was the the English Gymnastic and Pantomime Troupe. During this month the performances at North's Amphitheatre were of the most popular character, drawing crowded audiences night after night. The 2d, Chanfrau was again at the Chicago Theater playing in the "Widow's Victim or the Stage Struck Baker;" on the 9th he was followed by Miss Kate Denin in the "Lady of Lyons," Miss Denin appearing as Claude Melnotte, and Miss Woodbury as Pauline. For the remainder of the year the leading attractions at this theater were, on the 12th, "Bride of Lammermoor" and the "Gypsy Farmer;" 15th, "Ernest Maltravers, or a Father's Curse;" 17th, the "Idiot Witness, or the Murder of the Heath;" 18th, "A Grandmother's Pet;" 19th, "A Momentous Question, or a Woman's Faith;" an afterpiece on this occasion was a three act drama by Major Richardson entitled, "The Massacre of Fort Dearborn." On the 23d appeared Mr. and Mrs. Locke, in "True Love Never Runs Smooth;" 24th, the same company in "Hermit of the Rocks."

William McFarland was manager of Rice's Theater in 1856.

Public sentiment was no less divided in those days than in the earlier moments of the drama here. A strong feeling of opposition was encountered by managers, who were obliged to contend against the disadvantage of limited numbers in point of attendance. As an indication of this phase of antagonism, we quote from the Congregational Herald of October 2, 1856, which edi-

torially said, as counsel to the parents of those who were attracted to the growing city of Chicago :

"We advise your sons who come to reside in the city not to attend the theater. Should they tell you that they must attend a few times in order to know what it is, we think it will not be difficult to show them that they have no need to attend for this reason. * * * No judicious parent would recommend his son to visit a liquor saloon a few times, and participate in its carousals, in order to know what it is. He surely would not advise him to try his hand at the gambling table, till he had for himself experienced the effect of winning and losing, of cheating and lying. Nor could such a father advise his son even once to enter a den of ill-fame, that he might know from observation and experience what it is ; and the same reasons which would dispense with an experimental knowledge in these cases would also excuse him from attending the theater even once. Not that the theater is, of necessity, so low a place as these others, and yet the same reasoning holds equally pertinent and conclusive. There is no reason that one should visit, in order to know, while the influence of the first visit might be such as would never be shaken off. The first visit would, in most cases, lead to a second, and the second might introduce the series with all its train of cause and consequence. * * If, as many parents do, you have taught them [the sons] that it is always best they should touch and taste and see for themselves, even though the touch should be defiling, the taste poisonous and the sight polluting, they will doubtless on their taking up their residence in the city, feel at liberty to 'go the rounds;' and if they do so, when they have been once, they will be still more inclined to repeat the circuit. This is the law, and if your sons do not follow it, they will come under the exceptions and not the rule. We, therefore, cordially invite them not to go the first time. Visits to such places are a poor investment of time, and, in the most favorable issue, bring no gain, but are often attended with incalculable loss. If entire bankruptcy of character and entire ruin of soul for time and eternity do not ensue in the case of your son, his will be one of the favored cases. * * We need men who, from principle, will be more diligent in business than others ; and yet who, in their diligence, will not bow down to the God of this world. * * We need more than Christian statesmen. * * We need more who can stand at the very head of their departments in business, and at the same time be the support of all good institutions. * * But the foundations of such a character can never be laid in the theater."

C. W. Couldock, supported by Miss Woodbury and Mrs. Pennoyer, opened the year 1857 at Rice's, as Luke Fielding in the "Willow Copse." His repertory included "Richelieu," "Othello," "The Iron Chest," "Lear," and "School of Reform;" but in the character of Luke Fielding the most popular success was attained. This play was originally played by Madame Celeste ; but when she saw Mr. Couldock in the leading role, she at once sent the manuscript to him as a token of her profound appreciation of his acting, and never afterward appeared in it.

The company, regularly employed in 1857, contained Mr. and Mrs. McFarland, Mrs. Marble, Mrs. Altemus, Mrs. Pennoyer, Mrs. Linden, Miss Woodbury, Mr. Wright and Mr. Myers. The house was leased February 23 by Perry Marshall, and managed by J. G. Hanley.

The stars who held dates during the year, were J. W. Wallack, Jr., January 26 ; Mr. and Mrs. Florence,

February 10 ; Maggie Mitchell, for three weeks from February 23, with a constant change of bill, which did not include "Fanchon," as this was several years prior to her success in that character; Mrs. Farrem, March 16 ; Miss Irving, March 18 ; J. H. Hackett, March 30, in Rip Van Winkle, Falstaff and farces; Mr. Neafie, in tragedy, April 14 ; J. S. Wright, in comedy, with "Yankee" Robinson in his company ; Lola Montez, who failed as an actress, April 28, in the play "Lola Montez in Bavaria," "Follies of a Night" and "Rosalie Boget;" Ione Davenport, May 18 ; Couldock, as Louis XI, June 8 ; the Raval family and Blondin, July 1 ; Mr. and Mrs. Conway, August 3 ; F. S. Chanfrau, August 31 ; John Brougham, as Micawber, October 19 ; Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Wallack, October 26.

Rice's theater then changed hands, William McFarland becoming its lessee and manager, and U. P. Harris treasurer. The season of 1857-58 opened in November, 1857, with "The Corsican Brothers." Frank Lumbard sang the Star Spangled Banner, a song so popular with the actors and audiences that, from the night Mr. Hardinge first sang it at the Baltimore Theater, October 19, 1819, no theater could be opened, apparently, without the introduction of the stirring melody.

The erection of McVicker's Theater in 1857 (for history of which see second volume of this work) and the opening of Metropolitan and Bryan halls, attracted the more popular companies from this house. It gradually lost its hold on public favor, and in 1861 was converted into a business block.

The first regular bill-poster in the city, of whom mention is made, was S. C. A. Lattridge, who was in business in 1852.

MUSIC.

The history of music, in a high professional sense, begins at a comparatively recent date, subsequent to the period treated of in this volume, although in an amateur way it is coeval with the settlement of the city. Take from Mark Beaubien his famous fiddle and you deprive his memory of one of the most conspicuous adjuncts of his primitive life.

On the authority of statements made by Gurdon S. Hubbard and Hon. John Wentworth, it is recorded that the first piano brought to Chicago was the property of John B. Beaubien, probably in 1834. Soon after that date Mrs. J. B. F. Russell, Mrs. J. H. Kinzie and Samuel Brooks brought pianos here ; to which number, as time rolled on, others were added by those who, besides their love for music, possessed the means to enable them to become the owners of instruments so costly as were pianos in those times. Undoubtedly the first musical organization in this city was the Chicago Harmonic Society, although the exact date of this institution cannot be ascertained. It was, however, as early as December, 1835 ; for on the 11th of that month it gave its first concert at the Presbyterian church, the proceeds going to the benefit of the association. As this was also without question the first public concert given in Chicago, the programme on that occasion is not without interest. It was as follows:

PART FIRST.

The Allegro movement in the Overture to Lodoiska.....Krietzner.
Wreath—Glee for three voices.....Mazinghi.
"While with ceaseless course the Sun".....Webbe.
"Di tanti Palpiti".....Rosini.
"Behold, how brightly breaks the morning".....Masienello.
Sprig of Shillalah, with variations—Violin Solo.....Lewis.
"Oh! Lady fair"—Glee for three voices.....Moore.
Nightingale—Favorite Military Rondo.
"O, sing unto the Lord"—Anthem.....Whitfield.

PART SECOND.

Soldier tired—Celebrated movement in Artaxerxes.
 The Muleteers—Duet.
 La Flora.....Mozart.
 Canadian Boat song—Glee for three voices.
 "Away with Melancholy," variations—Violin Obligato.....Lewis.
 Deep Blue Sea—Glee for three voices.
 Dead March in the Oratorio of Saul.
 Schoolmaster—Glee for three voices—Basso Obligato—Violoncello
 Accompaniment.
 To commence at half past six. Tickets 50 cents.

How long this society flourished it has also been impossible to ascertain, but its life was probably of short duration. In January, 1836, the records show that it gave its second concert at the Presbyterian church; after this it is not mentioned.

With the coming of Isherwood & McKenzie, the theatrical managers in 1837 singing became more popular; for between the plays, of which there were usually three given each night, ballet dancing and vocalization relieved the tediousness of "the waits." Among the most popular singers of those days was Joseph Jefferson, Jr., then a lad of about ten years. With the removal of the theater to the Rialto, on Dearborn Street, began not only the foundation of the drama in Chicago, but also of the musical art. The year 1839 was the most remarkable of any, from the settlement of Chicago to 1847, in point of dramatic representation; and music necessarily received from the prosperity of this kindred art a consequential benefit.

Among the very early notable managers who visited Chicago with a musical company was P. T. Barnum, who brought Master Diamond, a negro delineator, thirteen years of age, "Yankee" Jenkins, a tenor singer, Signor Marriotte and Falocinni. Three concerts were given at the Saloon, November 25, 26, and 27, 1840. John A. Still entertained the public at the Saloon, August 17, 1841, and during the dramatic engagement of Miss Porter and Mrs. Duff, at the theater, in March, 1842, music formed a special feature of the performances. The Chicago Sacred Music Society was instituted February 13, 1842. The officers were: B. W. Raymond, president; Benjamin Smith, secretary; T. B. Carter, treasurer; Seth P. Warren, C. A. Collier, directors; W. H. Brown, E. Smith, executive committee. During the summer of 1842 Mrs. Powell played an engagement at the theater, and, although a tragedienne of no mean ability, that lady won the favor of her audience by her excellent singing. In fact, the local press of that time suggested the advisability of her lessening the tragic intensity of "Othello," on the occasion of the production of that play, September 14, by the rendering of "Strike the Light Guitar" between the acts. It is not recorded, however, whether the lady accepted the advice or not. H. Cramer, who resided on Clark Street, between Washington and Madison, and Charles Sofftje, who lived with John H. Kinzie, were professional instructors in music in 1844. One T. B. Carter is also spoken of as the first singing master in Chicago, and although no date is given of his labors in this field of instruction, yet he was doubtless here several years before either of the gentlemen above mentioned. Mrs. Strangman, organist at the Catholic church, gave a concert at the Saloon, January 5, 1843. The record for 1845 shows that the Slater sisters, performers on the viola and violoncello, appeared at the Saloon January 23. In May Mr. Cutter and his company were at the Western Museum, and on the 12th of that month gave a concert at the Saloon. Master Howard, who was declared to be the "young Ole Bull," demonstrated his facility with the violin, at the Saloon, May 15, and Mr.

Hazelton conducted a concert December 22. Concerts were also given in this city, during the year by others whose names cannot now be recalled.

Hazelton and Clemens did much to foster musical tastes during the winter of 1845-46, and by repeated public entertainments of genuine merit, encouraged vocal and instrumental culture. Concerning the character of their entertainments, the Democrat, of February 18, has the following:

"Hazelton and Clemens's concert came off last night (February 17, 1846), and the audience, which was large, was delighted with the performance; and if it is creditable to our community to patronize these efforts to excel and please on the part of our city, the performance was still more so as to the performers. It was announced that the concert would be repeated again with variations, in both vocal and instrumental pieces, when those who lost the opportunity of hearing the rich melody last night, and those who enjoyed it, will avail themselves of the rich treat."

An anonymous correspondent of the Democrat, under date of May 5, 1846, also wrote:

"I had the pleasure of being present at a private concert given by Mr. Hazelton and his juvenile choir, at the City Saloon, on last Saturday afternoon (April 26), and may safely say that all present were highly delighted. The Newhall family give high promise of becoming splendid vocalists. The two little nightingales, one only five and the other six years old, are charming creatures, and reflect great credit on their zealous and experienced instructor."

A society called the Choral Union was formed in 1846, with the following officers: A. D. Sturtevant, president; A. S. Downs, secretary; J. Johnson, first leader; S. P. Warner, second leader; J. A. Hosington, third leader. The organization continued about two years.

A benefit was given Samuel Johnson, at the Universalist church July 2, 1847, on which occasion the programme was composed principally of ballads and glees. Mr. Wall, the blind harper, was at the Saloon July 15. A more imposing entertainment was that given at the court-house December 21, under Signor Martinez's direction. An orchestra of twelve pieces furnished the instrumental portion of the programme, and "a young lady, a celebrated vocalist from the East," whose name is lost to history in this connection, sang. The Signor himself astonished and delighted all by "holding a guitar in each hand and performing Mozart's melodies, waltzes, overtures and other popular airs." A "soiree musicale" was given by theb and of the steamer "Louisiana," five in number, at the Saloon, December 17; a "grand concert on the piano," at the theater, by B. Auguste Bode, December 27; and a plain concert by A. R. Dempster, assisted by local amateur talent, at the Saloon, January 5, 1847. A repetition of this performance was requested by the citizens, January 19.

The Alleghanians, a troupe famous in their day, first sang here December 7, 1848. In May, 1848, a musical convention, composed of delegates from the various religious denominations in the city, was held in the First Baptist church. The object of the convention was to discuss for adoption the best measures for securing the advantages of a general musical education of the young of the city; the adoption of the study of music in the public schools, and the mode of conducting singing in church services. The officers of the convention, which met on the 9th, were: George Davis, president; L. D. Boone and S. P. Warner, vice-presidents; B. W. Thomas, secretary. A committee consisting of L. D. Boone, George Brown, S. D. Breed, C. B. Nelson and D. S. Lockwood, submitted the following resolutions, which were adopted as the sentiments of the convention:

1. *Resolved*, That music is naturally in the soul, and if properly exercised, is one of the most powerful of all means used for the elevation, spiritually, of mankind.

2. That instruction in vocal music should begin in public and

private schools, and it is the duty of those who have the management of them to provide for said instruction.

3. That exercise in vocal music is conducive to health, and all who have at heart the physical, as well as the spiritual welfare of mankind, will advocate its study.

4. That like all choice blessings which are bestowed on mankind, through the beneficence of God, music, as well as other gifts, must be cultivated to insure the benefits resulting therefrom.

5. That the "musical ear," when possessed to any degree, may be improved by study, but cannot be produced where originally deficient.

6. That it is the duty of choirs to study sacred music, and assist in imparting to religious services that spirit of devotion which their duty properly performed enables them to do.

It was also resolved that, in the opinion of the convention, congregational singing was the most desirable method to be employed by religious bodies.

The Misses Newhall and Perry sang at Market Hall, March 22, 1849.

Professor Nathan Dye's first juvenile concert, consisting of sacred music, was given at the First Baptist church, April 3, 1849. Rev. J. B. Tucker delivered a lecture on the importance of instructing children in the elements and practice of vocal music, during the evening.

The Empire Minstrels, a company composed of E. D. Palmer, J. F. Taunt, G. G. Snyder, I. Gardiner, E. L. Baker, R. H. Sliter, J. H. Goodrich, G. W. Vining, musical director, Williams & Hubbard, proprietors, gave an entertainment at the city hall, May 15, 1849. The special attraction was Sliter's "appearance in his popular rattlesnake jig statue dance and Lucy Long in character."

The Alleghanians returned May 25, 1849, and the Columbians first sang July 15 and 16, at the City Hall. Conrad Charles Reisenger, a pupil of Ole Bull, was here in August, and David G. Griswold, aided by amateur vocalists, gave an elaborate concert September 27.

Mozart Society was formed December 4, 1849, by the members of the late Choral Union; C. N. Holden, president. At the initial meeting, the constitution of the defunct organization was adopted, with the exception of the name of the society. The officers elected were: George Davis, president; A. D. Sturtevant, secretary and treasurer; A. Runyon, C. N. Holden, S. Johnson, executive committee; W. N. Dunham, first director; Frank Lombard, second director; W. B. Aiken, third director. It should here be noted, that George Davis, whose name has already been mentioned in connection with several of the earlier leading musical organizations, was always an active and indefatigable worker in promoting the advancement of musical culture in the city. He was himself a pleasing and popular singer, and was highly esteemed as a man and citizen by all who knew him.

During 1850 concerts were given by various travelling companies. Joseph Burke, violinist; Richard Hoffman, pianist, and George Davis, vocalist, were at the court-house June 28. The Original Ethiopian Serenaders sang at the city hall September 24. A concert-room was opened in the Tremont House, called Tremont Music Hall, in October. This room was one hundred by forty in size, and seventeen feet in height, and was "lighted by forty-eight burners in massive chandeliers." The inauguration took place on the 24th of that month, by the first concert of the Philharmonic Society under Julius Dyhrenfurth. This society which had just been organized was a most promising institution, and the first concert, given on the occasion just mentioned, was the first of a series of eight subscription entertainments given with the object of placing the organization on a permanent financial basis. Following

is the programme presented at the opening of this new hall:

1. Potpourri—Fille du Regiment.
Orchestra.
2. Song. (With vocal quartette accompaniment.)
3. Violoncello Solo. Carlino Lensen.
4. Comic Song and Chorus. Weinman.
5. The "Chicago Waltz".....Lensen.
Composed for the occasion.—Orchestra.
6. Vocal Trio.....Messrs. Davis, Lombard and Dunham.
7. Polka—French Song.....Lensen.
Orchestra.
8. Medley Overtures (Negro Airs). Dyhrenfurth.
Orchestra.
9. French Grand Chorus.....Weinman.
(With full orchestral accompaniment, arranged from "Preciosa.")

November 20, the Alleghanians were at Tremont Hall, and December 6 and 7 Van Wormer's Minstrels. A company bearing up under the terrific name of the Campanologians, with Herr Freebertshyer and his three sons gave a performance. Mrs. Reignolds, and her daughter, Miss C. M. Reignolds, sang in concert December 23, and on the 26th, Frank Lombard's Glee Club delighted the public.

In 1851, the Baker family was the first troupe to appear, singing at Tremont Hall January 2. On the same date Julius Dyhrenfurth began a series of promenade concerts on Tuesday evening of each week at the City Hall. The order of exercises at these concerts was first music, then promenading, after which dancing closed the entertainment. It was not long until the young people became more interested in dancing than in the music and came so late to the concerts that Mr. Dyhrenfurth wisely discontinued hmie.n

The Kilmiste family, consisting of father and three daughters, gave a concert at Warner's Hall January 1, 1852. Mr. Weinman also gave subscription concerts in Dearborn Park during the summer evenings of 1851 and 1852. The second series of Prof. Julius Dyhrenfurth's subscription or Philharmonic concerts began January 5, 1852, at Tremont Hall, and entertainments were given from time to time, at brief intervals during the year. Among the number Henry Ahner also gave a series of concerts at Old Metropolitan Hall.

The professional musical events of the year 1852 were: February 2, Malone Raymond and family, Tremont Hall; the Blakely family, February 7, at Tremont Hall; Rose Jacques, vocalist, Henry Squires, tenor, and Herr Brandeis, in concert at Tremont Hall, April 5, an occasion remembered as one of the most satisfactory to the public of those early days; Miss Greenfield, "The Black Swan," April 22, at Tremont Hall; Kunkel's Minstrels, at City Hall, May 13, 14 and 15; Catherine Hayes, in concerts, at Tremont Hall, June 21 and 23; Alfred Howard, the violinist, whose first appearance here was in 1845, when but a lad, July 12; Monsieure and Madame Thillon, Frederick Holmes and Mr. Hudson, at Tremont Hall, July 16, in concerts; Mrs. Emma G. Bostwick, who became a favorite with Chicago people, assisted in concert August 2, by Henry Appy, the noted violinist, Felix J. Eben, flutist, and and Herr Herold, pianist, a pupil of Mendelssohn; Nathan Dye's music class, August 5, at the Indiana-street Methodist Episcopal church; Mrs. Bostwick's second concert, at Tremont Hall, August 6, on which event the Democrat said: "Mrs. Bostwick has achieved one of the greatest triumphs ever obtained by a public singer in this city." Felix Simon, violinist, August 16; the Baker family, at Tremont Hall, August 16; Mr. Kemmerer's juvenile class of two hundred pupils, September 30, at the City Hall; Campbell's Minstrels, Tremont Hall, October 4 and 5; a musical convention,

directed by William B. Bradbury, and lasting three days, at Warner's Hall, beginning October 26; Campbell's Minstrels, return engagement, October 15 and 16; John Muir, the Scottish vocalist, aided by Mr. and Mrs. Kerrigan, November 6; and Well's Minstrels, beginning December 8, lasting one week.

FIRST OPERA IN CHICAGO.—The first opera season in Chicago was inaugurated under what were far from flattering auspices, and its duration was confined to a very small part of a single evening's entertainment. On the evening of July 30, 1850, an opera company consisting of Mr. Manvers, Mr. Guibelei, Mr. Lippert and Miss Brienti, assisted by a home-chorus and orchestra, began the first season of opera ever given, or rather ever attempted, in this city. The piece for the opening night was "Son-nambula," and the place of presentation Rice's first theater, located on Randolph Street. A fair audience was present to witness this initial performance and everything had progressed smoothly until the rising of the curtain on the second act. At this juncture the alarm of fire was given, and in an hour's time, the theater in which the opera was progressing lay in ashes, involving a loss to its owners of over \$4,000.* Thus abruptly terminated, before it had even fairly begun, the first opera season in Chicago. Undaunted by his ill-fortunes, Mr. Rice soon purchased a lot on Dear-born Street, and immediately began the erection of a new theater. From this time until in October, 1853, no operas were given. The second season of this class of entertainments began in Rice's new theater on the 27th of October, 1853, and lasted one week. The company was the Italian Opera Troupe from New York. In the Democratic Press preceding the opening of the season the following card from the manager of the troupe is found:

"The undersigned, acting in the name and in behalf of Madame De Vries and Signor L'Arditi, known by the name and style of the Artists' Association, has the honor of calling the attention of the musical community and of the citizens of Chicago in general, to the fact that he has made arrangements with Mr. Rice, the manager, to have the Italian Opera Troupe on Thursday evening, October 27, at the Chicago Theater, to perform the opera, in three acts of "Lucia di Lammermoor." The undersigned begs leave to introduce the following artists: The grand prima donna, Signorina R. De Vries, the favorite tenor, Signor Pozzolini, the tenor Signor Arnoldi, the comprimaria, Mme. Sidenbourg, late of Madame Al-bani's troupe, the unrivaled baritone, Signor Taffanelli, and the eminent basso, Signor Calletti. Also a grand company numbers over forty members, the whole under the most able direction of the distinguished maestro, Signor L'Arditti.

C. POGLIANI.

The leading characters in the opera were cast as follows:

Lucia..... ..Signorina R. De Vries.
Elgardo..... ..Signor Pozzolini.
Lord Asthoro..... ..Signor Taffanelli.
Lord Arthur Bouchsland..... ..Signor Barattini.
Raimond... ..Signor Candi.

This was no doubt a meritorious company of artists and were well received by both press and public.

Among the musical events for the year 1853, none equaled in importance the coming of those justly celebrated characters in the musical world, Adelina Patti and Ole Bull. These famous artists made each their first appearance in this city, at Tremont Music Hall, April 21, of that year. The season of this company consisted of three concerts given April 21, 23, and 26. The appended programme of the opening night illustrates the excellent character of the entertainments.

PART I.

1. Overture from Rossini's Grand Opera of "William Tell," performed by M. Strakosch.

* See History of the Drama.

2. Madame Sontag's celebrated Cavatina from "Lindi di Chamouni" "Luce di quest'anima," sung by Adelina Patti.
3. The Mother's Prayer. A Fantasia Religious, composed and executed by Ole Bull.
4. "Ah non giungì," the celebrated Rondo Finale from "La Sonnambula," sung by Adelina Patti.
5. Paganini's famous Witch Dance, performed by Ole Bull.

PART II.

1. The banjo, a new Capriccio Characteristic, composed and performed by Maurice Strakosch.
2. "Comin' through the Rye," the favorite Scotch ballad, sung by Adelina Patti.
3. Grand National Fantasia, for the violin, alone performed by Ole Bull.
4. Jenny Lind's "Echo Song," sung by Adelina Patti.
5. "The Carnival of Venice," by Ole Bull.

Tickets of admission to these concerts were one and two dollars, and with each one was given a certificate, bearing the number corresponding to the ticket. These certificates were to remain in the hands of the original holders, and established their ownership to their seats. In May following, Ole Bull and his company returned and gave a concert in the same hall, for the benefit of the Norwegian Lutheran Church; the affair was a success, netting five hundred dollars to the beneficiary. On the 18th of June, an excellent home concert was given at Warner's Hall by the pupils of Henry Lippert, who was, at that time, a popular and efficient teacher of music in Chicago. On June 29, Signorina Balbina Steffamore, a prima donna, assisted by Mrs. Amelia Patti Strakosch, and the wonderful boy violinist, Paul Julien, appeared at Tremont Hall two nights, June 29 and 30.

In November was announced the revival of the subscription concerts of the Philharmonic Society, under the direction of Christopher Plagge. In that month the New York Italian Opera Company returned, singing this time only in operatic selections. On the last night of their stay they gave a "grand sacred concert." Early in March, 1854, the Blakey family appeared at Tremont Hall, and on the 21st, 23d and 25th of the month Ole Bull and Adelina Patti gave a series of their popular performances at the same place. In May the Philharmonic Society held its yearly meeting for the election of officers. Charles N. Holden was re-chosen as president; the other officers were A. D. Tittsworth, vice-president; R. G. Green, treasurer; and I. D. Cole, librarian. The directors of the society were J. W. Bogue, Henry Johnson, C. H. Lawrens, J. Q. Thompson, A. D. Tittsworth, J. T. Jewett, C. O. Thompson and W. H. Rice. This organization was at this time in a flourishing condition, having in January and February of this year given a series of concerts which, aside from being popular and pleasing entertainments, had netted it handsome financial returns. On the 24th of May the Germanic Musical Society gave a concert at Tremont Hall, in which appeared in solo parts M'lie Caroline Lehman, a vocalist from his Majesty's Theater at Copenhagen, Carl Zarrhn, flutist, W. Meyers, English horn, I. Shuetz, clarionetist, and F. Thriede, bassoonist. September 21, the Philharmonic Society gave a re-union in the First Baptist church, on which occasion the musical exercises were conducted by Prof. Carl Bergmann, subsequently one of America's noted musicians, the newly elected director of the association. On the 26th the new Metropolitan Hall was opened with a concert by Frank Lumbard, assisted by the best musical talent in the city, including instrumental selections by the Garden City Band. Of this new hall, and this the initial performance, the editor of the Press said, "This is the finest hall in the city. We would rather hear Frank Lumbard and his assistants sing one evening in plain

Saxon, than to hear all the Italian artists in christendom screech and squall until doomsday."

The vocal score was made up of the following persons: Miss C. Hugunin, soprano, Miss Mary Bristol, alto, A. Marechall and H. C. Boutwell, tenors, J. B. Thompson, baritone, J. G. Lumbard, basso. In October a local company, the Metropolitan Serenaders, gave a concert at Metropolitan Hall, and on the 17th of the month the Chicago "Freier Sangerbund," a new musical organization, gave its first concert at North Market Hall. In this month the New York Italian Opera Company en route for St. Louis, New Orleans and other southern cities gave one entertainment at Metropolitan Hall. At the same hall November 21, the Philharmonic Society gave a concert, composed of classic and modern selections; this was conducted by Professor Bergmann and was a pronounced success. In the early part of this month the Ole Bull and Strakosch troupe again visited the city, playing to packed houses, and giving a rich and varied programme, which in excellence and style of rendition was of the very highest order. In the closing month of the year concerts were given by the Philharmonic Society and an Italian Opera Company, headed by Madam Rosa de Vries, who it will be remembered, sang here in the previous year.

It is worthy of note that in the year 1854 the first music printed in Chicago, from movable music type, was set in the composing rooms of the Literary Budget, by Joseph Cockroft; the words to the music being written by Francis Clarke. In January there appeared in the Budget a piece of music, a song—"It will be all right in the morning." The words were from the pen of the poet Benjamin F. Taylor, the music by J. Dyhrenfurth. Also another a few weeks later, "The Moonlight Serenade." This piece was composed and arranged by George P. Graff, of this city, and dedicated to Miss Anna M. Edwards, of Rockford, Ill. The piece was sung by a club calling itself the Moonlight Harmonists.

The year 1855 opened with a concert, by the Philharmonic Society at Metropolitan Hall, being a benefit tendered to Henry E. Lippert, the popular music teacher. In February came the Continental Vocalists at South Market Hall, and early in March the American Harmonic Opera Troupe appeared at Metropolitan Hall. In April, the Peake family of Swiss bell ringers, and a few concerts by local companies, made up the list. Among the leading companies here during the remainder of the year were, Madam De Vries, the Campbell Concert Company, M^{lle}. Theresa Parodi, the Hutchinson family, Christy's Minstrels and Adelina Patti. A notable local entertainment was given at Phelps's Burlesque Opera House, by Frank Lumbard's "Best Quartette in the World," which consisted of Frank Lumbard, J. G. Lumbard, R. Sylvia and M. J. Ritter.

In January, 1856, the Ephonians, a local society, gave a concert at the Metropolitan Hall, and in February an entertainment at the same hall was given by volunteer performers, for the benefit of St. Paul's Lutheran Church. In May the Alleghanians returned and appeared at Metropolitan Hall. In this month, too, M^{lle}. Theresa Parodi, assisted by M^{me}. Amelia Patti Strakosch and Mr. Arthurson, under the direction of Maurice Strakosch, gave two concerts, which were among the notable musical events of the year. June 27 Ole Bull, assisted by Adelina Patti, surnamed the young Malibran; Signor Morino, baritone; Louis Schreiber, cornet player, and Franz Rath, pianist, were at Metropolitan Hall. In July, at the same place, appeared Madame Albamowicz and Herr Ernest Jaeger,

pianist. August 20 and 22 the Pyne and Harrison English Opera Company gave two excellent concerts at Metropolitan Hall, the programme embracing selections from the popular English and Italian operas. In September a local company gave, at German Hall, a comic opera, "The Village Barber," and the papers also announced others in course of preparation. On the 29th Mrs. Emma Gallingham Bostwick, assisted by Henry D'Antin and W. H. Curry, and orchestra by the Great Western Band, gave a grand concert at the Metropolitan Hall. In November Henry Ahner began a series of Saturday afternoon concerts at this Hall, and on the 10th of the month M^{lle}. Theresa Parodi and company appeared for the second time during this season.

The only event of note in the closing month of the year was the appearance of a troupe, the New England Bards, in a series of holiday concerts. On Christmas night a benefit was tendered to Frank Lumbard, at which the New England Bards assisted.

In this sketch of the growth of musical culture in Chicago, no attempt has been made to discuss it as an abstract theme. Glancing over the subject in its mere chronological presentation, the deductions are apparent, in fact unavoidable, that in the earliest days Chicago was made up of a music-loving people. The fact is also broadly presented that in this, as in everything which tends to ennoble, elevate and refine, its people have ever striven, and with that success born of earnest effort, to attain the highest standard of excellence. Marked as has been the progress in musical taste and culture from 1835 to 1857, the period treated in the present chapter, yet a still more surprising advancement remains to be noted in the succeeding years, the history of which must form a part of the other volumes of this work.

EARLY LITERATURE.

WILLIAM ASBURY KENYON.—It is not strange that in the earlier history of Chicago there is a paucity of local literature. A people engaged in the work of building for themselves homes and habitations, in a comparative wilderness, and in reclaiming the soil from a state of nature, until it blossoms and teems with the fruits of their civilizing labors, have but little time at their command which they can devote to literary pursuits. Still, among those who were pioneers in this particular spot in the West, there were those who have left behind them works that are entitled to mention as being distinctively of those days. The writers were persons of education and culture, and possessed of intellectual attainments fitting them to adorn any of the highest stations in life.

It is impossible to notice the literary productions which appeared only in fugitive forms. Many of them were contributed by local writers to the magazines and newspapers of that day, either anonymously or under assumed names, which effectually buries in oblivion the identity of the authors. Those only which appeared in book form can be referred to in these pages.

In the columns of the Gem of the Prairie, a literary paper published here as early as 1844, are to be found many poems which bear abundant testimony that their authors were gifted with true poetic instincts. But the first writer, so far as known, who published a book of poems in this city was William Asbury Kenyon. There is to-day in the library of the Chicago Historical Society a copy of this book, a small duodecimo volume, bound in cloth, looking not unlike a pocket edition of Cushing's Manual. Turning to the title page we read: "Miscellaneous Poems, to which are added writings in

prose on various subjects, by William Asbury Kenyon; Chicago, printed by James Campbell & Co., 1845." In his preface and speaking of the poems found in the work, the author says:

"I should indeed be culpable in augmenting the poetical flood (which, if the universal wish is universally attained, is likely to soon deluge the literary world) if I did not believe there was something of merit in the productions thus put forth. But while I am thus convinced, I am also assured there are some to which no important value will attach. * * * As a whole, the collection has been designed for this community. The specimens here presented have spontaneously sprung and blossomed upon the prairie, and it is hoped, if they possess either beauty or fragrance, will not, like the flowers which spring to greet us, become extinct by the hoofs of rudeness."

The preface bears date Chicago, January, 1845, although no evidence has been obtained that the author ever lived in this city; yet it must be inferred that he resided so near to it that, for all practical purposes, he could and did claim it as his home. To one of his poems, written in 1842, is a note appended concerning the gaiety of the society in the town of Warrenville, one of the oldest villages in DuPage County. And again in his preface the author has returned his sincere thanks to Captain Joseph Naper, Mr. Ellsworth and Mr. Skinner, all citizens of Naperville, for material assistance rendered in bringing out his book. To show the poet in his lighter and doubtless his happiest moods, as well as to express the character of his work, a few stanzas from a "Prairie Song" are given:

"Oh, some may choose the forest glade,
And some may love the sea,
Others may seek the city's din;
But none of these for me.

"No hermit's cave, no crowded hive;
No storm-tossed prison lone;
But life at ease, in joy's own breeze,
A prairie cot my own.

"A prairie cot? What joys do not
Come clustering around the charm;
Scarce ripening fruits to autumn clung
As pleasures hither swarm.

"Dream, hunters, dream of seas of game,
Unused to following hound;
The generous Lord, his bounteous board,
And plenty laughing round.

"Dream of the home where hearts have room,
Where nice restraint is not;
Dream, dream of joy free from alloy,
Found in the prairie cot.

"Here, Clara, here love's mutual care
Shall smile around our hearth;
While hand in hand, we prove the land
The paradise of earth."

The poet has also put into some rhythmic lines his impressions concerning the Black Hawk War, his views of which are here reproduced for the edification of those who have read the history of that bloody strife. Mr. Kenyon has entitled his lines, "Our Late Indian Hunt," a title strongly suggestive of the poet's grave doubts of the justice of the white men's cause "against the famished remnants of a murdered race."

"Say: Did you hear of Black Hawk's War,
When nature's own was struggled for?
Terror struck all the country through,
Raised by aggression's bugaboo.

"A few poor Indians, cornered up,
Saw, day by day, the whites usurp
Their lost game-grounds, their childhood's homes,
And even profane their father's tombs.

"They saw, they wept with deep, still grief:
Hope held no prospect of relief;
'Farther, yet farther, we must go:
Swim to new wilds, like buffalo!'

"They bore in silence till their wives,
'Whipped like the dogs, we loath our lives,'
Till from their mouths was snatched their bread
Till the last star of peace had sped.

"Then roused they pride's expiring ray,
Their thickening deaths to hold at bay;
They roused for home, they stood for life;
Peace heaped their wrongs,—wrong called for strife.

"Blow came for blow! The cry was raised,
'Behold, by savage fury blazed,
The frontier wide in ruins lies,'
'Death to the race,' the aggressor cries.

"Death to the race? Yes, when no more
They turned the cheek, as heretofore,
'Tis 'savage fury' prompts the stand
On the last hold of childhood's land.

"Take back the term! The wild man's heart
Abhors the deeds of savage art;
Expiring, starved, they fled like deer;
Still, still the gorgeless hounds pressed near.

"Wisconsin, and the Broad-Axe, tell
Tales which your final dirge may knell
A war! Alas! A ruthless chase
For famished remnants of a murdered race."

Turning over the leaves of this quaintly written, yet really interesting, little volume, there are to be found many selections, the perusal of which would doubtless interest the reader. Indeed the author's merits as a poet must not be judged wholly from the character of his stanzas given; for the shorter poems are not his best efforts. Among the more pretentious ones are many really fine evidences of superior thought and grace of diction. Here is one, for instance, which in the very opening lines, seems to have caught the fresh breezy air of winter, the merry jingle of the bells, and the light, joyous mirth inseparably connected with the delights of a winter's night "Sleigh Ride."

"Come! The moonbeams are glancing, the horses are prancing,
The land-shallop waits at the door,
Hearts akin to the lark, let us gaily embark;
Heed Winter's keen pinching no more:

"In Winter 'tis time to be gay;
Love glows with its quickening ray;
For the fresher the air, the more bright is the glare;
All ready,—now swiftly away

"At the whips' sounding thwack, now we speed o'er the track,
'Mid joyous confusion of bells
And the shrill creaking of snow as we rapidly go,
The mingling wild harmony swells.

"The music of mirth is as light
As rays from the army of night,
When they play on the snow with a luminous glow,
And radiate witching delight."

The poet drew his inspirations from the genial surroundings and amid the primal beauties of "our own Prairie State." He has left behind him evidences that he was a man of thoughtful and observant mind, that he possessed an apt appreciation of the beautiful in art and of the grand and sublime in nature. That he has studied man with his faults and his follies, his virtues and his vices; and, running through all his poetry, there is much of a plain philosophy, which although in homely phrase, is pure in its teachings, and leaves no doubt that he wrote to better, to elevate and to refine, and to grave "the living virtues on the heart."

JUDGE HENRY BROWN.—Passing from the field of Poetry to the more practical one of History, it is a source of pleasure to note the fact that, in this most important domain of literary work, Chicago was early represented. In 1844 Henry Brown, a Chicago lawyer, and a Judge, wrote a work, which was at that time, doubtless, not only the most complete history of Illi-

nois but also of the Northwest Territory. Although put forth as being only a history of the State "from its first discovery and settlement" to the time at which the book was written, yet it contains almost necessarily a full and comprehensive account of the earliest explorations in the Northwest, together with brief histories of those sanguinary contests for the control of this territory, which for years raged between the French and English nations. The history of this region from its formation as a Territory to 1845 is fully and exhaustively given. The story is well told, being written in easy, narrative style, and so embellished with incident that the usually dry historic details are invested with almost romantic charm and interest. In fact the book is as pleasant and entertaining as the facts treated of are useful and instructive. The book was written at a time when the author was busily engaged in the practice of his profession (see Bench and Bar), but it was well done, with a careful detail attending the selection and arrangement of matter, and with a patience and closeness of inquiry, which illustrates the author's conscientious regard for the truth. Not that the history does not, in the light of subsequent research, contain many errors, both as to dates and in the correctness of its subject matter, yet no one would be warranted in the assertion that Judge Brown did not make the best use of all available means to secure accuracy. Moreover, he did the work at a time when it was needed; and, with whatever imperfections it may have possessed, it met the popular want, was appreciated by those who read it, and it still lives a modest but enduring memento to the memory of its author, who was an able lawyer, a just Judge, and an impartial historian.

RICHARD L. WILSON.—In 1842 a little book of tracts, from the pen of Richard L. Wilson, the well-known journalist, made its appearance, and met with public favor. The book was entitled, "A Trip to Santa Fé," and was a graphic description of a country about which at that time comparatively little was known. A few years later Mr. Wilson published another small volume, "Short Ravellings from a Long Yarn," which met with quite as hearty a reception as did his first production. Like its predecessor, this was also a book of travel, and contained a well-written account of a trip made by its author by the overland route, then a long and perilous journey, to the newly discovered land of gold.

MRS. JULIETTE A. KINZIE.—An interesting book is "Waubun, or the Early Day in the Northwest," by the lady whose name appears at the head of this article. Herself one of the early pioneers of the West, a woman who had the historical distinction of living in the first house built in Chicago, of remaining here until she saw the fort and its few straggling houses grow to a thrifty little town, and, later, of witnessing its rapid and truly marvelous strides as a city, she was eminently well qualified in her later years to put into narrative form her personal reminiscences of early life in this region. But what enhances more than anything else the value of the book, is its importance as a faithful history of persons and things as they were in Chicago a half century ago. True, to the citizen of to-day, it reads like a romance, and to those who have never experienced "life on the frontier," it seems hard to realize that the story of Waubun is not a tale of fiction, rather than an authentic account of life, and in those times. But the well-known character of the author, and her connection with the oldest family in Chicago, aside from her own early residence here, leaves no more room for doubting the truthfulness of the narrative than for disputing the

authenticity of the book itself. Indeed, neither has ever been questioned; but after reading its interesting pages, one lays the book down with the thought almost involuntarily expressed, "it is true; and verily truth is stranger than fiction." The thrilling and pathetic account of the massacre of 1812, as told by Mrs. Kinzie, who obtained her facts concerning it from a relative who was an eye-witness and in a degree a sufferer from its horrors, has been read by thousands. Waubun was first published in 1855, but the edition was soon exhausted, and about ten years later, in accordance with a popular demand for the work, a second edition was printed, which was speedily sold. To-day the book is out of print, and copies of it are difficult to obtain. The author has years since gone to her reward; but in Waubun her name and character, as well as those of many of her associates in the early days in the Northwest, will long be preserved in this tribute to the memory of those brave pioneers who paved the way, and laid the foundations of what has since become the great metropolis of the West. See history of the Kinzie family on page 98.

T. HERBERT WHIPPLE.—As a writer of short stories, sketches, reviews and biographies T. Herbert Whipple, still a resident of Chicago, early won for himself a reputation, which at that time augured well for a brilliant literary career. And while he wrote much which served to convince the public of his decided talent in a literary way, it is to be regretted that he so soon abandoned his purely literary labors to engage in the routine duties of editorial work on a daily paper. Mr. Whipple's father, Thomas P. Whipple, came to this State in 1836 from Buffalo, N. Y., and settled on a farm about thirty-five miles west of Chicago. Here the subject of this sketch, who was six years of age at the time of his arrival in Illinois, grew up and remained until 1852. He then began the publication of a temperance paper in St. Charles, which was subsequently removed to this city, and became a prominent temperance organ under the name of the Temperance Messenger. In 1854 Mr. Whipple was made the editor of a literary weekly, published in this city by W. W. Danenhower and called the Literary Budget. He remained here until 1856, when he resigned his position, on account of the paper being changed from a literary journal to a political organ, espousing the doctrine of Know-nothingism; a political faith to which Mr. Whipple did not heartily subscribe. January 10, 1854, Mr. Whipple married Miss Mira B. Fuller, a lady of St. Charles, and with her returned to his father's farm, that year, following the quiet pursuits of a farmer until 1857, when he took a position as night editor and local reporter on the Democratic Press of this city. From then until 1861 he was engaged on several of the city papers, but on the commencement of active hostilities in the South, he was sent to the front as the war correspondent of the Chicago Tribune. In that position Mr. Whipple discharged his duties so well, and his enterprise and ability as a writer and gatherer of news attracted so much attention that, at the close of the war, he was offered a position on the New York Herald, and shortly afterward became its city editor. In two years a change in the force of that paper was effected, new influences controlling. Mr. Whipple resigned his position and returned to Chicago. Mr. Storey offered him a place on the Times, which he accepted. His next move was the establishment of a private detective agency; and from that time up to 1878, he edited newspapers at Galesburg, Ill., Vidalia, La., and Denver, Col. In the last named year, his health failing in the West, he

returned to Chicago and entered the employ of Captain Turtle, as a detective, superintending his business and assisting upon the Penny Press at Cleveland, Ohio, until 1882, at which date the Mooney & Boland Detective Agency, of New York, established a branch agency here, and he accepted the position of superintendent, a place he still holds (1884). As editor, from 1854 to 1856, of a paper that ranked as the leading literary journal of the West, he was better acquainted with the writers of the country than most men at that time. Among the more noted of his own works, in fact the one which, perhaps, gained him most reputation, was a novelette, "Ethzelda, or Sunbeams and Shadows," published as a serial in the columns of the Literary Budget. It was a tale of the prairie region as it once existed, and was subsequently issued in book form by Rufus Blanchard, who then had a publishing house on LaSalle Street, and also in Philadelphia by a prominent publishing house. The story deals with a band of robbers and counterfeiters whose headquarters were in a large cave in the banks of the Mississippi, somewhere on the western boundary of the State of Illinois. Its dramatic arrangement is very good, the incidents as interesting and exciting as the nature of the tale would suggest. In addition to this, Mr. Whipple contributed a great number of short sketches to the columns of the Literary Budget, together with book reviews and biographical sketches of the then leading writers of the West. Among the latter was an extended and ably written article on the life and writings of that popular novelist, Emerson Bennett. This article was widely read and copied by the leading papers of the country.

W. H. BUSHNELL.—Previous to and contemporary with Mr. Whipple, and also a popular writer and contributor to the paper of which he was editor, was a gentleman, by profession a civil engineer, William H. Bushnell, then of this city. This gentleman, aside from being a poet of acknowledged ability, a sketch of whose life, together with specimens of his poetry, can be found in "Coggsall's Poets and Poetry of the West," was a pleasing and graceful writer of prose stories, sketches, Indian legends, etc. He was born in the city of Hudson, N. Y., June 4, 1823, and was educated at the University of New York City. He was first announced as a poet in the year 1843, when he delivered, before the Young Men's Lyceum of Chicago a poem entitled "Knowledge is Power." He then lived in this city engaged in the practice of his profession, but found, it seems, time to contribute to the columns of the Gem of the Prairie, and later to the Literary Budget, stories, poems, and graphic sketches of Indian life in the West. He was also connected in various capacities, editorially or otherwise, to many other Chicago publications. Under the pseudonym of "Frank Weber" he wrote a novel, "Prairie Fire," first published in the Garden City, which was well received throughout the West; in fact so popular did it become that it was printed in book form, rapidly ran through six editions, and is to-day found in the trade. Subsequently he became one of the editors and contributed largely to the Sunday Leader, the proprietor of which was the now public printer, Hon. S. P. Rounds, who was also the publisher of the Printer's Cabinet, for which Mr. Bushnell has continuously written for over a quarter of a century. Leaving Chicago for New York, just prior to the war, Mr. Bushnell then devoted his time mainly to authorship. He became a contributor to the best literary publications, and has written many serial novels, sketches, poems, etc., which have made his name familiar throughout the land. As a writer of passionate fiction he may justly be proud of the name he has won;

as a writer of Indian romance so great an authority as B. P. Shillaber "Mrs. Partington" has declared he had no equal since Cooper; and Mrs. Ann S. Stephens that his "Indians were too good and true to their subtle character to be appreciated by the masses" and that "each of his poems contained a sufficient number of beautiful similes to exhaust any author." He has been twice married.

A writer in the Criterion for August, 1882, said:

"Haste of composition has much marred the literary work of Mr. Bushnell. All of his productions reveal this, and it is to be regretted. He has written an amount scarcely to be credited, his other engagements considered, and still accomplishes far more than many a younger man, and one who has all his hours at command. Yet, as a rule, he has written strong, well, and with a wonderful command of language and illustration; his serials exhibiting a deep insight into the mature passions of the human heart, and his poetry the love of the beautiful and tenderness of a woman."

Mr. Bushnell is now engaged as a proof-reader in the Treasury Branch of the Government Printing Office at Washington, a position his years of newspaper life have well fitted him to fill. He still finds time to write much for the Press.

HENRY A. CLARK.—Another writer of those days, also an occasional contributor to the literary journals, was Henry A. Clark, an attorney of this city. Mr. Clark wrote, among others, a novel, the "Banditti of the Prairie," which was published early in the fifties, though at that time its authorship was credited to Edward Bonny, a then noted detective who lived in Du Page County, near what is now Prospect Park. Later, however, it became well known that Mr. Clark was the author. The book had an immense sale, and at once took its place among the popular romances of the day.

BENJAMIN F. TAYLOR, whose literary works have long since given him more than a national reputation, was for many years a resident of this city. For thirteen years he occupied an editorial position on the Chicago Evening Journal, during which time he wrote much that contributed to the fame which has since been accorded him as one of the most graceful and pleasing writers in the West. Mr. Taylor was born in the town of Lowville, Cass Co., N. Y., in 1822. His father, Stephen W. Taylor, LL. D., was president for many years of the Madison University, at Madison, N. Y. The son received a good education and, coming

Benj. F. Taylor

West while yet a young man, began life surrounded with all the generous possibilities of a new and growing country. His writings early attracted attention, and were distinguished by an originality of thought and a vigor of style hitherto almost unknown in the literature of the West. Among the earlier poems written by Mr. Taylor, and which at once gave him prominence, were: "Rhymes of the River," "June Dews," "Shall I Know Her Again?" "God Bless Our Stars," and "The World's Embodied Thought." In 1855 a volume of his editorial writings, entitled "January and June," was published in New York, and a few years later a second edition was issued by a firm in this city. Mr. Taylor now lives on a farm in northern Indiana, from the quiet seclusion of which he contributes occasional articles to several of the leading periodicals in the East, as well as to various journals in this and other States.

WILLIAM ROUNSEVILLE, who began, in October,

1845, the publication of the *Western Magazine*, the first literary periodical published in this city, was a writer of rare and versatile talent. Bits of poetry, charming sketches in prose, historical reminiscences, and well-written fiction, all flowed from his ready pen; and into whatever field he entered, he treated his subject with a grace, vigor, and thoroughness which bespoke the rarest qualities of intellectual strength and culture. Aside from his editorial duties, he contributed a great number of articles to his magazine, which well deserve to be preserved as among the best specimens of early literature in the West. In the initial number of the *Magazine*, there appear credited to his pen the following articles: A charming sketch, "The Pioneer of the Prairies;" a well-written article on the "Arms and Armour of the Ancients," a subject which he carried through all the numbers in the first volume; an historical sketch, "An Incident of the Revolution;" and two short poems, "They Bid me be Sad," and "Can the Mother Forget her Child?" The pages of every number teem with the fruits of his prolific pen. Among the other contributors to this periodical were W. H. Bushnell and Judge Brown, whose works have already been noticed in this chapter. The *Western Magazine* lived but one year, when it was discontinued, and its editor turned his attention to journalism, but later engaged in the publication of an *Odd-Fellows' Monthly*. Mr. Rounseville then removed to Peoria, where he remained several years. He again returned to this city, living here until his death, in 1878.

ARCHITECTURE.

The first house built in Chicago from plans drawn by an architect was the residence of William B. Ogden. In the fall of 1836, Mr. Ogden, being then in New York on a visit, employed the services of J. M. VanOsdel, an architect of that city, in drawing plans for a dwelling which he proposed building during the following year. He also induced Mr. VanOsdel to come to Chicago, in the spring of 1837, and personally superintend the erection of the house. This residence, which was still standing at the time of the fire of 1871, was the finest and most attractive in the city. It stood in the center of Block 35, Kinzie's addition, and was bounded on the east by Rush, on the south by Ontario, on the west by Cass and on the north by Erie. The building was of the Grecian style of architecture, and was almost square, two stories in height, the roof surmounted with an observatory, while on two sides were recess-porches flanked with large ornamental columns. Mr. VanOsdel, after completing the building, decided to make Chicago his home and is now living here. Not long since he began a series of articles on the "History of Chicago Architecture," which were published in the *Inland Architect*, a monthly journal of this city. In the first paper are found the following interesting recollections, stated in the third person:

"Mr. VanOsdel arrived early in June of 1837. Passing from the landing toward Mr. Ogden's office on Kinzie Street, he noticed a block of three buildings, three stories high, the fronts of which had fallen outward and laid prone upon the street. Upon inquiring he found that the frost of the preceding winter had penetrated to a great depth below the foundations, and the buildings, having a south front, the sun acting upon the frozen quicksand under the south half of the block, rendered it incapable of sustaining the weight of the building. At the same time, the rear, or north part, of the block, being in shadow, the frozen ground thawed gradually and continued to support the weight resting upon it. The consequence was that the block careened. Mr. VanOsdel's first work in Chicago was to rebuild the floors in this block, which, at first designed for stores, was completed for dwelling houses. * * *

The brick buildings in the city in the spring of 1837 were the Lake House, on the southeast corner of Rush and Michigan streets, a building about eighty by one hundred feet, four stories high; the St. James church, a pretentious semi-Gothic structure, with a square brick tower, located on Cass, between Michigan and Illinois; William Norton who built the first bridge across the river at Dearborn Street, had a two-story brick residence on Indiana, near Dearborn Street; there were two stores, two stories high, on North Water Street near the foot of Cass. These, with the frontless block first mentioned, included all the brick structures in the North Division of the city. There were but two brick buildings in the West Division, one a two-story dwelling, corner of Jackson and Canal streets, owned by Laframboise, an Indian chief; the other was Archibald Clybourne's residence, in the (then) extreme northwest corner of the city. In the South Division was the court-house, on the northeast corner of the public square, having a basement and principal story, dimensions about thirty by sixty feet; the court-room and jury rooms on the principal floor; clerk's and recorder's offices and vaults in the basement; the work was ornamented with a four-column Doric portico of wood work."

On the opposite corner, where the Sherman House now stands, was the City Hotel, and north of that, on Clark Street, was a two-story building occupied by Peter Pruyn, and the "Saloon Building," which was four stories high. It was discovered, after the roof was put on, that there were no chimney tops, and not a flue in the building, and they were constructed afterward inside the walls, as they were needed. There was a three-story building on the southwest corner of South Water and LaSalle streets; also a three-story dwelling, southwest corner of Randolph and Wells, owned by Charles Chapman, and a two-story dwelling, southwest corner of LaSalle and Washington streets, the property of P. F. W. Peck. The foregoing comprises all the brick buildings in Chicago in the spring of 1837. In that year the principal builders in the city were A. D. Taylor, Azel Peck, Alexander Loyd, Peter L. Updike, Charles Lower, Asbel Steele, F. C. Sherman, Alson S. Sherman, and William Worthington. In his second paper Mr. VanOsdel continues as follows:

"Among the very few buildings that made any pretensions to architectural ornament were the residences of W. H. Brown and John H. Kinzie in the North Division, and of Dr. John T. Temple and George W. Snow in the South Division. Mr. Snow was the inventor of the 'balloon frame' method of constructing wooden buildings, which in this city, completely superseded the old style of framing with posts, girts, beams and braces. The great rapidity in the construction and the large saving in cost, compared with the old fashioned frame, brought the 'balloon frame' into general use. It is conceded that a frame with every part spiked together offers greater resistance to lateral force than any other method of construction. As an evidence of its power to resist such force it may be stated that the 'Bull's Head Hotel,' built by Mathew Laffin in 1848, at the junction of Ogden Avenue and Madison Street, was a three-story 'balloon frame' of large dimensions. Standing upon the open prairie, with hardly a building within a mile of it, this structure was exposed to the fierce, unbroken prairie winds, yet remained unshaken for many years, until it was taken down to give place to the Washingtonian Home, which now occupies its former site."

The balloon frame, however, proved its dangerous character in the fire of 1871, since which time, the erection of frame buildings within the city limits is forbidden by law. That conflagration destroyed nearly every building in the city which had been erected before 1838, only a few which had been removed to the outskirts of the town being left. Among them was a block of buildings which formerly stood on Lake Street, but were, long before 1871, removed to State Street, near Twelfth. The corniced pediment of these buildings was of the Grecian-Ionic order; the broad entablature, under the front eaves, was surmounted with a frieze, ornamented with oblong quadrangular openings, which besides serving to adorn were also utilized to light the attic story of the building. In 1839 this was the finest business block in the city.

The difficulties and obstacles which faced the archi-

tect and builder in the early days of Chicago have now long since disappeared; indeed many of them are almost forgotten by the builders of to-day. The most serious difficulty encountered was in the character of the soil and the low elevation of the original surface of the ground, on which the main part of the city is situated. As is now well known, the strata underlying the city was first a black loam soil, varying in depth from one to two feet; underneath was a bed of quicksand, three to four feet in depth, resting on a stratum of blue clay, which was almost impervious to water. In wet seasons it was next to impossible to dig trenches for foundations, as the water would fill such excavations to the surface; drainage was out of the question, owing to the low and level surface of the ground; and, owing to the water-tight stratum of blue clay, already mentioned; the only resource of builders was to wait until the ground became dry and firm by the slow process of evaporation. In consequence of these difficulties many of the earlier frame buildings of Chicago were built on posts, sunk into the ground and resting on the hard clay, which under the circumstances furnished the best foundation to be had. The convenience of having a cellar under a building was practically impossible. Mr. VanOsdel on this subject says:

"In 1849 the owner of a brick building on the southwest corner of Lake and State streets determined to have a cellar under his store. He made the necessary excavations, and succeeded in planking the bottom and walls with three-inch plank, with caulked and pitched seams, rendering the basement water-tight. The depth was about five feet. Upright posts were placed between the floor and ceiling to resist the upward floating tendency of the cellar floor; but it was soon discovered that the hydrostatic force was more than equal to the weight of the principal floor, and all the goods resting thereon; and an upward movement of the interior of the building was manifest. The ark was scuttled and filled in with earth, thus ending the first attempt at cellar construction in the business portion of our city."

Prior to 1852 there were few brick buildings noted for architectural beauty. The majority of them were conspicuous for their plain and simple style and for the utter absence of anything tending to embellish or adorn. In those days, men who built had not the means to indulge in architectural ornament nor any other extravagance; hence four walls, well roofed, properly lighted and ventilated, and partitioned into suitable apartments answered every purpose. However, as Mr. VanOsdel observes, "the increase of wealth and prosperity in after years permitted these same men to indulge their latent taste and desire for the beautiful, in causing the erection of many business edifices that would ornament and adorn any city in the world."

Another difficulty in the way of constructing elegant and permanent buildings in early times, was the scarcity of suitable stone for building purposes. The nearest quarries were located at Joliet, a distance of forty miles, and before the opening of the canal, in 1848, the only means of transportation was by wagons. The Scammon school building, which was built in 1846, had its caps, sills and water-tables cut at these quarries, from which they were transported across the country by teams to Chicago.

The Tremont House (see Chapter on Hotels), which was eighty by one hundred feet in dimensions, and five stories in height, was furnished with cut stone from the quarries at Lockport, N. Y., as was also the court-house, built in 1853. In May, 1855, the system of sewerage (q. v.) was devised which led to the elevation of the street grades; and a few years later, the Tremont House, notwithstanding the size of the building and its massive character, being built wholly of brick and stone,

was placed on jack-screws and elevated to a level with the new grade. The distance necessary to raise it was seven feet. This remarkable undertaking was safely accomplished, and a new basement was constructed under the building. To better enable the reader to understand the importance of elevating the grade of the city, for the purpose of promoting its architectural and sanitary advancement, reference is made to the topic entitled "Street Improvements," which will be found elsewhere in this volume. But as has already been indicated, until this elevation of grade was accomplished, the difficulties to be met in the construction of large buildings were of the most serious and aggravating character.

The court-house (q. v.) was of the Roman Gothic style and was a handsome and well-proportioned structure. It stood in the center of the public square and was one hundred and sixty feet front from east to west, and one hundred and thirty-two feet in depth from front to rear. The county jail was in the basement, offices, court-rooms, etc., on the upper floors.

In filling the square about the court house up to the required grade, it was essential that the lighting and ventilating of the jail apartments should not be interfered with. To avoid doing this "an area wall was built on a circular plan, one hundred and eighty feet in diameter, and circumscribing the entire building." It was built three feet above the street-grade with a coping of heavy cut stone, the whole surmounted with heavy iron railing. This arrangement gave ample space for light and air in the basement of the building, while the surrounding yard was filled with dirt obtained in dredging the river.

The first brick building in the city to be raised, by means of jack-screws, to the new grade, was a brick store, situated on the northeast corner of Dearborn and Randolph streets, and owned by J. D. Jennings. This was done in 1859, and the work was done by James Brown, of Boston. Two years later an entire block of buildings on Lake Street, extending from Clark to LaSalle, was raised by the same process simultaneously and without damaging the block in the least. The business of raising stores and blocks continued through a period of seven years, from 1857 to 1864.

The first churches of Chicago (see Religious), while exceedingly plain and simple in style and construction, as compared with the costly and magnificent edifices of the present time, were yet buildings in which was displayed a decided taste in architectural design and finish. The First Universalist church on Washington Street, between Clark and Dearborn, built in 1844, was a frame building, resting on a stone foundation six feet in height. The building was of the Ionic order and cost near \$3,000. The First Methodist church, completed in 1845, was then one of the most beautiful and spacious church edifices in the city. Two plans for the building were drawn by Mr. Sullivan and Mr. VanOsdel, and the church was built embodying features from both designs. It was of the Doric style of architecture, though the entablature was void of any ornament. The other churches in the city, belonging to the same school of architecture, were the Tabernacle church, built in 1843, on LaSalle Street, and the Unitarian church on Washington Street, built in 1840. The latter was rather a handsome edifice, being erected at a cost of \$5,000. St. Mary's church (Catholic), erected in 1843, on the corner of Wabash Avenue and Madison Street, was an imposing structure, built of brick, with stone foundation, and was one hundred and twelve feet long by fifty-five feet in breadth. The side walls were thirty-four

feet in height. Twelve feet of the length in front was devoted to a portico, or recess porch, supported by six Ionic columns, which order of architecture prevailed throughout the entire building. Another building of the Ionic school was the First Baptist church, built in 1844-45, on the corner of Washington and LaSalle streets. The St. James church, built in 1836, was a large and handsome building of the English Gothic style—one of the first houses in the city constructed on this order of architecture. Rush Medical College (q. v.), erected in 1844, the plan of which was drawn by Mr. VanOsdel, was a heavy massive building of the Roman order. From its center arose a huge circular dome, which gave to the structure a marked resemblance to the roof of that celebrated Roman edifice of ancient times, the Pantheon. The Second Presbyterian church, which was built in 1849, was, from an architectural standpoint, a splendid and imposing edifice of the English-Gothic style. A peculiarity about it which made it almost a famous building was the character of the stone of which it was built. Its walls were constructed from a limestone rock, taken from the quarries near this city, and was the first building of any importance constructed of material thus obtained at home. This stone was filled with a black, bituminous substance, strongly impregnated with petroleum, which from the action of the sun exuded from the pores of the stone, and, running down the face of the walls, gave to the edifice an appearance strikingly peculiar and antiquated. The house was regarded as a curiosity, and sightseers in the Garden City were always shown, as among its objects of interest, the Second Presbyterian church. It was destroyed in the fire of 1871, but the stones, uninjured by the heat, were removed, and to-day form a part of the walls of a church since created on Wabash Avenue.

Having thus noticed the character of the early architecture of Chicago, its subsequent growth and development are subjects which logically belong to a later period, in the history of which it will be fully and appropriately treated.

ART AND ARTISTS.

Samuel M. Brooks, who was here as early as 1833, was the first artist in Chicago. He subsequently removed to California. In 1845 he offered for sale the paintings then owned by him, to enable him to indulge in European study.

In 1842 Mrs. Strangman advertised in the *Daily American* that she was prepared to give instruction in music, painting and ornamental needlework.

J. L. Porter, a miniature painter, had a studio in the Exchange Building. His advertisements show that he

remained here from 1845 to 1847, and possibly longer.

R. M. White, an engraver, was also a lover of art work, and in 1845 received a complimentary notice in the *Democrat*.

In November, 1850, Powers's "Greek Slave" was exhibited at Tremont Hall, and aroused much discussion as to the propriety of the nude in art.

A large painting entitled "Christ Healing the Sick," was exhibited here in 1850, but did not receive profitable patronage.

The daguerrean artists at that period were C. C. Kelsey, 136 Lake Street, P. Von Schneidau, 122 Lake Street, and John Hunter, at 85 on the same thoroughfare.

Charles Peck painted a panorama of the Mississippi and scenes from Chicago to the Pacific, in an early day, which was exhibited in this country and Europe.

Monsieur Andreu, an excellent artist in landscape work, resided here in 1854-55. In the latter year he painted and exhibited a representation of the Garden City, in four sections. His views were taken from the observatory of the Tremont House.

Monsieur Montel, an artist in monochromatic drawing, oil and water colors, also a teacher of the French language, in 1854 had his studio at 84 Dearborn Street, opposite the theater. In the next year there were C. V. Bond in the Exchange Building, C. E. Cridland at 189 La Salle Street, E. S. Lennox and W. W. Pendergast at 131 Lake Street, H. D. Theilcke in the Metropolitan Block; of this number, Mr. Cridland excelled in landscape pieces. He painted that year for Robert Fergus a piece of this kind, which was pronounced a very fine painting. Mr. Fergus exhibited it at the State fair, where it received the award of being the best landscape work on exhibition.

St. Alary, an artist of some note, was here in 1856, and later. Among his pieces which attracted much attention, and which were painted in this city, were "Contemplation," "Calypso," the "Spanish Belle," the "Canadian Belle," and "Child at the Brook."

J. Healy, an excellent portrait artist, in 1856-57 had his studio in the Exchange Building. An item in a number of the *Democratic Press* of that time, says that Mr. Healy had painted portraits of William B. Ogden, E. L. Wadsworth and wife, Dr. Brainard and wife, Mrs. E. Tinkham, and many others.

In October of that year, a very fine painting, "An English Farm-yard," by J. F. Herring, was brought to this city and exhibited in a room rented for the purpose at No. 10 South Clark Street. Each animal in the picture was painted from life. The painting which was valued at \$3,000, was pronounced the best which at that time had ever been brought to Chicago.

BENEVOLENT, LITERARY AND SOCIAL SOCIETIES.

MASONIC.

Who was the first Freemason to become a resident of Chicago, is a difficult question to answer, and one that is not essential to the history of the fraternity in the city. Masons in the segregate may do a great deal by personal example, but the increase of the Order, and the dissemination of its recognized principles and doctrines, only become practicable upon the organization of a lodge, and its establishment as a working body.

The primitive germ, the first "sprig of acacia," planted in the soil of Illinois, was the lodge established at Kaskaskia by a dispensation from the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, dated September 24, 1805, and at their meeting on December 14, 1805, the lodge received an auto-baptism, which gave it the name of Western Star Lodge.

The officers of this first of Illinois lodges were James Edgar, W. M.; Rufus Easton, S. W.; Michael Jones, J. W.; Robert Robinson, S. D.; Alexander Anderson, J. D.; William Arundel, secretary. Thomas J. V. Owen, a subsequent Chicagoan, was a member of the lodge in 1826. The first initiation of record in the State was that of Charles Queerey, who took the Entered Apprentice degree in this lodge, on February 3, 1806. Upon September 13, 1806, the lodge assembled under a charter dated June 18, 1806, from the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania, wherein the lodge was established as "Western Star Lodge, No. 107."

The Order increased and multiplied, and at a convention held at Vandalia, December 9, 1822, a Grand Lodge was instituted, whereof Shadrack Bond was Grand Master. This Grand Lodge* lasted until about 1828, but received the homage of several of the Illinois lodges during its continuance, as they withdrew from the various Grand Lodges by whom they were constituted, and paid tribute unto the Masonic Cæsar of Illinois.

Until 1835, from the date of the discontinuance of the Grand Lodge, the history of Masonry in Illinois is a *tabula rasa*. The supposition is that "they lived and moved, and had a being;" but their existence was overt, their motions unattended with publicity, and their being emulative of the cryptic status of the early Christians at Rome. History records the fiery trials, the unjust opprobrium, the bigoted antagonism that were heaped upon Masons in these years, inaugurated in 1826; and Illinois Masons apparently bowed their heads before the tornado of blind passion and fury that swept over the country, disbanded their organizations and waited until the calm light of reason should again have assumed its dominance. The last to surrender its existence was "Western Star Lodge, No. 107."

In 1835 the dispersed brethren commenced re-uniting, and the impetus this year given to the Masonic fraternity has but gathered momentum with each succeeding year; the light then kindled has burnt with a steady, lambent, increasing flame.†

*Richard J. Hamilton was G. J. W. in 1824.
†The History of the Grand Lodge of Illinois, by H. G. Reynolds; and the proceedings of the Grand Lodge, from 1830 to 1880, have been invaluable in the compilation of this topic.

On February 24, 1838, is the first instance of a corner-stone having been laid with Masonic ceremonies in the State; Equality Lodge, No. 102, having performed that office for the public works at Shawncetown.

One word of explanation is necessary relative to the numbers borne by the early lodges of Illinois; they derived their charters from various Grand Lodges, and took the numbers from the category of each specific source of being.

On April 6, 1840, at the Masons' Hall, in Jacksonville, a convocation assembled and formed the Grand Lodge of Masons of Illinois, said Grand Lodge having a constituency of one hundred and twenty-seven members in a segregation of six lodges. In 1841, Stephen A. Douglas was elected Grand Orator, but was unable to serve. He was at the time Junior Warden of Springfield Lodge, No. 4.

Upon October 4, 1841, charters were voted to lodges at Dixon, Chicago, and Joliet upon their complying with Section six of the by-laws of the Grand Lodge. In the case of the Chicago Lodge, the by-laws would appear to have not been obeyed, as no charter is recorded as having been issued.

Dr. William B. Herrick, subsequently Master of Oriental Lodge, took the third degree on January 29, 1842; he having been initiated June 16, 1841, and passed June 21, 1841. The lodge to which he belonged at this time was called Mount Moriah, No. 33, but was chartered as Hillsboro Lodge. Dr. John T. Temple also appears September 24, 1842, as a member of Far West Lodge, No. 29.

LA FAYETTE LODGE, No. 18.—At the meeting of the Grand Lodge on October 2, 1843, LaFayette Lodge, of Chicago, under dispensation, was represented by L. C. Kercheval, and on this date the charter was granted to LaFayette Lodge, No. 18, and Kercheval admitted as its representative to the Grand Lodge. He was subsequently appointed Grand Steward; being the first Chicago Mason who held a position in the Grand Lodge. The dispensation for LaFayette Lodge was recommended by Joliet Lodge, No. 10, and was granted on October 2, 1842, by the Grand Master, but the lodge did not meet until June 13, 1843, when their organization was perfected by the installation of officers. At this ceremonial there were present: N. Hawley, W. M. Joliet, No. 10; Samuel H. Gilbert, W. M.; T. W. Smith, S. W.; Carding Jackson, J. W.; L. C. Kercheval, secretary, pro tem.; Isaac Haight, treasurer, pro tem.; John Davis, S. D., pro tem.; Joseph Fischbene, J. D.; F. A. Howe, tyler; and J. H. Sullivan and William Harman, M. M. The names appended to the by-laws are: Samuel H. Gilbert, Carding Jackson, H. W. Bigelow, Samuel J. Lowe, L. C. Kercheval, John Davis, J. Fischbene, F. A. Howe, Barnabas Horton, William Harman and John Ferns. The first raising was that of P. T. McMahan, but the date is unknown. On October 16, 1843, John Ferns was elected tyler. On December 18, the following officers were elected: Carding Jackson, W. M.; H. W. Bigelow, S. W.; Mathias Taylor, J. W.; Samuel J. Lowe, treasurer; L. C. Kercheval, secretary; John Davis, S. D.; Joseph Fischbene, J. D.;

F. A. Howe and "Barney Horton," stewards; John Ferns, tyler.

The following comprise those who were raised to periodicity in 1844 by LaFayette Lodge: W. B. Snowbook, J. L. Howe, on the third Monday in January; E. L. Sherman, William Sheer, February 17; Samuel J. Surdam, February 20; * J. J. Huntley, A. C. Taylor, P. P. Robinson, Valentine A. Boyer, March 18; Cornelius Lansing, March 25; Thomas Brooks, April 1; A. Getzler, June 3; Isaac N. Arnold, June 17; John J. Jackson, August 20; Joshua Bell,† September 2; Isaac P. Hatfield, October 1; John B. Irvin, November 4; Charles R. Starkweather and William S. Brown, December 2; Lot Whitcomb, December 3; Virgil H. Eachus, December 11. June 17, a semi-annual election was held resulting in the choice of Carding Jackson, W. M.; H. W. Bigelow, S. W.; M. Taylor, J. W.; Samuel J. Lowe, treasurer; L. C. Kercheval, secretary; John Davis, S. D.; Alfred C. Taylor, J. D.; John Ferns, tyler; R. Chester and R. J. Hamilton, stewards. September 2, Kercheval resigned as secretary and Valentine A. Boyer was installed as wielder of the instrument "that is mightier than the tyler's sword." On November 18, William Jackson was initiated, no charge being made for the degree; it being conferred gratuitously upon the son in recognition of the services of the father—Carding Jackson. On December 2, 1844, the lodge endorsed a petition for the establishment of a new lodge; this petition to the Grand Lodge being, presumptively, for a dispensation for Apollo Lodge, No. 32. December 16, 1844, an election was had resulting in placing Carding Jackson as W. M.; M. Taylor, S. W.; Samuel J. Lowe, J. W.; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; William S. Brown, secretary; Thomas Brooks and George B. Fearing, deacons; Captain J. Jackson and I. P. Hatfield, stewards, and I. P. Hatfield, tyler.

In 1845 the officers of LaFayette, No. 18, were Carding Jackson, W. M.; M. Taylor, S. W.; Hart L. Stewart, J. W.; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; C. G. Wicker, secretary; Isaac P. Hatfield, S. D.; Thomas Brooks, J. D.; B. Horton and J. L. Thompson, stewards; N. Christy, tyler; R. J. Hamilton and Henry Brown, past-masters. In 1846 the officers were Richard J. Hamilton, W. M.; Mathias Taylor, S. W.; Hart, L. Stewart, J. W.; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; C. G. Wicker, secretary; J. L. Thompson, S. D.; Thomas Brooks, J. D.; Abraham Kohn and J. Y. Sanger, stewards; I. P. Hatfield, tyler. The officers for 1847 were Mathias Taylor, W. M.; Charles G. Wicker, S. W.; J. C. Miller, J. W.; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; Abraham Kohn, secretary; Thomas Brooks, S. D.; Philip Newberg, J. D.; J. L. Thompson, tyler. In 1848, the occupants of official positions were Carding Jackson, W. M.; Isaac N. Arnold, S. W.; J. C. Miller, J. W.; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; Isaac P. Hatfield, secretary; Philip Newberg, S. D.; J. L. Thompson, J. D.; V. W. Potter and John B. Weir, stewards; Nathan Christy, tyler; and the lodge had ninety-four members. The lodge in 1849 had the following officers: Carding Jackson, W. M.; J. C. Miller, S. W.; Philip Newberg, J. W.; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; I. P. Hatfield, secretary; Jacob Gauch, Jr., and William A. Begole, deacons; Heman Hatch and J. G. Howe, stewards; Nathan Christy, tyler.

* Samuel Johnson Surdam is the oldest living Mason (September, 1883) made a Mason.

† Johnson first experienced some difficulty in arriving at the degree of Master-Mason. He took the E. A. degree, but during his tenure of the F. C. degree, allowed some relaxation, preferable to himself, over his response. When he was asked to be the article provided for that purpose. Subsequent investigation and explanation demonstrated his eligibility and he successfully took the remaining two degrees. Vide paragraph on Anti-Masonry.

In 1850 the offices were filled as follows: J. C. Miller, W. M.; Philip Newberg, S. W.; R. E. Goodrich, J. W.; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; I. P. Hatfield, secretary; George Cowper, S. D.; William McMillan, J. D.; Martin Dodge and H. R. Taylor, stewards; John Daly, tyler; and eighty-four members were represented by the annual contributions to the Grand Lodge fund; and the following list comprises the names of Master Masons of LaFayette Lodge, No. 18, not heretofore mentioned: Samuel McKay, James McGuire, N. F. Butler, Samuel Aikins, A. Garrett, Leonard Falch, Duane J. Surdam, Francis Edwards, James Campbell, John Blackstone, Joseph Atkinson, J. F. Colby, M. L. Knapp, J. W. Dunlap, Levi Rosenfelt, William Locke, Daniel Lyons, W. B. Smith, D. S. Cady, Joseph Filkins, Scott Benedict, Matthew McIlvaine, G. Wetherbee, N. W. Watson, S. J. Huntley, B. Nietschmann, Jacob Rosenberg, J. A. W. Donahoe, Frederick Weis, W. H. Dobson, George Chackfield, Solomon Kellogg, W. H. Wells, John Pfund, F. Burckey, Joseph Goodrich, Jacob Rosenbaum, J. M. Lowe, Theodore Hubbard, James McCord, J. D. Jennings, James A. Marshall, David Sheppard Smith.

In the proceedings of the Grand Lodge for 1847 occurs a peculiar case; that of Isaac P. Hatfield, of LaFayette Lodge, No. 18. It appears that he was summarily suspended from Apollo Encampment, by receiving notice October 5, 1846, and in said notice his attention was called to a resolution, purporting to have been adopted by the Grand Lodge, declaring that suspension from an encampment carried with it suspension from all lower degrees. The Grand Lodge, upon being petitioned by Hatfield on the subject, decided that the resolution had never received deliberate sanction and was therefore void.

APOLLO LODGE, No. 32.—The first authentic notice concerning Apollo Lodge, No. 32, and Oriental Lodge, No. 33, is in the proceedings of the Grand Lodge for 1845; at which session Rev. W. F. Walker, of Oriental Lodge, and William Stuart, of Apollo Lodge, both under dispensation at Chicago, were admitted as proxies of Joliet Lodge, No. 10. At this session the Grand Master reported granting dispensations to Apollo* and Oriental lodges; and charters were recommended to be granted them under the numbers thirty-two and thirty-three respectively. Messieurs Stuart and Walker, at the request of the Grand Lodge, rehearsed the lectures in the first and second degrees; as recited, they were commended by the Grand Lodge and unanimously adopted for the work in those degrees. Whereby Chicago was complimented, and again was distinguished by the election of Rev. William F. Walker to the office of Grand Master, and William Stuart to the office of Grand Orator.

The directory for 1845 specifies that Apollo Lodge was instituted by dispensation from the R. W. D. G. Master, November, 1844, and that the officers were William Stuart, W. M.; John R. Case, S. W.; Cornelius Lansing, J. W.; Charles Follansbee, treasurer; William H. Adams, secretary; C. R. Starkweather, S. D.; C. C. Norton, J. D.; Rev. W. F. Walker, chaplain; James A. Marshall, L. Mower, G. Wadhams, stewards; and G. Wadhams, tyler.

The charters for Apollo, No. 32, and Oriental, No. 33,† must have been granted this session, as on November 8, 1845, the Grand Master granted a dispensation to

* The dispensation was granted to William Stuart, W. M.; John R. Case, S. W.; and Cornelius Lansing, J. W.

† The charter for Oriental Lodge was dated October 9, 1845.

Will John D.

The warbler

[illegible][illegible]

John B. Bowditch
For the Anti-Slavery
Soc'y.

das hiesige
Hospitäl (Hospitäl)
Hospitäl (Hospitäl)

Apollo, No. 32, to pass and raise John Wentworth; and reports having, upon the same day, consecrated these lodges and installed their officers.*

The following is the earliest list on record of the officers and members of Apollo Lodge, No. 32; and is the list for the year 1846: John R. Case, W. M.; Cornelius Lansing, S. W.; Charles R. Starkweather, J. W.; Charles Follansbee, treasurer; William H. Adams, secretary; J. Herman Bird, S. D.; Carlton Holland, J. D.; James A. Marshall and Joseph Keen, stewards. The tyler was not a member of the lodge. Past Masters were William Stuart and John Barney; and the Master Masons were: John Brinkerhoff, Charles H. Larabee, Joseph C. Brautigam, Adam Gibbs, John A. Ruckhart, J. Milo Strail, M. Leopold, Lyman Mower, E. W. Herrick, Charles R. Vandercook, Alonzo G. Huntington, Sylvester N. Rice, William M. Jackson, James Long, John Wentworth, L. W. Clark, Edward R. Harmon and Cyprian C. Norton.

The lodge made no report to the Grand Lodge for the year 1847, but presented the following statement, on the date designated:

"CHICAGO, September 23, 1848.

"To the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of the State of Illinois:

"The undersigned, officers of Apollo Lodge, No. 32, held in the city of Chicago, would respectfully represent that, in the spring of 1847, Apollo Lodge made an agreement with Oriental Lodge, whereby the two lodges might be consolidated, and thereby form one lodge, more respectable as to numbers and more economical as to expenses than if two distinct organizations existed. Besides, the wants of the fraternity did not require so many lodges in this vicinity.

"In accordance with the above agreement, and with the consent and by the advice of the M. W. Grand Master, Nelson D. Morse, the members of Apollo Lodge, as per our returns, severally dimitted from the lodge, June 25, 1847, and soon afterward the majority of them became members of Oriental Lodge.

"A sufficient number dimitted to reduce the remaining members as per our report, to the first three officers; since which time Apollo Lodge has held no meetings, nor has it had in the opinion of the fraternity, an existence as a lodge. Our charter has been removed from the lodge room, and has been for more than a year at the disposal of the Grand Lodge. The unexpected absence of the W. M. last year prevented any action being taken upon it at your last Annual Communication. The officers are willing to abide by the decision of the Grand Lodge, either to return their charter or to place it in the hands of some person appointed by your honorable body to receive it.

"The officers would state that they have no funds or property remaining in their hands belonging to the lodge, and that the books of the lodge, placed in the hands of the Senior Warden for safe keeping, were, among other things belonging to him, unfortunately destroyed by fire during the present summer; that they have but their charter and the usual fee to return.

"The officers would therefore respectfully petition your honorable body to relieve them of their responsibility and enable them to connect themselves with other lodges, and thereby enable them the better to enjoy the privileges of the Masonic institution.

"And that your honorable body will direct us in relation to our charter, either to return it to the Grand Secretary or place it in the hands of some appointed person, your petitioners will ever pray.

"JOHN R. CASE, W. M.
"J. HERMAN BIRD, S. W.
"J. A. MARSHALL, J. W." †

And at this date, October 3, 1848, the charter of Apollo Lodge, No. 32, was directed to be returned to the Grand Secretary. *Hic jacet Apollo!* yet though here he sank to rest, he awoke with the Orient; and as under those auspices shone with a steady, lambent flame, constantly increasing, steadily growing, until the light of Oriental Lodge, No. 33, is disseminated amid the Chicago of six hundred thousand inhabitants.

ORIENTAL LODGE, No. 33.—LaFayette Lodge, No.

18, by the accretion of members, became perforce endowed with the maternity of Apollo, No. 32, to relieve herself of the super-abundant Masonic *clientel*. Notwithstanding this fact, by July, 1845, LaFayette Lodge was again unduly distended by membership, beyond the number recommended as the maximum by constitutions and the Grand Lodge; a number of the members consequently decided upon instituting another lodge, among whom were William B. Herrick, J. V. Z. Blaney, George Davis, W. H. Davis, William Henry, Hamilton Hough, C. L. Schlatter, W. S. Brown, S. W. Sherman, Samuel Hoard, W. F. Walker, Reuben Tayler; these Masons signing the petition to the Grand Lodge and being the charter members of Oriental, No. 33.

A dispensation was granted August 8, 1845, and the first meeting was held August 9, 1845; whereat were William F. Walker, W. M.; William B. Herrick, S. W.; C. L. Schlatter, J. W.; J. V. Z. Blaney, S. W. Sherman, W. H. Davis, Hamilton Hough, members; W. H. Adams, Charles R. Starkweather and J. R. Case of No. 32, visitors. The dispensation was read, by-laws adopted and Oriental Lodge launched for the East.

ORIENTAL LODGE, No. 33.—On October 9, 1845, the charter was granted by the Grand Lodge of Illinois to Oriental Lodge, No. 33, with the three senior officers therein named as at the first lodge meeting. On December 20, 1845, the following officers were elected: J. V. Z. Blaney, W. M.; William B. Herrick, S. W.; C. L. Schlatter, J. W.; Samuel Hoard, treasurer; George Davis, secretary; Hamilton Hough, S. D.; T. A. Stewart, J. D.; W. H. Davis and S. W. Sherman, stewards; W. F. Walker, chaplain; Isaac P. Hatfield of LaFayette, No. 18, tyler.

December 19, 1846, the annual election was held with this result: James V. Z. Blaney, W. M.; George Davis, S. W.; C. L. Schlatter, J. W.; Samuel Hoard, treasurer; L. P. Hilliard, secretary; George Ryer, S. D.; Nathan C. Geer, J. D.; William W. Mitchell, chaplain; W. H. Davis, and S. W. Sherman, stewards; J. L. Thompson, of LaFayette, No. 18, tyler.

Upon April 26, 1847, a committee consisting of J. V. Z. Blaney, George Davis and C. L. Schlatter—the three senior officers of the lodge—was appointed to deliberate with a like committee from Apollo Lodge, No. 32, upon the feasibility of consolidating the two lodges, and on May 26 this committee reported favorably upon the project. Pursuant thereto on June 28, twenty members of Apollo Lodge presented petitions for affiliation, which were, after reference to the proper committee, accepted. The case of Isaac P. Hatfield, before referred to, was acted upon by Oriental Lodge at this meeting; the lodge declaring, by resolution, that the record of Apollo Encampment having declared him expelled, Isaac P. Hatfield was "expelled." On December 17, however, a communication was received from the encampment stating that I. P. Hatfield was not expelled, whereupon the resolution was rescinded and ordered expunged from the record. Just what Oriental Lodge had to do with the matter is unknown; the decree of the Grand Lodge was averse to his expulsion, and he was a member of LaFayette, not Oriental, Lodge. Election was then had, with the result as follows: George Davis, W. M.; W. H. Davis, S. W.; J. A. Reichart, J. W.; J. V. Z. Blaney, treasurer; L. P. Hilliard, secretary; R. V. M. Croes, S. D.; J. H. Pahlman, J. D.; W. Mitchell, chaplain; John Daly and S. W. Sherman, stewards; J. L. Thompson, tyler. This year the lodge had thirty-four members.

The election of December 15, 1848, made the following officers: George Davis, W. M.; William H. Davis,

* As a matter of general Masonic history, it may be remarked that the exact time of the institution of a lodge is a matter of belief in the Deity was this year founded by a number of Lodges.

† Case and Bird subsequently joined Oriental, No. 33, and Marshall remained with LaFayette, No. 18.

S. W.; J. A. Reichart, J. W.; A. G. Burley,* treasurer; L. P. Hilliard, secretary; C. Drake, S. D.; J. H. Pahlman, J. D.; William Barlow, chaplain; J. Herman Bird, J. V. Z. Blaney and William B. Herrick, stewards; N. Christie, tyler. Forty members were the quota of the lodge this year.

On December 21, 1849, the annual election resulted as follows: J. Herman Bird, W. M.; L. P. Hilliard, S. W.; Carlton Drake, J. W.; A. G. Burley, treasurer; Peter A. Lantze, secretary; W. H. Adams, S. D.; P. Ballingall, J. D.; J. V. S. Blaney, C. R. Starkweather and George Davis, stewards; J. Daly, tyler. The officers subsequent to these years are contained in the hand-book of this lodge. The members this year numbered forty-six.

The preceding pages exhibit the officers and membership of the two lodges that endured until 1850, and in thus showing their constituency the early Masons of Chicago are displayed; the apostles whose teachings and practice laid the foundation for the edifice, "not made with hands," that adorns the city of the present. They had their periods of sunshine and storm, their moments of doubt and their times of assurance; in fact, a storm was raised about the ears of Apollo, No. 32, in 1845, because it was deemed this lodge had too much assurance.

The *casus belli* was this: A. B. Lewis, a musician, genealogically descended from a Cherokee by an African paternal progenitor, for two years or so a resident of Chicago, duly qualified with a diploma from an acknowledged Grand Lodge, was admitted a few times to the lodge of Chicago as a visitor. Those who remember the bitterness of the pro and anti slavery factions, will readily understand how the chivalric tentacles of the Southern lodges retracted with horror, at the spectacle of a negro bowing before the Holy Altar at the mention of the name of our common Father. The Chicago lodges said, the half Indian, half negro, was an undoubted brother Mason, a modest, worthy man who came under the tongue of good report, and how his exclusion from any lodge to which he might apply for admission and display his credentials, would comport with the respect due to the Grand Lodge whose diploma he presented—one of the most intelligent and respectable bodies of Masons in the United States—was a question difficult of solution. But Apollo, No. 32, piled Ossa upon Pelion; by the entertaining of petitions from John Johnson and Davidson, barbers in Chicago, of commingled Anglo-Saxon and African blood, reputed of free birth and certainly of good report, for degrees in this lodge; said petition being presented at a regular communication held May 2, 1845, and referred in the customary manner. On May 5, however, a special meeting was held, and a resolution adopted, instructing the committee to whom the petition was referred not to report until after the next meeting of the Grand Lodge in October proximo, in order that an expression of opinion might be had from the Grand Lodge. The intention of Apollo Lodge appears to have been to ignore color lines, but it was a little timorous as to the result of its action.

On November 21, next following, at a regular communication, with W. M. William Stuart in the East, the committee upon said petition reported favorably; but the delegate to the Grand Lodge having stated that the Grand Lodge had not expressed any dictum on the matter, a resolution was unanimously adopted,

allowing the petitioners to withdraw their petitions and to resume their status as profane persons, *de novo*. It was also desired by the Master of Apollo Lodge, that it might be made a matter of record; that at the time of this action, no instructions had been received from the Grand Lodge with which the action of the lodge was inconsistent. But the lodges uprose in their wrath, headed by Harmony, No. 3, who, for the nonce, was the Até of the Masonic confederation. Circulars were sent to each lodge asking for an expression of opinion; the question of a Black Lodge was gravely discussed; committees met, acted and parted; one gravely stating that "the Author of all has placed a distinguishing mark upon them (the negroes), clearly indicating that there was a distinctiveness to be kept up," etc. The tempest was full of acerbity, rancor and harsh sentiment, and was distinguished, in the main, by anything rather than the comprehensive charity that should extend from the nadir to the zenith. The whole fact appears to be that the Chicago lodge was some years ahead of time. It is surmised that the antagonism engendered by the pioneer abolitionism of Apollo Lodge, No. 32, led to its disintegration. Apollo was the deity before whom darkness fled; and Apollo, No. 32, made quite an illuminative innovation upon the pro-slavery ideas of that period.

On October 1, 1849, the Grand Lodge held its session for the first time in Chicago, and on February 10, 1850, the record of the proceedings was destroyed by fire, in consequence of which a special session of the Grand Lodge was convoked at Springfield, April 8, 1850, to restore records, etc., destroyed. This session of the Grand Lodge was christened, on this account, "The Grand Lodge of Recovery."

One act of justice requires to be performed to the memory of Nathan C. Geer: he is reported upon the hand-book of Oriental Lodge as expelled; he was expelled, but was restored by Grand Master J. H. Hibbard June 16, 1857, to good Masonic standing in the fraternity, upon the unanimous petition of the lodge,* and died at Peoria in 1860, a member of Peoria Commandery.

The Chicago lodges were by no means deficient in the great Masonic virtue, charity, as the following preamble and resolution, introduced in the Grand Lodge at the session of 1853, will satisfactorily demonstrate: "Whereas: It has been represented to this Grand Lodge that the finances of LaFayette and Oriental lodges of Chicago are now almost entirely exhausted by their frequent disbursements of charity to indigent traveling brethren; therefore Resolved: That the Grand Lodge of Illinois, out of its Charity Fund donate to LaFayette Lodge, No. 18, and Oriental Lodge, No. 33, to be equally divided among them, the sum of five hundred dollars." The Grand Lodge accounts do not exhibit its payment, however.

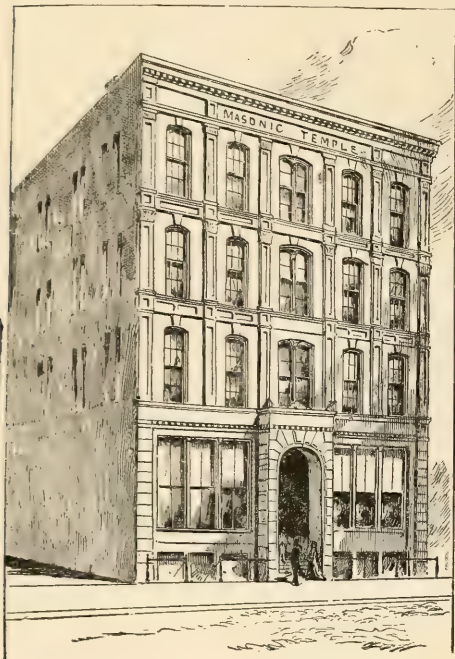
On May 18, 1854, the corner-stone of the Masonic Temple, 83 and 85 Dearborn Street, was laid, the officers and members of the Grand Lodge meeting at the lodge room, 171 Lake Street, and thence proceeding to the location of the temple, where eloquent addresses were delivered by Drs. J. V. Z. Blaney and W. B. Herrick. The first lodge room in Chicago was at the Harmon & Loomis Building, at the southwest corner of Clark and South Water streets, third story; and subsequently the lodges met at Cobb's Building, 171 Lake Street, and over the Apollo Hall, 250 Lake Street, corner of Lake and South Water streets.

The dedication of the temple occurred on St. John's

* This gentleman is the Blue-Ribbon Lodge-treasurer, and is still the occupant of this office, having held it without lapse, except for the years 1851-52-53-54; thirty years.

* Proceedings of Grand Lodge, 1853, pp. 141.

Day, June 24, 1856, the fraternity assembling at Metropolitan Hall, and thence proceeding, processionaly, to the Amphitheater, where the oration was delivered by S. Y. McMasters, D. D., of Alton. After the oration, the procession again got into line and marched to the temple, where the esoteric ceremonies were performed by the Grand Lodge, under the gavel of M. W. William



MASONIC TEMPLE.

B. Herrick, Grand Master, who delivered an eloquent address. About 5 P. M. the brethren and guests assembled at Dearborn Park, where a collation was laid, after the discussion of which toasts and speeches were rife. The banquet terminated at about 8:30, the brethren and guests meeting at Metropolitan Hall in the evening and winding up the proceedings of the day by a grand ball, whereat the elite of the city were present.

GARDEN CITY LODGE, No. 141, was instituted by dispensation on November 23, 1853, and was chartered October 2, 1854, with the following charter members: William McMillen, W. M.; George E. Pitkin, S. W.; L. P. Cheney, J. W.; Cheney Reed, treasurer; C. L. Watkins, secretary; C. Sassaman, S. D.; A. H. Merrill, J. D.; Carding Jackson and A. T. Dusenbury, M. M.

WAUBANSIA LODGE, No. 160.—In the proceedings of the Grand Lodge for 1854, L. Lusk, B. B. Payne and Larkin M. Riley, the committee on Lodges Under Dispensation, report having had consideration of petition for a lodge at Chicago, to be called Waubansia, and recommend the issue of a dispensation therefor to William B. Olmsted, master; E. J. Higgins, senior warden

and William A. Wilson, junior warden. Shortly afterward, Olmsted, being unable to attend to the duties resigned, and Deputy Grand Master T. O. Wilson, appointed John H. Dart, worshipful master, in his stead. The dispensation appears to have been granted October 12, 1854, and a charter to have been issued October 3, 1855, to Waubansia, No. 160. The history of Waubansia Lodge states that J. A. Hahn, J. T. Holt, Henry Fuller, George H. Phelps, James P. Russell, Horace Foster, Samuel Ashton, Frank Parmelee, William F. Orcutt, William H. L. Wilbur, Thomas Speer, William T. Hancock, S. S. Rogers, J. S. White, James S. Beach, William S. Bond, Norman Wiard, C. P. Albee, Henry A. Dean, S. C. Lum, Josiah H. Bross, T. O. Wilson, D. S. Smith, Isaac P. Poiner and James Sinclair were also charter members; that the primary ascensions of the 3-5-7 staircase were made by J. P. Brewster, John V. Farwell, G. S. Barstow, P. A. Hoyne, J. E. Church, R. C. Garabrant, J. L. Marsh, C. T. Bowen, H. W. Zimmerman and J. M. Witherell, and that the meetings were held in Masonic Hall, 171 Lake Street, and subsequently in the Temple on Dearborn Street.

GERMANIA LODGE, No. 182.—April 16, 1855, a dispensation was granted to George B. Glaessner, Frederick C. Brandes and Rudolph Woehrly, as the three senior officers, for Germania Lodge to perform the Masonic rites and ceremonies of a Blue Lodge, and for the work to be done in the German language. At the session of the Grand Lodge, this year, the committee on Lodges Under Dispensation was divided in its opinion upon the legitimacy of a lodge working exclusively in a foreign language and, on October 2, 1855, the committee reported adversely to a continuance of the dispensation; ostensibly because the application had no avoucher endorsed of the ability of the lodge to do the work and confer the degrees. This report was accepted by the Grand Lodge, but subsequently, on the same day, a resolution was offered that a charter be granted Germania Lodge; which was adopted after the word dispensation had been inserted in lieu of charter. At the evening session, however, in consequence of the persistent efforts of Brother Hutton, the resolution was called up, reconsidered and amended so as to give a charter to Germania Lodge, No. 182, and the succeeding day she was represented in the Grand Lodge; the first German lodge in the State. The charter was granted under date of October 5, 1855, the charter members being George B. Glaessner, Frederick C. Brandes, Frederick Burky, Rudolph Woehrly and August F. Otto. The first officers of the lodge were George B. Glaessner, W. M.; Frederick C. Brandes, S. W.; Rudolph Woehrly, J. W.; George P. Hansen, treasurer; A. Boyer, secretary; F. Schoenwald, S. D.; Frederick Burky, J. D., and J. G. Higgins, tyler. Thus the claims of Chicago to recognition for polyglot Masons were conceded and validated.

WILLIAM B. WARREN LODGE, No. 209.—On November 15, 1855, a dispensation was granted to William B. Warren Lodge, and upon the 7th day of October, 1856, a charter was issued therefor. The charter members were: William T. Raifsnider, first W. M.; A. Loyd, first S. W.; I. Kellogg, first J. W.; and A. W. Rood, John Hughes, Harvey Danks, H. F. Hurn, and N. W. Douglass.

CLEVELAND LODGE, No. 211.—On January 16, 1856, Reuben Cleveland, Josiah H. Bross, John K. Russell, Caleb D. Fitts, Edwin A. Webber, Charles A. Case, Jacob B. Stansell, Edwin Hamilton, Wiley M. Egan, Lucian P. Cheney, Joseph P. Ross, Samuel I. Russell,

Reuben Tayler, and Albert C. Ellithorpe met at 79 Lake Street, the office of Dr. Lucian P. Cheney, to debate upon the feasibility of establishing a lodge upon the West Side. After an adjourned meeting they resolved that the name of the embryo lodge should be Cleveland, and a dispensation was applied for. On Thursday, January 23, 1856, at Temperance Hall, corner of West Randolph and Clinton streets, the dispensation was read; and the officers at this first meeting of Cleveland Lodge, U. D., were: Reuben Cleveland, W. M.; Josiah H. Bross, S. W.; John K. Russell, J. W.; Caleb D. Fitts, treasurer; Edwin A. Webber, secretary; Charles A. Case, S. D.; Jacob B. Stansell, J. D. On February 14, 1856, Alvin Salisbury became the first novice. At the annual communication of the Grand Lodge, held in Springfield October 3, 1856, a charter was granted to Cleveland Lodge, No. 211; and on Wednesday evening, October 22, 1856, at a special communication, the lodge was constituted and the officers installed by P. G. M. William B. Herrick. These were: Reuben Cleveland, W. M.; Josiah H. Bross, S. W.; Ira Goddard, J. W.; Ira S. Chamberlain, treasurer; Edwin A. Webber, secretary; John H. Dart, S. D.; Joel M. Chamberlain, J. D.; Isaac P. Hatfield, tyler. The following were the charter members of this lodge: Charles A. Case, Wiley M. Egan, Albert C. Ellithorpe, Caleb D. Fitts, Edwin Hamilton, A. P. Haywood, Josiah H. Bross, Reuben Cleveland, James P. Ross, John K. Russell, Samuel I. Russell, Jacob B. Stansell, Reuben Tayler, A. A. Webber, and Edwin A. Webber.

With this closes the recital of the journeyings of the various Blue Lodge pilgrims in search of light. In 1857 the Grand Lodge had two hundred and thirty-nine chartered lodges, fifty-four working under dispensation, and about ten thousand Masons who divided their time by tripartite measurement. The heaven which was hidden in a few measures of meal, and which was so strenuously antagonized, has risen and permeated the whole mass. "So mote it be."

LAFAYETTE CHAPTER, No. 2.—Cryptic Masonry was of very early establishment in Chicago, LaFayette Chapter, No. 2, having been instituted by dispensation from the M. E. Deputy Grand High Priest of the United States July 12, 1844, constituted by charter from the General Grand Chapter of the United States September, 1844, and by charter from the Grand Chapter of the State of Illinois October 14, 1850. The charter members were William F. Walker, John R. Case, Samuel H. Gilbert, Henry Brown, Matthew Taylor, Reuben Tayler, Carding Jackson, Henry W. Bigelow, Luther Marsh, A. Garrett, and John Davis. The first officers of the chapter were: Rev. William F. Walker, high priest; John R. Case, king; Samuel H. Gilbert, scribe; M. L. Knapp, captain of the host; Reuben Tayler, principal sojourner; John Davis, royal arch captain; Cornelius Lansing, G. M. 3d V.; P. P. Robinson, G. M. 2d V.; John Brinkerhoff, G. M. 1st V.; Samuel Hoard, secretary; H. W. Bigelow, treasurer; Rev. William M. D. Ryan, chaplain; Luther Marsh, William Harmon, and Isaac P. Hatfield, stewards; Isaac P. Hatfield, guard.

WASHINGTON CHAPTER, R.A.M., was first organized December 26, 1857, at a meeting where Reuben Tayler,* Reuben Cleveland, Dr. Franklin Wilson, Wiley Michael Egan, Theodore Tuthill Gurney, George Cowper, William Train Muir, Lucian Prentiss Cheney, Joshua Howell Gest, John Kniffin Russell, Enoch Bunker Stevens, John T. Holt and William B. Milne

were present. The name of the chapter was decided upon, application made for a dispensation, and a communication made to LaFayette Chapter, No. 2, for recommendation therefor. The following were elected as officers for the inchoate chapter: Reuben Tayler, H. P.; Reuben Cleveland, K.; Franklin Wilson, S.; Wiley Michael Egan, C. of the H.; Theodore Tuthill Gurney, P. S.; George Cowper, R. A. C.; Lucian Prentiss Cheney, treasurer, and Joshua Howell Gest, secretary.

CHICAGO COUNCIL.—On June 3, 1854, James H. Hibbard; Grand Puissant, granted a dispensation to Joseph Filkins, M. Brayman, J. Herman Bird, Charles R. Starkweather, C. R. Vandercook, James McNair, Isaac P. Hatfield, John R. Case, L. P. Hilliard, Reuben Tayler and Carlton Drake to form a council of Royal and Select Masters under the name of Chicago Council No. —. The Grand Council, however, of which J. H. Hibbard was the senior officer, was found to be illegal, as upon September 29, 1853, the date of its constituting, Springfield Council—one of the three constituent councils—had no charter. Upon March 10, 1854, a new Grand Council was organized, and at its annual convocation on September 27, 1854, a letter was received from J. V. Z. Blaney, T. I. G. M. of Chicago Council, stating that no work had been done under the old dispensation and asking that a new one might be issued. Authority to this effect was granted, the officers being J. V. Z. Blaney, T. I. G. M.; Carlton Drake, D. I. G. M.; L. P. Hilliard, P. C. W.; and the council having fourteen members. This second dispensation was either never issued or lost in transit to Chicago Council, as J. H. Hibbard received a communication from J. V. Z. Blaney in January, 1855, stating that the dispensation had not been received, and accordingly one was made out and sent to the council that was suffering for credentials. They were received by Chicago Council, and on March 8, 1855, the council regularly and legally convened, the following being the officers: James V. Z. Blaney, T. I. G. M.; L. P. Hilliard, D. I. G. M.; Carlton Drake, P. C. W.; J. H. Bird, C. G. *pro tem*. Companions Ring, Shirley, McNair, Starkweather and Filkins; and visiting Companions, B. Sondheim and Levi Leibalt were present. E. J. Higgins, George W. Deering, W. C. Hunt and A. Liebenstein received degrees. The charter was issued September 26, 1855, and the following were the first officers under the charter: Companions James V. Z. Blaney, T. I. G. M.; Carlton Drake, D. I. G. M.; L. P. Hilliard, P. C. W.; Thomas Shirley, C. G.; J. H. Bird, recorder; C. R. Vandercook, steward, and E. J. Higgins, sentinel.*

APOLLO COMMANDERY, No. 1, Knights Templar, was granted a dispensation by the General Grand Encampment of the United States, on May 15, 1845. Upon September 17, 1847, *anno ordinis*, 729; the same august Masonic body confirmed the dispensation and granted a perpetual charter. The first conclave held by Apollo Encampment was at the Masonic Hall, in the forenoon of May 20, 1845, with William Frederick Walker, E. C.; John Roman Case, G.; and William Stuart, C. G.; and at this conclave petitions were presented from Jacob Beeson, of Niles, and C. Britain, of St. Joseph, Mich.; and from W. A. Rowlett, W. S. Brown, Philip P. Robinson, Charles Follansbe and Charles Robert Starkweather, of Chicago. It was agreed that the petitions should be referred to a committee, who should report immediately. Their report was favorable, and the ballot being clear,

* Reuben Tayler is one of the oldest living Masons, having been made April 18, 1820, his twenty-second birthday occurring May 3, 1822.

* To John Oscar Dickenson, *Deputy Grand Master*, No. 1, *Grand Council*, laborator is indebted for and in preparing this matter.

the applicants were declared elected, were introduced and created Rosicrucians. Sir Knight W. E. Russel, was the first affiliate, his petition being presented at the second conclave of the encampment, on May 23, 1845; when W. S. Brown, W. A. Rowlett and P. P. Robinson, were created Knights of Malta and Knights Templar. The charter members of Apollo Encampment were Henry Brown, John Barney, G. C. Blodgett, John Roman Case, Samuel H. Gilbert, Isaac Haight, A. B. Lewis, William Moreland Davis Ryan, William Stuart and William Frederick Walker. The commanders of the encampment have been William Frederick Walker, 1845; John Roman Case, 1845-52; Reuben Tayler, 1853; James Van Zandt Blaney, 1854; John Herman Bird, 1855; Thomas Shirley, 1856, and Hosmer Allen Johnson, 1857; in which last year the designation Encampment appears to have been changed to Commandery.*

Three commanderies having been instituted in the State, preliminaries were perfected for the formation of a Grand Commandery; and, upon October 27, 1857, a convocation was had at the Masonic Temple, Chicago, whereat Apollo, No. 1, Belvidere, No. 2, and Peoria, No. 3, were represented, and where a warrant, dated September 15, 1857, was received from the Grand Encampment of the United States, authorizing the organization of a Grand Commandery of Knights Templar, for the State of Illinois. Pursuant thereto the following Knights Templar were elected officers of the Grand Commandery: James Van Zandt Blaney, G. C.; Clark Brown Stebbins, D. G. C.; Benjamin F. Barry, G. G.; Hosmer Allen Johnson, G. C. G.; Reuben Tayler, G. P.; Robert Harris Foss, G. T.; William Harbron Turner, G. R.; Henry L. Gaines, G. S. W.; DeWitt Clinton Martin, G. J. W.; Josiah Hunt, G. St. B.; Isaac Underhill, G. S. B.; Charles Robert Starkweather, G. W., and Ezra James Higgins, G. C. G.

Relative to the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite, G. W. Barnard states, that during the proceedings on the first and second days of May, 1846, Most Puissant Sovereign Grand Commander John James Joseph Gourgass, 33°, was authorized to issue to Brothers W. F. Walker, William Stuart, Charles R. Starkweather, John R. Case, William L. Brown and Samuel Hoard, all of the city of Chicago, a charter for an Ineffable Lodge of Perfection, but that his closest search has not revealed the issuance of any such charter. But in July, 1856, Killian Henry Van Rensselaer visited Chicago and, assisted by Charles Robert Starkweather, initiated, elevated and proclaimed the requisite number of worthy brethren to be S. P. R. S. 32°; and fully organized and constituted them in lodge, council, chapter and consistory, and on the 20th day of Ijar, A. M., 5617,—May 14, 1857,—charters were issued to these organizations, under the name of Occidental Sovereign Consistory of Sublime Princes of the Royal Secret; Gourgass Chapter of Rose Croix; Illinois Grand Council Princes of Jerusalem, and Van Rensselaer Grand Lodge of Perfection; the charter members being, in each case, Charles R. Starkweather, James V. Z. Blaney, George W. Deering, James L. Dalliba, William B. Herrick, Robert H. Foss, William W. Mitchell and Hosmer A. Johnson.

Thus, in 1857, all the various Masonic confraternities were constituted and in a flourishing condition. But one item of general interest has been undiscoverable, the first brother who was buried with Masonic honors. Old residents state, that prior to the establishment of a

lodge in Chicago, some one who died at the fort was buried by such Masons as were in the town of Chicago, with Masonic honors; but the most careful research has failed to verify this assertion by documentary evidence. Masonry, at the close of 1857, was a vital, augmenting power.

ANTI-MASONIC.—In April, 1846, was organized the Illinois State Anti-Masonic Society, of which James H. Collins was president; Joshua Bell and James H. Rickey, vice-presidents; Joseph Peacock, recording secretary; George W. Gardiner, corresponding secretary, and A. Rossiter, treasurer. The recital of the progress of Masonry from 1844 until 1857 demonstrates that the anti-masonic antagonism was no great obstacle to the advancement of the Order.

ODD FELLOWSHIP.

The first lodge of Odd Fellows organized in the State of Illinois was Western Star Lodge, No. 1, at Alton. In 1835 Samuel L. Miller, a past-grand of a lodge in Maryland, came West and brought with him a warrant from the Grand Sire, for the institution of an I. O. O. F. lodge at St. Louis, at or near which city it was his intention to reside. Under this warrant he instituted Traveler's Rest Lodge, No. 1, at that place, in the jurisdiction of Missouri, and the following year, August 11, he aided in the institution of the first lodge in Illinois, namely, Western Star Lodge, No. 1, at Alton. The charter members were Samuel L. Miller, John R. Woods, Stephen Lansing, Thomas Wright and John Fisher. Samuel L. Miller, the founder of the two first lodges in Illinois and Missouri, became the first Grand Secretary of Illinois, and was for some years prominently identified with the Order in this State.

UNION LODGE NO. 9.—From 1836 to 1844 the Order evidently grew but slowly, for on the 28th of February of the latter year the first lodge was instituted in Chicago, under the name of Union Lodge, No. 9;* so that in eight years from the time of its introduction into the State, nine lodges constituted the strength of the Order all told. This lodge was established on a petition to the Grand Lodge, from Past Grand A. L. Jacobus, B. W. Thomas, Edward Burling, Francis Marshall and others, early in January, and on Wednesday night, February 28, 1844, the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge, Thomas J. Burns, being present, the first meeting was held in a building which then stood on the corner of Randolph Street and Fifth Avenue. The charter members were B. W. Thomas, E. Burling, Charles Wheelock, Francis Marshall, Augustus L. Jacobus, Daniel Heald, Jr., William Anderson, J. M. Morton, C. P. Kellogg and J. Burrows. Its first officers were A. L. Jacobus, N. G.; F. McFall, V. G.; B. W. Thomas, secretary, and Daniel Heald, treasurer. Among its early initiatory members were Samuel B. Walker, now living in retirement on the West Side, E. W. Denisons, E. A. Rucker, H. L. Rucker, W. W. Danenhower, H. O. Stone, Robert H. Foss, A. G. Burley, and many others whose names it has been impossible to obtain. There were thirty-nine members by August 14. Isaac N. Arnold joined in 1846. After it was fairly started and in good working order, the lodge moved its place of meeting to a hall on the corner of Lake and State streets, where it remained until the erection of Odd Fellows Hall, at Nos. 98 and 100 Randolph Street, when it removed to that place. From the first, Union

* H. S. Tiffany of Apollo Commandery, and the Blue Book of that organization, have furnished available data that is presented in this summary.

* Prior to the institution of Union, No. 9, the eight lodges in the State were located as follows: Nos. 1 and 2 at Alton; No. 3 at Greenville; No. 4 at Jacksonville; No. 5 at Galena; No. 6 at Springfield, and Nos. 7 and 8 at Belleville.

Lodge prospered finely, and its membership increased so rapidly that in a little over a year, using the language of a veteran Odd Fellow, "The boys swarmed and a new lodge was started." This was

DUANE LODGE, No. 11, was instituted March 5, 1845. Its place of meeting was in the fourth story of the Loomis Building, corner of Clark and South Water streets. Of course the charter members of Duane were all members of Union; but, feeling that a new lodge was needed, they had acted as they thought wisely in thus establishing it. Their names were: Francis McFall, Robert P. Hamilton, Allen S. Robison, Thomas George, Lewis H. Todd, Augustin D. Boyce, Perley D. Cummings, and William Anderson. The new members fitted their lodge-room up in excellent style, and it was generally conceded to be the finest and best appointed hall then existing in the West. Owing to this fact and the pride its members took in their organization, Duane soon came to be known as the "Silk Stocking Lodge," a title which clung to it for many years. With the starting of Duane Lodge, the Order continued to grow in Chicago, but nearly two years elapsed before the third lodge was established.

EXCELSIOR LODGE, No. 22. This was instituted January 6, 1847. The formation of this lodge was the result of a second "swarming" from the mother hive. Its charter members were James K. Webster, S. W. Grannis, James W. Grauks, Horace Lamb, J. DeLa-Croix Davis, Herman H. Benson, Elisha Lane, F. Campbell, Abel H. Dauffer, William E. Knibloe, Thomas Manahan, William Henry, George W. Carley, and L. Dauffer. Excelsior Lodge held its meetings in the hall of Duane Lodge until the building of the hall on Randolph Street when it also moved to that place. Concerning the formation of this lodge, an interesting bit of history is found in the report of Grand Master S. S. Jones to the Grand Lodge, in its session held at Springfield, in January, 1847. He says:

"Since the November session of this body, a petition has been received from fourteen highly worthy brethren of Chicago, asking for a charter for a new lodge at that place, to be known and hailed as Excelsior, No. 22. The prayer was granted, and on the 6th of January, 1, in company with other Odd Fellows, from sister lodges, repaired to Chicago, and there instituted Excelsior Lodge, No. 22, and installed their officers under the most flattering circumstances. The petitioners for the charter were all worthy gentlemen and well worthy to receive it, and we may look forward with the brightest anticipations, for a high state of prosperity in that lodge. They will do honor to the title and name they have assumed." Continuing his report, the Grand Master adds, "We, on Tuesday evening, visited Duane Lodge, No. 11, and there installed the officers for the current term. The petitioners for Excelsior Lodge were principally an accession from Duane, which lodge they left with the best of feeling; as I am informed they presented the out-going members with the amount of their initiation fee for the purpose of aiding them to commence the work under the charter. Excelsior Lodge was instituted in the Duane lodge-room, where their meetings are to be permanently held. In a word, I may say, the Order in Chicago is in a highly flourishing condition."

It was in December of that year that the Order was called on to perform the last solemn rites at the burial of a brother. The Daily Journal of December 13, 1847, thus refers to it:

"On yesterday the different lodges of I. O. O. F. assembled at the Methodist church to pay the last tribute to a departed brother, A. P. Spencer, who died on Saturday (December 11). Rev. Mr. Hibbard, of the New Jerusalem faith, though not a member of the Order, officiated by request of the deceased. Mr. Spencer was a printer and formerly a workman in this office. A large number of the craft was in attendance and followed his remains to the grave. This is the first instance where the brethren of the mystic tie have been called upon to perform the solemn rites of their Order."

CHICAGO LODGE, No. 55, the third in point of

seniority, was organized in July, 1840, and held its meetings on each Monday evening in the hall of Union Lodge, which was still situated on the corner of Lake and State streets. In the two years which had elapsed since the institution of Excelsior, the Order had continued its rapid growth in strength and numbers, until the institution of Chicago Lodge was a necessity occasioned by the number of applications for membership in the existing lodges. On its charter can be found the names of many who are still its members. The following is the list: Edward Burling, William Anderson, Benjamin G. Johnson, Patrick O'Donaghue, Robert H. Foss, Isaac Spear, Timothy H. Ladd, Isaac Coburn, Charles M. Gray, George M. Gray, B. C. Welch, H. H. Husted, Ambrose Burnam, James Launder, David S. Smith, William Dickens, John P. Foss, Samuel T. Foss, William P. Roche, John M. Merserve, Moses Kohn, Joseph Harrison, John J. Brown, Simon V. Kline, and Jacob V. A. Wemple. A glance at the number of the lodges as they were organized in this city, and an observation also of the time elapsing from the institution of Union Lodge, No. 9, in 1844, to the establishment of Chicago Lodge, No. 55, in 1849, will give the reader some idea of the growth of the Order in the State, and its comparative advancement in this city. For instance, there were eight lodges in the State when Union Lodge was organized; five years later, when Chicago had four lodges, there were fifty-five, so that it is apparent that the growth of the Order here was more rapid than in any other portion of the State.

ROBERT BLUM LODGE, No. 58, was organized in October, 1849, and was the first German society of the Order. Its meetings were held in the hall of Union Lodge. It was from the beginning a prosperous body. Its charter members were: Peter Schmitz, Philip Freedrich, John Fischer, Frederick Singer, George Funk, C. Frederick Schott, Joseph Schlereth, Gottfried Laugheimrich, V. A. Boyer and John M. Pahlman.

The following year, at the session of the Grand Lodge, held at Peoria in July, the Grand Master reported the fact that permission had been granted Robert Blum Lodge to work in the German language. Commenting on this action, and referring to the policy of permitting lodges in this country to work in a foreign tongue, the Grand Master remarked:

"As it is the established policy of the Order to allow lodges to work in other languages than the English, I requested the secretary to send for six copies of the books in the German languages, as more would probably be needed. I am happy to say that I have none but good accounts of the working of this lodge. Since this occurred I have doubted whether it was the true policy to have lodges working in foreign languages—whether our duty to our country does not require us to use all our influence to Americanize all foreigners among us as soon as possible, and afford them no facilities for their being satisfied or comfortable without conforming to the genius, institutions and language of the land."

The Grand Master's suggestions, it appears, have never been carried out by the Order, for all over the land are lodges working in foreign tongues, whose power for good is unquestioned and whose members are in every sense true Odd Fellows.

In July, 1850, a Degree Lodge was organized, which met on the second and fourth Fridays of each month for work in the degrees, in Odd Fellows Hall on Randolph Street. Previous to this two encampments had been formed, but as they will be treated separately later on, no further mention is necessary here. But, pursuing the history of the lodges, it is found that a period of seven years elapsed before the formation of a new lodge marked the growth of the Order here, and that one was established on the West Side.

FORT DEARBORN LODGE, No. 214, the last referred to, dates from October 4, 1856. Dr. Samuel Willard, of this city, who for many years has been a prominent Odd Fellow in this State, and who has represented the Grand Lodge in the councils of the Sovereign Grand Lodge of the United States, has written an interesting history of Fort Dearborn Lodge, of which he has for years been a member. Concerning the formation of the lodge he says:

"There were then in this city but five lodges, Union, Duane, Excelsior, Chicago and Robert Blum; and the last of these lacked but a week of being seven years old. The city had grown greatly; these lodges had increased in membership, and now two more lodges were to be formed to work on the west side of the river, Fort Dearborn, No. 214, to work in English, and Harmonia, No. 221, about four months younger, to work in German. * * * Curiously, Fort Dearborn Lodge is closely associated with my own memory and work in the Order; for this was the last lodge instituted before I became Grand Secretary, and the first representative to the Grand Lodge from this body, assisted in choosing me to that office within two weeks after this lodge was opened, and transacted business with me at the session of 1856." * * * "On the night of the institution the Grand Master, Perry A. Armstrong, met the charter members of Fort Dearborn Lodge in the hall of Excelsior, with members of other lodges to aid. Brother George F. Crocker, of No. 22, an active Odd Fellow, long since dead, acted as D. G. M.; our long time-friend, Albert G. Lull, now P. G. Rep., was grand marshal; James F. Jilison, grand secretary and Andrew Tauber, of No. 58, deceased, was grand treasurer. The charter members were Allen C. Lewis, F. H. Sleeper, Thomas Manahan, E. B. Kingsley, J. K. Thompson, Reuben Cleveland, N. W. Condit, Pleasant Amick, J. P. Cook, A. G. Warner, George W. Noble and P. B. Lamb. The records of the first month do not show the places of meeting after the institution; but the lodge seems to have gone at once upon the West Side, to a hall held by Cleveland Lodge of Masons, on the southeast corner of Clinton and Randolph streets."

The seal adopted by the lodge and still in use, bears as a device a representation of old Fort Dearborn. The first term closed auspiciously, having in the first fourteen weeks of its existence taken in thirty new members and a revenue of \$122.50. The lodge was now firmly established and from this time on its history would probably be of but little interest to the general reader, and the limits of this work preclude its further consideration; suffice it to say that Fort Dearborn Lodge passed through various vicissitudes, alternate periods of prosperity and adversity, survived all, and is to-day one of the strong working lodges in the city.

HARMONIA LODGE, No. 221, was instituted in January, 1857, by German residents of the West Side. Its charter members were John C. Smith, John A. Boerner, Louis Hientz, George Petermann, John Hoffman, Charles Ippel, Charles Rietz, Conrad Schertel, F. W. Forch, and August Schenkowitz. The lodge is still recognized as one of the foremost German lodges in the city.

ODD FELLOWS HALL.—In the foregoing history of the different lodges in this city, frequent references have been made to Odd Fellows Hall, which was situated on Randolph Street, near Clark. As it is peculiarly an institution of the Order, a brief history is not inappropriate here. This hall was built by Union, Duane and Excelsior lodges, and on the 21st of February, 1853, was thrown open to the public for inspection. It was elegantly furnished and was pronounced then the finest hall in the city. The following evening it was dedicated to the uses of the Order, with appropriate public ceremonies; Hon. Schuyler Colfax was the orator of the occasion.

At this meeting the degree of Rebekah was conferred upon some thirty or forty ladies, wives and daughters of the members of the different lodges.

ILLINOIS ENCAMPMENT, No. 3, was the first of that

degree established in Chicago, and the third camp instituted in the State. The first one was Wildey, No. 1, at Altou; the next, No. 2, known as Lebanon Encampment, at Springfield; the third as above, which dates from February, 1845. Its charter members were R. W. Thomas, Arthur Johnston, A. D. Boyce, Sylvester Marsh, N. Sherman, Jr., P. D. Cumings and S. N. Davis. The application for the charter for this Encampment was made in December, 1844, and on the 24th of that month Grand Master William Duane Wilson, of Michigan, secured the warrant to confer degrees and to open Illinois Encampment, No. 3. In accordance with this commission Grand Master Wilson, assisted by Charles T. Adams, Past Senior Warden of Michigan Encampment, No. 1, came to this city and conferred the Encampment degrees upon the petitioners, whose names have already been given, and duly instituted the body on the night of February 7, 1845. The ceremonies took place in the hall of Union Lodge, No. 9, and the following officers were installed: N. Sherman, Jr., C. P.; P. D. Cumings, H. P.; R. W. Thomas, S. W.; A. D. Boyce, S.; S. N. Davis, T.; Sylvester Marsh, J. W., and Anthony Johnston, S. The Encampment did not, it appears, thrive as vigorously as its friends had hoped; for three years later, March 20, 1848, for some reason, the members surrendered their charter and it ceased to exist. No doubt the mistake was made of planting the Encampment too early in a comparatively new field, as the Order itself had only been introduced here in the preceding year. Living but so short a time and dying as it did before the institution of the Grand Encampment in the State, facts concerning its history have been obtained only with great difficulty. A careful search of records here and the records of the Grand Lodge and Grand Encampment of the State disclose no facts worthy of note. And it was only from T. A. Ross, Grand Secretary of the Sovereign Grand Lodge of the United States, that the date of its organization and the names of its charter members were obtained. But notwithstanding the failure to continue the existence of Illinois Encampment, No. 3, it seems that the Odd Fellows were determined to try again; for in August, 1848, the records of the Grand Lodge of the United States show that a charter had been issued for the institution of

CHICAGO ENCAMPMENT, No. 10, and on the night of September 21, 1848, in the hall of Duane Lodge, No. 11, Patriarch A. L. Jacobus, by the authority vested in him by the Grand Sire, instituted the new encampment. The charter members were F. Scammon, T. H. Ladd, E. A. Rucker, Charles Cumberland, S. N. Davis, N. Sherman, Jr., W. H. Minard, George G. Andrews and Peter A. Lantz. In addition, the following Odd Fellows were initiated: C. G. Drake, T. L. Perdue, John Gray, Henry L. Rucker, Moses Kohn, Charles M. Gray, Samuel Rattle, Patrick A. Donahue, Truman Whitcomb and W. A. Eliason. Its first officers were F. Scammon, C. P.; R. H. Foss, H. P.; T. H. Ladd, S. W.; N. Sherman, J. W.; S. B. Walker, T., and E. A. Rucker, S. The new Encampment being started under more favorable auspices than the old one, soon attained a permanent footing, and is to-day a prosperous and active organization. In concluding this brief chapter, it should be stated that the records of Chicago Encampment were all destroyed in the great fire, and that, previous to this, the records of the Grand Encampment had also suffered a similar fate. Owing to these losses, it has been found a matter of much delay and difficulty to obtain the few facts here given concerning this Encampment. Indeed, it is due to the thoughtful foresight of A. T. Sherman, an old and honored member of the Encampment, who

took the pains, immediately after the fire, to collect by interviews and from all obtainable records, information concerning its institution and early history, that the information herein given has been obtained.

It is to be regretted that a more detailed history of the Order, in this city, cannot be presented, but it is believed enough has been written to include, in a general way, the really important facts concerning its institution and subsequent growth; while a history of its workings, in which would be included a discussion of the power and influences of the Order as a social factor, does not properly belong to a work of this character. Of the lodges mentioned, which embrace those established here during the period included in the present book, all are to-day in a satisfactory condition, and from them have gone out scores of sister lodges whose history will receive appropriate treatment in the pages of another volume.

SOCIAL AND TEMPERANCE REFORMS.

In the primitive state of society; in the embryonic stage of association of pioneer settlement, one of the first wants felt by the individual is that of frequent communion with his fellow-creatures—hence, in very immature settlements are seen the “stag-dance” and “hoe-down;” in those a little more advanced, the Wabano. Consequent upon the assembling of the individuals of any sparsely settled region must result a discussion of the means whereby their opportunities for social and intellectual culture may be increased; and then, how those vices which militate against the welfare of the little commonality may be abrogated or destroyed. It goes without saying, that of the latter class, intoxication is the most potent source of evil; and to those who nullified its possibility of harmful influences in Chicago, Captain Heald takes precedence, by the destruction of the liquor in Fort Dearborn, prior to its evacuation in 1812. This, however, was but a piece of quasi-philanthropy; the destruction was only accomplished to preclude the augmentation of rancor and ferocity in the Indian heart. The evils that might arise from its consumption by the soldiers were undeserving of the exercise of the straticratic prerogative. But in 1832, Philo Carpenter inaugurated a temperance society in the little coterie of settlers. How largely it was attended, or how many were permanently influenced by its precepts, are unknown facts. No effort, however, but attains some result. Meanwhile the settlers met at their balls and parties, formed reading-circles and debating clubs, and by the ennobling influence of the society of good women, prevented the too great spread of lax habits that are so prevalent in frontier settlements where the majority of the settlers are masculine, and Indians in an uncivilized state as to good habits, but in a highly civilized condition as to bad ones, frequent the settlement. There were likewise meetings held by various apostles of various denominations, but exactly the power that a church has in social reformation in a new settlement, it is hard to designate; as a church *per se* is established by the devotees of that creed, and their presence in the community has made itself felt long before it assumes form as a congregation. Association with the ladies of early Chicago softened the rugged voyageur, ennobled the ferocious half-breed, stifled the half uttered, expetive upon the lips of the careless hunter, and made the resident more careful as to his dress, demeanor and habits; but this casual association was insufficient to check the fatal evil, intemperance. The first organized secret society that attempted to

thwart the saloon interest was the Independent Order of Rechabites, organized August 20, 1844. It did excellent and efficient work, in alluring the young men from intemperance. This may be esteemed the fruitage of Philo Carpenter's temperance society, and many other societies that succeeded it. Temperance societies divested of the halo of initiations and degrees are not eminently successful in restraining mature persons. Swaddling clothes of blue and red ribbons do not prevent the illicit potation; but the responsibility to a society that the infringement of the obligation, of which the cordon is an emblem, is a serious deterrent and preventive. The rock upon which temperance reform was built may then be said to be the Rechabite Lodge of 1844. This statement, however, to be literally accurate, should be qualified by stating that the temperance reform of the *hereafter* was erected upon a basis of 1844, for no tidal wave of prohibitory amendment, or restrictive legislation swept over Chicago anterior to 1857. The temperance reforms of those early days were individual and not general, persuasive in lieu of coercive, appealing instead of mandatory, and possibly none the less effectual because of these characteristics; that the co-operative efforts that were exerted were successful is proven by history; for, despite the large element that speculation introduced of lawless, careless characters, drunkenness was not a widely spread vice.

The results that were produced by the efforts of individuals to cultivate their moral and intellectual forces are seen in the Young Men's Association of 1841, and the Mechanic's Institute of February 23, 1842. The amelioration of the dearth of intellectual food produced by the establishment of these Lyceas can not be over-estimated, and their moral effect was extremely beneficial in the providing of pure, healthy subjects of thought. Herein lies the secret of moral warfare; fill the mind of youth with good, pure thoughts and resolves and he will be moral; let him be contaminated by impure association and the result is nearly certain. Repression will not reform him any more than the *argumentum ad aquam*, used by the fire companies of early Chicago upon the demi-monde, extirpated the social evil. It only caused its abiding place to be more carefully hidden, to avoid similar unpleasant results. These two vices, immorality and intemperance, have kept pace with the growth of the city, but the ratio of increase was impeded by the social and temperance reforms of these times; their particularization is summarized about as follows: Social etiquette and the conventionalities of polite intercourse were ingrafted by travelers from the outside world and acquired by those who had means and opportunities for travel, and from them the “home-keeping youth” procured his example; but the amenities and purities of home-life, the effort at the cure of intemperance, proceeded from the rectitude of the Chicagoans themselves and to their personal efforts. To their irrepressible desire to do right themselves and have their neighbor do so likewise, may be ascribed the results that made the Chicago of 1857—notwithstanding its being the Mecca of the speculator and adventurer—the law-abiding and orderly city that it was.

The various temperance societies that prevailed in Chicago may be summarized as follows:

The Chicago Temperance Society was organized some time in 1832, and was requested to convene at Baptist meeting-room, December 26, 1833, by J. Watkins, secretary; and on January 30, 1834, elected John Taylor Temple, president; Josiah C. Goodhue, vice-president; Philo Carpenter, secretary and treasurer;

Captain DeLafayette Wilcox, U. S. A.; M. D. Harmon; H. Van Der Bogart and Lieutenant J. L. Thompson, U. S. A., executive committee.

The Washington Temperance Society, instituted January 1, 1840, had an alleged membership of eleven hundred in 1843, and of fifteen hundred in 1845. The earliest list of officers attainable is that of 1843, and comprises: L. C. Kercheval, president; T. W. Smith, first vice-president; John Davis, second vice-president; Luther Nichols, third vice-president; H. L. Rucker, recording secretary; John L. Smith, assistant secretary; James Curtiss, corresponding secretary; James L. Howe, treasurer; B. W. Raymond and William Harman, managers.

The Bethel, or Mariners' Temperance Society, instituted July 10, 1842, had an accredited membership in 1843 of two hundred and seventy-one, and of one thousand in 1845; officers: G. A. Robb, president; Grant Goodrich, vice-president; Captain Henry Cortney, secretary; Captain G. Peterson, A. B. Gould, D. McIntosh, floating committee; Samuel Gerome, J. Prenderville,* T. F. Hunter, H. Smith and J. Lawson, vigilance committee.

Junior Washington Temperance Society, organized March 11, 1843, with one hundred and eighteen members, and had some three hundred members in 1845. The first officers were: Edward A. Rucker, president; Edward Morey, first vice president; Alfred Scranton, second vice-president; William Wayman, third vice-president; David D. Griswold, recording secretary; James A. Martling, assistant secretary; Asa Covey, corresponding secretary; William H. Scoville, treasurer; Reuben B. Heacock and Richard H. Morey, managers.

Independent Order of Rechabites, Chicago Tent, No. 65, organized August 20, 1844, with one hundred and ten members, and the following officers: J. A. Hoisington, S.; G. C. Thompson, C. R.; William Gamble, D. R.; William Harman, P. C. R.; H. B. Bay, treasurer; F. L. Kent, secretary; J. B. Nickerson, C. R. R. H. S.; J. P. Thompson, levite; O. S. Hough and J. A. M. Hoisington, stewards; John Guthrie, I. G.; H. Norris, O. G.

Independent Order of Rechabites, Western Star Tent, No. 125,†

Independent Sons of Temperance, first organized November 8, 1845, with ten members, as Illinois Division, No. 1, S. O. T., and first convened in the Rechabite Hall. The following divisions were subsequently organized: Prairie, No. 8,‡ on February 13, 1847; Mariners', No. 42, § on January 1, 1848; Mechanics', No. 44, § on April 12, 1848; Germania, No. 107, † on June 13, 1848; Cadets of Temperance, † Garden City Section, organized September 6, 1848. These numerous lodges appear to have diminished, as in the directory of 1855-56, but Chicago Division, No. 1, and Garden City Division, No. 422, are cited as being in existence.

In May, 1849, the Chicago Temperance Savings' Association was organized. The officers were: William H. Brown, president; C. Walker, vice-president; J. Wilcox, secretary; T. B. Carter, treasurer; Alfred Cowles, attorney; Loaning Committee: B. W. Raymond, Thomas Richmond and H. Smith. Trustees: W. H. Brown, C. Walker, B. W. Raymond, A. Cowles, H. Smith, T. B. Carter, Jairus Wilcox, S. D. Childs, S. L. Brown, B. W. Thomas, Samuel Hoard, L. A.

Brown, Thomas Richmond, Jeduthan Brown, H. M. Thompson.

The Independent Order of Good Templars instituted a Grand Lodge on April 18, 1855, of which Orlo W. Strong was G. W. C. T. The subordinate lodges were: Star of Hope, No. 15, instituted December 27, 1854, met at Templars' Hall, corner of Wells and South Water streets; Houston, No. 32, instituted April 2, 1855; met corner of Randolph and Clinton streets; Arethusa, No. 48, instituted July 6, 1855; met at Odd Fellows Hall, Metropolitan Block.

Star of Hope Lodge is still in existence, being the oldest lodge in the Order, and has amongst its members two of the charter members—J. S. McIntire and James Welch. It celebrated its twenty-ninth anniversary December 27, 1883.

The Temple of Honor is stated to have been instituted in Chicago in the winter of 1845, but the first account of any organization gives the date August 20, 1849. The various Temples were Radiant, No. 9; Metropolitan, No. 35; Chicago Degree, No. 7, and Chicago Social Degree, No. 18.

On February 11, 1851, a meeting was held by Scotch residents in the basement of the First Presbyterian church to form a Scotch Temperance Society. S. Lind was in the chair, and J. F. Ballantyne was secretary, and at the meeting about seventy signed the pledge to restrain from usquebaugh and kindred drinks. A committee of Alexander Brand, S. Lind, Hugh Dunlop, W. J. Patterson, Joseph Johnston, Thomas Scott, John Shanks and J. F. Ballantyne, were appointed to draft resolutions, etc., which were adopted at a subsequent meeting.

MECHANICS' INSTITUTE.

On the night of January 3, 1837, a number of Chicago mechanics met at the Eagle Coffee House, for the purpose of organizing a Mechanics' Institute. Samuel Southerdon was called to the chair and Francis Kessler was chosen secretary. The following committee was appointed to draft a constitution: John Mitchell, Francis Kessler, William Duncan, I. L. Kimberly, Isaac N. Arnold, David Foot, P. Ballingall, I. N. Balestier, Samuel Southerdon, Dr. Murphy, Henry Baldwin, John Black, E. E. Hunter, C. A. Lobei and P. Nichols. At a subsequent meeting, held January 21, a constitution was adopted, officers elected and arrangements made for starting a library and museum. Five years later a re-organization was effected and early in 1843 it was chartered as a corporation. Its incorporators were Charles M. Gray, A. S. Sherman, Elijah Smith and Ira Miltimore. Its first officers were Ira Miltimore, presi-

Ira Miltimore

dent; J. M. Adsit, first vice-president; G. F. Foster, second vice-president; J. B. Weir, recording secretary; John Gage, corresponding secretary; J. H. Hodson, treasurer; Horatio Cook, librarian; C. M. Gray, assistant librarian; I. L. Milliken, Isaac Speer, E. D. Bates, B. Bailey and E. Smith, directors. At the time of the organization, and for several years thereafter, its meetings were held in the hall of the old Saloon Building, corner Lake and Clark streets.

The objects of the society as set forth in its constitution were "to diffuse knowledge and information

* John Prenderville.

† Tentative arrangements met at 79 Lake Street.

‡ Temper, lodges, and Editors, No. 1, subsequently met in the top story of a brick building corner of Clark and South Water streets.

§ Convened in Yates's Building, corner of Randolph and Canal streets.

throughout the mechanical classes; to found lectures on natural, mechanical, and chemical philosophy and other scientific subjects; to create a library and museum for the benefit of mechanics and others; and to establish schools for the benefit of their youth, and to establish annual fairs." The constitution further provided that the institution might consist of an unlimited number of members, divided into three classes, regular or life members, honorary, and corresponding members. The only requisite for membership was good moral character in the applicant, who was to be proposed by one or more members of the Institute, and who was required to receive a majority of the votes cast relative to admission, and to pay the initiative fee demanded under its by-laws. The officers were chosen annually and regular meetings were held on the first Tuesday evening of each month. Recognizing early the importance of obtaining a library, the leading members of the Institute set vigorously to work to accomplish this much desired end. Indeed, so enthusiastic were they on this subject, that it was unanimously voted to make no attempt to hold a mechanical fair until at least the foundation was laid for the establishment of such a library as the Institute desired. With the incorporation of the Institute, the Prairie Farmer, then the best agricultural monthly in the West, was made its official organ, and the mechanical department of the paper was edited by John Gage, a prominent and active member, who was as thorough and able an editor as he was a skilled and practical mechanic. Especially did he bend his energies to the acquirement of the library; not an issue of the Prairie Farmer in which he did not discuss its importance and urge the members of the Institute to united and vigorous measures for its speedy accomplishment. In accordance with his suggestions, the Institute, on the 22d of March, adopted a proposition to raise subscriptions for this purpose, to be paid in July following. This meeting, though not largely attended, was a very enthusiastic one, and \$128 were subscribed and paid on the spot. Mr. Gage published this in the Prairie Farmer and said that if each of the one hundred and fifty members would subscribe five dollars each, the net sum thus obtained would furnish money sufficient to purchase books enough to form quite a respectable library. Isaac Speer, J. B. Weir, G. F. Foster, C. M. Gray, A. F. Bradley and John Gage were appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions. They went to work with a will, and with such success that by December, six hundred and twenty new volumes were purchased and placed in the library-room, swelling the number of books thus acquired in the first year to nearly one thousand standard works. About this time arrangements were made by which lectures were delivered before the Institute, by local as well as traveling lecturers. Speaking of this subject, the Prairie Farmer says: "Whenever a traveling lecturer comes along, if he be an able one and promises an interesting course, an arrangement is made by which he is furnished with their room, lights, etc., and the members of the Institute admitted free, other citizens paying what the lecturer may demand." At the close of the year 1843, President Miltimore, on yielding up his office to his newly elected successor, delivered an address in which he briefly reviewed the history of the Institute, and congratulated the members on the uninterrupted prosperity which had attended the first year of its corporate existence. At the election of officers for the year 1844, the following gentlemen were selected: G. F. Foster, president; William H. Kennicott, first vice-president; Azel Peck, second vice-president;

Isaac Speer, corresponding secretary; Elijah Smith, treasurer; G. M. Gray, librarian; I. L. Milliken, William Blair, H. Barney, S. S. Foster, A. F. Bradley, and J. E. Brown, directors. The Institute was now fairly on the way to success and had already established its claims on the public as an institution meriting its hearty support. In the following year (1845) the first annual fair under its auspices was held, and was a success beyond the hopes of the most sanguine of its projectors. No records are at hand to give any details of the exhibits of this fair, more than to say in a general way that a large number of mechanical models were contributed, many of them being furnished by mechanics in this city. The fair, too, proved a stimulus to the Institute, for during the year it rapidly increased in membership; its course of lectures attracted always good audiences and proved a source of considerable revenue; the library was enriched with the addition of many new and standard works, and the reading-room was enlarged and comfortably fitted up for the accommodation of its visitors. In January of that year the annual election of officers was held, and resulted as follows: S. D. Childs, president; H. L. Fulton, first vice-president; Jason Gurley, second vice-president; W. Blair, treasurer; S. S. Foster, recording secretary; Zebina Eastman, corresponding secretary; J. G. Brown, librarian. The directors for this year were: C. M. Gray, I. Speer, J. Meeker, I. L. Milliken, A. Bent and S. Johnson. Two years now elapsed, of the events of which it has been found impossible to obtain any record, and no information except that which may be gleaned, or rather inferred from later years. In a general way it can be said they were prosperous and happy years for the Institute. This much is deduced from a statement made by a member who, in writing a brief sketch of it, says: "Until the year 1857 the prosperity of the society continually increased. In January, 1848, an election of officers was held, and Azel Peck, a prominent member of the society and later its benefactor, was chosen its president. The other officers were: S. J. Lowe and S. S. Foster, vice-presidents; J. E. Wheeler, corresponding secretary; O. Jagger, librarian; Isaac Speer, treasurer; Sanford Johnson, C. M. Gray, Peter Graff, H. H. Husted, A. D. Gibbons, and G. R. Sloat, directors. The regular meetings were still held in the Saloon Building, on the first Tuesday evening in each month. During 1848 the lecture course of the Institute was the best yet given, consisting of lectures on the arts and sciences, and delivered by the best informed and most scientific men in the city, who prepared them for the special benefit of the members of the Institute, more than for the edification of the general public. Although the regular meetings of the society were held but monthly, the library was kept constantly open to its members, each of whom was entitled to draw from it one book at a time, to be retained not longer than one week without renewal. The officers for 1849 were: Edward Burling, president; Robert Foss and R. Shephard, vice-presidents; A. D. Taylor, recording secretary; George Davis, corresponding secretary; and I. Speer, treasurer. The directors were: H. H. Husted, I. L. Milliken, P. L. Updike, W. Anderson, P. W. Gates, and Ives Scoville; librarian, Oliver Jagger.

In November of the following year the question of establishing an evening school for the benefit of apprentices and the sons of members, was discussed, and at a meeting of the board of directors held on the 17th of the month, it was determined to start such a school. A call was issued for competent persons who were will-

ing to teach to send in their names to the board at once. It was also decided to devote four evenings of the week to the school and one to the lectures. The experiment proved from the start a success; and the night-school was regularly maintained for years. The rate of tuition was but trifling, hence the sessions were attended and the school, as an educator, became a recognized power in the community. In this year Hon. William Bross delivered before the society a course of interesting and instructive lectures on geology. Dr. Blaney also lectured on various occasions on "Chemistry as applied to the Arts." It was during this year, too, that the Smithsonian Institute at Washington donated copies of its own publications to the society. Dr. J. E. McGirr, a then prominent physician of Chicago, also delivered a series of lectures on physiology and hygiene for the especial benefit of the young students at the night-school. The officials for this year were William H. Kennicott, president; I. Speer, vice-president and treasurer; A. D. Taylor, recording secretary and librarian; Alfred Dutch, corresponding secretary. The directors were S. D. Childs, William Bross, O. P. Hathaway, J. V. A. Wemple, Edward Burling and G. R. Sloat. At the beginning of 1851 the annual election of officers was again held and H. H. Husted chosen president; A. Bent and J. Couthbel, vice-presidents; A. D. Taylor and G. R. Sloat, secretaries; Isaac Speer, treasurer; A. D. Taylor, librarian. The directors were H. L. Fulton, A. C. Wood, Edward Burling, Henry Colson, Elihu Granger and S. T. Hinckley. This year little is to be noted except the continued growth and prosperity of the society, and that in the winter its lecture course was better than ever before in its history, being supplied with the most celebrated lecturers then before the public. The annual fair held in October, 1851, was a marked success. The officers elected in 1852 were G. R. Sloat, president; W. H. Kennicott and George W. Snow, vice-presidents; A. D. Taylor, recording secretary and librarian; S. D. Childs, corresponding secretary; and Isaac Speer, treasurer. The directors were H. L. Fulton, J. A. Kennicott, Peter Page, James Curtiss, Allen Vane and F. E. Demiry. About this time a change was made in the constitution of the society, by which citizens other than mechanics were admitted to its privileges. This had the effect to greatly increase its prosperity, as well as to extend its influence and widen its field of usefulness. Its library numbered over two thousand choice volumes and was open to the public, as well as to the members of the Institute, the year round.

With the opening of the year 1853, the Institute doubtless had reached the zenith of its prosperous and highly useful career; it had nearly three hundred members, a library of over two thousand volumes, and the best winter lecture course given before any association or society in the land. This year Hon. John Wentworth made donation to the society of a great number of books and an extensive collection of important public documents. Beginning on the first Tuesday in November was held its sixth annual fair at the city hall. This was among the best and most important in its character of any that had been conducted.

The officers for 1853 were Robert Foss, president; Peter Page and Ives Scoville, vice-presidents; Lewis Dodge, secretary; Isaac Speer, treasurer; directors, Stephen Derr, A. S. Calvert, George P. Hanson, John C. Rue and James Hollingsworth; Lewis Dodge, secretary of the board.

The year closed with the society in a most satisfactory condition, and in January, 1854, it had the grati-

fication of knowing that its last art and mechanical fair had been the means of calling out a display of exhibits, the like of which had never been equaled by any society in the West. The officers elected for 1854 were Peter Graff, president; James F. Jillson and E. Granger, vice-presidents; Louis Dodge and George P. Hansen, secretaries; Isaac Speer, treasurer, and Louis Dodge, librarian. Directors: Stephen Derr, Ives Scoville, E. McAuthur, S. D. Childs and Noble Martin. In 1855 the Institute had reached that point in its history where its importance was recognized in a most flattering and substantial manner, both by the State and Nation. Congress passed an act providing that the scientific reports and books of the Smithsonian Institute should be printed and distributed to the three most important institutions in the country. The Chicago Mechanics' Institute was included among the three, and received its due share. At this time the State Executive Committee on Agriculture at Springfield authorized the Institute to hold and conduct an agricultural and mechanical fair in this city. This it did in the fall of 1855, being the first general agricultural and mechanical fair ever held in the State of Illinois. The officers then were: C. T. Boggs, president; William Price and Ives Scoville, vice-presidents; C. E. Holmes and H. M. Zimmerman, secretaries; Isaac Speer, treasurer, and E. C. Holmes, librarian. The directors were E. Granger, L. Waterhouse, S. D. Childs, I. L. Milliken, N. Mason and H. W. Zimmerman.

In 1856 the officers of the Institute began making extensive arrangements for enlarging its quarters, extending the library, and also providing a suitable place in which to hold its annual fairs. In doing this they were simply carrying out the privileges granted in their charter, which gave them the right to establish a permanent public library, a thing which the committee had now determined to do. They therefore divided the library into two departments, one for circulation, the other for reference. In the circulating department there were now over two thousand volumes, embracing the best works in all departments of miscellaneous literature, while in the reference library were fifteen hundred volumes, including permanent and valuable publications in every branch of knowledge. An official catalogue of the books in both libraries was also prepared. The committee issued an address to the public, from which is taken the following extract:

"Our city and country are so rapidly filling up with new citizens that it could not be expected that the public should be fully advised of the value of every institution which has been prepared in advance for their good. Therefore we invite the mechanics of Chicago, and the public generally, to visit our hall, attend our meetings, and avail themselves of the library, lectures, and privileges which this institute may be able to confer."

The Institute during 1856 held regular weekly meetings for the exhibition of any new invention, natural curiosity, chemical compounds, or rare specimens of art. To these meetings strangers and visitors in the city were cordially invited; and in any event they were always well attended.

The officers for 1856 were George P. Hansen, president; Isaac Speer and I. L. Milliken, vice-presidents; Ulrich Gregory and Z. Eastman, secretaries; U. Gregory, librarian, and Isaac Speer, treasurer. The directors were N. S. Cushing, Z. Eastman, S. D. Childs, U. Gregory, Lewis Dodge and R. E. Moss. With the beginning of the year 1857, and at which period its history in this volume must be closed, the Institute had never seen brighter days, nor had it ever had rosier prospects for the future. But clouds were gathering, which, although then unseen and unnoticed, were but

the forerunners of the storms which so swiftly followed. Already men of sagacious minds and far-seeing wisdom had predicted a financial crash as inevitable, and that, too, in the near future. It is a matter of history now that it came, ruthless and terrible in its destructive effects upon trade, commerce, business, values. Everything went down before it. The Chicago Mechanics' Institute, unfortunately, had just contracted a considerable indebtedness, which, had not this trouble come, it would have easily paid. But the fact that its officers and the warmest friends of the Institute were themselves seriously embarrassed, many of them being financially ruined, as a matter of course, seriously interfered with the carrying out of certain plans already fully matured, and upon the realization of which the highest hopes had been reared for the future welfare of the society.

YOUNG MEN'S ASSOCIATION.

The predecessor, in time only, of the present Public Library of Chicago was an institution, called the "Young Men's Association of Chicago," afterwards changed to the "Chicago Library Association." On the evening of January 30, 1841, Walter L. Newberry, Mark Skinner, Hugh T. Dickey, Peter Page, Walter S. Gurnee, William L. Church and a number of other citizens convened at the chamber of the Common Council for the purpose of establishing a library association. The movement met with a fair amount of encouragement, and on February 6 a constitution was adopted and the following officers elected: W. L. Newberry, president; Mark Skinner, vice-president; Hugh T. Dickey, corresponding secretary; Leroy M. Boyce, recording secretary; Walter Vail, treasurer; and Charles H. Starkweather, Peter Page, Walter S. Gurnee, Francis Howe, Norman B. Judd, William L. Church and Charles Sturttwain, managers.

"The first election," says Mr. Page, "was made, from motives of policy, a very novel and interesting affair. Five tickets were put into the field, the Regular, the Opposition, the Lawyers, the Respectable, and the Whole-Hog tickets, which last was headed by a printed cut of a genuine porker. The regular ticket was elected, Mr. Newberry being chosen president." Seth T. Otis, the third president of the association and always one of its active and influential members, has written the following interesting account of its formation and the earlier days of its history. He says:

"Up to 1841 there had been no permanent reading-room in the city, the lack of which was felt to be a serious drawback to the best interests of the young of the community. Dr. Sidney Sawyer and myself had formerly been members of a young men's association in the city of Albany, N. Y., which had prospered finely at the low tax of \$2 per annum to each of its members. Hence we advocated the establishment of a similar institution here and urged upon the citizens of Chicago its necessity and the benefits to be derived from it. No one entered into active opposition against the measure, but many doubted its success at so low a tax per capita as was proposed, and with the limited number of subscriptions we could obtain. But we proposed to bring in all classes of citizens, and I believed it could be done. At length about the 10th of January, 1841, a half dozen gentleman friendly to the enterprise, met at my hardware store one evening and we decided the effort should at once be made. Hon. Mark Skinner drew up a subscription paper and all present signed it. It was left with me to circulate, and I went at it with a will. At the end of a couple of weeks, I should say, we had nearly one hundred and fifty subscribers, each one of whom had paid his subscription fee of \$2 in advance, with the understanding, however, that it would be refunded in event the association was not formed. At this point a mischievous and unwarranted report was put in circulation, by one or more leading mechanics, that the association was to be an aristocratic and exclusive affair, and their friends were advised by them to keep aloof and form an association of their own.*" During the week I was assisted by other members of the committee in getting additional

subscribers. I was anxious that an even two hundred should be obtained, and to accomplish this I personally canvassed the city for a dozen or more young men, who afterwards became members of the association. When the two hundred subscribers had been obtained, I pasted all the subscription papers upon a piece of coarse and attached it to a wooden roller. On the 6th of February I unrolled the longest of subscribers, hung it over the chairman's desk and handed him a package containing four hundred dollars in cash as the result of my canvass. It is pleasant to me as I write (November, 1880) to remember that this day (the retirement of applause which followed. Nearly every subscriber was present and the best of feeling prevailed. It was common opinion that the cash on hand should be considered as initiation fees, and used in fitting up a reading-room; and that an annual tax of \$2 should be paid in addition. It was also voted that the association should be known by the name of the 'Young Men's Association of the City of Chicago'. A reading-room on the northwest corner of Lake and Clark streets was leased at an annual rental of \$125, and fitted up under the supervision of Peter Page. It was supplied with the principal newspapers and periodicals published at that time. The nucleus for a library was provided by a selection of books presented to the association by Walter L. Newberry, on the 24th of April, 1841. This was immediately increased by generous donations from Messrs. S. Lisle Smith, Dr. S. B. Ogden, W. H. Clark, Dr. S. Sawyer and other citizens and members of the association."

Thus by such men and for such objects as already stated the Association was formed. In the winter after its organization, the first lecture was delivered before the Association by William M. Brown, and during the same season, lectures on various subjects were delivered by Dr. Brainard and others. Afterward the Association occupied commodious and pleasant rooms in the old Saloon Building on the corner of Lake and Clark streets. At the discontinuance of the Chicago Lyceum, the library of that society found lodgment on the shelves of the Association, sometime about 1845. The Association library was subsequently removed to Warner's Block, on Randolph Street, and here rooms on the third floor were occupied. Better quarters were secured in the brick block at 95 Washington Street. The next move was into the Portland Block; from there, in 1866, to Metropolitan Hall, corner of Randolph and LaSalle streets, where it occupied rooms on the second floor, behind the lecture room (a public hall, also leased by the Association) and there remained until destroyed by the fire of 1871.

The Association was incorporated January 30, 1851, but this act did not change its character, except as to its legal rights and liabilities,* that is, it was never in the strict sense of the term a public library, as it was open only to its paying or elected members. It was a subscription library, wholly different in its character from the Public Library of to-day, which is supported by public taxation and which is free to all; being sustained in the same manner, and as open to the public as are the public schools of the city.

The presidents of the society up to 1857 were: Walter L. Newberry, elected February, 1841; Hugh T. Dickey, 1842; Seth T. Otis, 1843; Peter Page, 1844; David S. Lee, 1845; George Manierre, 1846; Samuel J. Lorne, 1847; Walter Wright, 1848; James H. Reed, 1849; Thomas Hoyne, 1850-51; H. G. Shumway, 1853; Samuel D. Ward, 1854; Henry E. Sulyle, 1855; Thomas B. Bryan, 1856; George W. Gage, 1857. The founders of this institution were, as one writer has said, "young men who having selected this city as their place of residence, were desirous of securing, at an early day, the establishment of an association which should afford at a trifling expense the means of intellectual improvement, not only for themselves, but for

* From the rules of the Association: "Any person bringing before the society of introducing strangers to the rooms of the Association, is bound to give their names in a book kept for that purpose, and to guarantee the same. The person who gives to the rooms of the Association for the purpose of introducing strangers, shall be liable to a fine of fifty cents per month."

others who afterwards might avail themselves of its privileges." From the time of its organization up to its incorporation in 1851, the Association was sustained by the voluntary contributions and efforts of its members and during this period its success fully equalled the expectations of its projectors. At the beginning, the Association started with only about one hundred volumes, contributed by friends; but in 1851, this number was increased to over twenty-five hundred, and by the spring of 1857 to four thousand seven hundred and fifty, embracing works from standard authors in literature, fiction, travel, art, science, history, and biography, making a valuable library, the benefit of which to its patrons can hardly be overestimated. In fact, at this stage of its existence, its growing value and importance were fully recognized, and it was already regarded as one of the indispensable institutions of the city. Here, for the present, it is necessary to close the account of its further growth and works, to be again taken up and carried along in proper time and order in the second volume of this work.

THE CHICAGO LYCEUM.

The Chicago Lyceum, an institution in which for many years were centered largely the social, as well as the intellectual interests of Chicago's citizens, was instituted December 2, 1834. From this time until the 22d of December of the following year, it had a mere informal existence, no attempt being made for a permanent organization until the last-named date. At this time, however, a constitution was adopted, by-laws framed, and the following persons chosen its first officers: A. Cowles, George Manierre, William Jones and O. M. Dorman, vice-presidents; (name of president not given;) George O. Haddock, recording secretary; E. I. Tinkham, treasurer, and H. K. W. Boardman, librarian. At its weekly meetings were discussed questions of importance, and there was not a prominent citizen of Chicago in those days who was not a member of the Lyceum and who did not take a lively interest in its proceedings.

Hon. Thomas Hoyne, who was an early member of the Lyceum, and in 1840 its secretary, recalled just prior to his death, which occurred July, 1883, some of his recollections of its early days. He said:

"It was the foremost institution in the city, when I came here in 1837. At the time I became a member, not a man of note, not a man in the city of any trade or profession, who had any taste for intellectual and social enjoyment, who loved books, conversation and debate, but who belonged to the Lyceum. Why, to-day I can recall the names of old friends, by scores almost, whose eloquence I have listened to in its meetings. Some of them have long since paid the debt of nature; others are still living, honored and respected citizens of this and other towns throughout the country, and not a few have, since the days when they were active members of the Chicago Lyceum, achieved for themselves brilliant reputations in their various walks in life. When I came here the society had, for those days, an excellent library, consisting of, as I remember, over three hundred volumes. Its meetings were generally held in the old court-room, corner of Randolph and Clark streets. I say were generally held there, for it was not infrequent that the bad weather and the condition of the streets made it necessary for us to appoint the meetings in a locality most convenient for the majority to attend. Later its meetings were held in the hall of the old Saloon Building and in the Presbyterian church. We ran along until 1843 or 1844. The city was then entering upon its career of rapid growth and development, which has since astonished the world, and which about that time absorbed the interests of the citizens so much that the Lyceum meetings began to be poorly attended and finally, as an institution, it died from sheer neglect."

Among the leading members of the Lyceum in its flourishing days, were J. C. Butterfield, E. G. Ryan, late Chief Justice of Wisconsin, "Buck" Morris, Dr.

Egan (noted as being the best after-dinner speaker of his time in the country), Stephen Lisle Smith, Dr. John T. Temple, Judge Brown, Mark Skinner, George Manierre, J. H. Foster, J. Y. Scammon, Thomas Hoyne, G. W. Meacham, Dr. Boone, Rev. I. T. Hinton, C. V. Dyer, and many others of not less repute and standing, whose names are not at hand. Rev. I. T. Hinton was the pastor of the Baptist Church, and a remarkably able man. He used frequently to deliver public lectures on various topics to the citizens of Chicago, and such was his reputation as a scholar and orator, that rarely did he find a room sufficiently large to contain his audiences. C. V. Dyer, another active member of the Lyceum, was the acknowledged wit of the town, and aside from this quality, was a man of sound worth and merit. Mr. Hoyne, related of him the following anecdote, illustrating his ready wit:

"The old cemetery was in those days located in what is now Lincoln Park. Beyond that was only a scattering settlement. Here, to this locality, about the year 1840, Mr. Dyer moved, from a former residence in the city. One day, in the street, a friend accosted him with the remark, 'Hello, Dyer, I don't see you very often; where do you live now?' 'O, I am very comfortably situated,' replied Mr. Dyer without relaxing a muscle of his features, 'I have a home beyond the grave.' His friend saw the point, circulated the story, and Dyer was long known as the sojourner on earth who had a 'home beyond the grave.'"

As an institution exercising a healthy and energizing influence in this community, as promoting the social and intellectual interests of the society of early Chicago, the Lyceum deserves more than the passing notice here given. It is to be regretted that the material is not obtainable from which to write a fuller history of its life and growth from its organization to the close of its existence as a distinct and separate society.

On the discontinuance of the Chicago Lyceum, the Young Men's Association was organized (see article on same), and the library of the first-named society finally drifted into the hands of the latter, where it remained until destroyed by fire October, 1871.

YOUNG MEN'S LYCEUM.—This institution was exclusively a young men's affair. No doubt its origin was a direct outgrowth of the influences emanating from the Chicago Lyceum, inspiring the young to higher intellectual attainments. It was organized September 25, 1843, with the following officers: David D. Griswold, president; Edwin C. Stone, vice-president; William H. Scovill, secretary, and Edward Morey, treasurer. For some reasons (whether from lack of proper support, or whether merged into the Young Men's Association) which it has been impossible to ascertain, the Young Men's Lyceum was only a short-lived institution. After much research, nothing could be learned of its history more than has been here given. It was little more than a debating-club.

SOCIETIES OTHER THAN SECRET.

Of this class there were many, some purely social in their character, others combining charitable and social features. From 1840 to 1857 there were: New England Society, organized in 1846; W. H. Brown, president; George A. Robb, George W. Snow, John P. Chapin, J. B. F. Russell, W. T. DeWolf, Jacob Russell, vice-presidents; S. W. Stebbins, secretary; E. I. Tinkham, treasurer; Rev. W. M. Barlow, chaplain; O. Lunt, E. H. Haddock, A. H. Squier, John S. Wright, E. E. Larned, Thomas Dyer, managers; J. A. Wight and S. C. Clarke, library-committee. This society met each

year on the 22d of December, to celebrate the landing of the Pilgrims.

The Illinois St. Andrew's Society was organized January, 1846; A. S. Sherman, president; William Brown, vice-president; James Smith, treasurer; John Sheriffs, secretary; John Olston, assistant secretary; Alexander Morrison, Hugh Dunlop, Alexander White, Solomon McKitchen, managers. Held four meetings each year, second Thursdays in February, May, August and November; also an anniversary assembly on St. Andrew's Day.

St. George's Society, organized April 27, 1847. Benevolent in purpose. Daniel Elston, president; S. J. Lon, James Dike, vice-presidents; J. Dike, treasurer; J. McMilluns, secretary. Four meetings annually, 10th of April, July, October, January.

Excelsior Society, organized December 18, 1848; one hundred and twelve members, natives of New York. Mahlon D. Ogden, president; I. N. Arnold, Dr. Brainard and John Beard, vice-presidents; H. G. Shumway, secretary; William Blair, treasurer.

Chicago Bible Society, organized April 7, 1840. O. Lunt, president; O. M. Dorman, W. F. Domimers, A. J. Brown, G. W. Southworth and Thomas George, vice-presidents; T. B. Carter, secretary; A. G. Downs, treasurer.

St. Peter's Society. Benevolent in purpose. Organized November 15, 1847. Charles Bumgarten,

president; Christian Lohn, vice-president; Peter Keric, secretary; Jacob Weidzel, treasurer.

Hibernian Benevolent Society, organized in 1848. Monthly meetings at Apollo Hall. Dr. J. E. McGinn, president; James McMullen, vice-president; Charles McDonnell and John Murphy, secretaries; John Green, treasurer.

Sons of Penn, a society composed of those who were natives of Pennsylvania, was organized January 16, 1850. David Rutler, president; Dr. Henry Ritchie, A. H. Hoge and Calvin DeWolf, vice-presidents; W. W. Danenhower, secretary; Thomas Parker, treasurer; Rev. A. M. Stewart, chaplain.

Hebrew Benevolent Society, organized April 1, 1854, and had in 1856 forty members.

Chicago Phrenological Society, organized November, 1855.

Chicago Historical Society,* organized April 24, 1856. W. H. Brown, president; W. B. Ogden and J. Y. Scammon, vice-presidents; Dr. H. Ray, secretary; S. D. Ward, treasurer; William Barry, librarian.

There were in 1857 the following societies, the names of which suggest without comment their character and objects:

The American Sunday School Union, the American Protestant Association, Young People's Christian Association, the American Tract and Mission Society, and the American Tract Society.

* Will be treated fully in subsequent volumes.

BANKS AND BANKING.

THE CURRENCY of the early days prior to 1830 was subject to wide suspicion, limited only by the extreme necessities which make money necessary at any cost. In fact, the volume of money (coin) in all the regions west of Detroit was too meager to be computed. Money was little needed, as nearly the entire business consisted of barter of blankets, beads, traps, guns and ammunition with the Indians for the products of the hunt. The very early exchanges which involved the payment of money were made through the Indian traders. Perhaps Gurdon S. Hubbard was the first white man who ever did anything resembling a banking business in Chicago. Although not then known as a banker, he kept a good credit account at several points east of Chicago and could draw a bill of exchange on Buffalo which was sure to be honored on presentation. The currency in use at that time was mostly silver coin. No paper money was known except such rude scrip as might be issued by the Indian traders, which, to their credit, was always redeemed according to promise.

FIRST BANKING LAW.—No State legislation on banking which had any direct bearing on the banking business of Chicago was had prior to 1835. As early as 1816 an act was passed incorporating the "President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Illinois," at Shawneetown. It was the earliest effort at legal banking in Illinois and the provisions of the charter were not unlike those of the other "wild-cat" banks that furnished the worthless and irredeemable paper money scattered through the West in early times, and which was the only paper money issued by banks then known in Chicago. The act is given entire as furnishing the modern reader a definite idea of the legal basis on which "wild-cat" banking formerly flourished. It was as follows:

An Act to incorporate the President, Directors and Company of the Bank of Illinois at Shawneetown.

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the Legislative Council and House of Representatives of the Illinois Territory, and it is hereby enacted by the authority of the same, that a bank shall be established at Shawneetown, the capital stock whereof shall not exceed three hundred thousand dollars each, one-third thereof to remain open to be subscribed by the Legislature of this Territory and State, when a State Government shall be formed, which Territory or State shall be entitled to such part of the dividend of the said corporation in proportion to the amount actually subscribed by such Territory or State, which one-third shall be divided into shares of one hundred dollars each, in the same manner as the individual stock is divided, and that subscriptions for constituting the said stock shall, on the first Monday in January next, be opened at Shawneetown, and at such other places as may be thought proper, under the superintendence of such persons as shall hereafter be appointed, which subscriptions shall continue open until the whole capital stock shall have been subscribed for: Provided, however, That so soon as there shall be fifty thousand dollars subscribed for in the whole and ten thousand dollars actually paid in, the said corporation may commence business and issue their notes accordingly.

SEC. 2. Be it further enacted, That it shall be lawful for any persons, or partnership, or body politic, to subscribe for such or so many shares as he, she, or they may think fit, nor shall there be more than ten shares subscribed in one day by any person, copartnership or body politic, for the first ten days after opening subscriptions. The payments of said subscriptions shall be made by the subscribers respectively, at the time and manner following—that is to say, at the time of subscribing there shall be paid into the hands of the person appointed to receive the same, the sum of ten dollars in gold or silver on each share subscribed for, and the residue of

the stock shall be paid at such times and in such installments as the directors may order: Provided, That no installment shall exceed twenty-five per cent on the stock subscribed for, and that at least sixty days' notice be given in one or more public newspapers in the Territory: And provided also, that if any subscriber shall fail to make the second payment at the time appointed by the directors for such payment to be made, shall forfeit the sum so by him, her, or them first paid, to and for the use of the corporation.

SEC. 3. Be it further enacted, That all those who shall become subscribers to the said bank, their successors and assigns, shall be and they are hereby enacted and made a corporation and body politic, by the name and style of "The President, Director and Company of the Bank of Illinois," and shall so continue until the first day of January, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-seven, and by that name shall be and is hereby made able and capable in law, to have, purchase, receive, possess, enjoy, and retain to them and their successors, lands, rents, tenements, hereditaments, goods, chattels and effects of what kind, nature or quality soever, to an amount not exceeding in the whole five hundred thousand dollars, including the capital stock aforesaid, and the same to grant, demise, alien, or dispose of, to sue and be sued, plead and be impleaded, answer and answered, defend and be defended, in courts of record or any other place whatever; and also to make, have and use a seal, and the same to break, alter and renew at pleasure, and also to ordain, establish and put into execution such by-laws, ordinances and regulations as they shall deem necessary and convenient for the government of the said corporation, not inconsistent with the laws of the Territory or constitution, and generally to do, perform and execute all and singular acts, matters and things which to them it may appertain to do, subject however to the rules, regulations, limitations, and provisions hereinafter prescribed and declared.

SEC. 4. Be it further enacted, That for the well ordering of the affairs of the said corporation, there shall be twelve directors, the first election of whom shall be by the stockholders by plurality of votes actually given, on such day as the person appointed to superintend the subscriptions for stock shall appoint, by giving at least thirty days' notice in all the public newspapers of the Territory, and those who shall be duly chosen at any election shall be capable of serving as directors by virtue of such choice, until the full end or expiration of the first Monday of January next ensuing the time of such election, and no longer; and on the first Monday of January in each and every year thereafter, the election for directors shall be holden, and the said directors at their first meeting after each election, shall choose one of their number as president.

SEC. 5. Be it further enacted, That in case it should happen at any time that an election for directors should not be had upon any day, when, pursuant to this act, it ought to have been holden, the corporation shall not for that cause be considered as dissolved; but it shall be lawful to hold an election for directors on any other day, agreeable to such by-laws and regulations as may be made for the government of said corporation, and in such case the directors for the time being shall continue to execute and discharge the several duties of the directors until such election is duly had and made: anything in the fourth section of this act to the contrary notwithstanding: And it is further provided, That in case of death, resignation or removal of director or directors, the vacancy shall be filled by election for the balance of the year.

SEC. 6. Be it further enacted, That a majority of the directors, for the time being, shall have power to appoint such officers, clerks and servants under them, as shall be necessary for executing the business of the said corporation, and to allow them such compensation for their services respectively as shall be reasonable, and shall be capable of exercising such other powers and authorities for the well governing and ordering of the affairs of the said corporation as shall be prescribed, fixed and determined by the laws, regulations and ordinances of the same: Provided always, That a majority of the whole number of directors shall be requisite in the choice of a president and cashier.

SEC. 7. Be it further enacted, That the following rules, restrictions, limitations and provisions, shall form and be the fundamental articles of the constitution of the said corporation, to wit:

(1). The number of votes to which the stockholders shall be

entitled in voting for directors, shall be according to the number of shares he, she or they may respectively hold, in the proportions following—that is to say, for one share and not more than two shares, one vote; for every two shares above two and not exceeding ten, one vote; for every four shares above ten and not exceeding thirty, one vote; for every six shares above thirty and not exceeding sixty, one vote; for every eight shares above sixty and not exceeding one hundred, one vote; for every ten shares exceeding one hundred shares, one vote; and after the election, no share or shares shall confer a right of voting, which shall not have been holders three calendar months previous to the day of election.

(2). The Governor of the State or Territory is hereby appointed agent for the Legislature to vote for president, directors and cashier of said bank, and is hereby entitled to exercise the right of voting for the same in proportion to the number of shares actually subscribed for by the Legislature, in the same ratio that individuals, or other bodies politic or corporate, are entitled to vote for; and the said agents hereby appointed shall exercise the power hereby vested in him until the Legislature shall make other regulations respecting the same, and no longer.

(3). None but a bona fide stockholder, being a resident citizen of the Territory, shall be a director; nor shall a director be entitled to any other emolument than such as shall be allowed by the stockholders at a general meeting, but the directors may make such compensation to the president for his extraordinary attendance at the bank as shall appear to them reasonable and just.

(4). Not less than four directors shall constitute a board for the transaction of business, of whom the president shall always be one, except in case of sickness, or necessary absence, in which case his place may be supplied by any other director, whom he, by writing under his own hand, may depute for that purpose.

(5). Any number of stockholders, not less than fifteen, who shall be proprietors of not less than fifty shares, shall have power to call a general meeting of the stockholders for purposes relative to the institution, by giving at least thirty days' notice in one or more of the public newspapers of the Territory, specifying in such notice the object or objects of such meeting, and may, moreover, appoint three of their members as a committee to examine into the state and condition of the bank, and the manner in which its affairs have been conducted: Provided, That no member of such committee shall be a director, president or other officer of any other bank.

(6). Every cashier, before he enters upon the duties of his office, shall be required to give bond with two or more sureties to the satisfaction of the directors in a sum not less than \$10,000, conditioned for his good behavior and the faithful performance of his duties to the said corporation; and the other officers and servants shall also enter into bond and security in such sum as the president and directors may prescribe.

(7). The lands, tenements, and hereditaments which it shall be lawful for the said corporation to hold, shall be only such as shall be requisite for its immediate accommodation in relation to the convenient transaction of its business, and such as shall have been bona fide mortgaged to it by way of security, or conveyed to it in satisfaction of debts previously contracted in course of its dealings, or purchased upon judgments which shall have been obtained for such debts.

(8). The total amount of debts which the said corporation shall at any time owe, whether by bond, bill or note or other contract, shall not exceed twice the amount of their capital actually paid over and above the moneys then actually deposited in the bank for safe keeping; and in case of excess the directors, under whose administration it shall happen, shall be liable for the same in their natural and private capacities, and an action of debt may be brought against them, their or any of their heirs, executors or administrators, in any court competent to try the same, or either of them, by any creditor or creditors of the said corporation; but this provision shall not be construed to exempt the said corporation, or the lands, tenements, goods or chattels of the same from being liable for and chargeable with the said excess; such of the said directors who may have been absent when the said excess was contracted or created, or who may have dissented from the resolution or act whereby it was contracted or created, may respectively exonerate themselves from being so liable by forthwith giving notice of the fact, and of their absence or dissent, at a general meeting of the stockholders, which they shall have power to call for that purpose.

(9). The said corporation shall not directly or indirectly deal or trade in anything except bills of exchange, gold or silver, or in sale of goods really and truly pledged for money lent and not legally redeemed in due time, or of goods which shall be the produce of its lands; neither shall the said corporation take more than at the rate of six per cent per annum for or upon its loans or discounts.

(10). The shares of the capital stock of the said corporation shall be assignable and transferable at any time, according to such rules as shall be established in that behalf, by the laws and ordi-

nanances of the same; but no stock shall be transferred, the transfer thereof being indebted to the bank, until such stock is duly assigned, except the president and directors seal, countersign and deliver the same.

(11). The bills, obligations, and notes of the said corporation, which shall be made payable to order, or to the order of any person, shall be assignable by an endorsement thereon, and the person so endorsing shall be liable to the bank as to negotiability, and the holders thereof shall have and maintain the like actions thereon as if such bills, obligations, and notes had been made by or on behalf of a natural person, and all bills or notes which may be passed by order of the said corporation, signed by the president and countersigned by the principal cashier or treasurer thereof, promising the payment of money to any person or persons, his, her or their order, or to bearer, though not under the seal of the said corporation, shall be binding and obligatory upon the same, in like manner and with like force and effect as upon any private person or persons, it is hereby made, her or them, in his, her or their private or natural capacity or capacities, and shall be assignable and negotiable in the like manner as if they were so issued by such private person or persons—that is to say, which shall be payable to any person or persons, his, her or their order—shall be assignable by endorsement, in like manner and with like effect as bills of exchange now are; and those which are payable to bearer shall be assignable and negotiable by delivery only.

(12). Half yearly dividends shall be made of so much of the profits of the bank as shall be deemed expedient and proper; and once in every three years the directors shall lay before the stockholders, at a general meeting, an exact and particular statement of the debts which shall have remained unpaid, after the expiration of the original credit, for a period of treble the time of that credit, and of surplus of profit (if any) after deducting losses and dividends. If there shall be a failure in the payment of any part of any sum subscribed to the capital stock of said bank, the party failing shall lose the dividend which may have accrued prior to the time of making such payment during the delay of the same.

SEC. 8. And be it further enacted, That the said corporation shall not at any time suspend or refuse payment in gold and silver, or of any of its notes, bills or obligations, nor of any moneys received upon deposit in said bank or in its office of discount and deposit; and if the said corporation shall at any time refuse or neglect to pay on demand any bill, note or obligation issued by the corporation according to contract, promise or undertaking therein expressed, or shall neglect or refuse to pay on demand any moneys received in said bank, or in its office aforesaid or deposit, the person or persons entitled to receive the same, then, and in every such case, the holder of any such note, bill or obligation, or the person or persons entitled to demand and receive the same, shall recover interest in the said bills, notes, obligations or moneys until the same shall be fully paid and satisfied at the rate of twelve per centum per annum from the time of such demand as aforesaid. Provided, That the Legislature of this Territory may, at any time hereafter, enact laws to enforce and regulate the recovery of the amount of the notes, bills, obligations, or debts, of which payment shall have been refused as aforesaid, with the rate of interest above mentioned; vesting jurisdiction for that purpose in any courts either of law or equity within this Territory.

SEC. 9. Be it further enacted, That John Marshall, David Apperson, Samuel Hays, Leonard White and Samuel R. Campbell, or any three of them, shall be commissioners for the purpose of receiving subscriptions and who shall have power to appoint a person to receive the money required to be paid at the time of subscribing, and the said receiver shall, as soon as the directors are appointed, pay over the same into the hands of such person as the directors may direct.

SEC. 10. Be it further enacted, That the aforesaid corporation shall not be dissolved previous to the expiration of their charter, nor until their debts, contracts, notes, bills of exchange, and undertakings in their corporate capacity, shall be finally and faithfully settled: Provided, also, That after the expiration of their charter, they shall not transact business, according to the true intent and meaning of this act, further than to settle and close their contracts as above provided. This act to take effect from and after its passage.

WILLIS HARGRAVE, *Speaker of the House of Representatives.*

PIERRE MENARD, *President of the Legislature.*

Approved December 28, 1836.

NINTAN EDWARDS, *Governor.*

Under the Territorial Government, two other banks were chartered, one at Edwardsville and one at Cairo, under charters the provisions of which were similar to that above quoted. Their existence had ceased before Chicago became an element in the banking of the State. The Cairo Bank had a somewhat mythical existence until 1836, at which time it was brought into actual life

for speculative purposes, issued its full quota of paper money, flourished for a time, and finally succumbed to the rough financial storms of the times. Its charter was repealed on the 4th of March, 1843.

The Edwardsville Bank and the Bank of Illinois at Shawneetown became banks of deposit, and received the public moneys arising from the sale of public lands in Illinois. The Edwardsville Bank failed in 1819-20, owing large sums to depositors, which it never paid. The United States brought suit against the bank for its deposits and obtained a judgment for \$54,000, which proved valueless. The bills, of course, became worthless. The bank at Shawneetown showed more vitality, being under more skillful financial management. It went into business immediately after its charter was granted, and being a repository of Government funds, acquired an extensive credit, which it kept unimpaired until the general failure of all the Kentucky banks in 1821. It was one of the last to suspend, which it did August 21, and was one of the very few banks of the time that ever paid even a dividend on its indebtedness. It managed to compromise its debts both public and private, by means it is not necessary here to explain, and save its franchises under its charter. It remained dormant until February 12, 1835, at which time an act was passed to extend its charter for twenty years, from the first day of January, 1837. Under the extended charter the bank was authorized to receive interest for loans made: "On loans for six months or under, at the rate of six per cent per annum; and on loans over six months at the rate of eight per cent per annum." All stock not responding to the calls to be forfeited, and the one hundred thousand dollars of stock reserved to the State to be sold to the highest bidder, and the proceeds paid over to the State Treasurer for the benefit of the State. In lieu of all other taxes, the Bank was to pay into the State Treasury, annually, one-half of one per cent on the capital stock paid in.

STATE BANKS.—On the adoption of the State Constitution, August 26, 1818, there was in existence within the bounds of the State, only the bank of Shawneetown, then in good credit, and the Edwardsville Bank already in the throes of dissolution. The constitution first adopted declared that there should be no other banks or moneyed institutions in Illinois, but those already provided by law, except a State Bank and its branches.

March 22, 1819, the first State bank was incorporated under the name and style of the "President, Directors and Company of the State Bank of Illinois." The amount of capital was limited to five hundred thousand dollars, all of which was owned by the State, which through the Legislature was invested with its entire management and control. The president and directors were to be elected by the Senate and House of Representatives, on a joint ballot, and the cashiers appointed by a majority of the directors. The property, lands and faith of the State were pledged without any restrictions for the redemption of the bills issued, and the State was pledged, at or before the expiration of the ten years (the time of its charter), to redeem all bills presented in gold or silver. The bills were declared legal tender for all debts due the State. The school-fund and all specie, or "land-office money," were required to be deposited in the principal bank. Two thousand dollars was appropriated to procure plates and start the financial institution on its career of beneficence. Three hundred thousand dollars was to be put in circulation. It was to be distributed in the several districts in ratio with the population. The bills were to be loaned on notes, secured by mortgage, at the rate of

six per cent per annum. As the bills themselves bore an interest of two per cent per annum the borrower virtually paid but four per cent. for his money. No person was entitled to a loan of more than one thousand dollars. The officers of the bank were entitled for their services to banking accommodations, on approved security, at two per cent per annum, in the following amounts: President of the principal bank, \$2,000; the president of each branch, \$1,000; and each director, \$750. Four branches were established: At Edwardsville, Madison County; at Brownsville, Jackson County; at Shawneetown, Gallatin County; and at the seat of justice in Edwards County.

The currency soon flooded the State and all gold and silver disappeared as a circulating medium, and, as was quite natural, did not enter the vaults of the wild-cat bank or any of its branches. The money was scarcely in circulation before it depreciated to seventy cents on the dollar, then to fifty and so on down to twenty-five cents, when it disappeared from circulation and found its way into the hands of shrewd speculators who looked to its ultimate redemption by the State. There was subsequently a special law passed legalizing the payment of the officers of the State government in this depreciated paper at its current value. As under the terms of the charter all taxes and revenue of the State were payable in these bills, the State at last became hopelessly entangled in its own financial system and was forced to withdraw the circulation. This was begun in 1824, but the currency continued to circulate in the channels of the State receipts and disbursements until the expiration of the charter in 1831, when the State closed its banking business at a loss exceeding the full amount of the original issue. Governor Thomas Ford, in his History of Illinois, sums up the result as follows:

"In the course of ten years, it (the State) must have lost more than \$150,000 by receiving a depreciated currency, \$150,000 more by paying it out, and \$100,000 of the loans, which were never repaid by the borrowers, and which the State had to make good, by receiving the bills of the bank for taxes, by funding some at six per cent interest, and paying a part in cash, in the year 1831. In closing up the affairs of the bank the State borrowed of one Samuel Wiggins, January 29, 1831, the sum of \$100,000. It is stated by contemporary writers that the shrewd and provident Wiggins paid over a large part of the loan to the State in bills of the old State Bank which had been bought up by him at a low price and which the State now redeemed at par. The loan was at the time extremely unpopular, and threats of repudiation were rife for years afterward. It was however, paid ultimately, principal and interest, and the credit of the State saved from blemish."

For two or three years succeeding the closing up of the old State Bank no bank legislation was had. The citizens of the State were wholly engrossed in the Indian troubles which culminated in the Black Hawk War, so called. The treaties which followed its close opened up a vast domain for settlement, and, in 1834, the tide of emigration from the East set strongly through Chicago toward the region lying west and northwest, soon to be open for settlement. Many on reaching Chicago cut short their prospective tours and found their permanent home here, thus swelling the population and making a most thriving village, which even then gave promise of becoming the center of trade for the great crowds of prospectors which were passing through. Thus during the short space of two years Chicago grew from a small and unimportant hamlet, with little trade

or commerce, to be an exceedingly busy center of trade, with a resident population, according to the State census taken in 1835, of three thousand two hundred and sixty-five inhabitants. All were filled with the intense desire to better their condition by availing themselves of the opportunities afforded in a new and rich country rapidly filling up with sturdy and thrifty settlers. Inspired with courage and hope adequate to the brilliant prospects offered, Chicago that year put on the armor of enterprise in which she has fought through flood, and fire, and war, and financial disaster, unflinchingly and with no backward step, to the proud position of the inland metropolis of the nation; a city, with its suburbs, of seven hundred and fifty thousand souls, as busy, as persistent, as sturdy, and with faith in its future yet beyond, as strong as appeared to the pioneer denizens of the little Chicago of fifty years ago.

It was not until 1835 that a banker could have found a paying business in Chicago. During that year began the great mania for land speculation which, from the pine forests of Maine swept the country to the prairies west of the great lakes. The purchase and sale of city lots in paper cities, and claims to vast tracts of land, at constantly enhancing prices, became the absorbing business of the times. The titles to the land in many cases was no less fictitious than the prices they realized; yet the immense volume of business transacted required a certain amount of money "to facilitate exchanges" if not sufficient to do a cash business, which at the time was not thought of. Chicago then felt for the first time in its history the sore need of money, and yearned for a bank of issue.

ANOTHER STATE BANK.—Chastened into some slight degree of caution, but by no means disheartened by the outcome of the business of the old State Bank, the Legislature, February 12, 1835, in addition to extending the charter of the Shawneetown Bank, as before mentioned, incorporated another State bank. The Legislature did not, as before, take upon itself in behalf of the State the responsibility of managing the bank, nor did it assume the payment of its obligations or the redemption of its bills in specie, either on demand or at any future period. With the wisdom which comes from experience it was content to leave the entire management of the bank to private enterprise. Following is a summary of the more important provisions of the charter. The title of the act was: "An Act to incorporate the subscribers to the bank of the State of Illinois;" the capital was to be \$1,500,000, divided into shares of one hundred dollars each; \$1,400,000 to be subscribed by individuals, while \$100,000 should be reserved to be subscribed for by the State, whenever the Legislature might deem it proper to subscribe the whole or such parts thereof as the condition of the treasury might justify. It was further provided that the capital stock might be increased \$1,000,000 by individual subscriptions. The style of the corporate body was: "The President, Directors and Company of the State Bank of Illinois," and the corporation was to continue until January 1, 1860. The principal bank was to be located at Springfield, with branches, not to exceed six in number, to be located within the State at such points as the president and directors should determine.

The bank was forbidden to commence business until \$250,000 of the capital stock should have been paid in in specie: rates of interest on loans for sixty days or less, six per cent; on loans over six months and under twelve, eight per cent per annum.

The amount of bills or notes in circulation was

limited to twice and a half the amount of capital stock paid in and possessed, exclusive of the sum of \$100,000 on deposits; and its loans and discounts were never to exceed three times the amount of such stock, exclusive of the deposits aforesaid. Directors were declared liable in their natural and private capacity for any transgression of the above limits. The section concerning the redemption of bills read as follows:

"SECTION 25. If, at any time, the corporation hereby created, shall neglect or refuse, for ten days (therein named), at the banking house, during the regular hours of business, to redeem, in specie, any evidence of debt issued by the said corporation, the said corporation shall discontinue and close all its operations of business except the securing and collecting of debts, and cease to become due to the said corporation, and the charter hereby granted shall be forfeited.

"SECTION 26. The said corporation shall be liable to pay to the holders of every evidence of debt made by it, the payment of which shall have been refused, damages for the non-payment thereof, in lieu of interest at and after the rate of ten per centum per annum, from the time of such refusal until the payment of such evidences of debt and the damages thereon."

It was further provided, that whenever the State should have subscribed for and paid the amount of \$100,000, for stock reserved for it, the Governor should nominate two directors to represent the interests of the State in the corporation. The issuing of bills of a less denomination than five dollars was forbidden under forfeiture of charter. The bank was to pay annually, on January 1, into the State treasury, one-half of one per cent on the amount of the capital stock actually paid in by individuals, in lieu of all taxes whatever. Interference on the part of the bank with the election of State officers forfeited the charter of the bank. Supplementary to this act, January 16, 1836, the bank was authorized to increase the number of its branches to nine; the time for redeeming its bills, without forfeiture of its charter, was extended from ten to fifty days. As a consideration for these favors the bank agreed to redeem what was known as the "Wiggins loan," together with what interest might thereafter accrue thereon. This, a part of the burden left by the old State Bank, became the heritage of its successor.

CHICAGO GETS HER FIRST BANK.—The citizens of Chicago immediately moved to secure the location of one of the branches of the State Bank in their town. Their efforts were successful, and the announcement was made as early as June, 1835, that a branch was to be established there. December 5, 1835, the officers of the "Chicago branch of the Illinois State Bank" were announced in the American as follows: Directors—John H. Kinzie, president; G. S. Hubbard, Peter Pruyne, E. K. Hubbard, R. J. Hamilton, Walter Kimball, H. B. Clarke, G. W. Dole, E. D. Taylor; Cashier, W. H.

W. H. Brown

Brown. The bank was open for business about the middle of December, in the four-story brick block then owned by Garrett, Brown & Bro., at the corner of La Salle and South Water streets, and immediately started off with a flourishing business. The cashier advertised in the American, February 13, 1836, that the bank was to be kept open for business from 9 o'clock a.m. to 1 o'clock p. m., that "discount days" were Tuesdays and Fridays, and that all paper should be offered on Mondays and Thursdays. As an index of the magnitude of some of the accounts as well as the heavy business then

done by one of the leading firms it was stated in the American of March 12, 1836, that the Messrs. Garrett, Brown & Bro., from December 30, 1835, to February 27, 1836, deposited with the Chicago Branch Bank the sum of \$34,359.31. This was nearly an average of seven hundred dollars per day, and at that time was an item of news that reflected great credit upon the enterprising firm that did the immense business evinced by their huge deposits, as well as upon the solid financial institutions that could be trusted by them with such a fabulous amount.

Although the Chicago Branch was the only bank in the city at the beginning of 1836, the bills of the Illinois State Bank furnished but a small part of the currency in circulation. The value of the bills in circulation depended more on the facility with which they could be circulated than upon any knowledge as to their intrinsic worth. Anything that would go at the bank or that was not questioned on the street would do. The Shawneetown Bank, the Bank of Green Bay, working under charter from the Michigan Territorial Legislature and other banks, sufficiently remote for safety, helped to swell the volume of currency and buoy up the inflated trade of the times.

Things went on swimmingly all through 1836 and until the spring of 1837. Then came the sudden crash in the East, a decline in values, a general suspension or failure of banks, and individual ruin on every hand. The far West was at first believed to be too remote to be drawn into the Eastern whirlpool of destruction. Its banks had no circulation in the Eastern States, and therefore were not subject to the sudden and overwhelming demand for redemption and liquidation which fell upon the Eastern banks without warning. The banks of Illinois and the speculation in Western lands seemed to have little in common with the speculative craze in the far East, except that it was a psychological development of the same mental disorder. It was reasoned that with her own money and her own lands, and her own prices, Illinois might float securely in her own tub. Forthwith the wise men set about fortifying for the coming storm. The bank was, of course, the palladium of safety. It was determined to have money of home manufacture in sufficient quantity to keep the Illinois tub afloat. In the summer and fall of 1836, in connection with the great speculative excitement then near its culminating point, a great system of public improvements began to be discussed. It embraced the stupendous work of pledging the public credit to such an amount as might complete a water way from Chicago to the Mississippi River, and cover the whole State with a system of railroads that would reach nearly every prominent paper city which had been laid out, and which only needed railroad facilities to make them habitable as well as inhabited. The necessity of a population in order to keep up prices, began to dawn upon the people of Illinois almost simultaneously, with the determination to create through the banks an ample supply of money. The two ideas seemed to have a correlative fitness to together raise the State to the highest point of prosperity at once. The building of the railroads and the canal and the improvement of the river navigation, would open up the country to immediate and rapid settlement, and the highest hopes of the wildest speculators thus find fruition. Public meetings were held in most of the towns, where the plan was discussed and resolutions favoring the project passed, and, from most of the counties, delegates appointed to attend an Internal Improvement convention, to be held at the capital. The convention assembled at the same time as did the Legis-

lature of 1836-37, and recommended to that body a system of internal improvements, which, as stated in the resolutions, "should be commensurate with the wants of the people." The scheme was without doubt, worked up to this point, by a few shrewd designing men for purposes not entirely patriotic or unselfish, but when presented, it was most eagerly adopted by the Legislature. The building of the proposed railways, and the improvements of navigable streams, allayed the bitter opposition which had developed in sections of the State too remote from the Illinois & Michigan Canal to be benefited by the project, and the canal section could well afford to support the general scheme, however visionary, if thereby could be secured further appropriations for the continuance of the work. The banking interest could but approve of a plan that would make the banks the fiscal agents of the State in the carrying out of the scheme; the people saw in it a flood of money, sudden wealth without toil, and a continuance of good times, and Illinois, basking in the sun of prosperity, the haven of rest to which the pauperized inhabitants of less favored States would flock for homes, in numbers sufficient to occupy the whole domain and ever after remain the richest, the most populous and the most powerful of all the States. There were conservatives who saw the danger, warned the people and opposed the plan as inopportune, visionary, dangerous to the credit of the State and ruinous to its people; but all their efforts to stem the popular tide of enthusiasm for the project proved futile.

On February 27, 1837, the great scheme of internal improvements was legally inaugurated in the Legislature, by the passage of a bill, the provision of which, if carried out, would have met the wishes and expectations of the wildest enthusiast of those visionary times.

The act created a Board of Fund Commissioners, consisting of three members, who were to be "practical and experienced financiers;" and also a Board of Commissioners of Public Works, consisting of seven members. The members of those two executive boards were to be appointed by the General Assembly, and to hold their offices for two years. The Commissioners were authorized and required to complete, "within a reasonable time certain public works, and for which appropriations were made as follows:

For the improvement of the navigation of the	
Great Wabash.....	\$100,000
The Illinois River.....	100,000
The Rock River.....	100,000
The Kaskaskia River.....	50,000
The Little Wabash.....	50,000

Total.....\$400,000

For the building of railroads:

The Great Western Railroad from Vincennes to St. Louis.....	\$ 250,000
-------------------------------------------------------------	------------

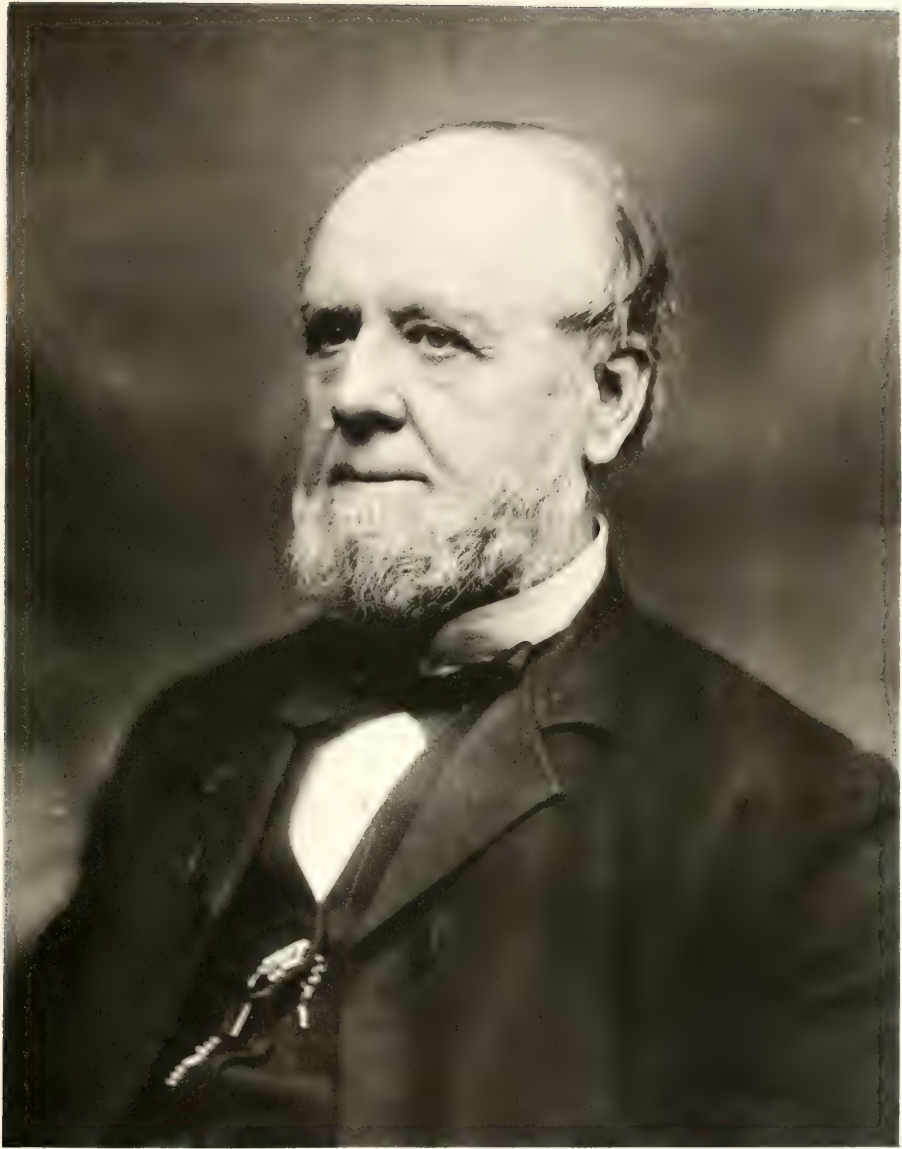
A railroad from the city of Cairo, at or near the confluence of the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, via Vandalia, Shelbyville and Decatur, and Bloomington to the southern termination of the Illinois & Michigan Canal, and from thence by way of Savannah to Galena.....3,500,000

A southern cross railroad, from Alton to Mount Carmel, via Edwardsville, Carlyle, Salem, Fairfield and Albion; and also a railroad from Alton to Shawneetown.....1,600,000

A northern cross railroad, from Quincy to Springfield, and from thence to the Indiana State line, in the direction of LaFayette.....1,850,000

A branch from the central railroad, from near Shelbyville to the Indiana line in the direction of Terre Haute.....650,000

A railroad from Peoria, on the Illinois River, to Warsaw, on the Mississippi.....700,000



George Leamon



A railroad from lower Alton to the central railroad.....	600,000
A railroad from Belleville, via Lebanon, to intersect the railroad from Alton to Mount Carmel.....	150,000
A railroad from Bloomington, McLean County, to Mackinaw, in Tazewell County, and a branch through Tremont to Pekin.....	350,000
Total appropriated for railroad building..	\$9,650,000

There was a further appropriation of \$200,000, to counties which neither of the proposed railroads nor the canal would pass, "for the improvements of roads and bridges," the said amount to be paid to the counties designated, "from the first money that should be obtained under the provisions of this act." This appropriation was little less than a legislative bribe to the few counties that otherwise, seeing themselves shut out from the distribution of benefits, might have jeopardized the passage of the bill by their opposition. The total amount appropriated was \$10,250,000; and the total length of roads contemplated was 1,341 miles.

The fund constituted for the work proposed was to consist: 1. Of money to be borrowed. 2. All appropriations which should be made from time to time out of the State revenues, arising from lands and taxes. 3. All moneys to be received from tolls, etc. 4. All rents, issues, and profits arising from lands to be purchased by the State. 5. The proceeds of all lands which might be donated by the General Government in aid of the undertaking. 6. All grants and donations from individuals. 7. All profits and interest which may accrue from said works, together with the balance (after paying the debt due to the school, college, and seminary fund) to be received under the distribution law of Congress, which amount of said deposit, so funded, was "to be charged to the said fund of internal improvements, and repaid out of the same when demanded by the General Government." 8. All net profits, to arise from bank and other stocks thereafter to be subscribed for, or owned by the State, after liquidating the interest on loans contracted by the purchase of such bank or other stock.* The passage of the bill of which the foregoing is a digest involved the necessity of enlarged banking facilities in the State,—indeed the bolstering up of the banks, or rather their absorption by the State was but a part of the scheme to be worked in a co-operative way to the attainment of the same end. The banks were to receive a large amount of the bonds of the State in payment for stock to be subscribed for and would, at the same time, become the fiscal agents of the State for the receipt and disbursement of the vast sums involved in the prosecution of the work. Accordingly March 4, 1837, an act was passed increasing the capital stock of the Shawneetown Bank \$1,400,000, all of which with the consent of the bank was to be subscribed by the State; also, during the same session, an act increasing the capital of the State Bank \$2,000,000, which increased stock was likewise to be taken by the State. To pay for the stock subscribed for, the Fund Commissioners were authorized to subscribe for the amount, payment for which was to be made, a part from the State's dividend of the surplus revenues of the United States, and the remainder from the sale of State bonds. The total amount of the capital stock of the two Illinois banks after the increase was: Shawneetown Bank, \$1,700,000; State Bank, \$3,100,000. Of these amounts the stock was owned as follows: Of the Shawneetown Bank, \$200,000 by private individuals and \$1,500,000 by the State;

of the State Bank \$1,000,000 by individual stockholders, and \$2,100,000 by the State. Governor Ford gives the following account of the manner in which these banks were started in their enlarged sphere of usefulness by the State:

"Although the State was to have the majority of stock in both banks, yet were the private stockholders to have a majority of the directors. The banks were made the fiscal agents of the canal and railroad funds; and, upon the whole, it is a mere chance that the State did not lose its entire capital thus invested. It was supposed that the State bonds would sell for a premium of about ten per cent, which would go to swell the interest fund; and that the dividends upon stock would not only pay the interest on the bonds, but furnish a large surplus to be carried, likewise to the interest fund. However, when these bonds were offered in market, they could not be sold even at par. The banks were accommodating, and rather than the speculation should fail, they agreed to take the bonds at par, as cash, amounting to \$2,665,000. The Bank of Illinois (Shawneetown) sold their lot of \$900,000, but the \$1,765,000 in bonds disposed of to the State Bank, it is alleged, were never sold. They were, however, used as bank capital, and the bank expanded its business accordingly."

It will be seen by the above that in the onset the banks were obliged to come forward and sustain the credit of the State by taking its bonds at par, which was above the market value, and in the case of the State Bank, in so far as it extended its business upon the basis of the sold or unsaleable State bonds, it was doing it on dead capital and running the imminent risk of failure. It did not take long to show the fallacy of the system. In the spring of 1837 the speculative bubble burst, prices collapsed, and the banks of the whole country suspended specie payment. It became at once apparent that the State Bank must suspend with the other banks of the country or fail. It had already become crippled by many failures among its speculative customers, to whom it had loaned money, and had still further weakened its position by extending its business largely on the unavailable capital of Illinois bonds. Being, as it was, one of the fiscal agents for both the canal and railroads, and indebted to both these funds to a large amount, its failure would have involved in ruin the whole system of public improvements. To avert the threatened calamity, a special session of the Legislature was called in July. Of this session, Governor Ford, in his history, says:

"The Governor's message made a statement of the matter, without any direct recommendation to legalize the suspension, and did recommend a repeal or modification of the internal improvement system. The Legislature did legalize the suspension of specie payments, but refused to touch the subject of internal improvements. It was plain that nothing could be done to arrest the evil for nearly two years more."

The act passed, legalizing suspension, was general in its nature, and was as follows:

An Act to suspend, for a limited time, certain Laws in relation to the Banks of this State.

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the people of the State of Illinois, represented in the General Assembly,—That every provision of law, requiring or authorizing proceedings against any bank in this State, with a view to forfeit its charter or wind up its concerns, or which requires said bank to suspend its operations and proceedings, in consequence of its refusal to pay its notes or evidences of debt in specie, is hereby suspended until the end of next general session of the General Assembly, unless banks shall have generally resumed specie payment at an earlier date, in which case

* "History of Illinois," pp. 309-7.

* For a further history of the scheme up to the time of its utter failure and abandonment, see article on Railroads.

the Governor shall give notice thereof by proclamation, and the said bank shall, within twenty days thereafter, also, resume specie payments: Provided, however, That to secure the benefit of the foregoing provision, said banks shall agree to conform to, and comply with, the following conditions, restrictions and limitations, viz.:

First—That it will not, either directly or indirectly, divide or pay among its stockholders, or to any person for them, any dividends, interest, or profits whatever, until it shall *bona fide* resume the payment of its notes and evidences of debt in specie, which dividends shall be retained in bank as an additional security to the holders of its notes.

Second—That it will not, directly or indirectly, during the suspension of specie payment, sell, dispose of, or part with any of its specie, or gold or silver bullion, except for the purpose of change to the amount of five dollars, or under the sum of five dollars.

Third—That it will furnish monthly, upon the oath of its president or cashier, to the Executive of the State, a full and complete statement of the condition and financial operations of said bank and branches, which shall be published in the newspapers of the State Printer.

Fourth—That it will not, directly or indirectly, issue or put in circulation, during the period of its suspension of specie payments, any bank bills or notes, or any evidence of debt by which the amount of its circulation shall be increased beyond the amount of capital stock paid in by the stockholders.

Fifth—That it will receive upon deposit any funds belonging to the State, which may be required to be so deposited, and pay the same out upon the order of the proper officer, or agent of the State, in kind, free from charge; and also all funds heretofore deposited by the State.

Sixth—That until the banks shall resume specie payment, citizens and residents of the State who are indebted to them upon notes heretofore discounted, shall be allowed to pay their debts in installments, at the rate of ten per cent, upon each and every renewal of the amount originally due, upon condition that such debtors shall execute new notes, with satisfactory security and pay the aforesaid per cent, and the interest in advance, according to the usage and custom of banking: Provided, That this section shall not apply to notes or bonds assigned or endorsed to the bank.

Seventh—That any violation of the provisions of this act, or any failure to comply with and conform to the same, shall subject the bank in default to a forfeiture of its charter.

SEC. 2. Whenever any bank shall accept the provisions of this act, and the president thereof shall furnish the Governor with a certificate of the fact of such acceptance, under their corporate seal, the Governor shall issue a proclamation, stating the fact of such acceptance; and from and after the date of such proclamation such bank shall be considered as being entitled to all the benefits hereby conferred, and bound by all the conditions, restrictions and limitations herein contained.

SEC. 3. This act shall not be construed so as to impair any rights required by individuals, or to exonerate the bank from any liability to the holders of its notes, for the non-payment of the same; and the provisions of this section shall apply as well to notes heretofore issued as to notes which may hereafter be issued.

Approved 21st July, 1837.

The State Bank, under the provisions of the act, continued to do business as the fiscal agent of the State, although it never again redeemed its obligations in specie. So long as the fund commissioners could dispose of the State bonds in sufficient amounts to continue the internal improvements it had a fair although somewhat soiled reputation as a monetary institution. The work was continued until near the close of 1838, when the fund commissioners had exhausted every means their ingenuity could devise for raising money on State bonds to continue the work, and were compelled to report an empty treasury, their inability to replenish it by the sale of more bonds, and the consequent necessity of suspending the work. An extra session of the Legislature was called, and the bubble was as legally burst as it had been legally inflated by the passage of an act in 1839 which repealed the system and provided for winding it up.

The indebtedness incurred by the State in this ill-starred enterprise amounted to \$6,014,749.53, for which she had to show only one small section of railroad com-

pleted (from Springfield to Meredosia) and a network of unfinished roads spread across the State in all directions which, thus left uncompleted, soon became nearly worthless. The credit of the State had become so impaired that its bonds had no staple or quotable value, and were bandied about in the money markets of New York and London at prices varying from fifty to seventy-five per cent below par. The credit of the banks which had been so closely identified with the State improvement scheme, and whose only valid claim to solvency rested on the credit of the State, it being the owner of a great majority of the stock in both banks, sank even below the credit of the State. Their stocks were worth in the neighborhood of fifty cents on the dollar, and, at that quotation, the banks could not redeem their own bills. As banks of issue their mission was at an end in 1839. The State Bank, however, continued to perform some of the functions of banking, such as dealing in exchange, and disbursing the canal fund, for a few years thereafter. The end came during the winter of 1843. The Legislature at that time had come to a realizing sense of the situation, and determined to retire from the banking business by forcing into liquidation the banks it virtually owned. On January 24 an act was passed "to diminish the State debt, and put the State Bank into liquidation," and on February 25 an act "to diminish the State debt one million dollars, and put the Bank of Illinois (Shawneetown) into liquidation."

The "diminishing the State debt" was to be brought about by forcing the banks to surrender up to the Governor State bonds, scrip, or other evidences of State indebtedness—the Shawneetown Bank \$1,000,000, and the State Bank \$2,050,000—for which a like amount of the stock held in either bank was to be surrendered by the State. As the securities sought to be exchanged were at the time about on par, each with the other, it might be deemed that the exchange contemplated was no robbery. It was, however, an arbitrary and unjust act to thus force the banks to deliver up its securities for its stock, and leave the burden of the past losses of the bank upon the individual stockholders who had paid good money for their stock, now worthless, instead of giving their notes, still unpaid, as the State had done. The scheme worked, nevertheless; the bonds to the amount of \$3,050,000 were delivered up, the State indebtedness thus reduced, and the banks finally wound up at the expense of the individual stockholders, the holders of their bills, and their other creditors, who realized but little out of the final settlement.*

Thus the Chicago Branch of the State Bank went out in 1843. Its demise was not generally regretted by the citizens. It had not proved the unmixed blessing anticipated by those who had been instrumental in its establishment seven years before. For nine years after the close of the State banks there was no attempt to establish any system of State banking in Illinois. During that period the business was done entirely by private bankers, and on the currency of other State banks or on other issues not authorized by the laws of the State to be used as money.

From 1836 to 1843, during which time a branch of the State Bank of Illinois was located in Chicago,† the young city nearly doubled its population. The enum-

* In justification of this arbitrary procedure on part of the Legislature it was claimed that the bonds thus demanded were not the identical bonds which had been received by the banks; that the bonds had been sold at par, and repurchased at a great discount, and that the banks had made money by the operation.

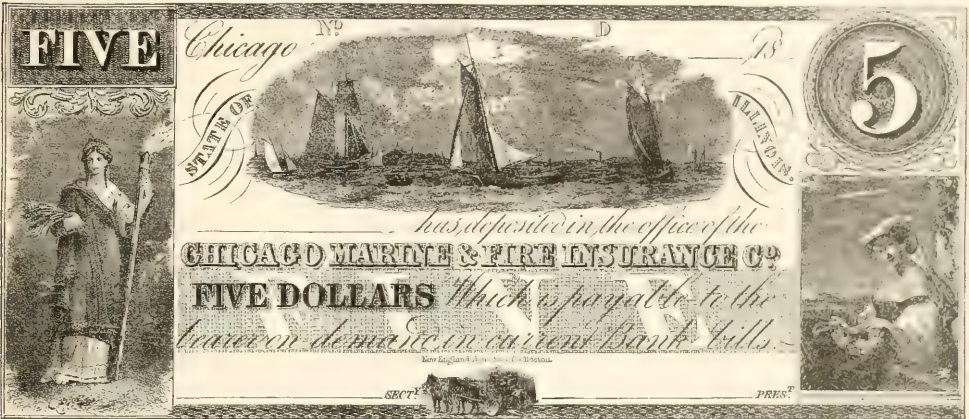
† In the nominal compliance with an act of the Legislature passed January 31, 1840, the branch was removed to Lockport, but its business, through an "agency," still went on in Chicago.

eration of 1837 gave a population of four thousand one hundred and seventy-nine; that of 1843, seven thousand five hundred and eighty. The growth was not entirely attributable to the bank; on the contrary that institution proved quite inadequate to furnish the banking facilities to meet the legitimate requirements of the fast growing town, and, after the first year was little better than a stumbling block in the way of progress. Outside its own immediate circle of friends, it could grant but little banking accommodation. Its discredited currency had driven all silver coin out of circulation, and in its place the citizens were forced to use anything that would enable them to carry on the business of the city. Canal scrip was used, payable at the "Chicago Branch," some bearing interest, some payable on demand, and issued on engraved paper in the semblance of bank notes, in denominations of \$1, \$2, \$2.50, \$3 and \$5. The city corporations, having been refused a discount at the

people in the personal responsibility, ability and honesty of those who had promised to redeem it.

ILLEGAL BANKING.—The Legislature of 1836-37 chartered the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company. In the charter it was specifically forbidden that the company should do a banking business, or issue any notes or bills in the semblance of bank notes to be passed as money. The company organized under their charter and one of their earliest advertisements, which appeared in the American, May 10, 1837, read as follows:

The Directors of the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company, being desirous of rendering to the community, during the existing deranged condition of the monetary system of the country, every legitimate aid sanctioned by prudent and proper provisions of the charter of the company admit, when there are so many pressing causes urging to action every power capable of affording relief, have determined to avail themselves of that portion of the 5th section which is contained in the clause following:



FAC-SIMILE OF PLATE ENGRAVED BY THE CHICAGO MARINE AND FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY, BUT NOT ISSUED IN ANY LARGE AMOUNTS.

bank and being unable to obtain a loan elsewhere, issued scrip also, in small denominations. The small tradesmen issued tickets of credit for change, from five cents to 50 cents, "good for groceries," "payable in goods," "good for tobacco," "good for a drink," or good for anything else which the issuer might happen to deal in. In addition to this was county scrip, State-Auditor's scrip, St. Louis scrip, and subsequent to 1837, a flood of bills issued by Michigan banks under the Land Loan banking law of that State. Of all this variety not a bill could be found that would be taken for postage, or for lands by the General Government, and, when found necessary to convert any of them into gold or silver, it was done at a frightful discount, varying from ten to eighty per cent, according to the character of the paper offered, and the whims, avarice, or necessities of the parties to the trade. All the bank bills might be termed legal issues, as the banks were all working under franchises granted them by some State or Territory. During this period, 1837-43, besides these, there came into general use as money, an issue of certificates of indebtedness which in contrast might be distinguished as illegal money; since its issue was not authorized under the laws of any State, and its current value as money was based entirely on the confidence of the

"And also to receive moneys on deposit, and to loan the same, on bottomry, and respondentia, or otherwise, at such rates of interest as may now be done by the existing laws of the State." * * *

The condition of the company is entirely solid and beyond doubt, as there is a surplus, beyond its capital stock paid in, of a considerable amount and because it has met with no loss since its organization, and its present risks are very few and limited to small amounts.

The Articles of the By-Laws, in relation to deposits are:

- (1) All deposits shall be either general or special.
- (2) General deposits are those which shall be made by the depositor, subject to be drawn out at any time on his check or order.
- (3) Special deposits shall be those which are made for any specific time, and for which the depositor shall receive an interest.
- (4) No sum of money less than ten dollars shall be received on a general deposit, nor less than five dollars on special deposit.
- (5) All money deposited specially on trust for a shorter term than one year shall be deposited for a certified number of months—not less in any case than three months from date of deposit.
- (6) The rate of interest to be allowed on such special deposits of not less than six months shall be at the rate of six per cent per annum; in all other cases the rate shall be settled by special agreement between the depositor and the officer of the institution at the time of depositing.
- (7) When the time of deposit shall exceed a year, interest may be made payable before the principal becomes due, and may be paid semi-annually, as may be agreed on, but when the deposit shall be for a shorter time than a year, no interest will be paid until the principal becomes due.

(S) Certificates of deposit, for money deposited, whether general or special, specifying the time and amount of the deposit, and when payable, and in what fund, and whether with or without interest, shall be issued when required, and in such cases the money so received shall be payable according to the terms of the certificate, on the production and surrender of such certificate.

Office in Russell's Brick Block, corner of Lake and Clark streets.

Office hours, from 9 A. M. to 1 P. M.

J. S. BREESE, *President.*

L. D. BOONE, *Secretary.*

In accordance with the above notice, the company immediately commenced a "banking business." It received deposits, it loaned money, it bought and sold exchange and coin, and its demand certificates of deposit in the course of business, performed the functions of money, although they were not in the semblance of "bank notes," and it would have been impossible to prove that they had been issued in violation of the provisions of the charter. What circulation they had was based on the confidence of the people in the solvency of the institution, rather than on any authority or power conferred on it by State legislation. It does not appear that the directors of this company designed to create a circulating medium in their certificates, nor did they do so to any great extent, but, perhaps, sufficiently to suggest the feasibility of the plan to a class of men having the ability to put it in practice successfully, and to such an extent as to render it the leading monetary system, and a prominent factor in the trade and commerce of the Northwest for many years.

Among the shrewdest financiers then living in Chicago were George Smith and Messrs. Strachan & Scott, all from Scotland. Smith* first came to Chicago as a prospector in 1834. He became strongly impressed with the immense field for profitable investment of money offered by the great Northwest, then for the first time open for settlement, and returned to Scotland full of enthusiasm over the glorious business prospects which his sagacity enabled him to discern. He there organized the "Scottish Illinois Land Investment Company;" Strachan & Scott came out with him, on his return, as managers of the affairs of the company; George Smith was a large stockholder, and a sort of advisory director, and did his business at their office which they opened as agents of the Scotch company, real estate agents, and private bankers, immediately after their arrival late in 1836). The three were comfortably settled and doing business in August, 1837, as appears by the following advertisement which appeared in the *Demo-* *crat* of August 16:

"TO RENT.

"Several houses and rooms suitable for families. Apply to Strachan & Scott, corner of Lake and Wells streets, or to George Smith, Lake House."



These Scotch gentlemen, whose business in the country was to make money, watched with intense interest the developments of the new phase of banking

* George Smith was a native of Old Deer, Aberdeenshire, Scotland, where he was born about the year 1769. He was bred a farmer, spent two years at Aberdeen University and came to America and the great West, not to establish a banking business, but to become a great land-holder on the vast unoccupied domain of the new country. It seems a matter of chance or accident that the business in which he engaged made him the great banker of the West instead of the owner and administrator of immense tracts of land. His connection with Strachan & Scott, and Alexander Mitchell, shrewd and educated bankers, had undoubtedly much to do with changing the character of his business, and turning it into the unexpected channel it afterward followed.

which had its basis outside of any legislative authority. The act gave the company a corporate existence, and empowered it to hold property, to buy and sell, to sue and be sued, which seemed to them all that was necessary for their purposes. Accordingly, in 1839, the times having become propitious through the collapse of the State internal improvement scheme, and the abridged importance and prominence of the State banks, which followed, they took a transcript of the charter of the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company, and without important changes obtained from the Territorial Legislature of Wisconsin, its passage as an act incorporating the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company. Another Scotchman now joined the trio. Alexander Mitchell, a young banker from Aberdeen, came out at the solicitation of his friend, George Smith, to assume the secretaryship and local management of the new company at Milwaukee. The stock of the company was \$225,000, one-half of which was held in Scotland, and the other half by George Smith, Alexander Mitchell, and Strachan & Scott. The office was established at Milwaukee. The sign read: "Wisconsin Fire & Marine Insurance Company." The proprietors immediately commenced the business for which they had obtained the charter, leaving the people to judge as to whether they were doing a banking business or not. To their customers they issued certificates of deposit, engraved like bank bills, of various denominations from one dollar to ten dollars. Below is a copy of one of the few, if not the only original certificate issued by the company, now in existence:

WISCONSIN MARINE & FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY.

No. 113,897.

This is to certify that E. I. Tinkham has deposited in this institution one dollar, which will be paid on demand to bearer.

Milwaukee, W. T., 11th July, 1845.

GEORGE SMITH, *President.*

ALEXANDER MITCHELL, *Secretary.*

These certificates were redeemed in Chicago at the banking house of Strachan & Scott, until their removal to New York in 1840, and subsequently by George Smith & Co., so long as they continued in circulation. The issue worked its way into circulation slowly at first, and against the opposition of the banks still doing business under State charters. From the first appearance of these bills until the State banks, under the old regime, were powerless and useless, they were subject to their bitter hostility. The people, however, favored them, as they were always promptly paid on presentation and showed in favorable contrast with the Illinois bills afloat, all of which were below par, and none of which were ever redeemed at their face value after the Wisconsin Fire & Marine Insurance Company started business. December 1, 1841, the company had out of its certificates of deposit (afloat as currency) only \$34,028. The issue from that time rapidly increased. In 1843 the circulation was \$100,000; in November, 1845, \$250,000; in July, 1847, \$300,000; in November, 1847, \$400,000; in November, 1848, \$600,000; in October, 1849, over \$1,000,000; in December, 1851 (the year before the banking law was passed in Wisconsin), \$1,470,000. From that point the circulation was gradually contracted. Every dollar of this vast amount was paid according to its tenor, on presentation. Nearly \$34,000 was never presented, that amount being probably lost by fire, shipwreck and wear. In 1853 the company was re-organized as a legal banking institution under the general banking law of Wisconsin, its name, already too long, being lengthened by the important word, Bank, to which it had an unquestionable title by an illegal but

honorable career in the banking business for thirteen years. It received its legal christening under the name of "The Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company Bank," and as such is known to this day. The name was, and is, too long for practical adoption. In its early days it was more generally dubbed Smith's Bank, or Mitchell's Bank, and under the latter name, after half a century, stands with unlimited credit in all the marts of the world.

As has been stated, the issues of the bank were slow in gaining the confidence of the people. The irregular and illegal form in which the currency was put out was kept constantly in the mind of the people by those who were interested in perpetuating what they were pleased to term legal banking. Runs on Strachan & Scott and Smith, and on the bank of Milwaukee, were organized with a view to discredit the currency, and destroy the growing confidence in its stability and value. None of them succeeded further than to create temporary panic outside the bank; on the contrary, each run, either on the bank at Milwaukee or on Smith at Chicago, or on any other agents for the redemption of its bills, was promptly met, and left the bank in better standing than it was before. As its business increased, in order to enlarge the field of its circulation, it established agencies for the redemption of its bills at Galena, St. Louis, Cincinnati and Detroit. The result was that the illegal bills, issued honestly and honestly paid, drove from circulation the legal bills, dishonestly issued and afterward dishonored. A few banks stood the stern Scotch test, and kept their bills in circulation; but it is but truth to say that the illegal issue of the Wisconsin Fire & Marine Insurance Company drove the depreciated paper of the legally constituted State banks out of circulation.

As contrasting the two systems of banking then in vogue the Milwaukee Courier, May 9, 1842, published the following statements, with comments, as follows:

BANKING.

Statement of the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company, December 1, 1841:

ASSETS.	
Bills and notes, chiefly at or under 60 and 90 days' date, not due and bearing interest.....	\$ 8,439.00
Real Estate and Real Estate Securities, mostly in Milwaukee, Walworth and Racine counties, sold, and now in course of being paid for.....	94,442.70
Cash in hands of correspondents at New York, Detroit, Chicago and St. Louis—part bearing interest.....	155,789.76
Cash on hand—Western funds.....	16,518.00
Gold, silver, treasury notes and Eastern bills.....	5,346.95
Company's office furniture, etc.....	2,011.83
Expense account.....	177.93
Premiums of fire insurance, being loss sustained by fire, insurance after absorbing all premiums heretofore received.....	828.72
Due from Territory of Wisconsin for expenses of Legislature, for which certificates are held, bearing 10 per cent interest.....	16,873.01
Current and miscellaneous accounts.....	5,465.81
	<u>\$299,893.71</u>
LIABILITIES.	
Capital stock paid in.....	\$224,475.00
Deposits and check account, in \$1, \$2, \$3 and \$5 evidences of debt outstanding (circulation).....	34,028.00
Due correspondents.....	5,000.00
Sum of credit of individuals on current and miscellaneous accounts.....	6,177.48
Unpaid dividends.....	45.00
Profit and loss account.....	20,597.64
(\$20,000 of this sum is premium received on company stock sold.).....	

Premiums of marine insurance, being profits on account of marine insurance, subject to losses that may yet be ascertained..... 570.59

\$299,893.71

(Signed) ALEX. MITCHELL, *Secretary.*

Alex. Mitchell

STATE BANK OF ILLINOIS.

The cashier of this institution has made an authorized expose of its affairs, and it shows it to be irretrievably insolvent—from the Missouri (St. Louis) of the 25th.

The immediate liabilities of the bank are:

Circulation.....	\$2,861,288.00
Unclaimed dividends.....	811.00
Discount, exchange and interest.....	212,386.91
Due to other banks.....	46,826.31
Deposits.....	157,448.64

Total.....\$3,278,754.86

To meet these liabilities which are instantaneous, he reports, Specie.....\$ 526,096.65
\$144,476 of other bank bills which may be worth... 75,000.00

Total.....\$ 601,096.65

IMMEDIATE ASSETS.

Resources of which part may be realized:

\$60,236.07, bank balances.....	\$ 60,000
\$311,801.09, real estate taken from broken debtors, probably worth.....	200,000
\$1,686,000, State stock, worth.....	337,200
\$673,975.32, loans on real estate, of which may be collected.....	150,000
\$825,469.50, suspended debt of which it is possible there may be collected.....	100,000
\$1,317,954.36, bills discounted of which may be collected.....	1,000,000
\$547,171.17, bills of exchange on pork, worth.....	300,000
\$156,492.42, due from Fund Commissioners, and \$350,165.20 due from the State, on which nothing can be realized for years.	
\$336,827.04, due from other banks—probably most of it from Cairo—may be worth.....	175,000

Total resources.....\$2,943,296.65

The last exhibit showing the condition of the State Bank of Illinois, is the work of prejudice. The estimates of the value of securities, although, in the aggregate, not far from the truth, were made at the time with a view to discrediting the bank. The reader will remember that, as has been told, the State soon after closed up the bank and robbed it of its State stock, leaving it unable to pay its other creditors. On the part of the members of the Legislature who forced the bank to close up, it was a shameless repudiation, since many of them were debtors to the bank, and it was openly charged that the ruling motive for closing it up was to thus avoid the payment of their honest debts.

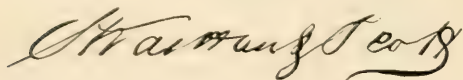
The only object of the foregoing exhibit is to show the reader how the illegal system of banking honestly conducted, compared with legal banking dishonestly carried on. A State may be dishonest as well as an individual, and lacking the control coming from fear of punishment, do more mischief than the citizen who has a wholesome fear of the penalties of the law before his eyes. It is sufficient to say that in 1843 legal banking ceased in Illinois, and that illegal banking had, meantime established itself. For the succeeding eight years, the banking of Chicago was carried on by private bankers or banks, using as currency the bills of

Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company, and the bills of other State banks which had managed to resume specie payment and sustain their credit against the first-named institution.

EARLY BANKS AND BANKERS—1836 to 1851.—The banking of Chicago was carried on prior to 1851, by the following corporations, firms and individuals:

1830—Chicago Branch of the State Bank of Illinois, corner of LaSalle and Water streets, removed to Lockport in 1840; agency remained in Chicago until bank closed in 1843.

1837—Strachan & Scott; remained in business until 1840; sold out private banking business to Murray & Brand. George Smith succeeded them as agents of the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company. The Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company did a full



banking business with the exception of issuing bills. Its charter was amended in 1849, and it was the predecessor of the Marine Company of Chicago.

1838—No changes.

1840—George Smith & Co., LaSalle Street, bankers, continued in business in Chicago until 1856-57, at which time the business of the house was closed up. Mr. Smith after an honorable and successful career of twenty



years as a Western banker, retired with a very large fortune, and returned to Scotland. He now lives in London. He has still large property interests in Chicago.

The first full and reliable business directory published in Chicago was issued by Norris in 1844. It contained the following names of persons engaged in banking and brokerage:

Murray & Brand, exchange brokers, corner of Lake and Clark streets; Noah Buckley, pawnbroker, corner of Randolph and Wells streets; Newberry (Walter L.) & Burch (I. H.), bankers, 97 Lake Street; Griffin & Vincent, brokers, corner of Dearborn and State streets; George Smith & Co., private bankers, and exchange brokers, Bank Building, LaSalle Street; Elijah Swift, broker, 102 Lake Street; R. K. Swift, broker, 102 Lake Street; H. W. Wells, agent of Farmer's and Mechanic's Bank, 112 Lake Street, upstairs.

The directory of 1845 shows no additions to the banking facilities of the city. The names and advertisements of banks and bankers were as follows:

Alexander Brand & Co. (Murray & Brand), private bankers and exchange brokers, 127 Lake and Clark Street. "Collections and remittances made on all parts of the United States, Great Britain and Ireland, and the Continent of Europe. Money remitted to or from settlers or emigrants in sums as may be required. Deposit accounts kept. Interest paid on special deposits. Money and property commissions attended to." J. Coe Clarke, north of Lake Street, between Clarke and South Water streets; Newberry & Burch, 97 Lake Street; George Smith & Co., bankers and exchange brokers, Clark Street, between Lake and Randolph; R. K. Swift, office 102 Lake Street, upstairs; "money loaned on

real estate and other undoubted securities;" Agency of the Farmer's and Mechanic's Bank of Michigan, H. W. Wells, agent, office Saloon Building, Clark Street. Agency of the Mississippi Marine & Fire Insurance Company, office 87 Lake Street, M. M. Hayden, vice-president.

The directory of 1849-50 has the following:

Money Lenders—G. P. Baker, 193 Lake Street; J. S. Dole, 181 Lake Street; Thomas Parker, 40 Clark Street; E. G. Hall, 103 Lake Street; R. K. Swift, 111 Lake Street.

Banks, bankers, and dealers in exchange—Alexander Brand & Co., 127 Lake Street; I. H. Burch, 125 Lake Street; Chicago Savings Bank,* 125 Lake Street; Chicago Bank,* 125 Lake Street; Curtis & Tinkham, 40 Clark Street; D. C. Eddy, 97 Lake Street; George Smith & Co., 41 and 43 Clark Street.

In 1851 a general banking law was passed by the State Legislature and legal banks of issue incorporated under its provisions, ultimately superseded the private banking which had been carried on since 1843. Many of the private bankers organized banks, and continued their business under new corporate names. The survivors of the period of illegal banking as shown in the directory of 1851 were:

Bankers—Alexander Brand & Co., 127 Lake Street, corner of Clark; I. H. Burch, 125 Lake (Chicago Bank, also Chicago Savings Bank); George Smith & Co., 41 and 43 Clark Street; Tucker, Bronson & Co., 85 Clark Street; Jones (William) & Patrick (Milton S.), 40 Clark Street; Richard K. Swift, 45 Clark Street.

Money Lenders—John Dennison, 111 Lake Street; E. G. Hall, 103 Lake Street.

The directory also shows that, in that year, Charles B. Farwell was teller at George Smith's Bank, and that Edward I. Tinkham was secretary of the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company.

The "illegal banks" and bankers that lived through the period, and continued after the passage of the Banking Law, in 1851, to do business had shown a vitality not to be despised. "Smith's Bank" (The Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company) was in constant danger, and attacks on its credit were so persistent that it may be said to have been in a constant state of siege from the time its bills first appeared in 1839, until it finally became a legal banking institution, under the banking law of Wisconsin, in 1853.

As early as 1841, before the collapse of the State Bank of Illinois, the following appeared in the Chicago American of September 28, 1841: "The present circulation of the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company, whether in Illinois or elsewhere, is \$20,000. In addition to the guarantee afforded by stockholders, both here and in Great Britain, we are enabled to communicate the facts, that the parties by whom the bills of the institution are redeemed in the city have never been without the means of taking up its whole circulation at a moment's notice, either in Illinois funds or Eastern exchange, and have at this time, deposits, available for the redemption of the bills, in the Chicago Branch Bank, to an amount exceeding the entire circulation."

A statement like the above silenced the Illinois Bank men for the time being, as a run on Smith's Bank would be virtually a run on their own bank, the deposits for the redemption of the bills being kept in that institution. But when, in 1843, the State Bank was closed up, the war was carried on by all the outside banks of issue whose circulation came in competition. The most formidable attempt to ruin the bank occurred in Novem-

* Owned by I. H. Burch.

ber, 1839. For weeks before, the Michigan banks, with allies in Chicago, had been employing brokers to gather "Smith's bills," of which there were out at the time \$1,000,000. On Thanksgiving day Smith closed his bank in Chicago for the holiday as was customary. The news was immediately sent to Milwaukee that "Smith had closed his bank in Chicago," and a local panic was thus inaugurated. Simultaneously the accumulated bills began to pour in for redemption, both in Milwaukee and Chicago. Mr. Mitchell, secretary at Milwaukee, immediately sent an express to Chicago for a supply of specie, which was promptly forwarded in double the amount required, one-half by land express and the other by way of the lake. In the History of Milwaukee, published in 1881, the run on the bank and its result is thus stated: "There was much excitement and large crowds of panic-stricken depositors thronged the bank and withdrew their deposits. The more intelligent classes, however, proved their stanch friendship and supreme confidence in Mr. Mitchell and his bank, by furnishing him all they could rake together at first, and afterward replenishing his coffers by depositing with him such amounts as had been placed in his hands for safe-keeping. Thus the run became nearly self-supporting, and, as the supply of coin seemed inexhaustible, the local panic among small depositors had entirely subsided before the arrival of the coin from Chicago, the deposits being actually decreased at the end of the run only about \$100,000."

Mr. Smith promptly redeemed the bills presented in Chicago. The plot failed and left the bank ultimately stronger in the confidence of the public than ever before.

The panic, however, was not confined to Milwaukee and Chicago, where it was short lived, but spread all through the West where the bills were current and constituted the greater part of the circulating medium.

Concerning the panic and the bank, the Chicago Democrat, December 1, 1849, discoursed thus: "Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company—Panic—Some considerable excitement has been created within the past few weeks with regard to this institution; and on account of articles published in the papers of this city, many of the holders of its bills abroad have been alarmed. In St. Louis the excitement was intense and its bills were selling at five to six per cent discount. They were, however, redeemed at the company agency, at one per cent discount—the usual rate. Upon the line of the canal, also, we learn that the bills have been selling at eight per cent discount." After alluding to its hatred of banking and broken banks it continued: "We do not wonder that they (the failures of the banks) should cause the people to enquire whether the owners of the institution are legally responsible for its liabilities. In this state of things, we agree with our contemporaries of the Press that it is due to the public on the part of its proprietor that the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company should make such arrangements as will prevent these panics in the future. Mr. Smith is now in a position in which he can make such a disposition of the property which he possesses, or securities that he can command, as will amply secure the public, so far as a bank can be said to be secure. We should think that a regard alone of his own interest would lead to this. Such security would restore confidence, and give his institution a stability which it can never possess under its present character. Mr. Smith has been made a wealthy man by the people of this city. Why then withhold legal responsibility which should long ago have

been given, but without which the public have been so generous as to put confidence in the institution?"

As showing that both Mr. Smith and Mr. Mitchell were not unmindful of the demands the public had upon them in return for the confidence it had shown in their institutions, the following appeared in the Democrat of December 7, 1849.

"Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company and George Smith. We copy the following from Thompson's Bank Note Reporter of December 1, just received:

"WISCONSIN MARINE & FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY,
"MILWAUKEE, November 22, 1849.

"J. THOMPSON, ESQ.,—*Dear Sir:* In the Bank Note Reporter of the 15th current I observe reference is made to this institution in a communication in which you append certain remarks of your own and inquire whether the public have a legal claim on me for the redemption of its notes. In answer to this question, I have to inform you that being aware that doubt existed with respect to the extent of my liability for the issues of the company, and being desirous of satisfying what I am not prepared to call an unreasonable wish on the parts of a portion of the public, I did, in March, 1846, create a legal liability on my part for all such issues, and that in order to remove all ground of doubt on this subject, and acting under the advice of able counsel as to the most effectual manner of accomplishing the desired end, I have recently, together with Mr. Mitchell, the secretary, executed instruments creating a personal liability on the part of both of us, to trustees, for the benefit of the holders of the company's notes now outstanding, and those that may be hereafter issued; the trustees being William H. Brown at Chicago and Hans Crocker of this city.

"Yours respectfully,

"GEORGE SMITH."

The following appeared in the Democrat of December 11, 1849: "Some fifty or sixty of the merchants of the city have published a circular expressing confidence in the notes of the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company."

There was very little popular distrust of the bank after this date. Its circulation was still further increased in amount, and for the succeeding three years was the favorite currency throughout the West.

The Chicago Democrat was at this time violently opposed to banks and banking as carried on in the West, whether legal or illegal, and kept up a constant fusillade against them all. It represented, however, quite fairly the different phases of the business as they transpired. The following excerpts are deemed of historic value:

Issue of April 16, 1849:

"Chicago Temperance Saving Association.—Deposits from a dollar, upwards, received, drawing seven per cent interest, payable half yearly. William H. Brown, president; Charles Walker, vice-president; J. Wilcox, secretary; T. B. Carter, treasurer; Alfred Cowles, attorney. Loaning Committee: B. W. Raymond, Thomas Richmond, Henry Smith."

June 26.—"A new banking and exchange house has been opened in this city by Messrs. Curtiss & Tinkham who, having command of considerable funds in Ohio and other currency, it is expected by the produce operators and others, will be able to extend the facilities now afforded for the purchase of the productions of the country. E. I. Tinkham, late cashier of Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company, is a partner in the firm."

September 19, under the head of "Money Table:"

"Bills bankable and commanding specie at one per cent: New England banks in good credit, New York State banks in good credit, New Jersey and Maryland banks in good credit, Ohio, Indiana and Kentucky banks in good credit, Michigan, Virginia and Missouri banks

in good credit, Wisconsin Marine and Fire Insurance Company certificates, Pennsylvania banks, not over one per cent, discount in New York.

"Uncurrent.—Canada, three per cent discount, Pennsylvania, par to three per cent discount, Tennessee, not taken, State Bank of Illinois, fifty per cent discount, State Bank of Shawneetown, seventy-five per cent discount."

"Scrip.—Chicago city orders, par to five per cent discount; Cook County orders, thirty to thirty-five per cent discount; auditor's warrants, ten to fifteen per cent discount; one hundred and sixty acre land warrants, \$132 to \$154 each.

"Exchange.—On New York, Albany and Boston, one and a half per cent premium for currency; on New York, Albany and Boston, one per cent for specie; on Buffalo, three-quarters of one per cent premium for currency; on Buffalo, one-quarter of one per cent premium for specie; on England, \$5.10, the pound sterling, in sums to suit."


In the same issue (September 10) R. K. Swift advertised as follows:

"R. K. Swift will receive deposits of money and allow interest as follows: On certificates payable five days after demand, four per cent; ten days, five per cent; fifteen days, six per cent; twenty days, seven per cent; twenty-five days, eight per cent; thirty days, nine per cent; forty-five days, ten per cent. If the sum or sums deposited by one person should exceed \$1,000, the time of demand is to be arranged by special contract. A deposit book will be opened from 1 till 2 P. M. every day (holidays and Sunday excepted) at the residence of the subscriber, 48 Michigan Avenue, for the benefit of ladies, and one per cent more will be allowed them over the rates above named.

"R. K. SWIFT,

"Office over Kohn's store, 111 Lake Street."

Mr. Swift was the first banker in Chicago to inaugurate banking exchanges with California and the Pacific coast. In the same paper from which the above is quoted appears the following:



"California Loan Office.—Parties who make loans or discounts of the undersigned may, if they desire, contract to make payments at the office of E. & R. K. Swift, San Francisco, and have interest stopped *pro rata* from the date of such payment; or to make payment by drafts to be drawn on the subscriber by said E. & R. K. Swift, of San Francisco; and such drafts to be received as payments and stop interest *pro rata*, either from date, sight, or maturity of the same, as may be contracted at the time of making the loans or discount. The rate of interest will necessarily be high, and the most rigid scrutiny will be required.

"R. K. SWIFT, 111 Lake Street."

"Exchange Office.—San Francisco—E. & R. K. Swift will remit money to and from San Francisco, and will also receive deposits of money at San Francisco and cause the same to be remitted to any of the leading cities in the United States, Canada or Europe, and will

ship packages of goods from Chicago, by way of New York and Cape Horn, to San Francisco.

"R. K. SWIFT, Chicago.

"ELIJAH SWIFT, San Francisco."

The intensity of the hatred which the Democrat cherished toward wild-cat currency is evinced in the following, which appeared in the issue of December 1, 1849:

"Private Banking.—We understand that before long we shall be blessed (?) with more home-made money. Among those who intend to issue bills we have heard mentioned: R. K. Swift (we have not learned the name of his bank), I. H. Burch, Esq. (Chicago Bank, we suppose), and J. Y. Scammon, Esq. (Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company). Glorious times, bye and bye, if paper money will make them."

The above brought the following response from Mr. Scammon, which was published December 8:

"BANKING OFFICE OF CHICAGO MARINE & FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY, December 1, 1849. To Editor of Democrat: In your paper of this morning I find my name as connected with this institution included among those who intend to issue bills. Permit me to say through the same medium that it is not my intention to issue bills or any other circulation. The object and design of the Board of Directors of this company are to establish a substantial and responsible marine insurance company, in which our citizens shall be interested, and which shall be chiefly owned and managed here. Besides the business of insurance, the company will receive money on deposit, and loan it and the capital of the institution, and it is our intention to organize a savings department, under such guarantees as will make it undoubtedly safe to depositors. Your obedient servant,

"J. YOUNG SCAMMON."

As further proof that the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company did not intend to issue bills, the following, which appeared in the Democrat of December 6, 1849, is given:

"Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company.—At a meeting of the Board of Directors of the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company, held November 26, 1849, the following resolutions were read and adopted:

"Resolved, That the business of this institution shall be divided into two general departments; one to be styled the Insurance Department, and the other the Deposit and Loan Department. The business of the first department shall be mainly confined for the present to marine insurance; that of the second to the receiving of money on deposit and the loaning of the same. The second department shall be subdivided into a general deposit department and a savings department.

"Resolved, That for the protection and security of all persons who shall make deposits in the savings department of this institution, it is hereby declared, and the company do hereby contract and agree that all such sums of money as shall be deposited in the savings department of this institution shall be held in trust for said depositors, and shall not be mingled with the general funds of the institution, but shall be kept, used and invested by this company as a distinct fund, the principal thereof belonging in equity to such depositors respectively, and not to the institution, so that, in no event, shall such funds be jeopardized by other transactions of this institution, this institution agreeing to return such deposits with interest, at the rate stipulated in the respective deposit books or certificates of deposit, but this institution and all its property and funds shall nevertheless be liable for the payment of such deposits.

"Resolved, That it is not the design or intention of this institution to exercise any doubtful powers, or to do any act not clearly within the limits of its charter.

"J. YOUNG SCAMMON, President.

"E. B. McCAGG, Secretary."

In the same issue (December 6, 1849), appears the following advertisement:

"Exchange Bank. S. Bronson & Co., 60 Clark Street. Collections and remittances made on all parts of the United States. Deposit accounts kept. Lots and farms for sale. Drafts on New York at one per cent. Premium for currency."

"The subscribers are selling exchange on New York, Albany and Boston, for currency at one per cent premiums; for Eastern bills at one-half per cent premium. GEORGE SMITH & CO."

BANKING UNDER THE STATE LAW (1851 to 1861).—The period from 1843 to 1860 was one of marked growth in business and population, and it is not strange that acute financiers should have discovered that the deprivation of a local circulation was becoming each year, as business increased, an increasing loss to the State. In 1851, the business of the State, and especially of the northern part, of which Chicago had become the trade center, had so increased that a new banking law had become an imperative necessity. The irresponsible issues of individual bankers, however well secured, and the currency of banks outside the State were not considered adequate, safe or profitable, for the best business interests of the commonwealth. Accordingly in 1851, the Legislature passed a general law, under which legal banking was again established. The law was passed February 15, 1851, and amended February 10, 1853.

It was copied in its essential provisions after that of the State of New York, and is so generally familiar to the intelligent reader as to render it unnecessary to give it entire. The general provisions were as follows:

The State Auditor was authorized and required to cause to be printed and engraved, in the best manner to guard against counterfeiting such quantity of circulating notes, in similitude of bank notes, in blank of different denominations, not less than one dollar, as he might from time to time deem necessary to carry into effect the provisions of the act. These blank bills were to be countersigned and registered, and, when given out under the provisions of the law became the legal money of the State.

Any person or association of persons formed for the purpose of banking under the act were required to legally transfer to and deposit with the Auditor any portion of the public stock issued or to be issued by the United States or any State stocks on which full interest is annually paid, or the stocks of the State of Illinois—the State stocks to be valued at a rate twenty per centum less in value than the market price of such stocks to be estimated and governed by the average rate at which such stocks have been sold in the city of New York, within the previous six months preceding the time when such stocks may be left on deposit with the Auditor. The Auditor was forbidden to issue bills for banking purposes on the security of any State bonds, on which less than six per cent per annum was not regularly paid, except at least two dollars in such bonds, exclusive of interest, be deposited for one dollar of bills so issued.

At the valuation thus prescribed the corporators were entitled to receive a like amount of bills, which on being countersigned by the officers of the bank thus created, they were authorized to loan and circulate as money, such bills being made payable on demand, at the place of business, in the State, where the bank had been established.

In case any bank should fail to redeem its bills on presentation, and on formal complaint thereof, made in manner prescribed in the act, the said bank was to be restrained from doing further business and the securities deposited were to be applied first, to the redemption of the outstanding circulation, and the residue, if any should remain, to the payment of other liabilities of the bank.

Each stockholder was made individually liable in proportion to the full amount of capital stock owned by him. The banks were to be examined annually by a

board of commissioners, and a detailed report of the financial condition of each bank doing business under the act filed with the Auditor. Quarterly reports were also to be made by the officers of such banks to the Auditor.

The law was submitted to the people for ratification, at the fall election, and ratified. The vote in the State was: for the banking law, 37,578; against, 31,321. The majority in Cook County for the law was 2,332.

Pending the ratification of the law the Gem of the Prairie, November 15, 1851, said:

"Our local currency is now supplied by the following banks: The Wisconsin, Marine & Fire Insurance Company, the Chicago bank of I. H. Burch & Co., the city bank of Bradley & Curtiss, the Southwestern Plank Road Company, Macomb County Bank, Michigan, Oswego & State Line Plank Road Company, and the Illinois River Bank. The bills of these banks passed readily among us. They were called into existence by the necessities of the times, and, although everybody is dissatisfied with the establishment of money institutions in our midst, without the sanction and control of law, they have met the sanction and countenance of the community, and will continue to do so, unless it shall turn out that the State has adopted a general banking law. In that case, we apprehend that whatever banking institutions may be in Illinois must comply with the law, or their bills will be forced out of circulation."

In advocacy of a general banking law the Gem of the Prairie, October 26, 1851, said:

"Illinois is flooded with the issues of foreign banks. Our people pay several hundred thousand dollars for a currency, the whole of which goes to enrich private corporations of the Eastern States. The general banking law, on which we are to vote in a week or two provides securities far superior to those of a large majority of the banks whose issues go to make up our present currency, and it effectually guards against over issues. It will furnish us with a home currency to be kept under the control of laws of our own making, the interest of which will be retained in the State, augmenting the general wealth, instead of being carried off, thereby impoverishing our people to the tune of hundreds of thousands of dollars annually." * * * "Shall we have this or that? That is really the question before us. One or the other we must and will have."

Under the provisions of the act passed and ratified by the people, what was termed legal banking was again begun in Illinois. The first bank organized in Chicago was the Marine Bank. It filed its certificate of organization January 13, 1852. Its capital was at that time \$50,000, which was increased May 20 by an addition of \$500,000. Bonds were deposited, according to the Auditor's report, October 20, 1852, to secure a circulation of \$99,044. J. Y. Scammon was the president of the institution and Edward I. Tinkham its cashier. The first appearance of its bills was announced in the Democrat of April 21, 1852, as follows:

"MARINE BANK.—The bills of this bank, the first issue under the General Banking law, made their appearance on Saturday (April 17). The plate is a very fine one and will not be an easy one to counterfeit."

On the following day the Democrat described the bill as follows:

"We received yesterday in the course of business a \$5 bill of the Marine Bank. It is finely engraved, having for a vignette, the bust of that distinguished philosopher and theologian, Baron Swedenborg, with rays emanating therefrom, placed between two beautiful

women. The only thing we objected to in the bill is the embellishing it with ladies—emblems of innocence—as though there were anything innocent about banking institutions. The bills are secured by stock deposited with the Auditor."

The Democrat of February 18, 1852, announced the organization of the Merchant's and Mechanic's Banks of Chicago.

"Banking House, No. 5, Clark Street; Levi D. Boone, president; Stephen Bronson, Jr., cashier."

Messrs. I. H. Burch & Co., proprietors of the Chicago Bank, promptly legalized their institution. The Democrat, July 7, 1852, announced the fact:

"Messrs. I. H. Burch & Co., of the Chicago Bank have filed the necessary papers for the organization of their bank under the general law of the State, with a capital of \$1,000,000. Mr. Burch has done business in this city for a number of years, and earned an enviable reputation."

October 9, the same paper said:

"The Chicago Bank is now in full operation, \$108,000 of State stock having been deposited with the Auditor as a basis of circulation. Additional deposits of stock will be made soon. The nominal capital is \$1,000,000. The following is the list of officers: Thomas Burch, president; Alfred Spink, vice-president; I. H. Burch, cashier."

The Southwestern Plank Road Company filed the necessary papers with the Auditor to render it a legal bank, in the latter part of May, 1852, and was thereafter known as the Commercial Bank.

Messrs. Bradley & Curtiss started banking under the law in June. Their bank was known as the Chicago City Bank.

In May, Forrest Brothers & Co., opened a new banking house. On the announcement, the Democrat of May 6, 1852, says: "They have done business both in this and the old country, which will give them advantage on foreign exchange. Banks are now getting as thick as groceries in our city, and, as we are to have them, the more we have the greater the competition and the less the shave." This banking house did business as the Union Bank. The Democrat of August 19 said concerning it: "A new bank is that of Forrest Brothers & Co., which commenced business with a capital of \$200,000. The gentlemen connected with this establishment have long been well known in this city. The stocks have been purchased, the company organized and they will proceed to business as soon as the notes can be engraved. The officers are: Andrew J. Brown, president, and Henry L. Forrest and Thomas L. Forrest, joint cashiers."

The Democrat of August 5, 1852, announced: "The old post-office building has been refitted by Dr. Davison, and is now occupied by Messrs. Davison & McCalla as a banking office, under the name of the Bank of Commerce." The announcement in the same paper, October 7, 1852, shows that at that time, it was doing, or preparing to do, a legal business. It read as follows: "The Bank of Commerce is now organized under the general banking law, with a capital of \$600,000. A. W. Davison is president and T. McCalla, cashier."

Chase Brothers & Co., advertised in the Democrat, December 25, 1852, that the Farmer's Bank, No. 100 Randolph Street, was opened and ready for business.

Foreign banking institutions also advertised offices of redemption in Chicago. The bills of the Bank of the City of Washington, D. C., were redeemed at 104 Randolph Street, "in current funds or bank

bills," by S. Vrooms. The Mechanic's Bank, Georgetown, D. C., pledged a contingent Safety Fund of United States stock for the redemption of its bills. The Democrat of October 8, 1852, in which the above information appeared, said: The Mechanic's Bank, of Georgetown, comes into our market to compete with our bankers and brokers, in the fiscal transactions growing out of our large trade and commerce."

Bills purporting to be issued by the Bank of America, Washington, D. C., were redeemed by George Smith, who had bought a controlling interest in the institution in April, 1852, and became its president. He organized a bank under the same name under the State law, July 19, 1852, depositing bonds sufficient for the redemption of a circulation of \$50,000. Between the two he floated a large circulation.

THE TRANSITION PERIOD.—As has already appeared the capitalists of Chicago who believed in legal banking were not slow to avail themselves of the benefits of the new law. During 1852, the following Chicago banks were organized:

Marine Bank, January 13, 1851, J. Y. Scammon, president; Edward I. Tinkham, cashier.

Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank, February, 1852, Levi D. Boone, president; Stephen Bronson, cashier.

Commercial Bank, successor to the Southwestern Plank Road Company.

The Bank of Commerce, papers filed in May, 1852; bonds deposited to secure circulation in October, A. W. Davison, president; T. McCalla, cashier.

City Bank, June, 1852, was a proprietary bank owned by the firm of Bradley & Curtiss.

Chicago Bank, July 1, 1852, was the successor to the banking business of I. H. Burch & Co.; president, Thomas Burch; cashier, I. H. Burch.

Union Bank, August, 1852, owned by Forrest Bros. & Co. Andrew J. Brown, president; Henry L. Forrest and Thomas L. Forrest, joint cashiers.

Bank of America, owned by George Smith & Co. (Elisha W. Willard being the co-partner), July 19, 1852.

Farmer's Bank, December 25, 1852, was established and organized by Messrs. Chase Bros. & Co.

At the beginning of 1853, the new city directory published, contained the names of the following persons and firms, at that time identified with the banking business of the city:

James M. Adsit, broker, 35 Clark Street.

George J. Brewer (Marine Bank), 37 Clark Street.

I. H. Burch & Co. (Chicago Bank), corner of Lake and Clark streets.

Chicago Marine and Fire Insurance Company, 37 Clark Street.

Chicago Bank, corner of Lake and Clark streets.

Marine Bank, 37 Clark Street.

City Bank, 24 Clark Street.

Bank of Commerce (Davison McCalla & Co.), 50 Clark Street.

Exchange Bank, (H. A. Tucker), corner of Lake and Clark streets.

Bank of Chicago* (Seth Paine & Co.).

Commercial Exchange Company, 66 Clark Street; David Gamble, with George Smith & Co.; Henry Greenbaum, at R. K. Swift's bank; Elbridge G. Hall, money loaner, 103 Lake Street; Jones & Patrick, bankers, 40 Clark Street; Alfred Spink, teller of Chicago Bank; Richard K. Swift, banker, corner of Lake and Clark Streets; George Smith & Co. (Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company, and Bank of America),

* The place of business does not appear in the directory. It was then known as Eddy's new building, adjoining the old post-office building on Clark Street.

bankers, 41 and 43 Clark Street; John K. Valentine, with George Smith & Co.

The year 1852, which witnessed the reestablishment of banking under the State laws of Illinois, was an exciting one in the annals of Chicago banking. It was soon discovered that, although a new and legal currency had been provided, it was not supplanting the well-established and largely-circulated bills issued by the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company. "Smith's bills" were still plenty, and were current wherever known, as they were always kept at par with the money of other banks, and redeemable in gold at one per cent discount. Smith had grown rich and somewhat arrogant in his consciousness of financial strength. He continued to flaunt his bills in the face of the new banking law in a manner exasperating in the extreme to J. Young Scammon and other stanch and honest advocates of "legal banking" who had established banks in the city. It was not deemed prudent or practicable by the enemies of his bank to repeat the old-time attempts to ruin it by a run. He kept himself constantly fortified against aggressive moves in that line, and could have turned the tables on any bank or combination of bankers who should attempt it, in a way which it was not pleasant to contemplate. There existed, however, from the beginning a determination on the part of the banks doing business in good faith under the State law to drive the illegal issues out of circulation if possible. Meantime a state of armed neutrality prevailed.

Sometime in the early spring complaints became rife among the people at the current charge of one per cent for gold for bank bills. This was the rate which had been established by Mr. Smith, and it was found impracticable for the legal banks to redeem at par, while his money still circulated as currency, as theirs would be constantly returning for gold while Smith's would remain out performing the functions of money.

The following extracts from the Chicago Democrat, not partial to banks, whether legal or illegal, shows something of the public sentiment on the subject. On the 4th of May, 1852, it said:

"We understand that arrangements are now being made by all the banks in our city to bring up their notes to two cents to the dollar, instead of keeping them at 99 cents, where they have been for a long time. If all go into this operation, by exchanging notes every Saturday night, they have nothing to fear from each other. Some are afraid of the land sales about to take place in our city. But we think that land warrants will be used at them instead of specie and so this is no objection."

On the 6th of May it said:

"The people are becoming very much excited upon the subject of the banks not redeeming in specie. We have talked with our bankers upon this subject. Each alone says there ought to be specie payment, but each is afraid of his rivals. Each is afraid that if he pays specie some of his rivals will make a run upon him. There is some plausibility in these pleas, but there is a way to obviate them all. Let there be a common day to all. Let our Board of Trade take hold of this matter. Let there be a committee appointed to see all the banks in the city and make an amicable arrangement whereby all the banks shall commence paying by June 1, or at farthest by July 1. Our Legislature ought to take hold of this subject, as it is clearly embraced within the terms of the Governor's proclamation; and it is in their power to stop all illegal banking. The Marine Bank is paying specie now, and several of the other bankers have authorized us to say that they are ready and willing to begin whenever a day shall be agreed upon."

From the Democrat of May 24:

"We have conversed with the most of our bankers upon the subject (of paying specie) and they have all said that they would pay specie the moment Mr. Smith died; that they could not pay specie unless he did, for it was in his power to ruin them. Mr. Smith is now here, and is willing to make any arrangement that will give him an equal chance with the other banks, but any arrangement

made must be adhered to in good faith and strictly adhered to by every one. A combination of merchants, to deposit with no one who issues bills not equivalent to specie or to New York exchange at one-half per cent premium, is on foot and should be resorted to. The Chicago & Galena Railroad and canal trustees have the matter under advisement of taking no bills not equal to specie here. If our bankers have no respect for themselves; if they do not value their own notes at par, it is time they were taught to do so. A people are not free whilst they submit to have a currency that those who issue it at par will not take back at par. Our Legislature is soon to convene, when a stringent law against present abuses should be passed, and there should be no law to collect a note given for such stuff as we are having now for money."

From the foregoing extracts it appears that at that time Mr. Smith, with his illegal issue, was master of the situation, and, with the exception of the Marine Bank, could dictate terms to the legal banks of the city. The proposed arrangement with him fell through. To establish a clearing-house, as was proposed, and exchange bills, would have been in defiance of the very law under which the other banks had been organized.

As the banking law seemed inadequate to drive out of circulation Smith's certificates of deposit, some of the banks decided to avail themselves of the advantages of this system of banking as well as their own, and thus reap the advantage of a larger circulation than was authorized under the law. How many banks entered into this double-headed system of banking, or the amount of their issues cannot now be ascertained.

The Merchants' & Mechanics' Bank did quite a thriving business. The Democrat, August 20, 1852, stated that there were counterfeits of the bank afloat, and warned its readers to take no bills not countersigned by the register, John Neal. In the issue of the next day, the president of the bank, L. D. Boone, replied that there were no counterfeits on his bank, and that he supposed the bill alluded to as a counterfeit was "a certificate of deposit, which the bank was prepared to redeem at any time." An indignant citizen, in answer to Mr. Boone's avowal, wrote that "these certificates, in arrangements, vignettes, figures, and stamps are well calculated to deceive the unfortunate receiver. Such an issue is void, because unauthorized by law, and worthless because the illegal acts of the officers cannot bind the stockholders." The editor added: "If the banking law of Illinois is worth anything, it is in compelling those who issue a paper currency to put up some sort of security to the bill holder with the Auditor."

In the Democrat, September 3, 1852, appeared the following:

"'Damn Shinplasters.'—Excuse us, dear reader—we are in bad humor. We cannot see deception substituted for fair dealing so long as open honesty is the only sure road to success. The Merchants' & Mechanics' Bank of Chicago has issued a shinplaster exactly like their notes which are secured as the law requires. The Western papers call it a "dangerous counterfeit." 'Tis worse, 'tis a device, a deception, a fraud, and the only way to avoid it is to refuse all notes on the Merchants' & Mechanics' Bank of Chicago. We have quoted it a doubtful (D. D.) and dashed it on our list, and so long as the safety of our readers requires this course we will pursue it."

"The above, from Thompson's Bank Note Reporter is plain talk. We insert it, not so much to injure this one bank in particular, but because others of our city banks are going into the same operation. The thing ought to be stopped at once. Under our new banking law the bill holder is secured, but there is no security for the depositor. So people who prefer security to no security will hereafter take the legal countersigned bills, instead of the illegal certificates of deposit."

By September 1, an irrepressible conflict had been worked up between the legal and illegal bank interests. At about this date a new element of financial disturbance was added. All banking in Chicago had, whether legal or illegal, been heretofore conducted on worldly principles and for the object, more or less sordid, of

worldly gain. A new departure in the business was inaugurated by Seth Paine & Co.

The senior partner, Seth Paine, was a native of New England, and, when a young man, came West. He left Montpelier, Vt., in April, 1834, in company with Chester Smith, who was at that time an Illinois merchant, being a partner of a Mr. Goss at Walker's Grove, now Plainfield. He traveled with him on his western journey by stage, canal and schooner as far as Detroit, where they separated, Smith going through to Chicago by stage, and Paine taking the longer but less expensive route in the schooner "Commerce," by way of the lake. It took his last dollar "to pay his deck passage to Chicago, where he arrived after a rough voyage of twelve days, with no capital except health, strength, and a most earnest endeavor to do his work in life according to his eccentric views of right. He was tall and straight. He had a frank, open countenance, and a pleasing and prepossessing address. His conversational powers were excellent, and as a public speaker he was far above mediocrity. He was good humored, and made friends rapidly. He hired out with the firm of Taylor, Breese & Co., and was for a time a partner. Subsequently he entered into a copartnership with Theron Norton, under the firm name of Paine & Norton. They did a fairly successful business for several years. Paine sold out to Norton July 1, 1842, and retired from mercantile business in Chicago. He was married in Chicago on Thursday evening, August 25, 1837, to Mrs. Francis Jones, eldest daughter of Major Whitlock. Paine was always a rabid and uncompromising Abolitionist, and, subsequent to the dissolution of the firm of Paine & Norton, became a convert to the socialistic theories of Fourier, went into Lake County, where he bought a large farm, christened the place "Lake Zurich," and in company with other kindred reformers attempted to carry into practice the socialistic theories he had accepted. How well or poorly he succeeded is not known. It is certain, however, that the enterprise did not prove ruinous nor so discouraging to him as to break his faith in the Fourierite doctrines. He was also for a time a heavy owner and one of the managers of the Illinois River Bank, an unchartered bank at LaSalle, Ill. On the first appearance of what are now termed "spiritual manifestations," in the form of rappings or knockings at Rochester, N. Y., through the mediumship of the Fox girls, he became deeply interested in the phenomena, and soon after became an ardent convert and earnest advocate and believer in modern spiritualism—so ardent and earnest as to render him a credulous victim of the many designing mountebanks who attached themselves to that much abused and little understood philosophy. The character of Paine was naturally radical, and molded and fashioned by the many utopianisms he had embraced, could but impel him to the adoption of modes and methods of action quite at variance with those prevailing, in whatever he might undertake. To his vision the affairs of this world were badly out of joint. They were sadly in need of re-organization, and it required Seth Paine to adjust things properly. So he left "Lake Zurich" and his farm, and returned to Chicago to teach his old friends and the world at large how banking could be carried on in accordance with what he deemed a higher law than the banking law of Illinois—the law of humanity.

THE BANK OF THE CITY OF CHICAGO.—The firm of Seth Paine & Co. was formed early in August, 1852. The following announcement appeared in the Democrat of August 10: "Seth Paine & Co. are about to open a

banking and exchange office in Eddy's new building, adjoining the old post-office, on Clark Street." The firm was composed of Seth Paine, who put in about \$1,100, and Ira B. Eddy, who put in something over \$4,000. The capital stock of the concern never exceeded \$6,000, although it was believed that it was backed by capitalists of some strength and character, and at the start it had such financial standing as to obtain quite a number of depositors.

By the middle of October, the bank was opened for business, as appears by the following notice in the weekly Democrat of October 18: "The Bank of Chicago has determined upon issuing certificates of deposit, and issues are now out, which for artistic skill and beauty of finish are not exceeded by any bills we have seen. On the right of the ones is a beautifully executed portrait of Senator Douglas, engraved by the well-known Tappan, Carpenter, Cassilear & Co. On the right of the twos is Washington crossing the Delaware, and on the threes a fine portrait of Henry Clay. Mr. Paine, who is at the head of the banking house of Seth Paine & Co., is president and W. T. Muier is cashier."

So soon as the bank commenced business it was apparent that Paine's theory of banking was as unique as were his other theories, and, if carried out, would be equally subversive of the interests of both legal and illegal banking; indeed, it was his idea to work as radical a change in banking, as he believed would come to society as a whole by the adoption of the theories of Fourier.

The prospectus of the bank, written by Paine himself, gives the high moral grounds on which the bank was to be conducted. It read as follows:

"BANK OF CHICAGO.

"PAINE, BROS. & CO.

"Rates of discount according to time and circumstances—six per cent being the highest.

"We loan to no one to pay debts.

"We loan to no one to aid in murder of anything which has life.

"We loan to no man to aid in speculating in that which is necessary to life.

"We loan nothing on real estate—believing that real estate cannot be bought and sold; and that possession with use, is the only title.

"We loan nothing to aid in making or selling intoxicating liquors, or tobacco in any of its forms.

"We loan nothing to gamblers or usurers who borrow to loan again.

"We loan nothing except for aiding the natural exchange between the producer and consumer, whether of body, soul or spirit—and for the time necessary to produce the exchange.

"Our basis for making loans is the established character of the borrower. He must be a temperate, honest and religious man or woman, with a mind sufficiently developed to understand his business. We are prepared to loan any amount needed for such business by such men. Our money corresponds in commerce, to the blood in the human system. It is the circulating medium. When money is used for the purposes of slaughter and shedding of blood, it makes the blood run cold; and it stagnates, and ceases to be healthy, and does not circulate freely, and finally ends in death.

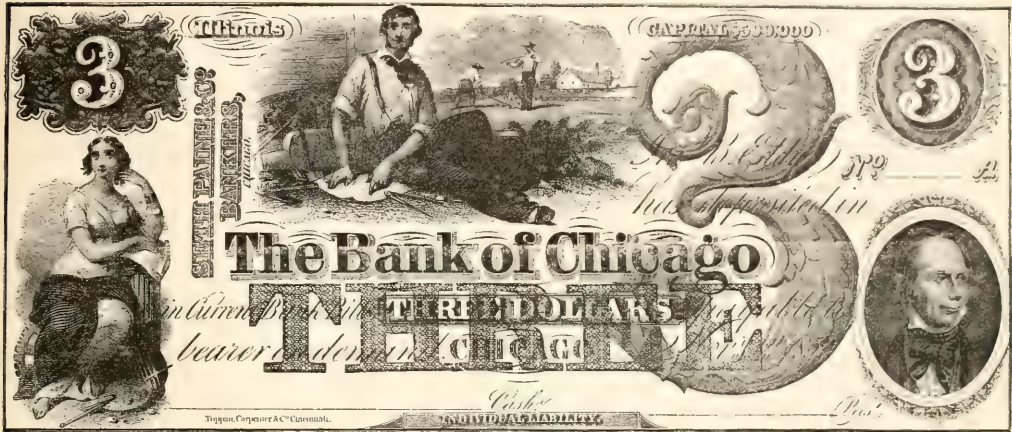
"When used by any of the other classes excluded, it also ends in death. We want no business done which is death to the human body, or hell to the soul; and we would as soon furnish a rope to our brother for hanging himself, as the money to buy it with. We would as soon kill ourselves, as lend our money to aid in killing. We would as soon drink ourselves, as lend our money to drunkards. We would as soon take high rates of interest, as loan the usurer facilities to do the same thing. We would as soon take the life of our brother, as lend our aid to speculators in the bread of life, who may starve him into a living death, while they permit not the prayer for desolation. All has its foundation in Hate; and 'He that hateth his brother is a murderer!'—We will no longer murder!"

"His established rate of interest was not to exceed

six per cent per annum. He proposed to loan his certificates on satisfactory security, for three-fourths of the amount, and an even exchange of the other one-fourth in current bank notes (such as the certificates were payable in) with the agreement on the part of the borrower that as often as one-tenth of the amount borrowed was returned for redemption, he should take them again, giving in exchange current bank notes. The plan, in other terms, was to make each borrower a sort of fiscal agent of the bank, pledged to keep in circulation or redeem so much of the money as he had borrowed and put in circulation. Had the people given Seth Paine their confidence and supported in as full measure as did the people of the Loyal States the Government during the war, and had Seth Paine's fiat money been

quarters of as ardent a set of Spiritualists as could be found in the country. Both Paine and Eddy, his moneyed partner, were bright and shining lights of this Spiritual Church, and prominent and loud exhorters at the frequent meetings held over the bank. It was not long before the bank became so identified with the spiritualistic views of the proprietors as to be inseparable in the minds of the outside community.

January 1, 1853, Mr. Paine issued the first number of a paper styled the *Christian Banker*. The articles were somewhat incoherent, abounded in wit and sarcasm, and so intermingled spiritualism, banking, and anti-monopoly, that it is no wonder many believed Paine had gone stark mad. In addition to his polemical articles, he was bitterly personal, and in his efforts



FAC-SIMILE OF SETH PAINE'S THREE DOLLAR BILL.

backed by a power co-equal to that of the General Government: and had Paine possessed the power, as did the Government to put out of circulation all other issues save his own, his money would have proved as good as greenbacks. Unhappily for Paine, none of these conditions indispensable to success as a fiat-money manufacturer were vouchsafed to him.

For a few weeks after it was opened for business, the bank did a quiet and unostentatious business with a class of very respectable citizens, who believed in the applications of moral principles to banking, as inculcated in Paine's manifesto, and who were not sufficiently practical to foresee the obstacles to be encountered in establishing the institution in a not over moral community, made up largely of men who drank spirituous liquors, smoked and chewed tobacco, butchered cattle and hogs, and ate the meat, speculated in bread stuffs and other articles of food, bought, sold, mortgaged and owned land, loaned money at over six per cent, and otherwise brought contempt upon the code of morals on which the bank had been set up.

Perhaps Paine's overweening confidence and often ill-timed advocacy of the many vagaries which he cherished, and which in a most illogical manner he managed to attach to, or mingle with his banking business, had something to do with precipitating the calamities that befell the institution.

Over the bank was "Harmony Hall," the head-

quarters of an ardent set of Spiritualists as could be found in the country. The articles became more vituperative with each succeeding issue, as increasing outside annoyance gave fresh cause, from his view, for righteous

Seth Paine

indignation. As showing the mental condition of Paine at this period in his banking career, and as relics of the time, quite copious extracts from the *Christian Banker*, Vol. 1. No. 4, date January 29, 1853, are here given.

Extracts from the *Christian Banker*:

"*Our Pulpit*.—We preach daily (Sunday excepted, when we talk, as the spirit moves, in Harmony Hall, at half-past ten in the morning and seven in the evening in the Bank of Chicago. Our hearers give increasing evidence of hope within their souls, and go forth as radiators of new light. If a cigar-smoker or a rum-sucker, or hog-eater comes in for there are such men in Chicago yet), who not only have so little respect for themselves, but actually intrude such offensive influence before us as would make a dog puke; we refuse to do business with them, but send them right over to SWIN, who smokes to drown conscience, which has been violated so long by huge shaves of his fellow-men, that

the hair has all come off over that organ.—See Eddy on phrenological bumps. There all smokers can find sympathy.

"Our pulpit brings faith and works together. Ignorance supposes we would loan our bills for the sake of money. But intelligence radiates from our pulpit, and permeates their addled brains as far as wholesome truth can reach a tobacco bloot or a sucker of rum, and tells them that our faith is true, and they can't borrow for love or money. Some come in to exchange our bills for something which our addle-headed bankers take on deposit, (they take nothing which goes out at less than ten per cent)—that being their standard of both faith and dumplings. Well, Illinois River bills are bankable, and why should they not be? Taylor is interested in him, especially in this crisis, for they regard him as a great manager.

"So we give them bankable bills—Illinois River bills. Our bills are signed by Seth Paine, president, and are issued in pursuance of law. Those bills are signed by Seth Paine, treasurer of the Salisbury Plank Road, which was never built or intended to be—and my responsibility passed from the concern long ago. Churchill Coffing was president, but he, too, has sold out, and we both know there has been no responsibility there since. Taylor & Gurnee make a newspaper advertisement saying that they are responsible—but this amounts to nothing—they are not legally holden, and they have no moral responsibility—and if they had both, they are unable to pay their own debts, much less to give responsibility for several hundred thousand dollars, which they have loaned to themselves and others, and which they never intend to pay. This trash is bankable, and so Seth Paine, plank-road treasurer, goes for his subsequent issues. This shows the need of our pulpit—the need of light. * * * From present indications preaching is still needed. So bring on your bills for redemption, and when objection is made to the various trash paid out by Tucker, Burch, Smith and other chaps here, we will open our mouth or the Lord will open the mouth of Balaam's Ass to keep you from being shaved twelve per cent by the Great Mogul and his undertrappers, who, next to R. K., pursue the people with Swiftest destruction, and keep you trotting over here with bills for redemption, till you wear out more shoe leather than Jo. Kenyon's whole stock amounts to—all because you don't know any better than to keep your accounts with men who throw us out because we reduce rates."

In an article on taxation the editor says:

"In our first number, I said we would pay no more taxes—and on that lovely spot at Lake Zurich, the Lord of Hosts and the devotees of Mammon shall measure swords, and test the right of a set of vampires to prey upon my substance.

"We well considered what we said, and we have been greatly strengthened in our convictions since that time. We say that man has an inalienable right to as much soil as he can occupy and cultivate; that he cannot acquire any title to more, nor be restricted in his title to less. Any attempt to acquire more is as great a crime as to submit your right to less.

"It was a great crime in the Jews to crucify Jesus, yet no greater than for a man to attempt holding this earth by a parchment claim. * *

"I claim the right to my land by the right of nature. God gave it to me, and I say to those who claim it, 'show me the title superior to God.' If I have a right to the soil I have to my sinews, and the turnips which those sinews and God's rains and sunshine produce.

They are either God's or mine. If God's, levy your taxes on Him, take the turnips if you dare, for taxes or anything else. If they are mine, take them if you can."

The opening paragraph of a lengthy article on "Spiritualism," shows that Paine believed that the directors of his bank were not all taxpayers or property owners in Chicago. It read:

"The subject (Spiritualism) may hardly seem appropriate in even the 'Christian Banker,' but when men come to an understanding of the truth as it is in Jesus, they will see clearly that it is appropriate and necessary. When men come to know of the connection and exchanges between mind and matter, surely they will not wonder that we have sustained our position against the entire moneyed hosts, and in the face of falsehood, detraction, Grand Juries, corrupted Judges and bribed lawyers. No, if the dark minds of Clark-street bankers were open to the knowledge of our minds, and the hosts of God who are managing this whole matter, and could only be made aware how little and how dark their point of vision, they would no more think of contending against us than of an attempt to dethrone Almighty God.

"We have not only direct communication with God, but we are surrounded by the mightiest intellects who have swayed this world and this country. Thus armed, it is not us, but God, against whom you fight. We have no feeling or war against any banker in this city. We regard every one a brother, and would rather do him good than anything else, but our course is rendered necessary by the false attitude they assume and the false position in which they have placed themselves. The scourges which we have and shall inflict, are all for their present and eternal good, and the moment they assume a true and teachable position, we shall show them this by impressions which will be made by the spirits upon their own minds. But they must let reason and charity, not passion and avarice, be their guiding star."

The prospects of "Union Stores" was discussed thus:

"Be patient, brothers. The good time is close at hand. Lying, cheating and stealing, as competition needs and cannot live without, shall give place to truth, love, and honesty. We will soon have the matter in hand. You selfish fellows may as well wind up before we administer on your estates."

Following are extracts from his "Market Reports":

"We commence our market report this week, and it will be seen there is a strange coincidence between the high prices of pork and preaching, money and falsehood, and the great difference between theory and practice, talk and work, intelligence and ignorance, priest and people, saint and sinner, shaver and shaved, gouger and gouged, banker and customer, dancer and fiddler, twelve per cent and upwards and six per cent and downwards, man and hogs, God and the Devil, Christian bankers and Christian shoemakers,* the Chicago Press and common honesty, the higher law and the lower law, and many articles offered in Chicago at the board of brokers, and in the higher and more spiritual circles, at the board of robbers, which public sentiment tolerates and keeps in being, while it will be seen that in proportion to the rise in steeples has been the fall in morals.

"There has been but little Christianity in market, and much that is offered is of the scurvy order. This kind, however, bears a much better price than the more

* Under this name a paper was issued a few weeks as a travesty on Paine's "Christian Banker."

perfect, as the tastes of consumers have been destroyed by rum and smoke, until their heads and hams are in a perfect pickle.

"Christianity being the purest and scarcest metal, like gold among bankers, we take it for our standard; and everything and everybody which does not come up to that standard, we quote below par, until they reach the point where neither zero nor Nero can measure them.

"In money of the outer circles, we place the Bank of Chicago at par.

"Bills received on deposit so long as they keep good credit.

"Commercial Bank, I. Cook.

"Union Bank, Forrest Bros. & Co.

"Bank of Commerce, Davison, McCalla & Co.

"Bank of America, Smith & Willard—Don't mistake this kitten of Illinois, for the old cat at Washington, lest you get your eyes scratched out by mother of frauds. Reject this as you would the small-pox. It was gotten up to bolster Wisconsin, but will be the fruitful source of speedy dissolution to the whole brood of cats, both wild and tame—regular and irregular.

"Merchants and Mechanics' Bank, Boone & Bronson.

"Chicago Bank: not the Chicago Bank of I. H. Burch, or a shiplaster of Little Falls in the State of New York. This was conceived in iniquity, and went forth a fraud—a draft upon somebody not accepted, payable at some place, without legal identity.

"Exchange Bank, H. A. Tucker & Co. This concern exists only in name, and exists only as the nurse of unfledged goslings hatched from rotten eggs, by the Macomb County goose at Mt. Clemens, the issues of which, like Smith's fraud at Washington, are not taken on deposit by us, any more than those Illinois River issues, which are sustained in being by the same system of 'Kiting.'

"City Bank.—This bank is said to be on its last legs, and the Penn Yan attachment which floods the country and which has been driven to protest by us again and again, will not be worth half price in a very short time. Depositors in this like those of Smith, are daily losing confidence, and the day of its doom is written. For some time past, they have shinned about for even shiplasters, to meet their returning circulation, and have deposited their best securities with different bankers, leaving their remaining circulation without foundation. We don't think they can keep open doors one week longer."

Sufficient has been quoted to show that the editor of the Christian Banker was not disposed to "turn the other cheek" when he was smitten, and that he did not propose to give up his cloak nor even his coat without a vigorous fight. By his indiscriminate attacks on every body and everything, outside his own circle, he alienated the common sympathy which otherwise would have been bestowed upon him. He became the Ishmael among Chicago bankers, whose hand was against all others, and against whom every other banker's hand was raised. During the month of January, 1853, Paine's bank was constantly called upon to redeem every bill which came into the possession of rival banks. The circulation at its highest did not exceed four thousand dollars, yet this small amount kept Paine quite busy, as through the machinations of his rivals and enemies, it seemed to find its way back to his bank for redemption as fast as it could be paid out, and the circulation thus became a source of constant annoyance to him instead of proving, as he had hoped, a source of profit to himself and a bless-

ing to the community. In his tribulation, he looked to the departed spirits of illustrious bankers for counsel. It was given through a Mrs. Herrick, a speaking and trance medium, who, at that time presided as "high priestess" over the Spiritual Church in Harmony Hall. She, or rather Alexander Hamilton, through her, advised Paine and Eddy what course to pursue, and, in order to give specific advice on the daily and hourly emergencies as they might arise, the High Priestess came down from the altar and was installed behind the counter of the bank, as a spiritual director. She told them for whom to redeem, and who were to be denied. No smokers, drinkers nor bankers were to be paid. Women, children, negroes and spiritual minded men were to be served first. So soon as it became known that the bank was being thus conducted, on petition of Ira B. Eddy's friends, he was brought before Judge Skinner, and on hearing of testimony, a commission of lunacy was granted and he was declared incapable of managing his business affairs. An injunction was served in order to protect and preserve Mr. Eddy's interest in the bank. By the commission of lunacy Devotion C. Eddy was appointed conservator of the estate of Ira B. Eddy, and John W. Holmes, book-keeper. As soon as this became known there was excitement without and within the bank. The holders of the bills began to flock in crowds to the bank, where Mr. Paine and the priestess were installed behind the counter grimly awaiting the assault of their enemies. Most of the bills were redeemed, but occasionally a man came up whom for spiritual reasons the priestess spurned. Such persons were collared by the husband of the priestess and one or two other stalwart Spiritualists who acted as door-keepers, and incontinently hustled out. Judge Hoard was thus tumbled, and Ezra L. Sherman, after a smart tussle with the spiritual police, came out in a dishevelled and flurried condition. The worthy Colonel (then Captain) James R. Hugunin made a wager at Swift's bank (cigars for the crowd) that he could go over to the bank, being a friend of Seth, and get his bills redeemed. He took \$35, and walked confidently across the street into the bank, and up to the counter, where he affably presented his bills for redemption. Paine looked favorably upon his case and would have redeemed on the spot, but the spirit of Alexander Hamilton looked sternly out of the eyes of Mrs. Herrick, and out of her mouth his words came in startling cadence. "Never! get out!!" "Then give me back my money," said the mild-mannered Captain; "Never! get out!!" again quote the priestess, and forthwith the Captain was hastily leaving the bank, wildly clawing the air as he proceeded toward the sidewalk, and the bank door was slammed, not exactly in his face. A moment after it was reopened, Seth appeared and gave to the shaken-up Captain the bills, and he returned to his friends at Swift's. "What luck, Captain?" cried the crowd. "Good!" "What kind of bills did Paine give you?" "The very same I carried over, and I was deuced lucky to get them. I think I can afford to pay the cigars."

Things culminated at the bank on the following day, February 11, when the conservator of Eddy's estate undertook to get possession of the bank. Ira P. threatened to shoot, and the priestess refused to abdicate in favor of Holmes the book-keeper, whom the court had appointed. On complaint of Holmes, for attempt to intimidate by personal violence, the whole corps of the bank, including mediums and spiritual friends, were arrested and brought before Judge Rucker. The trial resulted in the discharge of two or three, and the binding over in \$500, to keep the peace.

of all others except the high priestess. During the trial she became unduly demonstrative, and was taken to jail, resisting the officers on her way quite stubbornly. She was held in durance vile until the storm was over. Ira B. Eddy was for a short time in the Hartford Insane Asylum, but was soon liberated on petition of many respectable citizens who had known him long and well, and who had doubted from the beginning the means by which his committal had been brought about, as well as the alleged fact of his insanity.

The Bank of Chicago was, by the removal of Eddy's deposits, crippled to that extent that it never rallied sufficiently afterward to be even a disturbing factor in the finances of the city. So far as is known, every bill was redeemed and every indebtedness of the bank honorably paid, either by Paine, Eddy, or the conservators of Eddy's estate. The bank, eccentric as it was, was not, as were many of its contemporaries, buried either in dishonor or insolvency.

Paine continued to protest through his Christian Banker, and other channels, until summer had come, when he returned to Lake Zurich, where he lived several years indulging in his vagaries in a harmless manner. His theories and plans, however they may have occasionally brought discredit to his head as a well-balanced motive power, were ever creditable to his heart. Among his large-hearted enterprises, which he started after his banking experiment had come to grief, was a school on his farm. He named it the Stable of Humanity. He returned to Chicago in 1868, and organized a "Woman's Home." The object of the institution was to better the condition of that class of women who, having no homes, are forced to take such accommodation as the ordinary city boarding-house afforded. The Woman's Home was to be so conducted as to give to friendless women the comfort and protection of a home at a moderate price. Paine managed the "Home" for several years. It was located at the corner of Jackson and Halsted streets, where the Farwell House now is. Mr. Paine died in Chicago in 1871.

THE BANK WAR.—The collapse of Paine's bank did not end, but rather intensified the antagonism between the legal and the illegal bankers. Indeed, the war had been carried on unceasingly all through the period covered by the preceding history of Paine's raid on both camps.

December 23, 1852, the Grand Jury found bills of indictment for carrying on a banking business in violation of the laws of the State, against the following persons: Henry T. Adams and Charles L. Chase, of the Farmer's Bank; Seth Paine and W. T. Maier, Bank of Chicago; L. D. Boone and S. Bronson, Merchants' and Mechanics' Bank; Thomas McCalla, Bank of Commerce; J. R. Valentine, cashier of the Bank of America; and George Smith and E. W. Willard, Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company. The following allusions to the matter are taken from the Chicago Democrat of December 25, 1852:

"*Bank War.*—The regular banks have succeeded in getting about a dozen of the irregular banks indicted. Those interested in the irregular ones are going to swear away the suit from Cook County because both the Judges are stockholders in the bank whose head man* was mainly instrumental in getting up the crusade against the irregular ones. Meanwhile the irregular ones are demanding specie as fast as they can get bills to demand it upon. But the joke is, many of our regular banks

are irregular ones too, and keep some old corporation or some old name to get extra shiplasters under or extra interest with. Thus they carry water upon both shoulders. The Spiritual Bank, so called, is believed to be backed by some of the wealthiest bankers in our city. At any rate it has good references, as see the card of Seth Paine & Co. under our advertising head. Let this bank fight go on until banks like individuals shall be made to obey the laws in every respect, in taking interest as well as issuing bills."

On the 1st of January, 1853, the Democrat said:

"Yesterday, all through the streets there was more excitement against the irregular banks than we ever knew before, and the irregular banks were searching in every direction for the bills of the regular banks so as to demand the specie. It is hard now to get hold of a regular bill. Great inquiry was made to know why some irregular banks were indicted and some not. We have inquired of the jury, and find that while their intentions were good they could not get the requisite information against some, whilst certain of the regular bankers were over anxious to furnish information against others, the complainants being as prompt in withholding information against some as they were to furnish information against others. The fact speaks volumes, that the wild-cats who have regular bankers for dormant partners were not indicted."

All was not harmonious even in the regular camp. There was bickering and heart-burning, and crimination also there, as is evinced by the following which appeared in the Democrat, January 1, under the caption of "Bank Reform:"

"See cards of Messrs. I. H. Burch & Co., Forrest Bros & Co., R. K. Swift and others in our columns (the cards do not appear in the issue). We are informed that these gentlemen and several others of the regular banks in our city are ready to live up to the general banking law as to rates of interest, the moment another of the regular banks which abuses its own charter by resorting to an old insurance company* to protect itself in a gross violation of the letter and spirit of the General banking law, will loan to its customers as it does to that insurance company."

The suits brought under the indictments amounted to but little. There is no record that anybody was ever punished for a violation of the law. Some of the irregular or illegal banks went out of existence because of their inherent weakness, and others, having financial strength, took refuge under the statutes of Illinois, Wisconsin and other States. Under the indictments, it was found that the end was likely to be too far from the beginning, and that pending the decision of the Superior Courts, to which every case would be carried, illegal banking would go on as before. So the regular bankers, headed by Hon. J. Y. Scammon of the Marine Bank, determined to put an end to it by amending the banking law, so that it should not only authorize banks, but should prohibit under penalty, the prosecution of any banking business in the State which should interfere with the franchises granted to the regular banks under the banking law already passed. Accordingly the Legislature passed a prohibitory law against illegal banking, and supplementary to the banking law of 1851, whereby it was made little less than felony to do a banking business within the State, except under the provisions of the statutes. The law read as follows:

*The Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company had been revived and was virtually under the same management as the Marine Bank. It was charged that the bank lent the insurance company at legal rates and that the insurance company put out the same money for its benefit at illegal rates.

*Hon. J. Young Scammon, president of the Marine Bank.

An Act supplemental to and explanatory of an act entitled "An act to establish a general system of banking," and to prevent the issuing and circulating of illegal currency.

SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the people of the State of Illinois represented in the General Assembly, That the act to which this is supplementary shall be so construed that no person or persons shall become incorporated under the said act, until he, she or they shall have deposited with the Auditor United States or State stocks, as required by said act, so that the capital stock of said incorporation shall amount, in such United States stocks or State stocks, at the rate and value fixed by said act, to the sum of fifty thousand dollars; and at no period during the existence of said bank shall the capital stock of the same, in stocks deposited as aforesaid, be less than the sum of fifty thousand dollars.

2. No bank, banking association, corporation, broker, banker, dealer in money, produce or foreign merchandise, or other person, shall emit, issue, utter, pay out, pass or receive in payment, or on deposit, any bill of credit, bond, promissory note, written instrument, or instrument partly written and partly printed, to be used as a general circulating medium, or in lieu of money, or other currency or intended by the makers thereof to be so used, other than the bills or notes of banks of this State, counter-signed in the Auditor's office, according to the provisions of the act to establish a general system of banking, or the notes or bills (of a denomination not less than five dollars), of specie paying banks, created by an express authority of law, in either of the United States, Territories, the District of Columbia or Canada. Every bank, banking association, corporation, broker, dealer in money, produce or foreign merchandise, or other person, who shall violate the provisions of this section, shall forfeit and pay to any person or persons, who may sue for the same, the sum of fifty dollars for each and every bill of credit, bond, promissory note, bill of exchange, order, draft, certificate of deposit, or other instrument so issued, uttered, paid out, passed or received, contrary to the provisions of this section, to be recovered in action of debt, before any justice, magistrate or court having jurisdiction to the amount claimed in any such suit.

3. In addition to the penalties provided for in the foregoing section, every broker, banker, dealer in money, produce or foreign merchandise, and every officer, agent or employé, of any bank, banking association, corporation, broker, banker, dealer in money, produce or foreign merchandise, who shall offend against the provisions of this act, shall, for every bill, bond, note, order, certificate of deposit, or other instrument or piece of paper emitted, issued, uttered, paid out, passed or received contrary to the provisions of this act, be liable to be indicted, and, on conviction, shall be imprisoned in the county jail not more than one year. It shall not be necessary in any indictment, suit or prosecution, under the provisions of this act, to specify or particularize any particular bill, note, bond, order, certificate of deposit, or other instrument, but it shall be sufficient to allege generally that the defendant or defendants have been guilty of violating the provisions of this act, by uttering, emitting, paying out, passing or receiving, as the case may be, any such bill, note, bond, order, certificate of deposit, or other instrument, of the character or description which, by this act, are forbidden, or prohibited to be issued, passed or received, and proof of such general nature shall be sufficient to sustain such indictment, suit or prosecution.

4. Whenever it shall be represented to any one of the bank commissioners, upon the oath or affirmation of any credible person, setting forth the facts, or whenever, from any information, any one of the said commissioners shall have reason to believe that any bank, corporation, broker, banker, dealer in money, produce or foreign merchandise, shall have been guilty of any violations of the provisions of this act, it shall be the duty of said commissioner forthwith to proceed to the said bank, or place of business of such bank, corporation, broker, banker, dealer in money, produce, or foreign merchandise, officer, clerk, agent or employé, and then and there to inquire, by the oaths of the said broker, banker, dealer, officer, clerk, agent or employé, or other testimony, whether the said bank corporation, broker, banker, dealer in money, produce, or foreign merchandise, officer, clerk, agent or employé, have been guilty of any violation of this act. The said bank commissioner shall have full power and authority to issue subpoenas and attachments to compel the attendance of witnesses before him, from any part of the State, and shall have power and authority to administer all oaths and affirmations to parties, witnesses, or others, required to be administered or taken by this act; and shall have power to compel such broker, banker, dealer in money, produce, or foreign merchandise, or any officer, clerk, agent, or other employé, to answer all proper interrogatories propounded to him, her or them, touching any violation of the provisions of this act, and may commit any such person to jail, for refusal so to do, there to remain until such party consents to answer such interrogatory, or is otherwise discharged by due course

of law. He shall reduce the said evidence and answers to writing and report the same to the other bank commissioners and also to the State's Attorney for the judicial circuit in which the said bank, or other corporation, or the place of business of any such broker, banker, dealer, officer, clerk, agent, or other employé, may be situated. And if the said commissioner shall be of the opinion that any such broker, banker, dealer, officer, agent, or employé has been guilty of any violation of the provisions of this act, he shall make complaint before some judge, justice of the peace, or other proper officer, and the said judge, justice of the peace, or other officer shall proceed against the person or persons named in said complaint in all respects, as provided by the eighteenth division of chapter thirty of Revised Statutes, entitled "Criminal Jurisprudence;" and, for the purpose of compelling the witnesses to attend, may issue subpoenas and attachments to any part of the State: Provided, that no answer made by any broker, banker, dealer in money, produce or foreign merchandise, officer, clerk, agent, or employé, or any other person, upon any examination, made by or before any bank commissioner, judge, justice of the peace, or other officer, touching any violation of this act, shall be given in evidence against him, her, or them, on the trial of any indictment, suit or prosecution, for the recovery of any penalty of forfeiture imposed or provided for by this act, or in any other writ or legal proceeding whatsoever.

5. In case the bank commissioners, or a majority of them, shall be satisfied that any bank, corporation, broker, banker, dealer in money, produce, or foreign merchandise, or such officer, clerk, agent, or employé, has been guilty of any violation of the provisions of this act, they shall immediately apply to some judge of a Circuit or Supreme Court for a writ of injunction against such bank, corporation, broker, banker, dealer in money, produce, or foreign merchandise, such officer, clerk, agent, or employé, forbidding and restraining him or them from violating any of the provisions of this act; and such judge, after reasonable notice given to such bank, corporation, banker, broker, dealer in money, produce, or foreign merchandise, or such officer, clerk, agent or employé shall proceed, without delay, to investigate the questions involved in such application, and shall have power to compel the production of all books, papers, vouchers, and documents in the possession of the defendants, or cause and to require answers, on oath, from such defendant or defendants; which answer shall not be evidence on trial of any other action or suit in law or equity; and if upon such examination, he shall be of the opinion that any of the provisions of this act have been violated, he shall issue such writ of injunction and enforce the same, in case it shall be disregarded, according to the practice of the courts of chancery; and further proceedings shall be had upon such application in the Circuit Court of the county where the office, or place of business, of such bank, corporation, broker, banker, dealer, officer, clerk, agent, or employé may be situated, as may be necessary to enforce the provisions of this act. And if it shall be finally determined by the judge or court, be certified to the Auditor, which shall be sufficient authority to him, and he shall proceed to put the said bank into liquidation, in the manner contemplated by this act, and the act to which this is a supplement.

6. The bank commissioners to be appointed under the provisions of the act to which this is supplemented, before entering upon the duties of their office, shall take and subscribe an oath or affirmation, faithfully and impartially to perform all the duties enjoined upon and required to be performed by them, under the provisions of this act and the act to which this is a supplement, which said oath or affirmation shall be filed in the office of the Secretary of State.

7. Every payment made, in whole or part, in any bill, note, bond, order, draft, certificate of deposit, or other instrument or paper, the passing, uttering, emitting, or use of which is prohibited by this act, shall be utterly null and void, and the persons or corporation to whom any such payment may have been made therein may sue and recover upon the original contract or cause of action, in the same manner and with like effect as if no such payment had been made.

8. No action shall be maintained in any court of this State upon any contract, expressed or implied, the consideration of which in whole or in part, shall be by any bill, note, check, draft, or other instrument or paper, the use, receipt, or emission of which is prohibited by this act, but the same shall be judged to be utterly null and void.

9. In all prosecutions and suits for the recovery of penalties imposed for any violation of the provisions of this act, the persons suing for the same, (notwithstanding he may be liable for, or may have given bond for the costs of such penalties when recovered,) and the defendant or defendants shall be competent witnesses.

10. This act to be enforced and take effect from and after the first day of August next.

Approved February 10, 1853.

So soon as the foregoing act was passed, illegal banking went out of sight in Illinois.

Smith's banking thereafter was legalized under a charter from the State of Wisconsin and became the Wisconsin Marine & Fire Insurance Company Bank; the deposit of bonds equivalent to the professed circulation of his Bank of America had legalized that, and he went on with his banking as before. If his currency

ran short he had only to buy some bank outside of the State, legally organized. He thus bought the Atlanta Bank of Georgia, the International Bank, Griffin, Ga., and others.

A reference to the sketches of the State banks will show the reader that the circulation furnished by them was, at its largest, but a small proportion of the capital invested by them, and that they gradually diminished it until in 1856, the aggregate authorized circulation of all the Chicago State banks was only \$250,000, and of this sum it seldom occurred that it was all in circulation. The amount was entirely inadequate for the business wants of the community. As the illegal issues had been suppressed, the bills of banks of other States, more particularly those of Georgia banks, gained a wide circulation. Many of them were owned or controlled by Chicago capitalists and were redeemable at the banking offices of their sponsors. Besides this there appeared the bills of many banks not guaranteed by any local banking firm, which were tolerated, though suspected of being of the wild-cat breed. In fact the currency was, so far as safety or reliability went, but little improved by the substitution of Georgia bills for the irregular issues of home bankers which had been suppressed. The character of circulating bills is shown by a list turned over by Oscar L. Caldwell, a conductor on the Burlington railroad, as taken by him during one trip in September, 1855. The whole amount was \$203, made up of the following: Five \$5s on Atlanta Bank, Georgia; eight \$5s and one \$10, on Interior Bank of Georgia; five \$5s and one \$10, on LaGrange Bank, Georgia; two \$5s on Michigan Insurance Company, Detroit; one \$1 on Marine Bank, Chicago; one \$5, one \$2, and one \$3 on State Bank of Illinois; one \$10 on Mahoning County Bank, Youngstown, Ohio; one \$1 on Dairyman's Bank, N. Y.; one \$3 on People's Bank, Wisconsin; one \$2 on City Bank, Racine, Wis.; one \$1 on Kenosha Bank, Wis.; one \$5 on Charter Oak Bank, Connecticut; one \$3 on Alton Bank, Illinois; one \$2 on Bank of Naperville, Illinois; one \$5 on Bank of Cumberland, Maine; one \$5 on State Bank of Indiana; one \$5 on Agricultural Bank, Tennessee; one \$5 on Luther Wright's Bank, Oswego, N. Y.; one \$5 on Bank of Virginia; one \$5 on Fire & Marine Insurance Company, Burlington, Iowa; one \$5 on Merchant's Bank, Macon, Ga.; one \$5 on Bank of Binghamton, New York; and one \$5 on Granville Bank, Granville, Ill. Of the \$203, Georgia banks furnished \$115; New York, \$11; Iowa, \$5; Virginia, \$5; Tennessee, \$5; Indiana, \$5; Wisconsin, \$6; Ohio, \$10; Michigan, \$10; Connecticut, \$5; Maine, \$5; Illinois country banks, \$20; Chicago city banks, \$1.

Although this list may not show the true proportion of the various issues in general circulation, it shows that under the banking law the State banks furnished but a tithe of the money in circulation, and that the stringent law passed in 1853 against irregular banking in the State had not been effectual

MICHIGAN WILDCAT MONEY.

in closing the gates against a flood of paper money from all quarters outside its jurisdiction. Of these the Georgia Bank bills gained the largest circulation, as many of them were made redeemable in Chicago in current bank bills. This forced the strong Illinois banks to keep their own circulation constantly fortified with an undue amount of specie for its redemption, and thereby rendered their circulation unprofitable to them however desirable it might be to the public. Any attempt to drive the better class of Georgia money out of circulation by gathering it up and demanding its redemption in current money in Chicago was sure to result in the gathering up of all current Chicago bank notes as an offset. To eradicate the one was to suppress the other, and the wild-cats still flourished. Banks which had depended solely on the profits arising from the circulation of their bills as money were many of them forced into liquidation, and others abandoned the business except that outside the issue of bills, which they continued to sturdily pursue. The statement of two of them on the first Monday of January, 1856, shows how strongly their circulation was fortified. On that date the Marine Bank reported a circulation of \$84,850, with specie on hand, \$90,000, and the Chicago Bank \$50,000 in circulation, and \$50,000 of specie on hand.

Several attempts were made to drive the Georgia money out of circulation by bringing it into popular discredit. In the fall of 1855 the railroads seriously discussed but never fully agreed to the measure of refusing all Georgia and Tennessee bills. December 27, 1855, a card appeared in the daily papers, addressed to the banks and bankers of Chicago, signed by one hundred and twenty merchants and firms, which read as follows:

"The undersigned merchants and business men of this city respectfully solicit your aid in suppressing and driving out of circulation all Georgia and Tennessee money from our city and State, believing it highly injurious to the business interests of the community and unworthy of a longer credit. We hereby assure you that we heartily concur in the late movement of our prominent railroad companies against the issue of Georgia and Tennessee banks, and would urge the banks and bankers of this city to refuse receiving them on deposit on and after the 15th of January next."

The editor of the Democrat, commenting on the above, said:

"So long as the bills of the sound Georgia banks are convertible into New York exchange at three-quarter per cent, and into gold at a rate no higher than one per cent, they will be freely taken by all business men."

In the Democratic Press of January 6, 1856, appeared, under the heading, "Georgia Banks Sustained," a counter card signed by one hundred and twenty-five firms. It read:

"We the undersigned, persons engaged in business in the city of Chicago, having been familiar for years with its immense and rapid growth and unparalleled increase of business, and the every-day increasing demand for money to carry on the business so rapidly pouring in upon us, have observed with regret an effort on the part of some of our newspapers and brokers, as well as people at a distance, to discredit and render useless the currency upon which this city has mainly relied and used in the various transactions of business. If the general banking law of the State had been such that legitimate banking could have been done under it, or if it could be immediately so amended as to admit of such

successful banking, and thus supply a circulating medium at once for this city and State, the undersigned would have no objection to forcing out of circulation all foreign bills, or bills of other States. Since it is conceded that this banking law cannot be altered or amended until the State Constitution is amended, and since that cannot be effected under three or four years, there appears no remedy for the use of foreign bills. The undersigned therefore look upon any successful effort to discredit any circulating medium that is redeemed promptly where issued, as not only unwise but exceedingly mischievous to the general interests of the State and city and individuals, and it generally would most seriously effect the value of both personal and real property. The rate of interest money commands here is proof that we have too little rather than too much. The undersigned are decidedly opposed to the invidious distinction sought to be made by some of our newspapers and brokers against the issues of the banks of the State of Georgia, the bills of which we have become familiar with, the owners of which we have become acquainted with, and the security of many of which we are perfectly satisfied with. The fact that two of the Georgia banks have stood a continuous run for four months or more, and have redeemed a half million per month of their issue in gold and silver, have increased our confidence in these banks, and the ability and disposition of the stockholders to promptly redeem all their issues. We shall therefore continue to receive and pay out, use and give credit to Georgia money, the same as the bills of other States, so long as they are redeemed in specie at the banks where issued, and we advise others who are engaged in business to do the same, until a full remedy can be had by amending our own banking law."

The Marine Bank, and the banking house of R. K. Swift, advertised on January 16, 1856, that they would no longer receive on deposit Georgia or Tennessee bank bills. In the same paper, Preston & Co., bankers, advertised that they were partial stockholders of the Planter's and Mechanic's Bank, Dalton, Georgia, were liable for its issues, and that its notes would be received by them, the same as Illinois, Wisconsin, Ohio, and other Western currency. Smith redeemed the issues of the Atlanta Bank, the International Bank, and others in which he was interested.

It does not appear that the Southern banks having reliable fiscal agencies at Chicago were much restricted in their general circulation by the partially successful effort to discredit them. They continued as a part of the circulating medium, in spite of all the local opposition until extraneous circumstances destroyed the entire system of State banking throughout the land.

The history of legitimate banking in Illinois or Chicago after 1853 was uneventful until 1856. The panic of that year brought the banks of Illinois in common with those of the whole country, to the severest test. It is truth to say that the Chicago banks stood the test well. Some of them failed, some went into voluntary liquidation, and a few weathered the storm and continued to do business until they were superseded by the National Banks in 1863-64. Of changes subsequent to 1857 this history will treat hereafter. The following is a sketch of each bank doing business in Chicago and recognized under the laws of the State from 1851 to 1857.

THE MARINE BANK OF CHICAGO.—Chartered January 13, 1852. Officers, J. Young Scammon, president; Edward I. Tinkham, cashier. Capital \$50,000—increased, May 20, 1852, by \$500,000. Paid in, \$150,000.

Circulation of \$99,044, secured, by Auditor's report of November 20, 1852, by Virginia six per cent bonds, valued at par, \$30,000; Illinois State bonds and Illinois & Michigan Canal securities amounting to \$142,398.14, valued at \$69,052.23. In 1854 its circulation had increased to \$158,901, to secure which it had deposited \$42,000 of Virginia bonds and \$244,623.40 of Illinois State and canal bonds, having a market value of \$128,303.85. In 1856, its circulation had been reduced to \$100,705. Its securities were: \$9,000 of Missouri bonds and \$198,705.15 of State bonds of Illinois, valued at \$100,705.73. November 30, 1858, the circulation had been reduced to \$50,000, for the redemption of which there were deposited with the State Auditor, \$47,276 Illinois New Internal Improvement bonds, valued at \$1.05, and \$12,000 Illinois interest bonds valued at \$0.96. November, 1860, the amount of the circulation remained unchanged (\$50,000), secured by Illinois State bonds valued at \$53,098. Its charter expired in 1877, at which time it went out as a solvent bank.

BANK OF AMERICA.—This was a proprietary bank, owned by George Smith and Elisha Willard (George Smith & Co.) Chartered July 19, 1852; capital, \$1,000,000; paid in, \$50,000. Circulation, November, 1852, \$50,000, secured by deposit with the State Auditor of \$10,000 Pacific Railroad bonds of the State of Missouri, valued at par, and \$77,000 of various canal bonds, valued at fifty cents on the dollar, and \$6,501.87 of canal certificates, valued at thirty-three cents on the dollar. For the succeeding four years the amount of circulation and the securities deposited remained unchanged. In November, 1859, the circulation had been reduced to \$1,162, for the security of which \$2,000 of Missouri sixes were deposited.

THE BANK OF COMMERCE was owned by Davisson, McCalla & Co.; incorporated in May, 1852. Capital, \$260,000; paid in, \$52,000. Officers, Alfred W. Davisson, president; Thomas McCalla, cashier. Its first circulation amounted to \$50,000, to secure which were deposited July 24, 1852, \$35,000 of Missouri State bonds, \$10,000 of Kentucky State bonds, and \$5,000 of Ohio canal bonds. November, 1854, the circulation had increased \$4,998, and \$5,000 additional Kentucky State bonds had been deposited for security. In the Auditor's report for 1858, its name appears among the suspended banks. Its final showing in the Auditor's report of 1860 speaks well for the Illinois banking law, under which the bank had been organized and its bills issued. It was as follows:

1858.	Dr.
Sept. 13, To amount of stock deposited.....	\$2,005 00
Sept. 28, To amount of sale of securities	2,089 00
	<hr/>
	\$4,094 00
1859.	Cr.
Sept. 28, By amount of notes in circulation....	\$2,005 00
1860.	
Nov. 30, By amount of notes redeemed.....	522 00
Nov. 30, By express account.....	5 00
Nov. 30, By specie on hand.....	1,562 00
	<hr/>
	\$4,094 00

THE CITY BANK was a proprietary bank owned by Messrs. Bradley & Curtiss; chartered June 26, 1852; capital, \$200,000. Its place of business was No. 24 Clark Street. Amount of circulation, November, 1852, \$59,994, which was secured by deposits of \$60,000 in Virginia State bonds, valued at par. In 1854 the circulation had diminished \$10,000. November, 1856, the Auditor reported a circulation outstanding of \$1,539, against which was held \$1,537.40 in specie. The bank

went into involuntary liquidation, being "closed by protest."

THE CHICAGO BANK was owned by I. H. Burch & Co., the firm being Isaac Howe Burch and Samuel Howe. President, Thomas Burch; cashier, I. H. Burch. Incorporated July, 1852; capital, \$100,000; paid in, \$59,501.29. Circulation in November, 1852, was \$53,997, secured by deposit with the State Auditor of \$10,000 in Missouri State bonds and \$77,501.57 in canal securities. In November, 1856, the circulation was \$50,000, secured by \$8,000 in Virginia sixes and \$86,000 in Illinois and canal bonds. In November, 1860, the amount of circulation had been reduced to \$4,903 (2,281 ones, 1,060 twos, 94 threes, and 43 fives), to redeem which the State Auditor held \$5,454 of Illinois State bonds.

THE EXCHANGE BANK was owned by Messrs. H. A. Tucker & Co.; organized in January, 1853. Officers: President, H. A. Tucker; cashier, Hamilton B. Dox. Capital unknown. Place of business, 34 Clark Street. The circulation in 1854 was \$49,995; security deposited, \$50,000 in Missouri State bonds. In 1856, the circulation had been withdrawn. At that time there was only \$675 outstanding, for which the Auditor held \$675 in specie.

THE UNION BANK was owned largely by Forrest Bros. & Co. It was organized August 18, 1852; capital, \$200,000; paid in, \$50,000. The circulation was, in October, 1852, \$49,995, secured by \$50,000 of Virginia sixes. This bank was "closed by protest" in 1856. At the closing up of its business in 1857 there was of its bills outstanding \$1,611, of which amount there was subsequently redeemed \$78. Lost, \$1,533.

THE FARMER'S BANK was organized December 25, 1853, by Messrs. Chase Bros. & Co. Its circulation was secured by \$50,000 Missouri State bonds. It was forced into liquidation in 1854. The bonds proved ample to redeem its circulation.

THE PHOENIX BANK was organized in 1854. It had a circulation of \$50,000, secured by \$50,000 in Missouri State bonds. It was forced into liquidation in 1855. In November, 1856, the Auditor reported of its bills outstanding, \$415, to redeem which he held a deposit of \$413.40 in specie. The bank was owned by N. C. Roe & Co., 42 Clark Street.

MERCHANTS' AND MECHANICS' BANK was organized in February, 1852. Officers: President, Levi Boone; cashier, Stephen Bronson. Capital, \$100,000. The circulation, in 1853 was \$54,700, for which it had pledged to the State Auditor \$50,000 in Virginia sixes and \$10,000 in canal bonds. In 1854 its circulation had increased to \$58,700, with a corresponding increase of securities in canal bonds. The bank closed business in 1856. The Auditor's report in the fall of that year showed \$2,068 of bills still outstanding, with a deposit of a like amount of specie.

Whatever of disaster may have befallen these banks, it will be seen that no material loss ever came upon the holders of their bills. The financial storms of 1856 forced some of them to close up business, but the law under which they had been organized grew in favor with the people until the unexpected contingencies which grew out of the civil war in 1861 destroyed the basis on which banking had been done, and, shortly after, forced an abandonment of banking under State laws altogether, and the law was repealed.

OTHER FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.—In addition to the banks of issue which flourished during the period subsequent to the passage of the State banking law of 1851, there were several stanch financial institutions

worthy of mention. The Butchers and Drovers' Bank was the only bank on the North Side. It issued no bills, but did a thriving business. It was located at the corner of North Water and North Clark streets.

The METROPOLITAN BANK was also a bank of deposit, owned and run by Gurley & Farlin.

"SWIFT'S BANK," the proprietors of which were R. K. Swift, Lyman P. Swift, and J. S. Johnson, did a very extensive business at the corner of Randolph and La Salle streets.

The leading savings banks were: The Chicago Savings Bank, 125 Lake Street; Dollar Savings Bank, 22 Clark Street; Marine Savings Bank (a department of the Marine Company); and the Dime Savings Bank.

The Illinois Saving Institution, which for many years was regarded as being undoubtedly secure, was organized in 1855-6. Its first president was John H. Kinzie. He was succeeded in 1859 by John C. Haines. George E. Stanton was its vice-president, and Nathan B. Kidder its cashier. Among its permanent trustees were: John H. Kinzie, Gurdon S. Hubbard, Erastus S. Williams, Alexander C. Coventry, William B. Ogden, George W. Dole, Benjamin W. Raymond, John S. Reed, O. R. W. Lull, George E. Stanton, and Nathan B. Kidder. Serving as directors for brief periods were: John H. Dunham, Henry Witbeck, John C. Haines, and Conrad L. Deihl.

In 1857 was organized the Merchants' Savings, Loan and Trust Company, the only financial institution now in existence, under its old name, organized prior to 1858. Its office was at the corner of Water and La-Salle streets. Its capital was \$500,000. Its first president was J. H. Dunham, and its first vice-president Walter L. Newberry. D. R. Holt was its first permanent cashier, although before him M. B. Bartlett had served as cashier and secretary *pro tem*. The directors, prior to 1861, were: John H. Foster, 1857-61; Jonathan Burr, 1857-61; W. L. Newberry, 1857-61; D. R. Holt, 1857-61; William E. Doggett, 1857-61; Henry Farnam, 1857-61; I. N. Arnold, 1857-61; A. H. Burley, 1857-61; J. H. Dunham, 1857-61; William B. Ogden, 1857-58; George Steel, 1857-58; M. D. Ogden, 1858-61; S. A. Smith, 1858-61; C. H. McCormick, 1858-61.

The Western World Insurance and Trust Company, 142 and 144 South Water Street, was chartered in 1853. Its authorized capital was \$500,000, of which it issued \$250,000, the par value of its shares being \$50. George H. Hazelton was its first president, and Charles H. Abbott its first cashier. He subsequently became the treasurer of the company, and Alfred Edwards succeeded him as cashier. The early directors were: O. Kendall, George H. Hazelton, Amzi Benedict, L. S. Church, and Charles H. Abbott.

The Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company was first chartered in 1836 by Theophilus W. Smith and others. It did a banking business to the extent of any private bank or banker not issuing currency. It ceased to do business in 1839 or 1840, but did not thereby forfeit or resign its charter. In 1848, its stock having passed into other hands, its business, under the old charter, was revived.* It commenced with a nominal capital of \$35,000, and an actual cash capital of \$25,000. J. Young Scammon was the largest stockholder, the president, and managing head of the institution, and so remained, with the exception of three years while he was abroad, until it finally closed up business in 1874. Until 1857 its career was that of unprecedented success. It had at that time extended its business more widely

than any like institution in the West, had an actual cash capital of half a million dollars, and was the largest moneyed institution in the State. The Marine Bank, chartered in 1852, was owned by the same stockholders and was under the same management. In 1857 Mr. Scammon retired from the active management of both institutions and visited Europe, where he remained about three years. At the time of his departure the joint capital of the two concerns was \$1,050,000. Under the new management a train of misfortunes befell the company, which seriously depleted its financial strength and impaired its credit. Mr. Scammon on his return resumed the management, and it again regained its credit and prestige, which it held until the great fire of 1871. This disaster followed, before recuperation was possible, by the financial disaster of 1873, rendered it necessary to permanently close its business, which was done in the winter of 1874 or spring of 1875.

The bankers and banks of Chicago which survived the panic of 1856, and appeared as doing business in 1857, were given in the directory of that year, with the time they had done business in the city, as follows:

F. Granger Adams, 44 Clark Street, forty-seven years in city.

J. M. Adsit, 39 Clark Street, ten years in the city.

Brewster, Hoyt & Co., 24 Clark Street, nine months in the city.

I. H. Burch & Co., 123-125 Lake Street, twelve years in the city.

Davison, McCalla & Co. (Bank of Commerce), 128 Lake Street, corner of Clark.

John Denniston, money broker, 111 Lake Street, eight years in the city.

Evans, Whipple & French, money brokers, 48 Randolph Street, four months in the city.

Gurley & Farlin (Metropolitan Bank), 48 LaSalle Street—Joel Gurley and D. H. Farlin.

Hoffman & Gelpecke, 58 LaSalle Street, two years in the city.

E. H. Huntington & Co., 34 Clark Street, two years in the city.

Morford Bros. (R. H. Morford), 32 Clark Street, one year in the city.

Officer & Brother (R. W. & S. P. Officer), 154 Lake Street, one year and three months in the city.

Charles G. E. Prussing, 40 Clark Street, eleven years in the city.

Daniel Richards, 29 Randolph Street.

Strong & Wiley, 141 Randolph Street (D. C. Strong and C. V. Wiley), six months in the city.

H. A. Tucker & Co. (Exchange Bank), H. A. Tucker, president; Hamilton B. Dox, cashier, four years in the city.

Wadsworth & Hitz (Strong Wadsworth and Louis J. Hitz), 66 Clark Street.

R. K. Swift, Brother & Johnson, northwest corner of Randolph and LaSalle streets, three years in the city.

E. I. Tinkham & Co., 34 Clark Street, two years in the city.

Wheeler, Bunker & Co., 65 Clark Street (George H. Wheeler, New York, Edward H. Bunker, Chicago), nine months in the city.

G. C. Whitney & Son (G. C. and C. H. Whitney), 36 Clark Street, one and one-half years in the city.

Bank of America, George Smith & Co., proprietors, 41 Clark Street.

Bank of Commerce (Commercial Bank), Davison, McCalla & Co., proprietors, northwest corner of Lake and Clark streets.

* See on previous pages of bank history, and biography of Hon. J. Y. Scammon.

Chicago Bank (I. H. Burch & Co.), corner of Lake and Clark streets.

Exchange Bank (H. A. Tucker & Co.), 34 Clark Street.

Marine Bank & Chicago Marine Insurance Company (incorporated in 1836), 154 Lake Street, twenty

years in the city. J. Young Scammon, president; Benjamin F. Carver, cashier.

State Bank, 55 Clark Street, William B. Rogers, house 103 Adams Street.

It is appropriate to close this chapter with a biographical sketch of one who filled an important place in the banking history of that period.

J. YOUNG SCAMMON was born in Whitfield, Lincoln Co., Maine, July 27, 1812. His father, Hon. Eliakim Scammon, was an early settler and a long resident of East Pittston, Kennebec Co., Maine. He was a man widely known and esteemed and represented his town and county in both branches of the State Legislature. His mother was the daughter of David Young, who was a wealthy man of affairs, and had represented the town of Pittston, District of Maine, where he resided, in the General Court of Massachusetts, before the separation of Maine from Massachusetts.

The subject of this sketch was bred on a farm, and would quite likely have followed the vocation of a farmer, had not an accident, which occurred when he was a youth of ten years, deprived him of the full use of his left hand.

Subsequent to the accident he pursued his studies with a view to following a profession. He received an academic education at the Maine Wesleyan Seminary, Kent's Hill, Readfield, and Lincoln Academy, New Castle, Maine. He entered Waterville College (now Colby University) in the class of 1831. He received the degree of LL. D. from that institution in 1865. After leaving college he studied law in Hallowell, Maine, in the office of Hon. John Otis. Having completed his legal studies he was admitted to the Bar in Kennebec County, and immediately after started on a tour of observation with a view to settlement West. He arrived in Chicago September, 1835, after a tempestuous and dangerous passage, on the steamboat "Pennsylvania," at that time plying between Buffalo and other Lake Erie ports, and occasionally making the round trip to Chicago, via Green Bay. The steamer anchored outside the bar, and the passengers, Scammon among them, were landed in a skiff or yawl under the south end of a bridge which crossed Dearborn Street, from whence they made their way, through the tall prairie grass, across what is now the heart of the city, to the Sauganash Hotel, then located on Market Street, near Lake.

Through letters to Mr. Henry Moore, then an attorney of the town and Deputy Clerk of the Cook County Circuit Court, under Colonel Richard J. Hamilton, who then held most of the offices in the county, he made the acquaintance of the latter gentleman. The Circuit Court commenced its session not long after Scammon's arrival, and, on the solicitation of Mr. Moore, whose private business prevented his further service as Deputy Clerk, he consented to remain temporarily and fill the position during the session of the court. Thus Mr. Scammon began active life in Chicago in 1835, in the



office of the Circuit Court of Cook County. His services were appreciated by Colonel Hamilton. He was subsequently appointed Deputy Clerk, in place of Moore, who resigned his claim to the official position, and was allowed to open an office as an attorney at law in the somewhat contracted precincts of one corner of the Clerk's office, having been admitted to the Bar of Illinois December 7, 1835. The young lawyer grew rapidly into favor, and filled, during the succeeding two years, many offices of trust and responsibility under Colonel Hamilton, who was then Clerk of the Circuit Court, Clerk of the County Commissioner's Court, School Commissioner, Recorder of Deeds, notary public, and bank commissioner. He continued studiously to apply himself to the duties of his profession. December 5, 1836, he entered into a copartnership for the practice of law with Buckner S. Morris. The firm had a successful and increasing practice for eighteen months, when it was dissolved. For a year after the dissolution Mr. Scammon practiced alone. In 1839 he again entered into a copartnership with Norman B. Judd. The firm existed until 1847, and, during its continuance, ranked as one of the strongest and most reliable legal firms in the Northwest. Mr. Scammon, up to this time, had devoted his energies and attention assiduously to his profession and had attained the foremost rank as a practitioner in Cook County and throughout the State of Illinois. Subsequently, in 1849, he entered into a law partnership with Ezra B. McCagg, who had previously been his confidential law clerk. This copartnership remained unbroken until 1856, when Mr. McCagg went to Europe, and Mr. Samuel W. Fuller assumed charge of the law office, and conducted the business under the name of Scammon & Fuller. Mr. McCagg, returning home in 1857, and entering into the active business of the office, the name of the firm became Scammon, McCagg & Fuller, and so remained until after the great fire of 1871.

From the dissolution of the partnership with Mr. Judd, although continuing to practice and to be retained in many important suits, he became more identified with the public affairs of the commonwealth, and more engrossed in private business. His dissolution of that copartnership was consummated on account of his interest in railroad matters, which largely absorbed his attention at that time, he being then one of the projectors and builders of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad.* In 1837, while known exclusively as a lawyer, he was, without solicitation on his part, appointed attorney of the State Bank of Illinois. He also held the position of reporter of the Supreme Court of Illinois from 1839 to 1845, during which time the Court Reports were published in a style of excellence hitherto unknown in the West, and not inferior to like publications in the Eastern States.

Subsequent to 1857 Mr. Scammon became so prominently engaged in the business interests of Chicago and the State as to overshadow for years the well-earned and merited prominence which he had attained in his profession. He was identified with the earliest efforts to establish the common-school system in Chicago, being appointed one of the school inspectors in 1839, and remained a member of the school board until 1845,† when he was nominated as an Alderman from the First Ward. His candidacy was opposed by some on account of his "building big school-houses," as it was expressed, he being the strong advocate of expenditures for school purposes, considered at that

time prodigal in the extreme, and far beyond the present or prospective wants of the city. He was elected by a most flattering vote, and in his new office helped to lay the broad foundations of the present magnificent school system of the city.

Mr. Scammon was, however, more strictly identified with the financial institutions of the State than with any other department of its material progress. He had, by the knowledge gained through his legal connection with banks as an attorney, become an expert in all the details of the various theories of banking then in vogue, and, naturally, his attention became directed to that business. The amended Constitution of 1848 permitted the general banking law of 1851 to be passed. He was, at the time the law passed, the president and leading stockholder of the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company, an institution performing all the functions of a bank, except that of issuing currency. Soon after the passage of the act and its adoption by popular vote, he established, under its provisions, the first institution under the general law called the Marine Bank. His bank was considered the strongest and most reliable of the State banks established under the law, and under his direction was so conducted as to not only vindicate the law, but bring it into especial favor throughout the State, where a strong prejudice had previously prevailed against banks, and especially against State banking.* He became the open and fearless antagonist of all who sought to evade the banking law. The illegal or irregular bankers were indicted in January, 1853, under a law then recently enacted, which drove illegal banking from the city and State, or forced it to seek cover under theegis of law. This act was framed by him, and passed through his advisement.

In 1857, having accumulated an ample fortune, he decided to temporarily retire from active business and to take a rest, after his arduous and successful career of nearly a quarter of a century. He accordingly sailed for Europe where he remained for about three years. On his return in 1860, and finding that through mismanagement or misfortune, or both, the Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company, which he had left the strongest institution of its kind in the West, was on the verge of bankruptcy, he immediately re-assumed its personal management and plunged anew with his accustomed energy into the vortex of Chicago business of which this great monetary institution was the center. Success crowned his efforts, as always before. The institution regained its former prestige, as the leading monetary institution of the city, and so remained, under his management, until the destruction of the Illinois currency, in consequence of the depreciation of Southern State stocks, upon which it was in part based, compelled a general suspension of banks which had received and held that currency on deposit. Mr. Scammon then opened a private bank, settled up the affairs of the old institution, and re-organized it, and made it again a prosperous institution until the destruction of the city by fire in October, 1871. The enormous and unexpected losses then incurred, followed by the business panic of 1873, rendered it expedient to wind up its affairs, and it ceased business in 1874.

In things temporal, the tide which "taken at its flood leads on to fortune," oftentimes at its ebb, leaves the hitherto fortunate mortal stranded on the shore among the wrecks of his former possessions. From causes over which Mr. Scammon had little control, disaster in worldly affairs became his lot, against which

* See article on Railroads.

† See Schools.

* Mr. Scammon's connection with the establishment of the Marine Bank appears in the topical history of banking.

he struggled with such energy, determination, fortitude and philosophy as evinced a type of character more exalted and more worthy of emulation than is often evolved from a life of uninterrupted success. At the time of the great fire Mr. Scammon was possessed of a vast fortune, was a banker of the highest standing both as to executive ability and commercial integrity, and was possessed of almost unlimited financial credit throughout the country. As a lawyer he stood in the front rank, and as a man of affairs in the great public enterprises which concerned the welfare and prosperity of the city and State, he ranked as one of the foremost.

Full half a million dollars of his property vanished in the smoke and flames of the great conflagration. His banks, his warehouses, his stores, and his home, all disappeared in the general ruin.

But his courage remained undaunted, and his credit unimpaired. He immediately set about the task of rebuilding, with his full share of that wonderful delirium of energy which characterized the renovation of the destroyed city. In fifteen months he expended more than one million dollars in rebuilding the new Chicago. Much of the capital required was necessarily borrowed, either on the personal credit of Mr. Scammon or on such collateral security as his property, remaining after the fire, enabled him to offer. The panic of 1873 depreciated the value of his securities, although it did not decrease the amount of his debts, and his monetary credit became so impaired as to leave him hopelessly involved. Out of the wreck something may be saved to him who builded the ship, but, perhaps, nothing beyond what would be required to earn the same anew.

Losing his fortune, Mr. Scammon still retained all of himself that is imperishable, and has since that time borne himself as a Christian philosopher and as a true man should. His reputation, save that ephemeral form which is measured by dollars and re-acts on itself when the dollars vanish, is unsullied. He is (1884) engaged in practice as a lawyer in Chicago, taking little part in public affairs outside the duties of his profession.

The active years of his life identified him with nearly every branch of Chicago development. He was the first professed receiver in northern Illinois of the doctrines contained in the religious writings of Emanuel Swedenborg, and organized the first "Church of the New Jerusalem" west of the lakes. He was the first homeopath in Chicago. He was also one of the first organizers and directors of the Chicago & Galena Railroad, and the acknowledged leader in the State bank reform of 1851, being the managing head of one of the first banks organized under its provisions. Although engrossed in business, he ever took an active interest in politics. He, however, was never an office-seeker or an office-holder in a political sense, though the Whig candidate for Congress in the Chicago District in 1848, and was elected and served as a member of the State Assembly in 1860-61. In politics he was formerly a staunch Whig, and, on the disintegration of the party became, and has since continued, an unswerving Republican. In the interest of that party he established the *Inter-Ocean** in 1872.

This sketch, treating of the public and civil life of Mr. Scammon, although giving the reader an idea of the many paths of usefulness through which he won the gratitude and respect of his fellow-citizens, does not touch upon the deeper and broader traits of his character, which are known only to such as have been drawn to him within his Church, his large circle of personal friends, and his family. The inner and better life of a

true man is seldom written. It is more fitting that it be engraved in the hearts and cherished in the memories of those whose lives have been intimately interwoven with his own.

While in affluent circumstances his public as well as private benefactions were bountiful to the full measure of his ability. The Hahnemann Homeopathic Society received from him as a free gift a commodious hospital. The Chicago Astronomical Society and the Dearborn Observatory owe their existence mainly to Mr. Scammon. He was elected the first president of the Society, built, at a cost of \$30,000, the Observatory, and paid the salary of its director until the fire of 1871. On his retirement from the presidency of the Society in 1882, the following was placed on the records:

"The Hon. John Young Scammon having resigned the office of President of the Chicago Astronomical Society, which office he has held from the organization of the Society in 1862 to the present time, the directors take this occasion to express their sense of obligation for his untiring interest in the success of the Dearborn Observatory, and for the munificent benefactions he has bestowed upon it.

"It is to Mr. Scammon that the Society is indebted for the tower of the Observatory, which he furnished the means to erect at a cost of \$30,000.

"Mr. Scammon also made a generous contribution toward the purchase of the Great Refractor, and, in the early history of the Society, the salary of the director was for a considerable period paid entirely by the same liberal hand.

"Whenever a history of Chicago shall be written in which justice shall be done to those who have made our city what it is, then will the name of J. Y. Scammon be found to occupy an honored place in the records of those whose benefactions have contributed most to the growth and prosperity of the city and its institutions."

Mr. Scammon was married in Bath, Me., July —, 1837, to Miss Mary Ann Haven Dearborn. They had four children, two of whom survive. One daughter died in infancy.

Charles Trufant was born July 7, 1840. His youth was spent in Chicago. He was graduated from the Chicago University and soon after entered the service as a Lieutenant in the Ninth Illinois Cavalry. He was subsequently appointed on the staff of General Steele, and served through the war, bearing himself as a true and brave soldier throughout. At the close of the war he commenced the study of law in the office of that eminent lawyer and statesman, Hon. George Evans, Portland, Me. In 1869, having completed his legal studies and been admitted to the Bar, he entered into a copartnership with Robert T. Lincoln, who had been a law student in the office of Scammon, McCagg & Fuller. The career of the promising young firm was cut short by the failing health and early death of young Scammon. He died August 23, 1876.

Of the two surviving daughters, Florence A. D. (now Mrs. J. S. Reed) was born in Chicago November 12, 1844. She now resides in South Carolina. Arianna Evans Scammon was born April 2, 1848, and is now a resident of New York City. Mrs. Scammon died at Soden, Nassau, Germany, ten miles from Frankfurt-on-the-Main, July 9, 1858, where she was buried, and over her remains rests an appropriate marble monument.

On December 5, 1867, Mr. Scammon married Mrs. Maria Sheldon Wright.

WILLIAM H. BROWN was born in Connecticut about 1795. His father was a native of Rhode Island and by profession a lawyer. He practiced for twenty-five

* See *History of Chicago Journalism* in later volume.

years in Auburn, N. Y., and toward the end of his life removed to New York City. Young Brown studied law with his father, with whom he also practiced for a short time, and then removed to Illinois Territory, where he was licensed to practice September 28, 1817. He took up his residence in Kaskaskia as early as December, 1818, and in the spring of 1819 was appointed Clerk of the United States Court for Illinois, a position he held until 1835. On the change of the State capital in 1820, he removed to Vandalia, where he purchased a half interest in "The Illinois Intelligencer," established in 1815, and the first newspaper published in Illinois, of which he became the editor. In December, 1822, he married Harriet C., daughter of Colonel John Seward, of Montgomery County, Ill.

In February, 1823, the pro-slavery faction in the Legislature by the high handed methods, which became historic, secured the passage of a resolution submitting to the people a call for a constitutional convention, the covert purpose of which was to legalize slavery in the State. Mr. Brown's partner in the *Intelligencer* was William Berry, a pro-slavery member of the Legislature; and at this critical juncture in presence of so well defined an issue, their views could not well be harmonized. Mr. Brown's interest was bought out, but before the close of the year the paper, in other hands, was again brought under the influence of free principles, and for eight months before the general election did good service in securing the memorable victory for freedom of August 2, 1824. In that contest Mr. Brown was one of the working force which revolutionized the public opinion of the State in that pivotal epoch of its history.

In October, 1835, he removed to Chicago, having been appointed cashier of the branch of the State Bank which was to be established here. December 5, 1835, he formally announced the names of the officers of the bank, which thereupon became an institution of the ambitious and speculating town. In 1836 Mr. Brown gave evidence of taste and wealth by building a ten thousand dollar residence on the northwest corner of Pine and Illinois streets.

In 1840 he was elected School Agent by a majority of one, on the Whig ticket, having offered to serve without salary. For thirteen years he filled that office with marked efficiency and general acceptance. In that relation, and as one of the Board of Inspectors he contributed largely to the increasing success of the schools

of Chicago. December 8, 1840, he delivered a lecture before the Lyceum on "The Early History of Illinois;" and January 20, 1842, one on "The Social and Legal Rights of Women."

In 1845 Mr. Brown formed a partnership with Alfred Cowles, a lawyer, and in 1846 he was one of the syndicate who bought the charter of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad from the estate of E. K. Hubbard, deceased. In 1857 he built a more costly residence than before on Michigan Avenue, keeping well to the front in that class of expenditure by an outlay of \$30,000.

In 1860 he was nominated for the State Legislature by the Republicans, and worked hard for the success of the party in the State and Nation. He was elected and acquitted himself with credit in that position, being especially marked for his zeal in the support of the national administration throughout the Civil War. December 5, 1864, he delivered a lecture before the Chicago Historical Society, of which he had been the first president, 1856 to 1863, on the "Early Movement in Illinois for the Legalization of Slavery."

At the close of the war, Mr. Brown retired from active business pursuits; and, in 1866, accompanied by Mrs. Brown, he went to Europe, partly for recreation and partly in the hope of recruiting his failing health. In Amsterdam he was taken ill with small-pox, and while convalescing was struck with paralysis, of which he died June 17, 1867. All his children, four sons and one daughter, with their mother, survived to mourn his loss, surrounded by the regret and respect of the whole community.

On three critical occasions in the life of the State, the city, and the Nation, respectively, Mr. Brown was not only on the right, but also the victorious side; and he has deservedly taken high rank among his fellow-citizens as a philanthropist, a friend of education and a patriot. The public cannot minutely discriminate between good fortune and victorious choice; and, if it could, there is no doubt that Mr. Brown would be entitled to its applause on the higher ground. Intellectually, he was not great, but his talents were respectable; and though perhaps opinionated and stubborn, as the wont of successful men, he was esteemed for his kindness of heart by those who knew him best.*

* If a more extended analysis of Mr. Brown's character be thought desirable, see Dr. Patterson's tribute to his memory.—*Fergus's*, p. xi., etc.

TRADE, COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURES.

PRIMITIVE PERIOD—1833 TO 1848.

Chicago has now the largest trade and the most extended commerce of any inland city in the world. It is the most important primary market in the world for cereals, live stock, and all their manufactured products, such as flour, pork, lard, beef, tallow, etc.

The commerce of Chicago began quite early, as the reader well knows who has read the history of the American Fur Company and the Government Factories, both of which had agencies there at a very early time in its history. Chicago had nothing to export, except furs and peltry, until 1833. Up to that time there were no products of husbandry raised west of Lake Michigan in sufficient quantity to more than supply the wants of the resident people. The records prior to that date showed that each vessel which arrived at the port of Chicago brought passengers and provisions, and took little back. Indeed, the balance of trade was most sadly against the port. When the first modern merchants established themselves in Chicago, they did not look for any profit from an export trade, but entirely from the sale of goods brought from the East. Among them were flour, wheat (for seed), beef, pork, and nearly all the ordinary necessities of life.

It is stated by Judge Caton that, as late as 1836, during the fall, an actual scarcity of provisions prevailed, and quite a panic set in among the inhabitants. Some of the merchants—all, in fact, but George W. Dole—put up the price of flour, of which they held but small stocks, to the exorbitant price of \$28 per barrel. Mr. Dole, who held the largest stock, not only refused to take an interest in this first "Chicago corner," but actually broke it by refusing to sell to these extortionate dealers, while he, himself, continued to sell at retail, at the old price of \$11, until further supplies arrived.

From 1832 to 1838 the incoming settlers consumed nearly all the products of those who had come before them. Those who had raised crops in 1833 found a ready market for their surplus among the comers of 1834, who, in turn, found an equally urgent demand for their products in the increasing throng of emigrants of the succeeding year. The early trade and traffic in furs, or the correlative barter of goods in exchange for them, could hardly be classed even as the beginning of Chicago commerce. The Factory at Chicago and the agents of the American Fur Company show in their records all that will ever be known of early Chicago commerce. The vast commerce of the city to-day has no connection with whatever. The Indian trade was virtually extinct before the American commerce which now centers at Chicago had begun. Only a single man (Gurdon S. Hubbard) became identified with the modern commerce and trade of the city, who had been connected with the rude Indian traffic which centered in Chicago in the earlier times.

The beginning of what is now the vast trade and commerce of Chicago dates back to the spring of 1833, at which time the first invoice of what might be termed the first products of civilized industry was shipped from

the port of Chicago to an Eastern market. The slaughtering of cattle and swine seems to have furnished the first surplus products for export. The early history of that branch of industry has been told elsewhere. George W. Dole made the first shipment of beef in barrels in the spring of 1833, which is believed to be the first consignment of Western products to Eastern markets, excepting furs, peltry, and hides, ever shipped as a commercial venture from Chicago. The bill of lading read as follows:

"SHIPPED IN GOOD ORDER and well conditioned by Newberry & Dole, on board the schooner called 'Napoleon,' whereof is master for the present voyage John Stewart, now lying in the port of Chicago, and bound for Detroit.—To say:

O. Newberry, Detroit:

287 barrels beef.

14 " tallow.

2 " bees-wax—115¾, 94¾, 210¾.

152 dry hides, weighing 4659 pounds.

"Being marked and numbered as in the margin, and to be delivered at the port of Detroit in like good order, (the dangers of the lakes and rivers to be excepted,) unto consignees or to their assignees—he or they paying freight at—per barrel bulk.

"*In witness whereof*, the master of said vessel hath affirmed to two bills of lading, all of this tenor and date, one of which to be accomplished, the other to stand void.

"JOHN STEWART.

"Dated, CHICAGO, April 17, 1833."

From this first shipment dates the beginning of Chicago commerce. Following soon after came the trade in lumber, which, so soon as the town and tributary country began to be settled, became a most important article of import. A large part of the region west of Chicago was prairie with large areas destitute of timber, and the forests of Michigan and Wisconsin, along the lake shore, became early sources of wealth to the enterprising lumbermen; and building material became the second essential article of Chicago commerce. Charles Cleaver, in a letter written, descriptive of Chicago, in 1833, says that the stock of lumber at that time in the town did not exceed ten thousand feet, and that prices ranged from \$60 to \$70 per thousand. Two small saw-mills, one, (water-power) some six miles up the North Branch; and the other (steam-power), owned by Captain Huntton, south of the present line of Division Street, cut such timber as grew in the vicinity. It was generally of small growth and of varieties not valuable for building purposes: mostly oak, elm, poplar and white ash. Of course, with such a meager supply of growing timber and such inadequate facilities for its manufacture, the commerce in lumber was evolved from necessity, so soon as the town began to grow and the surrounding country began to be settled.

David Carver was the first lumber merchant in Chicago, and the first to inaugurate that important branch of commerce. He came to Chicago in 1833, either in the spring or early summer. He owned a schooner, named for himself, the "David Carver," which plied as a lumber craft—probably the first—between St. Joseph, Mich., and Chicago. It was sometime during the summer or fall of that year that he brought in the first cargo of lumber, and started the first lumber yard in the city. He worked his vessel into the main river, and

discharged his cargo of pine on the south bank, between LaSalle and Wells streets, where the first lumber yard was thus started. Two years later, Kinzie, Hunter & Co., Jones, Clark & Co., and perhaps others had engaged in the business; quite a lumber fleet was employed, and Chicago became the great center of lumber trade, which trade has ever since been an essential element in its commercial importance.

With the exception of the lumber trade and the shipment of beef and pork, both of which branches increased in amount and importance from year to year, the commerce of Chicago was still one of large receipts of food, clothing material, building material, agricultural implements, etc., etc., with small exports in return. It was not until 1838 that Chicago, now the greatest primary grain market in the world, exported its first invoice of wheat. It amounted to *seventy-eight bushels*, and was shipped in bags to Buffalo, on the steamer "Great Western," by Charles Walker, of the firm of Walker & Co. The following year (1839) Messrs. Newberry & Dole commenced as shippers of wheat, on a scale which completely overshadowed Walker in the magnitude of the business done. Governor Bross, in one of his historical papers in 1868, writes of this early shipment and of the elevator facilities of the time as follows:

"The history of the next shipment, in 1839, of three thousand six hundred and seventy-eight bushels, on board the brig 'Osceola,' is scarcely less interesting. It was made by Newberry & Dole, whose warehouse was on the North Side, immediately east of where Rush-street bridge now stands. The wheat was bought from farmers' wagons and hoisted to the upper story by Irish power, with rope and pulley. The problem of loading on the brig was solved by fixing a spout in one of the upper doors and making it gradually narrow till it reached the deck, where the wheat was discharged into boxes holding four bushels, weighed and transferred into the hold of the vessel."

A reminiscence of this period in the commercial history of the city appeared in the Democrat of September 25, 1848, from which are given the following extracts:

"In 1830 Chicago was a mere trading post, where some one hundred persons, principally Government agents, troops, Indian traders, etc., resided. In 1831 there was but one store, and that was kept by G. W. Dole inside the palisades of the fort.* From this year until 1839 the post and country, to the distance of one hundred miles and over, was supplied with the necessities of life—flour, corn, pork, beans—from the East, principally from Ohio. † In 1839 the export trade commenced. That year a vessel which came to this port with seven hundred barrels of flour returned to Ohio without disposing of the article. This year also the first cargo of wheat was shipped from this port by Giles Williams. The pile of wheat lay in a shanty where the Winslow warehouse now stands (South Water, between Dearborn and Clark streets), and was quite a curiosity at the time. This was the commencement of the export trade, which in 1842 ran up to 586,907 bushels of wheat and 2,920 barrels of flour."

The above extracts mention a shipment of wheat in 1839, other than that of Newberry & Dole before mentioned. It is possible that there is a confusion in names, and that both accounts refer to the same shipment.

It appears that at that time the importation of flour to Chicago ceased, and from that date the city became an exporting point, not only for provisions, but for wheat and flour. The commodities heretofore named as first becoming articles of commerce have ever since been the most important in the trade of the city, and the con-

stantly increasing volumes of trade in them has been a never failing source of prosperity. As the country became settled, the agricultural products became more diversified, and, with the increased facilities for transportation, first by the completion of the canal, and later by the railroad system, all the diversified products of the richest and most extended agricultural region on the continent, poured with a never ceasing stream through the marts of the growing city, increasing its wealth and importance, in a ratio from year to year such as was never known before in the history of any commercial city on the earth. The wonderful growth of Chicago's trade cannot be told in narrative. It is a matter of comparative statistics, and will be thus treated further on. Supplementary to the export of beef and pork in 1833, and wheat in 1839, flour was first exported in 1839, in small quantity, by John Gage. Corn, now the most important cereal raised in the West, and the largest in quantity of any exported, was not shipped in large amount until 1847. Although raised in large quantity it was fed to stock, or otherwise found a local consumption until long after the surplus wheat had become a regular article of export.

In 1841, a memorial was presented to Congress for a further appropriation for the improvement of the harbor of Chicago, and for other relief. It was accompanied by most elaborate statistics of the trade and commerce of the city during the preceding six years and a full list of the mercantile firms which had suspended business since 1837.* The memorial was drawn and the statistics compiled by the late Thomas Hoyne, and are, so far as can be found, the only comprehensive statistics of Chicago trade and commerce, in the articles mentioned, compiled during the period treated, sufficiently accurate to be deemed of historic value. His statement of the trade and commerce of the city for the years 1836 to 1841, inclusive, with names of dealers, description of products, and valuation, is given below:

1836—Walker & Co. exported \$1,000 in hides.

1837—Walker & Co. exported \$10,000 in hides, and Absalom Funk \$1,000 in beef and pork. Total, \$11,000.

1838—Walker & Co. \$25,000 in hides and thirty-nine bags of wheat shipped in the steamer "Great Western"; Funk, \$1,000 in beef and pork. Total, \$26,000.

1839—Walker & Co., \$15,000 in hides; Giles Williams & Co., forty-three thousand six hundred and ninety-five bushels of wheat, † \$6,000, and corn and flour, \$780; C. McDonnell, merchandise, \$1,000; John Gage, flour, \$2,063; Payne & Norton, pork, beef and lard, \$10,000; and Funk, beef and pork, \$1,000. Total, \$35,843. Newberry & Dole shipped three thousand six hundred and seventy-eight bushels of wheat on the "Osceola" in October.

1840—C. Walker & Co., hides and wheat, \$185,000; Giles, Williams & Co., wheat, corn, flour, pork, beef, tallow and hams, \$5,280; Church & Selden, white beans, \$50; L. Lynd & Co., flour, salt and pork, \$180; C. McDonnell, merchandise, \$1,000; B. W. Raymond, flour, wool, pork, wheat and beans, \$3,000; S. B. Collins, lead, \$150; John Gage, flour, \$620; Crawford & Harvey, wheat, \$1,552; Bristol & Porter, wheat, \$10,120; John Finnets, hides and furs, \$2,000; Payne &

* The list of suspended firms appears elsewhere, in its proper historic connection.

† There is no record of the shipment of this wheat to any Eastern market. It was probably bought of farmers and sold to the wholesale dealer in the city and surrounding country. The same may be said of a considerable portion of the hides, provisions, flour, corn, and other commodities mentioned in the report. The statement is valuable as showing the growth of trade in these important commodities, whether they were shipped to Eastern markets or sold at home. It is a comprehensive statement of the whole trade of the city embracing not only the exports, but the home trade also.

* The writer is not historically correct. There were other traders in Chicago at that time. See early history.

† The writer is in error concerning the article of pork. Both beef and pork were in fair supply after 1834. There were slaughtered that year in Chicago 4,400 hogs and 1,000 cattle.

Norton, pork, beef and lard, \$6,700; H. C. Stone, wheat, flaxseed and beans, \$2,271; Gurnee & Mattison, hides and furs, \$9,454; Funk, beef and pork, \$1,500. Total, \$228,883.

1841.—W. W. Saltonstall, 7,326 bushels of wheat, \$6,165; C. Walker & Co., 42,200 bushels of wheat, \$29,536; W. L. Whiting, 94,548 bushels of wheat, \$75,362; H. Norton & Co., 24,038 bushels of wheat, and 170 barrels of pork, \$24,432; Giles, Williams & Co., 43,695 bushels of wheat, 1,781 bushels of corn, 553 barrels of flour, 141 barrels of pork, 401 barrels of beef, 2,718 hams, 33 bushels of grass seed, 39 bushels of beans, \$33,733; Church & Selden, 162½ barrels of beans, \$14,500; Harmon & Lewis, 8 tons of lead, \$640; Lynd & Co., 70 barrels of flour, salt and pork, \$240; C. McDonnell, merchandise, \$1,500; B. W. Raymond, pork, beans, flour, wheat and wool, \$6,000; Hiram Norton, butter, \$200; G. W. Merrill, 12,212 bushels of wheat, \$9,359; John Gage, flour, 1,852 barrels, \$6,144-75; Crawford & Harvey, 18,700 bushels of wheat, and 1,000 barrels of beef and pork, \$21,200; Dodge & Tucker, pork, lard and hams, \$5,000; Bristol & Porter, 19,493 bushels of wheat, \$10,120; Payne & Norton, pork, beef and lard, \$2,000; H. Buht, furs, \$3,000; H. O. Stone, flour, pork, flaxseed and beans, \$1,044; S. T. Otis, pork, hams and lard, \$500; Gurnee & Mattison, hides and furs, \$17,500; Absalom Funk, beef and pork, \$1,200; M. & S. Co., beef and pork, \$1,000; Smith & Webster, 42,000 bushels of wheat with beef, pork and flour, \$72,000. Total, \$328,290.25.

The statement also comprised the following schedule of products, shipped during the period which could not be apportioned:

Shipped by Newberry & Dole, 6,627 barrels of pork, beef, flour and whisky, valued at \$60,270; 50,136 bushels of wheat, \$50,136; 704 packages of furs, \$7,000; 3,235 hides, \$9,705; 40 tons of lead and shot, \$800.

Shipped by W. S. Whiting, 566 tons of pork, beef, flour and whisky, valued at \$33,360.

Shipped by Smith & Webster, 3,450 barrels of beef, pork and flour, valued at \$20,700.

Shipped by Bristol & Porter, 17,057 barrels of provisions and flour, valued at \$102,402; 244 tons of merchandise, \$14,000; 6,223 hides, \$18,669; and 421 packages of furs, \$4,210. Total shipments above named, \$321,252.

The aggregate value of the trade in produce and native products for six years, as shown in the foregoing statements, is summarized as follows:

1836, \$1,000; 1837, \$11,000; 1838, \$26,000; 1839, \$35,413; 1840, \$228,883; 1841, \$328,290.25;	
Total	\$631,016 25
Newberry & Dole and other shippers, not in above.	321,252 00

Total for six years, 1836 to 1841, inclusive..... \$952,268 25

The commerce of Chicago for this period, and for the two succeeding years, so far as imports and exports showed, was, according to the records of Captain Seth Johnson, Deputy Collector of the port, as shown in the following tabulated statements:

EXPORTS.		IMPORTS.	
1836.....	\$ 1,000 64	1836.....	\$325,203 00
1837.....	11,065 00	1837.....	373,667 12
1838.....	16,044 75	1838.....	579,174 61
1839.....	33,743 00	1839.....	630,980 26
1840.....	228,635 74	1840.....	562,106 20
1841.....	347,362 24	1841.....	564,347 88
1842.....	659,395 20	1842.....	664,347 88
1843.....	682,210 85	1843.....	971,849 75

ARTICLES EXPORTED IN THE YEAR 1843

Wheat.....	628,967 bus.	Tobacco.....	74,900 lbs.
Corn.....	2,443 "	Lead.....	360,000 "
Oats.....	3,767 "	Wool.....	22,050 "
Flaxseed.....	1,020 "	Candles.....	4,900 "
Pork.....	11,112 bbl.	Soap.....	5,300 "
Lard.....	2,823 "	Packages Furs...	393
Beef.....	10,380 "	Brooms.....	180 doz.
Tallow.....	1,133 "	Flour.....	10,786 bbl.
Hides.....	14,536 "		

ARTICLES IMPORTED IN THE YEAR 1843.

Merchandise..	2,012 tons	Shingles.....	4,117,025
".....	101,470 pkgs.	Square timber...	16,600 feet
Salt.....	27,038 bbl.	Staves.....	57,000
Whisky.....	2,585 "	Bark.....	430 cds.
Lumber.....	7,545,142 feet		

The shipments of wheat and flour up to the year 1842, inclusive, were given by early statisticians as follows:

Wheat, 1838, 78 bushels; 1839, 3,678 bushels; 1840, 10,000 bushels; 1841, 40,000 bushels; 1842, 586,907 bushels. Flour, 1842, 2,920 barrels, which was the first considerable shipment recorded in the annals of the trade.

No reliable statistics of the shipment of corn are extant earlier than 1847, although unimportant shipments were made prior to that date. In 1847, 67,315 bushels were shipped to Buffalo, Cleveland, Detroit, and other Eastern markets, the immense export trade in that cereal being inaugurated that year.

Oats also appears for the first time in the statistics of the year 1847, as an article of export, 38,892 bushels being shipped.

The first shipment of wool, 1,500 pounds, was made in 1842.

The following price current, from the Daily American, April 11, 1840, shows the variety of commodities then dealt in, and the prevailing prices at that time:

Provisions:—

Beef, per 100 lb.....	\$ 4.00 @ \$ 4.50
Pork, per 100 lb.....	5.00 @ 5.50
Pork, per bbl.....	12.00 @ 14.00
Hams, smoked per 100 lb.....	9.00 @ 10.00
Lard, per 100 lb.....	9.00 @ 10.00
Butter, per 100 lb.....	15.00 @ 20.00
Cheese, per 100 lb.....	10.00 @ 12.00

Flour:—

Wheat, superfine, per 100 lb.....	2.00 @ 2.25
Wheat, fine, per 100 lb.....	1.75
Wheat, superfine, per bbl.....	4.25 @ 5.50
Wheat, fine, per bbl.....	3.25 @ 3.50
Corn Meal, per bushel.....	.44 @ .50
Buckwheat, none.	

Grain:—

Wheat, winter, per bushel.....	.56 @ .63
Wheat, spring, per bushel.....	.44 @ .50
Corn, per bushel.....	.38 @ .44
Oats, per bushel.....	.20 @ .22
Barley, per bushel.....	.38 @ .44

Vegetables:—

Potatoes, per bushel.....	.19 @ .25
Turnips, per bushel.....	.19 @ .25
Onions, per bushel.....	.63 @ .75
Beans, per bushel.....	.63 @ .75

Fruit:—

Apples, green, per barrel.....	4.50 @ 5.00
Apples, dried, per bushel.....	2.00 @ 2.25
Peaches, dried, per bushel.....	3.75 @ 4.00
Cranberries, none.	
Raisins, per box.....	2.75 @ 3.00
Raisins, per ½ box.....	1.62 @ 1.75

Groceries:—

Sugar, St. Croix, per cwt.	12.00 @	14.00
Porto Rico, per cwt.	11.00 @	11.50
Muscovado, per cwt.	10.50 @	11.00
New Orleans, per cwt.	10.00 @	10.50
Maple, per cwt.	12.00 @	13.00
Lump, per cwt.	17.00 @	17.50
Loaf, per cwt.	18.75 @	20.00
Molasses, per gallon.		.75
Tea, Imperial, per lb.	.88 @	1.13
Gunpowder, per lb.	.75 @	.85
Old Hyson, per lb.	.75 @	1.00
Young Hyson, per lb.	.56 @	.75
Brandy, Seignette, per gallon.	2.00 @	2.50
American, per gallon.	1.00 @	1.50
Gin, Holland, per gallon.	1.75 @	2.00
Columbia, per gallon.	1.00 @	1.12
Barbers, per gallon.	1.00 @	1.12
Rum, St. Croix, per gallon.	1.75 @	2.00
New England, per gallon.	.88 @	1.00
Wine, Madeira, per gallon.	1.50 @	3.00
Port, per gallon.	1.25 @	3.00
Malaga, per gallon.	1.25 @	2.00
Whisky, per gallon.	.40 @	.44
Salt, per bbl.	3.00 @	3.25
White fish, per bbl.	10.00 @	
White fish, per ½ bbl.	5.50 @	
Mackerel, No. 1, per bbl.	14.00 @	
Mackerel, No. 2, per bbl.	11.50 @	
Mackerel, No. 3, per bbl.	8.00 @	
Dry Codfish, per cwt.	7.00 @	8.00
Haddock, per cwt.	4.00 @	5.00
Soap, New York, per lb.		.09
Soap, Chicago, per lb.	.07 @	.08
Candle mould.		
Hull & Son, New York, per lb.	.21 @	.22
Colgate, New York, per lb.	.21 @	.22
Chicago, per lb.	.16 @	.18

Furs and Skins:—

Otter, per skin.	4.00 @	6.00
Fox, per skin.	1.00 @	
Deer, per skin.	.75 @	1.00
Raccoon, per skin.	.38 @	.50
Mink, per skin.	.38 @	.44
Muskrat, per skin.	.03 @	.10

Hides:—

Green, per lb.	.04 @	4½
Dried, per lb.	.08 @	.10

Lumber:—

Clear, per M.	18.00 @	20.00
Merchantable, per M.	12.00 @	14.00
Flooring, per M.	14.00 @	16.00
Siding, per M.	14.00 @	16.00
Refuse, per M.	8.00 @	10.00
Shingles, per M.	2.50 @	4.00

Wood:—

Hickory, per cord.	4.00 @	
Oak, per cord.	3.25 @	3.50

From the foregoing the reader may trace the growth of the commerce of Chicago from its beginning in 1833 to 1843, at which time the city had fairly taken its place as the most important inland commercial mart in the country. In 1842, for the first time the exports were more than the imports. The succeeding five years to the close of 1847, at which time the Chicago Board of Trade was organized, the increase in the commerce and trade of the city kept pace with its own marvelous growth, and the rapid settlement and development of the vast region lying to the west and northwest, which then and ever since has been tributary to it.

The imports from the beginning showed the importance of Chicago as a distributing point for general merchandise, and marked it as the central inland emporium of trade it has since become. It is unnecessary in this connection to trace, except so far as appears statistically, the growth of the trade in dry goods, groceries, crockery, hardware, and other branches of merchandising from the beginning. The columns in the tables given and to be given, showing the increase of imports from year to year, are sufficient. They show

that in the distribution of goods the city has, in its increase, kept even pace with its exports of the natural products, and that it has with uninterrupted progress come to be, not only the greatest inland market for cereals and provisions, but the greatest inland distributing point for general merchandise in the world. So, from the small beginnings here recorded each year, the increasing tides of trade have ebbed and flowed, carrying out the golden harvest to feed the nations, and bringing in the products and manufactures of other climes and other people for the enrichment, enjoyment, and comfort of the millions who now acknowledge Chicago as their great emporium.*

Supplementary to statistics already given, the following shows the growth of trade and commerce for the succeeding five years, from 1844 to 1847, inclusive:

IMPORTS.		EXPORTS.	
1841.....	\$ 564,347 88	1841.....	\$ 348,362 24
1842.....	800,427 24	1842.....	659,362 20
1843.....	1,135,886 70	1843.....	1,008,297 04
1844.....	1,686,416 00	1844.....	775,594 23
1845.....	2,043,445 73	1845.....	1,543,519 85
1846.....	2,027,150 00	1846.....	1,713,468 00
1847.....	2,641,852 52	1847.....	2,299,299 00

The leading articles of export were:

	Wheat, bu.	Flour, bbls.	Bacon, Pork, bbls.	Wood, Bcs.
1842.....	587,207	2,920	16,206	1,500
1843.....	628,966	10,876	21,795	22,952
1844.....	891,894	6,320	14,938	96,635
1845.....	956,860	13,752	13,268	216,616
1846.....	1,459,594	28,045	31,222	281,222
1847.....	1,974,304	32,538	48,920	411,488

As showing the character and variety of the general mercantile trade of the city in 1847, the following analytical table of the imports of that year are given. The amount of goods, wares, and merchandise received at Chicago from the opening of navigation in 1847 to November 1 of the same year, not including goods landed here and taken to the interior, compiled from the original invoices of merchants, was as follows:

Dry goods.....	\$837,451 22	Liquors.....	\$86,334 67
Groceries.....	506,027 56	Tobacco and cigars.....	3,716 00
Hardware.....	148,811 50	Ship chandlery.....	23,000 00
Iron and nails.....	88,275 00	Tools & hardware.....	15,000 00
Stoves and hol'ware.....	68,612 00	Furniture trimming.....	5,564 07
Crockery.....	30,505 00	Glass.....	8,949 24
Boots and shoes.....	94,275 00	Scales.....	4,044 55
Hats, caps and furs.....	68,200 00	Coaches, etc.....	1,500 00
Jewelry, etc.....	51,000 00	Looking glasses, etc.....	2,500 00
Books and station'y.....	43,580 00	Marble.....	800 00
Printing paper.....	7,284 11	Oysters.....	2,500 00
Presses, type, and printing materials.....	7,432 50	Sportsmen's articles.....	2,000 00
Drugs & medicines.....	92,081 41	Musical instruments.....	6,426 00
Paints and oils.....	25,460 00	Machinery, etc.....	30,000 00

Total value of imports of merchandise.....\$2,259,309 83

The total value of miscellaneous imports imported in 1847, exclusive of lumber, and not included in the above, was \$117,210.29. It comprised: Salt, 24,817 bbls., and 5,537 sacks; coal, 15,782 tons; water lime, 1,618 bu.; besides grindstones, iron, fish, cider, and other articles altogether of considerable value.

The amount of lumber, etc., received at Chicago for

* The city from the beginning did a large retail trade in dry goods, groceries, hardware, boots and shoes, etc., with the settlers of the surrounding country. The wholesale trade in dry goods was started in 1836, by Hamilton & Day. Crowley, Wadsworth & Co. two years after commenced a wholesale dry goods on a large scale, and for years did a considerable business throughout the West. In hardware and iron, William Hays was the pioneer in the wholesale trade, which he began in 1841. The wholesale trade in groceries began quite early, but the question is, where was the first wholesale grocery store cannot be definitely decided. The first grocery store was kept by Henry A. Huntington, in November, 1837, at the corner of Harrison, Washington & Parks. Their sale for the first year amounted to \$2,000. A. J. Park & Sons Co. were the first wholesale dealers in groceries, and began in a small way in 1851. O. F. Fuller commenced the wholesale trade in drugs, dyes and chemicals in 1852.

1847, from the opening of navigation to November 1, was as follows:

Plank, boards, etc., ft. 32,118,225	Shingles-bolts, cords....	328
Shingles, M. 12,148,500	Tanner's bark, cords....	600
Lath, M. 5,655,700	Staves.....	50,000
Square timber, feet. 24,000	Spokes.....	109,000
Total value, \$265,332.50.		

The exports from the port of Chicago during navigation season of 1847, were as follows :

Wheat, bushels..... 1,974,304	Flax Seed, bushels..... 2,262
Flour, barrels..... 32,598	Mustard Seed, bushels... 520
Corn, bushels..... 67,315	Timothy " " " 536
Oats, " " " 38,892	Hay, tons, " " " 415
Beef, barrels..... 26,504	Cranberries, bushels.... 250
Pork, " " " 22,416	Buffalo Robes, bales.. 60
Hams and shoulders.. 47,248	Dry Hides..... 8,774
Tallow, pounds..... 208,435	Deer Skins, pounds..... 28,259
Butter, " " " 47,536	Sheep Pelts..... 1,133
Beans, bushels..... 440	Furs, packages..... 278
Wool, pounds..... 411,088	Ginseng, pounds..... 3,625
Tobacco, " " " 28,423	Ashes, barrels..... 16
Lard, " " " 139,060	Bristles, pounds..... 4,548
Leather, " " " 2,740	Glue, " " " 2,480
Beeswax, " " " 5,390	Brooms, " " " 3,168
Oil, gallons..... 8,793	White-fish, barrels.... 1,229
Lead, pounds..... 10,254	Barley, bushels..... 400
Hemp, " " " 6,521	Value, \$2,296,299.

Besides a large amount of merchandise, produce, provisions, grain, horses, cattle, salt, and supplies of all kinds sent to the lumber and mining regions, and different ports on the upper and lower lakes.*

The preceding pages have given a history of the commerce of Chicago from its beginning to a time when it was primarily established; and had attained such magnitude and importance as to have evolved a commercial association, the Chicago Board of Trade, which thereafter became the exponent of mercantile thought and the representative of the executive force of trade in the city. The specific history of this organization will be given further on.

From the annual reports of the Chicago Daily Democratic Press, the less elaborate reports of other contemporaneous journals, the reports of Federal officials, and from all other accessible sources of information, the following tables have been compiled showing statistically the commercial progress of Chicago from 1848 to 1857.†

Jesse B. Thomas's Statistical Report.

† The tables, to insure perspicuity, have in some instances, been extended beyond the date mentioned.

LUMBER.

YEAR.	RECEIPTS.			SHIPMENTS.
	Timber, Boards, Planks, Etc.	Shingles.	Lath.	
1847.....	32,118,225	12,148,500	5,655,700	.....
1848.....	60,009,250	20,000,000	10,025,109	.....
1849.....	72,259,553	39,057,750	19,281,733	.....
1850.....	100,364,779	55,423,750	19,809,700	.....
1851.....	125,056,437	60,238,250	27,583,475	.....
1852.....	147,816,232	70,080,500	19,759,670	.....
1853.....	202,101,098	93,483,784	39,133,116	.....
1854.....	228,336,783	28,061,250	32,431,550	228,336,783
1855.....	306,553,467	158,770,860	46,487,550	306,553,457
1856.....	456,673,169	135,876,000	79,235,120	456,673,169
1857.....	459,639,198	131,832,250	80,130,000	459,639,198

WOOL.

YEAR.	* Receipts by lake and rail, Pounds.	Shipments. Pounds.	Prices.
1848.....	.....	500,000	20 @ 23
1849.....	.....	520,242	25 @ 30
1850.....	.....	913,681	25 @ 30
1851.....	.....	1,088,553	25 @ 40
1852.....	.....	920,143	18 @ 37
1853.....	.....	953,100	35 @ 50
1854.....	.....	536,791	20 @ 30
1855.....	1,943,415	2,158,462	20 @ 38
1856.....	1,853,920	575,908	20 @ 37
1857.....	1,106,821	1,062,881	25 @ 42

HIDES.

YEAR.	Receipts, Number.	†Slaughtered in Chicago, Number.	Shipments, Number.
1852.....	25,893	22,032	47,925
1853.....	25,486	33,658	59,144
1854.....	28,606	14,560	43,166
1855.....	31,149	33,966	65,115
1856.....	70,560	117,284	187,884
1857.....	171,770	4334	172,104

* The receipts by teams, which some years were considerable, were never reported. It is estimated by old dealers that, during the years treated, there were not less than 200,000 per year thus marketed in the city.

† This column shows the number of hides taken from the slaughter houses of the city, less the number manufactured into leather in the Chicago tanneries. The number thus consumed annually is not known.

‡ During 1857 the local demand from the tanneries nearly equaled the local supply.

BREADSTUFFS.

YEAR.	WHEAT.				FLOUR.			
	Receipts, bushels.	Shipments, bushels.	Local consumption, bushels.	Average price per bushel.	Receipts, bushels.	Stock of flour, bushels.	Shipments, bushels.	Local consumption, bushels.
1848	2,166,809	.....	\$0 80	.....	.....	45,200	.....
1849	883,644	.....	82	.....	.....	51,309	.....
1850	437,660	.....	62	.....	.....	100,571	.....
1851	635,496	.....	68	.....	.....	72,406	.....
1852	1,206,113	.....	85	.....	.....	61,106	.....
1853	3,038,985	.....	85	.....	.....	70,884	.....
1854	2,306,925	.....	1 09	.....	.....	143,129	.....
1855	2,535,097	.....	1 55	.....	.....	189,538	.....
1856	8,767,760	.....	1 27	.....	.....	163,419	.....
1857	10,554,761	.....	1 17	.....	.....	265,389	.....
							585,034	.....
							96,000	.....
							250,448	.....
							335,286	.....

COARSE GRAINS.

YEAR.	OATS.				RYE.				BARLEY.			
	Receipts, bushels.	Shipments, bushels.	Local consumption, bushels.	Average price per bushel.	Receipts, bushels.	Shipments, bushels.	Local consumption, bushels.	Average price per bushel.	Receipts, bushels.	Shipments, bushels.	Local consumption, bushels.	Average price per bushel.
1848	65,280	.....	\$0 20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1849	26,849	.....	20	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1850	158,684	.....	48	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1851	608,727	.....	24	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1852	2,89,941	.....	34	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1853	1,628,312	.....	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1854	3,220,987	.....	30	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1855	4,044,388	.....	38	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1856	1,011,637	.....	35	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1857	506,778	.....	39	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		1,200,467	.....								
		37,711	.....								
		87,711	.....								
		79	.....								
		127,659	.....								
		17,993	.....								
		109,696	.....								

PROVISIONS.

YEAR.	*CATTLE AND BEEF.				SWINE AND PORK.			
	Range of Prices per 100 lbs.	Number Shipped.	Number Packed.	Average price per 100 lbs.	Range of Prices per 100 lbs.	Number Shipped.	Number Packed.	Average price per 100 lbs.
1848	21,806	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1849	77	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1850	2,657	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1851	25,431	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1852	57,500	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1853	23,691	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1854	11,221	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1855	28,972	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1856	14,071	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
1857	34,675	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
		540	.....	.....		
		42,100	.....	.....		
		650,508	.....	.....		
		65,458	.....	.....		
		73,980	.....	.....		
		38,515	.....	.....		
		308,539	.....	.....		
		220,702	.....	.....		
		214,223	.....	.....		
		5 25 @ 8 50	.....	.....		
		88,546	.....	.....		
		26,415	.....	.....		
		99,202	.....	.....		
		230	.....	.....		
		18 50	.....	.....		

*The statistics of the provision trade prior to 1851 were not sufficiently full or reliable to admit of tabulation, so large a part of the receipts of cattle were driven in on foot that it was not attempted to enumerate the receipts.

PRIMITIVE MANUFACTURES.

Following, in good time, the ample supply of grain, cattle, hogs and other products of the field and farm, came the establishment of various branches of dependent manufacture—milling, slaughtering, packing, rendering, soap and candle making, brewing, distilling, tanning, glue making, etc., which, as distinguished from the more intricate and varied manufactures of wood

ucts, and were naturally the outgrowth of a bounteous supply of the raw products of the soil. Other manufactures are treated elsewhere. It will be interesting to note in future volumes the immense development of these primitive branches of manufacture, and to mark how largely the manufactures of the great city have sprung from the agricultural products of which it is the great mart.

Of the branches above enumerated, the most impor-



FAT CATTLE FAIR IN 1856.

and metal, may be termed primitive manufactures. Of these there were in Chicago, in 1857, well-established, the following branches, with capital invested, value of manufactures, and number of hands employed, as below stated:

Description of Business.	Capital Invested.	Annual Product.	Hands Employed.
Flour	\$325,000	\$ 636,569	73
Beef and pork	154,100	1,250,000	175
Soap, candles, lard, etc. .	296,000	528,021	100
Glue and neat's-foot oil ..	20,000	25,000	15
Starch	15,000	75,000	25
High wines, beer and ale .	497,000	1,159,320	165
Leather	332,000	432,000	120
Total	\$1,639,100	\$4,096,910	679

The above statistics are only of such branches of manufacture as spring directly from agricultural prod-

tant up to 1857 were: milling, packing, brewing and distilling, and tanning hides; and their gradual development is deemed worthy of further specific mention.

PACKING HOUSES AND MEAT PRODUCTS.—The first slaughter-house was built on the south bank of the North Branch of the Chicago River, south of the Bloomingdale Road and opposite the North Chicago Rolling Mills. The site of the original log slaughter-house, built by Archibald Clybourne in 1827, for the killing of such cattle as were required by the garrison at Fort Dearborn, is now (1883) occupied by an old frame building that was used by Archibald Clybourne, also as a slaughter-house, now falling into pieces from sheer old age and dry rot. In October, 1832, George W. Dole packed one hundred and fifty-two head of cattle for Oliver Newberry, of Detroit, which were purchased of Charles Reed, of Hickory Creek, at \$2.75 per hundred pounds; the hides and tallow being a perquisite of the slaughterers, who, in this instance, were John and Mark Noble, and the cattle were killed on the prairie,

near what is now the corner of Michigan Avenue and Madison Street. The packing-house was near the southeast corner of Dearborn and South Water streets; the barrels in which the beef was packed being brought from, and the beef shipped to, Detroit. In December, 1832, three hundred and thirty-eight hogs were killed and packed by Mr. Dole; they were purchased from John Blackstone for \$3 per one hundred pounds net, and were killed in the back yard of the warehouse and salted and stowed away in bulk until barrels could be made during the winter. Elias Colbert states, in his History of Chicago, that these meats were sent to New York from Detroit; also that in an old account book of Mr. Dole's was an entry of a sale of a barrel of mess-pork at \$6 and of a barrel of "one hog pork" at \$14. The following year Archibald Clybourne, the Government butcher for the Pottawatomies, engaged in the packing business, at his log slaughter-house on the east side of the North Branch, where he packed some two hundred and fifty head of cattle and about two thousand hogs; at this place also George W. Dole packed two hundred and fifty head of cattle and one thousand hogs; the average cost of the cattle was \$2.80, and of the hogs \$3 per hundred pounds net. In 1834, Oliver Newberry and George W. Dole had a slaughter-house erected on the South Branch of the river, where some three hundred head of cattle and fourteen hundred hogs were packed during the year. Gurdon S. Hubbard also commenced packing during 1834 in the old bank building, corner of Lake and La Salle streets, but, in consequence of the lack of barrels, the five thousand hogs killed had to be stowed away in bulk until the ensuing spring, when barrels were brought from Cleveland at a cost of \$1 apiece. In 1837-38 Mr. Hubbard built a packing-house on Kinzie Street, near Rush Street, where he carried on business until 1840, when he built a house on South Water Street, between Clark and LaSalle streets. There he continued the packing business until 1848, when he removed to the North Branch. In 1836, Sylvester Marsh, who packed with Mr. Hubbard from 1833 until 1834, built a packing-house on Kinzie Street, near Rush Street, and in 1838, or 1839, entered into partnership with George W. Dole.

Mr. Marsh remained in business in Chicago until 1855. He was, in the fall of 1883, still alive, and a resident of Concord, N. H. On October 22, 1883, he appeared before the United States Senate committee on education and labor, then in session at Boston, and, prompted by the questions of the members, told the interesting story of his long and busy life. From the published interview the extracts below are taken:

Q. Where were you born?

A. In Campton, N. H.

Q. That is about how far north from here?

A. By the old stage route it would be about one hundred and seventeen miles.

Q. You may state the places where you have since resided, without, at present, giving any particulars with regard to your residence.

A. I was born in 1803, and resided in New Hampshire until I was nineteen.

Q. At Campton?

A. Yes. From Campton I came to Boston; from Boston I went to Ashtabula County, Ohio; from Ohio to Chicago; (I was in Davenport, Iowa, in 1852-53, but did not stay there much); from Chicago I came back to Jamaica Plain, near Boston, in 1855; was there six years; went back to Chicago and staid there three years, until 1863. In 1863 I went to Brooklyn, N. Y., and was there from 1863 until 1864. I went from there to Littleton, N. H., for the purpose of building the railroad up Mount Washington. I lived there fifteen years and then came to Concord, where I now live.

Q. You are the inventor and constructor of the Mount Washington Railroad?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. May I then in taking your testimony, in the statement of your experience during your lifetime, be permitted to give the people of the present day an idea of pictures of the condition of the American people, and of their development during your lifetime and within your recollection. Your father was a farmer, was he not?

A. Yes.

Passing over the period of his life prior to his reaching Chicago in 1833, the interview continued as follows:

Q. How long did you remain there?

A. From 1828 to the winter of 1833-34.

Q. Where did you go then?

A. To Chicago.

Q. In what condition was Chicago then?

A. Chicago then had about three hundred inhabitants, besides Fort Dearborn, which had eighty soldiers and their officers, making it amount to about one hundred. There was no business done in the winter. Provisions were all taken from Ohio for them to live on.

Q. What made you go there?

A. Well, I heard of it, looked at it, and saw that it was a good point. I had faith in the growth of the country, and went there to open a market. There was no slaughter-house, no place to kill a beef, and for sixty days I led the cattle out to an old elm tree that stood on Monroe Street, about where the court-house is, and there I took a tackle and swung them up on the elm after killing them.

Q. What animals did you kill?

A. Beef, principally; there was not anything else there to kill, the first little while that I was there. They had hardly any sheep.

Q. Were there any hogs?

A. Very few hogs. The hogs had all to come from Wabash, one hundred and fifty miles down. I went into that business afterward, and went down to Wabash and drove them up.

Q. You killed those animals to ship to the East?

A. No, I killed those for the local market, as much beef each day as was needed for home consumption.

Q. Did you commence the meat business there?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. You were the first one that established it?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. Tell us something of its development afterward.

A. Chicago grew very fast and in 1835 there must have been two thousand five hundred people there. We then went down to the Wabash country, as we called it, and bought cattle and hogs and drove them up for market. We did not ship them then. In 1836 they commenced building the canal, and in that year I packed six thousand hogs there, mostly for home consumption. They were building the Illinois & Michigan Canal then, and the contractors in 1837-38 took the pork for their men. The State failed to pay in 1838-39, and work on the canal was stopped. State bonds went down to twenty-five cents on the dollar, and the State issued what was called "canal-scrip" to pay the contractors what they owed them for work that they had done. That was afterward redeemed dollar for dollar. In 1836 the old town of Chicago was sold. The Government gave the State of Illinois every alternate section for fifteen miles wide, to aid in building the canal from Chicago to the Illinois River—Peru, I think, is at the end of the canal—and one section of that canal was right in the heart of old Chicago. It was sold in June, 1836, by the State of Illinois for a quarter down, and the balance in one, two and three years, and I think there was but one man in the city that made his second payment. That was P. F. W. Peck. The thing all burst up, and there was but that one man that made his second payment. They had all paid one-quarter down and given notes at interest for the rest. I did so myself, and so did others; but only one made the second payment.

Q. Why so?

A. Because everybody burst up—the banks and everybody else went up.

Q. What became of the canal?

A. The canal went along for awhile. Contracts were entered into by the State, and work went along until 1840. The State was in every way to pay, and about that time they stopped. There was an appropriation of \$4,000,000 made by the State for canal improvements, but when the canal and railroad were partly done it all burst up, and these improvements were not begun until about 1847 or 1848.

Q. What was the condition of the people around there then? How were they clad, and how were they housed, and what was the condition of their wages?

Well, from 1836 to 1842, when the United States bankrupt law was passed, there was no responsibility. No man had anything, hardly, that he could call his own at the time the law was passed in 1842.

Q. You think that the bankrupt act was necessary, do you?

A. Oh, yes; they never would have started in the world, if it had not been for that.

Q. During that time how were prices?

A. In 1838 I paid \$6 a hundred pounds for pork in Chicago. In 1841, with a view of finishing the canal next summer, I bought pork for \$2, that is to say, I paid \$2 for all pork that weighed two hundred; for all hogs that did not weigh two hundred, I paid \$1.50 a hundred. I bought beef there for barreling in 1843-44 for \$2 a hundred, for the fore-quarters of the beef, if the ox weighed six hundred pounds, and \$1.50 per hundred pounds if he fell under it. That is the lowest price I ever heard of it being sold for.

Q. That was owing to the condition of credit and of the currency?

A. Yes, and then there was more of this stuff raised than was needed up to about 1846 or 1847, when the famine in Ireland cleaned out the West almost entirely. Wheat was worth twenty-five cents a bushel in 1844 in Chicago. Produce commenced rising from that time, and, you might say, has kept on rising since. Cattle and pork rose a good deal from a small price until in 1850 cattle were worth \$4 to \$5 a hundred pounds, and hogs were worth the same. There has been a steady increase each year. I made money for the reason that everything was going up.

Q. That comes down to when?

A. From 1844 to 1850.

Q. You still remained at Chicago?

A. Yes.

Q. I suppose Chicago was developing all the time?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you recollect about the price of wheat or corn in those days?

A. In 1848 corn was worth twenty-five cents a bushel.

Q. That is, at Chicago?

A. Yes. Freight then was as high as twenty-five cents a bushel to Buffalo.

Q. And from Buffalo on to Boston what was it?

A. I do not know what freight was to Boston then. I stayed in that provision business until I killed one hundred and eighty-five head of large cattle and five hundred hogs for a day's work, and that is not, comparatively speaking, more than a teaspoonful to what they have come to since I left the business. Chicago had no start, no life, until the Legislature passed what we called the relief law, that is, they gave us as much of the land as we had paid for. If a man had bought four lots and paid the full value of one, the relief law gave us one lot, and then gave us up our notes. That was the first sign of life after the break-up in Chicago. Then, you see, a man who was cleared through bankruptcy, if he could only raise a hundred dollars, had credit, but up to that time, when we were all in debt, nobody could trust his brother. In 1851 and 1852 I spent most of my time in northern New York and Vermont. In January, 1851, I received an appointment as agent for the Ogdensburg & Lake Champlain and Burlington & Rutland railroads. My business was to procure freight and passengers from the West over these roads, for the Boston market. In the fall of 1850, I shipped a propeller-load of about three thousand barrels of provisions to Ogdensburg, which were stored there till the railroad was completed in January, 1851. I bought seven thousand kegs of nails at the Keeseville Iron Works, on Lake Champlain, as return freight for Chicago. Nails were worth only \$2.87½ per hundred, but during the next six months they rose to \$4 per hundred. These northern railroads were not successful in getting much business for the Eastern markets for a few years, as they could not compete with the New York Central Railroad and the Erie Canal.

Q. From Chicago where did you go?

A. I went from Chicago to Davenport, Iowa, in 1852. I was there two years.

Q. Did you follow the same business there?

A. No; I was in the grain business there.

Q. How were the prices of provisions there?

A. Well, hogs were \$3 a hundred in Davenport in 1852.

Q. What are they worth now?

A. I don't know what they are worth now. They vary. They have been as high as eight, ten and twelve cents a pound, though they are down now, I believe.

Q. You do not know the price of other kinds of meat—beef and mutton, at Davenport at that time, do you?

A. No.

Q. You were in the grain business mostly?

A. Yes.

Q. Do you recollect about the prices of grain there?

A. Corn was worth twenty to twenty-five cents a bushel; wheat from forty to fifty cents; oats about twelve cents.

Q. Did you ship to the East?

A. I did, from Chicago to Buffalo. I did not ship much from Davenport. In 1852 I went into the grain drying business, making kiln-dried meal for the West India Islands, from a process of my own invention. I made five hundred barrels of kiln-dried meal a day, and shipped it to the West India Islands.

Q. What sort of market did you get for it?

A. A very fair market. The negroes in the West India Islands ate it.

Q. Did you ship it down the Mississippi?

A. Some of it, but most of it by way of New York. I made money the last year that I sent kiln-dried meal there, by my own process.

Q. Is the invention still in use?

A. Yes; much of the article is put up now for the European markets under my same brand, "Marsh's Caloric Dried Meal." I have five patents for drying grain. There is not so much of this kind made as there used to be, because farmers take care of their own corn now, and if the corn begins to heat they will put it into cars. When I began it they would put it in their warehouses and let it stay there awhile, and it would heat.

Q. From Davenport where did you go?

A. I went to Chicago. I did not really move to Davenport.

Q. You went back then to Chicago. How long did you remain there?

A. I remained in Chicago until 1855, all the time.

Q. There was no special change in the condition of things in Chicago, I suppose, during that time, that you remember?

A. No.

In 1839, Oramel S. Hough and R. M. Hough were with Sylvester Marsh. In 1837-38, D. H. Underhill came to Chicago and engaged in the packing business for a brief period, killing his hogs near Absalom Funk's butcher-shop, corner North Water and North State streets. About 1841, Eri Reynolds commenced packing in Dole's packing-house. In the winter 1841-42, Oren Sherman and Nathaniel Pitkin, a dry-goods firm, packed several hundred hogs, pork being then at the lowest price ever known in Chicago; Charles Cleaver stating that several loads of hogs were bought by him at that time for \$1.25 per hundred. Archibald Clybourne during the winter of 1842-43 slaughtered and packed for William and Norman Felt—William Felt & Co.—about three thousand head of cattle for shipment to New York City; alleged to be the first beef packed in Chicago for an eastern market. In 1843-44, Thomas Dyer and John P. Chapin commenced packing in Reynolds' house, associating with them Julius Wadsworth, in 1844, and then built a packing house on the South Branch near North Street; being succeeded in 1845 or 1846, by Wadsworth & Dyer. During the season of 1844-45 this firm packed the first tierce of beef ever put up in Chicago for the English market; the barrels for the firm's use were furnished by Hugh Maher. In 1843, George Steel packed hogs on South Water Street, near the corner of Franklin Street. About 1849, William B. Clapp entered the pork packing arena. In 1850, Oramel S. and R. M. Hough built a packing house on the South Branch at a cost of \$3,000; in 1853, they built a large stone packing-house costing \$20,000, which was burned in the fall of 1856. They rebuilt in 1857 at a cost of \$25,000. In 1852, Orville H. Tobey and Heman D. Booth commenced packing pork; and, in 1854, John L. Hancock—as agent for Craig & Co., of New York—built a packing house on the South Branch at a cost of \$45,000, and did what was then deemed an enormous business. In 1853-54, Andrew Brown & Co. commenced packing, as did Moore, Seaverns & Co., in the fall of 1854. The following table exhibits the capacity and valuation of the packing houses in 1858, not including the value of the real estate.

	Capacity Per Day.		Cost of Packing, Rendering, and Butchering.
	Cattle.	Hogs.	
G. S. Hubbard & Co.....	200	1,000	\$10,000
Hough & Co.....	225	1,000	25,000
Cragin & Co.....	400	1,000	45,000
Thomas Nash (afterward Van Brunt & Watrous).....	400	1,400	19,100
Moore, Seaverns & Co.....	200	600	15,000
A. Brown & Co.....	200	600	10,000
Tobey, Booth & Co.....	.....	600	10,000
John Hayward.....	140	400	5,000
Jones & Culbertson.....	.....	1,200	4,000
J. & J. Stewart.....	.....	300	3,000
George Steel & Co.....	.....	300	3,000
W. Leland.....	.....	100	.....
Small Packing Houses.....	.....	500	.....
*Total.....	1,765	9,000	\$154,100

Beef packing was for years the most ostentatious business in Chicago, and gave the newspapers of the day a most splendid foothold for boasting. Compared with the volume of business in that line now carried on, when single houses do more business daily than was at that time done in a year by the whole city, there was little to brag of; but the journalists of then, as now, looked back for comparisons, and found in them the grand satisfaction which came from past progress and unlimited hope for the future. Below are two extracts concerning the business in its early days from the *Daily Democrat* of September 26, 1848:

"The beef-packing season has opened unprecedentedly early this year, and already a brisk little business is being done by one firm in this city—Messrs. Marsh & Sherry. The firm kills from fifty to sixty head per day, and has already shipped seven hundred barrels of beef to the East. Chicago will rely for its supplies of cattle this season principally, if not altogether, on the northern portion of the State. One firm, Wadsworth, Dyer & Co., have already contracted for one thousand head of cattle. We have seen letters to Mr. Marsh from his commission house in Boston, stating that his beef takes the lead altogether of that shipped from Maine; also one from England to Wadsworth, Dyer & Co., stating that as long as their beef is kept up to its present standard there is no fear but it will compete successfully with the best Irish brands. This firm kills none but the heaviest cattle, and uses foreign salt altogether in packing. In consequence of this superiority most of the beef packed in this city goes to England or Boston. It is expected that eighteen thousand to twenty thousand barrels of beef will be packed this season, or perhaps more. Of this Marsh & Sherry expect to pack four thousand barrels, Wadsworth, Dyer & Co. ten thousand, and the remainder by Slocum & Clapp and one other firm. Barrels are selling at \$1.00, at which price contracts for large numbers have been made."

In 1850, November 16, the *Gem of the Prairie* gave the following exhaustive review of the business, the mention of the firms and business done being as follows:

"The slaughtering and rendering establishment of Sylvester Marsh is situated upon the beach immediately north of the North Pier. The packing-house is situated on the bank of the river, at the corner of North Water and Wolcott streets. It was built during the present year, is three stories high, and sixty by eighty-four feet in size. He employs seventy-five hands, and slaughters one hundred and eighty-five cattle per day. He pays out for the season, cash, for cattle, \$90,-

000; for salt and barrels, \$15,000; for labor, \$2,000—total, \$107,000.

"The slaughtering and packing house of Gurdon S. Hubbard is situated upon the North Branch, on East Water Street, between Michigan and Illinois streets. Number slaughtered per day, one hundred and five; hands usually employed, seventy-five. He packs this year for Norman Felt, of New York; Joseph Draper, of Boston, and W. Smith, of New Haven. Pays for cattle, \$100,000; for salt and barrels, \$21,000—total, \$121,000.

"The establishment of Wadsworth, Dyer & Co. is situated upon the South Branch, in the suburb of the city. The various buildings cover half an acre. The number of cattle slaughtered this season by the firm will probably exceed six thousand. The firm employs one hundred and ten men, and slaughters two hundred and ten head of cattle per day. They commenced operations here seven years ago. Their brand in the London and Liverpool markets take precedence over beef from every other quarter of the world. Their hides are purchased by Gurnee, Hayden & Co., and their refuse is carted by C. Beers to his farm beyond Bridgeport. Paid for cattle, \$132,000; for salt, barrels and labor, \$28,000—total, \$160,000.

"R. M. & O. S. Hough are located a short distance below Bridgeport, immediately on the banks of the river. Their building is thirty by sixty feet in size, with wings. They are working fifty hands, and slaughtering one hundred and thirty head of cattle per day. Cash paid for cattle, \$70,000; for salt, barrels and labor, \$15,000; total, \$85,000.

"Passing down the river until within a short distance of the tannery of Gurnee, Hayden & Co., we come to the slaughtering and packing house of William B. Clapp. He is killing one hundred cattle per day, and working forty hands. He has a contract for supplying one thousand eight hundred barrels to the United States Navy. Cash paid for cattle, \$56,000; for salt, barrels and labor, \$16,000; total, \$72,000.

"A little further down is the establishment of Eri Reynolds, a brick building, fifty by one hundred and twenty feet in size. He packs for himself and W. & H. Felt, of Earlville, N. Y., employs thirty hands and slaughters about ninety head of cattle per day. His estimates for the season are: Cash for cattle, \$48,000; for salt, barrels and labor, \$10,000; total, \$58,000.

"The seventh and last establishment, that of Messrs. Clybourne & Ellis, we did not find time to visit. It is situated upon the North Branch, about a mile above Ogden's Bridge. They will slaughter this season about two thousand head of cattle, and the cost of the same, including salt, barrels, labor, etc., will amount to about \$45,000.

"Hence we have twenty-seven thousand five hundred cattle packed and \$651,000 paid out. The majority of cattle are fattened in Illinois, McLean County bearing the palm; but a portion are brought from Indiana and Iowa."

The first cattle-yards were opened in 1848, at the "Bull's Head," and occupied the immediate vicinage of Madison Street and Ashland Avenue; but they were but a make-shift for supplying the necessities of the growing cattle trade, and the live stock dealers became disgusted with the long drive to and from the yard to railroad depots and slaughter houses. In 1856, the wants of the public were met by John B. Sherman, who leased the Myrick property on the lake shore, north of Thirty-first Street, and laid out what were known as Sherman's yards, and this entrepot at once took the

* From Annual Review of Chicago: *Daily Press* and *Tribune* for 1858.

place of the old Bull's Head, and, being upon the line of the Illinois Central Railroad, was eminently adapted to the needs of the live-stock traffic.

FLOURING MILLS.—The first flouring mill erected in this city was located on the South Branch and was built by Jared Gage in 1836. In partnership with one Lyman, he conducted this mill until in January 1847, when with John C. Haines he purchased the Chicago Mills. These mills were massive, yet commodious buildings of stone situated on South Water Street and the river, and had excellent facilities for receiving grain direct from vessels or canal boats, and for loading the same. They had four run of buhrs and appropriate machinery for elevating and handling grain, all driven by a pair of reciprocating engines, to supply whose consumption of steam required the use of twelve hundred tons of coal annually. The total investment in the plant was \$150,000; in 1854, the proprietors employed thirty men and ground one hundred and twenty-five thousand bushels of wheat and ten thousand bushels of corn, turning out twenty-five thousand barrels of flour and six hundred thousand pounds of meal. At that time the out-put of these mills was nearly all consumed in this city; in the year mentioned less than two thousand barrels were shipped to a foreign market.

The Hydraulic Mills, operated by the old water works engine, were built in 1842 by James Long. They were situated at the corner of Lake Street and Michigan Avenue. In 1848 they were owned and run by J. P. Hodgkiss & Co.; and in that year ground up over one hundred thousand bushels of grain, seventy-five thousand bushels of this amount being wheat. This would be turning out nearly fifty barrels of flour per day. Speaking of these mills the Democratic Press in its commercial review for 1854 says: "The Hydraulic Mills, corner of Lake Street and Michigan Avenue, have until the last season done a large business in the manufacture of flour. Since the construction of the new water works, these mills, having fulfilled their destiny, have brought their business to a close. From the first of January, 1854, to the 28th of September, which was the time included in their last year's operations, they ground eleven thousand barrels of flour and two hundred and ten thousand pounds of corn meal."

In that year there were but two mills in operation in the city; the Hydraulic Mills, having shut down in September; and a steam mill built in the spring of 1854, by Messrs. Ricord, Bierlein & Co., was in the fall of the same year, completely destroyed by fire. The remaining one, besides that of Gage & Haines, already mentioned, was known as the "Adams Mills," and was an extensive and superior establishment situated on North Water Street and the river. Thirty men were employed here, and in 1854 the output was one hundred and fifty thousand bushels of wheat and five thousand bushels of corn. This was equal to thirty thousand barrels of flour and three hundred thousand pounds of cornmeal. The Adams Mills brand of flour was considered a choice article in the markets and was much sought after by Eastern shippers.

In July, 1855, the Hydraulic Mills were again started, making three mills in operation for that year, the total output of which was nearly eighty thousand barrels of flour, an increase for the year of over thirteen thousand barrels.

In 1856 there were the following mills in operation :
Gage & Haines, South Water Street, capital invested \$150,000, flour manufactured 35,000 barrels, value of the same \$250,000, hands employed 30 ; Adams & Co.'s Mills, North Water Street, capital invested \$125,000,

flour manufactured 38,000 barrels, value \$240,000, hands employed 25 ; Empire Mills, corner North and LaSalle streets, run by Ricord, Bierlein & Co., capital invested \$10,000, flour manufactured 6,000 barrels, value \$39,000, number of hands 5 ; N. A. Chase, Jr., 12 and 14 North Canal Street, capital invested \$10,000, value of manufactures \$57,569, number of hands 7 ; Stevens, Lane & Co., 143 West Lake Street, capital invested \$3,500, cost of building \$8,000, barrels of flour manufactured 12,000, number of hands 6 ; Novelty Mills, owned and run by James McNair, 53 State Street, capital invested \$5,000. A summary of the above statements would be as follows :

Capital invested.....	\$325,000
Value of manufactures.....	636,569
Barrels of flour.....	89,000
Hands employed.....	73

During the year 1857, three new mills were built : Shawmut Mills, Star Mills and the mills of Grist, Robbins & Co. The total output of flour of all the city mills for the year was 96,000 barrels.

BREWING.—The immense brewing interests of Chicago had their origin in the small beginnings of William Lill and William Haas, in September, 1839. They were really employed by William B. Ogden, who established Mr. Lill in business, at the corner of Pine Street and Chicago Avenue. The "brewery" was a little tenement building in that locality, and the extent of Mr. Lill's manufacture, at first, is said to have averaged about nine barrels per week. After a few years Michael Diversey entered into an active partnership with Mr. Lill, and Mr. Ogden's silent connection with the business ceased. Under the management of Lill & Diversey, the "Chicago Brewery" grew by 1857 to be the most extensive establishment of the kind in the West. It was situated on the corner of Pine Street and Chicago Avenue, the buildings covering a whole block. At the time of the panic of 1857 the firm had invested nearly \$250,000 in their business, and successfully weathered the financial storm. Besides being known as good business men, Lill & Diversey were noted for their benevolence and generosity, the latter being a large benefactor to the German Catholic churches of Chicago.

James Carney, who had formerly kept a grocery store, commenced brewing in a small way in 1840. His establishment was on South Water Street, between State Street and Wabash Avenue. He continued the business until 1855, at which time he retired, renting his brewery to John O'Neill.

F. Busch was also an early brewer, his establishment being called the "North Brewery," and was situated on the Green Bay road, near the lake shore, North Side.

The "Columbian Brewery" was built by J. J. Sands, on the corner of Pine and Pearson streets, in 1855. He manufactured cream ale.

In October, 1855, James Carney, one of the oldest brewers of Chicago, rented his establishment to John O'Neill.

In 1856 Conrad Seipp, now one the most extensive and wealthy brewers in the West, commenced this business in Chicago, investing \$18,000 and turning out \$8,960 worth of malt liquors the first year. In 1857 the entire capital invested in breweries, outside of Lill & Diversey's did not exceed \$70,000.

The annual report of the Democratic Press, issued January 1, 1855, names and locates the firms engaged in brewing as follows :

"Frederick Burroughs—brewing and malting—Lake Street, near Union Street, West Side.

"The North Brewery (F. Busch)—Green Bay road, near the lake shore, North Side.

"James Carney—No. 39 South Water Street.

"J. A. Huck—Wolcott, corner of Division Street, North Side.

"Lill & Diversey—Chicago Avenue, corner of Pine Street, on the lake shore. The largest establishment in the city and the West. They manufacture all kinds of ale, porter, vinegar, etc.

"Union Brewery (George Metz)—Wolcott Street, north end, near the lake.

"Garden City Brewery (John Parker), erected in 1854—No. 115 Dearborn Street.

"J. S. Saberton, brewer and distiller—Wolcott Street, near the cemetery.

"North Star Brewery (Isaac and John A. Irvin)—Wolcott Street, near North Division."

The names of brewers engaged in the business January, 1857, with statistics of the business for 1856, were as appears below :

NAMES OF FIRMS.	Capital Invested.	Value of manufactures in 1856.	No hands employed.	Bbls beer manufactured.	Bushels grain used.	Pounds Hops consumed.
Conrad Seipp..	\$18,000	\$ 8,960	6	1,120	2,240	2,000
George Metz..	15,000	19,200	6	2,400	4,800	4,000
Braham & Co..	8,000	8,000	2	1,000	3,000	2,400
V. Busch.....	6,000	25,600	4	3,200	6,400	600
J. F. Rodermayer	8,000	40,000	6	5,000	8,750	8,000
Bucher & Co..	5,000	11,200	2	1,400	2,800	832
Blattner & Co..	1,000	2,000	2	250	700	700
S. Irwin.....	3,000	8,000	2	1,000	2,000	2,000
— Spriggs.....	3,000	7,200	3	900	1,800	900
Total	67,000	130,160	33	16,270	32,490	21,432

At that time there were several rectifiers, vinegar manufacturers and a few small brewers whose trade statistics do not appear in the above.

DISTILLING.—The business of distilling high wines came in quite early, but to whom belongs the honor of being the pioneer in the business has not been ascertained. In 1854, there were two quite extensive distilleries. D. Ballentyne's establishment was on the lake shore, south of Twelfth Street; and that of A. Crosby & Co. on the North Branch, near Chicago Avenue. J. S. Saberton also distilled on a small scale, in connection with his brewing business. In 1857, only two distilleries were reported as follows :

Charles H. Curtiss (successor to Ballentyne)—lake shore, south of Twelfth Street. He had a capital invested of \$50,000, employed twenty-five hands, and paid out for raw material and wages \$150,000. He produced, annually, 10,000 barrels of high wines, valued at \$150,000.

A. & W. H. Crosby & Co.—North Branch, had invested \$75,000, employed fifty hands, and consumed annually 300,000 bushels of grain and 3,000 tons of coal. The yearly production of high wines was 1,050,000 gallons, valued at \$310,000.

The comparative summary of the brewing and distilling business made by the Democratic Press at the close of 1856 was as follows :

CAPITAL.

Capital invested.....	\$297,000
Unreported (estimated).....	200,000
Total.....	\$497,000
Capital invested in 1855.....	397,200
Increase in 1856.....	\$99,800

VALUE OF MANUFACTURES.

Value of manufactures.....	\$950,320
Unreported (estimated).....	200,000
Total.....	\$1,150,320
Value of manufactures in 1856.....	\$266,645
Increase in 1856.....	\$323,675

ENUMERATION OF MANUFACTURES.

High wines, gals. 1,567,241	Ale, bbls.	45,780
Beer, bbls. 16,270	Vinegar, bbls.	2,170

RAW MATERIAL CONSUMED.

Grain, bush. 755,250	Coal, tons.	6,000
Hops, lbs. 97,008	Wood, cords.	400

HANDS EMPLOYED.

Hands employed.....	165
---------------------	-----

TANNING.—During the year 1831 John Miller, the brother of Samuel Miller, built a tannery just north of the latter's tavern, near the junction of the two branches of Chicago River. They were in the business together, and in the spring of 1832 Benjamin Hall joined them in the enterprise. They continued in that business for a number of years. W. S. Gurnee was one of the earliest of this class of workers. In 1843 the "Chicago Hide and Leather Company" was formed, with Mr. Gurnee as president. Gurnee, Hayden & Co., Gurnee & Yoe, etc., are firms whose names are familiar to early settlers. George Bickerdike and James Knox also had tanneries on the South Branch for a number of years. In November, 1848, George Burr established a morocco leather manufactory in a large four-story building, on the South Branch.

The business of tanning did not, however, assume any large proportions until subsequent to 1857. A reference to the table showing the receipts and shipments of hides, show that nearly the whole amount received and slaughtered were shipped to Eastern markets.

SOAP, CANDLES, OILS, ETC.—In 1833, Elston & Woodruff commenced to make soap and candles, in a log barn which had already been built on Kinzie Street, at the junction of the North Branch with the main river. In 1835 Charles Cleaver, a young Englishman, purchased Mr. Woodruff's interest, and the next year bought Mr. Elston's share in the business. Mr. Cleaver removed his factory to the corner of Kinzie and West Water streets in 1836. His enterprise had so prospered by

Chas. Cleaver

1837, that he was obliged to erect a two-story-and-basement building, situated on the corner of Washington and Jefferson streets, where he remained for five years. In 1842 he moved to the corner of Madison Street and Canal, and in 1849 to the North Branch, near Division Street. Mr. Cleaver changed his location to Cleaverville, now Oakland, in 1851. Here, notwithstanding the smiles and even derisive laughter of many who thought him foolish in establishing a large manufacturing industry "so far out in the country," he erected a three-story brick building, where he not only made soap and candles, but also the packing boxes desired for his trade. He built a pier into the lake, at which vessels loaded and unloaded, and had the satisfaction, a few years afterward, of seeing the Illinois Central, Michigan Central, and Chicago, Alton & St. Louis roads pass in front of his factory. In 1857 the village of Cleaverville was laid out upon Mr. Cleaver's land. Until that year his fac-

tory did nearly all the rendering for Chicago packers, and was one of the most extensive in the city.

Charles Shillitoe & Co. commenced to manufacture soap and candles in August, 1836, but the firm was dissolved in about a year. Joseph Johnston was also engaged in this line of business. "The Chicago Oil Mill" was established by Scammon & Haven in 1852, the building being located on the South Branch near Van Buren-street bridge. The "Chicago Oil Manufacturing Company" was formed in 1855, with F. C. Sherman as president.

Christian Wall & Sons commenced the manufacture of glue and neats-foot oil in August, 1855. Their factory was situated on the west side of the North Branch, above Chicago Avenue. The capital invested was \$10,000. Up to January 1, 1856, they had manufactured one hundred and fifty barrels of glue, one thousand two hundred gallons of neats-foot oil, and four thousand pounds of tallow. They employed fifteen hands.

A starch factory was also started in 1855, at Cleaverly, by M. L. Keith.

The beginning and development of other manufactures, farther removed from the native products, and requiring more special skill, were as appears in the following sketch of

EARLY MANUFACTORIES OF WOOD, IRON, ETC.— Although the hypercritical may deny that a blacksmith is, strictly speaking, a manufacturer, the development of this individual into the foundryman is so gradual, and, if the Knight of the Anvil is successful, so certain, that for all practical purposes a starting point in this topic of "Early Manufactories" will be found here. In most new countries of the Northwest the horse and the man occupied the wilds together; and man's mute but indispensable help-mate may be said to have not infrequently been the means of establishing the first branch of manufacture therein. The first blacksmith to visit Chicago, of whom there is any record, was Jean Baptiste Mirandeau, the pioneer settler of Milwaukee, who used to come down from there to repair the soldiers' guns and shoe their horses, long before the first Fort Dearborn was destroyed. After the second Fort Dearborn was built, David McKee was appointed Government blacksmith, his shop being situated near the Agency House, at the foot of State Street. Later came William See, sometimes called "Rev.," a Methodist exhorter, whose daughter, Leah, became Mrs. James Kinzie. In the fall of 1833 Mathias Mason opened a blacksmith shop. Clement Stose and Lemuel Brown established themselves about the same time. These include the earliest blacksmiths or "iron manufacturers," of Chicago; although it must be acknowledged that David McKee's little shop and scant kit of tools bore but a slight family resemblance to the machine shops and rolling mills of to-day.

Lemuel Brown was born in Cumberland, R. I., December, 1784, and died at the residence of his nephew, D. G. Brown, in Kenwood, December 29, 1883; at the unusual age of ninety-nine years and thirteen days. In the fall of 1832 Mr. Brown left Massachusetts for Chicago, being sent by the Government to take charge of the firearms of Fort Dearborn. He was delayed at Cleveland, Ohio, and made his way to Chicago by team during the winter. He arrived in Chicago in the spring of 1833, and with the exception of brief intervals, has resided here since that time. He resided in Hyde Park for the last six years, and voted at every village and school election during his residence. He voted for every President but two, voting for the first

time, though under age, by virtue of the ancient law providing that each free-holder to the extent of four hundred dollars was entitled to vote. He was a consistent Whig, and since the day of the present political parties, a staunch Republican. He was an expert steel temperer by trade, and worked at the forge until past eighty years of age.

In 1832 a number of saw-mills were built along Hickory Creek, and one at the mouth of the slough which then emptied itself into the river just south of Division Street, Chicago. The mill was burned in 1834, and refitted in 1835. During the summer it was mostly engaged in sawing out three-inch plank, which were used in covering the North Pier. Colonel G. S. Hubbard and Captain Bemsley Huntton were, successively, proprietors. The latter operated it for five or six years, adding to the saw-mill a shingle machine. Captain Huntton's mill and the water-power establishment of John Miller, fourteen miles up the North Branch, sawed out such timber as grew adjoining, consisting of oak, elm, poplar, white ash, etc. Of such "lumber," in its green state, most of the houses were built, and the reader can easily imagine what these structures must have looked like after the summer's heat had warped and twisted the material.

In the spring of 1833, Tyler K. Blodgett established a brick-yard, on the North Side, not far from the river bank, between Dearborn and Clark streets. He engaged Henry S. Lampman, then of Ann Arbor, as a workman. As Mr. Blodgett operated the first brick-yard in the city, so Mr. Lampman was undoubtedly the first brick-maker. If any brick were manufactured in Cook County before then it is not known. From this yard came the brick for the first building constructed of this material—the dwelling house of Mr. Blodgett, afterward occupied and added to by Colonel M. E. Stearns. The structure was located across the river, opposite this yard, and was originally a one-and-a-half story building, twenty feet square. It was upon the eighth day of October, 1833, that a young man named Asahel Pierce arrived in Chicago from Vermont, and commenced the erection of a blacksmith shop, on Lake Street, corner of Canal. Being unable to find suitable lumber in Chicago, he was obliged to haul his material from Plainfield, forty miles,* and, after he had purchased Rev. Mr. See's old set of tools, he had a money capital of only a few dollars with which to establish himself in business. But Mr. Pierce set out with such a determination to succeed that he was soon obliged to enlarge his shop. He obtained from John T. Temple & Co., an order for doing the ironing for the first stage line between Chicago and St. Louis. This was in January, 1834. In the spring of that year he commenced the manufacture of the old-fashioned "Bull" plow, with wooden mould-board. This was certainly the first agricultural implement manufactured in Chicago, and the first one made in the State north of Springfield. Mr. Pierce afterward devised many improvements in plows, manufacturing the first steel, or self-scouring plow in the West. In the fall of 1835 David Bradley came from Syracuse, N. Y., in the employ of William H. Stow, to assist in the erection of the first foundry, located on Polk Street, on the west side of the South Branch. The money for the construction of the so-called "Chicago Furnace," was furnished by Jones, King & Co., who, at this time, employed William H. Stow & Co. The old hardware firm of Jones (William) & King (Byran) had been formed in 1834. The next year W.

* This circumstance leads to the belief that, at that time, there was no large manufactory of lumber nearer than Plainfield.

B. Clarke was admitted to the partnership, forming the "Co." It was this management which furnished the money referred to. The first castings were made as early as December, 1835. In March, 1837, Stow & Co., formed a partnership with King, Walker (J. H.) & Co., (E. Peck), the old firm of Jones, King & Co. having been dissolved, and commenced the operation of a foundry, under the firm name of William H. Stow & Co. They continued to operate it until about 1842.

In the spring of 1834 Briggs & Humphrey inaugurated the business of manufacturing wagons and carriages by starting a small shop on Randolph Street. They continued in partnership for some six or seven years. Soon afterward, Peter Schuttler, who, by 1857, had one of the largest establishments of the kind in the West, also started a small wagon shop.

Charles Morgan commenced the manufacture of furniture in the spring of 1837. His large factory on Lake Street was burned in 1852, but was rebuilt. In 1857 he occupied a five-story building and had invested \$60,000 in the business.

Among the first sash, door and blind factories, if not the first, was that established in 1837 or 1838 by Ira Miltimore, on the South Branch. It was purchased by David Scott in 1838 and was burned in July, 1842.

One of the earliest machinists and foundrymen of Chicago, and among her prominent citizens was Elihu Granger, Alderman for a number of years and, later, Superintendent of Public Works. Although a native of New Hampshire, he became a resident of New York when a young man, following in various localities his vocation of mechanic and millwright. He came to Chicago in the winter of 1836 for the purpose of building Lyman & Gage's flour mill, the first one erected in Chicago. It was situated on the west bank of the Chicago River, at what is now the west end of Van Buren-street bridge. The machinery was furnished by the Auburn (N.Y.) State Prison. In February, 1837, having completed his contract with Lyman & Gage, Mr. Granger became a heavy canal contractor, and like all others of that class, became financially embarrassed, being paid in State scrip and bonds upon which he was able to realize but comparatively a small amount. In 1839 Mr. Granger pre-empted Block 4, of the original town, on the north side of Chicago River, which was canal land, and established thereon a small foundry and finishing shop. He made a specialty of manufacturing machinery for elevating grain. The locality of Mr. Granger's first foundry was North Water Street, west of Clark-street bridge.

An attempt has been made in the foregoing pages to chronicle the first appearances of those branches of manufacture previous to 1840, which afterward developed into magnitude, viz., the manufacture of iron and of wood in its various forms. The full list of manufactures of Chicago in 1839 compiled from Fergus's directory for that year, the files of the Daily American, and other sources and including primitive manufactures was as follows:

"Candle and Soap-Makers.—Charles Cleaver, South Branch; Joseph Johnston, West Washington Street.

"Fanning Mill Manufacturers.—James V. Dickey, North Clinton Street; Albert C. Ellithorpe, Monroe, near Franklin Street.

"Iron and Brass Founders and Machinists.—Elihu Granger, foundry North Water Street, near LaSalle; P. W. Gates, machinist, No. 42 Canal Street; William and John Rankin, brass founders, No. 55 Clark Street; William H. Stow, foundry, West Randolph Street.

"Wagon and Carriage-Makers.—Briggs & Hum-

phrey, Randolph Street, near Franklin; John Lang, North State Street and Kinzie; John Burgess, Randolph, east of Wells; Henry Bower, Wabash Avenue, near Randolph.

"Brewers and Distillers.—William Haas, brewer, corner of Chicago Avenue and Pine Street; William Lill, brewer, same location; Edward Nicholson, distiller, Illinois Street, near the lake.

"Steam Saw Mill.—Captain Bensley Huntton, proprietor, North Branch.

"Sash and Door Factories.—Francis McFall, Market Street; Ira Miltimore, South Branch; Edwin B. Colvin, corner North Water and Dearborn streets.

"Tanners.—James H. Knox, Wells Street, south of Polk; John Miller, North Branch; Marvin M. Ford, Clark, northeast corner of Madison.

"Flour Mill.—South Branch, Canal Street, Lyman & Gage, proprietors.

"Miscellaneous.—Charles M. Gray, grain cradle factory, No. 78 Dearborn Street; Hayward & Co., buhr mill-stone manufactory, Kinzie Street; Noah Scranton, block and pump-maker, corner North State and North Water; V. Detrich, match-maker, corner Division and North State; John Penny, brick-maker, North Branch."

Among the earliest of the metal workers who commenced business about the time that William H. Stow & Co. assumed charge of the "Chicago Furnace" in 1839, were the brothers William and J. Rankin. They established a brass foundry, on the corner of Clark and Illinois streets. Hiram P. Moses, Mr. Stow's successor in 1842, owned a shop at this time on the South Branch, at the Polk-street crossing. The firm, at first B. P. Andrews & Co., became afterward Moses & Ayres, and then Hiram P. Moses. The latter was a brass founder and steam-engine and boiler builder. Mr. Moses was perhaps the first manufacturer in Chicago to make a specialty of steam-engine building. In later days his foundry was known as the "Chicago Steam-Engine Works." At this establishment, in 1848, the engines and boiler of the propeller, "A. Rossetter" were made. The "Chicago Eagle Foundry," also operated a similar concern in 1840.

It will be remembered that, in 1839, Elihu Granger established his iron foundry on North Water Street, upon canal land. On account of a decision of the court against his claim, in 1842 he was obliged to change his location to the corner of Franklin and Indiana streets, where for many years he did a large and successful business, adding good facilities for iron and brass castings. In 1853 Mr. Granger sold out to his sons, and they conducted the business until the panic of 1857, when they were obliged to make an assignment to their father and George W. Dole, as trustees.

In 1842 Philetus W. Gates formed a partnership with his father-in-law, Hiram H. Scoville, and opened a small blacksmith and wagon shop on Randolph Street. Mr. Scoville had been engaged in contracting on the canal and had met with serious reverses. Mr. Gates was also without capital. To show the financial condition of the new firm it is only necessary to state that they were obliged to buy one thousand feet of lumber on credit, with which to erect their building, which was situated near the bridge. At the end of the year a foundry and machine shop was built, on the corner of Washington and West Water streets. The firm conducted the business for about five years, when Mr. Gates purchased Mr. Scoville's interest. In 1848, after being alone one year, Mr. Gates admitted A. H. Hoge into partnership. Before the end of the year George S.

McKnight had purchased Mr. Hoge's interest, the firm becoming P. W. Gates & Co. Soon afterward E. S. and A. G. Warner, Thomas Chalmers, and Andrew and David Fraser became associated with Mr. Gates, adding to their already extensive business the manufacture of cars. The panic of 1857 found them encumbered with debts amounting to \$350,000; but, although the affairs of the firm were placed in the hands of an assignee, by 1860, every dollar of this indebtedness was paid off.

In 1848, soon after Mr. Scoville severed his business relations with Mr. Gates, he, with his sons, Addison, William and Ives, established a foundry on the corner of Canal and Adams streets. About this time the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company commenced laying iron, and Scoville & Sons contracted for building a number of freight and passenger cars. They also built the first locomotive manufactured west of the Allegheny Mountains, called the "Enterprise." The formation of this firm of Scoville & Sons, in 1848, was the origin of the present (1883) Scoville Iron Works, Nos. 51-53 Lake Street.

In 1846 another branch of iron manufacturing was established in Chicago. During that year C. R. Vandercook & Co. commenced to operate the "Phoenix Foundry," on the south side of the river, near the lake shore. The firm made a specialty of manufacturing "Queen of the Prairies," a new hot-air cooking stove, and also turned out furnaces, grates, etc. This was the first stove foundry in Chicago.

By 1848 a number of firms were operating quite large brass foundries. Thomas George & Co., on Lake Street, was not only one of the oldest of the brass founders, but the most extensive. Nugent & Owens established their works on Market Street in 1848, but they were burned out in 1854, and afterward the foundry was operated by M. Nugent alone. H. W. Rincker was proprietor of the first bell-foundry on Canal Street near Adams, and in 1848 cast probably the largest bell in the city, for St. Peter's church. In 1854 he also cast the large alarm bell for the court-house. In those days F. Letz's Chicago Iron Works on Wells Street, and James Hannah & Co.'s foundry in Wabansia's addition, West Side, were turning out considerable work. Letz's works had been established some years, and in 1853 he purchased land on Franklin Street, between Washington and Madison, where he erected a substantial cut-stone and brick building of three stories.

In 1851 Charles Reissig established the "Chicago Steam Boiler Works" on Jackson Street, west side of the river. He constructed the large mains for the water works in 1854.

Mason & McArthur commenced to manufacture purifiers and various wrought-iron work for the gas works in 1852, in a small wooden shop on Randolph Street. A removal was afterward made to the corner of Canal and Carroll streets, and in 1855 the facilities of the establishment were greatly increased. By 1857 the "Excelsior Iron Works" were among the leading iron manufactories of the city.

The year 1852 marks an epoch in the history of Chicago and Cook County manufacturies. It was then evident that the city was to become a great railroad center, and all branches of manufactures were fostered. The building of cars and locomotives, especially, grew into large proportions. As has previously been stated P. W. Gates and Hiram H. Scoville engaged in the manufacture of cars on a small scale, when the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad first commenced to call for rolling stock in 1848. Stone & Boomer, in February of that year, began the construction of wooden bridges on

the Howe principle. In November, 1852, they completed the "Union Car Works," on South Clark Street, which were destroyed by fire in September, 1855. In February, 1853, they turned out the first car, and during 1854 four hundred cars were completed. The firm had the contract for equipping the Western Division of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad, and the Ohio & Mississippi Company. At the time of the destruction of the works they were the most extensive of the kind in the West, the gross annual earnings of the firm in the building of bridges being \$800,000. They had contracts with twenty-four different railroads in Illinois, Missouri and Wisconsin. After the fire, the firm purchased the "American Car Works," on the lake shore, in the southern part of the city, and associated with themselves N. S. Bouton. Mr. Bouton had purchased the works of G. W. Sizer & Co. This manufactory was completed in the fall of 1852, but did not fairly commence business until March, 1853. When Messrs. Stone, Boomer & Bouton assumed charge in 1855, everything was in fine working order, the buildings and necessary yard-room covering thirteen acres of ground. The Michigan Central and the Illinois Central roads passed by the manufactory, so that every transportation facility was at hand. The works consisted of a foundry, blacksmith shop, engine house, machine shop, paint shop and two passenger-car shops, and were known as the "Union Car and Bridge Works." In addition to these buildings the new firm continued to use their old foundry on South Clark Street. It should be remarked, however, that before the American Car Company's works came into their possession, they did a very extensive business under the former management and under the superintendency of D. H. Lyman. During the first year (1853) seven hundred cars were constructed, mostly freight. The passenger coaches of the Illinois Central Company were also built by the American Car Company. The value of the finished work amounted to \$450,000. In 1854 the company manufactured thirty-nine first-class passenger cars and two hundred and thirty platform cars. This work, with the railroad castings, brought the value of manufactures up to \$600,000 in the year 1855. In December, 1856, the car works were bought by the Illinois Central Company. The partnership was dissolved. Mr. Stone went into business as a contractor, Mr. Boomer as a bridge builder, and Mr. Bouton started a foundry on Clark Street, being appointed, soon after, to the position of City Superintendent of Public Works.

In September, 1853, the attention of business men was called to the importance of establishing, at this point, a locomotive manufactory. A company was therefore formed, in 1854, of which William H. Brown was president. The works of H. H. Scoville & Sons, corner of Adams and Canal streets, being adapted to the wants of the locomotive company, were purchased by the new organization. The Messrs. Scoville had already commenced the construction of a locomotive, which was placed upon the track soon after the organization of the company. It was the first locomotive built in Chicago—the "Enterprise"—and entered the services of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company. Afterward the locomotive company built the "Falcon" for the same road, and during the year of its existence turned out some ten locomotives, when its works and "good will" passed into the hands of the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company.

In 1854 the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad Company established a machine and repairing shop on West Kinzie Street. Locomotives were also built there,

the "Black Hawk" being one of its productions. The next year (1855) the Illinois Central followed the example of the Galena road and established shops on the lake shore, south of Twelfth Street. As stated, in 1856, the company purchased the American Car Works, at Carville. In 1855 the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Company erected machine and repair works on Buffalo Street, and the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Company put up similar shops on West Kinzie. The Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac Company also established works on the North Branch of the river. Consequently there was little need for private assistance in the manufacturing of cars and locomotives.

Within the five years succeeding 1852, a number of new iron manufactories started into life. In June, 1853, the "Chicago Iron Railing Manufactory," A. F. Stoddard, proprietor, commences business on Randolph Street. Vincent, Himrod & Company's stove foundry was built the same year, being located on the South Branch. John Peattie's steam engine works were located the same year on North Water Street. In 1854, Stephens & Brother established a steam-engine manufactory, and J. W. Cobb's establishment on the corner of Kinzie and Desplaines streets, devoted to the same objects, was burned. The "Chicago Lead Pipe and Sheet Iron Works," corner of Clinton and Fulton streets, were established the same year by Collins & Blatchford, on the corner of Clinton and Fulton streets. Pressed bar lead was also made. The parent house for lead manufacture was located in St. Louis. M. C. Barrel established a foundry corner of Canal and Adams, in 1855; and during the same year Russell & Angel commenced business on the corner of Kinzie and Halsted; and Sherman, Bay & Co., on Canal Street. In April of this year, Perkins & Krause began to manufacture steam engines and flour and saw mills, their works being situated on the corner of Canal and Washington.

The following establishments commenced business in 1856: Evarts & Butler, manufacturers of shingle machines, steam engines, etc., North Water Street; James Campbell & Co., boiler manufacturers, Jefferson, near Kinzie; W. M. Horton & Co., founders, corner Canal and Adams.

In July, 1857, Captain E. B. Ward established his mills for the re-rolling of iron rails. They were situated on the North Branch, three miles from Lake-street bridge. The buildings covered fifteen acres. The machinery was made in Detroit.

But few manufactories of any kind were established in 1857, those already in existence feeling satisfied if they could tide over the hard times.

By the year 1857 the capital invested in iron works, car manufactories, etc., exceeded \$1,700,000, and the value of manufactures over twice that amount. Some two thousand eight hundred workmen were employed and eight thousand tons of wrought and fourteen thousand tons of cast iron were consumed. In the manufacture of stoves a capital of about \$185,000 was employed, and the value of the products was \$238,000 per annum.

Asahel Pierce, as has been stated, was the pioneer manufacturer of agricultural implements in Cook County, and the first one in northern Illinois. In 1847 Cyrus H. McCormick removed from Cincinnati to Chicago, and made arrangements with C. M. Gray for the manufacturing of his celebrated reaper. About seven hundred machines were made the first year, and fifteen hundred the second. In 1848 Mr. McCormick entered into a contract with Ogden & Jones under the firm

name of McCormick, Ogden & Co. The contract embraced the supplying of Illinois, except four counties, Tennessee, Kentucky, Indiana and Michigan. Arrangements were also made to enlarge the manufactory on the north side of the river, near the mouth of the harbor. During this year (1848) Mr. McCormick's brother, Leander, was taken into the business, and in 1849 William S. McCormick was associated. They afterward 1859 became partners in the manufactory. By 1857 the establishment was turning out over four thousand reapers annually, a capital of about \$360,000 being invested.

In 1853 J. S. Wright commenced manufacturing the Atkin's self-raking reaper and mower, his building being on Peyton Street, North Side. The next year three hundred reapers were turned out from this factory. In 1855 Mr. Wright changed his location. In 1857 he was manufacturing one thousand eight hundred machines.

In 1854, as stated, Asahel Pierce turned over the manufacture of plows to David Bradley, his brother-in-law. Mr. Bradley associated with himself Conrad Furst, and the foundation of the present extensive establishment of the "Furst & Bradley Manufacturing Company" was laid.

H. A. Pitts, manufacturer of threshing machines and horse powers, was also prominent in this branch of industry. His factory, corner of West Randolph and Jefferson streets, was burned in September, 1855, but re-built on a greatly extended scale. In October, 1855, H. D. Emery & Co. established the "Chicago Agricultural Works."

An idea of the growth of this class of manufacturing may be obtained from the statement that in 1856 the capital invested amounted to \$597,000, and the total value of the production was \$1,134,300.

Among the pioneers in planing and the manufacture of builders' materials—sash, doors, blinds, etc.,—after Ira Miltimore were Foss & Brothers and J. W. Noble, who established themselves in 1848; also F. McFall & Co. and Goss & Phillips, successors to Goss & Abbott. Mr. Goss commenced the business in 1848, and the firm of Goss & Phillips was formed in 1850. Goss & Phillips' factory was consumed by fire in August, 1856, but suspended business only a few weeks, and even then showed the enterprise which the "Goss & Phillips Manufacturing Company" possess to the present day. By 1857 there were some twenty planing mills and sash, door and blind factories, in which establishments was invested a capital of \$445,000. The value of manufactures turned out during the year 1856 was over \$1,000,000.

From the most reliable accounts, as stated, Briggs & Humphrey were the first regular wagon and carriage makers, with Peter Schuttler a "good second." In November, 1837, J. C. Outhet started a wagon manufactory, and continued in business many years, his location being on Randolph Street, between Franklin and Wells streets. B. C. Welch established the first omnibus factory in the city in 1846. The firm name was at first B. C. Welch & Co., then Welch & Mensden, and after Mr. Welch's death in 1856, J. T. Mensden & Co. The factory was situated on Randolph, between LaSalle and Clark streets, and the business had widely extended by 1857. F. Busch commenced to manufacture wagons on Washington Street in 1847. H. Witbeck was one of the largest and best known wagon manufacturers in Chicago for many years. His manufactory, which he greatly enlarged in 1853, was situated on the corner of West Randolph and Jefferson streets.

In 1854 Mr. Pierce, after having conducted the business of manufacturing wagons and plows for twenty years until it had grown into immense proportions, gave up the latter branch of the industry to his brother-in-law, David Bradley, and established the "Chicago Carriage and Wagon Factory" at Holstein, three miles northwest of the city, on Milwaukee Avenue, being the largest and best known house of the kind in the city. Mr. Pierce carried on the business up to September, 1856, when the management was assumed by Tucker & Steinhouse. Mr. Bradley, in the meantime, had associated himself with Conrad Furst, an experienced carriage and wagon maker, and thus was laid the basis of the "Furst & Bradley Manufacturing Company," still alive and wonderfully prosperous.

Among the prominent wagon and carriage manufacturers of early days may also be mentioned Ellithorpe & Kline. John H. Kline went into business for himself in 1856.

By 1857 the total capital invested in the business was \$356,000, and the value of the manufactures \$948,160. Over seven thousand wagons and carriages were manufactured in 1856.

Charles Morgan has the reputation of being the earliest furniture manufacturer in Chicago. John Phillips commenced to make chairs in 1845. His factory was on the corner of Green and Third streets, and was the first establishment devoted exclusively to the manufacture of chairs. Both were in business in 1857. Furniture making took a fresh start in 1855; such new firms as Jacob Strehl and Hutchings & Brown going into the business. The capital invested in this branch of industry in 1857 was \$354,000, and during 1856 the manufactures were valued at \$543,000. Among the most extensive then doing business were D. L. Jacobus & Bro., on Randolph Street, and John Finerty, on the same thoroughfare, the latter of whom confined himself to the manufacture of fine goods.

The sub-soil of Chicago and vicinity is a blue clay, underlying the surface from three to six feet. This material is found in great abundance on the South Branch of the River, in Green's addition. Next to Mr. Blodgett, among the first of Chicago's citizens to fairly establish this branch of manufacture was John Penny. Other Pennys followed, and in the forties John Penny was re-enforced by A. J., and G. W., his sons. Penny & Meacham, Penny, Meacham & Harvey, etc., were all in the same business up to 1857. In 1853 the total manufacture of bricks had reached only twenty million, but the entire product was used at home, Milwaukee also furnishing this city a portion of her cream colored articles. By 1854 there were five brick-yards in operation, that of Daniel Elston being the largest. F. T. & E. Sherman had also obtained a reputation for the excellence of their manufacture. In 1857 there were fifteen yards and they turned out about ninety-one million of brick, valued at over \$700,000.

About eighteen miles southwest from Chicago, are situated the famous "Athens Quarries," near Lemont. In 1846 the stone was discovered by some workman while they were excavating for the Illinois & Michigan Canal, but was not then considered of superior quality. It was, at first, used merely for foundation stone. In 1851 the "Illinois Stone Company" opened a quarry there, but even then no one thought of using the stone for facing purposes, or of calling it "marble." In 1852, however, the Merchant's & Mechanic's Bank of Chicago was faced with the Athens stone, the first used for this purpose in the city. F. C. Sherman and William B. Ogden then used it in their buildings, next to the Sher-

man House, and on the corner of Lake and Clark streets. Several large marble yards started up in Chicago during the year 1852, several of them drawing their supply from the Athens quarries. H. & O. Wilson had extensive yards, on the corner of State and Washington streets, established in the summer of 1853. John Shumer & Co., successors to A. S. Sherman, on Water Street, also were actively engaged in that business. The "Illinois Stone & Lime Company" was organized in December, 1853, purchasing A. S. & O. Sherman's interest in the quarry at Lemont, and also the lime kiln near Bridgeport. The organization consisted of W. S. Gurnee, president; M. C. Stearns, secretary and treasurer; A. S. & O. Sherman, superintendents. The reputation of the Athens stone extended until it became the favorite building material in the city. Professor Hitchcock while on a visit to Chicago, during the winter of 1855-56, examined and analyzed it, and called it "Athens Marble." Although really a magnesian limestone, it has since been known by that name.

In 1857 the amount of capital employed in the stone business of Chicago was fully \$1,500,000. During that year the six thousand tons of Athens marble, shipped mostly from Chicago, found its way to all the important cities in the Northwest, and became a serious competitor in the market with the products of the Lockport quarries, in New York.

In 1838 S. B. Collins & Co. began the manufacture of boots and shoes, in a small way. It increased yearly until 1855, at which time the business passed into the hands of Pearson & Dana. In 1854 E. S. Wells opened the Metropolitan Boot and Shoe Store, and commenced the manufacture on an extensive scale.

In 1855 C. G. Sheffield, as agent of the old type foundry of John T. White & Co., New York, established a branch in Chicago—the only one of the kind west of Cincinnati. It was in a large four-story brick building on Washington Street.

Messrs. Rossetter & Pahlman established the "Chicago Woodenware Manufactory" in 1854. The value of its product the next year amounted to \$100,000. At this time it was the only establishment of the kind in the West, and the largest one in the United States. E. & D. Brunswick established their billiard table manufactory on Randolph Street at an early day. I. Brown started the first match factory on Wells Street. In 1854 Chapman & Atwood established the "Eagle Match Factory." In June, 1854, the first paper box factory was started at No. 71 Lake Street by Wiegley & Co. The first manufacturer of tobacco was A. Meyers, who commenced business in 1849. In 1856 L. Lyon erected a factory for the manufacture of white lead on Halsted Street, corner of Fulton.

The manufacture of musical instruments was started in 1854. During that year R. G. Green started a melodeon manufactory at the southeast corner of Washington and Market streets. The business had been carried on by Mr. Green and partners in an unostentatious way for two years, and assumed a prominent place among the manufactures of the city and county at this time, when he became sole proprietor of the business. He employed twenty workmen, and made three hundred instruments during the year, valued at \$25,000. The capital invested was \$10,000. Following this first manufactory came additions in 1855. During that year Knaub & Sons began the manufacture of pianos at 145 North Clark Street. Their invested capital was \$3,000. They employed nine workmen, and made the first year thirty pianos, valued at \$10,000. H. Stone also began the manufacture of pianos the same year, at the corner

of Clark and Water streets. His capital was \$200; he employed two workmen and made, in one year, eight instruments, valued at \$2,000. John Preston was also making pianos at this time, but his capital, the number of operatives employed, or the extent of his business, are not matters of record. The summary of this branch of business; for 1855, as shown by the Democratic Press, was: Capital invested, \$13,200; number of hands employed, 31; pianos manufactured, 38; melodeons made, 300; total production, valued at \$37,000.

Late in 1855, the first type foundry was started by C. G. Sheffield, at 43 Franklin Street, where he advertised a "type foundry and printers' warehouse." His first investment was \$15,000, and he employed fifteen hands. Besides the type he manufactured, he kept for sale the first full stock of printers' material ever offered in the city. His advertisement stated that it included everything in the printer's line, "from a Washington press to a bodkin."

As has been remarked, the revival of manufacturing dates from the "wholesale" introduction of railroads in 1852. In 1851 the total capital invested in foundries was \$55,000; in agricultural implements, \$98,000; in wagon and carriage manufactories, \$22,300, and in the black smithing business, \$10,700. By 1854, \$1,650,000 was invested in locomotive, engine and machine shops; \$310,000 in agricultural implements; \$220,000 in wagon and carriage manufactories, and many other lines of manufacture were represented in proportion. A comparison of the value of manufactures for 1854, 1855 and 1856, shows that within those three years it more than doubled.

In 1854 the value of manufactures was as follows: Locomotives, engine, machinery and iron works, railroad cars, furnishings, etc., \$3,200,000; agricultural implements, \$350,000; carriages and wagons, \$500,000; furniture and cabinet work, \$350,000; planing mills, sash factories, etc., \$500,000; brass and copper works, \$135,000; stoves, leather, soaps and candles, and all other branches, \$2,800,000.

A comparison for the years 1855 and 1856 is given in detail. No reports were received in 1857, the year of the panic, but upon the authority of the Democratic Press it may be stated that before the end of the year the total value of the manufactures had equaled that of 1856.

COMPARATIVE VALUE OF CERTAIN MANUFACTURES.

	1855.	1856.
Locomotive, engine, machinery and iron works	\$2,876,000	\$3,887,084
Agricultural implements	649,790	1,134,300
Carriages and wagons	702,104	948,160
Furniture and cabinet works	455,500	543,000
Planing mills, sash, door and blind factories	749,684	1,092,397
Brass and copper works	377,200	471,000
Whisky, ale, porter, beer, etc.	826,645	1,150,320
Oils, soap, candles, etc.	464,130	528,021
Leather	200,000	432,000
Marble and stone	588,900	896,775
Brick	260,000	712,000
Stoves	105,000	238,000

Besides the important branches especially mentioned were many others which should be recorded as having become established prior to the close of 1856. The following table from the Democratic Press gives the essential particulars concerning many of them:

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTURES OF CHICAGO, ILL., JAN. 1, 1857.

Name of Firm.	Manufacturers.	Capital Invested.	Number of Manufacturers.	Value of Manufactures.
Stearns & Co.	Iron	\$20,000	1	\$7,350
William Holmes	Look glasses, &c.	25,000	1	150,000
Jordan & Olcott	Ship builders	50,000	1	75,000
Weeks Bros.	Ship builders	10,000	1	20,000
Huntson & Townner	Coffee spoons, &c.	5,000	1	100,000
John C. Garland	Trunks, etc.	50,000	1	100,000
W. & G. Wright	Trunks, etc.	15,000	1	50,000
I. Speer	Jewelry	30,000	1	5,000
W. A. Hendrie	Jewelry	20,000	1	4
D. A. Frost	Silver Plater	3,000	1	15,000
A. S. Beckwith	Gold Pens	2,000	1	2
W. & E. Cook	Glass Stainers	2,000	1	5
Held & Bro.	Scales, etc.	1,000	1	2,000
E. Smalley	Cisterns	200	1	4,000
H. C. Kosin	Patterns	500	1	300
A. Hesler	Daguerreans	22,000	1	40,000
Fassett & Cook	Daguerreans	5,000	1	15,000
Aker & Downer	Malster	3,000	1	4,000
George Drake	Painter	2,500	1	8,000
F. Weigle	Paper Boxes	500	1	5,000
Sundell & Co.	Soda Water	3,000	1	10,000
E. Scanlan	Confections	5,000	1	75,000
Simm & Co.	Confections	4,000	1	25,750
Page & Co.	Confections	7,000	1	105,000
E. R. Bowen	Gloves, etc.	3,000	1	7,500
C. Schilling	Gloves, etc.	200	1	500
Frazer & Forsythe	Baking, etc.	4,600	1	15,000
C. J. Wilder	Crackers, etc.	5,500	1	20,000
Worthing & Melville	Crackers, etc.	2,500	1	15,000
E. Case	Crackers, etc.	1,000	1	5
M. Guyies	Crackers, etc.	300	1	10,000
G. J. Sutter	Bakers' Tools .....	.....	1	500
E. S. Wells	Shoes, etc.	8,000	1	10,000
Pearson & Dana	Shoes, etc.	20,000	1	17,000
J. Kirby & Co.	Boxes	5,000	1	8,000
Culver, Page & Hoyle	Blank Books, etc.	12,000	1	44,247
T. Asmus	Blank Books, etc.	200	1	250
S. Fisser	Caps, etc.	400	1	.....
Totals		\$439,700	52	\$1,644,697

The Democratic Press gave the following:

SUMMARY OF MANUFACTURES, JANUARY 1, 1857.

	Capital.	Hands.	Value of Manufactures.
Iron works, steam engines, etc.	\$1,763,000	2,860	\$3,887,084
Stoves	185,000	70	235,000
Agricultural implements	597,000	575	1,134,300
Brass and tin ware, etc.	257,000	351	471,000
Carriages, wagons, etc.	350,000	881	948,160
High wines, beer, ale, etc.	407,000	165	1,150,320
Soap, candles, lard, etc.	206,000	100	528,021
Furniture	354,000	504	543,000
Stone, marble, etc.	617,950	843	896,775
Planing mills, sash, doors, etc.	445,000	554	1,092,397
Musical instruments	13,200	34	37,000
Leather	332,000	120	432,000
Barrels, wooden ware, etc.	178,700	171	357,250
Brick	300,000	500	712,000
Flour	325,000	73	692,645
Chemicals	15,000	15	32,000
Harness, saddles, etc.	82,000	220	271,000
Sheet and bar lead	25,700	75	100,000
Glue and neat-foot oil	20,000	15	25,000
Starch, estimated	15,000	25	75,000
Daguerreotypes, ambrotypes, etc.	75,700	30	100,000
Engraving, etc.	11,000	30	25,000
Cigars	8,050	20	10,000
White lead	50,000	100	7,000
Types, etc. ....	.....	20	.....
Boots, shoes, clothing, and other manufactures, estimated	800,000	1,750	750,000
Miscellaneous	439,700	502	1,044,697
Total, 1856	\$7,784,400	17,878	\$15,415,003
Total, 1855	6,292,000	8,740	11,043,141
Total, 1854	1,200,000	2,000	7,870,000

MISCELLANEOUS MANUFACTURING ITEMS FOR 1856.

Number of establishments propelled by steam.....	137
Tons of cast iron consumed (reported).....	18,402
Tons of wrought iron consumed (reported).....	11,196
Tons of coal consumed (reported).....	38,516
Cords of wood consumed (reported).....	3,000

REVIEW OF TRADE IN 1857.

The year 1857, which closes the period treated in this volume, was one of wide-spread business disaster. One of those periodical business convulsions had swept over the land. Following the unexpected failure of the Ohio Life & Trust Company, a panic occurred in the great Eastern money centers, so general as to completely destroy for the time all business confidence. The sudden and forced liquidation of all debts which followed so lessened values that insolvency became the rule rather than the exception among business men. Trade at the close of the year was completely paralyzed, and the new year showed more business wrecks than any five years before. Chicago could not and did not come out of the storm unscathed. The sudden withdrawal of all orders for the purchase of her grain and other products of export on which the stability of her trade was built, and the great depreciation of all State securities, on which rested the solvency of the Illinois banks, brought many of her citizens to sudden ruin, and forced several of her banks into liquidation. Up to that time the opinion most widely held concerning Chicago by those not personally interested in her was, that her marvelous growth had been of the mushroom order; more largely on the basis of speculative hopes in what the city was to become than on any well-grounded confidence in her based on what she had already achieved. The conservative business element of the East had ever viewed her sudden growth with more of suspicion than of wonder, and predictions had been common that the first business collapse would burst the bubble and leave her the ruin of ruins among the speculative cities of the land. The crisis came as unexpectedly to Chicago as to the other cities of the country. For a few weeks each individual and each community was entirely engrossed in endeavors for self-preservation. When the storm had spent its fury, and so far abated as to allow a comparison of damage done and reserve force remaining, the "mushroom city on the lake" was found to have endured the financial storm with more equanimity and apparently less damage than any of the older cities, and to be awaiting the tide of returning prosperity with a courage and strength which her business reverses had only redoubled. Thenceforth her business standing among the cities of the country was not as it had been before; the problematical distrust as to its stability and inherent merit and strength was supplanted by a confidence in its inevitable future which has since then made it the center of confidence for all outside capital as well as the center of hope for all local enterprise.

The sixth annual review of the trade and commerce of Chicago for the year 1857, published by the Chicago Press, gave a full statistical report of the trade of that year, and in its editorial comments reflected the prevailing spirit and sentiment of Chicago. The report was incited by a combination of the spirits of pluck and brag which was then and has ever since been characteristic of the city. The following excerpts are given:

"In accordance with our invariable custom we present to the readers of the *Chicago Daily Press*, and the public generally, the Sixth Annual Review of the Trade and Commerce of our city; and in doing so it is

proper to remark that such a statement for the year 1857 will be looked upon with an unusual degree of interest—for in many respects it has been the most important one in the history of Chicago. While old and wealthy cities on the Atlantic seaboard succumbed to the financial revulsion—while crash after crash occurred in the commercial world, and ruin left its traces on every hand—from all parts of the country, North, South, East and West, we heard the momentous query put—'How stands Chicago?' For years the assertion had been made that our city was but a bubble, to be exploded by the first breath of adverse fortune. How nobly she has weathered the storm and falsified the predictions of envious rivals, it devolves upon us, in dry facts and figures that cannot be disputed, to demonstrate. We will show the people of the East that notwithstanding they have rolled desolation and panics from the Atlantic seaboard to the Mississippi, that there is in the commerce of our city a vigor and elasticity which are equal to every emergency. We will show that, all things considered, the Trade and Commerce of Chicago throughout the past year, have been most fully maintained, and that the falling off in some departments of business is due to the general stagnation of trade throughout the whole country. It will be fully demonstrated by our tables of exports and imports—by the well-known fact that the Northwest was never before so rich in the elements of genuine prosperity—that had there been money and confidence in the East, our products would have moved forward in abundance, and the West would have in return depleted the store-houses of the East of their overstocked importations—that so far as the Northwest is concerned, there was no cause for a panic; and that had the East not spent her substance in over-trading, over-speculating, and by a long series of violations of the laws of commerce, the West would have saved her from the ruin that followed.

"One of the principal sources of strength which, amid the recent panic and wide-spread disaster, has enabled Chicago to achieve so commanding a position among her sister cities of the Union is to be found in the solid capital which her bankers and business men possessed—the accumulations of the energy, the prudence, and the successful commerce of the last dozen years. To this should be added the wisdom and far-reaching forecast which induced them to sustain and give confidence to our home currency—the bills of the Illinois and Wisconsin banks. These bills are secured by State stocks, and though at one time, had these stocks been thrown on the market, the bills could scarcely have been worth fifty cents on the dollar—the actual value according to the sales in the New York market, for most of them ranging at from sixty to eighty cents—yet the people gave them their confidence and passed them from hand to hand in the payment of debts and for the purchase of goods. Our city bankers also acted nobly. Though some of our country banks were forced to close their doors, and all the banks in Illinois and Wisconsin, except the Marine and the Chicago banks of this city, which to their honor be it said paid the coin on demand for all their issues, virtually suspended specie payments, yet our bankers received at par the bills of all the country banks, and thus saved the business of the city from utter stagnation and ruin. The position which our bankers assumed toward our business men, and that of business men toward each other, was not one of hostility but of mutual forbearance and support, and never in commercial, as well as in all other matters, was the motto more beautifully illustrated—'in union there is strength.'

"In striking contrast with this liberal policy was the course adopted in our sister city, St. Louis. The bankers there became alarmed, and under the self-confident dictation of the State Bank of Missouri, threw out the bills of the States of Illinois and Wisconsin. This at once effectually blocked the channels of trade; in a few days a large number of her oldest and most wealthy business houses went by the board, and in the end, as might have been foreseen, the banks themselves were forced to suspend. As a consequence, merchants in central and southern Illinois, and in southern Iowa have made their fall purchases in this city, and never has the great fact stood out in bolder relief that Chicago is the great commercial center of the Northwest than within the last few months. Their interests are identical, and their development and growth in wealth and all that elevates and refines our common humanity must go on in a rapidly increasing ratio for untold generations.

"Another fact deserves special notice here. The influence of our commanding commercial position in enabling us successfully to resist the panic, is patent to all men, and it will have a stimulating effect upon the future growth of the city. During the worst weeks of the panic our shipments of wheat were about a hundred thousand bushels per day, and, of all cereals averaged from one to two hundred thousand bushels. This produce went very far toward liquidating maturing Western indebtedness. When coin and exchange became dear, our merchants took currency from their customers, bought wheat for it and made exchange for themselves. Such an example of Western energy and shrewdness was duly appreciated by the creditors of Chicago dealers upon the seaboard. It is not a mere idle boast; but a simple fact that Western credit is now stronger than ever before.

"To all those who have persistently slandered our city—who have regarded it as an empty bubble soon to explode, and bring ruin upon all those who had placed any confidence in her stability, the figures which we lay before our readers to-day are a crushing, unanswerable reply.

"The opening of the year 1857 was not such as would have foreboded a period of commercial disaster. The country was rich in its products after a series of most bountiful harvests—the majority of our people, owing to the scarcity of money in the East, rather curtailing than expanding their business, and in no former period of our history did the average condition of the commercial houses of this city appear more favorable. As the season advanced, however, matters in the East grew worse, and the Wall-street gamblers, through their organs, raised the cry that the cause of all the disturbance was—the West. Libels on the character of our business men—on the general stability of our country, were published far and wide; and a most desperate effort was made to bring back to their coffers the capital which had forsaken them for a more profitable market in the West. The commercial communities in the East had over-traded, and by a long series of enormous importations, had plunged the country in debt, and now they began to see that unless they could revolutionize the entire country, West as well as East, they alone would be buried in the ruin which their own follies had engendered. But all this could have but slightly affected the Northwest, had the people and the journals of the West been true to themselves. Unfortunately there were some blind, dissatisfied and jaundiced leaders who most effectually played into the hands of the 'croakers' of the East. Parties who had large and

extensive time-contracts for produce—made during the winter of 1856-57—in order to affect the market, early in the spring published and most industriously circulated reports—said to have been 'carefully made up from actual observation'—that there was comparatively 'no grain in the country'—that our staples were exhausted—that the mighty Northwest had neither money nor produce. Unfortunately there were journals throughout the country—some even in this city—which were too stupid to see through the transparent trick—too corrupt to testify to the truth, or too lazy to investigate the matter for themselves—which, with blatant words, loudly re-echoed this false cry of the general poverty of the West. These slanders were most eagerly caught up by the journals of the East and extensively published under the head of 'Western Distrust of the West.' The effect was instantly felt. Our bankers stood appalled at the drain which immediately set in on them from their correspondents in the East. Large sums of money which had been sent forward for the purpose of moving the crops were at once withdrawn; and when navigation opened, it was a difficult matter for our merchants to accommodate the trade. The Chicago Daily Press stood alone in its position, that the Northwest was entirely solvent—that she was teeming with wealth in her products—that her farmers had their granaries and their storehouses full, and were ready to sell at a fair price. To counteract our statements, trade circulars and 'cooked up' newspaper articles were scattered broadcast over the country, stating that all along our rivers and lines of railroad, the country had run itself out, and that in the whole valley of the Illinois there were not two million bushels of grain of all kinds. In contradiction to this, we at that very time published reliable statements, showing that between Naples and Peoria, there had been found by actual count, over two million bushels of corn. The tables of statistics which follow in this review demonstrate to a certainty the truth of the assertions we then made. We find that the receipts of corn for the season by the Illinois & Michigan Canal are 4,122,601 bushels; by the Chicago & Rock Island Railroad, 407,437; by the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, 1,892,219; by the Illinois Central Railroad, 192,102; and by the Galena & Chicago Union Railroad was 354,166 bushels—nearly all of which was from the crop of 1856. And yet at the commencement of the season, there was 'no corn in the country.'

"Not content, however, with slandering the West by representing her as poverty-stricken in respect to the crop of 1856, the same parties circulated false reports relative to the coming crop of 1857. Because, in some portions of our State, the small crop of winter wheat was injured by the winter of 1856-57, it was stated there would be 'no wheat in the country.' Then again, touching the corn crop of 1857, which proved to be the largest ever grown in this State, the same parties, in the face of the promising accounts which came in from all quarters misrepresented it, both as regards quantity and quality, carrying out the policy—or plan, as it would appear studiously arranged beforehand—to damage Western interests and Western men. True, all now know that the position of the Chicago Daily Press was correct—as the facts above given, and which may be found further in detail in this article abundantly prove; but these truths could not at the time spoken of be demonstrated beforehand to the people of the East—especially as there was a very active party there, who deemed it their only salvation to roll back the 'star of empire' from the Great Valley of the Mississippi. The honest friends of the West were frightened

by the misrepresentations that had been spread by interested gamblers and their abettors—and the consequent general lack of faith in the West was but the entering wedge to the widespread disaster which followed, and which all, more or less, have felt and do now experience.

"It is not our object or design to brood over the errors of the past; but it is the duty of the honest journalist to chronicle the events of the year, be they favorable or otherwise, so that our people may have an opportunity to learn wisdom from experience; and in this connection, it is interesting to look around and see the position which those now occupy who labored so industriously to damage the Northwest. They have been the first to fall into the pit they so earnestly dug for others; and if ever they be resurrected, it will be to be looked upon with general distrust. As for those journals which so violently opposed Western interests, while catering for Western support, they have spent their shot, and their shafts are for the future barbed. The mighty Northwest, even now, stands firmly in her position; Chicago, her center and index, still maintains her commercial supremacy—and it has been the wonder of the whole continent that she, so young, so ambitious and enterprising, should have so stoutly and so bravely withstood the revulsion.

"By reference to our commercial tables, it will be seen that while we have exercised a most laudable economy in our imports of merchandise, our exports, even in spite of the low prices which prevailed, have not materially fallen off. We have exported more wheat, packed more beef, and shipped more cattle than in the previous season; and still there is a large surplus in the country for next season's business. Unless some hitherto unknown mine be sprung upon the money markets of the world, the reasonable prospect is, that the business of Chicago the present year will far outstrip that of any previous one. There is but little grain in the East—with four months of winter before them. The banks of New York are overflowing with gold, ready for profitable investment; while we have an abundance of produce of all kinds, which, as soon as navigation opens, will go forward and relieve the embarrassed of all classes—for it is a well-known fact, that when the grain moves general prosperity follows.

"In the tables which follow in this article will be found the receipts, shipments and prevailing prices of almost every important article of trade and commerce for the year 1857, as well as for a series of years preceding. To the merchant, the trader, or the property-owner, they cannot fail to be interesting; as without a knowledge of the facts they demonstrate, any movement in the commercial world would be but groping in the dark.

"The grain trade—which is probably the most important branch of our commerce—has been active, and shows, contrary to general expectation, but a slight falling off on the business of 1856, and an increase over that of 1855. The receipts of all kinds of grain in 1855 were 20,487,953 bushels, while during the past year they foot up 21,856,206 bushels—a falling off on the receipts of 1856 of about three million bushels. The shipments of grain and flour reduced to its equivalent in wheat, during the past year, amount to 18,032,768 bushels—which is but 2,818,618 bushels less than was shipped in 1856, and over two millions more than were shipped in 1855. It will be noticed, however, that while there is a slight reduction in the general footing up for

the year, that in the great staples of the grain trade we show quite a large increase. Of wheat we have exported 9,485,052 bushels, or 1,147,632 bushels more than in 1856, and 3,286,807 bushels more than in 1855. In flour also, there is a large increase. We exported in 1857 259,648 barrels, or forty thousand barrels more than the shipments of 1856. Unfortunately, the people of the East became panic-stricken just as the wheat crop of 1857 was beginning to come in—else our shipments of wheat and flour (reduced to its equivalent in grain), would have been several million bushels more. For the present year there is a grand prospect for this trade—the crops of 1857 almost untouched, plenty of money in the East, and a general scarcity of the cereals.

"The provision trade has shown quite an important increase over the business of 1856. The number of cattle slaughtered and packed during the season just closed is 19,127—an increase on the business of 1856 of 4,000 head. Before the scarcity of money occurred, however, packers' estimates exceeded 30,000 head.

"In 1857 we find there were over twenty-five thousand cattle shipped East—an increase of over three thousand head on the business of the previous year. Had the season been longer this number would undoubtedly have been greatly increased.

"Although the past year has not been very profitable to lumber manufacturers, yet the figures show the trade to be in a most favored position. The receipts are 459,639,198 feet, or over three millions more than in 1856. Had the business kept up during October and November at the same rate as the previous portion of the season, the receipts could not have fallen short of 500,000,000 feet. The shipments for the year are 58,221,063 feet more than those of 1856.

"The stone business in Chicago is quite a prominent branch of trade. In the following columns will be found statistics concerning its extent and position, which cannot fail but prove of interest to the commercial community.

"The position which the Chicago and Canadian trade has assumed within a year or two may be learned from an article in this review, which contains several valuable statistical tables. Our relations with Canada are of great importance, and our trade with our neighbors across the line is annually on the increase.

"In coal, salt, high wines, hides, cheese, butter, and many other important branches of trade, will be found a large increase on the business of 1856. Of course, even with this increase, we must take into account the general condition of the country during the past few months, which has no doubt operated to lessen the figures to a considerable extent.

"The growth of our lake commerce is worthy of some space in our review, and we have presented some statistics showing its growth and position. We give lists of steamers, propellers and sail vessels engaged in the general merchandise business of our city.

"We also give the rates which exchange on New York, Buffalo and St. Louis have commanded each week during the past four years. It is quite an interesting table and could not be well omitted in giving a general view of our trade and commerce.

"The shipping interest in our city is now large and extensive, and demands some attention. A carefully prepared table of the rates of freights for carrying wheat and corn to Buffalo and Oswego, will be found in this review."

The following table shows the amount of some of the leading articles transported on the Illinois & Michigan Canal each year since its completion:

[illegible]

生 生 生 生 生 生 生 生

TOTAL IMPORTS AND EXPORTS.—Below will be found a table showing the total imports and exports by lake, canal and railroads during 1857. We have spared neither pains nor expense to make it perfect, and so far as the books in our public offices are accurate, will this statement be found correct. The imports have, as a general thing, been properly classified, and may be relied upon; but the system of classification in regard to our exports is so general, that it is altogether impossible to make up a complete table from their books. We find that the item under the head of “merchandise” is made to include almost every article of trade, from a needle to an anchor. We trust that we will be able to report a better state of affairs next year. It is an important matter to know how much we export and import, and we are happy to learn that some of our railway companies are beginning to appreciate this, and classify and systematize more:

STATEMENT

Showing the Comparative Receipts and Shipments by Lake, Canal and Railroad for 1857.

Articles.	RECEIPTS.			
	Lake.	Canal.	Railroad.	Total.
Ag. imp. lbs..	....	37,300	15,286,072	15,323,370
Ag. prod's lbs.	146,400	23,760	11,723,006	11,903,227
Ashes .....	....	....	181,702	181,702
Apples, bbls..	8,375	....	8,795	17,170
Bark, cords ..	5,118	....	....	5,118
Barley, bu. ...	33,160	2,602	86,101	122,043
Barrels (c) ...	12,910	1,240	32,771	46,921
Beans, bu.	2,827	132	6,850	6,809
Beer, bbls.	22,590	....	2,429	25,025
Berick, m.	559	191	217,721	218,471
Beef, bbls.	438	30	13	481
Broom, c. ts. .	....	40	383	429
Buckwheat .. .	....	148	....	148
Butter, lbs. ...	....	4,395	1,534,990	1,539,385
Calves, no. ....	....	....	1,804	1,804
Cattle, no.	53	....	48,235	48,288
Car axles	54	....	....	54
Car wheels .. .	1,732	....	....	1,732
Castings, tons .	2,059	112	38	2,097
Cheese, lbs. ....	....	8,000	970,590	978,590
Coal, tons	134,043	6,636	30,671	171,350
Corn, bu.	3,200	4,122,005	3,085,225	7,211,630
Cotton, lbs. ....	....	....	103,000	103,000
D'd Hogs, lbs. .	....	....	8,442,611	8,442,611
D'd Beef, lbs. .	....	....	211,712	211,712
D'd Fruit, lbs. .	....	....	516,987	516,987
Eng. & Boilers .	11	....	....	11
Fish, bbls.	15,560	....	....	15,560
Flour, bbls.	5,347	12,931	376,752	5,030
F'niture, pkgs. .	4,290	....	....	4,290
" tons. ....	....	11	2,632	2,643
Furs, lbs. ....	....	1,138	....	1,138
Grass St., lbs. .	5,900	162,751	2,288,572	2,285,223
Grindst's, tns .	527	....	....	527
Hair, tons .....	....	1	....	1
Hay, tons	83	593	240	916
Hemp, lbs. ....	....	193,637	....	193,637
Hides, lbs. ....	....	72,353	5,306,931	5,433,284
Hides, no.	1,159	....	61,833	62,992
Hogs (live). ...	....	....	208,992	208,992
Horses, no. ....	....	....	4,128	4,128
Hoops, cds. ....	....	10	30	40
Hubs, no.	24,584	....	....	24,584
Iron & N's, t. .	6,950	8	2,835	9,793
Iron, P & S, tns	6,154	21	255	6,620
Lard, bbls. ....	....	140	7,083	7,223
Lath, no.	79,650,000	....	404,000	80,144,000
Lead, tons .....	....	30	2,001	2,127
Lime, &c. bbls. .	23,320	7,686	45,485	76,491
Lumber, ft.	444,396,300	106,150	15,046,478	450,680,128
Mach'ry, pkts. .	175	....	....	175
" tons	104	150	50	204

Articles.	Lake.	Canal.	Railroad.	Total.
Marble, tons...	651	....	....	651
Malt, bu.	3,300	....	42,376	45,736
Mdse., pkgs.	160,763	....	....	160,763
Mdse., tons.	82,749	202	91,663	174,612
Meal, lbs. ....	....	13,700	101,892	115,592
Mill Sto's, tns. ....	....	....	23	23
Mill Stuffs. ....	....	435,319	7,927,556	8,362,875
Molasses, bls. ....	....	....	1,848	1,848
Oats, bu.	80	366,739	940,432	1,307,251
Oil, bbl. ....	....	114	1	115
Oil Cake, lbs. ....	....	....	45,767	45,767
Paper, lbs. ....	....	....	436,460	436,460
Peaches, boxes	8,050	....	....	8,050
Skins, lbs. ....	....	....	38,441	38,441
Pickets, no. ....	....	....	1,182,000	1,182,000
Pork, bbls	5	2,787	6,126	8,918
Posts, c'r, no.	544,302	....	....	544,302
Provisions, lbs.	4,200	1,395,198	4,852,830	6,252,228
R. R. Chairs.	10,188	....	....	10,188
R. R. Iron, t's	27,305	....	787	28,092
R. R. Ties, no.	120,076	....	2,057	122,133
Reapers, no.	95	....	....	95
Rye, bush ....	....	2,213	84,485	86,698
Salt, bbls.	204,469	....	4	204,473
Salt, sacks	117,377	....	....	117,377
Lard, tons. ....	....	1,850	....	1,850
Sheep, no. ....	....	....	52,469	52,469
Shingles, no.	130,462,250	....	1,368,000	131,830,250
S. Bolts, cds.	7,182	....	....	7,182
Shot, lbs. ....	....	81,000	....	81,000
Slate, tons.	134	....	....	134
Spokes, do.	373,300	....	....	373,300
Staves, no.	3,123,000	30,610	....	3,153,610
Stone, c y. ....	....	122,842	....	122,842
Stone, tons.	1,515	....	465	1,980
Stone ware	58,123	....	....	58,123
Sugar, lbs. ....	....	1,714,961	6,432,166	8,147,127
Sundries, tons.	172	2	347	521
Tallow, bbls. ....	....	....	505	505
Tar, lbs. ....	....	29,750	....	29,750
Tel. poles, no.	12,883	....	....	12,883
Thresh. Mach.	140	....	210	350
Tobacco, lbs. ....	....	91,266	....	91,266
Vinegar, bbls. ....	....	....	9	9
Wag s & Bug's	625	5	153	783
Water pipe, pc.	1,835	....	....	1,835
Wheat, bu.	8,470	885,531	9,461,029	10,355,030
Whisky, bbls.	430	5,881	24,255	30,566
White Lead, lb	....	425,012	....	425,012
Wood, cords.	79,463	21,592	17,974	119,029
Wool, lbs. ....	....	80,588	1,027,243	1,116,831

SHIPMENTS.

Articles.	Lake.	Canal.	Railroad.	Total.
Ag. Imp., lbs. ....	....	520,418	6,930,844	7,451,262
Ag. prod's, lbs. ....	....	53,312	1,348,162	1,401,494
Ashes, lbs. ....	....	....	165,582	165,582
Apples, bbls.	10	....	5,931	5,941
Barley, bu.	1,104	9,993	158,829	169,926
Bark, cords. ....	....	686	....	686
Barrels, no. ....	....	3,900	10,937	13,937
Beans, bu.	54	....	8,600	8,654
Beer, bbls. ....	....	6	1,313	1,319
Beef, bbls.	44,203	53	140	44,402
Broom Corn, ts.	355	....	35	393
B. W. F'l'r, bls. ....	....	....	83	83
Butter, lbs. ....	....	....	45,350	45,350
Castings, tons. ....	....	226	849	1,075
Cheese, lbs. ....	....	....	218,406	218,406
Corn, tons. ....	....	634	22,764	23,398
Corn, bu.	6,776,514	....	48,620	6,825,134
Cattle, no.	122	....	25,365	25,487
D'd Hogs, lbs. ....	....	....	4,229,253	4,229,253
D'd Beef, lbs. ....	....	....	348,626	348,626
D'd Fruit, lbs. ....	....	....	13,179	13,179
Engines, no.	5	....	....	5

Articles.	Lake.	Canal.	Railroad.	Total.
Fish, bbls. ....	....	147	....	147
Flour, bbls.	167,227	644	78,407	255,278
Furniture, tons	....	47	392	439
Grass Seed, lbs.	731,300	....	806,648	1,537,948
G. Stones, tons	....	14	....	14
Hair, tons.	40	....	....	40
Hides, no.	434	596	....	1,030
Hides, lbs.	75,200	....	66,578	141,778
Hoops, cords.	196,000	....	1,320,300	1,516,300
Hogs, no. ....	....	35	....	35
Horses, no. ....	....	....	110,070	110,070
Iron & Nails. ....	....	....	2,105	2,105
Iron, P. & Sc'p	39	140	24,328	24,479
Lard, bbls.	601	106	35	742
Lath, no.	2,210	....	1,476	3,686
Lead, tons.	928	14,118,275	38,519,420	52,637,605
Lime, bbls.	1,010	1,392	12,750	15,161
Lumber, ft.	240,330	82,427,639	228,919,870	311,787,839
Mach'ry, tons. ....	....	....	2,273	2,273
Marble, tons. ....	....	102	....	102
Mach'ry, tons.	115	91	....	206
Mdse., tons.	9,189	717	137,253	147,159
Mdse., pkgs.	23,178	....	....	23,178
Meal, lbs.	402,770	....	113,289	516,059
Mill Stuffs, lbs. ....	....	....	76,716	76,716
Mill Stone, lbs. ....	....	6,500	1,400	7,900
Molasses, bbls. ....	....	....	1,506	1,506
Oats, bu.	389,184	1,890	24,538	415,612
Oil, bbls. ....	....	35	....	35
Pelts, &c., lbs. ....	....	....	592,973	592,973
Pork, bbls.	12,151	91	17,836	30,078
Posts, no. ....	....	31,656	587,880	619,536
Provisions, lbs.	1,617,460	....	1,846,106	3,463,566
R. R. Iron, tns.	129	55	....	184
Reapers, no.	102	....	869	971
Salt, bbls.	2,240	11,578	57,501	71,319
Salt, sacks. ....	....	58,534	....	58,534
Lard, tons. ....	....	585	88	673
Sheep, no.	45	....	6,471	6,516
Shingles, no. ....	....	20,131,250	134,696,500	154,827,750
Sh. Bolts, cds. ....	....	....	76	565
Staves, cords. ....	....	519	206	725
Stone, tons.	1,604	....	7,000	8,604
Sugar, bbls. ....	....	12,645	876,550	889,195
Sundries, tons.	99	35	3,464	3,598
Tallow, lbs.	1,807	37	345	2,189
Vinegar, lbs. ....	....	60	....	60
Wagons, no. ....	....	110	1,624	1,734
Wheat, bu.	9,284,705	12,383	187,964	9,485,082
Whisky, bbls.	609	359	9,014	9,982
Wood, cords. ....	....	....	126	126
Wool, lbs.	3,276	....	735,711	738,987

AUXILIARY AGENCIES.

In the foregoing pages the development of the trade, commerce and manufactures of Chicago have been traced from the beginning to a period when the city had attained the foremost rank among the commercial cities of the country. Thus far, the record has been of results, and of a progress so rapid as to be phenomenal. Such progress was not the result of chance, nor of what is sometimes termed good fortune. It was the result of a combination of energetic causes, rather than a combination of favorable circumstances; causes as remarkable as the growth of the city itself. Due allowance being made for all the natural advantages arising from its geographical location, and the fertility and productiveness of the tributary country, the unprecedented growth of Chicago is more largely attributable to human foresight, courage, energy and enterprise than any other modern city in the world.

So late as June, 1825, Prof. William H. Keating,

the geologist and historiographer, with Major Long's second expedition, at the close of a most disparaging description of Chicago and the surrounding country, said: "The dangers attending the navigation of the lake, and the scarcity of harbors along the shore, must ever prove an obstacle to the increase of the commercial importance of Chicago. The extent of the sand banks which are formed on the eastern and southern shore by the prevailing north and north-westerly winds, will likewise prevent any important works from being undertaken to improve the port of Chicago." In 1832, Milwaukee, eighty-five miles north, and Michigan City, twenty-five miles south, at the head of the lake, were both considered as likely to become great trade centers as Chicago. Only the residents of Chicago had supreme faith in her future. No city ever started under more discouraging conditions. The site was on a level so low that the waves of the lake, when driven by eastern storms submerged half the ground on which the present city is built, and inundations from the spring freshets were frequent when the Desplaines River, overflowing its banks joined its waters with those of the South Branch of the Chicago River, and sought an outlet through its low banked channel at the site of the amphibious town.

It is unnecessary to indulge in speculations as to the causes which brought together at such an unpromising spot, the wonderful aggregation of human energy which has overcome every natural obstacle, and built a city, where under other conditions no city would have been. In twenty years all was changed. The river creeping in tortuous course behind forbidding sand-bars to its shallow outlet had been made straight, and, through wide opening piers, welcomed to a safe haven the storm-tossed ships. Wharfs and docks, and warehouses lined its banks where trees had stood before, and forests of masts lined its borders. The city had been lifted, and stood on dry ground, high above the flood. The waters of the Desplaines no longer threatened devastation, but, turned into an artificial channel, bore a never ceasing flood of wealth to the city, vieing in beneficent service with a dozen lines of railway, converging to this common center, and reaching their iron arms far out to the north, to the south, to the east and to the west.

The energy which had wrought such changes and achieved such wonderful results had one peculiar characteristic. It was prophetic, ever, in its immeasurable faith, providing for what was to come. The sudden avalanche of grain which came to Chicago with the completion of the canal, constantly increasing as each newly built railroad added to its volume, ever found waiting buyers, and shippers, and warehouses and elevators of ample capacity, ready built for the trade. The city has thus from the beginning always been found prepared to avail herself of each new branch of trade which has come to her; hence, no opportunity has been lost to her by being taken unawares, and no advantage wasted, however pressing or unexpected its appearance, for want of foresight in preparation or courageous promptness in its appropriation.

At the beginning of the commercial history of Chicago the avenues of trade, whether for the export and import of merchandise by lake, or the receipt and distribution inland, was restricted by most serious natural obstacles. Until 1834, there was no harbor. A sand-bar ran across the present mouth of the river, and the roadstead outside, unprotected by headlands, made what is now the safe harbor of Chicago a point on the western shore to be avoided, except in mild weather, when vessels might ride quietly at anchor off shore,

while their cargoes and passengers were debarked and landed by the primitive means of lighters.

Leading inland from Chicago were no roads that were passable. The land was a low, damp prairie, which, in the wet seasons of spring and fall, became little better than a bog, over which the roads were well nigh useless for heavy teams, except in the driest summer or the coldest winter. The radius of country tributary to Chicago was thus measured by the facilities for transportation. No farmer could safely bring a load of corn or wheat from a further distance than fifty miles with any expectation of profit. So, at the beginning, the radius of country directly tributary to Chicago as a grain mart may be safely set at that distance. The notable exceptions to the restrictions was in the marketing of cattle, sheep and horses, which could be driven in, thus being made to transport themselves to market. The first, and most important, commercial need of Chicago was better means of transportation centering at the chosen site of the great city.

PLANK ROADS superseded the primitive roadways over all the important thoroughfares leading from the city at a quite early date; thus essentially enlarging the area of trade subsidiary to the city. The Southwestern Plank Road, left the "Bull's Head" on Madison Street, and passed through Lyonsville to Brush Hill, near what is now LaGrange Station, on the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, a distance of sixteen miles. From that point the Oswego Plank Road extended fourteen miles further in a southwestern direction, to the Naperville settlement. The Northwestern Plank Road started from the Galena depot, and extended seventeen miles to the present village of Desplaines in Maine Township. Seven miles out the Western Plank Road branched off toward Elgin, running, in 1853, some twelve miles in that direction. The Southern Plank Road started on State Street, at the south line of the city, and extended ten miles in a southerly direction toward Iroquois County. There were also projected in 1853, the Blue Island Plank Road, from that village due north to the southwest corner of the city; thence along Blue Island Avenue, which the City Council had planked to Madison Street; and the Lake Shore Plank Road, which commenced at the north line of the city on Clark Street, from thence it ran northwardly, nearly parallel with the lake shore by Rees & Hundley's tavern, through Pine Grove to Little River, and thence to Hood's tavern on the Green Bay Road.

These roads raised the mud embargo, which had before hampered the country trade a good part of each year, and greatly enlarged the circle of country that sought Chicago as a market.

THE ILLINOIS & MICHIGAN CANAL, completed in 1848, was the first great feeder, and remained, for many years, the most important avenue of transportation between the city and the interior of the State. During the five years, from 1850 to 1857, railroads were built in all directions centering in Chicago, and at the latter date the present magnificent system of transportation, which has since so developed in magnitude as to reach all points in the United States, the Canadas, and Mexico, was fairly inaugurated, and in such manner as to secure to Chicago the position she has come to hold as the great railroad center of the continent.

THE IMPROVEMENT OF THE HARBOR, or rather the building of the harbor, the dredging and straightening of the river, and the building of docks and wharves for the convenience of the immense commerce which the improved means of land transportation had centered in the city, kept even pace with those enterprises. In the

summer of 1833 the first pier was built, and in the spring of 1834 the first sand-bar had disappeared, and thereafter Chicago was open to a commerce which has increased each year until the present time.*

Customs.—Up to 1846, Chicago belonged to the Collection District of Detroit, being a port of delivery only. All the statistics pertaining to customs, foreign and lake trade were merged in the general reports of the whole district at Detroit. July 16, 1846, the new District of Chicago was created embracing in its jurisdiction the harbors, rivers and waters on the western shore of Lake Michigan as far north as the town and river of Sheboygan, and as far south as the dividing line between the States of Illinois and Indiana. Chicago at that time became a port of entry,† thus being recognized by the Government, and placed on an equal commercial footing with other American ports of the first class. The lake trade did not show a large foreign element in early years as is evinced by the following extracts from the Chicago Weekly Democrat. September 26, 1848, it said:

"Before 1846 there was no foreign trade at this point. In that year there was but \$14.10 received in payment of duties. In 1847, however, the following descriptions of goods were received here, paying duties to the amount below: Fire wood, 256¼ cords; peaches, 2 bbls.; saddles, 1. The duties received on these articles amounted to \$768.13, the value of articles was \$1,182.90.

"In 1848, to September 1, the following is the amount of dutiable goods imported: St. Urbes salt, 7,100 minots; sea oil, 18 barrels; cod oil, 68 barrels; mackerel, 150 barrels; salmon 10 barrels; herring, 21 barrels and 100 boxes; charcoal, 19 barrels; lumber, 149,900 feet; stone, 13 cords; wood, 142 cords; shingles, 2 bundles; crockery, 8 crates. The value of the above articles was \$6,600.70, and the duty \$1,629.48. The total value of articles paying duty at this point imported since Chicago was made a port of entry has been \$7,783.60, and the duty collected \$2,411.71."

The first importation of foreign goods from the Atlantic was in 1848. It consisted of a cargo of salt, directed from Turk's Island, aboard the brig "McBride." The vessel passed through the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and Canada waters, in bond, the duties being paid at the custom house in Chicago on its arrival, December 4. The Chicago Democrat of December 12, 1848, states that this was the first shipment ever made from the Atlantic direct to any port on the upper lakes, and adds that it passed through the Lachine and Welland canals.

The following tables furnished by the Revenue Department at Washington, give the statistical history of the port, for the twenty years succeeding its establishment.‡

Statement of the names of collectors, with dates of their first official bonds, for the port of Chicago, Ill., from July 16, 1846, to June 30, 1871.

Name of Collector.	Date of Bond.
William B. Snowhook.....	August 27, 1846
Jacob Russell.....	May 11, 1849
William B. Snowhook.....	June 6, 1853
Philip Conley.....	July 17, 1855
Jacob Fry.....	April 13, 1857
Boston E. Strother.....	June 21, 1858
Julius White.....	April 6, 1861
Leaher Hason.....	October 10, 1861
T. J. Kennedy.....	March 22, 1866

* For details respecting our articles from Harbor and Marine, Railroads, and the Illinois & Michigan Canal elsewhere in this volume.

† See Harbor and Marine.

‡ The amount shown in the accompanying tables is extended beyond the period of government supervision, to the commerce otherwise there being and interest would be impaired.

W. B. Scates.....June 26, 1866
James E. McLean.....June 16, 1869

STATEMENT SHOWING THE NUMBER AND TONNAGE OF VESSELS IN THE FOREIGN TRADE, WHICH ENTERED INTO AND CLEARED FROM THE CUSTOMS DISTRICT OF CHICAGO DURING THE FISCAL YEAR ENDED JUNE 30, FROM 1847 TO 1871.

ENTERED.

YEAR ENDED JUNE 30—	American.		Foreign.		Total.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1847.....	4	1,858	1	350	5	2,208
1848.....	12	4,205	2	399	14	4,604
1849.....	24	6,620	11	2,397	35	9,017
1850.....	13	6,690	4	648	22	7,338
1851.....	10	4,587	1	215	11	4,802
1852.....	4	942	1	213	5	1,155
1853.....	8	2,130	.....	.....	8	2,130
1854.....	10	6,236	3	703	22	6,939
1855.....	37	27,364	15	2,910	52	30,280
1856.....	122	86,048	93	20,681	215	107,620
1857.....	100	70,170	109	27,051	209	97,230
1858.....	74	28,573	90	22,256	164	50,829
1859.....	97	52,063	21	5,260	118	57,322
1860.....	92	45,068	28	7,472	120	52,540
1861.....	158	70,465	43	12,133	201	82,598
1862.....	365	178,797	164	45,181	529	223,978
1863.....	395	169,691	231	69,601	626	239,292
1864.....	202	108,007	213	64,304	415	172,311
1865.....	184	99,700	155	49,609	339	149,308
1866.....	147	89,234	234	73,425	381	162,659
1867.....	74	55,000	146	43,510	220	98,525
1868.....	45	15,231	120	33,148	165	48,379
1869.....	26	9,480	111	28,508	137	37,988
1870.....	46	12,690	77	21,979	123	34,669
1871.....	65	20,906	109	29,932	174	50,838

CLEARED.

YEAR ENDED JUNE 30—	American.		Foreign.		Total.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1847.....	5	1,202	1	350	6	1,552
1848.....	3	807	.....	.....	3	807
1849.....	5	964	13	2,796	18	3,760
1850.....	4	1,043	5	998	9	2,041
1851.....	8	2,093	1	215	9	2,308
1852.....	10	3,493	1	213	11	3,616
1853.....	9	2,288	.....	.....	9	2,288
1854.....	30	8,014	3	703	33	8,717
1855.....	44	31,464	15	2,916	59	34,380
1856.....	81	76,930	84	19,511	165	96,441
1857.....	77	57,713	98	24,277	175	81,990
1858.....	110	39,819	59	14,800	169	54,628
1859.....	88	53,899	44	12,000	132	65,899
1860.....	130	61,282	24	6,670	154	67,952
1861.....	365	138,424	45	11,999	410	150,423
1862.....	451	179,791	162	44,759	613	224,550
1863.....	469	195,276	227	68,779	696	264,055
1864.....	216	113,683	213	64,686	429	178,369
1865.....	199	104,507	157	50,567	356	155,074
1866.....	141	77,737	252	80,001	393	157,738
1867.....	77	22,580	150	40,382	227	62,962
1868.....	149	47,514	129	35,978	278	83,492
1869.....	187	63,046	103	24,834	290	90,880
1870.....	171	50,856	54	14,928	225	65,784
1871.....	283	83,017	100	27,356	383	110,373

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, BUREAU OF STATISTICS,
Washington, D. C., April 12, 1883.

J. N. WHITNEY,
Acting Chief of Bureau.

Statement of tonnage of vessels sailing with documents issued at Chicago, Ill.

	Sail.	Steam.	Total.
June 30, 1847.....	3,951.56	.....	3,951.56
June 30, 1848.....	9,062.06	526.56	10,488.62
June 30, 1849.....	16,805.58	526.80	17,332.43
June 30, 1850.....	20,592.61	649.51	21,242.17
June 30, 1851.....	22,306.61	706.79	23,103.45
June 30, 1852.....	24,215.71	993.54	25,209.30
June 30, 1853.....	25,895.54	1,120.21	27,015.75
June 30, 1854.....	29,627.49	1,413.50	31,041.04
June 30, 1855.....	47,704.03	3,207.92	50,972.00
June 30, 1856.....	51,520.88	5,877.37	57,407.30
June 30, 1857.....	59,405.63	7,851.29	67,316.92
June 30, 1858.....	58,840.63	8,151.55	67,001.23
June 30, 1859.....	60,471.89	7,651.45	68,123.39
June 30, 1860.....	68,582.19	7,203.81	78,816.05
June 30, 1861.....	72,086.27	12,757.39	85,743.66
June 30, 1862.....	94,326.51	14,030.86	108,357.42
June 30, 1863.....	111,350.49	15,334.00	126,684.40
June 30, 1864.....	142,274.39	17,966.63	160,241.07
June 30, 1865.....	120,285.84	17,702.91	137,988.75
June 30, 1866.....	122,203.89	17,898.83	140,102.72
June 30, 1867.....	82,617.45	12,718.60	95,336.05
June 30, 1868.....	89,905.18	10,848.53	100,753.71
June 30, 1869.....	93,139.45	11,175.13	104,314.58
June 30, 1870.....	86,539.48	7,086.01	93,625.49
June 30, 1871.....	87,334.19	6,584.78	93,918.97

Statement of vessels built in the district of Chicago, Ill., during the years ended:

	SAIL.		STEAM.		TOTAL.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
June 30, 1847.....	..	.....	No report	.....	.....	.....
June 30, 1848.....	..	.....	No report	.....	.....	.....
June 30, 1849.....	13	2,210.84	.....	.....	13	2,210.84
June 30, 1850.....	12	1,641.38	1	49.78	13	1,691.21
June 30, 1851.....	4	313.56	.....	.....	4	313.56
June 30, 1852.....	17	1,217.28	.....	.....	17	1,217.28
June 30, 1853.....	9	1,158.35	.....	.....	9	1,158.35
June 30, 1854.....	10	3,255.08	.....	.....	10	3,255.08
June 30, 1855.....	12	1,742.15	.....	.....	12	1,742.15
June 30, 1856.....	21	4,404.47	.....	.....	21	4,404.47
June 30, 1857.....	9	2,722.68	.....	.....	9	2,722.68
June 30, 1858.....	7	586.42	.....	.....	7	586.42
June 30, 1859.....	3	230.01	.....	.....	3	230.01
June 30, 1860.....	.....	.....	No report	.....	.....	.....
June 30, 1861.....	2	761.13	2	776.07	4	1,537.20
June 30, 1862.....	4	1,013.55	1	398.28	5	1,411.83
June 30, 1863.....	78	9,421.79	6	361.34	84	9,783.18
June 30, 1864.....	92	10,011.59	4	556.37	96	11,468.01
June 30, 1865.....	32	3,155.76	2	365.26	34	3,521.02
June 30, 1866.....	8	687.37	4	255.02	12	942.39
June 30, 1867.....	29	1,217.03	7	2,744.79	36	3,961.82
June 30, 1868.....	35	6,290.87	9	862.93	44	7,153.80
June 30, 1869.....	26	4,223.77	3	1,097.67	29	5,321.44
June 30, 1870.....	13	1,619.01	2	57.66	15	1,676.67
June 30, 1871.....	8	1,611.40	4	160.09	12	1,771.49

Statement of amounts received from customs, at the port of Chicago from July 16, 1846, to June 30, 1871. (Post established July 16, 1846.)

		Amount forward \$1,503,444 65
1848.....	\$322 52	1860..... 79,291 78
1849.....	013 72	1861..... 48,955 33
1850.....	5,615 22	1862..... 25,822 28
1851.....		1863..... 80,447 82
1852.....		1864..... 174,008 58
1853.....	127,060 11	1865..... 160,475 50
1854.....	334,043 78	1866..... 420,629 95
1855.....	575,470 80	1867..... 548,607 64
1856.....	207,392 00	1868..... 710,020 93
1857.....	145,662 54	1869..... 620,993 46
1858.....	82,445 00	1870..... 724,505 49
1859.....	24,318 90	1871..... 838,265 57
Amount forward.....	\$1,503,444 65	Total..... \$5,927,278 98

Number of employes at the port of Chicago for the year 1847 was three; for the year 1850, five; for 1860, thirteen; and for 1870, thirty-seven.

Statistics furnished by J. Edward Wilkins, British Consul at Chicago, in 1856, gave the extent of trade between Chicago and Canadian ports, carried on in British vessels, to have been as follows:

IMPORTS.			
	Vessels.	Tons.	
1854.....	5	1,193	\$ 4,178 2 6
1855.....	77	16,617	25,756 6 8
1856, to Nov. 1.....	95	22,604	40,592 5 4
			\$94,543

EXPORTS.			
	Vessels.	Tons.	
1854.....	6	1,482	\$ 16,429 7 6
1855.....	61	13,010	17,302 1 8
1856, to Nov. 1.....	97	23,377	174,738 5 4
			\$249,223

The total trade with Canada, via Collingwood, Michigan Central and other lines, together with that in British bottoms, was estimated by Governor Bross, in 1856, to aggregate \$2,500,000.

ELEVATORS.—Allusions to Newberry & Dole's first elevator have been quite frequent in the preceding pages. Their first warehouse, which could be called an elevator from its mechanical appliances for loading grain, was located on the north end of Rush-street bridge. From it, in 1839, was made the second shipment of wheat from Chicago. The wheat was bought from farmers' wagons, and hoisted to upper story by old-style pulley blocks, and rope, by hand-power. The three thousand six hundred and seventy-eight bushels comprising the shipment, were to be transferred to the brig "Osceola." How it was done was thus described in Bross' history: "The problem of loading it on the brig was solved by fixing a spout in one of the upper doors and making it gradually narrower till it reached the deck, where the wheat was discharged into boxes holding four bushels, weighed and transferred to the hold of the vessel. From the bins holding the wheat in the upper story a row of men was formed, who passed it in buckets, precisely similar to the means used to pass buckets of water at a fire before the introduction of engines."

This firm afterward built and operated a warehouse and elevator; but on account of the increase in business, man-power gave place to horse-power in the elevating and transferring of the wheat. A bucket-belt, not unlike those now in use, was used to raise the grain to the upper story; and not only was the wheat elevated, but, in course of time, the horse also. "The endless treadle on which the horse traveled," says Mr. Bross, "was in the way, and, besides, it made a great deal of noise. Hence his tramway was transferred to the upper story, and with straps and pulleys a party of sailors soon transferred the faithful animal to the same locality, where he lived and traveled seven years without ever again setting foot on *terra firma*." The unfortunate animals who operated the elevating apparatus, continued in vogue for a number of years. The following concerning the wheat warehouses, or grain elevators, is copied from the Chicago Daily American, March 18, 1842. Speaking of new elevators it said:

"That run by H. Norton & Co. is the largest, being one hundred by forty feet in size. It is on the Reservation. Work in this mill will be performed by horses.

The wheat, instead of being shipped from it by the usual slow and tedious process, will, after being raised to the upper story by means of elevators not unlike the revolving buckets of the dredging machine, glide thence into the hold of the vessel in double quick time. That of Smith & Webster, on the corner of South Water and Dearborn streets, is also a great addition to our city. This, and the fine one of J. D. Merritt near it, has greatly improved the appearance of South Water Street. Five more warehouses will be put up the coming season—two on the Reservation, just above Clark-street bridge, one on the north and the other on the south side of the river, and one on the South Branch, near Lake Street."

The use of steam-power in the place of horse-power was not applied until 1848, and for years afterward was not in general use. J. S. Wright, in his history of "Chicago, Past, Present and Future," published in 1870, page 157, shows something of the condition of the elevator and warehouse business in 1848 and succeeding years. The quotation is as follows:

"STEAM ELEVATORS.—Such amounts of grain could never be handled in reasonable time for western operators, except by steam machinery. It seems like magic to compare present facilities with Mr. Dole's horse-power elevator which, with Messrs. Peck's, Wheeler's, Walker's and others, supplied requisite facilities, till that ingenious spirit, Captain R. C. Bristol, erected in 1848 the first steam elevator. Mr. Wheeler says that down to January 1, 1855, the whole storage room was not over seven hundred and fifty thousand bushels. So that the total only thirteen years ago, was but little over the average of one of seventeen elevators now, and every one before 1855 has gone out of use.

"Along the river, and South Branch, and lake basin, these huge, somber piles of two by six and two by twelve joisting, laid flat, rise high above surrounding structures. Their sides studded with iron plates, which are heads of large rods to hold against lateral pressure, bespeak the heavy stores they safely hold. Thinking an account of the *modus operandi* would be interesting, I went for information to the elevator last built by Messrs. Armour, Dole & Co., which was certain to have all improvements. An old settler, Mr. Baker, was in charge, who began to build in 1854 the elevator of Messrs. Gibbs & Griffin on a lot leased by me to them. After politely showing me through and explaining the operation, I asked him for the further favor of writing out what he had spoken, and here you have it:—

"Chicago has superior advantages in handling and storing grain, not only on account of steam elevators, but in absence of current, and the even stage of water. These are serious inconveniences on the Mississippi, and other large Western rivers. Then the wide prairie affords ample yard-room for cars, which the railroads and proprietors of elevators have wisely provided.

"Few persons, however, even of the old settlers in Chicago, have correct ideas of the ease and speed with which grain is handled. This is the *modus operandi* of Messrs. Armour, Dole & Co's new elevator on the South Branch, running from the C. B. & Q. R. R.

"The building is three hundred and twelve feet long, eighty-four feet wide and one hundred and thirty feet high, machinery driven by a four hundred horse-power engine. It is divided into one hundred and fifty bins, sixty-five feet deep, with storage capacity of one million two hundred and fifty thousand bushels. The yard will hold three hundred or four hundred cars. Two switch engines, when in full operation, are required to put in and take out cars. Two tracks receive each ten cars,

unloaded at once in six to eight minutes, each car having its elevator, conveying the grain to its large hopper-scale in the top of the building. There weighed, it is spouted to the bin appropriated to that kind and quality. To carry grain to the several bins renders the elevation necessary. Allowing fifteen minutes to unload each set of ten cars, four hundred are unloaded in ten hours, about one hundred and forty thousand bushels.

"Shipping facilities equal receiving, there being six elevators for that work, handling each three hundred bushels per hour, or one hundred and eighty thousand bushels in ten hours. The grain is run out of the bins to another set of elevators, which throw into large hoppers at the top of the building, in which it is weighed, and sent down in spouts into the hold of the vessel. The same company have another elevator on the opposite side of the slip—for a slip at right angles to the South Branch is cut to lay vessels alongside the warehouse—and ten other large elevators and five smaller, afford the same facilities. Any one of thirteen of them, too, will unload a canal boat of five thousand or six thousand bushels, in an hour and a half to two hours; an aggregate from sixty-five canal boats alone of three hundred and fifty-seven thousand bushels in ten hours."

From the foregoing extract it would appear that steam-power was first introduced in 1848, by R. C. Bristol. It was not until a much later day that steam-power entirely superseded horse-power.

In the report of "city improvements," made by the Chicago Democratic Press, January 1, 1855, for the year 1854, appears the following:

"GRAIN WAREHOUSE, on North Water Street and the river, for Gibbs, Griffin & Co. This is one of the gigantic grain houses which are being called into existence by the urgent want of storage room which it is easy to see must exist in a city which receives in a single season over fifteen million bushels of grain, with no prospect of its ever being any less. River front sixty feet, Galena Railroad front one hundred and ten feet, depth one hundred and ninety feet, and eighty-seven feet high. Built of timber, inclosed with brick, and calculated to hold over five hundred thousand bushels of grain; two million feet of lumber used in its construction; architects, Burling & Baumann; mason, William Mortimer; carpenters, Baker & McEwen; machinist, Mr. Miller. Cost, \$75,000."

In 1855, Sturges & Buckingham built, under an arrangement with the Illinois Central Railroad Company, what was, at the time considered, as expressed in the newspapers of the time, an enormous grain house. It was on the east side of the freight depot, and east of the basin that connected with the Chicago River. It was built of Milwaukee brick, was one hundred by two hundred feet in size, capable of holding eight hundred thousand bushels of grain, and cost \$76,000.

The Press, in describing this elevator already built, said: "The same party is to erect, during the coming spring, a similar grain house, east of the present one. Its dimensions are to be one hundred by two hundred and thirty feet."

In January, 1858, the Democratic Press had the following description of the latest and largest elevator in the city:

"Our attentive correspondent Rural gave the readers of the Press a few days since a minute description of the mammoth grain warehouse of Messrs. Sturges & Buckingham, at the Illinois Central depot. Much as we have read about them—for they had before been noticed in these columns—till yesterday, when we visited them, we had no adequate conception of their gigantic pro-

portions or the perfection of their arrangements in every particular. The buildings are one hundred and three by two hundred and four feet, and one hundred and twenty feet high. In the operation of the machinery the grain is elevated one hundred and twenty-eight feet. The cost of the buildings complete will be about \$200,000 each. The machinery for handling the grain is worked by four steam engines, in each building, and every part of it is perfect in every particular. The brick walls are bound together by massive bolts only a few feet apart, and to give some idea of the amount of timber used, we state that twenty-nine ship loads were used during the last summer in the construction of the building now being completed. Two hundred and thirty-six car loads of grain were unloaded by one of the houses last summer in one day, and the amount of grain handled was between eighty and ninety thousand bushels. It is safe to say that each house can handle a hundred thousand bushels per day. Strangers at a distance can form some idea of the facilities for handling grain in this city from the above facts. And if, with the lands along the line of the Illinois Central Railroad only sparsely settled, a single firm has found it necessary to make so large an investment to accommodate the business now offering, what will the grain trade become when all the vast fertile prairies between Chicago and Cairo shall be covered with waving harvests? That day is not distant, and already does the enterprising, indomitable proprietor, Mr. Sturges, begin to look forward to a third house of equal proportions to accommodate the stupendous business which his magnificent road is beginning to pour into the lap of our city.

"We would that every farmer in the State could have gone with us through these immense warehouses, and, like ourselves, he could not have resisted the emotions of thankfulness and honest pride, that Providence has cast our lot in so goodly a land. The all-wise Creator has wrought on a vast scale in our beautiful valley, and it requires vast enterprise to provide for the development of the resources which His bounty has provided. We are glad to welcome Mr. Sturges to our city as a permanent resident, for he is one of the men who has the intelligence to appreciate the resources of the West, and also the capital to provide means for their adequate accommodation."

Up to 1857 the warehouse and elevator business had developed in full ratio with the requirements of the trade. An elevator, merely for the elevating of wheat, and its transfer to vessels had become inadequate to the wants of the trade, and an "elevator" had come to mean not only a means for shipping, but a repository for the storage of wheat, and the elevators of 1857 were also the store-houses wherein were held all the grain of the city, until such time as it might be required for delivery or shipment. An elevator had thus come to mean, in 1857, a store-house for grain, as well as a facility for shipping. The houses were partitioned into huge bins, into which the various grades were put for storage, either in special lots to be delivered in kind; or in general bins to be delivered according to grade. The issuing of receipts from these warehouses, with the grade of the wheat attached, began in 1857, and thus placed wheat in the list of articles which could be called purely speculative. The era of speculation in wheat dates from the issue of the first general warehouse receipt, in which the grade of the wheat was specified, and in which it was promised that a like grade should be delivered on demand.

Following is a table showing the status of the warehouses of Chicago in 1857:

NAME	ESTABLISHED	CAPACITY, BUSHELS	AMOUNT OF GRAIN HANDLED, BUSHELS	AMOUNT OF GRAIN SHIPPED, BUSHELS	AMOUNT OF GRAIN RECEIVED, BUSHELS
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
W. L. WHITING & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000
THOMAS RICHMOND & CO.	1857	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	1,0

Mr. Richmond was then in the elevating business, and Mr. Whiting a grain broker—the first who pursued this vocation in Chicago. These gentlemen consulted with other business men, and the result of this consultation was an invitation published at the time for the merchants generally to meet together on the 13th of March, 1848, to take the initiatory steps in regard to the formation of the Chicago Board of Trade. The following is a copy of the call:

Merchants and business men who are favorable to the establishment of a Board of Trade in this city, are requested to meet at the office of W. L. Whiting, on the 13th (March, 1848,) at three o'clock, P. M.

Wadsworth, Dyer & Chapin,
George Steel,
I. H. Burch & Co.,
Gurnee, Hayden & Co.,
H. H. Magie & Co.,
Neef & Church,
John H. Kinzie,

Norton, Walter & Co.
De Wolf & Co.,
Charles Walker,
Thomas Richmond,
Thomas Hale,
Raymond, Gibbs & Co.

"At this meeting nothing further was done than to pass resolutions stating that the growing trade of Chicago demanded the establishment of a Board of Trade. A constitution was then adopted and a committee appointed to draw up by-laws to be submitted at an adjourned meeting to be held on the first Monday in April following, when they were adopted. All interested were invited to meet daily at the rooms of the Board over Gage & Haines's flour store, on South Water Street, which had been rented at \$110 per annum. George Smith was elected president, but declining to serve, Thomas Dyer was chosen in his stead. Charles Walker and John P. Chapin were chosen first and second vice-presidents, and G. S. Hubbard, E. S. Wadsworth, George Steel, Thomas Richmond, John Rogers, H. G. Loomis, George F. Foster, K. C. Bristol, J. H. Dunham, Thomas Dyer, G. A. Gibbs, John H. Kinzie, C. Beers, W. S. Gurnee, J. H. Reed, E. K. Rogers, I. H. Burch, A. H. Burley, John Y. Read, W. B. Ogden, O. Lunt, Thomas Hale, E. W. Hadduck, I. V. Germain, and L. P. Hillard were appointed directors."

The members of the board at the time of its organization were as follows: Gurdon S. Hubbard, E. S. Wadsworth, Matthew Lafin, George Smith, Orrington Lunt, Ira V. Germain, J. B. F. Russell, Theron Pardee, Thomas Dyer, D. Humphrey, H. J. Winslow, George F. Foster, John King, Jr., James H. Rochester, Isaac Hardy, Zenas Cobb, Jr., K. C. Bristol, I. H. Dunham, A. V. G. D'Wolf, Almond Walker, H. H. Harrison, William F. DeWolf, James Winn, J. H. Reed, James H. Carpenter, J. P. Hotchkiss, John High Jr., S. L. Brown, J. R. Case, Joseph T. Ryerson, Andrew Blaikie, I. Whitcomb, George A. Gibbs, G. M. Higginson, Jared Gage, Sylvester Marsh, E. H. Hadduck, John P. Chapin, George Steel, J. H. Kenzie, John Rogers, Thomas Richmond, Thomas Hale, James Peck, George C. Drew, T. V. G. Loomis, B. W. Raymond, John W. Shoemaker, Albert Neeley, Joseph R. Beals, Amos G. Throop, John L. Marsh, E. K. Rogers, C. Beers, L. P. Hillard, John C. Dodge, John Pearson, Thomas Thompson, W. S. Gurnee, Alexander Brand, Charles Walker, Allen Richmond, M. C. Stearns, O. Sherman, G. A. Robb, H. R. Payson, A. H. Burley, I. H. Burch, W. H. Clarke, J. C. Walter, J. A. Smith, T. S. Morgan, W. L. Whiting, John S. Reed, Thomas B. Carter, T. L. Parker, F. A. Stockbridge, Julian S. Rumsey, C. L. Harmon, John C. Haines, William B. Ogden, and Jabez B. Foster.—Total membership, eighty-two.

The organization as at first effected was not a corporate body. It had no legal status, being only a vol-

untary organization for the purpose of facilitating the business of the city and promoting her commercial interests by more united action than heretofore. At that time there was no general State statute under which a corporate organization of this kind could have been effected. So the functions of the Board in its early days were advisory rather than authoritative, and its many regulations, resolutions, and mandates commanded observance and respect only in accordance with the amount of common sense or wisdom they embodied, and from the respectable character of the mercantile body whose sentiments they promulgated. It was, however, the center of deliberation on nearly every question in which Chicago had an interest, from the time of its organization, and on nearly all of them it held pronounced views, on one side or the other, to which it gave public utterance through resolutions, manifestos, petitions to the Legislature and Congress, and by the appointment of committees to advise with the outside elements and report. Thus the early influence of this body, however great or important a factor it may have been in molding the commercial destinies of the city, or regulating and bringing into order its methods of business, were less apparent than actual.

At the first meeting of the Board, held in April 1848, Gurdon S. Hubbard, Sylvester Marsh and John Rogers were appointed Inspectors of Fish and Provisions, and John Rogers and James L. Hare, Inspectors of Flour. This was the first move ever made in the city toward securing uniformity in grades, or guaranteeing the quality of any of the merchantable products sold. As these officers had no legal authority to enforce an inspection, a committee of the Board was chosen to wait upon the City Council and ask the passage of an ordinance for the government of inspectors, whereby their offices might be recognized under the municipal law.

During the same year a committee on banks, chosen by the Board, reported a plan for a general system of State banking, which, with slight amendments, was adopted, and the committee requested to frame a bill in accordance with the amended report; to present it to the Legislature, and urge its passage. The committee were also instructed to secure a charter for the Board. The action of this committee resulted in the passage of a general act, February 8, 1849, for the establishment of Boards of Trade and Chambers of Commerce, under the provisions of which the Board was subsequently reorganized.

At the first annual meeting, held April 13, 1849, Thomas Dyer was re-elected president, and John P. Chapin and C. Walker as vice-presidents. John C. Dodge was chosen secretary and W. L. Whiting treasurer. Several public matters claimed the attention of the Board. The spring freshet of that year was the most disastrous that had ever occurred, totally destroying nearly every bridge in the city. The Board appointed a committee to devise means for facilitating intercourse with the North and West sides and the outlying settlements. The action of this city is not a matter of record.

The obtaining of daily telegraphic market reports for the benefit of members of the Board was for the first time discussed at the first annual meeting, and a committee appointed to confer with the telegraph companies.

The city authorities seem to have worked in confidential harmony with the Board, as is evinced in the fact that during the year they issued bonds for the improvement of the harbor, after the great freshet, amounting to \$1,000, which were turned over to the

Board to be negotiated, and the proceeds expended for the purpose mentioned under its direction. The Board accepted the trust, and doubtless made the money go as far as possible in dredging out the river.

The tolls on the canal, which on through freight to and from the Mississippi and from that river to tide water, and resolutions were passed favoring a rebate on the tolls on such shipments. The importance of further telegraphic extensions was discussed, and the discussions brought forth a series of resolutions favoring and earnestly urging such extension. The hour of meeting was changed from 9 to 9:30 A. M., the old hour having been found too early to insure a full attendance.

Although the proceedings of the Board had been sometimes Pickwickian in its discussions, and perhaps more miscellaneous than practical in its treatment of nearly every subject, however remotely it might concern the city, it had, by ignoring nothing, managed to have its say on everything. It had thus, during the first two years, not only kept itself busy, but had been instrumental in doing much to promote the prosperity of the city and to place its growing commercial importance more prominently before the outside world. It was aggressive in its efforts to build up the trade of Chicago from the very beginning, and entered its second stage of life with a quite extensive, if not yet world wide, reputation.

ORGANIZATION UNDER THE STATE LAW. February 8, 1849, a general law relating to the establishment of boards of trade was passed by the State Legislature, and, at the annual meeting of the Board held in April, 1850, it was resolved to organize under its provisions. It was also resolved:

"That this organization shall be called 'The Board of Trade of the City of Chicago.'

"Each member joining the association shall sign the constitution, and, with the exception of old members, pay five dollars, and in addition pay such sums semi-annually as shall be decided on by the vote of the Board.

"Annual and semi-annual meetings shall be held, and special meetings may be called at any time at the written request of any five members."

The treasurer's report at this meeting showed a deficit in the treasury of \$146.20. To provide for this it was voted to raise the annual dues from two to three dollars. It was also resolved that the old members sign the new constitution which had been framed in accordance with the provisions of the State law, and pay three dollars each, to be applied to the payment of the outstanding debts of the old Board about to be superseded by the new and legally constituted body and that the office furniture be transferred to the new Board. It was then voted, "That the Board of Trade do now dissolve," and the voluntary organization ceased to exist.

The corporate life of the new Board began April 13, 1850, at which time the new constitution was presented for signatures. The following week the new organization was completed by the election of officers; the president, vice-president, treasurer and secretary of the old organization being re-elected. The new organization did not create any new enthusiasm or interest. In fact, the novelty having worn off, the membership decreased, in spite of the strenuous exertions of the officers and a few staunch supporters who appreciated its growing importance, as the trade of the city increased. The daily meetings were thinly attended, and the sessions devoid of interest except when some outside question

was brought up for discussion. The first annual meeting, after a lapse of the half hour of meeting, was changed, the hour being then 11:30 A. M. During the year the Board had no considerable action in the navigation of the St. Lawrence River, which was earnestly favored by the members, who, through a committee, prepared a report bristling with arguments and replete with statistics favoring the project. The report was published, but the scheme itself fell through.

The improvement of the Illinois River, by the removal of the sand-bars, so as to render it navigable, came up for consideration, and it was decided by resolution of the Board, that means should be taken to dredge them out. Votes of thanks were given to the Hon. Stephen A. Douglas and General James Shields, for their successful efforts in obtaining from Congress the magnificent grants of land, which insured the completion of the Illinois Central Railroad, which had already been begun; also for their unsuccessful, but no less meritorious efforts, in advocating the free navigation of the St. Lawrence.

The third annual meeting in April, 1851, showed by the official reports presented a somewhat discouraging aspect of affairs. The membership had fallen off largely, the number of members having paid their dues and being otherwise in good standing, being only thirty-eight. The treasurer reported a deficit of \$165.96, with no provisions to supply it. He recommended an assessment of four dollars on each member to pay up the old score. The time of meeting was again changed, with the object of securing a larger daily attendance, the hour of session decided upon being from 11:30 A. M., to 12:30 P. M. A bye-law was adopted forbidding members from giving untruthful or bogus reports of their transactions, on pain of expulsion. This early effort of the Board to place itself on the basis of honesty, and to purge itself of duplicity and deceit in its transactions, is worthy of note. The old officers were re-elected. During the year interest in the organization was at an extremely low point. The daily attendance dropped to nearly nothing at times, and the business transactions "on 'Change'" were proportionately insignificant. A record was kept during the year, from which the following excerpt is given:

July 9. — Present: C. Walker. No transactions.
July 10. — Present: C. Walker, J. C. White, J. C. Walter.
July 12. — Present: O. Lunt.
July 13. — Present: None.
July 14. — Present: None.
July 15. — Present: C. Walker.
July 16. — Present: None.
July 17. — Present: J. C. Walter.
July 18. — Present: None.

It appears from the above that during the nine days, only five members had sufficient interest in the institution to put in an appearance at the place appointed for daily sessions.

The interest in outside topics also sensibly waned during the year. The only subject considered being the improvement of the Illinois River, on which subject they so far took action as to appoint a delegation to attend the convention for the construction of the matter, which was held at Peoria December 26. New rooms were rented at the corner of South Water and Clark streets, which were for the first time occupied at the fourth annual meeting, which occurred in April, 1852.

At this meeting, despite the dull and uninteresting year that had passed, the official reports were more

encouraging. There had been an accession of fifteen members during the year, making a total of fifty-three, and the organization was out of debt. The election resulted in the choice of George Steele, president; Thomas Hale, vice-president; and John C. Dodge, secretary and treasurer. The new rooms did not seem to please the majority of members, and it was decided to move again, the rooms selected being those occupied by the secretary of the Chicago Mutual Insurance Company. The next meeting was held at No. 3 Tremont Block. Late in the year it was decided to move again, to No. 8 Dearborn Street. In February, Mr. Dodge tendered his resignation, and James E. Dullaba was appointed to serve out the unexpired term. The retiring secretary assumed the lease of the rooms then occupied by the Board, and instructions were given to sell the carpet and furniture. It is presumed that the new rooms were already furnished, or that if in accordance with the old adage, "three moves are as bad as a fire," the carpet and furniture were not worth moving again. The Board took no important action on outside matters during the year, except in the passage of some earnest resolutions, protesting against the repeal of the banking laws then in force.

The fifth annual meeting was held at the new rooms, No. 8 Dearborn Street, in April, 1853. The officers elected were: Thomas Hale, president; C. H. Walker, vice-president; L. P. Hilliard, secretary and treasurer. The new rooms did not suit, indeed they had only been hired for temporary accommodation, until a fitting place for a permanent location could be obtained. A committee was chosen to confer with certain parties then building, with a view to obtaining a long lease of rooms adapted to the wants of the Board. The quarters were not, however, changed during the year. The hour of meeting was again changed to 10 o'clock A. M., and the secretary was ordered to provide refreshments for such as attended the daily sessions, and in accordance with instructions, thereafter set up a free lunch each day consisting of crackers, cheese and ale.

Many important subjects were brought to the consideration of the Board during the year. The project of establishing a bank to increase the then very limited and inadequate banking facilities of the city—the proposed capital was \$5,000,000, and resolutions passed the Board favoring its establishment. The harbor being still in a dangerous condition, a committee was appointed to take soundings, and to devise ways and means for the further improvement of the north channel. The Board also passed resolutions favoring a ship canal around Niagara Falls, on the American side. It also petitioned the City Council to make an appropriation for such improvements of the harbor as might be deemed necessary, and Thomas Hale and Orrington Lunt were appointed delegates to go to Washington to represent the harbor interests of Chicago, and to secure such favorable action of Congress as was possible. They started on their mission bearing credentials from the Board, and fortified with a full set of resolutions and memorials from that body. The improvement of the St. Clair flats came up for consideration, and delegates were appointed to attend a joint convention of delegates from all the lake cities, held in Detroit, for the purpose of devising some plan for carrying on the desired improvement.

The sixth annual meeting was held in April, 1854. The new officers chosen were: George A. Gibbs, president; W. D. Houghteling, vice-president; and James E. Dullaba, secretary and treasurer. New rooms were rented on the corner of Wells and South Water streets

over the store of Purington & Scranton) at \$250 per annum. W. D. Wilson, in consideration for services as janitor, was allowed the use of the rooms. It was voted to print the constitution and by-laws and the names of officers and members in pamphlet form. Several public questions, as they came up during the year, were, as usual, acted on by the Board. A remonstrance was made against the proposed location of the Government office, it being considered to far from the present or prospective center of business. The remonstrance and all other means used by the Board failed to change the location.

A most important question, and one entirely relevant to the legitimate business for which the Board was organized, came up for the first time during this year. Hitherto all grains had been measured in the old-fashioned way in a half-bushel measure. The process was slow, unreliable and cumbersome. The trade, in its accumulating proportions, had already outgrown it. It was proposed by the Board that the Boards of Trade of Milwaukee, Detroit, Toledo, and other points be requested to use their influence to secure such legislation in their respective States as should result in the use of weights, instead of measures in the measuring of grain, seeds, etc. This action, first started by the Chicago Board, resulted ultimately in bringing about the desired reform, thereby opening the way for all the improved methods of inspecting, grading, storing, transporting, and transferring grain in bulk, all of which may be traced in their inception to this change; and none of which, under the old system of measurement, would have been possible.

The seventh annual meeting was held in April, 1855. The officers elected were: Hiram Wheeler, president; C. B. Pomeroy, vice-president, and W. W. Mitchell, secretary and treasurer. The time of meeting was changed to 11:30 A. M., but not proving beneficial, was subsequently altered again to 9:30 A. M. The secretary seems to have grown lax in his duties as a caterer, as it was voted to employ some one to furnish the daily lunch of "crackers, cheese and ale." A reading-room was instituted for the use of members, and newspapers from the cities of Boston, New York, Montreal, Buffalo, Oswego, Detroit and Cincinnati ordered to be subscribed for and kept on file. The important public questions acted on by the Board during the year was the project to build the Georgian Canal. The action of the Board and the final outcome of the enterprise are thus told in Colbert's history: "During this summer the project of the Georgian Bay Canal was actively discussed, and many urgent and imperative reasons were set forth in favor of its being built. On July 28, William Bross, of the Tribune, addressed a meeting of the Board, representing the advantages to be derived from the proposed canal, and introduced Thomas Steers, of Toronto, C. W., who read a communication from the Board of Trade of that city, showing its willingness to cooperate with the 'board' of Oswego regarding a survey. Mr. Bross then offered a resolution to the effect that the Chicago Board of Trade will cooperate with other boards having any interest in the matter) in the building of the Georgian Bay Canal, subject to the control and direction of the Canadian Government. A committee, consisting of William Bross and George Steele, went to Canada and advocated the measure. A charter of incorporation was afterward obtained, but beyond the breaking of ground and presenting the president of the company with the usual gift, nothing was done, and the subject has almost entirely passed away from the memory of those who were once its most earnest advocates."

Sometime during the year a door-keeper was appointed. The free-lunch fiends had increased to such a degree as to seriously threaten the solvency of the institution. It was a flagrant abuse of hospitality, and, in the eyes of the more staid members, the free lunch was incompatible with the dignity which should attach to so important a body as the Board of Trade had become; while not a few had come to view the whole thing as an unmitigated and very costly nuisance. One disgusted member moved "that the Board will no longer be responsible for refreshments." His motion was lost, but, as a compromise, the door-keeper was chosen, whose duty it was to keep out all dead-heads whom he suspected had unholy designs on the lunch.

The eighth annual meeting was held at the Tremont House, April 7, 1856. The Board was now fairly established, and was deemed of sufficient importance to make its membership desirable to most merchants of standing in the city. The day when it was necessary to canvass for new members was passed. At this meeting forty-five new members were elected. The officers elected were: C. H. Walker, president; G. C. Martin, vice-president, and W. W. Mitchell, secretary and treasurer. The meetings were ever after this time well attended. The lunch was abolished; cards of membership were issued, a regular door-keeper appointed; and the Board, having passed its days of adolescence, started on the more business-like career of actual usefulness. More pretentious and commodious quarters were taken. May 1 the Board took possession of the lower floor of Walker's building at a rental of \$1,200 per annum.

Rooms were rented in George Steele's building, on the corner of South Water and LaSalle streets, at a rental of \$1,000 per year.

On the 6th of October one hundred and twenty-two new members were admitted.

During this year the projects of erecting a building suitable for a Merchants' Exchange, was discussed, and a committee appointed to prepare plans, solicit subscriptions, etc. The members of the committee reported in November that they had individually purchased a piece of ground, at the corner of Clark and Washington streets, for the sum of \$180,000, suitable for the proposed building, which the Board could have at the price they had paid. The offer was accepted on the condition that a sufficient amount of stock could be obtained to carry out the purpose of building. The stock was not raised, and, for years after, the building project was not revived.

Action was taken on various matters of commercial importance during the year. At that time the Welland Canal had grown to be of great importance as an avenue of transportation of Western products to tide water. The shipments through the canal were so large as to render it a serious competitor for the carrying trade with the New York & Erie Canal, which, at an early day, enjoyed almost a monopoly of the business. The freight thus diverted proved a like diminution in the trade of Buffalo, the western terminus of the Erie Canal. With the design of forcing the shipments back into their old channel, through Buffalo, a bill was presented in the New York Legislature, which, if passed, would establish a rate of tolls discriminating against all routes using the Welland Canal. Pending its passage resolutions were passed by the Chicago Board of Trade, protesting in the strongest terms against the injustice of the proposed scheme, and also urging all Canadian houses doing business in Chicago, to request their correspondents to memorialize the Canadian Government to enlarge the Welland Canal sufficiently to enable the

larger vessels in the carrying trade to pass through. Some further action was taken in connection with the St. Louis Chamber of Commerce, looking to the improvement of the Illinois River.

The first steps were taken this year for creating and regulating the standard and grades of wheat. The standards established were to be designated as "white wheat," "winter," "red wheat," "winter," and "spring wheat." From this crude classification has been evolved the whole system of the grading and ascertaining now in vogue, under rules so meeting, that the grades are standard all over the commercial world, wherever American wheat is known.

In April, 1857, the ninth annual meeting was held. The officers elected were: C. H. Walker, president, G. W. Noble, vice president, and W. W. Mitchell, secretary and treasurer. Seventy-three new members were admitted. It was resolved to employ a superintendent, at a salary of \$1,500. P. L. Wells was subsequently appointed to the position. He had been for several years before, the commercial editor of the Daily Press, and, since 1854, had published annual reports of the trade, commerce and manufactures of the city. They were the only compilations of commercial statistics of those years approaching anything like completeness or accuracy. His appointment opened to the Board a new department of usefulness. Under his direction a system of gathering, preserving and publishing the trade statistics of each year, was inaugurated by the Board. The first annual trade report was issued under his supervision in 1859. Since which time the Board has been the great depository and conservator of the statistics of Chicago trade.

In the summer a system of lumber inspection was adopted by the Board, and during the year sixty more were added to the list of members.

The early history of the Board of Trade was uneventful and uninteresting, except that it is the history of an institution which has, from the small and apparently insignificant beginnings here chronicled, come to be the great central force which controls the business of half a continent and an important factor in the commerce of the whole civilized world. The crude efforts, often blindly made, to systematize business methods and unify the business interests and energies of the city, did not then show, save to the few gifted with extraordinary prescience, the wonderfully intricate and powerful instrumentality in directing and controlling trade and commerce it has since become. Nearly all the modern means, methods and facilities for transacting business or carrying on either local trade or foreign commerce, had their inception in the Board, and were in their perfection evolved from its action.

The inspection, warehousing and shipping of grain, in well-defined and standard grades; the standards of inspection of flour, pork, beef, lard, butter, lumber, etc., were all primarily established and ultimately perfected through its action. The rapid dissemination and interchange of reliable commercial news and market quotations was evolved from the mutual necessities of the boards of trade in the business centers of the world. The system of gathering all important commercial statistics has been carried to a point of comprehensiveness and accuracy far beyond that of the Government bureau of statistics. It has also become an essential agency in the direction of State and national legislation on all commercial questions. Its resolutions and suggestions, although made in less high-sounding phrase, with less all-absorbing frequency, and with less youthful fervor than formerly, carry with them now a tone of

authority which seldom passes unheeded. Much of the commercial law of to-day has grown out of questions brought to the notice of the courts through the transactions of its members and the rules established by the Board. The statutes pertaining to inspection, warehousing, and many others were the direct outgrowth of its action. The daily gathering on the floor, the Babel of trade, where more business is done than in any like place in the world, is, although the most conspicuous, thus seen to be but one of many phases of its executive work. In all great crises the Board has come to be the true index of the patriotism, the benevolence and humanity of its members, no less than that of their combined business force. Witness their acts of humanity when Chicago went up in flame and smoke, and their never failing loyalty and patriotism in the dark and troublous times of the Rebellion. The history of these years will in future volumes constitute the brightest pages in its annals.

In the efforts to facilitate legitimate trade, it will be curious to note how has been necessarily evolved the most tempting facilities for speculative trade, even to the point of gambling, pure and simple. So long as a trade involved the necessity of an actual delivery or receipt of the goods sold or bought there was little inducement for speculators to overtrade, since the consummation of each trade involved the expenditure of such large amount of labor and time. The storing of wheat in specified grades of an acknowledged standard, and the issuing of warehouse receipts for the same, placed wheat on the list of speculative articles so soon as the receipts came to be acknowledged as a delivery on a sale, thus mobilizing the article to that extent that large deliveries could be momentarily tendered on a sale at any specified hour. Such delivery had not before been possible. Thus the reader who follows the history

of the Board through the subsequent years will observe how the spirit of speculative gambling has been a natural outgrowth of the necessities of legitimate trade, and how, with the establishment of acknowledged grades of inspection, and their mobilization for speculative purposes through their representation by warehouse receipts, one after another, the various food products, as they came to be stored in sufficient quantity, have been added to the speculative list. Wheat, corn, rye, barley, oats, flour, pork, lard, butter, oil, have come successively to add volume to the speculative material, and the volume of speculative trading has grown in a tenfold ratio to that of the increasing basis. Reports of daily transactions on the Board have ceased to show the volume of legitimate trade, except when correlated with other known facts. It is not now uncommon, on an excited market, for the entire available stock of one of these articles to be sold and resold a dozen times in a single day.

Speculative trading in grain and provisions, as now developed, was entirely unknown during the period treated in this volume. It is of purely Western origin, and its birthplace was the Board of Trade of Chicago. It will not be the least interesting part of its future history to trace it from its legitimate birth, through all its stages of development, to the present reckless and riotous period of its life. This early sketch may therefore be deemed of more than passing interest, since it is but the necessary introduction to what in the succeeding years will prove a most interesting historic topic concerning the development of Western trade and commerce, and the unique experiences of Western business men.

The principal officers of the Board of Trade of Chicago, from its organization to 1857, were as below given:

YEAR OF INCUMBENCY.	PRESIDENTS.	VICE-PRESIDENTS.	SECRETARIES.	TREASURERS.	SECRETARIES AND TREASURERS.
1848.....	Thomas Dyer.	{ Charles Walker. John P. Chapin.	.....	.....	.....
1849-50.....	Thomas Dyer.	{ John P. Chapin. Charles Walker.	W. L. Whiting.	John C. Dodge.	.....
1850-51.....	Charles Walker.	John P. Chapin.	John C. Dodge.	Thomas Hale.	.....
1851-52.....	Charles Walker.	John P. Chapin.	John C. Dodge.	Thomas Hale.	.....
1852-53.....	George Steel.	Thomas Hale.	.....	.....	John C. Dodge.*
1853-54.....	Thomas Hale.	C. H. Walker.	.....	.....	C. P. Hilliard.
1854-55.....	George A. Gibbs.	W. D. Houghteling.	.....	.....	James E. Dullaba.
1855-56.....	Hiram Wheeler.	C. B. Pomeroy.	.....	.....	W. W. Mitchell.
1856-57.....	C. H. Walker.	G. C. Martin.	.....	.....	W. W. Mitchell.
1857.....	C. H. Walker.	G. W. Noble	.....	.....	W. W. Mitchell.

* Mr. Dodge resigned in February, 1853. Mr. Dullaba served by appointment the unexpired time.

Subjoined are personal sketches of the several presidents of the Board. Hon. Thomas Dyer is mentioned in the political chapter, he having filled the office of Mayor of Chicago.

CHARLES WALKER, the eldest son of William W. and Lucretia Walker, was born at Plainfield, Otsego Co., N. Y., February 2, 1802. Here and at Unadilla Forks he both attended and taught school. At the latter place he clerked in a store and also engaged in business for himself. In 1824 he removed to Burlington Flats, continuing as a merchant, and gradually adding to his other business a grist mill, a saw mill, a potash factory and a tannery. In a few years he was doing the largest business in these branches in that section of the country. He established himself at this point with a capital of

\$1,350, \$1,000 of which was borrowed. Mr. Walker continued in business at various points in the State, engaging in the grain and cattle trade, and by close and judicious management he prospered finely until 1828. During that year, however, all his savings were swept away, a large amount of cheese, butter and pork which he had shipped to the South being greatly damaged at sea. In the autumn of 1834 he sent his brother Almond to Chicago with a large stock of boots, shoes and leather, and during the succeeding spring he arrived himself, although he did not make the city his permanent home. He at once invested in real estate and otherwise showed the confidence he felt in the future supremacy of Chicago. In 1836 Mr. Walker admitted E. B. Hulbert to partnership, the firm name being C.

& A. Walker, and their business being the importation of farming implements from the East, besides carrying a general stock of goods. He weathered the storm of 1837, and in 1839 shipped the first grain from Chicago to the East. It consisted of thirty-nine bags of wheat, which he sent to his mills at Burlington Flats, Otsego County. During this period Mr. Walker divided his time about equally between Chicago and the State of New York, but by 1845 his business had so increased at the former point that he decided to remove hither. Accordingly he formed a partnership in Utica, N. Y., with Cyrus Clark, his brother-in-law, under the firm name of Walker & Clark, for the purpose of receiving Western produce. In May, 1845, he removed his family to Chicago. Although the crisis in the grain trade seriously affected Mr. Walker's business, his house continued to hold its position as the leading grain and produce establishment in the West. In 1851 C. Walker & Son, of Chicago; Walker & Kellogg, of Peoria, and Walker & Clark, of Buffalo, were the largest grain purchasers in the United States. At this period a severe attack of cholera made it necessary for Mr. Walker to leave the active management of his affairs to his eldest son, Charles H. Walker, who continued the business under the firm of C. Walker & Son, and C. Walker & Sons, until 1855, when the father was obliged to retire from business altogether. The management of the house was now left to his two sons and others, who continued the same under the firm of Walker, Bronson & Co. During the year 1856-57 the firm handled over 5,225,000 bushels of grain. As is usually the case with men who have successfully managed their private affairs, Mr. Walker was called to several public posts of responsibility. He was one of the original directors of the Chicago & Galena Union Railroad in 1847-48, taking an active part in its management from first to last, and also in 1856 acting as president and one of the main directors of the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska line, which was intended to be a continuation of the Galena road. Mr. Walker was the second president of the Board of Trade, serving for three years from 1849. His death occurred June 28, 1869. Mr. Walker was twice married—the first time to Mary Clarke, at Unadilla Forks, and the second time to Nancy Bentley, at Lebanon Springs, N. Y.

C. H. WALKER, the eldest son of the above, who assumed the management of his father's extensive interests when he retired from business, was himself president of the Board of Trade in 1856 and 1857. Mr. Walker is now a resident of St. Mary's Parish, La. George C. and William B. Walker, also sons of Charles, are members of the prosperous commission house of George C. Walker & Co. There is one other child living, a daughter, now Mrs. Cornelia W. McLaurry.

GEORGE STEEL was born in Forfarshire, Scotland, in 1797, one of a family of twelve sons, and removed to Canada about 1828, engaging as a contractor on the Lachine Canal. In 1837 he came to Chicago, having entered into a contract for constructing a portion of the Illinois & Michigan Canal. He built the works at Utica, known as the Clark Cement Works. After the stoppage of work on the canal, Mr. Steel came to Chicago and began business as produce and general commission merchant, and established a pork-packing trade on South Water Street, between what is now Fifth Avenue and Franklin Street, on the site of the Alston Manufacturing Company. At that time fifty hogs was a large day's packing business. His office and warehouses were at the foot of LaSalle Street on South Water. In 1856-57 a building was erected on this site and a

room finished in the third story of the corner of the Board of Trade, that being the first room specifically reserved for the Board. The room occupied by the office at that time was soon found to be too small for the purpose intended, and the Board procured a New York building, just west of the Steel building. Mr. Steel built the first steam elevator for the Board to transport grain from canal and railroad. The elevator had a capacity of about one hundred tons of business. It was on the corner of North Franklin and River streets. It was burned about the year 1854. Mr. Steel was married in Montreal, about 1837, to Anna Stein Morrison, and was the father of nine children, seven of whom are still living—Jane, James, Marjorey, Mary, George, Susan, and William. In 1852-53 Mr. Steel was president of the Chicago Board of Trade. His death occurred in Chicago, in March, 1865. During his life he was a very popular man, and is remembered by his few surviving associates as one of the typical business representatives of the early period in Chicago.

THOMAS HALE, president of the Board in 1853, was a forwarding and commission merchant. He owned large warehouses both on North and South Water streets, and was one of the leading men of the city. Mr. Hale was one of those who signed the call in 1843 for the formation of the Board of Trade, but with the exception of this one office does not appear as a public functionary. S. T. Hale and Martin C. Hale are his sons. Mr. Hale died some years ago.

GEORGE AUGUSTUS GIBBS, son of Dr. NORTH E. Gibbs, a pioneer of Rochester, N. Y., was born in Rome, of that State, September 13, 1811. His mother, Sophia Gibbs, was a descendant of General Patterson, of Revolutionary fame. The subject of this sketch was given an academic education at Rochester, but at the age of nineteen, quitted school to engage in business for himself. In 1849 he came to Chicago as the agent for a forwarding line in Buffalo. He remained in that business for some time, but finally formed a connection with the firm of B. W. Raymond & Co., which later became known as George A. Gibbs & Co. About this time, in company with Edward W. Griffin, he built what was afterward known as the old Galena Elevator, and which was the first of its kind built in Chicago. In 1854-55 he was president of the Chicago Board of Trade and was for years a prominent member of that body. Mr. Gibbs was three times married; first in 1831 to Miss Bertha Strong, daughter of Judge Strong, of Rochester. By this marriage there were four children, two of whom died in infancy, and two, William S. and James S. Gibbs, are now both well-known residents of Chicago, the latter being the present cashier of the Illinois Trust & Savings Bank. His second marriage was to Miss Mindwell Woodbridge, daughter of Dr. John Woodbridge, of Hadley, Mass., during this marriage one child was born but which also died in infancy. He was last married to Miss Anna Milford, daughter of Major Milford, an old resident of Chicago. In 1865, December 8th, Mr. Gibbs died, leaving no issue by his last wife, who survived him until in July, 1881, when she too deceased.

HIRAM WHEELER, member of the firm, Munger, Wheeler & Co., has been in the grain and warehouse business for forty-five years. He came to Chicago in 1849, having previously been engaged in the lake trade at St. Joseph and Niles, Mich. Two sons, Charles W. and G. Henry Wheeler, are now members of the firm. Hiram Wheeler was elected president of the Board of Trade in 1855.

SCIENTIFIC DESCRIPTION OF LOCALITY.

GEOGRAPHICAL.

Chicago is situated at the embouchure of the Chicago River, near the southwestern corner of Lake Michigan. The geodesic position of various points in the city has been determined as follows:

Steeple of Roman Catholic Church of the Holy Name on Wolcott Street, between Huron and Superior streets, $41^{\circ} 53' 48''$ north latitude; $87^{\circ} 37' 47.73''$ longitude;

Dome of Chicago city hall, or court-house, $41^{\circ} 53' 6.2''$ north latitude; $87^{\circ} 36' 1.2''$ longitude.

Center of the base of iron light-house, $41^{\circ} 53' 24.9''$ north latitude; $87^{\circ} 36' 59''$ longitude.

Tall chimney of the Illinois Central Railroad Company's machine shops on the lake shore, $41^{\circ} 51' 50.5''$ north latitude; $87^{\circ} 37' 21.27''$ longitude.

These observations were made under the auspices of the United States Topographical Engineers, anterior to 1870.

The observations made by the United States Signal Service have determined the following geometrical data:

Station on Washington Street, one square from city hall, ante-fire, in 1871 latitude, $41^{\circ} 52'$; longitude, $87^{\circ} 35'$.

Station in Major Block, southeast corner of Madison and LaSalle, determined by Captain Powell, in 1881; latitude, $41^{\circ} 53' 4''$; longitude, $87^{\circ} 37' 45''$.

The position of old Fort Dearborn is of record in the archives of the War Department as $41^{\circ} 52'$ latitude; $87^{\circ} 35'$ longitude.

The center of the telescope in the Dearborn Observatory, situated within the Douglas University buildings on Cottage Grove Avenue, is $41^{\circ} 50' 1''$ latitude; $87^{\circ} 36' 41.7''$ longitude, or 5 hours 50 minutes 26.78 seconds west from Greenwich; or $10^{\circ} 33' 40.4''$ longitude; or 42 minutes 14.69 seconds west from Washington. This observation was taken by Prof. T. H. Safford, and is authenticated by Prof. Elias Colbert.

The Ephemeris, or American Nautical Almanac, gives the location of Chicago, as latitude, $41^{\circ} 50' 1''$; longitude, 5 hours 50 minutes 26.78 seconds, or $87^{\circ} 36' 26''$.

The latitude is, of course, north; and the longitude west from Greenwich.

METEOROLOGICAL.

The height of the barometer above mean tide is 661.17 feet.

The mean annual rainfall for eleven years ending December 31, 1882, is 33.92 inches, and excessive rain-falls during this period have been on September 9, 1875, 3.52 inches; on the night of July 25, 1878, 4.14 inches; on July 16, 1879, 3.25 inches, and on November 11, 1881, 3.18 inches.

The maximum temperature, since the establishment of the station of the United States Signal Service on November 1, 1870, and prior to July 24, 1883, was

$+99^{\circ}$, on July 29, 1874; the minimum temperature, during the same period, was 23° on February 24, 1872. The mean temperature for ten years from 1872 was $49^{\circ} 4'$.

Phenomenal meteorological occurrences have been: the continuance of navigation during the entire year of 1882, and the opening of navigation on May 1, 1883; a storm on August 5, 1875, wherein the wind attained a velocity of forty-five miles an hour; a storm on June 25, 1877, when the wind registered on the anemometer fifty miles an hour, and on May 6, 1876, when the city was visited by a tornado which accomplished damage to the amount of about \$250,000, during the few minutes of its passage. But Chicago has been singularly free from the devastating cyclones that have cut swathes of ruin in all the conterminous country, and the reasonable solution of this fact appears to be that the light, humid atmosphere of the lake absorbs the approaching cyclone and disseminates it. The force of a cyclone, as the force of dynamite, requires repression and compression to educe it.

No more favorable opportunity will be presented, in the course of this history to allude to the duties performed by the observer at the signal station, in carrying out the rules imposed by the United States Signal Service. He has to record, encipher and transmit to the Chief Signal Officer observations of the barometer, thermometer, hygrometer, anemometer and anemoscope; the kind, amount and direction of clouds; the time of the beginning, ending and amount of precipitation during storms; the depth and temperature of rivers and lakes; carefully note and record all atmospheric phenomena; prepare weather reports for the information of the public; attend to the hoisting and lowering of cautionary signals, and generally have a hundred eyes, like Argus, and a hundred arms, like Briareus, to see and annotate such matters meteorological, as will foretell coming storms and record the passage of those that assume entity. This subject is adverted to that the public may have some little conception of the sleepless watchfulness and care that obtains at the multifarious stations of the United States Signal Service all over the continent; and of the unceasing vigilance, that is the prerequisite to liberty for mariners to set sail without forebodings of impending shipwreck.*

No reference has been made, in this brief allusion to meteorological phases of Chicago's existence, to any observations that may have been made prior to the establishment of the United States Signal Station; there were observations, made cursorily, but no meteorological record is of value unless it is uninterrupted; casual observations are liable to omit the very phenomena, or occurrence, that is of prime importance; and another reason for ignoring sporadic data is, that such matters are treated in the course of the history or are noted in the chronological table.

Sufficient elaboration, however, has been given to the thermal status of Chicago's climate, to exhibit that the newspaper claim of its eligibility as a summer resort, is not without foundation in the truth-telling figures,

* To Sergeant William Norrington, the observer at the signal station in Chicago, the collaborator is under obligations for valuable information.

registered upon the various thermometers during the summer months.

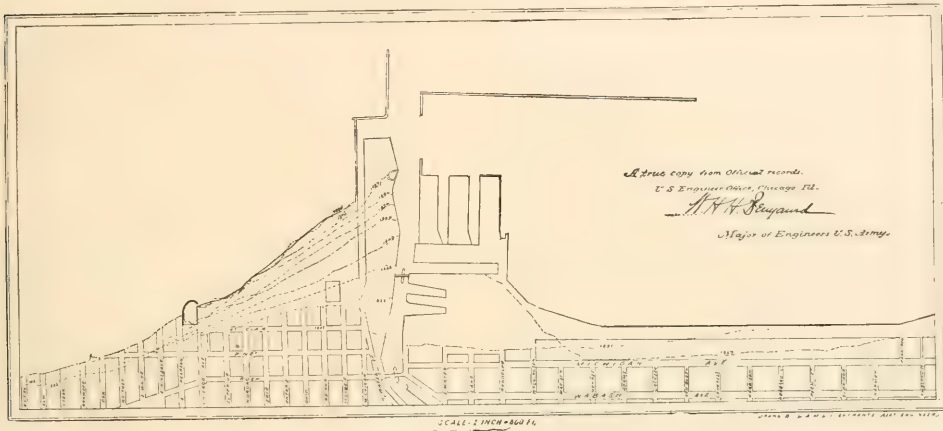
TOPOGRAPHICAL.

The authentic topography of Chicago is limited in consequence of the first survey not having been made until 1821, and then only of the shore-line; in fact, the surveys have nearly all been directed to this particular portion of the city, the interest of the general and municipal governments being concentrated upon the harbor, the river and the pier. When real estate speculation was rife in the city, then, of course, additions and subdivisions were made *con amore*, but these surveys were sectional, not general, and the results of such surveying are not included in this article; which contemplates merely the configuration of the shore-line and the accretions and erosions that have been occasioned by the

and from Chicago Avenue to the north bank of the Chicago River, of about ninety-eight acres.

The surface configuration of the ground is thus accurately described by John M. Van Osdel:

"From the fort, at Rush-street bridge, south on Michigan Avenue, the surface of the ground was, as it is now, about nine or ten feet above the surface of the lake. The surface drainage was from Michigan Avenue west to the river, and from State Street west was nearly a level plain, elevated some two or three feet above the river. The topography of the North Division was similar, the surface declining from Rush Street toward the west. The surface water cut large gullies in the soil, known as sloughs; three of these sloughs opened into the main river. One at State Street was about sixty feet wide at the mouth and extended in a southwesterly direction to the site of the present Tremont House. Another had its outlet between Clark and LaSalle streets, and extended inland across Lake Street. The third and most formidable one was on the North Side, near Franklin Street, being eighty feet wide at the river and extending north through the Kingsbury and Newberry tracts to Chicago Avenue."*



constant current that sets toward the mouth of the harbor from the straits of Mackinaw. The same forces that caused the bar across the mouth of the river in times of yore, have made hundreds of acres of land upon the north side of the pier, and the detritus and deposit that was formerly a formidable obstacle to navigation has become dry land, and a valuable accessory to Chicago's greatness.

From 1821 until 1869 the lake eroded the shore south of the pier to a width of three hundred and twenty feet; but the piling driven along the lake front retarded this incursion, and then caused a deposit until the land lost has been more than recovered. That the soil along the lake, south of Thirty-ninth Street and as far west as Grand Boulevard, is "made land," is easily perceivable from its arenaceous character and the conchological remains with which it is replete. The accompanying plat* clearly shows the accretions alluded to, and which demonstrates that at a line near the north bank of the river the various accessions, in lineal feet, have been as follows: From 1821 to 1833, 420 feet; to 1838, 780 feet; to 1843, 1,036 feet; to 1849, 1,400 feet; to 1854, 1,520 feet; to 1864, 1,650 feet; to 1869, 1,758 feet; to 1876, 1,900 feet, and to 1880, 1,860 feet; this augmentation making an area, from the survey line of 1821 eastward,

GEOLOGICAL.

Chicago lies on an apparently level plain which surrounds the whole of the head of Lake Michigan; the plain having a gradual, average ascent of from five to fifteen feet in a mile in its recession from the lake. The smooth surface of this vast prairie was leveled by the former waves of the lake, which left the oldest beach line at fifty-two feet above its present level. Upon this level the surface deposit is either black muck, or, in places, lake sand. For several eons the lake occupied three different levels, the highest of which—mentioned above—was not as high as around Lake Erie, and this level was that which the lake occupied at the close of the drift period. Then the water fell to about its present level and remained there for ages, while a dense forest in some places and extensive marshes in others, covered the surface where Chicago now stands and over a region to twenty miles north of the city. This was the Quaternary period, and the mastodon roamed† where the churches and schools of Chicago now stand. At the close of this epoch, the lake rose thirty feet, and there remained for ages, throwing up a great beach line, and covering the bones of the masto-

* Taken from tracings furnished by the kindness of the Chief of Engineers, United States Army, and on file in the office of the Chief Engineer Officer, Military Division of the Missouri.

* These sloughs are located upon the plat of Chicago in 1839, in the chapter upon Early Chicago.

† The skeleton of a mastodon was found thirteen feet under ground in the northwestern part of the city; all of the skeleton, however, was not exhumed.

dons and the prostrate trunks of the forest with fresh water deposits.* The lake then fell to its present level, throwing up a series of beach lines as it receded. All the fresh water deposits lie on a slope of boulder-drift clay, except where protuberances of rock come above the surface; one of these, at Stony Island, is remarkable for a steep dip of the strata in every direction from its center,—anticlinal axis. This clay varies from zero to at least seventy feet in thickness, and is a hard, stony clay, containing ice-scratched boulders of rock transported from hyperborean regions, and lies everywhere upon a floor of Niagara limestone completely covered with glacial scratches, running approximately in a south-westerly direction. This clay has been thoroughly studied, because during the excavation of about ten miles of tunnels for the Chicago water works, etc., the working of them was watched by the members of the Academy of Sciences; it is so compact that even when the tunnels were driven two miles under the lake at a depth of sixty feet, there was scarcely any infiltration. Like the boulder clay of the West everywhere, its stratification is very obscure, except at a few certain points, and contains no synchronous fossils, except fragments of wood. The clay is also replete with pockets full of stratified gravel, having the general shape of boulders and surrounded by compact clay; the strata of the gravel was sometimes vertical. These masses were probably deposited in a frozen condition; the interstices of the gravel are filled in the upper part of the pocket with combustible carburated hydrogen gas; the lower interstices filled with water, that, on analysis, yielded this singular result: that water taken from gravel pockets underneath the bed of the lake, contained about twice as much common salt as the artesian well water from the rock beneath the pockets, and about ten times as much salt as the water of the lake above; so that the boulder drift beneath the lake appeared, relatively, a salt deposit sandwiched between the fresher waters of the lake above and the rocks below; a fact which is considered of importance by those who believe in the marine origin of the boulder drift. In the boring of artesian wells it is a matter of much regret that careful records have not been kept that would elucidate the deeper geology; at the Union Stock Yards, however, a well was sunk to the depth of eleven hundred and five feet, and in this instance a record was kept by Johnston Ross, who superintended the boring. This itinerary and the known superficial data give the following section of all deposits down as far as known:

Surface soil.....	} From one to seventy feet.†
Lake deposits.....	
Quaternary forest and soil bed.....	
Boulder drift.....	
NIAGARA GROUP.	
1. Bluish-gray limestone.....	16 feet.
2. Light-gray limestone, slightly varying in shade of color at different depths.....	138 feet
3. Limestone—nearly white.....	20 feet
4. Limestone—buff or drab.....	80 feet=254 feet.
CINCINNATI GROUP.	
5. Shale—soft and fine.....	104 feet
6. Limestone—light-gray.....	20 feet
7. Shale—coarser and arenaceous.....	126 feet=250 feet.
TRENTON GROUP.	
8. Brownish ferruginous limestone.....	25 feet
9. Light gray limestone—more or less dark.....	305 feet=330 feet.

* It is a matter of scientific credence that this rise corresponded to the inundation of the lower Mississippi River, and the consequent of the Southern States, and in the case of rivers a forest bed containing remains of the megatherium.

† The drift and surface deposits were forty-six feet where the well was bored at the Stock Yards.

ST. PETER'S.

10. Whitish-brown sandstone..... 155 feet=155 feet.

LOWER MAGNESIAN LIMESTONE.

11. Light-colored limestone—very hard..... 60 feet
12. Gray limestone..... 10 feet= 70 feet.

The first forty feet of the Niagara limestone is extensively permeated with bitumen or petroleum, of which several ounces can often be taken out in a mass from cavities in the rock; an aggregation of protracted percolation. Green stains occur frequently in the limestone; analysis thereof determined them to be salts of chromium, but not in paying quantities. Of the bituminous rock several edifices in Chicago have been built; such buildings are readily recognized by their peculiarly antiquated, weatherbeaten appearance. Outcroppings of the Niagara limestone occur at Stony Island, South Chicago, at Stearns' lime kilns (Bridgeport), corner of Twenty-seventh and Halsted streets; at Phinney's lime kilns, corner of Nineteenth and Lincoln streets; at Rice & Son's and Keyes & Thatcher's quarries and kilns, corner of Grand Avenue and West Ohio Street; also near Hawthorn Station in Cicero Township. By these outcroppings, and by the fact that the Cincinnati shale comes to the surface in a northwesterly direction in central Wisconsin, the strike is manifested to be north-west and the dip consequently* northeast, and the clinometer demonstrates its angle to be nine degrees.

PALEONTOLOGICAL.

In presenting a list of the fossils found in Chicago and its immediate vicinity—the most primitive of the old settlers—a brief resumé of the paleontological researches that have been made here is requisite, as such explorations have considerable bearing on the identity of many species enumerated, and resulted in giving to the scientific world many new and interesting forms. Of the one hundred and twenty-one species given, Chicago has furnished forty-six type specimens, exclusive of instances where these quarries have provided material used in describing forms found in other localities. In 1860, Professor McChesney described and illustrated, in the Proceedings of the Chicago Academy of Sciences, *Bucania chicaoensis*, *Trematospira mathewsoni*, and other species. In 1865, Professors Winchell and Marcy read before the Boston Society of Natural History, a paper entitled: "Enumeration of Fossils collected in the Niagara Limestone at Chicago, Ill., with descriptions of several new species;" this paper was published and illustrated, and applied only to species found at Bridgeport, and therein thirty-nine established species were mentioned as having been identified and a similar number were described as new species. About the same time Professor James Hall, of Albany, N. Y., published a pamphlet entitled: "Account of some new, or little known, species of Fossils from the Niagara Group;" in which some of the species described by Professors Winchell and Marcy were figured and described under different nomenclature. This has occasioned confusion and synonyms, which, however, time will eradicate. In 1868, Professors Meek and Worthen described in the third volume of Illinois Survey, two new species, and illustrated a few others. During

* The dip of the rock in the immediate vicinity of Chicago has been given by the State Geologist as east and southeast. At Phinney's quarry—the only one opened at the time of the compilation of this report—when the observation was taken, the westerly presentation of the undulating stratum gives that appearance, but the opening of the quarry on other sides rectified the undulating appearance, and revealed the true dip to be northeast.

In the compilation of this topic Dr. Edmund Andrews furnished valuable data upon surface geology, and Albert D. Hager furnished important facts on deeper geology, without which this chapter would be barren and uninteresting.

1881-82-83, S. A. Miller, of Cincinnati, the author and eminent paleontologist, in the Cincinnati Journal of Natural History, described and illustrated some thirteen species from Bridgeport and from a quarry a few miles west of Chicago, and also redescribed and illustrated a few of the species of Professors Winchell and Marcy that had been in dispute. Among those described by S. A. Miller, is the enigmatical fossil *Myelodactylus bridgeportensis*, for which a new family—the Myelodactylidae—has been proposed. The fossils that are found in Chicago and its vicinity are generally casts of the interior, and impressions on the rock of the exterior; the casts are, generally, clear and sharp, but broken, and perfect specimens are extremely rare, necessitating an extensive suit before identification is certain, except in pronounced forms; which fact has often been productive of confused identification among the prominent authors. The condition of the sea, at the time of the depositing of the rock, was very favorable to the *crinoidal* fauna, demonstrated by the large and robust forms and number of species of that representative of the *echinodermata*.*

RIZOPODA.

RECEPTACULITES *infundibulatus*; Hall, 1861, Geo. Rep. Wis.; (*Ischadites tessellatus*; W. & M.).

POLYPI.

*CLADOPORA *verticillata*; Winchell & Marcy, Bost. Soc. Nat. His.

C. *fibrosa*,
C. *seriata*,
C. *reticulata*, } Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II.

CHONOPHYLLUM *niagarensis*; Hall, as above.

DIPHYPHYLLUM *caespitosum*; Hall, as above; (*Diplophyllum caespitosum*).

FAVOSITES *niagarensis*; Hall, as above.

F. *favosus*; Goldfuss, 1826, Germ. Petrif.

HALYSITES *catenulata*; Linnaeus, 1767.

LIMARIA *crassa*; Rominger, 1876, Foss. corals.

LYELLIA *parvifolia*; Rominger, as above.

SYRINGOPORA *fibulata*; Rominger, as above.

S. *tenella*; Rominger, as above.

STREPTELASMA *corniculatum*; Hall, 1847, Pal. N. Y., Vol. I.

STROMATOPORA *hindi*; Nicholson, 1874, Ann. and Mag. Nat. Hist.

ZAPHRENTIS *turbinata*; Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II, (*Polydasma turbinatum*).

ECHINODERMATA.

EUCALYPTOCRINUS *ornatus*; Hall, 1861, Rep. of Progr. Surv. of Wis.

*E. *chicagoensis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His.

*E. *rotundus*; S. A. Miller, 1882, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*E. *turbinatus*; Miller, as above.

*E. *depressus*; S. A. Miller, 1880, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*E. *egani*; Miller, as above.

LECANOCRINUS *pusillus*; Hall, 1863, Trans. Alb. Inst., Vol. IV.

SACCOCRINUS *semiradiatus*; (?) Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep., (*Actinocrinus semiradiatus*).

*S. *marcouanensis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His., (*Megistocrinus marcouanensis*), re-described and illustrated by S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*S. *infelix*; Winchell & Marcy, 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His., (*Megistocrinus infelix*), re-described by S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*S. *nevis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His., (*Megistocrinus nevis*), re-described and illustrated by S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*S. *urniformis*; S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*S. *egani*.

*S. *pyriformis*; Miller, 1882, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

GLYPTOCRINUS *carleyi*; (?) Hall, 1862, Trans. Alb. Inst., Vol. IV.

GLYPTASTER *occidentalis*; Hall, 1863, Trans. Alb. Inst., Vol. IV.

*G. *egani*; S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

CYATHOCRINUS *cora*; Hall, 1864, 20th Reg. Rep.

*C. *vanhornei*; S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*MELOCRINUS *obpyramidalis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His., (*Actinocrinus obpyramidalis*), re-described by S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

*The data and catalogue in this article were furnished by William C. Egan, who has made a special study of the fossils of this locality.

*ICHTHYOCRINUS *corbis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His.; re-described by S. A. Miller, 1881, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

CARYOCRINUS *ornatus*; Say, 1825, Jour. Acad. Nat. Science.

*MYELODACTYLUS *bridgeportensis*; S. A. Miller, 1880, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

BRYOZOA.

CERAMOPORA *foliacea*; Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II.

LICHENALLA *concentrica*; Hall, as above.

FENESTELLA *elegans*; Hall, as above.

BRACHIOPODA.

SPIRIFERA *crispa*; Hissinger, 1826.

S. *gibbosa*; Hall, 1861, Rep. of Progr. Wis. Sur.

S. *radiata*; Sowerby, 1825, Min. Conch., Vol. V.

S. *meta*; (?) Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.

ANASTROPHIA *internascens*; (?) Hall, 1879, 28th Reg. Rep.

RHYNCHONELLA *tennesseensis*; Roemer, 1860, Sil. West. Tenn.

R. *cuneata*; Dalman, 1827.

MERESTINA *nitida*; Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II, (*Atrypa nitida*).

ATRYPA *nodostriata*; Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II.

A. *reticularis*; Linn., 1767.

*PENTAMERUS *chicagoensis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His.

P. *pergibbosus*; Hall & Whitfield, 1875, Ohio Pal., Vol. II.

P. *oblongus*; Sowerby, 1839, Murch., Sil. Syst.

P. *multicostatus*; Hall, 1861, Rep. of Progr. Wis. Sur.

P. *occidentalis*; Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II.

*P. *similis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His., (*Spirifera similis*).

DINORLUS *conradi*; Hall, 1868, 20th Reg. Rep. N. Y., (*Obois conradi*).

TRIMERELLA *grandis*; Billings, 1862, Pat. Foss., Vol. I.

STROPHOMENA *rhomboidalis*; Wahlenberg, 1821.

S. *striata*; Hall, 1843, Geo. Rep. 4th Dist. N. Y.

S. *depressa*; (?) Sowerby, 1825, Vol. VI, Min. Conch.

STROPHODONTA *semifasciata*; Hall, 1863, Trans. Alb. Inst., Vol. IV.

S. *profunda*; Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II, (*Leptaena profunda*).

STREPTORHYNCHUS *subplanus*; Conrad, 1842, Jour. Acad. Nat. Sci., Vol. VIII.

*TREMATOSPIRA *mathewsoni*; McChesney, 1861, New Pal. Foss.

GASTEROPODA.

MURCHISONIA *sublata*; Conrad, 1842, Jour. Acad. Nat. Sci. Vol. VIII, (*Lozonema sublata*).

*M. *wothenana*; S. A. Miller, 1882, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

PLATYSTOMA *niagarensis*; Hall, 1852, Pal. N. Y., Vol. II.

TROCHONEMA *pauper*; Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.

T. *fatua*; Hall, as above.

STRAPAROLLUS *mopsus*; (?) Hall, as above.

*PLEUROTOMARIA *sigiretoides*; W. & M., 1865, Bost. Soc. Nat. His.

P. *casii*; Meek & Worthen, 1868, Geo. Sur. Ills., Vol. III.

P. *halei*; Hall, 1861, Rep. of Progr. Wis., Sur.

P. *cyclonemoides*; Meek & Worthen, 1868, Geo. Sur. Ills., Vol. III.

P. *ida*; Hall, 1861, Rep. of Progr. Wis. Sur.

*P. *axion*; Hall, 1867, 20th Regents' Report.

*P. *gonopleura*; W. & M., 1865, Bost. Soc. Nat. His.

P. *occidens*; Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.

*BUCANIA *chicagoensis*; McChesney, 1860, New Pal. Foss., (*Belleroophon perforatus*, of Winchell & Marcy; *Trematolus alpheus*, of Hall).

*SUBLITES *brevis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bos. Soc. Nat. His.

*S. *gracilis*; S. A. Miller, 1882, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.

STROPHOSTYLUS *cyclostomus*; Hall, 1863, Trans. Alb. Inst., Vol. IV.

HOLOPEA *guelphensis*; Billings, 1862, Pal. Foss., Vol. I.

*H. *chicagoensis*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. His.

*H. *niagarensis*; W. & M., as above.

CEPHALOPODA.

*ORTHOCERAS *scammoni*; McChesney, 1861, New Pal. Foss.

O. *annulatum*; Sowerby, 1818, Min. Conch., Vol. II.

*CYRTOCERAS *heiculus*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. His.

*C. *rigidum*; Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.

*C. *fosteri*; Hall, 1861, Rep. of Progr. Geo. Sur. Wis.

TROCHOCERAS *bannisteri*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. His.

T. *desplainsense*; McChesney, 1860, New Pal. Foss.

*GOMPHOCERAS *serinum*; Hall, 1864, 20th Reg. Rep., (*G. marcyi* of Winchell & Marcy).

PHRAGMOCERAS *nestor*; (?) Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.

LAMELLIBRANCHIATA.

- **CONOCARDIUM ornatum*; W. & M., 1865, Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. His.
 **C. niagarensis*; W. & M., as above.
 **EDMONDIA nilesi*; W. & M., as above.
 **EDMONDIA recta*; Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.
 **M. stictus*; Hall, as above.
 **AMBONCHIA acutirostris*; Hall, as above
 **A. apiana*; Hall, as above.
 **AMBONCHIA levinsii*; Hall, as above.
 **A. neglecta*; McChesney, 1861, Pal. Foss., (*Ambonchia neglecta*).
 **CLEIDOPHORUS chiogensis*; S. A. Miller, 1880, Jour. Cin. Soc. Nat. His.
 **PTERINEA brisa*; Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.
 **CYPRICARDINIA arata*; Hall, as above.
 **CYPRICARDITES (?) quadrilateralis*; Hall, as above.

CRUSTACEA.

- CALYMENE niagarensis*; Hall, 1843, Geo. Rep. 4th Dist. N. Y.
HYLXENUS armatus; Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.
I. toxus.
I. insignis.
I. HUGHES emarginatus; Hall, 1879, 25th Reg. Rep.
I. pugna.
I. decipiens.
 **BRONTIS acanias*; Hall, 1867, 20th Reg. Rep.
CERAURUS niagarensis; Hall, as above.
ACIDASPIS danaei; Hall, 1862, Geo. Sur. Wis., (*Acidaspis ida*, of Winchell & Marcy).

BATRACHIA.

- TRACHYSTOMATA. SIRENIDÆ. *Siren lacertina*; Great Siren.

- PROTEIDA. PROTEIDÆ. *Necturus lateralis*; Mud-puppy or Water-dog.

- CADUCIBRANCHIATA. AMBYLSTOMIDÆ. *Amblystoma opacum*; Opaque Salamander: *A. punctatum*; Large Spotted Salamander: *A. tigrinum*; Tiger Salamander: *A. jeffersonianum*, sub-species, *laterale*; Jefferson's Salamander. PLETHODONTIDÆ. *Hemidactylium scutatum*; Four-toed Salamander: *Plethodon cinereus*; Red-backed Salamanders of both sub-species, *cinereus* and *erythronotus*: *Plethodon glutinosus*; Viscid Salamander: *Spelerpes bilineatus*; Two-striped Salamander: *S. longicaudus*; Cave, or long-tailed, Salamander: *S. Ruheri*, sub-species, *ruheri*; Red Triton. DESMOGNATHIDÆ. *Desmognathus fusca*, sub-species, *fusca*; Dusky Salamander: *D. nigra*; Black Salamander. PLEURODELIDÆ. *Desmognathus miniatus*, sub-species, *miniatus*; Red Evet: *D. miniatus*, sub-species, *viridescens*; Spotted Evet.

- ANOURA. BUFONIDÆ. *Bufo lentiginosus*, sub-species, *americanus*; Common Toad. HYLIDÆ. *Acris gryllus*, sub-species, *crepitans*, Northern Cricket Frog: *Chorophylus triseriatus*, sub-species, *triseriatus*; Tree Frog: *Hyla pickeringi*; Pickering's Tree Toad: *H. vericolor*; Common Tree Toad. RANIDÆ. *Rana halecina*; Common Frog: *R. palustris*; Pickerel Frog: *R. clamitans*; Green or Spring Frog: *R. catesbeiana*; Bull Frog: *R. temporaria*, sub-species, *alticola*; *R. areolata*, sub-species, *circulosa*; Ringed Frog.

REPTILIA.

- OPIHIDIA. CROTALIDÆ. *Crotalus horridus*; Banded, or Northern, Rattle Snake: *Caudonia teryginia*; Massasauga, or Prairie Rattle Snake: *Ancistrodon contortrix*; Copper head or Crotalus with collar. COLUBRIDÆ. *Cophophylus amoenus*; Ground Snake: *Ophiobolus dolatus*, variety, *triangularis*; Milk Snake or spotted Adder: *O. getulus*, variety, *sayi*; King Snake: *Diadophis punctatus*, sub-species, *punctatus*; Ring-necked snake. *Cyllophus venustus*; Green or Grass Snake: *Coluber vulpinus*; Fox Snake: *C. belderi*, sub-species, *aboleatus*; Pilot Snake: *Ptyophis sayi*, sub-species, *sayi*; Western Pine Snake: *Bassanius constrictor*, sub-species, *constrictor*; Black Snake: Blue Racer *Eutonia saurita*; Ribbon Snake, Swift Garter Snake: *E. f. feryi*; Fairy's Garter Snake: *E. proxima*; Say's Garter Snake: *E. indix*; Hoy's Garter Snake: *E. macrura*, sub-species, *vagans*; Spotted Riband Snake: *E. striata*, sub-species, *dorsalis*; Common Striped Snake: *E. Striata*, sub-species, *viridis*; Common Garter Snake: *E. viridis*, sub-species, *decora*: *Storeria cephalomaculata*; Red-bellied Snake: *S. debilis*. De Kay's Brown Snake: *Tropidonotus kirilandi*; Great Hognose Snake: *Tropidonotus grahami*; Graham's Snake: *T. lateralis*; Leather Snake: *T. apudon*, sub-species, *sipedon*;

The marks * indicate species the types of which were found at the Chicago quarries, and the mark & sub-species designated as found in Chicago at the times of their description.

- Water Snake: *T. sipedon*, sub-species, *woodhousei*; Woodhouse's Water Snake: *T. sipedon*, sub-species, *erythrogaster*; Red-bellied Water Snake: *T. rhombifer*; *Heterodon platyrhinus*; Spreading Adder: *H. sinus*, sub-species, *sinus*; Hog-nosed Snake.

- LACERTILIA. SCINCIDÆ. *Eumeces fasciatus*; Blue Tailed Lizard. TEIIDÆ. *Chenidophorus sexlineatus*; Six-lined Lizard. ANGUIIDÆ. *Ophiosaurus ventralis*; Glass Snake. IGUANIDÆ. *Sceloporus undulatus*, sub-species, *undulatus*; Swift Lizard. TESTUDINATA. TRIONCHIDÆ. *Amia nuda*; Leather Turtle: *Apalone spinifer*; Common Soft Shelled Turtle. CHELYDRIIDÆ. *Chelydra serpentina*; Common Snapping Turtle. CISTERNIDÆ. *Araucocelus adoratus*; Musk Turtle or Sink Pot: *C. carolinus*. EMYDIDÆ. *Malaclemmys geographicus*; Map Turtle: *M. pascu-geographicus*; Le Sueur's Map Turtle: *Chrysemys picta*; Painted Turtle: *Emys melleagriss*; Blanding's Turtle: *Cistudo clausa*; Common Box Turtle.

ZOOLOGICAL.

The following list of animals, whose habitat is, or was, Chicago, is furnished by Jacob W. Velie, Secretary and Curator of the Chicago Academy of Science:

- BLARINA: Gray. *Blarina brevicauda*, Gray—Short-tailed Shrew.
 SCALOPS: Cuvier. *Scalops argenteatus*, Aud. and Bach—Silvery Mole.
 CONDYLURA: Illiger. *Condylura cristata*, Illiger—Star-nosed Mole.
 LYNX: Rafinesque. *Lynx rufus*, Rafinesque—Wild Cat.
 CANIS: Linnæus. *Canis occidentalis*, var. *griseo-albus*—White and Gray Wolf.
 VULPES: Baird. *Vulpes fulvus*, var. *fulvus*—Red Fox: *V. virginianus*, Richardson—Gray Fox.
 PUTORIUS: Cuvier. *Putorius noveboracensis*, De Kay—White Weasel: *P. vison*, Richardson—Brown Mink: *P. nigrescens*, Aud. and Bach—Black Mink.
 LUTRA: Linn. *Lutra canadensis*, Sabine—American Otter.
 MEPHITIS: Cuvier. *Mephitis mephitis*—Common Skunk.
 PROCYON: Storrer. *Procyon lotor*, Storrer—Common Raccoon.
 URSUS: Linn. *Ursus americanus*, Pallas—Black Bear.
 DIDELPHYS: Linn. *Didelphys virginiana*, Shaw—Opossum.
 SCIURUS: Linn. *Sciurus ludovicianus*, Curtis—Western Fox Squirrel: *S. carolinensis*, Gmelin—Gray Squirrel.
 PTEROMYS: Cuvier. *Pteromys volucella* Cuv. (?)—Flying Squirrel.
 SPERMOPHILUS: Cuvier. *Spermophilus franklinii*, Richardson—Gopher Gopher: *S. tridecem lineatus*, Aud. and Bach—Striped Gopher.
 ARCTOMYS: Shreber. *Arctomys monax*, Gmelin—Woodchuck, Ground Hog.
 CASTOR: Linn. *Castor canadensis*, Kuhl—American Beaver.
 MUS: Linn. *Mus decumanus*, Pallas—Brown Rat (introduced 1846): *M. musculus*, Linn—Common Mouse (introduced).
 HESPEROMYS: Waterhouse. *Hesperomys michiganensis*, Wagner—Prairie Mouse.
 ARVICOLA: Lacépède. *Arvicola austa*, a, Leconte—Prairie Meadow Mouse.
 FIBER: Cuvier. *Fiber zibethicus*, Cuvier—Musk Rat.
 LEPUS: Linn. *Lepus sylvaticus*, Bachmann—Gray Rabbit.
 CERVUS: Linn. *Cervus canadensis*, Erxl—American Elk: *C. virginianus*, Boddaert—Virginia Deer.
 BOS: Linn. *Bos americanus*, Gmelin—American Buffalo. Of this last species of mammalia a curious error obtained with the early explorers; an instance of which appears in the "Recueil de voyages de M. Thevenot, Paris, 1681," wherein are given the voyages of Pére Marquette. Upon a chart entitled, "Carte de la decouverte faite l'an 1673 dans l'Amerique Septentrionale,"* illustrative of the regions over which Marquette passed, is one district noted as inhabited by "Nations qui ont des chevaux et des chameaux !" (Nations who have horses and camels). The peculiar appearance of the buffalo undoubtedly gave origin to this error.

ORNITHOLOGICAL.

The following table of families of birds in Chicago and its vicinity, is given by Jacob W. Velie, of the Chicago Academy of Science:

Turdidæ.....	Thrushes.....	9 species
Saxicolidæ.....	Bluebirds.....	1 species
Sylvidæ.....	Warblers.....	3 species
Paridæ.....	Titmice and Chickadees,	1 species

* Vide Maps in Early History of Chicago.



CHICAGO

From the Collection of the Library of Congress



IN 1853.



Sittidae.....	Nuthatches.....	2 species
Certhiidae.....	Creepers.....	1 species
Troglodytidae.....	Wrens.....	5 species
Motacillidae.....	Wagtails and Titlarks.....	1 species
Mniotiltidae.....	American Warblers.....	32 species
Vireonidae.....	Vireos or Greenlets.....	4 species
Laniidae.....	Shrikes.....	2 species
Ampelidae.....	Wax-wings.....	2 species
Hirundinidae.....	Swallows.....	6 species
Tanagridae.....	Tanagers.....	1 species
Fringillidae.....	Finches, Sparrows and Buntings.....	30 species
Icteridae.....	American Starlings.....	9 species
Corvidae.....	Crows and Jays.....	2 species
Alaudidae.....	Larks.....	1 species
Tyrannidae.....	Tyrant Fly-catchers.....	9 species
Trochilidae.....	Humming-birds.....	1 species
Cypselidae.....	Swifts.....	1 species
Caprimulgidae.....	Goat-suckers.....	2 species
Picidae.....	Wood-peckers.....	8 species
Alcedinidae.....	Kingfishers.....	1 species
Cuculidae.....	Cuckoos.....	2 species
Strigidae.....	Owls.....	8 species
Falconidae.....	Hawks, Falcons, Kites and Eagles.....	14 species
Cathartidae.....	American Vultures.....	1 species
Columbidae.....	Pigeons and Doves.....	2 species
Meleagridae.....	Turkeys.....	1 species
Tetraonidae.....	Grouse.....	3 species
Perdidae.....	Partridges and Quails.....	1 species
Ibididae.....	Ibises.....	1 species
Ardeidae.....	Heron.....	6 species
Strepilidae.....	Turnstones.....	1 species
Charadriidae.....	Plovers.....	5 species
Scopelidae.....	Snipes, Sandpipers, etc.....	23 species
Phalaropodidae.....	Phalaropes.....	2 species
Recurvirostridae.....	Avocets and Stilts.....	1 species
Rallidae.....	Rails, Gallinules and Coots.....	8 species
Gruidae.....	Cranes.....	2 species
Anatidae.....	Swans, Geese and Ducks.....	31 species
Pelecanidae.....	Pelicans.....	1 species
Phalacrocoracidae.....	Cormorants.....	1 species
Laridae.....	Gulls and Terns.....	14 species
Stercorariidae.....	Skuas and Jaegers.....	2 species
Fodicipitidae.....	Grebes.....	3 species
Colymbidae.....	Loons.....	2 species

ENTOMOLOGICAL.

Of the entomology of this region nothing can be intelligently said within the limits of this chapter; as, to give a catalogue of the various Coleoptera, Lepidoptera, Diptera, Heminoptera, Orthoptera, etc., would occupy to ogreat a proportion of this work; and the possible benefits to the agricultural inhabitant of Chicago by the publication of such a catalogue would not repay the labor bestowed upon the compilation. There is no question as to the value of the science to both the sava and the agriculturist, but unfortunately, there is no classification made of the insects indigenous to this region, and to eliminate them from a general catalogue would require months of labor. In the comprehensive collection of Mr. Andrew Bolter are one hundred and fifty specimens not identified, and this gentleman states that new microscopic species are continually being discovered; hence a catalogue from this—the best collec-

tion in the State—would be necessarily imperfect; and the collection itself being extant, entomologists can consult that, and have the advantage of Mr. Bolter's exhaustive research and comprehensive information to aid their entomological investigations.

ICHTHYOLOGICAL.

The ichthyological specimens* that are found in the waters adjacent to Chicago, comprise, three specimens of the Darters; four specimens of the Perches; one of the Bass; eight of the Sun Fishes; one each of the Pirate Perches and the Maigres; four of the Sculpins; one of the Cod Fishes; two of the Sticklebacks; one each of the Silversides and Toothed Minnows; two of the Pikes; one of the Trout Perches; seven of the Salmon; one each of the Gizzard Shad and Herring; twelve of the Carps; seven of the Suckers; three of the Cat Fishes, and one each of the Eel and the Sturgeon family.

CONCHOLOGICAL.

Of the conchological specimens found in Lake Michigan, the Calumet and Chicago rivers and the Calumet, Hyde and Wolf lakes, the following classification has been made by W. W. Calkins:

LIMNÆA *reflexa*, *appressa*, *jugularis*, *palustris*, *caperata*, *umbrosus*; *PHYSA* *gyrina* and *heterostrophæ*; *PLANORBINÆ* *campanulatus*, *trivolvæ*, *parvus*, *bicarinatus*; *SEGMENTINA* *armigera*; *VALOATA* *tricarinata*, *sincera* and *contectoides*; *MELANTHO* *subsolidus*, *coarctata*, and the smaller species *Byth obtusa*; *SOMATOGYRUS depressus*; *AMNICOLA* *cincinnatiensis*; *TRY.* *subulare*; *GON.* *livescens*; *SPHÆRIA* *simile*, *partumciæum*, *transversum*; *PISIDIA* *additum* and *compressum*; *UNIONIDÆ* *cornutus*, *gracilis*, *gibbosus*, *luteolus*, *occidens*, *rectus*, *pustulosus*, *rubiginosus*, *elegans*, *undulatus*, *terreus*, *ellipsis*, *tuberculatus*; *MARGARITANA* *complanata*; *ANODONTA footiana imbecillis* and *plana*.

FLORAL.

In 1872, an exhaustive catalogue of the flora of Chicago, and the country within radii of about forty miles, was compiled by H. H. Babcock, and published in The Lens, a journal issued by the State Microscopical Society of Illinois. This classification was thorough and complete, and is—like the entomology—too large for insertion in this work. Dr. Lester Curtis, president of the Microscopical Society, courteously furnished this catalogue, and naturalists can obtain information of him relative thereto. In connection with this subject, it is germane to allude to the peat-beds that have been found in several localities; showing not alone the cryptogamic sphagni, but also demonstrating that the climate of Chicago in by-gone years was humid and cloudy; as sunlight and dry atmosphere are fatal to sphagnum, of which peat is the consequence. Microscopic investigation of this peat will reveal many of the floral antiquities of this region.

* A complete catalogue of the fishes of Illinois, will be found in Bulletin No. 2, Natural History of Illinois, by Professor David S. Jordan; issued under the auspices of Professor S. A. Forbes, Director Illinois State Laboratory of Natural History.

SANITARY HISTORY.

TOWN AND CITY REGULATIONS.—When, in the summer of 1832, General Scott brought his troops from the East to engage in the Black Hawk War, he introduced the first epidemic to the people of Chicago; and a full account of this cholera season will be found in the matter devoted to the Indian scare. It was not until the next year that the town authorities, in pursuance of their delegated powers, made the first sanitary regulation. On November 7, 1833, the Board of Trustees passed an order imposing a penalty of \$3 upon anybody who should throw refuse into the river. June 6, 1834, on account of the cholera scare, the Town Supervisor or Street Commissioner was ordered to remove many nuisances which then endangered the public health. In August ordinances were passed against throwing anything of an obstructive nature into the sewers. A vigilance committee was also appointed to see that the needed work was done. It consisted of Dr. W. B. Egan, Dr. J. C. Goodhue, A. Steele, Mark Beaubien, J. K. Palmer, South District; G. Kercheval, J. Miller, N. R. Norton, John Davis and Hiram Hugunin, North District; J. Kinzie, C. Taylor and J. Bates, West District. Drs. Clark and Kimberly were authorized, if necessary, to establish a cholera hospital outside the city limits.

In February, 1835, the corporate powers and limits of the town were changed, and among other privileges the Trustees were authorized to form a permanent Board of Health. A revival of the cholera excitement in the summer caused the formation of the board on June 19. It consisted of James Curtiss, B. S. Morris, E. Peck, B. King, A. N. Fullerton, John T. Temple, J. Jackson and H. Hugunin. They held their first meeting June 23. But the board seems to have died with its birth, and only one of its acts is distinctly stamped upon the history of these early days. To carry out their sanitary measures the board proposed to borrow \$2,000, which caused such a panic in the ranks of the strict economists that the board subsided into hopeless inaction.

In January, 1837, before the incorporation of the city, the establishment of a permanent hospital was urged, but it was not until the public had again suffered with cholera and other epidemics that the project was favorably looked upon. Under the act of incorporation of March, 1837 (Section 57), the Common Council were to appoint three commissioners annually to constitute a Board of Health. The Mayor of the city or the presiding officer of the Council was to be president of the board, and the City Clerk its clerk. The charter also provided for the appointment, annually, of a health officer, whose duty it should be to visit persons sick of infectious diseases, and to board vessels suspected of harboring any pestilential or infectious disease. Accordingly, on May 9, 1837, Dr. J. W. Eldredge, A. N. Fullerton and D. Cox were elected members of the board, and Dr. D. Brainard appointed health officer.

From this time on the sanitary affairs of the city were in the hands of its Board of Health, the executive officers of which were either known as the city physician, the health officer, or the marshal. In 1838, when

Dr. E. S. Kimberly was health officer, Chicago had first to battle with an epidemic in its municipal capacity, the "canal cholera" breaking out among the laborers of the Illinois & Michigan Canal. Dr. Charles V. Dyer was elected health officer at the beginning of the year 1839, but resigned his position in September, and was succeeded by Dr. Kimberly, who served until 1841. During this year Dr. John W. Eldredge was elected health officer, and in May an ordinance was passed requiring the attending physician to give a certificate upon the death of any person, thus establishing a basis for the gathering of vital statistics. The first regular mortuary record, however, was not published until 1851. In 1842, Dr. Egan was chosen city physician and Orson Smith health officer and city marshal. Mr. Smith served in that capacity until 1845. During this year Dr. Phillip Maxwell was chosen city physician and Phillip Dean city marshal and health officer. In 1846 Ambrose Burnham succeeded Mr. Dean, while in 1847 a separate choice was made for each office, viz.: J. F. Wait, health officer; Ambrose Burnham, City Marshal, and Dr. Henry S. Huber, physician. Dr. Levi D. Boone became city physician in 1849, and City Marshal Burnham also acted as health officer. A continuation of the roster is as follows: City physicians, Dr. Boone, 1850–51; Dr. A. B. Palmer, 1852; Dr. Brock McVickar, 1853–54; Dr. Isaac Lynn, 1855; Dr. McVickar, 1856; Dr. Gerhard Paoli, 1857. The health officers were Orson Smith, C. P. Bradley, W. B. H. Gray, W. W. Taylor, George P. Hansen, and Ambrose Burnham.

CHOLERA AND SMALL-POX EPIDEMICS.—After the cholera epidemic of 1832, the next season which came upon the city was in 1838, when the laborers on the Illinois & Michigan Canal were attacked by a disease which balked all medical skill. It was called "canal cholera," and as fast as its victims succumbed their bodies were sent to Chicago and thrown on the roads near Bridgeport, as citizens were afraid to touch them. It was in 1843 that the city or small-pox hospital was constructed, located just above North Avenue, near the lake shore, on the grounds purchased for a cemetery. In March, 1845, the building burned to the ground. The fire originated from some ashes which were carelessly left too near the building. Its burning was particularly unfortunate at this time, as there were several small-pox cases, and patients were then being treated in the pest house. Mayor Garrett had even issued a proclamation for general vaccination. While another hospital was being erected on the same site, the patients were accommodated at the house of a Mr. Shaw, in the northeastern part of the city. The County Hospital was opened in old Tippecanoe Hall, on March 30, 1847. During 1846–47 the population of the city increased rapidly and a great amount of sickness prevailed. Most of the patients without means, were accommodated at the Alms House. The accommodations becoming quite insufficient, it was found necessary to have a large number of sick persons boarded and cared for at private houses in the city. This was necessarily attended with great expense, and, to avoid it, the public authorities suggested the renting of a building on the north side of

the river. Upon second thought, however, the Common Council saw fit to apply for the temporary use of the garrison buildings.

In 1848, small-pox was epidemic in the regions adjacent to the city, and R. C. Ross, the City Marshal, advertised under date of January 28, that the following physicians would gratuitously vaccinate the poor: Henry S. Huber, L. D. Boone, D. Brainard, C. H. Duck, (J. Jay) Stuart, and (H. K. W.) Boardman, J. N. Banks, F. C. Hagerman, Aaron Pitney, Erial McArthur, George Wallingford Wentworth, J. Bassett, and John D. Bowlby; and the following physicians also advertise, under the same date, that they will gratuitously demonstrate the principles of Jenner upon those who are too poor to pay for their inoculation: Doctors C. H. Duck, Max Meyers, H. K. W. Boardman, M. L. Knapp, — Cross, W. B. Mead, and W. R. J. Reynolds. This appears to be the first official and medical co-operation, for precautionary measures, to prevent the introduction or spread of small-pox.

In 1849 the variola was prevalent in the city; and, in February, a public meeting was held whereat resolutions were passed setting forth the necessity of cleansing the city, which resolutions were presented to the Common Council by Dr. B. McVickar, chairman of the committee, and referred to the Board of Health by the Council; and on April 2 the following gentlemen were appointed assistant health officers, to act as co-adjutors to the Board of Health; being in the ratio of one officer to each block in the city: Charles Walker, George W. Meeker, Nathaniel Sherman, Jr., Jeremiah Price, Mark Kimball, A. S. Sherman, Charles McDonnell, Jacob Bendler, J. Ambrose Wight, C. R. Starkweather, John Frink, Isaac Speer, Ezra Collins, T. B. Carter, John High, Samuel Bennett, J. O. Taylor, Caleb Shaw, Jared Gage, T. Whitlock, S. J. Sherwood, J. T. Edwards, A. H. Burley, Zebina Eastman, C. N. Holden, William Wheeler, A. F. Bradley, and A. Rossiter, and, in the latter part of April these additional gentlemen were appointed, so as to complete the ratio as designated: Thomas Church, Samuel B. Cobb, S. Sawyer, John Jennings, John B. Turner, John S. Wright, John S. Gray, G. M. Higginson, Elihu Granger, T. Weiler, Hugh Dunlap, A. Moon, Andrew Smith, A. Peck, Luther Marsh, Solomon Wait, and Samuel Hoard. If these gentlemen were only as efficient and distinguished in the enforcement of sanitary regulations as they have been as citizens of Chicago, there probably was never such a hygienic posse in any city in the Union.

Cholera did not make its appearance seriously until the winter of 1849. Anticipating its dread coming, the municipal authorities inaugurated a cleaning crusade. Small-pox was already quite prevalent, and there was such a marked increase of cholera in the country that a public meeting was held, February 12, demanding that more stringent measures be taken. Among other things, the Board of Health asked that additional sewers be built. On April 29, the malignant form of cholera was brought by the emigrant boat, "John Drew." Captain John Pendleton contracted the disease from the emigrants, who had arrived from New Orleans, via the Mississippi and Illinois rivers, and Illinois & Michigan Canal. He died a few hours after the arrival of the boat. Others who came also died soon after their arrival. At this time there were no quarantine regulations, and the disease was further introduced and spread by the arrival of emigrants from Europe. In May the Council authorized the Board of Health to construct a temporary hospital for the treatment of indigent persons attacked

by the cholera. It was located near the present site of the old County Hospital, near Eighteenth Street and the Chicago River. In September it was ordered closed by the Common Council, and was re-opened after a few days, cholera having appeared again among some newly arrived emigrants. It was closed in October, and finally burned in May, 1852.

From the time of its introduction, in 1849, cholera gradually spread, and prevailed as an epidemic from July 25 until August 28, during which time one thousand persons were attacked, of whom three hundred and fourteen died. More than any other locality in the city, the disease prevailed on a sandy elevation in the North Division, chiefly inhabited by Norwegians, and many of them recent arrivals. Forty-four out of the three hundred who lived in this region fell victims to the malady. Among the citizens of prominence who were carried off by the scourge this year were Hon. Henry Brown, Rev. W. H. Rice, Henry B. Clark, Dr. J. E. O'Leary, L. M. Boyce, James Knox, M. Kohn, W. N. Bentley, Samuel Jackson, Newell Stratton, A. J. Penny, E. Hitchcock, A. Calhoun, A. S. Robinson and George Ayers.

Descriptive of these terrible times is the following, written by an old settler who was a participator in the horrors of which he wrote and had a narrow escape from death himself:

"During the winter of 1848-49 cholera appeared at New Orleans, and began slowly to ascend the Mississippi, and before the frost had left the ground it appeared inevitable that the contagion would reach Chicago, which was, indeed, the case all too soon. The first case that came under my notice was that of Deacon Jackson, of the Tabernacle Baptist Church, who was a personal friend. One Sunday morning in May, or perhaps in June, on my way to church, I was crossing the river by ferry at Rush Street (all the bridges had been carried away that spring by a flood), when I overheard a fellow-passenger telling another one that Captain Jackson had died of cholera. I inquired what Captain Jackson was referred to, when I learned it was my friend, the Deacon. As the ferry landing was within a few rods of the Jackson dwelling, being one of the houses within the fort, I hastened thither. I found William Jones alone with the corpse, the family being in an upper room, from whence I could hear their united wailings. The face was a shade darker than usual, and around the mouth were the dark purple spots, which I soon learned to be the unmistakable deathmark of that dreaded and terrible disease—the Asiatic cholera. Mr. Jackson had been attacked the previous afternoon, while engaged in his usual employment of driving piles and building docks along the river; he hastened home and died within a few hours.

"The disease gradually, or, I may say rapidly spread, until on the 1st day of August the number of deaths reached thirty, which was the highest number for any one day. I think the death of Mr. Bentley, the father of Cyrus Bentley, soon followed that of Deacon Jackson. L. M. Boyce, a prominent druggist, died in his house alone, his family having just left for the country. Deacon Knox, also of the Tabernacle Baptist Church, died very suddenly. The Rev. W. H. Rice, pastor of the same Church, was attacked while returning from the bedside of Mr. Knox. It was Sunday morning, and he was intending to preach, and was hastening for that purpose. I happened to be at the door of his boarding-place when he arrived, and assisted him into the house. The house was that of Mr. Pillsbury, on Dearborn Street, a few doors south of where the Tribune building

now stands. Dr. D. S. Smith was called and attended him. Mr. Rice steadily failed until about 2 o'clock, when we gave him up. He then gave directions about his affairs and made his will. Among other remedies, by Smith's direction, we tried electricity, first insulating the patient by standing the bedstead on glass. Whether from this or other treatment, Mr. Rice lingered along and I staid with him till midnight, when I retired to another room to sleep, fully expecting to find him dead in the morning. But to my surprise I found him still living, and apparently improving. He continued thus through the day, when he again began to fail, and soon died. When Mr. Rice was attacked Sunday morning, the weather was very warm, and so continued till Monday afternoon, when there came one of our Lake Michigan chilling breezes. It was to this that I attributed Mr. Rice's relapse, for I had noticed that deaths were more numerous after these sudden changes from hot to cool.

"There was at this time an Englishman named Morrell, a blacksmith, who was just from England and but recently married, who was working for me. One Saturday night he came to me and said he wanted all the money that was due him, and that he would not be at work till the following Tuesday, as he had bought a lot from Mr. Elston, and he wanted on Monday to get lumber on the ground, and set carpenters at work on a little house which he had determined to build. Late Saturday night I saw him on his way home, appearing unusually cheerful. On Sunday morning following I went over into town on the South Side, and did not return till after the evening Church service, when I was met with the information, that Morrell was dead and buried. I was thunderstruck. Mrs. Morrell came to me in the morning to say that Mr. Elston had returned the money which had been paid on the lot, and that she was going back to her old home in England; and before night of that Monday she was on her sad and lonely journey thither.

"Another Englishman named Conn, a boiler-maker, was also at work, and with him was a boy of fourteen, who was at work also, as Conn was very desirous of keeping the boy with him. The boy was attacked with cholera. We ministered to him, and chafed his limbs to promote circulation for two or three hours. We rubbed till the skin was broken. When we found that all our efforts were in vain, Conn quietly arose from working over him, and began silently to pace the floor, occasionally stopping to look down on the dying boy. Soon, however, he began to curse and swear, and to half-soliloquize and half-relate, as he continued his walk. Such oaths and imprecations I have seldom heard. 'Here,' said he, 'I have brought the boy from his home, and I promised his mother that I would return him safely to her. And now, in this far-away country, the boy is dying. What am I going to say to his mother?' Rough as Conn was in speech and manner, he was kindly, and faithful, and true; that is as he understood his obligations.

"That summer I boarded with my partner in business, Mr. T. C. James. One day when I went in to dinner, Mrs. James asked me to go into another room and look at one of her daughters, a girl of fourteen, who had just begun to complain and had lain down. I saw at a glance that it was cholera. She died in about seven hours. Another daughter was taken while returning from the funeral the following day, and died before morning.

"Late in the season I resolved to go into the country to visit friends and recuperate. Travel then to Wis-

consin, where I was going, was by large steamers by the lake. On landing at Kenosha, I met a great-uncle, who invited me to his house. A few minutes after our arrival there, word came that a great-aunt, living but a few rods away, had been suddenly taken sick. We went there and found it to be cholera. She died during the night. I went over in the morning again, and found the undertaker there, but not another man about to help him place the corpse in the coffin. I took hold with him, and, as she was a heavy woman, it was with a great deal of difficulty that we accomplished the task. I then went immediately into the country, a few miles away, to my father's, and before night we heard that the uncle, with whom I had stayed the night before, was also dead. Such were cholera scenes throughout the country. On my return to Chicago the first acquaintance I met was Deacon Elisha Clark, of the First Presbyterian Church. He looked cheerful and animated, and the first word he said was: 'The cholera has left us.' This shows how depressing was its presence, and what relief was its departure."

A few physicians and as a rule in such calamities some Catholic priests and Sisters of Charity remained to care for those who otherwise would have been thrown upon the streets or be placed under the guardianship of the municipal authorities. During the month the deaths numbered nine hundred and thirty-one. Of the seven hundred and thirty-one fatal cases reported for August, two hundred and sixty-four were on account of cholera. Early in November, through the persistent warfare of the municipal authorities and physicians and Christian men and women, the epidemic was driven from the city. The disease was almost confined to the emigrant classes. For many years thereafter the city enjoyed comparative immunity from this epidemic.

The cholera scourge forced a strong conviction into the public mind that a permanent city hospital ought to be established. Dr. Brock McVickar, who had been re-elected City Physician for 1854, was ordered to report to the Board of Health what measures should be taken. During the height of the excitement, in July, a quarantine station was established, and in November the City Physician again urged the erection of a permanent hospital and also the establishment of a dispensary for each division of the city. The board offered \$100 for the best plan for a city hospital, and in April, 1855, awarded the premium to Carter & Bauer, who estimated the cost at \$30,000. In February of the next year a tax was levied to raise the necessary funds for its construction, and the architects visited New York to examine the city hospital there and perfect their plans. They returned in April, the Common Council adopted the plans, as improved, and the erection of the building was commenced, south of LaSalle Street, between Cross and Old. The hospital was completed in June, 1857, and two medical boards were established (the allopathic and homeopathic) to treat patients. The structure was of brick, sixty-six by one hundred and fifteen feet, three stories in height, and cost, ready for occupancy, \$45,000.

In December, 1850, there were a few cases of small-pox, the disease increasing in the spring of 1851, subsiding during the summer, and developing with increased virulence in December. But two deaths are, however, officially reported as resulting from small-pox in 1851.

On February 15, 1851, chiefly because of the ravages of cholera, the Legislature passed an act incorporating the Chicago City Hydraulic Company, that citizens might obtain a better water supply. Cholera continued to increase throughout the winter and spring of 1852, and in May the pest-house was opened to receive cases

of all contagious diseases. During the year there were six hundred and thirty deaths from cholera alone. The general health of the city was good in 1853. The next year was the great cholera season.

In January, 1852, small-pox broke out again, and, in June, the Small-Pox Hospital was ordered changed in its internal arrangement so as to have small-pox and cholera cases at either end of the building. The deaths from small-pox are reported as nine.

In April, 1854, a few scattering cases of cholera appeared, but the public prints and the Board of Health denied their existence, under the mistaken idea that to deny the existence of an evil goes far toward killing it. But the temporary hospital was ordered to be built in May. A train which entered the city June 29, brought a party of Norwegians, bound for Wisconsin, among whom the disease was raging. Six were dead on the train, and a seventh died in a few minutes after being taken out. Some twenty persons were taken, in various stages of the disease, from the train to the City Hospital. These were the first recorded cases. Until about the 5th or 6th of July, the disease was generally confined to newly arrived emigrants. Quarantine grounds were immediately established on the main lines of emigrant travel. The ground near the City Hospital was taken for quarantine purposes. The suddenness with which the pestilence came upon the city is shown by the deaths during the first week of July. The total interments from July 1 to July 8, were two hundred and forty-two. During this latter month the mortality among those taken with the epidemic nearly doubled, the deaths occurring being about sixty per day. The death-cart was continually upon the streets. Especially during the 8th and 9th of July were the thoroughfares of the city crowded with hearses. On Sunday the populace became so excited that a grand exodus occurred, many persons going to Milwaukee. Dr. Charles V. Dyer tells the following anecdote with a good deal of zest, relative to some brother practitioners and himself, during the cholera season of 1854: "Deeming it requisite to establish a quarantine, to prevent the introduction of the disease, we organized an amateur Board of Health, and hired a warehouse to be used as a hospital. Hearing that a steamboat was coming into port, with eighteen cases of cholera on board, we went onto the vessel and removed the patients to the improvised hospital. On viewing the sick, nine were decided to be beyond medical assistance, and the remaining moiety were decreed to be favorable subjects for pathological skill; but, unfortunately, the nine upon whom were lavished all the resources of science died, and those who were esteemed to be almost *in articulo mortis* all got well."

MORTUARY REPORT.—The first mortuary report was published in June, 1851, from data furnished the City Clerk by the City Sexton. For several years thereafter the record was prepared from reports furnished the City Sexton by the undertakers. Following will be found a table showing the number of deaths by the principal causes, from 1851 to 1857 inclusive, and the total mortality by years:

Years.	Small-pox.	Fevers.	Con- sumption.	Dysen- tery.	Cholera.	Totals.
1851.....	2	49	7	22	216	666
1852....	9	144	116	53	630	1,052
1853....	19	116	176	54	113	1,205
1854....	12	209	216	242	1,424	3,834
1855....	30	86	162	150	147	1,083
1856....	16	135	288	305	....	1,897
1857....	10	207	255	465	....	2,170
Totals.....	98	1,006	1,220	1,291	2,430	13,410

HOSPITALS.—The first city hospital established was, as stated, a small-pox hospital, built in 1843, immediately above the present North Avenue, near the lake shore, on ground purchased for a cemetery; this was burned early in 1845, and a second one erected in that year upon the same site.

The first *Insane Asylum* was on Kinzie Street, in 1847, and was controlled by Dr. Edward Mead, but these quarters proving too restricted, Dr. Mead purchased about twenty acres of land two miles north of the city, and, in 1847, a new asylum was ready for occupation. This was a private institution.

The County Hospital was first opened March 30, 1847, in the old Tippecanoe Hall, under the direction of the professors of Rush Medical College, and under the especial control and management of Dr. and Mrs. J. J. Van Dalsem. In the Weekly Democrat of December 28, 1847, it is stated that "everything is done for the amelioration of the condition of the patients, and every possible care taken of them during their occupancy of the hospital," but that "the building is entirely inadequate to the requirements of a hospital, there being no regular wards," and in the male department there were forty or fifty patients suffering from various diseases. The reporter also states that "from the crowded condition of the hospital the aroma was pungent and particularly unpleasant." The number of patients present at one time fluctuated from seventy to one hundred; the total number admitted, up to the date of the reportorial visitation, being three hundred and seventeen.

In May, 1849, a temporary hospital for the treatment of cholera patients was located on Eighteenth Street, near the river. The Democrat, of June 12, 1849, also states that "we are informed that there is a house, on Erie street in the Seventh Ward, between Wells Street and the river, on the North Side, which is intended for cholera patients. When our informant was there, the bodies of a man and his son were in a coffin, while on a wretched pallet within sight was the wife and mother. There was but one attendant—a man." Dr. L. D. Boone, hospital physician, however, under date of June 14, 1849, controverts the full force of this assertion, by specifying that "the building is sixteen feet wide, forty feet long and twelve feet high; that it is divided into three rooms;" that the patients were attended by Dr. Hagerman, county physician; that there were two attendants, one "as good a nurse as can be found in the United States." Dr. Boone also states that "this is the second attempt that has been made by the city authorities to provide a place for homeless and friendless persons who might be attacked with cholera in the city, and also the second time that inhuman persons have threatened to demolish it." Two facts are deducible from the allegation and the refutation: that newspapers sometimes made sweeping assertions years ago, and that early residents of the city were just as unreasoning and apprehensive during epidemics as they ever have been in later days. Another communication from P. F. W. Peck, in the same paper, states that the first hospital was on Jackson Street, between State and Clark. This assertion is not verifiable from any extant record of reliable information.

THE ILLINOIS GENERAL HOSPITAL OF THE LAKE was incorporated October 29, 1849, at the second session of the Legislature of that year, the trustees under the incorporation being Hon. Mark Skinner, Hon. Hugh T. Dickey and Dr. John Evans. The Journal of September 24, 1850, contains an announcement that "Dr. N. S. Davis will give a course of five lectures in the City Hall—the free use of which is granted by the City Council—the avails of which are to be expended

in the purchase of furniture;" and Dr. Davis says, under date of September 26, 1850, that "the trustees have engaged a building adequate for the accommodation of fifty patients," but that furniture is required to fit up the hospital for their reception. Dr. Davis inaugurated his course of lectures, but on the Campbell Minstrels coming to the city he canceled his dates, the lectures remaining undelivered; and the Minstrels, then under the management of George A. Kimberly, in recognition of the courtesy of Dr. Davis and the Trustees, gave a complimentary concert for the benefit of the hospital. The course of lectures was thereafter completed, and the hospital was opened in the old Lake House, with beds for twelve invalids, on November 23, 1850, where patients could receive treatment gratis, upon payment of from two to three dollars a week for board and nursing. On November 30, 1850, the Board of Trustees met, adopted a code of by-laws for the government of the hospital, and elected the following officials, viz.: Mark Skinner, president; Dr. John Evans, secretary; Captain R. K. Swift, treasurer; Dr. Daniel Brainard, surgeon; Dr. N. S. Davis, physician; Dr. John Evans, physician to the female wards.

The Sisters of Mercy furnished nurses for the care of the patients from the opening of the hospital; but on the incorporation of the Mercy Hospital, on June 21, 1852, they determined on opening a hospital under the auspices of their order, and in June, 1853, removed to Tippecanoe Hall, and there cared for the county patients. The Illinois general hospital was then discontinued.

THE UNITED STATES MARINE HOSPITAL.—In the Weekly Democrat of March 10, 1846, appears an account of a meeting held at the Bethel church in this city, on Tuesday, February 25, 1846, for the purpose of inducing the General Government to establish a Marine hospital in Chicago. Of this meeting Mr. Brainard was chairman and Thomas L. Forrest, secretary. Colonel William B. Snowhook, Redmond Prindiville and Thomas L. Forrest were appointed a committee to submit the report of the meeting to Captain J. McClellan, of the Topographical Corps. Messrs. John Reed, E. Kelly, Henry Courting, James McNeil and Captain Sauly were designated as a committee to draft and circulate a petition asking Congress to locate a marine hospital at this port, for the benefit of sick and disabled seamen; and a vote of thanks was passed to Messrs. William B. Snowhook and Augustus H. Knapp for the interest and zeal they manifested in collecting information contained in the adopted report. The petition was drafted, numerously signed, and presented to Congress; and under

the championship of Hon. John Wentworth, who worked assiduously for the measure, a law was passed locating a United States marine hospital at the port of Chicago. It was built in the years 1850 and 1851 on Michigan Avenue, near the site of old Fort Dearborn, under the superintendence of Lieutenant J. D. Webster, of the Topographical Corps, at a cost of \$50,000, exclusive of the land which belonged to the Government, and was under the charge of Jacob Russell, collector and agent, with Dr. William B. Herrick, physician and surgeon, and C. R. Vandercook, steward.

In 1849, the executive committee of the Hibernian Society met, and, on May 7, passed the following resolution: Resolved, that we thankfully accept the liberal offer made by the faculty of the University of St. Mary of the Lake, of five acres, on the lake shore, north of the city, and that as liberal donations have been promised us, we proceed at once to erect a permanent hospital building. The site was just north of the German settlement. Despite the liberality of the donative and the sanguine temperament of the society, the hospital does not appear to have been erected.

In May, 1854, a temporary cholera hospital was built by the city, on the beach of the lake, in the North Division, and is stated to have been an enlargement of the small-pox building erected in 1845.

In June, 1857, the first permanent City Hospital was completed.

St. James' Hospital was organized in 1853, and incorporated in 1854, with the following officers and directors: Rev. R. H. Clarkson, president; George W. Dole, treasurer; Dr. A. B. Palmer, physician; C. R. Larrabee, secretary. The board of directors were John West, Edwin H. Sheldon, John C. Dodge, William F. Dominick, Walter L. Newberry, S. H. Kerfoot, T. F. Phillips. In the spring of 1854, the hospital was established at No. 79 Illinois Street, and was mainly supported by contributions taken up on the first Sunday in every month in St. James' church, the deficiency unfilled by contributions being supplied by members of the congregation. During the first year of its maintenance it admitted sixty-nine patients and the expenditure was \$1,498.48. The number of beds was something less than twenty, and they were kept occupied by incurable cases; the hospital being maintained more for such cases than for those afflicted with casual and temporary ailments. In 1855, the hospital was removed to No. 111 Ohio Street, and there retained until the establishment of St. Luke's Hospital, in 1858, when the patients were transferred to the latter, and St. James' Hospital was discontinued.

POLITICAL HISTORY.

The vast political influence the State of Illinois has wielded in deciding the destiny of the nation is due in great measure to the geographical location of Chicago within its borders. The result of the elections of 1860 would not have been a Republican victory had the northern boundary line of the State been an extension of the northern boundary line of Indiana, as was at first intended. This would have thrown Chicago and the fourteen northern counties of Illinois into the State of Wisconsin. These were all strong Republican counties, and it was their vote that carried the State for Mr. Lincoln. Without them he could not have carried it, and indeed had they been in Wisconsin it is possible that Mr. Lincoln would never have been a candidate for President at all. Hence it appears that the action of a far-sighted statesman, at the time of the admission of the State of Illinois into the Union, was of vast importance in shaping the ultimate history of the Union, and that action was taken chiefly because of the location of Chicago. The history, therefore, of the admission of the State of Illinois is the beginning of the political history of Chicago, though Chicago as yet was not, and its site was only occupied by a frontier post and a few trading houses.

It was a fortunate thing for Illinois and for the whole country that at the time Illinois applied for admission to the Union, the Territory was represented in Congress by Nathaniel Pope. He was a native of Kentucky, where he was born in 1784. He received a liberal education, and adopted the law as a profession. When the Territory of Illinois was set off from Indiana in 1809, Governor Edwards appointed him Secretary of the Territory and instructed him to proceed to Kaskaskia and inaugurate the new government, which he did prior to the arrival of the Governor. He held the position of Secretary until 1816, when he was elected Delegate to Congress. He served in that capacity until after the admission of the State, when he was appointed Judge of the United States District Court for the District of Illinois, which position he filled with eminent ability until his death at Springfield, June 14, 1850.

In January, 1818, the Territorial Legislature, then in session at Kaskaskia, sent a petition to Congress asking the admission of Illinois into the Union. This petition described the northern boundary line of the State as drawn at the southerly bend of Lake Michigan, being an extension of the northern boundary line of Indiana. The whole northern portion of the Territory was at that time still in the possession of the Indians and was uninhabited, save by the Indians themselves, and by a few frontiersmen and traders. But little importance was ascribed to it, and, besides, it was supposed that the ordinance of 1787 provided that the northern line should be drawn there.

By the fifth article of that celebrated ordinance it was provided that the Northwest Territory should be divided into not less than three, nor more than five States, and it defined the boundaries of three of the States. The western State was to be bounded by the Mississippi, the Ohio and the Wabash rivers; a direct line drawn from the Wabash and Port Vincennes due

north to the territorial line between the United States and Canada, and by the said territorial line to the Lake of the Woods and the Mississippi. It was provided, however, that if Congress should find it expedient they should have authority to form one or two states in that part of said territory which lies north of an east and west line drawn through the southerly bend, or extreme of Lake Michigan.

It was upon this provision that Wisconsin subsequently based her claim to the fourteen northern counties of Illinois.

When the bill came from the committee to be acted on by Congress, Mr. Pope, with a wise and statesman-like forecast, moved to amend the bill by establishing the northern boundary line at the parallel of forty-two degrees and thirty minutes north latitude.

The object of this amendment, Mr. Pope said, was to gain for the proposed State a coast on Lake Michigan. This would afford additional security to the perpetuity of the Union, inasmuch as the State would thereby be connected with the States of Indiana, Ohio, Pennsylvania and New York through the lakes. The facility, too, of opening a canal between Lake Michigan and the Illinois River made it desirable that the port of Chicago should be in the proposed State, so that the canal, when built, should be entirely in one State jurisdiction.

These considerations prevailed, and the bill was amended so as to establish the northern boundary line of the State, as it has since existed.

The bill became a law April 13, 1818, and in pursuance thereof a convention was called at Kaskaskia to form a constitution. The State was formally admitted by Congress December 3, 1818.

Thus it was that Chicago influenced the formation of the great and imperial State of Illinois, binding the North and East by the chain of the great lakes, and the Mississippi River to the South and West, becoming the key-stone in the western arch of States.

But many years were yet to pass before Chicago's influence was to be felt by means of elections.

When Illinois was set off from Indiana in 1809, it was divided into two counties. These were Randolph and St. Clair. The latter comprised the northern portion of the territory. As the population of the State increased new counties were organized, and Chicago has been successively in the counties of St. Clair, Madison, Crawford Clark, Pike, Fulton, Peoria and Cook.

The records of these counties do not recognize Chicago as a place, or a voting precinct, until it was embraced in Fulton County in 1823. The records of that county show that September 2, 1823, an election was ordered to be held at the house of John Kinzie for the purpose of choosing a Major and company officers of the Seventeenth Regiment of Illinois Militia, the election to take place on the last Saturday of September.

If this election was held, it was the first that ever took place at Chicago. No records nor returns of this election are extant, consequently it remains a matter of doubt whether the election called was held or not.

The first official account of an election actually held at Chicago appears in the records of Peoria County. It

was held August 7, 1826, being a gubernatorial and congressional election. The poll-list from the Chicago precinct shows the names of thirty-five persons who voted, as follows:

1. Augustin Banny,
2. Henry Kelley,
3. Daniel Bourassea,
4. Cole Weeks,
5. Antoine Ouilmette,
6. John Baptiste Secor,
7. Joseph Catie,
8. Benjamin Russell,
9. Basile Desplattes,
10. Francis Laframboise, Sr.,
11. Francis Laframboise, Jr.,
12. Joseph Laframboise,
13. Alexander Larant,
14. Francis Laducier,
15. Peter Chavelle,
16. Claude Laframboise,
17. Jeremiah Clairmore,
18. Peter Junio,
19. John Baptiste Lafortune,
20. John Baptiste Malast,
21. Joseph Pothier,
22. Alexander Robinson,
23. John K. Clark,
24. David McKee,
25. Joseph Anderson,
26. Joseph Pepot,
27. John Baptiste Beaubien,
28. John Kinzie,
29. Archibald Clybourne,
30. Billy Caldwell,
31. Martin Vansicle,
32. Paul Jamboe,
33. Jonas Clybourne,
34. Edward Ament,
35. Samuel Johnson.

The judges were John Kinzie, J. B. Beaubien and Billy Caldwell; clerks, Archibald Clybourne and John K. Clark.

The whole thirty-five cast a solid vote for the following ticket: Ninian Edwards, for Governor; Samuel H. Thompson, for Lieutenant-Governor; and Daniel P. Cook,* for Congressman. On the State vote Edwards was elected by a small majority, but the other two were defeated.

The names of these voters indicate that the large majority of them were French half-breeds, French traders, and others connected with the fort or in the Government employ. They were for the most part employes about the fort, and the trading-houses, and voted precisely as their employers or the officers of the fort dictated. The election was held at the agency-house, on the North Side, the residence of Dr. Alexander Woodcut. As John Quincy Adams was President, it followed that the voters of the Chicago precinct at that time were all Whigs.

DANIEL P. COOK.—The life and services of Daniel P. Cook covered but a brief period of time, but were of enduring value to the great State of Illinois. A Kentuckian by birth, he possessed all the social, genial qualities by which the noted men of that State are marked, and during the twelve years of his residence in his adopted home he developed, to a life-destroying degree, that quality of untiring industry which is a prominent trait of the people of the East. His services during four terms in Congress, not only gained him the admiration and the love of his constituents at home, but the respect of such statesmen of the day as Henry Clay, John C. Calhoun, John Quincy Adams and James Monroe. For the last five years of his short life Mr. Cook labored unceasingly—

* For whom Cook County was named.

and, as regarded his delicate constitution—relentlessly, for that measure of public utility, which accomplished more than all else to build up northern Illinois into one of the most prosperous regions of the earth. The first grant of lands to the Illinois & Michigan Canal in 1827, was the commencement of the up-building of a great commonwealth, and especially of that region whose life and wealth has concentrated, with such grand results, in the county of Cook. It was but a just tribute of remembrance to an earnest, an honest and a useful life, to stamp this region of future power with the name of one who, though cut down in youth, was so much its father and benefactor.

Daniel P. Cook was born of respectable and humble parents, in the county of Scott, Kentucky, in the year 1794. With merely a



D. P. Cook

common school education, and a brief experience in mercantile pursuits, he entered the law office of Hon. John Pope. In 1815, Mr. Cook removed to Kaskaskia, the Territorial seat of Government, to engage in the practice of law, and to strive for the success which was so soon to come to him. "The Illinois Intelligencer," the first paper published in the Territory, had been established six years. That journal had all the Government printing, which was, of itself, quite a profitable monopoly. On account of the sparsely settled state of the county, the practice of law was then at a low ebb, and, in order to add to his scanty income Mr. Cook, soon after settling in Kaskaskia, purchased the "Intelligencer" and formed a partnership with Robert Blackwell. The original proprietor of this paper, and from whom it was purchased by Messrs. Cook & Blackwell, was Matthew Duncan, the brother of Joseph. Joseph Duncan was afterwards a successful competitor for Mr. Cook's seat in Congress and Governor of the State. The paper became at once a political power, Judge Breese acting as one of its editors. Mr. Cook's energy, ability and endearing qualities of disposition, coupled with the influence possessed by Judge Nathaniel Pope, then Secretary of the Territory, soon made themselves felt, and the bright young Kentuckian was elected Clerk of the House of Representatives, at the second session of the Second Territorial Legislature, serving in this capacity until January, 1818, when the last session of the Territorial Legislature adjourned. A portion of this period, also, from January, 1816, to April, 1817, he acted as Auditor of Public Accounts. The next

day after the adjournment of the last Territorial Legislature Mr. Cook became "Judge" Cook, his district in the "Western Circuit" embracing the counties of Bond, Madison, St. Clair, Randolph and Monroe, or a territory comprising about one-third of the present State. He remained in office but a few months, no doubt wishing to give his whole energies to the movement then progressing for the formation of a State Government. In July, 1818, the constitutional convention assembled at Kaskaskia and adjourned in August. The Constitution was approved by Congress in December of that year. Illinois, therefore, did not formally and legally become a State until December 3, 1818. But by virtue of the Constitution adopted by the convention in August, an election for State officers and a Congressional Representative was called for the third Thursday of September. The question of slavery was even then dividing the councils of the young State, and the politicians of the day had separated into two sharply-defined parties, led respectively by Ninian Edwards, last Governor of the Territory, and Shadrach Bond, first Governor of the State. A strong disposition had been evinced by Governor Bond and his party to insert into the new Constitution some provision recognizing slavery as a necessary, because an "established" institution. Although better counsels prevailed and the slavery issue was not recognized as an element in the campaign, Mr. Cook was put forward as a Congressional candidate for the short term expiring March 3, 1819, and as a representative of the Edwards faction; while John McLean, of Shawneetown, also a Kentuckian by birth, and a brilliant and irreproachable member of the Bar from southeastern Illinois was his opponent, and the representative of the Bond party. This campaign, therefore, resolved itself into a personal contest for popularity, waged by two talented and energetic young men, supported by parties of nearly equal strength. As would be expected, the result was close; Mr. McLean was returned by only fourteen majority.

Mr. Bond was inaugurated as Governor October 6, 1818, and upon the organization of the State government in December, Mr. Cook was elected Attorney-General by the Legislature, and held the office until the conclusion of his more successful court with Mr. McLean in the summer of 1819. The proposed Missouri Compromise had now entered Congress, had become a national issue, and divided the country. During his term of service Mr. McLean had taken his stand with the pro-slavery party and against the restriction of slavery to the future state of Missouri. The second campaign between himself and Mr. Cook was therefore fought on this all-absorbing issue, and was short, sharp and decisive. Mr. Cook was elected by a good majority. He was re-elected to the Seventeenth Congress, his competitor being Hon. E. K. Kane, first Secretary of State, and who was a stubborn representative of the pro-slavery element. It was understood, at the time, that Mr. Cook favored the admission of Missouri as a slave State, merely as a matter of policy. To the surprise and indignation of many of his supporters, at the next session of Congress he voted against the measure. While the bill was before the House of Representatives he frankly admitted that he had changed his mind, and gave as his only reason that the proposed Constitution of the new State was not in conformity with the principles of the Constitution, in that it proposed to bar out free negroes and mulattoes from settling in Missouri, notwithstanding they had the power, and had availed themselves of it, to purchase and hold property. Missouri proposed to pass *ex-post facto* laws—laws impairing the obligation of property contracts which these people had made. Mr. Cook repeated that his "feelings" were in favor of the admission of Missouri—that "both personal and political reasons rendered it a desirable event."

On May 6, 1821, Mr. Cook married Miss Julia C., the eldest daughter of Governor Ninian Edwards, an accomplished, beautiful and lovable woman. One child, John Cook, was born to them, June 12, 1825, in the town of Belleville, St. Clair County. He was afterwards a prominent citizen of Springfield, Sheriff of the county, member of the Legislature, and mayor of the city.

Although Mr. Cook had already made his mark in Congress, among other measures having introduced a bill giving actual settlers on public land the rights of pre-emption, it was reserved for him, during the session of the Eighteenth Congress to commence a work which he lived to see completed, and which was the crowning success of a successful public career. Relying upon the opposition which had been aroused because of Mr. Cook's course on the Missouri question, Mr. McLean led the opposition against his political rival at the general election of 1822. He was defeated by nearly one thousand votes. It was at this session of Congress that, with the earnestness and faithfulness which marked all his efforts, Mr. Cook urged upon that body the justice of granting such aid to the State of Illinois as would insure the construction of the Illinois & Michigan Canal.

Says William H. Brown, in his memoir: "In 1822 this subject was brought directly before Congress. Mr. Cook labored to

secure such aid from the General Government as would enable the state to prosecute this important work. He asked for bread and received a stone. The utmost extension of congressional liberality was a grant of a strip of land, ninety feet wide, through the public domain, from the Illinois River to the lake; and lest, by any means, the Congress of the United States, after such a munificent grant, should be further committed, a saving proviso was added, that the United States should in no wise become liable for any expense incurred by the State 'in surveying or opening said canal.' In the intervening years, from 1822 to 1827, Mr. Cook urged this measure in Congress as a national work, in which other States were as directly interested as his own, and affording to the Government in time of war, great facilities in the movement of troops and transportation of stores. The result of his labors was the passage of the act of March, 1827 (the last session of his congressional career), granting, in fee simple, to the State, and without any reservation, the alternate five sections upon each side of the canal, amounting to more than three hundred thousand acres of land, and embracing the site of the city of Chicago. This act was worthy of a Congress representing a great Nation, and is wonderfully in contrast with that of 1822. But its greater and more enduring value was the precedent for future grants, embracing that for railroad purposes, the effect of which we now feel in the enhancement of the value of property, the increase of business and the general prosperity of the State."

In 1823-24 the State was greatly agitated over the attempt made by the pro-slavery members of the Legislature to have a convention called for the adoption of a new Constitution, legalizing the "institution" within the limits of the commonwealth. Although the proposition was carried by the Legislature, when submitted to the people in 1824 the measure was rejected by 1834 majority, out of a vote of 11,764. The vote of Fulton County, which then comprised Cook, was 5 for and 6 against the resolution for the calling of the convention. Daniel P. Cook, with such men as Governor Coles, Judge Pope, Governor Edwards, William H. Brown, and Samuel D. Lockwood, was found in the front ranks, faithfully fighting the abomination.

Mr. Cook's competitor for Congress in 1824 was ex-Governor Bond, and as it was a close "presidential year" when the election of the National Executive might be thrown into the House of Representatives and even be decided by Illinois, the contest was exciting. Governor Bond was, however, defeated by over three thousand majority. The President was chosen in the House of Representatives, and Mr. Cook cast the vote of the State of Illinois for John Quincy Adams. It is not necessary to vindicate the young congressman from the charge of "broken faith with his constituents," which was brought against him by his political opponents and the warm friends of Mr. Adams' presidential rivals. For an explanation of the pledge he made, and how he kept it, the reader is referred to the best known authority on this subject.* Mr. Cook was a candidate for re-election in 1826, but was defeated by General Joseph Duncan, a resident of Jackson County, and, although still young, a Lieutenant of the War of 1812 and a State legislator of some experience. He went into the canvass with ardor, and his opponent's friends were so confident of their accustomed success that they did not put forth counter efforts. Others were anxious that Mr. Cook should become a candidate for the Senate. He was defeated by a majority of 641. But his term of service both as a congressman and as a man, was gradually approaching its close. The arduous duties which fell upon his shoulders during the session of 1826-27 were too much for his enfeebled constitution, and during the last days of his life at Washington he was confined to his bed. In the spring of 1827, by the advice of his physician, he departed for Cuba, in a vain search for lost health and strength. Early in the month of June, however, he returned to the home of Governor Edwards at Belleville. He gradually went into a consumptive decline, and, while on a visit to his father, in his native place in Kentucky, he died, October 16, 1827. Thus there passed away from earth, one of those rare, small, frail men of body, who seem inspired from the first with the thought that they must exert their influences and do their work with all their might before that time comes upon them so quickly in which no man can labor. Such men are given to the world as one of its powers of progress, and must be accounted by the Higher Power, as necessary to its onward march, as those men of both physical and intellectual might who, through the ceaseless perseverance of a long life, are accorded the privilege of working out to their conclusion some of their dearest plans for the public good.

The next election of which there is a reliable account was purely local, it being for the election of Justice of the Peace and Constable. It was held July 24, 1830, at the house of James Kinzie, on the West

* History of Illinois and Life of Ninian Edwards by his son, Ninian W. Edwards.

side; fifty-six voters turned out. John S. C. Hogan, afterward Postmaster, was the successful candidate for Justice over Archibald Clybourne. It was probably quite an exciting election, as a much larger vote was polled than at the State election held only about a week afterward.

At the State election held August 2, 1830, thirty-two voters exercised their privileges at the Chicago precinct, twenty-two of whom supported the somewhat celebrated John Reynolds for Governor. Reynolds was a Jackson Democrat, and was elected by a triumphant majority. Chicago, unanimously Whig in 1826, was now strongly democratic—two to one—Jackson being the President. This election was held at the house of James Kinzie, on the West Side. The judges of election were: Russel E. Heacock, J. B. Beaubien, and James Kinzie; the clerks were, Madore B. Beaubien and Rev. Jesse Walker.

Prior to the organization of Cook County, in 1831, there was not a sufficient number of voters in Chicago, or in fact in all the region roundabout, to make them even a disturbing element in the politics of the State. What few there were seem to have had no political party predilections whatever, further than to vote with the dominant party, and for several years thereafter party lines were not strictly drawn in the local elections which occurred. In the congressional election held in August, 1832, the county, then embracing the present counties of Lake, McHenry, DuPage and Will, there were cast at the three precincts, one hundred and fourteen votes, of which number ninety-four were for the Democratic candidate for Congress, Joseph Duncan, of Jacksonville), who was elected. His competitors were Jonathan H. Pugh, Whig, who received nineteen votes, and Archibald Clybourne, who received one vote.

State and county officers were elected at the same time, which show more local or personal than political preference. The votes were: For State Senator—James M. Strode (Galena), eighty-one votes; James W. Stevenson (Galena), twenty-six votes; J. M. Gay, four votes. For State Representative—Benjamin Mills (Galena), one hundred and ten votes. For Sheriff—Stephen Forbes (Chicago), one hundred and six votes; James Kinzie (Chicago), two votes. For Coroner, Elijah Wentworth, Jr. (Chicago), one hundred and four votes. The votes of the different precincts, Chicago, Hickory Creek, and DuPage, are not separately given in the list* from which the above returns are taken. Chicago had been entirely depopulated by a cholera panic in July, and it is not probable that any large part of the vote was cast at that precinct. This was the first general election after the organization of Cook County.†

So far as appears from the votes cast at presidential and congressional elections after 1832, the returns of which will be given further on, Chicago and Cook County seem to have been unwaveringly Democratic for the succeeding twenty-two years, during which time, with but a few exceptions when the councils of the party were divided (1840 and 1848), it did not fail to give a majority for the Democratic candidate, whoever he might be, and regardless of all local issues tending to swerve voters from party allegiance. It was not until it had seen buried in oblivion the party which had been its ancient and worthy foe, and its own party disintegrations throughout the nation had become apparent, pre-empted, although not caused, by the acts of one of

Chicago's most gifted and idolized citizens, that the Chicago Democracy knew defeat. The following election returns will show the strength of the opposing political parties at the periods designated:

1834—Gubernatorial election, August 4 (Cook County):

FOR GOVERNOR.—William Kinney (of Belleville, Whig, 201; Robert K. McLaughlin (of Vandalia), 10; Joseph Duncan (of Jacksonville), Democrat, 309; James Adams (of Springfield), 8—528.

1836—Presidential election, November (Cook County). FOR PRESIDENT.—Martin Van Buren, Democrat, 519 votes; William Henry Harrison, Whig, 524 votes.

1838—Congressional and gubernatorial election, August (Cook County). Congressman—Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat, 1,667 votes; John T. Stuart, Whig, 839 votes. Governor—Thomas Carlin, Democrat, 1,664 votes; Cyrus Edwards, Whig, 832 votes.

This was a most exciting campaign. The recent financial collapse, which had left business in a state of paralysis throughout the country, had been attributed largely to the financial policy of Jackson's and Van Buren's administrations, and the Whig party, with a vigor inspired by high hopes of riding into power on the waves of prevailing discontents, were contesting every election, thus preparing the way for the great presidential campaign of 1840, which resulted in a victory so overwhelming as to endanger the victors by its completeness.

During this campaign Stephen A. Douglas, then a young man of twenty-five years, made his first appearance in Chicago as a political orator. He had been in the State but five years, his home being first in Winchester, a small town some fifteen miles from Jacksonville, and later in Springfield. During this time he had taught school, completed his law studies, been admitted to the Bar, and by his marvelous powers fought himself to a prominent position among the oldest and ablest members of the Illinois Bar. At the age of twenty-two years he was elected by the Legislature as Attorney General of the State; when twenty-three years old he was a member of the Legislature; and a year later his talents received national recognition through his appointment by President Van Buren to the office of Register of the Land Office at Springfield, Ill. In 1838 he received the Democratic nomination for Congress, and with the uncompromising pluck which characterized his whole life canvassed the whole district, holding joint discussions with his opponents or speaking alone, during every evening, except Sundays, for the five months preceding the election. It was at the close of this remarkable campaign that he spoke at Chicago. The meeting was held in the Saloon Building, August 4. The fame of the "Little Giant" had preceded him and the hall was packed with an eager crowd whose curiosity to see and hear the young orator was little less than their interest in the exciting political issues he was to discuss. It is a matter of history that on his *debut* he took the entire crowd by storm. He was applauded to the echo, and a Whig, William L. May, who arose to reply, was hissed down and failed to get a hearing. For sixteen years thereafter Douglas led captive the Democracy of Chicago, and held their destinies in the hollow of his hand. The vote polled at the Congressional election was the largest ever at that time polled in the State, aggregating over 36,000 votes; so close was the contest that the result was not officially declared for several weeks, when the Whig candidate was declared elected by a majority of five votes only.

* See Supplement to Lecture of Hon. John Wentworth, *Fergus's Historic Series*, No. 5, p. 40.
† See *Complete History of Chicago*, and *Early History* elsewhere in this volume.

1840—Presidential election, November 3 (Cook County). FOR PRESIDENT—Martin Van Buren, Democrat, 1,989 votes; William Henry Harrison, Whig, 1,034 votes. (Chicago) FOR PRESIDENT—Van Buren, 807 votes; Harrison, 622 votes.

1842—Gubernatorial election (Cook County). FOR GOVERNOR, Joseph Duncan, Whig, 625 votes; Thomas Ford, Democrat, 1,328 votes; — Hunter, Abolitionist, 37 votes.

1842—Congressional election (Fourth District). Giles Spring, Whig, 891 votes; John Wentworth, Democrat, 1,172 votes. Mr. Wentworth was re-elected in 1842, 1844, and 1846, serving four terms in Congress successively as a Democrat.

1844—Presidential election, November 4 (Cook County). FOR PRESIDENT—James K. Polk, Democrat, 2,027 votes; Henry Clay, Whig, 1,117; James G. Birney, Abolitionist, 317. (Chicago) Polk, 136 votes; Clay, 850 votes; Birney, 209 votes.

1848.—Presidential election, November 7 (Cook County). FOR PRESIDENT—Martin Van Buren, Free-Soil Democrat, 2,120 votes; Lewis Cass, Straight Democrat, 1,622 votes; Zachary Taylor, Whig, 1,708 votes. (Chicago) Van Buren, 1,543 votes; Cass, 1,016 votes; Taylor, 1,283 votes.

1850—Congressional election, (Cook County). For Congressman, R. S. Molony, Democrat, 2,863 votes; Churchill C. Coffing, Whig, 1,880 votes.

1852—Presidential election, November 3 (Cook County.) FOR PRESIDENT—Franklin Pierce, Democrat, 3,767 votes; Winfield Scott, Whig, 2,089 votes; John P. Hale, Free-Soil, 793 votes. (Chicago) Pierce, 2,835 votes; Scott, 1,765 votes; Hale, 424 votes.

1854—Congressional election (Cook County). James H. Woodworth, Free-Soil, 3,448 votes; Turner, Democrat, 1,175 votes.

1856—Presidential election, November 4 (Cook County). FOR PRESIDENT—John C. Fremont, Republican, 9,020 votes; James Buchanan, Democrat, 5,680 votes; Millard Fillmore, Whig, 342. (Chicago) Fremont, 6,370 votes; Buchanan, 4,913 votes; Fillmore, 332 votes.

1856—Congressional election (Cook County). John F. Farnsworth, Republican, 8,993 votes; John Van Nort Wyke, Democrat, 5,572 votes.

1858—Congressional election (Cook County). John F. Farnsworth, Republican, 10,108 votes; Thomas Dyer, Douglas Democrat, 8,278 votes; Robert Blackwell, Administration Democrat, 305 votes.

1860—Presidential election, November 7 (Cook County). FOR PRESIDENT—Abraham Lincoln, Republican, 14,589 votes; Stephen A. Douglas, Democrat, 9,846 votes; John Bell, Straight Whig, 107 votes; John C. Breckenridge, Southern Democrat, 87 votes.

1860—Congressional election (Cook County). Isaac N. Arnold, Republican, 14,663 votes; Augustus Harrington, Douglas Democrat, 9,791 votes.

The returns of such important elections as have been before given are sufficient to indicate to the reader the political status of Chicago and Cook County through the period of the twenty-five years here in review. In 1836 Cook County gave Harrison, Whig, a majority of five votes in a total ballot of 1,041. His vote was largely increased by his being a Western man and in closer sympathy with the frontiersmen than was his Eastern political opponent, Van Buren. Two years after, in 1838, with no such disparity in the popularity of the opposing candidates, the Democrats carried the county by a majority of 828 in a total vote of 2,506; the Democrats outnumbering the Whigs, two to one. In

1840, when the enthusiasm of the hard-cider-Tipppecanoe campaign swept the country like a prairie fire, both Cook County and Chicago stood rock-bound against the popular wave, and gave a majority for Van Buren, in spite of Harrison's personal popularity: the county 835, in a total vote of 3,023; the City of Chicago, 185, in a total vote of 1,429.

The Democratic ascendancy remained uninterrupted until 1848. In the presidential election of that year two Democratic candidates were in the field: Cass the regular nominee, and Van Buren, who had been nominated by Northern Democrats, who took issue with their Southern brethren on the admission of Texas as a slave State. The Democratic forces thus being divided and demoralized, the Whig candidate, Zachary Taylor, received a small majority over Cass, both in the city and county. The aggregate vote, however, of both wings, showed that the united Democracy still held the power at the ballot box in a ratio of two to one.

The election of 1850 showed the usual Democratic majority, as did the presidential election of 1852, the majority for Pierce, Democrat, being, the latter year, 646 over the combined vote of the Whigs (for Scott and the Free-Soilers (for Hale) in the city. In the county the Democratic majority was 885.

Here the Democratic ascendancy, which had been uninterrupted for almost a generation, ceased, and for as many years thereafter the party struggled in a minority, only fitfully broken by some local issue on which a fusion with other opponents of the Republican party brought a temporary or partial victory.

In 1854 the vote for a member of Congress gave to the Republican candidate a majority of 2,273 in a total vote of 4,623, the tables being completely turned, and the ascendancy of the Republicans being now established on the former Democratic ratio of two to one. The reader can trace the subsequent history of political party power and weakness up to 1860 in the preceding pages. The further history of Chicago's career as a Republican stronghold will appear in future volumes.

The decline of Democratic power in Chicago was in a sense attributable to the same causes which destroyed its efficiency and strength as a National party, and in that sense need not here be discussed. The gradual decadence of the old Whig party, which for nearly fifty years had been in constant antagonism to the Democratic party, would have left it undisputed master of the field, but for the evolution of a new party on the issue of slavery or no slavery in the Territorial domain of the Nation. The question of the abolition of slavery was not the basis on which the Republican party was founded, nor was the abhorrence in which the institution was justly held by a large part of the Northern people sufficient to break old party ties or bring into existence a party that could rule the destinies of the Republic. Until the stern necessities of war wrung from that cautious, wise and freedom-loving patriot, Abraham Lincoln, against the protests of many of his trusted advisers, the Emancipation Proclamation, the Republican party, although opposed to the extension of slavery and favoring its restriction to its existing territorial limits, had abjured all sympathy with the formerly decried but now glorified party known as abolitionists. Nevertheless, although their doctrines were repudiated openly, they were, from the beginning, a constant and ever increasing educational power, imbuing the popular heart with their own abhorrence for the cursed institution itself, and preparing it for the great conflict which in good time was to come. It was precious seed they

sowed as they "went forth weeping," and not a few of them lived "to come again rejoicing, bearing their sheaves with them."

The student of Illinois history is conversant with the early history of slavery as it had a bearing on the destinies of the State. He has read of the efforts, well nigh successful, which were made to legalize the institution in Illinois in 1824. As late as 1840, with a view to inducing Southern planters to settle in the State with their slaves, and to insure peace and harmony with the neighboring slave States, many openly advocated the introduction of slavery. Through all the various laws passed by the State Legislature had run a peculiar code which precluded the residence of free negroes in the State, except under conditions but little better than those of actual slavery. They were incompetent witnesses in any case where a white man was the plaintiff or defendant, and except they could show free papers were subject to arrest, imprisonment, and, after due advertisement, no master appearing, the negro so arrested was sold by auction for the costs of his arrest. The sale thus made placed him under as absolute control of his new master as though he had been a born slave in the South. The same penalties were provided for insubordination or other offenses, including that of running away, as for slaves, and throughout the code "slaves" and "servants" (colored) were subject to the same penalties and restrictions.

Under this code of laws, modified, but not repealed until the War of the Rebellion was ended, free negroes had few rights which white men were bound to respect. Among the posthumous papers of the late Zebina Eastman, who, at the time of his death was engaged on this volume, is an exhaustive history in manuscript, of the "Black Code of Illinois," which he in common with other early Abolitionists opposed for nearly half a century before they saw it obliterated. The papers are deposited with the Chicago Historical Society, pending their publication. Mr. Eastman thus sketches the end of class legislation against negroes in Illinois:

"After this there came upon the nation the storm of God's terrible swift judgments, in his thunder and his lightning, and things were not what they seemed before. What had been prayed for by timid women for a generation and unheeded, to remove the curse of our apostasy from the honor of the State, was answered very suddenly at length by the spontaneous action of stern and earnest men. The storm of the Rebellion was a revolution, the most complete ever falling over the fate of a race—to the colored people of the country, bond or free. If the slaves even had become free, real freedom should come to the colored people of Illinois, and their coming here should no longer be a '*High Misdemeanor*' as the statutes still declared it). There were whisperings that the Black Laws should be repealed. After the emancipation had been effected, John Jones, a mulatto well known in Chicago, a man free-born, yet who came under the ban of the law and filed his certificate of freedom with the Chicago Historical Society, carried a petition through the streets of Chicago, asking for the repeal of these laws. He went to Springfield, backed by influential citizens, and engineered the enterprise. Through his efforts the end came speedily. Through Senator Lansing of McHenry County, first moving early in the session of 1865, for the repeal of these laws, and the steady process of the course through the legal forms, we see, at last, as with a blow, four years after the breaking out of the Rebellion, every vestige of the Black Code swept from the statute book.

Therefore in the laws of 1865, there is the following enactment, with this title abbreviated:

"An act to repeal Section 16, Division 3, Chapter 30, and Chapter 74, of the Revised Laws, etc."—and this is the immortal act:

"SECTION 1. Be it enacted by the people of the State of Illinois by the General Assembly; that Section 16, Division 3, Chapter 30, of the Revised Statutes of the State entitled 'Criminal Jurisprudence;' and Chapter 74 of said Revised Statutes, entitled 'Negroes and Mulattoes,' and an act of the General Assembly of this State approved, February 12, 1853, entitled 'An act to prevent the immigration of free negroes into this State' be, and the same are hereby repealed; also, Section 23, Chapter 40, Revised Statutes, entitled, 'Evidence and Deposition.'

"SECTION 2. This act to be in force from and after its passage." Approved February 7, 1865.

Mr. Eastman with the exultation of a fearless, outspoken, conscientious abolitionist of the old school, who had lived to see the full consummation of his life-long work, and the fruition of his early hopes, thus closes:

"This is one of the *immutable* laws, that stand forever! Every pigeon-hole of the legal archives was ransacked, and every taint of color in our laws searched out and buried forever."

Under these laws negro servants were advertised as runaways in the daily papers of Chicago, and the labor of free negroes sold. The more serious phases of the working of the atrocious laws did not often appear in the northern part of the State. Mr. Eastman's papers, before alluded to, abound in incidents illustrative of the working of the black code. Among them is one having its scene partially laid in Chicago:

One Nicholas Jones, a free-born colored man, born and reared in the South, there married (or rather took to himself, as no marriage like his was valid) a black woman who was a slave. They had several children. All efforts on his part to purchase his family having proved unavailing, he fled with them to the North, and came to Chicago to live. An agent of his wife's owner traced these fugitives to their city of refuge, where, with the co-operation of one Henry Rhines, the whole family, including the free-born husband were arrested, bound, bundled into a carriage and started for the South. Mr. Eastman states that their repeated calls for help along the road were unheeded until they had reached Ottawa, crossed the river, and commenced to cross the prairie beyond. There they were stopped by Sheriff William Reddick, and forced to show their claim to the colored cargo. Under the existing laws their right to the woman and children was established, but Jones himself was set free, and was allowed to return wifeless and childless and broken hearted to Chicago. Jones stated that while he was on his way to Ottawa, he saw Rhines rob his wife of what little money they possessed, which she had concealed about her person. The date of this occurrence is not given. The story is a sad one, but it does not seem to have stirred the unsympathetic heart of either of the then leading political parties.

Below are other incidents in the history of Chicago having a bearing on the early development of anti-slavery sentiment in Chicago.

An advertisement (published in Chicago in 1837, in the Commercial Advertiser, Hooper Warren, publisher, read:

"ONE CENT REWARD.—Disappeared from my residence, on the morning of the 2d inst., an industrious

Black Girl, named Eliza Ann Thompson, about fourteen years old, rather large of her age, and foxy-looking; a great liar, and would steal some; as she not only has taken away her duds, but some other fixings which she had no right to. As near as I can ascertain, she was persuaded to run away by a bull (!) negro by the name of Joe Abbey, who had been prowling about my house some time for that purpose. I forbid all persons harboring or trusting her on my account, as I will pay no debt or debts of her contracting after this date. The above reward will be given for her delivery, but no charges paid.

"January 3, 1837.

JOHN C. HUGUNIN."

In 1842, Edwin Heathcock, a colored man, industrious and well-behaved, and a member of the Chicago Methodist Church, was working in a field on the North Branch of the Chicago River, having hired out as a laborer to earn wages for himself. While so employed, a wordy quarrel arose between himself and employer, or some fellow workman, in which language was used not comporting with the dignity of either white or black, and which came near ending in a more serious affair. In retaliation the white man had the negro arrested on the ground of being in the State of Illinois without free papers or having given bonds. Heathcock was brought before Justice L. C. Kercheval, who had given much attention to the law governing such cases, and he promptly committed the negro to jail. It was impossible to make Heathcock say that he ever had a master or owner, or ever even wanted one. He was put in charge of Sheriff Samuel J. Lowe, in the log jail on the northwest corner of the court-house square; the Grecian-columned brick court-house gracing the eastern corner. He was duly advertised for sale in the "Chicago Democrat," for six weeks, with the constitutional cut of a runaway negro, bare-headed, with a bundle held over his shoulder on a stick. The day of sale was to be Monday, November 14, 1842, if no master came to claim him. On the Saturday night preceding the sale, Mr. Eastman met, on Clark Street, Calvin DeWolf, then a young law student. Together they went to the printing office of the former, where by the dim light of an oil lamp, Mr. Eastman set up in type a little hand-bill headed, "A Man for Sale," giving the date and place of the Monday morning sale, and inviting the citizens of Chicago to be present. DeWolf stood behind the press and rolled, while Eastman pulled. The bills finished, they went out with their paste-pot and pasted them along the board fences that surrounded the court-house square, and pretty well lined the forty yards up and down Clark Street, where the citizens could have a fair chance to encounter them as they passed to and from their places of worship the following day. The bills were a surprise to some, and an offense to others, as was proved by the splashes of mud and tobacco which disfigured some of them, while others were torn from their exalted positions and trampled in the mud of early Chicago. Enough had been seen, however, to draw a crowd on Monday morning that blocked the corner of LaSalle and Randolph streets, and up the latter to the front of the log jail. Sheriff Lowe brought out the man, whom the law had put into his hands for sale. Says Mr. Eastman:

"I believe it was the only slave sale that ever took place in Chicago. Chicago, however, always does justice to her natives. Its first *white settler* was a black man—Jean Baptiste Point De Saible—who preceded John Kinzie in the settlement of Chicago, and who is the black root from which all our glory has sprung—the parent of the half million population; so before they

sold a negro as a slave in 1842, they previously made a precedent by selling a white man; for before this, some time in the thirties, as Judge Caton testifies, a Maryland vagrant (there being nothing here that could be done for him) was sold as a vagrant or vagabond, and was bought by George White, the black crier of auctions and lost children. So the way was justified for this sale by Sheriff Lowe.

"Sheriff Lowe brought out his prisoner, placed him on the sidewalk and offered him for sale, to pay the expenses of his imprisonment. There were people enough there to have invited strong competition for a bargain. Edwin Heathcock seemed to shudder from the effect of the chill air, in contrast with the seething jail, or from the fact that he was passing through a scene to which he was not accustomed. Some of us might have felt a little queer, if we were being sold by the Sheriff, instead of our horse or our dog. Sheriff Lowe tried to be complacent; but being an Englishman, although a good Democrat enough to be Sheriff, he felt himself encumbered with embarrassing circumstances, and he was rather solemn. The people looked on glum and scowling. He offered the man for sale, and called for bids. The offer was answered by expressive silence. He felt called upon to explain that he was only the agent of the law, and that as the man had been committed and had not proved his freedom, neither had any master proved that he was a slave, the law required him to sell the negro to pay expenses—pay for solving that muddle of the law, which itself could not solve; but Sheriff Lowe did not admit that. No bids came in. The auction went on;—'Here is an able bodied man; I am required to sell him for a term of service, for the best price I can get for him, to pay his jail fees. How much am I bid, and so on.' No bids. Said he, 'Gentlemen, this is not a pleasant job. Don't blame me, but the law. I am compelled to do it. If I can get no bid for this man I must return him to jail. The law requires me to sell him; if I get no offer, I must return him to jail, and continue the sale at another time.'

"Still no bid came at these pathetic appeals. Like the Irishman who had joined himself to a potato cask by putting his hand through the bung-hole and grasping a potato, he had got a man on his hands, and he couldn't drop him. Finally the threat of putting the poor man back into that miserable jail prevailed so far that a voice was raised from the opposite side of the street—'I bid twenty-five cents.' This was the voice of the late Mahlon D. Ogden. Appeals were made in the usual manner for an increase of the bid. 'Do I hear no more—only twenty-five cents for this able-bodied man; only a quarter?' But no further bid was made, nor did the good Mr. Ogden raise his, and the man was struck off to Mahlon D. Ogden for twenty-five cents. Mr. Ogden took out a silver quarter and handed it to the Sheriff, in presence of the crowd, who gave a liberal cheer. He then called the man to him. 'Edwin, I have bought you; I have given a quarter for you; you are my man—my slave! Now, you go where you please.'

First Passenger on the Underground Railroad to Chicago.—Mr. Eastman says: "I believe I sent the first passenger on the underground railroad to Chicago, but he had to go *through* Chicago not alone into it to get to freedom." The facts, as given by him, are as follows:

In the fall of 1839, Mr. Eastman was living in the little town of Lowell, on the Vermilion River, in La Salle County. On a very cold morning in October of

that year, a farmer came to him, stating that he had met a very strange person down on the river bank, who upon his approach aimed a shotgun at him with a warning to keep back, and that he believed he was a fugitive of some kind—perhaps a runaway slave. Mr. Eastman asked the farmer to go back, and if it was a black man, tell him he was among friends, and bring him up to him. The farmer soon reappeared with the stranger, whom Mr. Eastman describes as a most strange, famished, terrified negro, clad in rags and skins, and armed with a murderous looking knife extemporized from the end of a scythe, and an equally rough looking gun, both of which he carefully guarded, evidently suspicious that they might be taken from him. Other neighbors joined Mr. Eastman and his companion, and the negro was finally made to believe that even if, as they suspected, he was a runaway, no harm would be done him—that he was among friends. One of the party, whose home was nearest the spot where this interview occurred Mr. H. L. Dutton, afterward a resident of Hyde Park, took the fugitive to his table, and a good meal had the effect of thawing his reticence and loosening his hitherto silent tongue. It being now understood, although the man did not admit it, that an escaped slave was present, plans were discussed as to his disposal, which was not so easy a matter to determine in 1839 as it might seem to the reader of 1884. Mr. Eastman says:

"We were living in a moral community. On one side of the river, and not a gunshot distance from us was a Congregational church; on the other side was Vermilionville, with a Baptist church, and a Methodist meeting; and the founder of the town named in Peck's Guide Book of Illinois was a leader in the Baptist Church, and a reader of the Chicago Democrat. This man was an exemplary man, but, alas, he was a Democrat! Down the river a little way was another exemplary man, who was an attendant at the Congregational Church; but, alas, he was a Whig! The little party that had determined to engage in the unlawful business of sheltering—perhaps, in the sense of the law, secreting—this runaway property consisted of four; the one who had just fed him was a deacon of the Congregationalist Church; another who had fallen into this bad business was a leader in this Baptist Church of Vermilionville; another was a boisterous millwright who was in for the fun of the thing; and the fourth was myself, who at that time represented the sense of the no offense in hindering us; but there was a grave offense in our hindering that 'any person,' who figures so largely in authority in the law. So now, in all this we were willful transgressors. There were enough of us to have made it a 'conspiracy' if we had been negroes; and we should have been seditious, and might have been dispersed by proclamation, or treated as rioters by force of arms, and as white men subjected to imprisonment. We knew the penalty to which we made ourselves liable, and therefore added to our other sin that of concealing the crime. We were moral thieves in thus projecting plans, secretly to run that negro into freedom. We knew that the most active man among us, and probably his good wife, had already made themselves liable to a five-hundred-dollar fine in giving that man a breakfast. That Democratic farmer who had left us had already made himself liable by bringing the negro up out of the bushes by the river bank. I had made myself liable by the 'comfort' I gave him while standing in the road—he, in the meantime, not permitting me to handle his shotgun. We all began to realize that we were in for it, and might as well be hung for an old sheep as for

a lamb.' So we resolved to take him over the river to a farmer from New Hampshire, who we knew was a reader of the Bible and Rogers's Herald of Freedom, and there secrete him till he could be sent to Canada. And then we all went stealthily down to the river, not by the common road and the ford, but by a pathway through the bushes, and crossed the river by stepping from stone to stone. As we thus passed along in Indian file, the negro in the midst, we knew that we were breaking the law of Illinois. We were aiding him to escape, and were liable to be indicted. We thought of the good Baptist world at large. Now, as we discussed the matter in the presence of that rabbit-skin-clad negro, we considered how we could possibly protect him, and get him safely off to that land of freedom in Canada. At the word Canada this stolid man's eyes seemed to kindle up with some expression of intelligence. The thought came over one of the party that if any person might desire to interfere with our intentions, that is, hinder us, it might be necessary for us to 'hinder' him, in the language of the law that makes 'hinder' an offense, with penalty of imprisonment. Now, there was the Democratic founder of the town, and the good Whig Justice of the Peace, further down, and we would rather have met the devil than either that Whig or Democrat. We thought of the religious community up in that village we must needs pass if we took the common road, and as Fred Douglass said, 'would rather meet a wolf than a Christian.'

"Skulking along under the shelter of fences and bushes, the party reached the house of the New Hampshire farmer, who 'read the Bible and Herald of Freedom,' and found in the 'bay' of the old fashioned New England barn a safe hiding-place for the fugitive, who, fairly in the hay almost to his eyes, opened his heart and disclosed the story of his wrongs, his sufferings, and his final escape from the Alabama plantation to the sympathizing circle seated on the railing of the 'bay.' He had supposed vaguely that 'the North' meant liberty, and that Illinois was a part, at least, of the North, and found out his mistake in geography when, having reached the State, after incredible hardships, he was arrested as a runaway slave and thrown into jail. He was advertised, but no master appearing, was sold to pay jail expenses. After serving his time with his new master, he again started for the land of freedom, which he now knew was Canada, and had reached the little hamlet where Mr. Eastman lived before he found 'aid or comfort.' He remained one night in the barn to which he had been taken, and the next night farmer Clark took the first passenger to the nearest station on what became the great 'underground railroad,' and which later had so many branches centering in Chicago. The first night the fugitive reached Ottawa, thence on by night stages in farmers' wagons to Northville, then to Plainfield, to Cass, then to Deacon Vial's at Lyons, who brought him to Chicago and deposited him with Dr. Dyer. After caring for him a little while, the good Doctor thought it advisable to give him a chance to see Canada—to reach Canaan at last—and placed him on board the steamer 'Illinois,' Captain Blake, with his gun and his knife. Captain Blake, as usual, when several days out, made a tour of discovery to see what he might find on board, and among the firemen he found a 'new hand,' at which discovery he was very wroth, and made awful threats in language more forcible than polite. However, his fury ended by the positive determination to 'kick him off the boat at the first port he came to.' So as he came into the Detroit River, he made a grand

circuit, as if to show off his fine boat to a circle of admiring Southerners on board, and ran it into a port on the Canada shore, where he had no passengers to leave, but where he furiously dragged the negro from the lower regions and energetically 'kicked him off' into freedom."

Mr. Eastman gives the following as the last slavery disturbance in Chicago:

"In 1845-46 a certain negro was arrested by Henry Rhines by virtue of a writ issuing from the office of Justice Lewis C. Kercheval, and brought before that Justice to answer to the charge of seeming to be free when he was not, and to respond to a claim of ownership by a man residing in Missouri. There was no master or agent in Chicago to look after the interests of this claim, but the negro was brought before the Justice to answer to the charge. It was soon noised abroad that Rhines had "got hold of another nigger, and had him in Kercheval's office." Dr. Dyer, the stanch friend of the then oppressed race, with a score of black friends of the prisoner, and quite a number of "respectable" people besides, soon arrived at the office, where the Justice was engaged in making out the paper of "extradition," and Mr. Kercheval was coldly informed that that case was to be contested. Lawyer Collins was sent for, and as the rumor that "a nigger had been caught" spread abroad, great crowds of people gathered on the street and filled the Justice's office on the second floor of a wooden building on Clark Street. It was very evident there was to be a full trial. Mr. Collins critically examined all the papers that had been prepared in the case, as well as the evidence submitted to prove that this man was a slave of somebody in Missouri. He could find no flaw in Kercheval's decisions through which the man might escape, and suddenly sprung upon him this startling proposition: "This man is charged with being a slave in Missouri; now, I deny that slavery exists in Missouri." The Justice affirmed that the proposition was absurd; that everybody knew that slavery existed there. "I deny it," protested Mr. Collins, "and you can't take as evidence what everybody says; it must be proved before your honor. Your honor's court is of too high a grade to be taking evidence on hearsay." No one could be found who could testify "from personal knowledge" that slavery existed in Missouri. Mr. Collins claimed that it must therefore be proved by the law itself, and it struck the Justice that this was but reasonable and just, and in accordance with proper legal practice.

In the meantime the crowd was getting very dense in front of the building, blocking up Clark Street from Lake to Water, and the little office and stairway was so closely packed that there was great danger of breaking down and being lost in one common muddle.

"It must be proved," says the Justice, and where is the "Stat-tuts of Wisconsin!" Now these "Stat-tuts" were not in the Justice's office; they were not commonly at hand. A messenger was sent for the "Stat-tutes of Wisconsin." Rhines remained on hand to guard his prisoner. It was with great difficulty that the messenger squeezed his way down the office stairs and through the outside crowd on his mission to a neighboring law office to get the required authority, and there was therefore a long and solemn waiting for his return—an ominous pause in the process of administering justice. Suddenly, from his "durance vile," and from before the very presence of the Justice, uprose that "nigger," and somehow, like a bubble, glided over the heads of the throng and down the staircase to the sidewalk. The crowd moved on to follow, and Rhines, like "Jill,"

"came tumbling after." Reaching the sidewalk, he tried to get out his pistol, but the pressure of the crowd forced him to point it past his own nose up to the heavens—an unprofitable direction in which to shoot. The Justice, in the meantime, waited for the arrival of the "statutes," and could have seen—had he looked, as his constable was obliged to see, to his discomfort, in his utter helplessness on the outside—an eager and excited crowd, a mingling of men, wagons, horses and drays, and in the midst of shouts the negro hoisted onto the highest seat of the best carriage on the street, while the spare room was filled with young men, and then driven by these daring young fellows down Lake Street to Lawyer Collins's office, while an immense crowd followed shouting and cheering the rescued and rescuers. Arriving at the office, the negro ascended to the second story, the young men took out a front window, and the former prisoner, standing upon the sill, thanked the crowd below for his rescue from those whose purpose it was to remand him to slavery.

No prosecutions followed or were even threatened for thus placing obstacles in the way of the distribution of law and justice, although the offenders, who had incurred the penalty of six months' imprisonment by this jolly performance, would have filled half a dozen jails like that of Chicago, and the officers of the law who designed to send this underground-fugitive back to slavery, had to digest their disappointment as best they might.

To Mayor Curtiss, and to many of the good citizens of Chicago, however, this "demonstration" looked somewhat, yea, "very like" a mob, and there was great fear lest the fair fame of Chicago as a "law abiding city" should be tarnished. As a consequence of this anxiety, a proclamation was issued, calling a meeting of law-and-order people of the city in the court-house. The law-and-order people (on both sides) were on hand at the appointed time. Everything had been prepared. Resolutions had been prepared, and were about to be promulgated, that would forever squelch "abolitionism." Somehow, things did not work smoothly for the self-constituted law-protectors, and when J. Young Scammon arose in the rear end of the court-room and proposed a set of resolutions that had been brooded over by another kind of men, great was the consternation. Through much disturbance he was at length permitted to read them. They deprecated all illegal interference with the law, and especially illegal arrests of people who had made Chicago an asylum from oppression, declaring that Chicago was on the side of humanity, and was bound to protect legally the fugitive from oppression. The resolutions were passed by an enthusiastic vote. This was the last slavery excitement under the Black Laws, and Chicago maintained thereafter her well-earned reputation as a law-and-order community.

The murder of Lovejoy at Alton, Ill., in 1837, seems to have been the first incident that aroused the apathetic people of Chicago sufficiently to result in anything like organization or public protest against the enormity of human slavery. Mr. Eastman in his article in Blanchard's History of the Northwest, gives the following account of Chicago's connection with the early anti-slavery days:

"Soon after the murder of Lovejoy, there was a meeting called in Chicago—not to sympathize with the cause of abolitionism, but to condemn this assault on the constitutional right of the freedom of the press. It was called to be held in the Saloon Building, a small public hall on the corner of Clark and Lake streets, on the third floor, and the meeting was held not without

fears that it would be broken up by a mob. There was an abundance of caution used in the calling and holding of the meeting, to avoid any collision 'with the fellows of the baser sort.' Rev. F. Bascom, of the First Presbyterian Church, Dr. C. V. Dyer, Philo Carpenter, Robert Freeman, Calvin DeWolf, and some few members of the Baptist and Methodist churches, were the leading spirits of this meeting. A watch was set to give seasonable warning of any approach of a mob, should any one be sent howling upon the track of these devout men, mourning for Lovejoy, and endeavoring to give voice to a right-minded public opinion. But there was happily no demonstration of mob violence, and the meeting was not a large one, but probably fully represented the interest which Chicago then took in the fate of Lovejoy; the city was at least saved from the disgrace of a mob. It was not then presumed that an abolition press would have fared any better in Chicago than it had at Alton. The public were not prepared to tolerate any such newspapers.

"This was the first anti-slavery meeting, if it may be called such, held in Chicago, of which there is any recollection. The men who were present became prominent afterward in the anti-slavery history of Chicago. The men who were willing to be known as abolitionists, soon after this event, were mainly a nucleus that formed around the First Presbyterian church, embracing a few individuals who were Methodists or Baptists; but in almost every instance they were professing Christians, who were led to take a stand by the death of Lovejoy. Here was the beginning of that anti-slavery sentiment that became a power in Chicago, and made that city distinguished throughout the country as one that proved itself a law-abiding community by sheltering and protecting the fugitive slave against illegal arrest."

The date of this first meeting is not given; probably in 1838.

September 3, 1839, the Chicago Colonization Society was organized.

January 16, 1840, the Chicago Anti-Slavery Society held its first public meeting at the Saloon Building. The officers were: President, Henry Smith; vice-presidents, Ira Miltimore, George Foster, and J. Johnston; secretary, Calvin DeWolf; treasurer, George Manierre. Resolutions were offered, and, with slight amendments, adopted, by Rev. Isaac T. Hinton, Rev. Flavel Bascom and Charles Durant, favoring the adoption of some plan for the peaceable abolition of slavery throughout the world, and denouncing the "Black Code" of Illinois.

December 25, 1840, there was published in the Chicago American, a petition to the State Legislature, praying it to remove from the Illinois statutes those laws known collectively as the "Black Code" which prevented negroes from testifying against whites, and which permitted any white man to cause any black man to be thrown into jail who did not show his papers of freedom.

The Liberty Party abolitionist held a State convention at Chicago, May 27, 1842, to nominate candidates for State officers: Governor, Lieutenant-Governor, etc. This was the first State Convention ever held in the city.

It does not appear that these early abolition efforts made any perceptible impression on the Democratic majority or the Whig minority until the issue took a national turn. But the heavens worked fast. In 1844, when, for the first time the abolitionists had a national ticket in the field Chicago gave 209 votes for Birney, the presidential candidate. Out of a popular vote of

2,615,855, Birney received only 62,263 votes. Of these, the State of Illinois gave 3,570, and the little city of Chicago 209. Numerically the vote was insignificant, but comparatively it stamped Chicago at that early day as a hot-bed of abolitionism, where lived an uncompromising and undismayed set of radicals, whose strength was not to be despised.

The anti-slavery sentiment of the city was still more plainly discernable in the presidential election of 1848, when the Democratic party divided on the issue. Then, the anti-slavery sentiment was expressed by a vote of 1,543 for Van Buren.

The anti-slavery Democrats were again whipped into the party traces in 1848, but the incorrigible anti-slavery sentiment in Chicago and Cook County asserted itself in a vote of 793 in the county and 424 in the city for Hall.

The succeeding four years brought the contest which had heretofore smoldered under the crust of party politics to an eruptive crisis. During the period from 1848 to 1852, the whole nation had become stirred to its utmost political depths by national legislation which made it patent to the Northern mind that the North were not longer to be neutral in the propagandism of slavery in the Republic.

The passage of the fugitive-slave law, a part of the compromise measures of 1850, although accepted by both the old parties as a law to be observed and executed, met a most determined opposition throughout the North, and, although there was no political party, save the little revolutionary knot of abolitionists opposed to the law, it could not be enforced in Chicago, nor in any other considerable city in the North, without a popular outbreak, which showed plainly that a conscientious sense of inherent right was becoming so potent that party discipline could no longer restrain it. There was great excitement in Chicago on the receipt of news that the fugitive slave bill had been passed. (September 18, 1850.)

On October 11, the colored people, in convention assembled resolved, "not to fly to Canada," but, "to remain and defend themselves." On the 21st, the Common Council (a Democratic Council) passed a resolution that "the city police would not be required to aid in the recovery of slaves." On the 22d, a great mass-meeting of citizens was held, which, by resolutions condemned the law, and defied its enforcement in Chicago.

Stephen A. Douglas had been a most ardent supporter of the compromise measures. He had become a resident of Chicago in 1847, and had, through his influence, made the city of his residence the terminus of the Illinois Central system of railroads, thus largely increasing its commercial prosperity and importance. His popularity in Chicago as a citizen and as a politician, was at this time at its height. His power over his home constituency was never shown in a stronger light than at this time. In October, 1850, he returned to Chicago, where he found, even among his political friends, the measures generally unpopular, and, in the Democratic papers, even, assailed with great bitterness. On the 24th of that month he made, in Chicago, what has been deemed the ablest speech of his life, in which he defended the principles of the compromise bill, including the fugitive-slave bill, in a manner so masterly as to silence, if it did not convince the insubordinate elements of his own party. In this speech he enunciated the doctrines on which he framed and defended the Kansas-Nebraska bill, three years later, in the following words:

"These measure are predicated on the great fundamental principle that every people ought to possess the right of framing and regulating their own internal concerns and domestic institutions in their own way. * * * These things are all confided by the Constitution to each State to decide for itself, and I know of no reason why the same principle should not be extended to the Territories."

Through the influence of Douglas, the Chicago Democracy was re-united and solidified (for the last time, as is evinced in the vote of the city and Cook County in 1852, when the united Democracy gave Pierce, the Democratic candidate for President, a vote of two thousand eight hundred and thirty-five in the city, against four hundred and twenty-four for Hall the free-soil candidate.

Douglas's scepter was quite rudely broken before another national election. In 1854, January 30th, Douglas made his great speech in the United States Senate, championing the Kansas-Nebraska bill, which repudiated the compromises which had gone before, and, in the minds of the populace, showed the compromises of 1850, including the hated fugitive-slave law, to have been only designed as a subterfuge of the slave power to gain a foothold for further aggression. Douglas took no backward step. He came to Chicago, as before, to explain to his constituency the questions they did not understand. He found his power gone, and only a small but faithful minority of adherents left. The anti-slavery sentiment had broken all bounds, and could no longer be curbed, even by the eloquence of Douglas. An account of his discomfiture is copied from the Chicago Times, of Sunday, August 19, 1877, it being one of a series of historical articles under the head of "By-Gone Days" which appeared in that paper. Its statements show the extreme color of admiration for the hero of the story, but is, nevertheless, deemed to be essentially correct, and is therefore embodied in the history. It read as follows:

"No man of his time had so many personal friends and so many bitter political enemies as Stephen A. Douglas. The former regarded him almost in the light of a prophet, and under his banner would have undertaken any crusade it might have entered his head to preach. The latter in order to maintain an equilibrium, went quite to the other extreme, and regarded the inventor of squatter sovereignty in the light of a Judas or Beelzebub, devoid of a single pure motive.

"Impartial history has since taken the equation of the Little Giant's character and mental stature, and now declares that he was neither so great as his most enthusiastic friends believed him to be, nor so fickle and insincere as his enemies portrayed him. He was eminently a man of action; a man to exert a powerful influence on his own generation, but as he, by nature, favored compromise principles, had a tendency to trim—not by any means a bad trait in times of public excitement—it was to be expected that he would leave no particular influence behind him. Even the present generation, hearing the old heads talk with abiding interest about Douglas, wonder, when they read his speeches, full of one idea and rather tiring repetition, what there was great in the man to draw other men to him in such magnetic chains; and another generation, still further removed from personal knowledge and oral reminiscences of the man, will wonder even more. It was Douglas's fault that he was ambitious. It is his glory, that in the supreme moment of his life he had the greatness to sink his disappointment in the welfare of his country, and his chief title to greatness rests on

the fact that he was able to conquer himself, and, with a heroic abnegation, place himself by the side of the man who had robbed him of the crown of his consuming ambition, to strengthen his arm in fighting his country's foes. The man who could do this was not small,—he was not without principle—and though it does not prove him a great man as to brains, it testifies most eloquently to his greatness of heart.

"Two causes led to the mobbing of the Little Giant in 1854. Those were Know-nothing days, and the Nebraska excitement—supplemented by the Kansas furor—was coming to a head. That it was a period of turmoil is little matter for wonder. In the one case it was a question between the native and the foreign born element—a question, in fact, whether the adopted citizen had any rights which a native was bound to respect. In the other case it was a struggle between freedom and slavery; a life-and-death, hand-to-hand struggle then begun, and which came to an end only with the surrender of Lee under the apple tree.

"On the Know-nothing question Douglas took noble and even advanced ground. In fact, he was the first to make war on the proscriptive spirit of the native party, and it was he who marshaled the Democratic party against the hosts of intolerance, fanaticism, and political as well as religious bigotry.

"Prior to the throwing of these firebrands into the political establishment of the country, as between Whigs and Democrats, Chicago was strongly Democratic—was a stronghold, in fact. By way of illustrating the Democratic strength of that period, an old settler made the remark: 'If the town pump had been nominated for mayor in those days, on the Democratic ticket, it would have been elected. A nomination was always equivalent to an election, and I remember once when Dr. Kimberly, lately deceased, got the Democratic nomination for clerk of some sort, in the Democratic convention that was held in the little old courthouse that stood in the northeast corner of the square, he fainted dead away; he was so overpowered by it. You see the nomination gave him a sure thing, and a nomination and election coming that way in one fell swoop is calculated to knock over the strongest, as I happen to know, for I have run for office myself once or twice in my life.'

"But the Democratic party got on a terribly ragged edge in 1854. The Whigs went to pieces, but in their place came an indefinable something that was neither fish, flesh, nor fowl, for a time, and went under the name of 'Fusion.' Everybody 'fused' for a time, and 'thused' over it, but the thing didn't last long, and out of this chaos was born the Republican party.

"When Know-nothingism came, it completely paralyzed the Democratic party for a time, and the leaders were afraid to combat it. But Douglas, with his characteristic courage—or more properly speaking, pluck—having been invited to deliver a 4th of July address at Philadelphia, accepted on condition that he be allowed to free his mind, and he did so accordingly. On the one hand he went rough-shod for the Know-nothings, and on the other he spoke with enthusiasm for his squatter sovereignty, and thus had the entire opposition about his ears. On the one hand this speech had the effect of placing the Democratic party in solid opposition to Know-nothingism; but what he had said about the Nebraska question so offended the free-soil element in the party that a goodly proportion sloughed off and joined the incoherency known as Fusionists. It was by this free-soil element that Douglas was most bitterly antagonized thereafter, and it was his former supporters

of this complexion that determined to make it warm for him on his return to Chicago.

"There was at that time a daily paper in Chicago called the Democratic Press. It was edited by John L. Scripps and Hon. William Bross, the latter still surviving. This paper, once Democratic, turned with vindictive vehemence on the 'Little Giant,' and left no means untried to turn the populace against him. Just at that period the once powerful Democratic party of Chicago was actually scattered to the four winds, and not more than a corporal's guard of true souls could be found to give the little Senator a brave backing.

"But, backing or no backing, the 'Little Giant' determined to face the music, and it was announced that shortly after his arrival in Chicago, after the adjournment of Congress, he would take occasion to address his constituents on the issues of the day, and mayhap make a few personal explanations.

"This was just what the opposition to Douglas dreaded. They knew they had him at an advantage so long as he was a thousand miles away; but face to face, with his persuasive tongue in motion, it was another matter, and they determined at all hazards to thwart his purpose—even though it was at the sacrifice of their own vaunted principle, free speech. Once before, in 1850, Douglas had passed under a cloud, but a single speech by him in explanation of his position had placed him in a greater favor than ever. It was this power his enemies dreaded, were determined to nullify, and made arrangements accordingly.

"Congress adjourned about the 1st of August. Mr. Douglas left Washington soon after, and reached his home in this city on the 25th. When he arrived here he found a most formidable organization opposed to him, determined to crowd him to the wall at all hazards; and determined even that he should under no circumstances have an opportunity to address the people, as it was announced he was prepared to do. In this movement to oppose violence to free speech the clergy took a prominent part, and from numerous orthodox Protestant pulpits, especially of the Methodist and Baptist persuasion, the fat went forth to the faithful that this anti-Christ must be denied every opportunity to pollute the pure atmosphere of Illinois with his perfidious breath. Not only was this organization and purpose manifest in Chicago, but it was rampant all over the State, and the Know-nothing and free-soil combination was at nearly every point prepared to contest with him the right to address the public, on the plea that he was a public enemy.

"It was on the evening of September 1, 1854, that he was announced to speak at North Market Hall, where now the county building stands. Dan O'Hara says there can be no mistake about the date, because it was his birthday, his thirty-third, and he celebrated it by attending the meeting as one of the 'Little Giant's' most ardent admirers.

"As soon as the date was announced earnest preparations began on both sides. On the one hand were incendiary appeals on the part of a reckless, partisan press, calling on the populace to 'thwart the little demagogue's' purpose, while on the other there went forward determined measures on the part of Mr. Douglas's friends to see fair play and give him muscular backing if need be. But this determination was not widespread throughout the party. It was principally confined to personal friends—but these tried and true friends.

"Just before the meeting all manner of reckless reports were given currency by the opposition press, one

being to the effect that Mr. Douglas had selected a body guard of five hundred Irishmen who, with arms in their hands, were to be present and compel the people to silence while he spoke. This story was spread to inflame the Know-nothing element. It is needless to say that it had no foundation in truth, and more's the pity. Such an organization at this time—an organization to maintain free speech—would have been a most creditable thing, and that some of the leaders of that mob were not shot down in their tracks will ever be matter for regret among all liberty-loving and all right-minded folks, even though the mob acted in the abused name of liberty. After the riot, with a view of keeping up the bad blood engendered, a paper declared that terrible times might be expected soon, as the friends of the 'Little Giant' had bought up all the guns and revolvers in the stores of the city, and had given heavy orders for more. All of which was another lie manufactured to suit a particular emergency.

"Judge I. L. Milliken was the Mayor of the period—a Democrat in those days—and he was invited and consented to preside at the meeting. The fact that violence was to take place at the gathering was daily impressed upon the public by the opposition press, but with consummate duplicity it was stated that it would be brought about by Douglas, who intended to overawe all disapproval by armed opposition.

"Under such circumstances as these, assembled the meeting on that September evening. During the afternoon the flags of such shipping as was owned by the most bitter of the Fusionists were hung at half-mast; at dusk the bells of numerous churches tolled with all the doleful solemnity that might be supposed appropriate for some impending calamity. As the evening closed in, crowds flocked to the place of meeting.

"The gathering was on Michigan Street, immediately in front of the old North Market Hall. A great crowd was assembled, and it was plain from the start that a wicked feeling was abroad. A little before 8 o'clock Mr. Douglas began to speak. And still the crowd increased. It completely filled up Michigan Street, east as far as Dearborn, and west as far as Clark. And, besides this, the roofs of opposite houses were covered, and the windows and balconies filled, for the 'Little Giant' had a way of making himself heard at a great distance.

"The Senator had spoken but a few minutes when it became apparent that there was an element present that was not disposed to hear him. On the questioning of some statement of the speaker by a person in the crowd the rumpus began in earnest, and for a matter of two hours a juvenile pandemonium sported at a white rage all around that Old Market Hall. First hisses were in order. The Senator paused until silence was comparatively restored, when he told the meeting that he came there to address his constituents, and he intended to be heard. He was instantly assailed by all manner of epithets. Every name that vile tongue could invent was hurled at him. In a moment he was surrounded by a howling, raging mob, hungry to do him personal injury. But, all undaunted, he fearlessly faced the enemy, at the same time keeping down a little company of friends on the platform, who were all eagerness to resent the insults and affronts so brutally heaped upon their idol. Mr. Douglas appealed to the latter to be calm; to leave him to deal with the mob before him. He boldly denounced the violence exhibited as a preconcerted thing, and in defiance of yells, groans, cat-calls, and every insulting menace and threat, he read

aloud, so that it was heard above the infernal din, a letter informing him that if he dared to speak he would be maltreated.

"The Senator's biographer, Mr. Sheahan, alludes as follows to the affair: 'We never saw such a scene before, and hope never to see the like again. * * * Until ten o'clock he stood firm and unyielding, bidding the mob defiance, and occasionally getting in a word or two upon the general subject. It was the penalty for his speech in Philadelphia. It was the penalty for having made the first assault upon Know-nothingism. It was the penalty for having dared to assail an order including within its members a vast majority of the allied opposition of the Western States. We have conversed since then with men who were present at that mob; with men who went there as members of the order, pledged to stand by and protect each other; with men who were armed to the teeth in anticipation of a scene of bloody violence, and they have assured us that nothing prevented bloodshed that night but the bold and defiant manner in which Douglas maintained his ground. Had he exhibited fear, he would not have commanded respect; had he been craven, and entreated, his party would in all probability have been assaulted with missiles, leading to violence in return. But, standing there before that vast mob, presenting a determined front and unyielding purpose, he extorted an involuntary admiration from those of his enemies who had the courage to engage in a personal encounter; and that admiration, while it could not overcome the purpose of preventing his being heard, protected him from personal violence. The motive, the great ruling reason, for refusing him the privilege of being heard, was that, as he had in 1850 carried the judgment of the people captive into an indorsement of the fugitive-slave law, so, if allowed to speak in 1854, he would at least rally all Democrats to his support by his defense of the Nebraska bill. The combined fanatics of Chicago feared the power and effect of his argument in the presence and hearing of the people. They therefore resolved that he should not be heard. So far as this occasion was concerned, the object was successfully attained, and if there were any doubts as to the fact that the course agreed upon had been previously concerted, the experience of the following few weeks served to remove all question on that head.'

"It was reported at the time, especially by and among those who were not present, that the 'Little Giant' was pelted with rotten eggs. This feature is now called in question by most trustworthy witnesses, who substitute rotten apples. Perhaps, as between rotten eggs and rotten apples, there is not much choice of flavor, but the Sunday Times historian agrees with Uncle Dan O'Hara that the veracity of history is above every other consideration, and he, having been one of the eye-witnesses aforesaid, falls in line on the rotten-apple side of this controversy.

"It was a brave little band that stood by the side of the 'Little Giant' in that hour of peril, and but for his restraining influence, though but few in numbers, it is more than likely they would have left their mark upon the mob. Some have since gone where it is to be hoped mob spirit is unknown since the rebellion of Satan, but others are still among the living. Of this little band were Hon. Frank C. Sherman, General Hart L. Stewart, Cornelius and William Price, Tom Mackin, Elihu Granger, Dan McElroy, Dan O'Hara, Colonel Dick Hamilton and Elisha Tracy.

"This band clung to the lion-hearted Senator to the last. For two hours they stood like a solid wall back of

him, and when, after a vain and protracted effort to be heard, Mr. Douglas finally succumbed to the inevitable, and prepared to leave the rostrum, they formed a stanch phalanx about his carriage, and proceeded to march with their charge toward the hotel. Hooting and yelling, the mob followed up to Clark-street bridge. It was a fortunate circumstance that as soon as the Douglas party had got across the bridge-tender had sense enough to turn the bridge, and thus the greater part of the mob were unable to continue their pursuit. In time the Senator was safely ensconced in his hotel, the Tremont House.

"A month or two later Mr. Douglas was invited by his political friends in this city to partake of a public dinner, and he accepted the invitation. The 9th of November was selected for the time, and on that evening some two hundred gentlemen sat down to a dinner at the Tremont House. In response to a complimentary sentiment, Mr. Douglas addressed the company in a speech which was substantially the address which he would have made to the people in September, had he not been prevented by the mob.

"After the mob violence encountered in Chicago, Mr. Douglas announced his intention to speak at several points in the State, there being an election for Congressmen and State Treasurer then pending. Everywhere throughout the northern part of the State he was greeted upon his arrival by every possible indignity that could be offered, short of personal violence. Burning effigies, effigies suspended by ropes, banners with all the vulgar mottoes and inscriptions that passion and prejudice could suggest, were displayed at various points. Wherever he attempted to speak, the noisy demonstrations which had proved so successful in Chicago were attempted, but in no place did they succeed in preventing his being heard. At Galena, Freeport, Waukegan, Woodstock, and other points in the very heart of the abolition and Know-nothing portion of the State, he bearded the lion in his den, and soon rode on the topmost wave of public favor once more.

Later, when Douglas in the highest magnificence of his intellectual stature, rose up in indignant and uncompromising protest against the enormities that had grown out of his Kansas bill, and, apostatizing from his former apostasy, again stood for freedom, he came again to be the idol of the city, which now holds his sacred dust, and mourns his untimely death at a time when it seemed that the fires of true patriotism were just breaking in a white heat from his great soul.

From the date of Douglas's rebuff, Chicago never ceased to be on the extreme verge of anti-slavery excitement, and became the center of the Western movement which resulted in making Kansas a free State.

May 31, 1856, that most wonderful combination of everything good and bad which has ever been put in human form—James H. Lane, of Kansas—addressed the whole city in Court Square. His address was the culmination of the anti-slavery sentiment which then broke out in deeds.

An echo comes from Kansas of those early times. In the history of that State published in 1883, is an account of what Chicago did for the struggling settlers of that State in their extreme distress. The account is as follows:

One of the earliest and most enthusiastic Kansas meetings held was at Chicago, Saturday evening, May 31, in court-house square. The Kansas speakers were Colonel James H. Lane and Mr. Hinman, "fresh from the smoking ruins of Lawrence." The Chicago Daily Tribune, June 2, gave a two-column report of the meet-

ing under such head-lines, as these: "Illinois Alive and Awake!" "Ten Thousand Freemen in Council!" "Two Thousand Old Hunkers on Hand!" "Fifteen Thousand Dollars Subscribed for Kansas!!!"

Hon. Norman Judd presided, and made the opening speech. He was followed by Francis A. Hoffman, J. C. Vaughn, in an eloquent speech, presented the claims of Kansas for immediate relief, and offered the following resolutions:

"*Resolved*, That the people of Illinois will aid the freedom of Kansas.

"*Resolved*, That they will send a colony of five hundred actual settlers to that Territory, and provision them for one year.*

"*Resolved*, That these settlers will invade no man's rights, but will maintain their own.

"*Resolved*, That we recommend the adoption of a similar policy to the people of all of the States of the Union, ready and willing to aid; and also, a thorough concert and co-operation among them, through committees of correspondence, on this subject.

"*Resolved*, That an executive committee of seven, viz., J. C. Vaughn, Mark Skinner, George W. Dole, I. N. Arnold, N. B. Judd and E. I. Tinkham, be appointed with full powers to carry into execution these resolutions.

"*Resolved*, That Tuthill King, R. M. Hough, C. B. Waite, J. H. Dunham, Dr. Gibbs, J. T. Ryerson and W. B. Egan be a finance committee to raise and distribute material aid."

Following the reading of the resolutions, they were seconded by Peter Page, and passed amidst the most enthusiastic and prolonged cheering.

Next Hon. W. B. Egan, one of the most eloquent Irish orators of the city, spoke to his Irish fellow-citizens, rousing them to the highest pitch of excitement.

The president then introduced Colonel James M. Lane, of Kansas. As he rose up and came forward, he was greeted with an outburst of applause from the crowd that continued for some minutes, during which time he stood statue-like, with mouth firm set, gazing with those wondrous eyes down into the very heart of the excited throng. Before the applause had subsided sufficiently for his voice to be heard, the fascinating spell of his presence had already seized upon the whole vast audience, and for the next hour he controlled its every emotion—moving to tears, to anger, to laughter, to scorn, to the wildest enthusiasm, at his will. No man of his time possessed such magnetic power over a vast miscellaneous assembly of men as he. With two possible exceptions Patrick Henry and S. S. Prentiss, no American orator ever equaled him in effective stump-speaking, or in the irresistible power by which he held his audiences in absolute control. On that night he was at his best. It was doubtless the ablest and most effective oratorical effort of his life. No full report of it was given at the time. One of the hundreds of young men made Kansas-crazy by the speech, and who forthwith left all and followed him to Kansas, thus wrote of it twenty years after:†

"He was fresh from the scenes of dispute in the belligerent Territory. He made a characteristic speech, teeming with invective extravagance, impetuosity, denunciation, and eloquence. The grass on the prairie is swayed no more easily by the winds than was this vast assemblage by the utterances of this speaker. They saw the contending factions in the Territory

through his glasses. The Pro-slavery party appeared like demons and assassins; the Free-state party like heroes and martyrs. He infused them with his warlike spirit and enthusiastic ardor for the practical champions of the freedom. Their response to his appeals for succor for the struggling freemen was immediate and decisive."

It is doubtful if the writer of the above, or any other of the ten thousand hearers of that night, can recall a single sentence of his speech. The emotions aroused were so overwhelming as to entirely obliterate from memory the spoken words. A few broken extracts are preserved below. He began:

"I have been sent by the people of Kansas to plead their cause before the people of the North. Most persons have a very erroneous idea of the people of Kansas. They think they are mostly from Massachusetts. They are really more than nine-tenths from the Northwestern States. There are more men from Ohio, Illinois and Indiana than from all New England and New York combined."

Speaking of the President, he said:

"Of Franklin Pierce I have a right to talk as I please, having made more than one hundred speeches advocating his election, and having also, as one of the electors of Indiana, cast the electoral vote of that State for him. Frank was, in part, the creature of my own hands; and a pretty job they made of it. The one pre-eminent wish of mine now is that Frank may be hurled from the White House; and that the nine memorials sent him from the outraged citizens of Kansas detailing their wrongs, may be dragged out of his iron box."

Of the climate of Kansas, he said:

"Kansas is the Italy of America. The corn and the vine grow there so gloriously that they seem to be glad and to thank the farmers for planting them. It is a climate like that of Illinois, but milder. Invalids, instead of going to Italy, when the country became known, would go to Kansas, to gather new life beneath its fair sky and balmy airs. The wild grapes of Kansas are as large and luscious as those that grow in the vineyards of Southern France."

He alluded to Colonel W. H. Bissell, then the Republican candidate for Governor of Illinois, as follows:

"It is true I was side by side with your gallant and noble Bissell at Buena Vista and in Congress. I wish I could describe to you the scene on the morning preceding that glorious battle. On a ridge stood Clay, Bissell, McKee, Hardin and myself. Before us were twenty thousand armed enemies. It was a beautiful morning, and the sun shone bright upon the polished lances and muskets of the enemy, and their banners waved proudly in the breeze. In our rear the lofty mountains reached skyward, and their bases swarmed with enemies ready to rob the dead and murder the wounded when the battle was over. Around us stood five ragged regiments of volunteers, two from Illinois, two from Indiana, and one from Kentucky; they were bone of your bone, blood of your blood, and it was only when you were near enough to look into their eyes that you could see the d—— was in them. It did not then occur to them that I should be indicted for treason because I loved liberty better than slavery."

He then gave a warm and glowing tribute to Colonel Bissell, his brother-in-arms.

Then followed a most vivid and awful narrative of the outrages perpetrated upon the free-State men by the Missouri ruffians; so vivid that the Ossawatimie murders seemed but merited retaliation, and most sweet revenge to his excited hearers.

* This plan, here adopted of sending in emigrants, provisioned for one year, was at that time generally adopted of arming them for self defense, did not originate at this meeting. It was a Southern idea, first conceived early in March by Major Bledsoe of South Carolina, adopted by most Southern Emigrant Aid societies as the best, and practically carried out before a company was ever raised, provisioned, armed by any Northern organization. Early in April Bledsoe's "regiment," as it was called, was in Kansas. Other parties, armed and provisioned for a year, immediately set on foot, were sent into Kansas, and a large number of men from other Southern States. More than half of the Northern men organized for the seeking of Lawrence had re-embarked and found their Southern comrades *promised* "provision for a year," on the promise made given to the same powers.

† Collected by S. Prentiss.

"The Missourians [said he] poured over the border in thousands, with bowie knives in their boots, their belts bristling with revolvers, their guns upon their shoulders, and three gallons of whisky per vote in their wagons. When asked where they came from their reply was, 'From Missouri;' when asked, 'What are you here for?' their reply was, 'Come to vote.' If any one should go there and attempt to deny these things, or apologize for them, the Missourians would spit upon him. They claim to own Kansas, to have a right to vote there and to make its laws, and to say what its institutions shall be."

Colonel Lane held up the volume of the statutes of Kansas; then proceeded to read from it, commenting as he read:

"The Legislature first passed acts virtually repealing the larger portion of the Constitution of the United States, and then repealed, as coolly as one would take a chew of tobacco, provisions of the Kansas-Nebraska bill. Of this bill I have a right to speak—God forgive me for so enormous and dreadful a political sin—I voted for the bill. I thought the people were to have the right to form their own institutions, and went to Kansas to organize the Democratic party there, and make the State Democratic, but the Missouri invaders poured in—the ballot boxes were desecrated—the bogus Legislature was elected by armed mobs—you know the rest.

"The pro-slavery fragment of the Democratic party talk much about Know-nothingism. It is their song day and night. Well, these Kansas law-makers have gone to work and repealed at once the clause in the Nebraska bill that gave the right to foreigners to vote in Kansas on declaring their intention to become citizens, and made it requisite for them to have lived in the Territory five years, and to take the final oath; and at the same time they made all Indians who adopted the habits of white men voters at once. And what was the distinguishing habit of white men? Why, it was understood to be drinking whisky. All that was necessary to naturalize a Kansas Indian was to get him drunk. What Know-nothing lodge ever went so far in their nativism as this?—made foreigners in the Territory wait five years to become citizens, and enfranchised the drunken, thieving Indians at once, one and all!

"The pro-slavery fragment of the Democratic party also delights in the term 'nigger-worshiper,' to designate Free-state men. I will show you that these Pro-slavery men are, of all nigger-worshippers, the most abject. According to the Kansas code [Colonel Lane read from the book, giving page and section], if a person kidnaps a white child the utmost penalty is six months in jail—if a nigger baby, the penalty is death. Who worships niggers, and slave nigger babies at that? To kidnap a white child into slavery—six months in jail—to kidnap a nigger into freedom—death!"

He concluded his scathing review of the infamous code as follows:

"Is there an Illinoisian who says enforce these monstrous iniquities called laws? Show me the man! The people of Kansas never will obey them. They are being butchered, and one and all will die first! As for myself, I am going back to Kansas, where there is an indictment pending against me for high treason. Were the rope about my neck, I would say that as to the Kansas code it shall not be enforced—*never!*—*NEVER!*"

Following, he argued, elaborately and conclusively, the right of Kansas to come into the Union as a free State "now." He closed his speech with a detailed account of the murders and outrages perpetrated upon the free-State settlers, given with a masterly power of

tragic delineation which brought each particular horror, blood-red and distinct, before the eyes of the excited throng. He knew of fourteen cases of tar and feathering—"the most awful and humiliating outrage ever inflicted on man." He told of Dow, shot dead while holding up his hands as a sign of his defenselessness; lying, like a dead dog, in the road all the long day, until in the evening his friends found his body, dabbled in his life blood, and bore it away; Barber, unarmed, shot on the highway, brought dead to Lawrence, where his frantic wife, a childless widow, 'mid shrieks of anguish, kissed the pallid lips that to her were silent evermore; Brown, stabbed, pounded, hacked with a hatchet, bleeding and dying, kicked into the presence of his wife, where in agony he breathed out his life—she, now a maniac."

A voice from the crowd called, "Who was Brown?" Lane continued:

"Brown was as gallant a spirit as ever went to his God! And a Democrat at that—not one of the Pro-slavery fragment, though. For the blood of free men shed on the soil of Kansas—for the blood now flowing in the streets of Lawrence—for every drop which has been shed since the people asked to be admitted as a State, the Administration is responsible. Before God and this people I arraign Frank Pierce as a murderer!

"In conclusion I have only this to say: The people of Kansas have undying faith in the justice of their cause—in the eternal life of the truths maintained—and they ask the people of Illinois to do for them that which seems to them just."

The Chicago Tribune, in its report of the meeting, June 2, says:

"We regret we can only give a meager outline of the eloquent and telling effort of Colonel Lane. He was listened to with the deepest interest and attention by the vast throng, and as he detailed the series of infamous outrages inflicted upon the freemen of Kansas, the people were breathless with mortification and anger, or wild with enthusiasm to avenge those wrongs. During Colonel Lane's address, he was often interrupted by the wildest applause, or by deep groans for Pierce, Douglas, Atchison, and the dough-faces and ruffians who had oppressed Kansas; and by cheers for Sumner, Robinson, and other noble men, who have dared and suffered for liberty. * * * Language is inadequate to give the reader a conception of the effect of the recital of that tale of woe which men from Kansas had to tell; the flashing eyes, the rigid muscles, and the frowning brows told a story to the looker-on that types cannot repeat. From the fact that the immense crowd kept their feet from eight till twelve o'clock, that even then they were unwilling the speakers should cease, or that the contributions should stop; from the fact that workmen, who have only the wages of the day for the purchase of the day's bread, emptied the contents of their pockets into the general fund; that sailors threw in their earnings; that widows sent up their savings; that boys contributed their pence; that those who had no money gave what they had to spare; that those who had nothing to give offered to go as settlers and do their duty to Freedom on that now consecrated soil; that every bold declaration for liberty, every allusion to the Revolution of 1776, and to the possibility that the battles of that period were to be fought over again in Kansas, were received as those things most to be desired—something of the tone and temper of the meeting may be imagined. * * * The effect of the meeting will be felt in deeds. Be the consequences what they may, the men of Illinois are resolved to act.

* * * Take it with its attending circumstances—the shortness of the notice, the character of the assembled multitude, and the work which was accomplished—it was the most remarkable meeting ever held in the State. We believe it will inaugurate a new era in Illinois. We believe it is the precursor of the liberation of Kansas from the hand of the oppressor, and of an all-pervading political revolution at home.

"About half-past twelve, Sunday having come, the meeting unwilling adjourned, and the crowd reluctantly went home. At a later hour, the Star Spangled Banner and the Marseillaise, sung by bands of men whose hearts were full of the spirit or these magnificent hymns, were the only evidences of the event that we have endeavored to describe."

The subscriptions in money, given by upward of two hundred different persons and firms, in sums ranging in amount from \$500 down to ten cents—the latter sum being given by a boy, all he had—amounted to over \$15,000. In addition were given the following utensils and supplies, for the use and comfort of the emigrants. The names of the donors and explanatory notes are given, as reported:

F. R. Gardiner, six rifles, three with double barrels, sure at each pop.

Major Van Horn, one sixteen shooter.

C. W. Davenport, one six-shooter, and ten pounds of balls.

An editor and a lawyer, four Sharpe's rifles and themselves.

D. G. Park, one can of dry powder.

C. H. Whitney, one revolver.

J. M. Isaacks, one Sharpe's rifle.

G. M. Jerome, Iowa City, one rifle.

A. S. Clarke, one Sharpe's rifle.

J. A. Barney, one rifle.

H. A. Blakesley, one rifle.

W. H. Clark, one double-barreled rifle and \$10.

J. A. Graves, one Sharpe's rifle.

Frank Hanson, one double-barreled gun and \$25.

A German, one pair of pistols.

J. H. Hughes, one Colt's revolver.

F. M. Chapman, one horse.

Urhlaub & Sattler, three revolvers.

This meeting, although not the first of a like character held in the Northwest during that spring, was remarkable as being the first great outburst of enthusiasm, which, breaking local bounds, spread to every town and hamlet from the Mississippi to the Atlantic coast. It was the "little cloud no larger than a man's hand" which forthwith spread over the whole heavens, and out of it came money, and arms, and ammunition, and a ceaseless tide of emigrants and troops of armed men—all setting Kansasward. Out of it came "Lane's Army of the North," in the imagination of the frightened pro-slavery Kansans and Missourians, "a mighty host, terrible with banners," coming, in uncertain but irresistible force, by a route indefinitely defined as from the North, to sweep as with the besom of destruction, the Territory clean of the Territorial laws, and every man who had advocated their enforcement. The army proved neither so numerous in numbers nor so terrible in its avenging visitations on the pro-slavery settlers, as to justify their fearful apprehensions; nevertheless, its heralded approach inspired the free-State settlers with renewed courage, opened a new path of immigration into the Territory, and proved one of the many great moral forces which brought victory and peace at last.

The exciting campaigns of 1858-60 will furnish a fit beginning, in the succeeding volume, to the exciting

period of the Rebellion, and the succeeding years of peace, during which the Republican party held undisputed sway in Chicago, and throughout the Nation.

LOCAL POLITICS.

At the municipal elections, party lines were not always strictly drawn. Through the long uninterrupted predominance of the Democratic party, several Whig mayors were elected, and, in one case a Know-nothing, much to the surprise of both parties. Below is given the names and political affiliations of the mayors of Chicago, from 1837 to 1858:

1837, William B. Ogden, Democrat.

1838, Buckner S. Morris, Whig.

1839, Benjamin W. Raymond, Whig.

1840, Alexander Loyd, Democrat.

1841, Francis C. Sherman, Democrat.

1842, Benjamin W. Raymond, Democrat.

1843, Augustus Garrett, Democrat.

1844, Augustus Garrett, Democrat.

1844, Alson S. Sherman.*

1845, Augustus Garrett, Democrat.

1846, John P. Chapin, Whig.

1847, James Curtiss, Democrat.

1848, James H. Woodworth, Democrat.

1849, James H. Woodworth, Democrat.

1850, James Curtiss, Democrat.

1851, Walter S. Gurnee, Democrat.

1852, Walter S. Gurnee, Democrat.

1853, Charles M. Gray, Democrat.

1854, Isaac L. Milliken, Democrat.

1855, Dr. Levi D. Boone, formerly a Democrat, elected on the Know-nothing ticket.

1856, Thomas Dyer, Democrat.

1857, John Wentworth, Republican-Fusionist (so styled), received five thousand nine hundred and thirty-three votes, against four thousand one hundred and thirty-two votes cast for Carver.

There were few local excitements of sufficient importance to be historic. In 1840 the papers noted at the general election, great excitement and many arrests—no bloodshed.

The most notable local political disturbance occurred during the administration of Mayor Boone, the successful Know-nothing candidate. High license for saloons came in that year to intensify the local excitement.

Under the peculiar stress brought upon Dr. Boone and his administration, through the prejudice of foreign voters, and the high license law that was started at that time, he found himself confronted by a mob quite early in his administration. The story was told years after in the Chicago Times, August 5, 1877, as quoted below:

"The riot occurred in 1855, nearly the middle period between the beginning and now. Chronologically it is the great 'divide,' at least for the present, but by and by time will lengthen the hither end out of all proportion, and when the last old settler departs, who

"'Was there all the while
At the battle of the Nile,'

this now-famous time would live only in history. But hold! not even there, unless the Sunday Times rescues it from oblivion, which it now proposes doing.

"The records of that affair are now only to be found in the memories of participants. All other data were destroyed by the great fire. By and by these participants will all have disappeared, and then what is left will

* The first municipal election was declared invalid, one of the judges never having been naturalized. At the second election Sherman was declared elected.

be merely, 'What I used to hear my father tell about that affair'—exceedingly unreliable stuff, after passing through one, and, perhaps, even two defective memories.

"Just now reminiscences of that old time ruction, in view of the new, still partly on hand, cannot fail to be read with interest, and it is important that the data should now be gathered while the leading participants are still with unimpaired memories among the living. Dr. L. D. Boone was the Mayor of that period. 'In Mayor Boone's time' is a remark very common among old settlers. It was one of the hottest and most unreasoning political periods in the history of the country. Passion ran high on all sides. The temperance question was alive; the Catholic question almost precipitated a religious war, and Know-nothingism hung on the outer wall a banner inscribed, 'Put none but Americans on guard.' Each one of these questions was well calculated to rouse the very worst passions, and under this stimulus sprang up a generation of b'boys that, until the war of the Rebellion, were the terror of all large American cities.

"Venerable Dr. Boone, who now in his mellow old age enjoys a glass of beer when mixed with Thomas's orchestra music, as well as the next man, was the Know-nothing or American party candidate for mayor, and was elected. This event took place in March, 1855. During the preceding winter the Legislature had passed a stringent temperance law, to be submitted to the people for ratification or rejection. Mayor Boone believed—and for this he had apparently the best of reason—that the act would be ratified by a large majority, and appreciating that an abrupt passage from unlimited beer to no beer would be a trial that no well-regulated Teuton could undergo with equanimity, he determined, as a measure for the good of the community to smooth the way by degrees, and thus effect the transition by such easy stages that, metaphorically speaking, the Nord Seite would pass the Rubicon with no more discomfort than it now experiences in crossing the river by way of the LaSalle-street tunnel.

"The historian for the Sunday Times had the pleasure of an interview with Dr. Boone during the past week, in which the ex-Mayor took occasion to remark that his actions at that time were considerably misunderstood, and were still misunderstood, as he had never taken occasion to correct false impressions. The Doctor then stated what has been mentioned, that he believed the temperance law was again to become a fact and what he did he did conscientiously, as he believed, for the good of the whole community, and not on fanatical grounds.

"What he did do was, as soon as he was inducted into the office of Mayor, to recommend to the Council that the license fee be raised from \$50 per annum, to the rate of \$300 per annum, but that no license be issued for a longer period than three months. This he believed to be a wise measure of precaution, since it would root out all the lower class of dives, and leave the business in the hands of the better class of saloon-keepers, who, when the temperance law should go into force, could be rationally dealt with. But the saloon element failed to see this measure by the same candle that Mayor Boone saw it. They regarded the ordinance in the light of oppression and nothing else, and banded together to defeat its object. The city government at this time was completely in the hands of the Native American party, and the Mayor and the Council had no fear of defeat, the more so as the adage, 'to the victor belongs the spoils,' had been so systematically carried

out that every man of the eighty or ninety patrolmen on the force was a native American.

"As soon as the ordinance was passed resistance was agitated. The Nord Seite was in a state of ferment. It was argued, and not without some show of truth, that the boasted equal rights guaranteed by the constitution was a cheat and a fraud, and that if foreigners did not then and there die in the last ditch in behalf of their liberties, there would soon be instituted for the white alien a system of slavery as abject as the negro's servitude on the Southern plantation.

"One need not go over the whole ground to know what was said at that time. The imaginative orator was there, as he is everywhere, and if he failed in his duty it was not for want of a fruitful theme. But he he did not fail, and he fired the Teuton heart to a point where it was literally self-consuming, and other hearts—a *la* Beecher—such as beat in Irish and Scandinavian bosoms ached in earnest sympathy, though the demonstrations that ensued were principally of Teutonic origin.

"At the period that this stringent and almost prohibitory license ordinance was sought to be enforced, there was also among the municipal regulations a Sunday law, and this dead letter was sought to have the breath of life blown into it at the same time. Accordingly the persecution was of a two-fold character, and the Teuton's cup of bitterness literally overflowed. He determined to rebel. He did rebel. But the revolt was short-lived. Clubs proved trumps.

"Mayor Boone had been running the municipal machine but a few weeks when in the neighborhood of two hundred saloon-keepers were arrested, and some of them 'jugged,' and others held to bail for trial on the charge, either for selling liquor without a license or for violation of the Sunday ordinance. When the saloon interest was attacked, the victims made common cause, and one attorney represented the entire batch. Between this attorney and the City Attorney it was agreed to try a sample case, and let the rest take the course set by that precedent. This case was called on the 21st of April. Squire Henry L. Rucker—a street was named in his honor—was the Police Magistrate of that period, and his court-room was in the court-house proper. About 10 o'clock, a few moments after the case had been called up for trial, at tremendous commotion ensued in and about the court-house. The saloon interest had massed itself in a solid body on the North Side, especially the two hundred under bonds, and having secured a life and drum, they proceeded to make a forced march on the court-house. With a tremendous racket they entered the sacred precincts of justice. The life screeched, the drum rattled, beery throats uttered guttural and unintelligible oaths, and there was the deuce to pay generally. This mob was bent on intimidation. Having, as they supposed, exercised a certain amount of 'moral' influence on the court, the mob gathered in force at the intersection of Randolph and Clark streets, and literally obstructed both thoroughfares opposite the Sherman House. C. P. Bradley was Chief of Police at that time, and Darius Knights, now at the head of the sewage department of the city, was the Marshal. Both were men of force and not to be trifled with. Luther Nichols—who came with General Scott in 1832, has been a resident of Chicago ever since, and is now the oldest continuous resident in the city—was the captain of police. When the mob had completely blocked the before-mentioned thoroughfares, Captain Nichols hurried to Mayor Boone for orders. 'What

shall I do?' queried he. 'Clear the streets and disperse the mob,' was Mayor Boone's answer, and the order was obeyed without any serious consequences. Several who made efforts at resistance were arrested. All this happened in the forenoon. The mob having dispersed, quiet reigned 'down town,' but it was one of those calms that precede a storm. Both sides were getting ready for a desperate struggle. While the saloon interest on the North Side were marshaling its forces, for the declared object of rescuing the prisoners in the hands of the officers, Mayor Boone was energetically strengthening his position by swearing into service an extra force of one hundred and fifty policemen, thus placing an effective force of nearly two hundred and fifty men at his command.

"About three o'clock the mob was sufficiently organized to proceed, and accordingly made its way along North Clark Street to the bridge. A part got across, but a considerable portion was cut off by a strategic movement on the part of the bridge-tender. It appears that the rioters became somewhat separated, one part preceded the other a short distance, and as soon as the first batch was across, the tender swung his bridge to an open.

"Then a curious parley ensued. The Teutons raved and swore, and threatened to shoot, while the bridge-tender yelled back that he was acting under orders from the Mayor, and that he could not accommodate his fellow-citizens with a passage until the mayoral order was countermanded. The Mayor was communicated with, and finally word was sent to turn the bridge. Then the mob swarmed across, only to meet a solid phalanx of police. The reason Mayor Boone consented to the turning of the bridge was that he felt confident that his arrangements were equal to any emergency, and so they proved.

"Without much ado the mob and the peelers came into collision. The leaders of the mob cried, 'Pick out the stars!' 'Shoot the police!' Immediately a brisk fire was opened, and for a short time things were exceedingly lively round about the Sherman House. Quite a number of rioters were seriously wounded, but so far as can be definitely ascertained, only one was killed, though a few days later there were several mysterious funerals on the North Side, and it was generally believed that the rioters gave certain victims secret burial, the regulation with reference to permits not being quite as strict then as now.

"A stalwart Teuton leveled a double-barreled shotgun at Officer Hunt, and blew off his left arm. The action was observed by Sheriff Andrews, who directed a young man named Frazer, standing by his side, to return the fire. He did so, and brought down his man. So far as known this was the single fatality of the day. Subsequently those in sympathy with the rioters had Frazer arrested, but the Sheriff put a quietus on that effort by averring that the shot was fired at his express order. Officer Hunt is still a member of the police force. He is at present detailed for special duty in connection with the Comptroller's office, and attends to show-licenses and other matters of that sort. At Mayor Boone's suggestion the City Council voted him the snug sum of \$3,000, and he still, after a lapse of twenty-two years, has that amount on interest, with Dr. Boone as his financial agent.

"The riot was ostensibly set on foot to release certain companions from jail. But it turned out to have a contrary effect, and instead of releasing any it added sixty to the number already 'jugged.' The event of the day created intense excitement throughout the

city, and as an aid to the police the military were called out, the said military consisting of an Irish company known as Montgomery Guards—relics of which were maintained up to quite a late period; an American company known as the Chicago Light Guards, a dragoon company, and a battery of two guns 'under command of the then prominent banker, R. K. Swift. The latter is said to have cut rather a bad figure during the trouble. He responded with his two guns, but was at a loss what to do. Mayor Boone requested him to protect the courthouse with his artillery, but the financial shootist claimed that it could not be done, since he could at the most protect but two sides at the same time. His honor, therefore, drew for him a little diagram, demonstrating that by placing one gun at the corner of La Salle and Washington streets, and the other at the corner of Randolph and Clark, he would be able to command all the approaches to the square. As soon as Swift became aware that the thing was practicable, he washed his hands of the whole affair, and left the guns in charge of his lieutenant, who was really an able officer, and would have thoroughly demonstrated the practicability of the Mayor's views, had the mob given him an opportunity. But the mob kept quiet thereafter. The one dose, well and quickly applied, was all-sufficient. Bad blood was rampant in those days, and street broils were exceedingly common. But Mayor Boone, being a man of nerve and decision, took the riotous bull by the horns, the moment he made his appearance, and knocked the brute insensible at the first blow.

"It was fortunate for Chicago at that trying period that the government was in excellent hands. For putting down a mob few could compare with C. P. Bradley and Darius Knights, men of the stanchest nerve."

Following are personal sketches of the mayors who served the city up to 1858, from the inauguration of city government in 1837:

WILLIAM B. OGDEN.—It has been the good fortune of Chicago to have possessed from the beginning a large number of public spirited citizens, and it is to them in greater measure than is often accorded, that the prosperity of the city is due. Early perceiving its great natural advantages, they supplemented those with the splendid enterprises and works that have made Chicago what it is. In the history of the progress and development of the city, the names of these honored citizens must always hold a foremost place, and chief among them stands the name of William B. Ogden. For nearly half a century, his time, his thought, his wise foresight and his prudent counsel were all given, and cheerfully given, to the building up and development of the great city, which he early saw would be the gateway and exchange of the Northwest. The mere enumeration of the great works and enterprises in which he was engaged, the most of which his mind conceived and his hand executed is enough to dazzle the ordinary mind. He advocated and helped to construct the Illinois & Michigan Canal. He built the first railroad that entered the city. He projected and constructed thousands of miles of that railway system which pours into the lap of Chicago the wealth and commerce of more than ten States. He possessed in a wonderful degree the American characteristics of hopefulness and self-reliance. Coming to Chicago when still a young man, while as yet the Indian paddled his canoe on Lake Michigan, or chased the deer over the prairies, and the nightly howling of wolves disturbed the repose of Chicago's first settlers, his prescient mind took in the future development of the great Northwest. When he first stood upon the shore of

Lake Michigan, there were scarce five thousand persons between that shore and the Pacific, and he lived to see it teeming with a population of ten million souls. He was a born leader of men. It has been said of General Jackson, that if he was thrown with a number of men and any emergency should arise requiring a commander that all would instinctively turn to him and obey him. Mr. Ogden possessed the same characteristic and was regarded in the same way. He was the first Mayor of Chicago;* the first president of Rush Medical College; the president of the Chicago & Galena Union Railroad; of the National Pacific Railroad Convention held in Philadelphia in 1850; of the Illinois & Wisconsin Railroad Company; of the Buffalo & Mississippi Railroad Company; of the Chicago Branch of the State Bank of Illinois; of the board of sewerage commissioners of the city of Chicago; of the board of trustees of the University of Chicago; and he was the first president of the Union Pacific Railroad Company. Nor was he a mere figure-head in these great enterprises, but to all of them he contributed his time, his thought, his active exertion and his money. He foresaw the vast importance and



W. B. Ogden

value of the reaping machine to the Western prairies; and was early engaged in introducing it into extensive use throughout the West. He became interested with Mr. McCormick in the first large factory for their manufacture, and it was at Mr. Ogden's suggestion that the reaper was sent to England in 1851, which took the prize at the London Exhibition. He was a man of commanding presence, and cast in a mold of generous

nobility. All whom he met accorded him at once their respect and confidence. In his commerce with mankind, whether with the high or the humble, he was always a courteous gentleman. He was the contemporary of, and lived on terms of intimacy with, some of the greatest men our country has produced, and though his life was mainly devoted to business, in comprehensive grasp of mind, in nobility of character, in all that goes to make the perfect citizen and the useful man, he was the peer of all. He was born on the 15th of June, 1805, in the town of Walton, Delaware Co., N. Y. His grandfather had been an officer in the Revolutionary War, and belonged to the Ogden family of Eastern New Jersey. Some time after the war he removed with a small colony of other officers and their families to the wild and picturesque region of Delaware County. Here a settlement was formed in the unbroken forest, and though the homes were rude, they were characterized by culture and a genuine hospitality. Amid such surroundings William was born and the first years of his life passed. He was born a pioneer, and he possessed the spirit of adventure and enterprise that belongs to the pioneer. Fond of athletic sports, he early became an adept with the rifle, and his boyhood was spent in learning the mysteries of wood-craft. Nor did he lose his natural taste for books and intellectual pursuits. His father's means warranted him in looking forward to one of the liberal professions for his career in life, and having chosen the law, he commenced his academic studies. But his hopes were rudely shattered by the sudden ill-health and subsequent death of his father, and when little more than sixteen years of age he found himself the mainstay and support of his mother and his younger brother and sisters. From this responsibility he did not shrink, and though the chosen avenue of life was closed to him, he knew that others would open to the faithful, honest and industrious worker. In the busy working-day world he did not intend to be a drone. The first years of his business life were moderately successful, but did not satisfy his ambition, and he began to cast about for other fields of labor, where the reward would be more in proportion to the enterprise. In the meantime, however, he did not cease to take an active interest in the public affairs of his native country, and in 1834 his fellow-citizens elected him to the Legislature of New York. The most notable thing in his legislative career was his advocacy of the New York & Erie Railroad, then lately projected, and which was seeking State aid in its construction. Though he was not thirty years of age, he made a wise and prophetic speech, urging upon the Legislature the importance of timely aid to the great enterprise. Though the measure did not pass at that session the following year the aid was granted. But he still desired a wider theater for his operations and ambition, and in 1835 he removed to Chicago as the representative of a number of Eastern capitalists who, associated under the name of the American Land Company, were making large investments in Chicago town lots, and other Western lands. Here he established a loan and trust agency, and commenced those vast operations and enterprises which resulted in making a small city a great one. His success was not unbroken, and the financial depression of 1837 found him unprepared for the storm, mainly through his attempt to carry others. But he bravely struggled through, and after several years of unwearied exertion, he came out with untarnished name and credit. Those were indeed days of depression, discouragement and gloom. The vision of the future greatness seemed to depart from Chicago forever, and the luckless holders of corner lots loathed

* For sketch of Buckner S. Morris, second Mayor of Chicago, see "Bench and Bar."

the very sight of their possessions, and could not even give their lots away. Men subsequently became millionaires, because they could not sell their land at its price during those days of desolation and despair. But if many lost faith, Ogden did not, and throughout all those trying years from 1837 to 1843 maintained a bold and courageous front. On the incorporation of the city in 1837 Ogden was elect Mayor, over John H. Kinzie, the Whig candidate. In all matters of public improvement he was untiring and zealous, and where it was possible always sought to place such improvements on a solid and enduring basis. Many street improvements he made at his own or the expense of those associated with him in his town property.

But the several years following 1837 were years of trouble. The prosperity of Chicago received a check, as did that of Illinois and the whole country. Business was prostrated. But worse than that; the State had embarked its credit in a vast system of internal improvement, too costly for the time. The canal was abandoned, work on the railroad ceased; the State could pay no longer and was bankrupt. The debtors were in a vast majority and it was hard to pay debts, much harder to pay taxes. Then went up the coward and despairing cry of "Repudiation"—"Let us have stay laws, relief laws, anything to save us from our bitter enemies, the creditors!" Throughout the city and throughout the State only the wild and senseless clamor of repudiation was heard. In the city a meeting was called by frightened debtors and some demagogues, to take measures looking to the repudiation of the city debt. Inflammatory speeches greatly excited and made desperate many of the crowd, and everything looked as if dishonor would crown the city's brow. In the midst of the excitement Mr. Ogden stepped forward to address the crowd. The sentiment in favor of repudiation appeared to be overwhelming, and it seemed like madness to endeavor to stay the whirlwind of desperation that was determined to sweep all before it. But he was equal to the great occasion. In a few well-chosen sentences he exhorted the citizens not to commit the folly of proclaiming their own dishonor. He besought those who were embarrassed to bear up against adverse circumstances with the courage of men, remembering that no misfortune was so great as personal dishonor. That it were better to conceal misfortune than to proclaim it: that many a fortress had been saved by the courage of its inmates in concealing their weakness. "Above all things, do not tarnish the honor of our infant city." His eloquence prevailed, and to him, more than to any other one man is due the fact that the city's credit was saved. Nay more than that: the example of that time became a guide and a tradition, and to it we owe that high sense of honor and financial integrity which has preserved the city's good name and fame against the schemes of all subsequent repudiators. Mr. Ogden's influence in this respect was felt throughout the State, and the honor of Illinois as well as of Chicago was saved. There can be no brighter page in any man's history than that which contains such a story as this. But this was not the only occasion when Mr. Ogden's power as an orator changed the temper of an angry and excited crowd. It was when he was building one of his Wisconsin railroads. He and others had obtained large stock subscriptions from the farmers and villagers along the line. Hard times came on, the road was not completed, but the subscriptions had all been paid. The people began to think they had been swindled, and Mr. Ogden was denounced as the chief offender. Threats against his life were made if he

should ever show himself in the country again. He heard of these threats, and against the counsel of his friends he called a public meeting and announced that he would address the people. A crowd of excited men gathered together, ready for almost any act of violence. He was received with hisses and groans, and at first could hardly be heard, but he appealed to their sense of fair play so effectively that at last they began to listen. Clearly and cogently he related the facts; spoke of his own losses and sacrifices; how unavoidably the work had been delayed. Then he showed what would be the effect of the completed road; how it would bring a market to every farmer's door, and would treble the value of every farm, and that if they would be patient a little longer all would be well. After he had finished a committee was appointed to wait on him, not to lynch him, but to say: "Mr. Ogden, we are authorized by the farmers and the stockholders along the road, to say, if you wish it, we will double our subscriptions." Another display of his oratory was exhibited on a more pleasing occasion. In 1839 Oliver Newberry built a magnificent steamboat, and called it the Illinois. It was a Chicago steamer, and the citizens of Chicago determined to present it with a splendid flag worthy of such a vessel, and Mr. Ogden was selected to make the presentation speech. It was a beautiful day in summer, and the whole city turned out *en masse* to witness the spectacle. General Scott was present on the occasion. Standing on the deck of the steamer, General Scott by his side, and the commander of the vessel, Captain Blake, and the owner, Mr. Newberry, in front of him, Mr. Ogden commenced by speaking of the "splendid specimen of naval architecture" on which he stood, and of his pleasure in being the organ of presenting the appropriate gift to the steamer bearing the name of our State. He spoke of the wonderful advance our country was making, of the enlarged means of communication between the East and the West, binding together the Hudson, the Great Lakes and the Mississippi. He spoke of the prairie fires as the "Pillar of fire by night" lighting the path of Empire on its Western way. He paid a glowing tribute to the memory of Robert Fulton, but for whose genius the lake and the prairie around it would have still remained in the solitude of nature. Then turning to Captain Blake and unfurling the silken banner, he said: "We present to you our country's flag. To you it is no stranger; under a most valiant chief [bowing to General Scott] whom a grateful people have not forgot to praise, bravely and honorably have you defended it in war. Stand by it in peace. Stand by it forever." To recount the labors of Mr. Ogden in connection with the railroads of the Northwest would be to write a volume. He was called the "Railway King of the West." East, West and South he pressed his railroad enterprises, and it was his desire to bring every farm in the Northwest within reach of a road. It was in April, 1849, that the first locomotive started west from Chicago. It drew a train ten miles from the city. It was the earnest of Chicago's greatness. That road was built by William B. Ogden. The panic of 1857 found Mr. Ogden heavily obligated as endorser for the Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac Railroad Company, but he weathered the storm successfully, without loss, and without assistance from the hosts of friends who tendered him almost unlimited means during those trying times. It was at this time that a Scotch nobleman sent him the following note:

"My dear Mr. Ogden:—I hear you are in trouble. I have placed to your credit in New York £100,000. If you get through I know you will return it; if you don't, Jeanie and I will never miss it."

Although this princely liberality was not accepted, it will always remain a gratifying exhibition of the esteem and confidence which Mr. Ogden inspired in those who knew him. Mr. Ogden was one of the chief organizers of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company in 1859, now one of the largest, if not the largest railway corporation in the United States. In 1856 he organized a lumber company on the Peshtigo River in Wisconsin, purchased immense tracts of pine lands, erected extensive mills and factories and built up at the mouth of the river on Green Bay a thriving village. In 1860 he purchased at Brady's Bend, on the Alleghany River, in Pennsylvania, some fivethousand acres of iron and coal land, and organized the Brady's Bend Iron Company, with a capital of \$2,000,000. This company employed over six hundred men in their furnaces and mills and turned out year after year over two hundred tons of rails daily. When the Union Pacific Railroad Company was organized, under the act of Congress in 1862, Mr. Ogden was chosen its first president, but his other enterprises induced him subsequently to retire from the presidency, though he remained a director, and gave what service was possible to the construction of the road. In June, 1868, he retired from the presidency of the Chicago & Northwestern Railway Company, with some of the lines of which he had been connected for a period of twenty-one years. At a meeting of the stockholders on that occasion, this resolution was adopted: "Resolved, That his [W. B. Ogden's] connection with this company dating back for a period of twenty-one years, his disinterested labors in its behalf without fee or reward during the whole time, the benefit he has conferred upon it, and the country demand our grateful acknowledgement, and we hereby tender him our warmest thanks for his long services, and our best wishes for his long continued health and prosperity." Politically he was known as a Democrat. As such he was elected to the New York Legislature, and as Mayor of Chicago. When the slavery question arose, he identified himself with the free-soil party, and in 1848 supported the Van Buren and Adams ticket. In 1860 he supported Mr. Lincoln, and was elected to the Illinois Senate on the same ticket. He favored the war for the Union, but was opposed to the emancipation proclamation and the policy of the administration, and this led him finally to antagonize the Republican party. The later years of his life were spent largely in New York. At his villa of Boscobel, on the Harlem River, he dispensed a noble and generous hospitality. It was here in his retirement and repose from his chief business cares, that news suddenly came upon him—"Chicago is burning." He started at once for the West, and arrived in Chicago on Tuesday, October 10. He found only a mass of black and smoking ruins. The house of his brother, Mahlon D. Ogden, was the only house remaining on the North Side. The following day he received the news of the utter destruction of his immense lumber establishment at Peshtigo, and that many lives had been lost. Remaining in Chicago a few days longer, to instill hope and courage in the hearts of the despairing and stricken citizens, he started for Peshtigo, where he was much more needed. General Strong, who accompanied him, has written a thrilling account of this fire and of the labors of Mr. Ogden during these trying times. After these herculean labors Mr. Ogden again sought the retirement of his favorite villa. Mr. Ogden's social qualities were of a high, a very high order. His mind, enlarged by travel and by extensive reading, sought relaxation from his immense business cares, in art, music and poetry. He was a great lover of nature, and

Bryant was his favorite poet. At his home he entertained with a generous hospitality, his mother and sisters assisting him. He was not married until late in life. In February, 1875, he married Miss Mariana Arnot, a daughter of Judge Arnot, of Elmira, N. Y. This most excellent and highly accomplished lady cheered and solaced the declining years of his life. In his youth he had been separated by death from the one dear heart that he loved, to whose memory he remained ever faithful. Years afterward he would show to his most intimate friends some tenderly cherished relics—a ribbon, a glove, some faded flowers—mementoes of one whom he never could forget. Such fidelity to his youthful love was strikingly characteristic of the man. His nature was sympathetic, and his smile illumined every circle. To relieve the distressed, to aid the deserving, to encourage the despairing, for these and all good works, he always seemed to have abundant time, and many now prosperous men can look back upon the time when the timely word or aid of William B. Ogden placed them upon the road to that prosperity. The most striking feature of his character was self-reliance. As Emerson says, "He could stay at home in his own mind." He did not pretend to be powerful, he was powerful. He saw his way to the end from the beginning. To a lady whom he was seeking to encourage about her sons, he once said, "I was born close to a saw mill, was early left an orphan, christened in a mill-pond, graduated at a log school house, and at fourteen fancied I could do any thing I turned my hand to, and that nothing was impossible, and ever since, madam, I have been trying to prove it, and with some success." He believed that honest faithful work could accomplish every thing. His conversational power was very great. The artist Healy said of him that in conversation he was a worthy rival of the best three he ever met: Louis Phillippe, John Quincy Adams and Doctor Bronson. Guizot, the French historian and statesman, said of him as he looked upon his portrait, "That is the representative American, who is a benefactor of his country, especially the mighty West; he built Chicago." Ogden could indeed say, as he looked over the great West and the great city that he loved, "*et quorum magna pars fui.*" Fortunate in his life, he was also happy in his death. Cheered by the affection of his noble wife, surrounded by loving friends, honored and respected by all his fellow-citizens, sustained and soothed by an unwavering faith in the religion of his fathers, he entered the valley of the shadow of death. On the 3d of August, 1877, he died at his country seat, Boscobel, on the Harlem. His remains repose in Woodlawn Cemetery, near New York. To the citizens of Chicago it should be said, "Would you behold his monument, look around you!"

BENJAMIN W. RAYMOND, the third Mayor of Chicago, was born at Rome, N. Y., in 1801. His early years were passed in Oneida County and St. Lawrence County, N. Y., and he received a good common school education. At the age of nineteen he commenced his business career as an employé for a lumber merchant. Afterward he commenced merchandising, and continued it with more or less success for several years. His mother had died when he was five years old, and his father when he was about twenty-two, so that upon Benjamin was now thrown the care of his younger brothers and sisters. The feeling of responsibility caused by these circumstances created in him habits of economy and industry, and these became to him hand-maids of fortune. In 1826, under the influence of the celebrated revivalist, Rev. C. G. Finney, Mr. Raymond

made profession of religion, which he consistently maintained until the end of his life. He also became strongly imbued with strict temperance principles, and gave up the sale of liquor in his store, though it was one of the largest sources of profit to the merchant of those days. As early as 1831 he began to look to the Far West, believing that greater opportunities could be found there for the young business man than could be found in his native country. At this time he formed the acquaintance of Mr. S. N. Dexter, who encouraged him in his Western notions, and offered large financial

B. W. Raymond

assistance. One or two trips into Northern Ohio and part of Michigan not proving very successful, he settled in East Bloomfield, N. Y., and for four years carried on a very successful business. Here, in the year 1835, he married Miss Amelia Porter, with whom he lived happily for almost fifty years, and who still survives him. Two sons were born to this marriage, one of whom is now dead. The other is Professor George W. Raymond of Williams College. His attention was now attracted to Chicago as a point of great future importance, and he determined to make it his future home. He arrived in Chicago in June, 1836, with a large stock of goods, and found the place running over with merchants and merchandise looking for nothing so much as for purchasers. The outlook for legitimate business was by no means favorable, and Mr. Raymond was obliged to look about for other points at which to dispose of his goods. Assisted by his friend Dexter, and in partnership with him, he also made large investments in real estate, and when the hard times of 1837 came upon the country the firm of B. W. Raymond & Co. found its liabilities largely in excess of its assets. But Mr. Dexter had both the ability and the will to assist the struggling firm, and during the years 1837, 1838 and 1839 advanced fully \$20,000, and thus the credit of the house was preserved and it passed safely through the terrible depression. In the year 1839 Mr. Raymond was elected Mayor of the city, on the Whig ticket. Although the Democrats were in the ascendancy, the popularity of Mr. Raymond enabled him to successfully carry the election. The main incident of Mr. Raymond's term of office was an exciting contest between the North and South divisions concerning a bridge over the Chicago River. The bridge had been swept away at Dearborn Street, and the people of the South Side were opposed to its being replaced. There were great jealousies existing at the time between the divisions, and the contest was waged with great bitterness. The Council was evenly divided, and Raymond, who held the casting vote, was a South-sider. Finally he decided that if the North-siders would subscribe \$3,000 toward the erection of the bridge they should have it, and this being agreed to he gave the casting vote in favor of the bridge. It was during his term of office that the canal scrip was largely counterfeited. Mr. Raymond was exceedingly active in putting a stop to it. Several persons were arrested, and two were convicted and punished. The hard times brought great suffering among the laboring classes, and particularly to the "canallers," as the Irish laborers and their families were called, who had been working on the canal until the work was stopped by

the inability of the State to go further. These laborers thrown out of employment poured into the city, where they became only objects of charity. Mr. Raymond bestowed upon them the whole of the salary he received as Mayor. It was during his term of office that the Fort Dearborn reservation was laid out in town lots and sold. It had been expected by the people that the land would be donated by the Government to the city, but the Government was not very rich, and so the order went out for the sale of Fort Dearborn addition. Through the efforts of Mr. Raymond Dearborn Park was reserved to the city, and State Street was laid out one hundred and twenty feet wide instead of sixty. This he accomplished by his personal exertions. In 1842 he was again elected Mayor, much against his own personal wishes. City orders were being hawked about at a large discount, though good times were now returning. Mayor Raymond by a system of rigid economy in the administration of public affairs soon brought the city's credit to par. Mr. Raymond early became interested in railroads, and he was one of the first directors in the Chicago & Galena Union Railroad, the pioneer of the great Northwestern system. He was one of the foremost in many of the great undertakings that have tended to build up Chicago, but he was particularly active in promoting the religious and educational interests of Chicago and the West. He laid out the town of Lake Forest, and was active in securing the charter for its University. He was president of the board of trustees of the University for twelve years. He was one of the trustees of Beloit College, and also of the Rockford Female Seminary, and he gave largely of his time and means to their assistance. He did much for the town of Elgin; built the first woolen mill there, and in 1864 founded the celebrated watch manufactory, and was the first president of the company. For more than forty years he was a ruling elder in the Second Presbyterian Church of Chicago. His later years were passed in retirement and in the enjoyment of that ease his long life of labor had so nobly won. He died on the 6th of April, 1883, full of years and honor.

ALEXANDER LOYD became Mayor in 1840, engaging in business for many years as a builder and con-

Alexander Loyd

tractor, owner of a lumber yard and proprietor of a dry goods and grocery store. The latter was run under the firm name of Loyd & Thomas until after 1857.

FRANCIS C. SHERMAN was one of Chicago's pioneers, coming to this city from Connecticut in 1834. Like most of Chicago's Mayors he was, primarily, a

Francis C. Sherman

merchant, being also interested in a brick yard at a later day. Mr. Sherman was Alderman of the First Ward in 1837, County Commissioner from 1840-45,

mayor in 1841, chairman of the Board of Supervisors in 1851, and again filled the Mayor's chair for three terms, commencing 1862.

AUGUSTUS GARRETT, one of the pioneer business men and public-spirited citizens of Chicago, came to the city in 1836. Originally from the State of New York, he had been a successful auctioneer both in Cincinnati and New Orleans, but bad fortune had overtaken him, and when he came to Chicago he was, virtually, a bankrupt. Introducing himself to Rev. Jeremiah Porter, the Church people interested themselves in his case and he soon was upon his feet again, financially. He sent on for his wife, whom he had left with her parents, on the Hudson River (being unable to support her), and the husband and wife were soon together again and settled down as permanent residents of Chicago—one of them, at least (Mrs. Garrett), to make her name blessed to posterity. In the winter of 1839, through the labors of Rev. Peter R. Borein, they were both converted to a belief in the Methodist faith, and became prominent Church members. Mr. Garrett's abilities as a clear-headed and successful business man were at once recognized in a public way. He served as Alderman in 1840 and in 1845 was elected to the mayoralty. His death occurred in December, 1848. Mrs. Garrett survived her husband until November, 1855, having two years previously bestowed the bulk of her husband's large fortune upon that noble institution for the propagation of Christian learning, known as the Garrett Biblical Institute. Mr. and Mrs. Garrett left no children.

ALSON S. SHERMAN was born April 21, 1811, in Barre, Vt., coming to Chicago November 1, 1836. The early portion of his residence in Chicago was spent as a builder and contractor, being engaged from 1845 to 1855 in the marble, stone and milling business, and in the sale of building material. Mr. Sherman was active as a local legislator, the public showing their confidence in him repeatedly. He served one term as Mayor, one term as chief engineer of the fire department, two terms as Alderman, about ten years on the board of water commissioners, and acted for a number of years as city school trustee. In fact, in most of the public enterprises which marked Chicago's early growth, Mr. Sherman took a leading part. He was married February 26, 1833, and has nine children living. Mr. Sherman's residence is Waukegan.

JOHN P. CHAPIN, Mayor of Chicago in 1846, was in business, for many years, as a forwarding and commission merchant. He first established himself alone, and later became a member of the firm of Wadsworth,

State's Attorney, and Alderman for two terms. He was elected Mayor in 1847 and again in 1850.

JAMES H. WOODWORTH acted as Mayor in 1848 and 1849. He was a native of New York, coming to Chicago in 1833, and early becoming a marked public character. Mr. Woodworth engaged in the milling

James H. Woodworth

business, and was part owner of the old Hydraulic Mills for some time. He was elected Alderman in 1845 and again in 1847, and was later a commissioner of water works, while during 1855 and 1857 he was sent to Congress.

WALTER S. GURNEE was born at Haverstraw-on-the-Hudson, N. Y., in 1813. Having lost his father at the age of eight years, he left his home to find another with his uncle, Judge John D. Coe, at Romulus, Seneca Co., N. Y. Here he remained until old enough to take care of himself. Mr. Gurnee's first independent business venture was at Detroit in 1835, and the following year he went to Chicago, where he, at first, started

W. S. Gurnee

in the saddlery business, also carrying a stock of general hardware. Until his retirement from business, was engaged in the leather trade, operating, in early days, one of the largest tanneries in the West. He was one of the original directors of the Board of Trade, and was elected Mayor of Chicago in 1851 and 1852. Mr. Gurnee was always considered one of the most substantial business men of the city, being so confident of its continual growth that he invested in real estate in localities which, at the time, were far beyond its limits. He, with Charles E. Peck, purchased considerable land along the line of the Chicago & Milwaukee road, and founded the present beautiful village of Winnetka. Mr. Gurnee is now a resident of New York city, having removed there in 1863.

CHARLES M. GRAY, Mayor in 1853, was a native of New York, coming to Chicago in 1834. At first he manufactured grain cradles in a small way, and afterward associated himself with Cyrus McCormick in the

John P. Chapin

Charles M. Gray

Dyer & Chapin, who were also large packers, operating a house on the South Branch. In 1844 Mr. Chapin served as Alderman from the First Ward, but was better known as a merchant than as a politician.

JAMES CURTISS, a lawyer by profession and a native

James Curtiss

of New York, came to Chicago in 1835. He held many offices of local trust, being Clerk of the County Court,

manufacture of reapers. He was also engaged in business as a wholesale grocer, and had merely a local name as a public man. He is assistant general freight agent of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad.

ISAAC L. MILLIKEN was one of Chicago's early blacksmiths, but being industrious, ambitious and popular, obtained a smattering of law and served the city as

Isaac L. Milliken

Alderman twice and both the city and county in a judicial capacity. He acted as assistant County Judge for a few years, commencing with 1853, and began his service as Police Magistrate in 1856. He became Mayor in 1854.

LEVI D. BOONE was born December 8, 1808, near Lexington, Ky., being a grand-nephew of the noted Daniel Boone and a son of "Squire" Boone, a Baptist minister, and Anna Grubbs, of Virginia. He was the seventh son, and in his tenth year was left fatherless, his mother being poor and burdened with a large family. His early days were spent among Indian outages, and his first recollections were of the active and brave part taken by both his parents in subduing the savages. His father was killed at the battle of Horse-shoe Bend. Growing up amid such scenes, it is quite remarkable that when twenty-one years of age Dr. Boone should have been able to graduate with honors from Transylvania University. In the spring of 1829 he removed to Edwardsville, Ill., to engage in the practice of his profession. Subsequently he settled in Hillsboro, Montgomery County, and upon the breaking out of the Black Hawk War in 1832 responded as the very first man in his county, and served as Captain of a cavalry company. In 1836 Dr. Boone removed to Chicago and at once became identified with its progress. At first he engaged in the insurance business, but the panic of 1837 forced him to return to practice. For a number of years he was western head of the Mutual Life Insurance Company. He served as city physician for a number of years, and his invaluable services during the cholera epidemic of 1848 are still remembered with gratitude by many early residents. Having served three successive terms as Alderman, he was elected Mayor in 1855, and it was during his administration that the "beer riots" were quelled. During the war

L. D. Boone

Dr. Boone was a faithful Union man, and therefore the following story told of him ever retains its "flavor": "He was one of the physicians at Camp Douglas during the incarceration of Confederate prisoners, one of whom, a boy named Tom Green, got the good Doctor into a peculiar scrape. Green's mother came to Chicago and immediately set about securing her son's release, aided by a Mrs. Morris. A plan was arranged by which Tom should promenade a certain stretch every day where his mother could view him through a field-glass from the roof of an adjoining building. But Mrs. Green couldn't stay and departed, leaving \$50 for her boy in care of Dr. Boone, which was to be used in buying necessities. The Doctor placed the amount in his safe in an envelope and labeled it 'Tom Green's money,' and was then called to Washington. Green learned of the money and its location, and secured it through the connivance of a medical student during the Doctor's absence, the student agreeing to let Tom escape for \$30. The bargain was made and Tom proceeded to escape by climbing a fence and found himself in the Federal ranks, betrayed by the student! The Union soldiers tried in vain to compel Tom to give up the information relating to his attempted escape by moderate means, and only succeeded after stringing him up by the thumbs. Then the youthful

Confederate confessed that the money to purchase his liberty had come from Dr. Boone, and that was all he knew about it. Immediately upon Dr. Boone's return to Chicago he was arrested on a charge of conspiracy to aid in the escape of prisoners of war. No explanations would suffice at that time, and he was placed under arrest by Colonel Joseph Tucker, then in command of Camp Douglas. After a time the Doctor was released on parole, and that parole was still in force when his spirit took its flight." Dr. Boone was the first man in Chicago to advocate the award of private bounty as an inducement for men to enlist in the Federal ranks. For himself he backed the proposition to give a city lot or a farm of forty acres to the widow of the first Chicago volunteer who should fall in defense of the country's honor; and the widow of a gallant soldier under Colonel Mulligan received the Boone bounty as promised. In March, 1833, Dr. Boone was married to Miss Louise M. Smith, daughter of Judge Theophilus W. Smith, of the Illinois Supreme Court. At the time of his death six of their eleven children were left to them—two sons and four daughters. Aside from his public life, Dr. Boone is best known as a pillar of the Michigan-avenue Baptist Church, and as a trustee and valued patron of the Chicago University. His life, in short, was filled with useful works, and his marked success as a man was merited.

THOMAS DYER, an old and respected settler and merchant of Chicago, was born January 13, 1805, at

Thos Dyer

Canton, Conn. His father was an officer of the Revolutionary War. Young Dyer was brought up as a farmer's son, but developed sterling business traits at an early age. When he was about thirty years old he started for Chicago and the West, and soon engaged in general trade, also erecting a warehouse, and doing business under the firm name of Wadsworth, Dyer & Chapin; Newberry & Dole, and this house were among the very earliest warehouse firms to engage in business in the then young city. Mr. Dyer at once assumed his place as a leading man of affairs in the growing community with which he had cast his lot, being one of the directors of the Galena & Chicago Union road. He also served one term in the Legislature, was president of the Chamber of Commerce in 1848, and Mayor of the city in 1856. His death occurred at Middletown, Conn., on the 6th of June, 1862. Mr. Dyer was twice married—the first time to Adaline Hopkins, the second time to the widow of Elijah K. Hubbard. Clarence H. Dyer, his son, is still a respected business man of this city, being a child about two years old when his father removed to Chicago. Mrs. Dyer resides with Elijah K. Hubbard, Jr., her only surviving child.

JOHN WENTWORTH was born in Sandwich, Strafford Co., N. H., on March 5, 1815, of the Hon. Paul and Lydia (Cogswell) Wentworth. His paternal grandfather was the Hon. John Wentworth, Jr., member of the Continental Congress from New Hampshire, whose name is signed to the original "Articles of Confederation." His maternal grandfather was Colonel Amos Cogswell, who served through the entire Revolutionary War, entering at the same time that General Washington took command of the Revolutionary Army, under the old tree at Cambridge, Mass.; and served through the

entire war, with six brothers, and assisted at the formation of the Society of Cincinnati at the disbanding of the Revolutionary Army. John Wentworth is descended on both sides from the earliest settlers of New England, and there is no blood in his veins of any emigrant, since the year 1700; all his ancestors, after that date, living and dying in New England, and nearly all of them in the State of New Hampshire. The ancestor of his family in 1666 was Reginald Wentworth,—Rynold de Wynterwade—who was proprietor of the fief of Wentworth, in the wapentake of Strafford, West Riding of Yorkshire, as shown by the celebrated Domesday Book; Wentworth means the White Hall, Court or Town. A periodical of years since thus describes the birthplace of John Wentworth: "He was born in that part of New Hampshire known as the Switzerland of America; among those highlands separating those beautiful and picturesque bodies of water, dotted with hundreds of little islands, which are known as Squam and Winnipisseogee Lake. As the traveler from the capital of the State reaches the first of that extensive range of mountains, which he never loses sight of until he arrives at Mount Washington itself, known as the Red Mountain, he beholds a promontory of comparatively low lands, nearly equally divided between hills, vales, and little lakes, jutting up among precipitous and rugged mountains, and from which there seems no outlet, except in the direction of the entrance. At the extreme end of this peninsular strip of land, bounded almost entirely by mountains, with no house, no road, nor any place beyond save the mountain's craggy side; less than a quarter of a mile to the right of the road that now leads through a hardly passable gorge to Thornton, in the town of Sandwich, at the foot of Mount Israel, and at the last cultivated farm thereon, was Colonel Wentworth born, in the sight of almost perpetual snows. Seldom indeed are all those towering peaks that line the town of Sandwich snowless, and few are the fields that miss the frosts for six months in a year. It blights the blossoms in the spring and the unripe fruit in autumn. Few are the agricultural products adapted to its short and cool summers, and to its winters, vying almost with those of Franconia, known as the coldest place in the Union. The soil is sterile and rocky; and its original settlers, in 1768, declared that they found it a dense mass of rocks and trees, with no bare spot save its lakes and rivers. At the date of the birth of Mr. Wentworth there were no stores, no hotels, and no places of recreation, where one could while away a leisure hour, or which could entice one from the paths of industry. Work was the only recreation and sleep the only rest. The evening shade was the signal for general retirement, and the day-dawn found all breakfasted, and the oxen yoked at the door. Amid such habits, and upon such a theater, was the subject of this sketch born and reared." And so restricted were its mail facilities, that the news of the Battle of New Orleans reached the town on the day of Mr. Wentworth's birth.

The first school attended by John Wentworth was the public school taught by Benjamin G. Willey, at Sandwich, in the winter of 1819-20. He attended the common schools of Sandwich until the winter of 1826-27, when he went to reside with Dr. Asa Crosby the ancestor of the distinguished family of all the Crosbys in the United States, of Gilmanton, N. H., and attended the academy there under the charge of Asa Emerson Foster. During the summer and fall of 1827, he was a pupil of Rev. James Towner at the Wolfeborough, N. H., Academy, and in the summer of 1828 was at the

New Hampton, N. H., Academy, of which Benjamin F. Farnsworth was principal. On August 12, 1828, the inchoate congressman participated in the annual exhibition, being then thirteen years of age, and declaimed an extract from Webster's eulogy on Adams and Jefferson. In the winter of 1828-29 he attended a school taught by Dudley Leavitt, of Meredith, N. H., the celebrated almanac-maker. In the summer of 1829 and the winter of 1829-30, he attended the New Hampton Academy, under the same preceptor as before; and, on August 13, 1829, at the annual exhibition, took part in a Greek dialogue. He remained at home during the summer of 1830, and returned to the Academy in the winter of 1830-31. At this Academy, in the spring of 1830, he founded the Social Fraternity, which was created by the founder in order to supply the necessity existing for a debating and literary society, other than the Literary Adelphi, an association whose advantages were limited to students of older age than that of Mr. Wentworth. It was a fitting prelude to the life of John Wentworth, editor, mayor and congressman, to find him at the age of fifteen organizing a literary society, to provide students with those educational amenities from which they were debarred because of their age. He remained at this Academy until the winter of 1831-32, participating in the exhibition of August 13, 1831, and there took an original part in the discussion: "Which has conferred the greatest benefit upon mankind, the discovery of the art of printing or the mariner's compass?" During this winter he taught his first school at Simpson Hill, New Hampton, N. H.; and returned to the Academy subsequently and remained until the spring vacation. In the spring of 1832 he attended the Academy of South Berwick, Me., under the charge of Lewis Turner, remaining until the close of the summer term, and there delivered the valedictory address. During his stay there he wrote several articles for the Democratic Press in defense of General Jackson's financial policy, which received high eulogium. Thus, during his adolescence, is John Wentworth noticeable for his prominent literary ability. In the autumn of 1832 he entered Dartmouth College, N. H., from which institution he graduated in 1836. During his second winter in college he taught school in Hanover, about two miles south of the college; during the third winter at college he taught school at Grafton, N. H., and the fourth winter at East Lebanon, N. H. While there he was a substitute for one of the leading men in the school district, a delegate to the county convention, to nominate a democratic candidate for Senator, and was made chairman of the committee on resolutions; his reports and the remarks called forth by the transaction of business received high encomiums from the delegates and the Press. His first and only vote before coming to Chicago was cast for Isaac Hill, Democratic candidate for Governor, and this action likewise manifested the bent of his subsequent career. On Monday, October 3, 1836, he left the paternal roof-tree in Sandwich, N. H., with a general idea of going West and with \$100 in his pocket. The opinions of the prominent men of that time may be inferred from the following letters, given to Mr. Wentworth prior to his departure:

"MOULTONBOROUGH, September 22, 1836.

"HON. JOHN REYNOLDS, Dear Sir: Permit me to introduce to your acquaintance Mr. John Wentworth, a young man of good talents, who has just completed his collegiate studies, and visits the West for the purpose of studying and pursuing the practice of the law. As your knowledge and influence will enable you to direct him in the choice of a desirable spot to locate, whatever assistance you may render him will be gratefully received and considered a favor conferred on,

Your friend and obedient servant,

"BENNING M. BEAN."

John Reynolds was Governor and Member of Congress from Illinois, and Mr. Bean was Member of Congress from New Hampshire. The other letter was from Governor Isaac Hill, formerly United States Senator from New Hampshire, to General Henry Dodge, Governor of Wisconsin:

"CONCORD, N. H., September 29, 1836.

"Sir: Permit me to introduce to your friendly attentions Mr. John Wentworth, a graduate of Dartmouth College, of the present year. Mr. Wentworth possesses merit as a scholar and a gentleman, and has already discovered talent as a politician which gives him the first rank among our young men. He goes to the West in pursuit of fortune and fame. Should he take a stand in your Territory, I cannot doubt that he will receive, as he will merit, the patronage and friendship of the pioneers of your flourishing country. I am, with high respect, Your obedient servant,

"ISAAC HILL."

These letters and the facts recited show how well his dominating characteristics were exhibited in his early life; how the struggles, the difficulties and the encomiums he experienced, seemed to be preparatory to the wider, higher sphere he was ultimately to fill. Upon his journey he traveled by post-coach to Concord, N. H.; thence across the Green Mountains to Troy, N. Y.; thence to Schenectady; thence, for the first time, on the cars to Utica, N. Y.; thence, for the first time, on the canal, to Tonawanda, N. Y.; thence by stage to Niagara Falls; thence on a steamer, for the first time, to Buffalo, thence on the steamboat Columbus, Captain A. Walker, to Detroit, arriving there October 13. He took a pedestrian excursion of some forty miles into the country from Detroit, visiting Ann Arbor and Ypsilanti, and advertising for a position as school teacher, in the Detroit Free Press, but meeting with no response to his advertisement, and not being inspired by the "star of inevitable destiny" otherwise to remain, he returned to Detroit upon the seventeenth, and sent his trunk to Chicago by the brig Manhattan, Captain John Stewart, and took stage for Michigan City, Ind., arriving there on the afternoon of October 22. The ensuing day he set out on foot for Chicago. Several old residents remembered seeing Mr. Wentworth en route to Chicago, tall, dusty, gritty and independent as he strode toward the goal, where he was to win fame and fortune such as are achieved by but few people. He tarried over the night of October 24, at Calumet, now known as South Chicago, and arrived in Chicago on the forenoon of October 25, 1836, and accidentally meeting Matthew S. Moloney, then of the leading mercantile house of Wild, Moloney & Co., formerly of Northfield, N. H., and an old schoolmate of Mr. Wentworth's, that gentleman strongly recommended to him the United States Hotel—previously the Sauganash—kept by the late John Murphy, afterwards well known as an Alderman and leading politician of the city. Since that date John Wentworth dines with Mrs. John Murphy every 25th of October. He determined upon pursuing the study of law, and made the necessary arrangements having that end in view with Henry Moore, a leading lawyer of this city, whose ill-health required him to return to the East, where he died of consumption many years ago. But, on November 23, 1836, he was induced to take editorial charge of the Chicago Democrat. Of the influence of that newspaper upon civic and general politics; of the sturdy denunciation of the wild-cat and other fictitious paper money; its stanch advocacy of "Liberty and Economy;" its stinging and pungent epigrams, the history of those times bears witness. A short time after he took charge of the paper, the mark of this twenty-one years old editor was made in the city of his choice, and many of the prominent citizens of Chicago and propri-

etors of the newspaper, urgently solicited him to remain in charge of the paper, and proffered him every financial assistance necessary for its purchase: so evidently was Mr. Wentworth the right man in the right place. He accordingly made arrangements to take the paper, and within three years the establishment costing \$2,800 was owned by John Wentworth, free from indebtedness. He had earned it by incessant labor and indefatigable application, rigid economy and unremitting attention to business—such attention as his magnificent physique and the stern, persistent daily labor of his early New England home fitted him to endure. In the winter of 1836-37, Mr. Wentworth attended the meetings held in the Saloon Building, to consider whether the Legislature—then in session at Vandalia—should be applied to for a city charter. But very few of those who attended those meetings are now living. He also took an active part in the election of Chicago's first Mayor, William B. Ogden. He was the secretary of the first political meeting ever called in the old First Ward. In 1837, he was appointed by the Council the first corporation printer of Chicago, and early in 1838, was appointed School Inspector, which office, under different names, he held at various times afterward. Mr. Wentworth was one of the earliest, and has ever been one of the most persistent advocates of the common-school system in the West. In 1839, he was appointed one of the "aides-de-camp" of Governor Carlin. In 1840 he commenced making speeches to public assemblages outside the city, and in February, 1840, wrote a letter upon the relation of the banks to the Government and their reciprocal duties. This letter was printed in pamphlet form, and copied into the Administration papers of the day; it received deserved eulogiums, and attracted a great deal of attention to the utterances of the newspaper, whose editor, in such terse, powerful yet elegant phraseology, clearly solved one of the vexed financial and economic questions of the day. During this year, also, he started the Daily Democrat, the first daily Democratic newspaper in the Northwest. Despite these various demands upon his time and mental capacity, he still pursued his legal studies, and early in the spring of 1841 he left Chicago to attend the law lectures at Cambridge, Mass., with the intention of remaining there a year, but hearing that he would probably receive the nomination for Congress, he returned to Chicago late in the autumn of 1841, and was shortly thereafter admitted to the Bar. On May 18, 1843, he was unanimously nominated for Congress by the Democratic convention at Joliet. In consequence of the failure of the Legislature to district the State, the election which should have taken place in 1842 did not occur until August, 1843, when Mr. Wentworth was elected from the Fourth District of Illinois by a large majority, at the early age of twenty-eight, to a seat in the House of Representatives of the Twenty-eighth Congress, the youngest member of that body. In 1844 he was re-nominated, "*nemine contradicente*," and re-elected by a majority of more than three thousand. He was re-nominated in the same manner and re-elected by a majority of over six thousand in 1846. In 1848 he was again nominated and rolled up a majority of three thousand five hundred and fifty-five votes, while in Washington, attending to his Congressional duties, and notwithstanding the cry of rotation in office made by aspirants. As an evidence of Mr. Wentworth's personal popularity it may be remarked that at the time of the antagonism to him, Mr. Polk's majority was, in the same district, only three thousand and eight votes; also, that Mr. Wentworth's majority was greater than that of any

other person in the State whose election was contested by an opposing faction. The Congresses to which he was elected up to this period of his life were the Twenty-eighth, Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-first. Before Mr. Wentworth entered Congress he had never seen a legislative body in session, yet his actions in Congress were such as though he had been engaged in parliamentary debates for years. In fact, his whole life has exhibited a wonderful adaptability of mind and aptitude of manner, with a comprehensiveness of understanding that made all questions readily understood by him. Before his election to Congress there had not been any member who resided on the lake, nor had there been one north of the center of the State of Illinois, and until the admission of Wisconsin as a State he continued to be the sole representative who resided upon the shores of Lake Michigan. His district embraced the counties of Boone, Bureau, Cook, Champagne, DeKalb, DuPage, Grundy, Iroquois, Kane, Kendall, Lake, LaSalle, Livingston, McHenry, McLean, Vermillion and Will, and it extended from the Wisconsin State line on the north to a distance of one hundred miles below the line of the termination of the Illinois & Michigan Canal on the south, and from the Indiana State line on the east to counties touching Rock River on the west. Its area was two hundred and fifty miles by one hundred miles, and comprised the most wealthy and populous portion of the State. Since that time several entirely new counties, and parts of other new counties, have been created out of his old district. Mr. Wentworth was a member of the Baltimore National Convention of 1844, which nominated James K. Polk for the presidency; also of that of 1848, which nominated General Lewis Cass. He was chairman of the committee that called the celebrated National River and Harbor Convention which assembled at Chicago in 1847, and Mr. Wentworth also drafted the address to the people of the United States, urging them to send delegates to the convention. In 1850 he peremptorily declined a renomination to Congress, and retired from his representative duties on March 4, 1851. In November, 1852, he was elected to Congress from a new Congressional district, the Second, made under the census of 1850, comprising the counties of Cook, DeKalb, DuPage, Kane, Lee, Whiteside and Rock Island. His term in the Thirty-third Congress expired on March 4, 1855, and again he refused to accede to the solicitations of his constituents, declining a re-nomination. He thus served two years under Acting-President Tyler; he was present at the inauguration of President Polk and served out his term of office; was present at the inauguration of President Taylor and that of Acting President Fillmore, and served two years under their administrations. He was then out of Congress for two years. He was present at the inauguration of President Pierce, and served two years under his presidency. He was present when John Quincy Adams fell in the House of Representatives, and was one of the committee appointed by Speaker Robert C. Winthrop to take his remains home to Massachusetts. He was elected to the Thirty-ninth Congress from a district composed alone of Cook County, and was upon the Committee of Ways and Means under the administration of Acting-President Andrew Johnson. During this session he was an earnest advocate of the immediate resumption of specie payments, often declaring that every day's delay therein would prove calamitous to the country. He attended the inauguration of Abraham Lincoln and was one of the committee to receive his remains at Chicago. During Mr. Wentworth's occupancy of a seat in Congress,

there was much local legislation requisite for the crrescive Chicago of that era, and he worked intelligently and incessantly for those improvements that were necessary for her future greatness. He urged, and accomplished, the improvement of the harbor, the establishment of light-houses and ports of entry, the erection of marine hospitals, etc. He championed the causes of his constituents in contested cases under the pre-emption acts, and was the unpaid agent for numberless claimants for bounty, back-pay, etc., accrued during the Mexican War. He strenuously championed pre-emption, graduation and homestead laws; he was the first Western congressman who introduced a bill advocating the bonded warehouse system, and he was mainly instrumental in passing the land grant bill for the Illinois Central Railroad through the House of Representatives. The remarks of the Democratic Review, made during his congressional career, aptly describe his service: "Colonel Wentworth's political career has been marked by untiring industry and perseverance, by independence of thought, expression and action, by a thorough knowledge of human nature; by a moral courage equal to any crisis; by a self-possession that enables him to avail himself of any chance of success when on the very threshold of defeat; and by a steady devotion to what he believes to be the wishes and interests of those whose representative he is. * * * Few men of his age, under so many adverse circumstances, have attained to equal success, and still fewer are less indebted to accidental circumstances. So many obstacles have been already overcome by him, that he is never daunted by the hopelessness of any enterprise that it may seem desirable to undertake." Wheeler, in his "Biographical and Political History of Congress," Vol. 2, conveys the same idea as to Mr. Wentworth's persistence: "We mark him down as a man of untiring energy, whose mind once fixed upon a project is not apt to be diverted from it, but will make every consideration secondary to its accomplishment. Possessing a good knowledge of parliamentary tactics, and conversant generally with the means of success in any movement he may make, he calculates coolly and afar off, and turns every little circumstance to good account. We have seen him stand up in the face of denunciation and excommunication fierce enough to awe into submission any mind accustomed to acknowledge the obligations of that austere discipline which is characteristic of the Democratic party. If he has winced, we have never seen him. As a good local representative he has few superiors—perhaps none." The value of these criticisms lies in their having been contemporaneous, almost synchronous, with the performance of the legislative duties commented upon. Mr. Wentworth was one of the original stockholders of the Chicago & Galena Railroad, and continued one of its most urgent supporters, and was chairman of the executive committee of the board when the road was consolidated with the North-Western. In 1857, Mr. Wentworth was unanimously nominated, in a convention of delegates from all the old political parties that existed at that time, as a candidate for Mayor. The new party was designated, at that period; the Republican fusion. Upon receipt of the nomination Mr. Wentworth at once stated, in his speech at Metropolitan Hall, that if he was elected he wished it distinctly understood that he was elected to enforce all the laws of the city. This he proposed doing. He stated that he did not desire the salary; that he could not well attend to the duties without encroaching upon the responsibilities of his private business; and that the only consideration that made him a

candidate was, that he believed the great mass of those who ought to take it, were deterred from doing so, from the moral certainty that they would greatly increase the number of their enemies. But, of all considerations, this would have the least weight with John Wentworth. He also explicitly stated that he would defer to the wishes of the people, if they elected him, and serve for one year, but that must be all that he would be expected to serve. In March, 1857, he was elected by over eleven hundred majority. His watchword, while serving the public, was that which dominated his individual business interests; "Liberty and Economy," and to the doctrines implied in that watchword he steadfastly adhered. It may be remarked that, during this term, he introduced the first steam fire-engine into the city, which was named "Long John" in his honor; and his first official act was to call a board of engineers who established the present grade. Mr. Wentworth declined a reelection, but he was again nominated and elected to the mayoralty in 1860. When the Prince of Wales visited Canada in 1860, there was a strong effort made to have him make a tour of the United States, but the Canadian authorities were opposed to this, and wished to take him through the British Provinces, with an idea of enlisting his influence for their development, with reference to the then contemplated Pacific road through the British Provinces. Lord Lyons, then British minister at Washington, was exceedingly anxious to gratify the American people in their wishes, and he suggested that the Governors of the States and the Mayors of the principal cities should meet the Duke of Newcastle upon the arrival of the Prince in Canada, to have a consultation upon the subject. It was understood that the Duke of Newcastle had the movements of the Prince in charge. Mr. Wentworth was one of the large body of prominent men of America who met the Duke at Montreal—but was the only one from Illinois. It was urged by the Canadian authorities that the Prince would not be well received by the masses of the foreign population in the United States, and disturbances might arise, and it was contended that those disturbances would be inaugurated in Chicago. Mr. Wentworth assured the Duke of Newcastle that he had only to make his arrangements through the British Consul at Chicago, and he, as Mayor of the city, would see that they were all carried out. And they were carried out, to the entire satisfaction of the Duke and to the pride of the people of Chicago. Mr. Wentworth in person superintended all the arrangements, and they were so satisfactory, that, after the return of the Prince, the Duke of Newcastle wrote him a very complimentary letter, stating that nowhere were the arrangements made and carried out so satisfactorily as they were at Chicago. He sent to Mr. Wentworth a large portrait of the Prince and also sent to him two Southdown sheep from the Queen's herd for his farm. During this term he introduced two more fire-engines, which were named "Liberty" and "Economy," after the prominent characteristics of his civic rule. Upon each occasion of his assumption of the Mayor's office, he found a large floating debt against the city, but at the termination of each of his tenures of office there was no floating debt, and he left money in the treasury for his successor. Mr. Wentworth positively declined a renomination to the office of Mayor, and, although it was frequently tendered him, has persistently declined it since that time. In 1861 he was elected a delegate to revise the Constitution of the State of Illinois, and during the same year was chosen a member of the Board of Education for three years. In all his official capacities, Mr. Went-

worth wielded all his influence in behalf of the common school system when it was very unpopular; and by his strong, urgent and sensible articles in the "Democrat," he was extremely influential in causing the first brick public school building to be erected in Chicago, called the Dearborn school; on the north side of Madison Street, east of Dearborn Street; it was always his favorite school, and at the time of the fire he was on the special committee in charge of it. In later years, when failing banks became largely in default to the school fund, his energy, both upon the board and in his newspaper, saved a large portion of those funds that, at one time, were considered lost; and had he been sustained by the action of a majority of the board, every dollar that was finally lost, by what he believed an unjust compromise with the banks, would have been saved. In 1863 he was appointed a police commissioner to fill a vacancy in the term, which expired in November, 1864. It was during this term as police commissioner that the raid by the Rebels upon Camp Douglas was to have been attempted, and he was all the time in private consultation with Colonel Sweet, in charge of Camp Douglas. Francis C. Sherman, the Mayor of the city, had authorized Mr. Wentworth to take entire charge of the police in case of any emergency; and during the entire night wherein Colonel Sweet made the arrests which caused such a sensation throughout the country, Mr. Wentworth was in a private room, with a man from each police station in the city, awaiting any suggestions that might be made by Colonel Sweet. While sitting there a messenger arrived from Colonel Sweet, bringing, with the Colonel's compliments, several pistols which he had just taken from the traitors outside the camp, and were so soon to have been used in liberating the prisoners. It was also during this period that, as police commissioner, he preserved order in the court-house yard while the notorious Clement L. Vallandigham addressed the people. At the close of his remarks Mr. Wentworth took his place upon the court-house steps and made that ever memorable speech in reply to him; and when a disturbance was attempted, Mr. Wentworth called the attention of the crowd to the fact that Mr. Vallandigham could never have uttered his sentiments in the loyal city of Chicago but for the protection of the Chicago police, acting under his orders. He then asked of Mr. Vallandigham's friends the same courtesy while replying that he had extended to Mr. Vallandigham. Mr. Vallandigham's friends saw the point and gave Mr. Wentworth an attentive hearing. In 1868 he was again elected a member of the Board of Education for four years. One phase of his political career has been unnoticed hitherto in this article—the change from old-time Democracy to Republicanism, and his action upon the slavery question. Of these two matters, Zebina Eastman, the war-horse of abolitionism, thus wrote in 1857: "In politics Colonel Wentworth has ever acted with the old-line Democratic party; but when the old parties became split up, by making the slavery extension question a test, he went, with such other Democrats as Hamlin, Wilmot, King, Trumbull, Fremont, Blair, and others, into what is known as the Republican movement. To the success of this movement Colonel Wentworth has, by public speeches, by writing in his newspaper, and by efforts in every other way, bent all his energies. And if there is any truth in the old adage, that the tree which bears the best fruit is always known by its receiving the greatest number of clubs, Colonel Wentworth is singled out as one of the most effective laborers in the ranks of the opposition to slavery extension. It is not only in his own immediate

neighborhood, but from the most distant parts of the Northwest, and from the extreme Eastern Press, Colonel Wentworth receives flattering testimonials of the effectiveness of his labors in the Republican cause, which he has espoused, by the violent personal abuse he receives from its opponents. No idiot, no drone, could receive the notice he daily does from the Press. Each day bears witness to the great fact that, if he is not hard at work, his enemies, at least, think he is, and are cautioning their party friends to beware of his efforts, and be prepared to counteract his movements. Of the services that Mr. Wentworth has rendered to his fellow-citizens, the late Hon. Thomas Hoynes—who came to Chicago a few months after Mr. Wentworth, and was intimately associated with him during his entire life in Chicago, a period of over forty-five years—thus eloquently speaks, in a set of resolutions adopted by the Chicago Historical Society, May 21, 1882:

"WHEREAS, This Society recognizes the long career of public service which has made the life of Hon. John Wentworth contemporaneous with the first organization of our municipal government and the entire history of Chicago since the year 1836. He was the first member of Congress from this district when it comprehended seventeen counties from Northern Illinois, of which he was the representative for many years. He was the Mayor and chief magistrate of the city, twice chosen at two different periods by the people, and his administration of city affairs is remembered to this day for its inflexible character, its economical expenditure of public money, its rigid execution of all laws and ordinances, the suppression of all vice and corruption, and the stern and impartial exposure and punishment of all crimes and criminals. He was the publisher and proprietor of the first newspaper ever printed in Chicago, and his name stood at the head of the Press of this State for a quarter of a century. His more recent labors, in the compilation of accurate historic material in respect to the early settlement and progress of the city, the personal reminiscences of a public life prolonged through one of the most eventful periods of American public history, and his recent lectures before this society, have all inspired a general public interest in the knowledge which he has accumulated; and this society, recognizing the value which his early contemporaries and the community at large attach to so signal a public life and career, do hereby, as a token of respect,

"Resolve, That the president and secretary be instructed to request of Hon. John Wentworth that he will procure a portrait likeness of himself to be taken so that it may be hung upon the walls of this institution, and remain as a memorial to posterity of the conspicuous position he occupied, and the public labors and services which he accomplished during a long and distinguished career, marked by the most extraordinary development in the rise and progress of this city, and his participation in the most momentous events of American public history." [Portrait by John Phillips, of New York, presented September 1, 1882.]

The Calumet Club also adopted the following expressive preamble on October 8, 1881, in asking Mr. Wentworth to sit for his life-sized portrait for the club:

"WHEREAS, The directors of the Calumet Club appreciate in the life career and world-wide celebrity of the Hon. John Wentworth a great and noble example of what may be attained by force of character, strength and purity of purpose and public spirit, combined with generosity and kindness of heart, and recognize in his personality an incarnation of the spirit of Chicago—his own life history being virtually that of the settlement, growth and prosperity of the city, as well as a prominent part of the history of the Nation."

While he has written for the public as much as any other man in Chicago, no man has addressed more popular assemblages than he has, and his meetings have been essentially his own, being called in his own name and having no presiding officer. He speaks frankly his sentiments and takes the responsibility, and he has never failed to fill the house.

On November 13, 1844, Mr. Wentworth was married at Troy, N. Y., by Rev. Nathan S. S. Beman, D. D., to Roxanna Marie, only child of Hon. Riley and Roxanna (Atwater) Loomis, of Troy, who, after many years of delicate health, died February 5, 1870. They

had five children, all of whom died young, except Miss Roxanna Atwater Wentworth, now living.

Since serving his last term in Congress, Mr. Wentworth has bestowed his time and attention upon his enormous stock-farm of about five thousand acres, at Summit, Cook Co., Ill., from which, like Cincinnati, he was so often summoned to serve his countrymen. Mr. Wentworth's father was one of the largest real-estate holders in the State where he lived, and Mr. Wentworth's domestic early life was passed among the most distinguished of New Hampshire's agriculturists; and, in his public life, Mr. Wentworth had learned that nearly all the prominent men of this country had passed their later years upon large country estates. Mr. Wentworth had visited the farm of General Washington at Mount Vernon, and of the Adamses at Quincy, and more particularly was he pleased with a visit paid by him to ex-President Van Buren upon his farm at Lindenwood, N. Y.; and he had also heard of the Hermitage estate of General Jackson, of the Monticello estate of President Jefferson, and the Montpelier estate of President Madison, and had also talked of their estates, at Ashland and Marshfield, with those singularly great orators, Clay and Webster. These incentives made Mr. Wentworth determine upon emulating their example, and he selected the Summit as the location for his estate. This spot is noted as a dividing line between the streams that empty into Lake Michigan and pass out to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and those that empty into the Illinois River and pass out into the Gulf of Mexico. Mr. Wentworth retains his interest in politics and is active in those pertaining to Chicago, but persistently refuses all proffers of nomination to office. In 1867 his Alma Mater, Dartmouth College, conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. (*Legum Doctor*), and on July 2, 1873, he was elected president of the Alumni of the New Hampton Academical Institution, and in 1882 and 1883 he was elected president of the Alumni Association of Dartmouth College, for each of those years. In June, 1880, Mr. Wentworth was a vice-president of the Republican National Convention, being a delegate from the First District, but was declared ineligible by the majority report which confirmed congressional district representation. This, however, did not prevent his earnestly working for the nomination of U. S. Grant, and subsequently for the nominee of the convention, James A. Garfield. Mr. Wentworth grieves over the irreparable loss of his manuscripts and papers through the Chicago fire. He had kept a journal of all the great events that transpired while he was in public life, making entries therein almost every day, after the style of John Quincy Adams. He also had a complete file of the Daily and Weekly Chicago Democrat, from his first connection with the paper to its close, a period of twenty-five years. Mr. Wentworth is an active member of the Chicago Historical Society, and is especially interested in matters relating to Early Chicago, of which he has tacitly become the acknowledged depository, and whereon he is conceded authority. His essays upon this subject are the classics of Chicago historiography. There is no man living that can so familiarly shake the hands of so many of the settlers of northern Illinois prior to 1850, male or female, as John Wentworth. He has likewise paid much attention to New England history, more particularly to the history of his native State, New Hampshire. The newspapers of that State frequently quote him as authority upon matters appertaining to its early history. He has been, for nearly a quarter of a century, vice-president of the New England Historic Genealogical

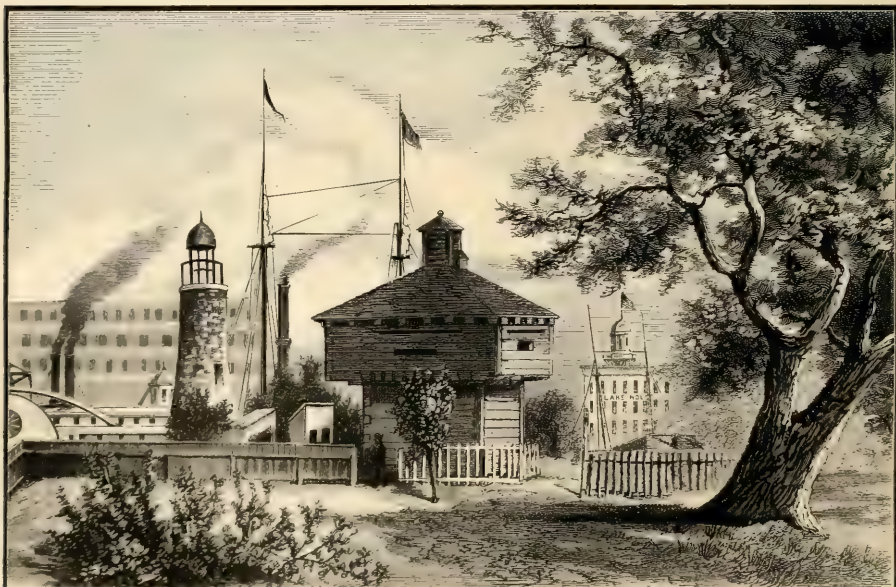
Society; and has been a frequent contributor to the columns of its recognized organ, the *New England Historic Genealogical Register*; a full set of which volumes he has presented to the Chicago Historical Society, together with many other valuable and rare works. Mr. Wentworth is also the author of the *Wentworth Genealogy*, in three volumes, conceded by critics to be the most complete and most perfectly indexed of any of that class of work published, and which is recognized in England and the United States as a standard work, and has been highly eulogized by many prominent literary men of both countries. Its collaboration occupied years of careful and cosmopolitan research.

"The *Hamptonia*," a quarterly published by the literati of New Hampton Academy, thus truthfully summarizes the life of this gentleman: "Mr. Wentworth, all through his editorial and official life, has shown himself not only a man of decided convictions, but has proved on many notable occasions that he had, under the most adverse circumstances, the courage to follow them. He has ever looked upon parties as only necessary organizations for the accomplishment of desirable ends, and he has no party attachments beyond his assurance of right, always having principles which he wished sustained by the legislation of his country, and always seeking political organization which would best promote this object. Mr. Wentworth has been remarkable, as a writer and speaker, for conveying his ideas in the fewest possible words, and for his success

in commanding the closest attention of promiscuous audiences; also for his habits of untiring industry, and for keeping such control of his private business that he has ever been personally independent of political results." Judge James B. Bradwell, who has been an intimate friend of Mr. Wentworth ever since his arrival in Chicago, thus condenses his estimate of the latter gentleman: "Few men in the nation have the intellectual capacity of Mr. Wentworth. He is strong in whatever he undertakes, and does it in his own peculiar way. He has been a power in this State and Nation. The old settlers know what influence he exercised in Congress and in the old Chicago Democrat for many years. The short and pointed paragraphs of the Democrat were a terror to the enemies of Mr. Wentworth. The influence of this paper in politics and the development of this country cannot be appreciated by those who were not here then."

Mr. Wentworth was one of the earliest Masons and Odd Fellows in Chicago. He stands six feet six inches high and weighs three hundred pounds, and has the reputation of being one of the most healthy and industrious men, and possessed of the greatest endurance of any in the city of Chicago.

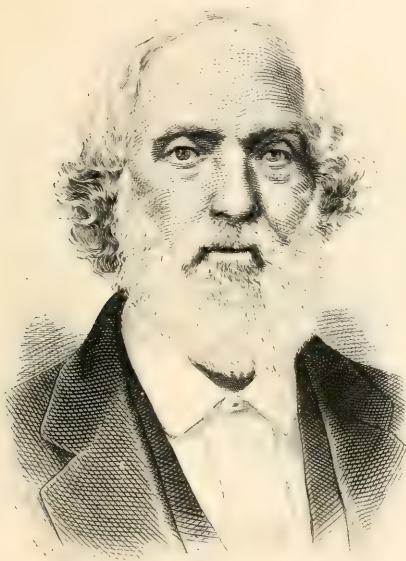
His full-size portrait, painted by the renowned George P. A. Healey, can be seen at the rooms of the Calumet Club, corner of Michigan Avenue and Twentieth Street; where his friends, the old settlers of Chicago, have their annual assemblage in May of every year.



OLD BLOCK HOUSE AND LIGHT HOUSE IN 1857.—THE LAST OF FORT DEARBORN.

WOLF POINT AND EARLY HOTELS.

The few travelers and emigrants who came to the site of Chicago prior to 1831 had more difficulty in finding the true town than at present. The fort could be seen, and from a distance might be taken for the nucleus of the coming village, but its forbidding inclosure showed, on nearer approach, that it was exclusive property and no village or even place of temporary sojourn for the weary traveler, except as the guest of the officers of the garrison. That was not the village of Chicago at that time. In the fall of 1829, among others looking for a place to stop "over night" was the family of Elijah Wentworth. It consisted of himself, wife and two daughters, Zebiah, then nineteen years old; Susan, eighteen years of age, and George, then a child of



ARCHIBALD CALDWELL.

four years old. Whether Elijah, Jr., then twenty-six years old, came with his father, is a matter of doubt. He came soon afterward, if he was not at that time of the emigrant party. Elijah had come up from the Wabash country with three yoke of oxen, two covered wagons, containing all his household goods and earthly possessions, and, homesick, was trying to get back to Maine, where he was born. He was looking for Chicago as a point on the lake from which he might embark for the East. He arrived in October, 1829, and put up at the only tavern then having a sign-post. It was owned by James Kinzie who had built it the year before, and was then kept by Archibald Caldwell, who,

by virtue of his license, granted December 8 by the Commissioners of Peoria County, was, without doubt, the first landlord who ever legally kept tavern in Chicago.

The family found refuge at this tavern. It came on prematurely cold that year, and it was certain that the family must winter at Chicago. The oxen could not be sold here, and were accordingly sent back to the "Wabash country" to winter. The family rented a small log-house owned by Mr. Kinzie, standing on the shore of the South Branch some little distance south of Caldwell's tavern, at \$5 per month, and moved into it as a temporary home. While living there, Caldwell dissolved with Kinzie, left the hotel and removed to near Green Bay, Wis. Mr. Wentworth, in January or February, rented the hotel of Mr. Kinzie at \$300 per year and became its landlord. Here he remained until the fall of 1830, when he gave up his lease and took a claim eight miles north, near what is now the Jefferson Station on the Chicago & North-Western Railroad. There he kept a hotel uninterruptedly, except during the spring and summer of 1832, when for a few weeks he took refuge in the fort fearing Indian depredations. When Scott came with the cholera, he returned to his house with many other families who, like him, became panic stricken by the pestilence.

Who kept the tavern afterward known as the Wolf Tavern "the forks" had been known as Wolf Point long before during the year 1831, is not specially determined by the traditions or records of the period.

In addition to this first tavern there was another in 1830, kept by Samuel Miller. It stood on the east side of the North Branch, nearly opposite Wentworth's. He with his brother was living there in 1829, and kept a small store, besides entertaining such strangers as came along. In 1830, he having enlarged it materially, his place became known as a tavern, and he was the principal competitor of the "Forks Tavern" on the opposite side. He ran a ferry at that time to accommodate the travel and help along his own trade.* There was at that time no bridge. Mr. Miller kept the hotel until the death of his wife, in 1832, when he sold out and moved away. It was never known as a hotel after Miller left it; various families lived in it temporarily, and at one time it was used as a store.

Mark Baubien had his log house, also a tavern, on the South Side, on the point made by the junction of the two branches. It was not at that time a pretentious hostelry. He afterward added to it and kept one of the most famous hotels in the city, known as the Sauganash.

These three hotels, connected only by a primitive ferry, with a few scattering buildings on the West Side, made the only pretense of a village at Chicago in 1830, and was known as "The Forks" and as Wolf Point. The origin of the name is buried in oblivion. Mrs. Juliette A. Kinzie, authoress of "Waubun," came here in the winter of 1831, and, at that early day discussed the origin of the name as shrouded in mystery, then too old to be traced to its genesis. She states that at that

* The county, in 1831, when Mark Baubien took the ferry, established by law, bought Miller's steam. See Collier's History, page.

time 1831 it was known as Wolf Point, and suggested some quite plausible origins for the name; among others, that it was the former residence of an Indian chief, whose name, translated into English, means "Wolf." The value of Mrs. Kinzie's testimony lies, not in her fanciful legend, but in the historic fact that at that time the land lying about "the forks" was known as "Wolf Point," and that the origin of the name was at that early day not known. As to the name and many other facts concerning Wolf Point, and the early taverns, Mr. Gurdon S. Hubbard, the oldest living citizen of Chicago, wrote the following letter to Rufus Blanchard, which is embodied in his *History of the Northwest*. See pp. 757-59.

what was then called the Forks. About this date Samuel Miller bought a small log cabin on the opposite side of the river from Wentworth's, and south of the present Kinzie-street bridge, to which he added a two-story log building, finishing the outside with split clapboards. These two public houses were the first Chicago could boast of. Miller by his influence and enterprise, erected a bridge built wholly of logs, across the North Branch, just north of his tavern. He and Wentworth being competitors for public favor, the Forks house getting the most patronage, James and Robert Kinzie built stores there, and here resorted some of the officers of the fort daily for social intercourse and 'drinks' at Wentworth's bar. Wolves were in those days quite numerous; one had the audacity to enter in the day time Wentworth's meat-house, and was by him killed. His house had for a sign a tall sapling topped off just above a prominent branch; it extended some distance above the top of the roof, and was a conspicuous notice, to be seen from the prairie and surroundings, that here was food for man



WOLF POINT IN 1830

"RUFUS BLANCHARD.

"CHICAGO, October 13, 1880.

"My Dear Sir—Your favor of 11th is at hand, and I most cheerfully give you what information I possess on the subject matter of your note.

"Prior to 1800 the North Branch of the Chicago River was called by the Indian traders and voyageurs 'River Guarie,' and the South Branch 'Portage River.' On the west side of the North Branch a man by the name of Guarie had a trading-house, situated on the bank of the river about where Fulton Street now is. This house was inclosed by pickets. He located there prior to 1778. This tradition I received from Messrs. Antoine Deschamps and Antoine Beson, who, from about 1778, had passed from Lake Michigan to the Illinois River yearly; they were old men when I first knew them in 1818. This tradition was corroborated by other old voyagers. The evidences of this trading-house were pointed out to me by Mr. DesChamps; the corn hills adjoining were distinctly traceable, though grown over with grass.

"I am of opinion that these branches retained their names until about the time of the location of the first Fort Dearborn, and were afterwards known as the North and South branches.

"My impression is that Elijah Wentworth opened his tavern on the West Side, near the present West Kinzie Street, in 1830, at

and beast; it lacked, however, something to hang to the branch projection, to give it character; how to obtain a proper emblem puzzled the good landlord, as there was no carpenter or paint shop, or citizen artist; a happy thought struck him, that Lieutenant Allen might condescend to supply the deficiency, if properly approached; this was effected through a mutual friend. The boards of a dry-goods box were obtained, from which was put in shape, under the superintendence of Lieutenant James Allen, a well-proportioned sign, the Indian Agency blacksmith putting to it hinges, when Lieutenant Allen took it in hand again, producing and presenting to Wentworth the picture of the slyest wolf, which was to serve not only an attractive painting, but a memorial of the landlord's valor in the killing alone and unaided, of a ferocious wolf. Officers and citizens received invitations to be present at the hanging of the sign; the day and hour arriving, found assembled a majority of the people; the sign was brought forth, duly veiled with a blanket, was attached to the branch of the pole, the veil removed, and it swung gracefully, and was greeted with hurrahs from those present; in turn something else greeted the hoarse throats of friends. This was produced and baptized the name of 'Wolf Point.'

"Besides Wolf Point was a place called Hard Scrabble, of early historic interest.

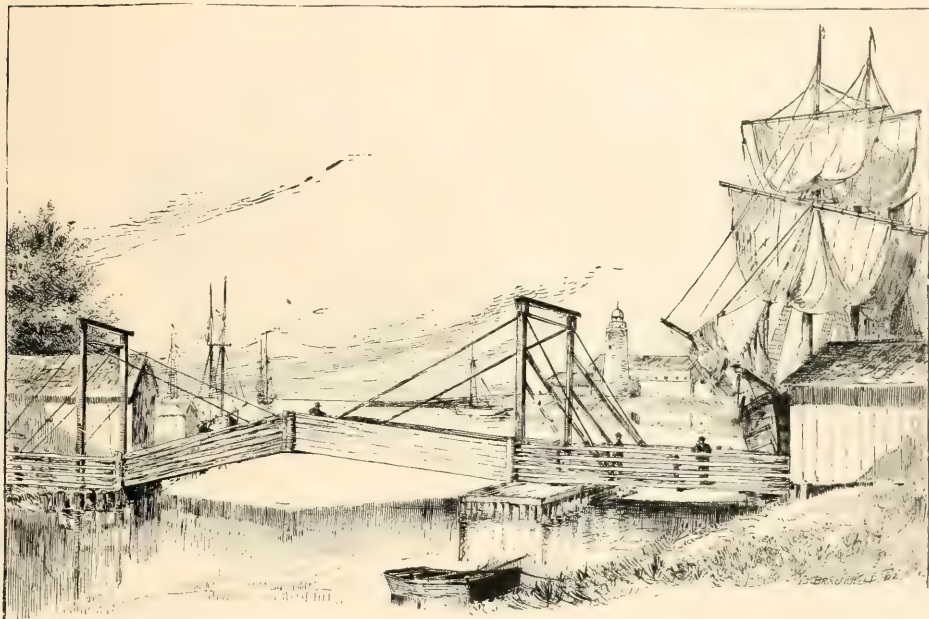
"Mrs. John H. Kinzie in her book, 'Waubun,' correctly

describes the location as 'Lee's Place.' Mack & Conant, extensive merchants at Detroit, in the Indian trade, became the owners of this property about the year 1816. They sent Mr. John Craft with a large supply of Indian goods to take possession of it, and establish a branch of their house there, the principal object being to sell goods to such traders as they could residing throughout this country, without interfering with the interests of those traders who purchased goods from him.

Mr Craft repaired the dilapidated building, adding thereto, and erecting others necessary for the convenience of business. He, I think, named it 'Hard Scabble'; whether he or some one else, it bore that name in 1818.

"At the organization of the American Fur Company, 1816, Mr. Astor's plan was to control the entire trade by absorbing other companies doing an Indian business. He succeeded in buying out the Southwest Company, whose headquarters were at Mackinaw, but failed in his efforts to buy out Mack & Conant.

entitled to more than ordinary credence. The honesty of the writer is not questioned, and his own desire to vindicate the truth of history is shown in the following corrections made with his assent, after an interview with him on February 3, 1884, at which time the letter was read to him. The corrections made were on the following basis of conflicting facts: (1) Mr. Wentworth was not keeping the tavern after the close of 1831; (2) Lieutenant James Allen, as appears from the records and his letters now on file with the Chicago Historical Society, was not here until May 14, 1833. Hence, either Mr. Allen did not paint the sign, or Mr. Wentworth was not the landlord at the time it was painted. It was decided, as probable, that the sign was not



DEARBORN STREET DRAWBRIDGE, BUILT IN 1834.

"Mr. James Abbott, however, their agent at Detroit, succeeded in buying them out in 1820 or 1821, and they withdrew from the Indian trade, transferring their Indian goods, posts and good will to the American Fur, who constituted Mr. Craft their agent here, he removing his quarters from 'Hard Scabble' to the company's warehouse, located north of, and adjoining, the military burying-ground. They enlarged it and built a log warehouse, besides; J. B. Beaubien, who had previously occupied it, removing to the 'Factor House,' adjoining Fort Dearborn. Craft died in the fall of 1826 and Mr. John Kinzie succeeded him. William W. Wallace (who was one of Astor's men on his expedition to Columbia River) took possession of 'Hard Scabble' after Mr. Craft had left the place, and died there during the winter of 1827-28. From that time till the land title passed from the Government, it was occupied by several families, temporarily, among whom were the Lawtons, for a short time, and James Galloway, the father of Mrs. Archibald Clybourne.

"Yours truly,

"G. S. HUBBARD."

The foregoing letter gives a circumstantial account of the painting and raising of the wolf sign at the old Wentworth tavern. The letter is of great historical value, and from the known reliability of its author is

painted or hung until 1833, at which time either Charles Taylor, or his successor, William Wattles, was the landlord. That a sign bearing the image of a wolf, rudely painted, once swung from the pole of the old Wentworth tavern, can scarcely be doubted, but it is also quite certain that it was not put up until long after Wentworth left the hotel—probably in 1833. Zebiah Wentworth Estes', still living, remembers nothing of the sign; John Bates, still living, remembers a rough board sign, put up some time after he came here in the fall of 1832. So the wolf sign, the Wolf tavern, and the accompanying picture which lacks the sign afterward put up, become historically reconciled. In 1830, there was no sign at either of the taverns at Wolf Point, and no bridges—only a ferry.* In 1833, there was a sign of a wolf swung

* A valuable thread of testimony was presented, too late for publication in its proper connection with the article concerning early bridges. It embodies the result of a meeting of the old settlers whose names appear, held late in the fall of 1883, and was presented to the editors by John Bates, one of the signers. It reads as follows:

"We all agree that the first bridge across the North Branch of the Chicago River was built in the winter of 1831 and 1832. The first bridge across the

shall call it the 'Sauganash.' " He kept his word; the house became famous, and its name has gone into history as for years being the largest and finest hotel in Chicago. Mark, as is well known, was a jolly host; after having given his guests the best his larder afforded, he would of evenings tune up his violin, on which he was, for those days at least, a skilled performer, and often, till late at night, amuse and entertain them with his melody. Dancing, too, generally formed no small feature of these sports; and so the Sauganash became popular through the character of its proprietor as a musician as well as for its excellence as a hotel. This house was situated on the south side of Lake Street, at the corner of Market, though one or two old settlers have given the impression that it fronted as much on Market as on Lake. The accompanying illustration of the building, showing it as it appeared in 1833, has been pronounced by Hon. John Wentworth and by Charles R. Vandercook, who were in that year boarders at the hotel, a most excellent representation of it as it then was. It seems, too, that the cabin which Mr. Beaubien built when he came here stood on the site where, a few years later, he built the Sauganash Hotel. Mrs. Harriet Murphy, whose husband John Murphy was at different

directory of that year it appears that Newell Stratton had control, and in 1851 B. S. Foster was in charge at the time it was destroyed by fire. The conflagration which swept from existence, save in the memories only of those who had known for years this historic building, occurred at half-past 3 o'clock Tuesday morning, March 4, 1851; the following account of which is found in the Gem of the Prairie of March 8, 1851:

"At about half-past three o'clock last Tuesday morning flames were discovered issuing from the roof of the Sauganash Hotel on Market Street, between Lake and Randolph streets, and so rapid was their progress among the combustible materials in that vicinity that nine buildings were destroyed, before being finally subdued by the firemen. The buildings destroyed were owned by the Garrett estate."

The account then mentions the occupants, and among the rest says, "Sauganash Hotel, B. S. Foster." Concerning the origin of the fire the article concludes:

"It is supposed that the fire was the work of an incendiary. The supposition is strengthened by the fact that while the fire Monday evening was raging at the corner of Lake Street and Wabash Avenue, an unoccupied building adjoining the Sauganash Hotel was set on fire in an upper story, but was discovered and put out before making any considerable progress."

Thus ends the history of this notable building, which for so long was a prominent mark of interest in Chicago's early days.

Another hotel and scarcely less noted in its time was the Green Tree Tavern, which stood on the northeast corner of Canal and Lake streets. It was built by James Kinzie in 1833, and opened for business by David Clock, who in a short time relinquished his proprietorship to Edward Parsons. The next proprietors were two young men, Snow and Spear, who kept it until 1838, when John Gray managed it until 1841. He sold out to George W. Rogers, who was its owner until 1845. During his time the house was known as the Chicago Hotel. The following year he was succeeded by F. A. McIntyre. From the directory of 1848 it is learned that J. W. Noyes was then running it under the name of Noyes Hotel. In the next year it again changed hands and names, being called the Rail Road House, which title it held until 1851, when it became the Atlantic Hotel. Shortly after that year, Fred Meher took charge of the house and, in 1854, changed its name to the West Lake Street House. He continued to run it until 1859. Afterward it became a tenement house, having, however, a saloon in the lower front part. It remained standing at the corner of West Lake and Canal streets until 1880, when it was removed to Nos. 33, 35 and 37 Milwaukee Avenue, in order to make room for the American Iron Company's buildings which now occupy its former site. At this time 1884 the house still stands at the above numbers, and perhaps scarcely one among the thousands who pass it daily are aware of its historic character or that it is one of the oldest buildings in existence in the city. There stands to-day on the southeast corner of Canal and Randolph streets a small two-story frame building, sadly dinged by age and exposure to the weather, for which the claim is made that it was the first frame house built on the West Side. In years now long since past it was known as the Western Hotel, and was built in 1835, as near as can be learned, by W. H. Stow, who came to Chicago in 1833. Mr. Stow was by trade an iron founder, and at one time had his shops on the rear end of the lot on which he later built his hotel. As he employed a number of men, his house was more of a boarding-house for local custom than for the accommodation of the transient public. Mr. Stow kept the house until 1852, at which time he rented it to Martin Dodge and

Harriet A. Murphy

John Murphy

times proprietor of the hotel, states that the frame part was an addition built on to the cabin; and a writer who was at the hotel in the winter of 1833-34 says this room in the cabin, which was then weather-boarded on the outside, was the warmest and most comfortable place in town. Mr. Beaubien kept the Sauganash until 1834, when he left it, and in January, 1835, a Mr. Davis assumed control. Mr. Beaubien had meanwhile built a new house on the northwest corner of Wells and Lake streets. In August of 1834, Mr. and Mrs. Murphy took charge of this new hotel, which they christened the Exchange Coffee House. They remained there until 1836, when they removed to the old Sauganash, the name of which they changed to United States Hotel. Mr. Murphy continued business there until the following year, when he removed to the West Side, where he opened a new hotel under the same name he had given the old Sauganash, which was then converted into a theater—the first in Chicago. In 1839 the Sauganash was once more occupied as a hotel, being kept by Jesse Seymour until in 1840, when Mr. Murphy having leased his new West Side hotel, again became the proprietor of it. He remained there about a year and a half, when he again returned to the West Side to the United States Hotel, Mr. Smith having surrendered his lease. A man by the name of Davis next took the Sauganash but failing to make it pay, Mr. Murphy once more assumed its management, at the earnest solicitation of its owner, Augustus Garrett. Just how long he continued to run the house this time is not known, but it was probably in 1843 when he moved out. The next proprietor of the Sauganash was Jeduthan Brown, and he was succeeded in 1844 by L. M. Osterhaut, who kept it for several years, when it passed into the control of M. & G. Walrod, who were its proprietors until 1848. From the

William R. Irish, who, under the firm name of Dodge and Irish, conducted it until the following year, when Irish retired from the firm, being succeeded by A. P. Collar. The name of the house was, on the retirement of Mr. Stow from its management, changed to Commercial Hotel. Dodge & Collar remained the proprietors until early in 1854, when the building was partially destroyed by fire. After this it was rebuilt and in the years 1855-56 appears in the city directories as the Wilson House, kept by T. O. Wilson. With this terminated its career as a hotel or boarding-house. It is now occupied as a saloon, which is kept and owned by a son of the man who originally built and owned the house.

Chicago did, however, have a really grand hotel as early as 1835; this was the Lake House, located on the

\$10,000. William Rickards was the next manager in 1844, and remained in charge several years, finally, however, leaving there to take control of the Sherman House. In 1854 the house was remodeled, inside, an additional story, with a handsome cupola added, and was opened as a first-class hotel by James E. Hays and M. M. Smalley. This firm remained the proprietors until in 1856, when Mr. Boardman took it and ran it until 1858. After repeated experiments to make it a financial success, all of which proved failures, the house was converted into residence flats and was so used until destroyed in the great fire of 1871.

From 1849 to 1852, Edward H. Aiken kept a hotel called the Lake Street House, situated at Nos. 135 and 137 Lake Street. In 1852 this house was destroyed by fire, and Mr. Aiken became the proprietor of the Gar-



THE GREEN TREE HOTEL.

corners of Kinzie, Rush and Michigan streets, fronting on the latter. This hotel, which was built of brick, was three stories and a basement in height, was elegantly furnished throughout, and cost its owners nearly \$100,000. The men whose enterprise led them into building a house which for those days was far in advance of the needs of the town, were Gurdon S. Hubbard, General David S. Hunter, John H. Kinzie, Dr. W. B. Egan and Major James B. Campbell. The hotel was completed and thrown open to the public in the autumn of 1836, Jacob Russel, of Middletown, Conn., assuming control of its management. In 1839 Mr. Russel left the Lake House to take charge of the City Hotel the predecessor of the Sherman House which had just been opened to the public, and George E. Shelley, of Baltimore, became the proprietor of the Lake House. Mr. Shelley introduced a French cook, printed bills of fare, and various other innovations in the management of the house. The following year Daniel S. Griswold succeeded Mr. Shelley in the management of the Lake House, and some years after this it was sold under a foreclosure of mortgage, by Hon. Isaac N. Arnold, attorney for the mortgagees, to Hon. Thomas Dyer, for

den City House, which then stood on the corner of Madison and Market streets. Mr. Aiken remained there until in 1855. The house then passed into the hands of R. and G. W. Storrs, who were its owners until 1859. Robert Hill next became its proprietor. Afterward the house was taken by Mr. Throop, the man who built it, and was conducted by him until it was, a few years later, destroyed by fire. The large wholesale house of Marshall Field & Co. now (1884) occupies the corner where it formerly stood.

The Mansion House was built in 1831 by Dexter Graves; it stood on Lake near Dearborn and almost opposite the old Tremont House. As originally built, the Mansion House was situated some little distance back from the street, but two years later Mr. Graves erected a frame addition in the front, which came out to a line with the street. About this time he sold it to a Mr. Haddock, his son-in-law, who kept it until 1835 when it passed into the hands of Abram A. Markle, who, for two years thereafter accommodated and entertained many of Chicago's early residents, and travelers coming this way to take an observation of the "town lying in the mud."

In 1837 it was kept by Jason Gurley and two years later by Asher Rossetter. In 1844 Charles Skinner and J. F. Smith were its proprietors. The directory of 1845 shows it to have been in the hands of C. W. Cook. In 1848 Jacob R. Bates took it. Two years later the greater part of the house was removed to the northwest corner of Lake Street and Michigan Avenue, and was fitted up as a hotel under the name of the Dearborn House.

Among the minor houses in the year 1845 was the Eagle Tavern at Dearborn and South Water streets, the Farmer's Exchange on Lake Street near Wabash Avenue, and the Illinois Exchange, corner Wells and Lake streets.

There were in 1839 the following minor taverns: the Columbian House, on the corner of Wells and South Water streets; the Shakespeare Hotel, corner of Kinzie and Rush streets; the Southern Hotel, corner of State and Twelfth streets; the Buffalo Hotel, on South Water Street; the Lake Street Coffee House, corner of Lake and Wells streets; the Ohio House, on LaSalle Street, and Myrick's Tavern (the Bull's Head) on Cottage Grove Avenue, near Twenty-ninth Street.

These hotels, which in the English sense, might more appropriately be called inns, were establishments which met a demand for modest accommodations, peculiarly active in young and growing towns.

The New York House was built in 1834 and opened to the public the following year by Lathrop Johnson and George Stevens, who conducted it until the fall of 1839, when they were succeeded by L. M. Osterhoudt. He remained its keeper until 1843.

In 1849-50 W. R. Green and B. H. Skinner kept a hotel, known as the New York House, at 211 and 213 Randolph Street. A few years later the firm became Smith & Tiernan. In 1858 the house was still kept as a hotel by J. F. Smith, formerly of the firm of Smith & Tiernan.

The United States Hotel, which has been mentioned so frequently in the account of the old Sauganash, was built by Mr. Murphy; it stood on Canal Street, near Randolph. The house changed hands often during its career, and at the time it burned, in 1852, was kept by David L. Rogers.

The Vermont House, which stood on Market Street, between Lake and Randolph streets, flourished in the days of the old Sauganash and was kept for years, in fact until 1864, by Joshua Bell.

The American Temperance House, situated on the northwest corner of Lake Street and Wabash Avenue, was built by Asher Rossetter in 1840, and opened to the public in the spring of the following year. Charles W. Cook was its first proprietor, and kept it for a number of years, being succeeded by Jeduthan Brown; later Jason Gurley purchased an interest and the firm in 1845 was Brown & Gurley. Then A. J. Douglass took control, conducting the house until 1849, when it passed into the hands of Milton Barney, who continued its proprietor until 1852. In this year Mr. Rossetter took charge, changing the name to the American House,* omitting the word "temperance." In the directory of 1854 "A. Rossetter & Co." are put down as proprietors; and it was probably at this time that John M. King had managing charge of the house. In the fall of 1854 W. R. Irish, who, it will be remembered, at one time kept the old Western Hotel, became the proprietor, conducting it until 1856. In the fall of that year, William Church and Charles Bissel took the house until 1858, when it again changed hands, L. P. Hill taking

control; he continued its proprietor until, in 1861, the house was torn down to make room for a business block which occupied its site until the fire of 1871.

The City Hotel, subsequently the Sherman House, was built in 1836-37 by Francis C. Sherman. Jacob Russel was its first proprietor, taking possession in December, 1837. In 1844, Mr. Sherman remodeled the house, added two stories, making it five stories high, and changed its name to the Sherman House. Two years later Mr. Russel retired from its management and was succeeded by James Williamson and A. H. Squier; the next year Mr. Williamson retired from

Wm Rickards

the firm, William Rickards purchasing his interest. This firm, Rickards & Squier, retained the proprietorship of the house until in 1851, when they sold out to Brown & Tuttle, late of the City Hotel, a building which then stood on Lake Street, near Wabash Avenue, and was formerly the Farmer's Exchange. In February of 1854, Mr. Brown sold his interest to A. H. Patmor, and until 1859 the firm was Tuttle & Patmor. In 1858 the proprietors were Martin Dodge and Hiram Longly.

In 1833, the first Tremont House, situated then on the northwest corner of Lake and Dearborn streets, was built by Alanson Sweet. It was kept as a saloon and boarding-house by him and a man from Canada, named Darwin. Then the Couch brothers purchased the property and Ira Couch opened it as a hotel. He ran it until 1836, when his brother James took control, and was managing it at the time it burned, October 27, 1839. In December of the same year the erection of

Ira Couch

the new house was begun, on the corner where the present Tremont stands, and on the 20th of May, 1840, the building was completed. Both of these structures were of wood and far different in style and cost of construction from the costly edifice which to-day ranks among Chicago's leading hotels. The house, however, did a large business and prospered finely until July 21, 1849, when it was destroyed by fire. Its proprietors, however, immediately set to work rebuilding, this time a brick structure, which was opened in October, 1850. Ira Couch remained the proprietor until 1853, when the house passed into the hands of the Gage brothers, David A. and George W. Two years later John Drake, now of the Grand Pacific, was associated with them, and

James Couch

in 1858 Gage Bros. & Drake were its proprietors. Speaking of the house in its earlier days, James Couch says that oftentimes they were so crowded that not only all the beds, but every available space of floor room,

* See Udall & Hopkins' City Directory for 1852-53.

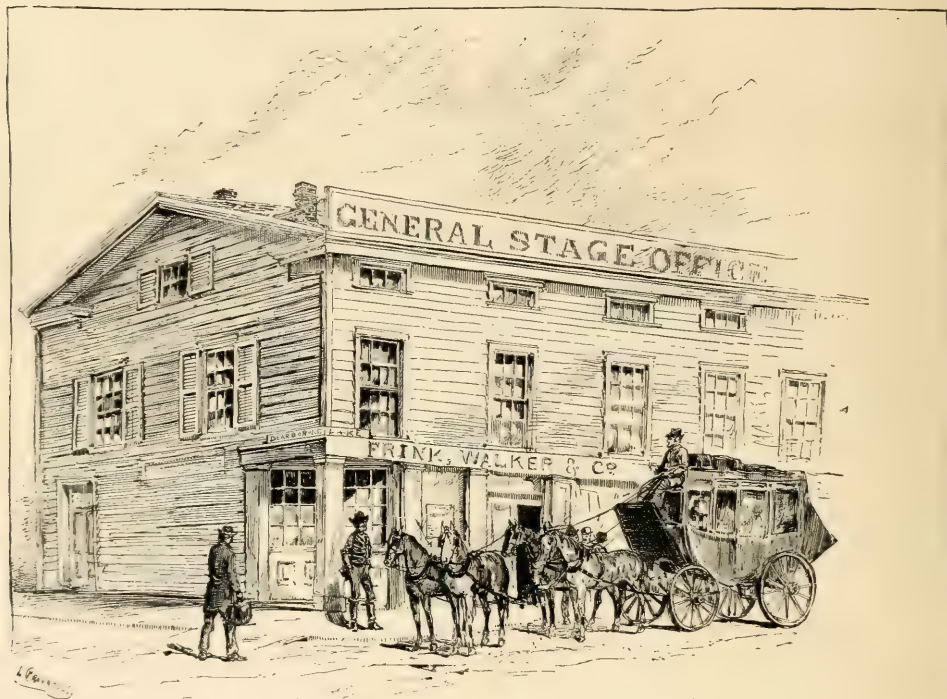
would at night be occupied by travelers, who were glad enough to get even a pallet on the floor. A single boat would bring two and three hundred passengers at a trip, and as the Tremont was a popular hotel, it was on such occasions taxed to its utmost for their accommodation.

The Steamboat Hotel, on North Water Street, near Kinzie, was kept in 1835 by John Davis, and from 1836 to 1839 by William McCorister, as the American Hotel.

The Chicago Temperance House in 1839 stood on La Salle Street, near Lake, and until 1844 was kept by

by fire, and Mr. Barker removed to the corner of Wells and Randolph streets, taking charge of a hotel, then newly built, which he also christened the Baltic House. This house he kept until 1855, when O. V. Colby took it, changing its name to the Colby House. Mr. Colby remained there until in 1856-57, when the house was torn down and a new building, the Metropolitan Hotel, was erected in its stead.

For some years previous to the building of the Metropolitan, Isaac Speer, a worthy citizen, by trade a jeweler, conducted an extensive establishment at 77



FRINK & WALKER'S STAGE OFFICE.

David L. Roberts. In the following year it was taken by Augustus Dickinson, who kept it until 1849, when it was probably torn down or was no longer used as a hotel.

The new City Hotel, which stood on the corner of Lake and State streets, was erected in 1848. Before this, for some years, a wooden building under the same name occupied the same ground. When the new house was built, Jeduthan Brown was its proprietor, and the next year A. H. Tuttle became a partner. They conducted the house until 1851, when they went to the Sherman House. In 1856 the City Hotel was kept by John H. Thom and William F. Orcutt, the next year by Orcutt & Sutherland, and in 1858 by Richard Somers & Co.

In 1848 Peleg A. Barker kept the Baltic House, situated on the southwest corner of Dearborn and Randolph streets. Two years later this house was destroyed

by fire, and Mr. Barker removed to the corner of Wells and Randolph streets, taking charge of a hotel, then newly built, which he also christened the Baltic House. This house he kept until 1855, when O. V. Colby took it, changing its name to the Colby House. Mr. Colby remained there until in 1856-57, when the house was torn down and a new building, the Metropolitan Hotel, was erected in its stead.

For some years previous to the building of the Metropolitan, Isaac Speer, a worthy citizen, by trade a jeweler, conducted an extensive establishment at 77 Lake Street. He had in his employ a man named Howgate, in whom he reposed every confidence. At the end of the year 1853 Mr. Speer was astonished on balancing his books to discover that, notwithstanding a brisk trade and an apparent prosperous business, he was losing money. The mystery was wholly unexplainable. He, however, kept on, and the three years following showed precisely the same results; at this time, he found himself on the verge of bankruptcy, but with no satisfactory reasons apparent for his affairs being in so deplorable a condition. While he was thus lamenting his troubles, the news reached here that the detectives of St. Louis had unearthed, in that city, a lot of stolen jewelry, which bore the trade mark of Mr. Speer. Investigation followed, and the fact was disclosed that Howgate had been systematically robbing him for years, and mainly with the proceeds of his thefts, had commenced the erection of the Metropolitan

Hotel on the site formerly occupied by the Baltic. Howgate was apprehended, brought to trial, and the matter finally settled by Mr. Speer receiving the new hotel, in reparation for the losses he had sustained. In 1857 the Metropolitan was kept by John Mason and a man named Goodman.

The Matteson House was built in 1850 by C. H. Bissell, immediately following the destruction of the old Baltic, already mentioned. It was completed and opened to the public, with W. L. Pearce as proprietor, in the month of August of the following year. Mr. Pearce kept the house until 1854, when it passed into the hands of Herrick Stevens and J. P. Willard, who, under the firm name of Stevens & Willard, were its proprietors until 1859. In that year Charles H. Bissell and William S. Goodrich took it, and a few years later it was purchased by Robert Hill, who kept it until it was destroyed in the fire of 1871.

In 1854, besides the hotels already mentioned, there were the following: The Bissell House, at 224 Lake Street, P. Bissell & Son, proprietors; the Bradley House, corner of Van Buflen and Sherman streets, by Boyington & Turley; the Bull's Head, by H. Hopkins, at the head of Madison Street, where is now situated the Washingtonian Home; the Breman House, by C. Nockin, at 245 South Clark Street; Doty's Hotel, by Theodoris Doty, at 64 and 66 Randolph Street; the Foster House, by Geiselman & Bro., Kinzie, corner of Clark; Hamilton House, by J. F. Draper & Co., at 14 North Clark; the Lake View House, by J. H. Rees, on the north lake shore; the McCardel House, McCardel & Crane, 17, 19 and 21 Dearborn; Merchant's, La Salle Street near South Water, by E. Moore; Naperville House, at 191 Randolph, by A. Schall; National Hotel, Randolph, near Peoria, by Brown & Crout; the New England House, at 40 Kinzie, by Briggs & Felthousen; the Philadelphia House, Washington, corner of Franklin, by Buest & Bunn; the Planter's House, by J. McDonald, Randolph, corner Wells; the Rock Island House, south end Clark Street, H. Longley; the Yorkshire House, J. Watson, Wells, near Randolph.

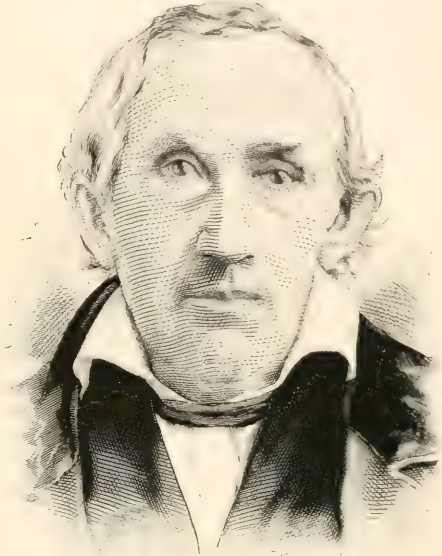
From this time up to 1859 the hotels of minor importance multiplied rapidly. Those of any prominence or worthy of mention, erected during this period, were: The Audubon House, Nos. 68 and 70 West Lake Street; the Boardman House, corner Clark and Harrison; the Briggs House, Randolph and Wells, built in 1854 by William Briggs and kept by John Floyd & George H. French, who were still its proprietors in 1857; the Cleveland House, also new, kept by A. Cleveland, at Nos. 46, 48, 50 and 52 West Lake; the Richmond House, corner South Water and Michigan Avenue; and the Young America, which stood on the southeast corner of Randolph and Dearborn, near Rice's theater. Of perhaps a score, the names of which have not been mentioned, it is only necessary to say that they were boarding houses, transitory, many of them, in their character, and not living long enough to become fixed or permanent houses of public entertainment.

FAMILY OF ELIJAH WENTWORTH.—The following sketch of the family of Elijah Wentworth is compiled from the very authentic and elaborate work of John Wentworth, LL. D., entitled "The Wentworth Genealogy, English and American," published in 1878, in three volumes. Some additions and unimportant emendations have been made from the statements of Mrs. Zebiah Wentworth Estes, given during the summer of 1883.

ELIJAH WENTWORTH, son of Elijah and Rebecca

(Capen Wentworth, was born in Stoughton, Mass., September 25, 1776. He married, in 1798 or 1799, Lucy Walker, of Hampden, Maine, and, after his marriage, removed to Duck Trap, Maine. In 1817, with his family, he emigrated West; first to Kentucky; thence to Illinois, and thence to Dodgeville, Wis. He came to Chicago, in the fall of 1829.*

In January, 1830, he opened the Wolf Point Hotel, which he rented of Mr. Kinzie and which he kept until late in the fall of that year, when he removed to a claim he had taken, eight miles northwest of the city, near where



Elijah Wentworth

Jefferson Station, on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, now is. Here he built quite a large log house and opened another tavern, which he kept uninterruptedly except during a short time when driven into refuge at Fort Dearborn during the Black Hawk War, in 1832, for many years. His wife died of cholera in Chicago, July 22, 1849. He died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Sweet, at St. Joseph, Mich. in November, 1863. He was buried in Chicago.

Their children were.

Hiram, born in Vassalborough, Maine, April 22, 1800.

ELIJAH WENTWORTH, JR., was born in Lincolnville, Maine, March 30, 1803. He came to Chicago either in 1830 or 1831. He was elected, by a unanimous vote, the first Coroner of Cook County. He afterwards removed to Lyons, Cook County, where he kept the well-known Black Horn tavern. He was Postmaster for a while (1844). In 1875 he was living in Galesburg,

* This date is given by Zebiah Wentworth.

Knox Co., Ill. He married, January 15, 1832, Eliza Jane Weed, Plainfield, Will Co., Ill. She died in Chicago, June 24, 1836; 2. He married Angelina, daughter of Demas Colton, Middletown, Conn. She died at East Hartford, Conn., July 25, 1858. (3) He married at Galesburg, June 13, 1864, Mrs. Elmira L. Myers (widow). He died at Galesburg, November 18, 1875.

Eliza died young in Illinois.

Lucy, born in Lincolnville, Maine, October 25, 1807; married October 12, 1827, in Jo Daviess County, Ill., John Ray, Willow Springs, Wis. She died April 24, 1864.

Mary Wilson, born October 19, 1808; married 1. William Clark, Lewiston, Fulton Co., Ill. He died at Fort Winnebago, Wis., 1831. 2. John Holcomb. She

died in 1834, at Pekin, Ill. Ruth Whitney, died in infancy in Lexington, Ky.

Zebiah Walker (Estes), born in Hampden, Maine, April 19, 1810; married Elijah S. Estes, now of Bay View, Wis., September 4, 1836, where (January, 1884, she is still living.

Susan, born in Hampden, Maine, July 12, 1811; married (1) July 1, William Anderson; (2) Charles Sweet. February 16, 1836, moved to St. Joseph, Mich., where she died, March 25, 1882.

Isaac died in infancy in Ohio, about 1813.

George H., born September 9, 1815, near Lexington, Ky. Now, 1884, living in the town of Lake, Wis.



VIEW ON CLARK STREET IN 1857.

CHRONOLOGICAL INDEX.

	Page
1603—Samuel Champlain first arrives on the St. Lawrence River.....	38
1608—Samuel Champlain founds Quebec.....	39
1611—Samuel Champlain establishes trading-post on site of Montreal.....	39
1615—Samuel Champlain leads Hurons against the Iroquois.....	39
1618—John Nicolet arrives in Quebec from France.....	39
1634-35—John Nicolet visits what is now Wisconsin and Illinois.....	40-41-287
1635-36—First Jesuit Mission (Huron Mission founded in the Northwest).....	41
1645—Louis Joliet born at Quebec.....	42
1660—Second Mission (Ottawa Mission at Keeweenaw Bay, Lake Superior) founded in the Northwest by Pere Ménéard.....	41
1665—Father Claude Allouez founds "Mission of the Holy Ghost" at La Pointe (Ashland Bay, Wisconsin).....	41-42
1667—Louis Joliet explores the copper mines of Lake Superior.....	42
1668—Fathers Dablon and Marquette establish the "Mission of St. Mary," at Sault Ste. Marie.....	42
1669—Father Jacques Marquette succeeds Allouez at La Pointe and first meets Illinois Indians—LaSalle discovers the Ohio River.....	42-61
1670—Marquette appointed to Illinois Mission—Miami and Mascoutins visited by Allouez—French traders in Wisconsin.....	42-287-33-48
1671—France takes formal possession of the Northwest—Grand convention of Indian tribes at Sault Ste. Marie.....	42-47-48
1673—Joliet and Marquette explore the Mississippi River, and return to Green Bay by way of the Illinois and Lake Michigan—Fort Catarauqua (later Fort Frontenac) established.....	43-50-61-287
1674-75—Marquette attempts to reach his Illinois Mission and winters at the "Portage River." French traders in Illinois—The Kaskaskia Mission founded.....	44-45-46
1676—Allouez received at Chicago by Illinois Indians.....	287
1679—First vessel (Griffin) launched on the Upper Lakes—Fort Miami built by LaSalle at mouth of St. Joseph River, Michigan.....	62
1680—The word Chicougou first mentioned by Hennepin.....	37
1680—LaSalle reaches the Illinois River by way of the St. Joseph and Kankakee—Fort Creve-cœur built and destroyed—Massacre of the Illinois Indians by the Iroquois—Tonty and other Frenchmen escape massacre and reach Green Bay by way of the Desplaines and Chicago portage—LaSalle visits the Illinois River the second time.....	62-63
1681—Marquette's journal published by Thérvenot.....	44-48
1681-82—LaSalle first visits and describes the "Chicago Portage".....	63-64

	Page
1682—Tonty passes through Chicago on his route from the Mississippi River to Mackinac.....	64
1682-83—Fort St. Louis Starved Rock, on the Illinois River, fortified by LaSalle and Tonty—LaSalle writes to La Barre from the Chicago Portage—Miami settled at Fort St. Louis.....	33-64
1684—Tonty attacked at Fort St. Louis by the Iroquois—De la Durantaye comes with a party from Mackinac to relief of Tonty—Fort built at "Chicago".....	65
1685—Tonty visits De la Durantaye as his fort at Chicago.....	65
1687-88—Henri Joutel and companions twice visit Chicago.....	65
1699—St. Cosme, Tonty, De Montigny, Davion and De la Source at Chicago—Miami Mission established in charge of Fathers Pinet and Bineteau—Boy lost on the Chicago prairie.....	66-287
1700—Fathers Gravier and Marest found new Kaskaskia Mission—De Courtemanche visits the Miami at St. Joseph and at Chicago to arrange for making peace with the Iroquois.....	67
1702—Fort St. Louis abandoned as a military post by the French.....	67
1700-06—Deaths of Fathers Pinet and Bineteau, first Chicago priests.....	67-68
1718—James Logan explores route to the Mississippi.....	79
1702-26—Constant war in northern Illinois between the French and their allies the Illinois, and the Foxes—Illinois driven from the Illinois River—Miami driven eastward—Abandonment of the Chicago route from Canada to the Mississippi.....	67-69
1726-57—Northern Illinois deserted by the French. Immigration of Northwestern tribes.....	34
1764—Treaty between Western Confederacy of Indians and the English.....	34
1769—Pottawatomies conquer the Illinois at Starved Rock, and become the dominant tribe of Upper Illinois.....	34-35
1773—William Murray, an English subject, purchases land of the Indians, which extends up the Illinois River to "Chicago or Garklick Creek"—"Illinois Land Company" formed.....	69-70
1778—French trader named Guarie settled at Chicago.....	92
1779-96—Baptiste Point De Saible settled at Chicago.....	70
1780—"Illinois Land Company" re-organized at Philadelphia.....	70
1783—Treaty with Northwestern tribes.....	34
1786—Letter of William Burnett alluding to Chicago.....	72
1790—Battles between General Harmer's army and Indians near Chillicothe, Ohio, and Fort Wayne, Ind.....	34

	Page		Page
1701—Expeditions of Generals Scott, Wilkinson and St. Clair against the Western Confederacy of Indians—French trader at Chicago killed by Pottawatomies.....	34, 91	Bank of Illinois at Shawneetown incorporated—First legal banking in the State...	524
1794—Victory of General Anthony Wayne over Western Confederacy.....	34	Major S. H. Long explores future route of Illinois & Michigan Canal.....	166
1795—Treaty of Greenville—Chicago first officially recognized by the United States.....	35, 70, 79	First Chicago School opened.....	204
1796—Le Mai, a French trader, buys the cabin of Point De Saible.....	72	1816-17—Conant and Mack's trading-house established at Chicago.....	92-93
1798—Letter of William Burnett referring to an expected garrison at Chicago.....	72	1817—Samuel A. Storrow, of Massachusetts, visits and describes Fort Dearborn and the Chicago River and portage.....	100
1803—Arrival at Chicago of Captain John Whistler, with company of United States soldiers—Establishment of Fort Dearborn.....	72-80	American Fur Company re-organized, and agency established at Mackinac.....	93-94
1804—Settlement of first permanent white resident, John Kinzie.....	72	The schooner "Heartless" wrecked off Chicago harbor.....	240
United States Indian Agency established.....	86, 97	1817-1818—Schooners "Baltimore" and "Hercules" run between Chicago and Mackinac.....	94-95
Birth of first white child, Ellen M. Kinzie.....	76	1818—Judiciary organized under State Constitution.....	419
1805—First Masonic Lodge established in Illinois.....	507	Agency of American Fur Company established at Chicago—First visit of Gurdon S. Hubbard, now (1884) the oldest living resident.....	96-110
1809—American Fur Company organized by John J. Astor.....	93	April 13) Illinois admitted as a State.....	599
Territory of Illinois set off from Indiana.....	599	John H. Kinzie indentured to American Fur Company.....	74
1810—Captain Nathan Heald succeeds Captain Whistler as commandant at Fort Dearborn—Pottawatomie council at St. Joseph in regard to the tribe joining Tecumseh and the Prophet.....	80	1819—Incorporation of first State bank and establishment of four branches.....	526
Matthew Irwin made United States Factor at Chicago.....	87	Schooner "Jackson" plies between Chicago and Mackinac.....	95
Illinois Pottawatomies commence hostilities against the whites.....	76-77-80	1820—Dr. Alexander Wolcott appointed United States Indian Agent—Lewis Cass and Henry R. Schoolcraft visit Chicago, which consists of Fort Dearborn and three log houses—"Cobweb Castle," completed by Dr. Wolcott.....	90-100
Mention of Chicago's first physician, John Cooper.....	457	Government goods in United States Factory valued at \$20,000.....	89
Attention of Government drawn to scheme of canal connecting Lake Michigan with the Mississippi River.....	166	1821—First mention of a Chicago Justice of the Peace.....	420
1810-11—First Chicago teacher and pupil.....	204	"Walk in the Water" wrecked.....	240
1811—Matthew Irwin and John Lalime write to United States officers regarding Indian depredations in Illinois—Battle of Tippecanoe—Pottawatomie council on the Illinois River at Peoria.....	77-78-79	Chicago shore line first surveyed.....	589
Southwest Fur Company formed.....	93	Treaty with the "United Tribes" at Chicago.....	35
1812 April 6—Settlers murdered at "Lee's place" on the South Branch at the Chicago River—June 18. United States declares war against England—(July 16) Fort Mackinac surrendered—August 15. Massacre of the Fort Dearborn garrison—August 16) Fort Dearborn burnt by the Indians—Detroit surrendered by General Hull.....	80-83	1822—U. S. Factory discontinued.....	89
First mention of Chicago militia.....	264	First baptism (Alexander Beaubien baptized by Rev. Stephen D. Badin).....	288
1814—First merchant brig put on the Upper Lakes—Canal scheme favorably mentioned by President Madison.....	240-166	Charles C. Trowbridge visits Chicago, on Government business. (In regard to the location of Indian Mission schools.).....	100
1815—"Dean House" built on the lake shore—Foreigners prohibited by Congress from dealing in furs in the United States and Territories.....	85-93	Masonic Grand Lodge instituted in Illinois.....	507
Garden belonging to Fort Dearborn cultivated by Antoine Ouilmette and Alexander Robinson.....	92	1822—March) Congress grants to Illinois permission to cut a canal through the State, donating 90 feet each side the route, and appropriates \$10,000 for surveys.....	166
Treaties of peace with the Pottawatomies at Portage des Sioux and Detroit.....	35	1823—February—Bill passed by Legislature providing for survey of canal route, and appointing commissioners.....	166
1816—Fort Dearborn rebuilt—Indian Agency and United States Factory re-established—Treaty of St. Louis, by which lands around the head of Lake Michigan were deeded to Government.....	83-92	(June 5)—Arrival of Major Long's expedition—Chicago described by William H. Keating as consisting of "a few huts"—Its lake trade not exceeding "the cargo of five or six schooners".....	100
		(May)—Fort Dearborn evacuated by garrison and left in charge of Dr. Alexander Wolcott; (July 20)—First Chicago marriage (Dr. Wolcott and Ellen M. Kinzie).....	74, 76, 84, 85, 90
		Archibald Clybourne and David McKee become residents of Chicago—Government blacksmith shop established.....	101-566
		Chicago taxed as a part of Fulton county, and John Kinzie (December 2) recommended for Justice of the Peace of same county.....	75-174

- | | Page | | Page |
|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------|--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------|
| 1824—Illinois divided into five judicial circuits | 419 | ent State Street and Archer Avenue, and | |
| Five routes surveyed for Illinois & Michigan Canal | 167 | Madison Street and Ogden Avenue | 117 |
| (August 23)—The Clybourne family settle at Chicago | 101 | Cook County granted twenty-four canal lots by the State | 174 |
| 1825—(January)—Illinois & Michigan Canal Company incorporated | 167 | (June 16)—First Methodist class formed; Rev. Stephen R. Beggs appointed to the Chicago Mission | 288 |
| (July 28)—John Kinzie commissioned Justice of the Peace for Peoria County | 75 | First post-office established—First prayer meetings held—John Miller's tannery built on North Branch | 115, 289, 565 |
| (September 6)—Chicago becomes a precinct of Peoria County—Archibald Clybourne appointed first Chicago Constable | 75, 103, 174 | Richard J. Hamilton appointed Commissioner of School Lands for Cook County | 205 |
| (October 9)—Rev. Isaac McCoy preaches the first Protestant sermon | 288 | Construction and fall of the light-house | 240 |
| John H. Fonda describes the town as containing "about fourteen houses and not more than seventy-five or one hundred inhabitants;" fourteen residents assessed as taxpayers | 100, 101 | Arrival of Colonel Hamilton, G. W. Dole, P. F. W. Peck, Mark Noble, Dr. Elijah D. Harmon, and other prominent early settlers | 115 |
| 1826—Rev. Jesse Walker first visits the town; Mark Beaubien becomes a resident; the Scott family settle at Gross Point | 106, 288 | 1831—32—First Chicago literary society formed | 472 |
| (August 7) First Chicago election | 600 | 1832—(January)—First Methodist quarterly meeting | 288 |
| 1827—"Winnebago War"—Chicago militia organized | 264-269 | (March)—First public building (the "Estray Pen") erected | 174 |
| Illinois organized into four judicial circuits | 419 | (April)—First street leading to the lake laid out | 192 |
| Congress appropriates to the State 284,000 acres for canal purposes | 167 | (April)—Breaking out of "Black Hawk War" | 266 |
| "Miller House" built by Samuel Miller—Clybourne's slaughter-house built on the North Branch | 104-560 | (May)—Captain Gholson Kercheval's Chicago militia company organized—Settlers from surrounding country take refuge in Fort Dearborn—(May 21)—Captain Jesse Brown's Chicago company leave Fort Dearborn for a week's campaign against the Indians—Robert Kinzie, Jean Baptiste Beaubien form companies and go to the aid of the settlers | 266, 270 |
| 1828—(January 6)—Death of John Kinzie at Fort Dearborn | 75 | (June 17)—Fort Dearborn garrisoned by a company of U. S. soldiers, under Captain William Whistler—(July 10)—Steamer "Sheldon Thompson" arrives with General Scott and troops for Black Hawk War, and brings cholera | 120, 121 |
| Fort Dearborn re-garrisoned | 84 | (August 3)—Black Hawk routed at Bad Axe | 271 |
| Rev. Isaac Scarritt preaches in the "Miller House" | 288 | (August 19)—First Chicago Sunday-school organized | 289 |
| 1829—Fifth judicial circuit created (including Chicago) | 419 | First frame business building erected—First provisions packed and shipped—First saw-mill established | 122, 566 |
| Towns established along the proposed route of the Illinois & Michigan Canal | 167 | Chicago Temperance Society organized | 517 |
| First ferry established at Chicago (where Lake Street crosses the river) | 197 | Bridge built over the North Branch | 198 |
| "Wolf Tavern" built by James Kinzie and Archibald Caldwell | 96 | 1833—(March 2)—First appropriation for improvement of harbor (\$25,000) | 122, 234 |
| 1830—Chicago surveyed and platted by Canal Commissioners on Canal Section 9 (plat published August 4) | 111, 174 | (May 5)—First Catholic church (Old St. Mary's) organized | 290 |
| First bridge across Chicago River (South Branch, near Randolph-street crossing) | 198 | (May)—Garrison transferred from Fort Brady to Fort Dearborn—(May 19)—Rev. Jeremiah Porter preaches his first sermon in Chicago | 299 |
| Methodist "Chicago Mission District" formed and Rev. Jesse Walker appointed to mission | 288 | (June 26)—First Presbyterian Church organized | 300 |
| Death of Dr. Alexander Wolcott | 90 | (July 1)—Improvement of harbor commenced | 122, 234 |
| Mr. and Mrs. Stephen Forbes open school in the "Dean House" | 114, 205 | (July 7)—First celebration of the Eucharist | 300 |
| Elijah Wentworth becomes landlord of the Wolf Tavern | 96-103 | (August)—Town incorporated—First election of town officers | 128, 174, 175 |
| 1831—(January)—First movements toward construction of railroad in Illinois | 244 | (August)—"Temple Building," (First Baptist church building, finished) | 315 |
| (January 15)—Cook County created, and Chicago designated as the county seat | 116 | (September 26)—Treaty with the Pottawatomies | 36, 122, 128 |
| (March)—Cook County organized, and Chicago made a voting precinct; first election for county officers | 116 | (October)—School Section 16 sold at public auction at \$6.72 per acre square mile | |
| (March)—Appropriation by Congress for light-house | 240 | | |
| (June)—Troops withdrawn from Fort Dearborn—Colonel T. J. V. Owen, Indian Agent, placed in charge of fort | 84, 90, 91 | | |
| (June)—First county roads established (pres- | | | |

- bounded east and west by State and Halsted streets, and north and south by Madison and Twelfth streets 133
- October 10—First Baptist Church organized 315
- October—Manufacture of agricultural implements the "Bull Plow" commenced in Northern Illinois by Asahel Pierce, at Lake Street, corner of Canal 566, 570
- November 6—First fire ordinance passed, and fire warden appointed 221
- November 7—Ordinance against polluting the river 191
- November 26—First issue of the "Chicago Democrat" 175, 361
- November—Code of local laws adopted—First jail (log) erected—State road from Chicago to Vincennes completed 175, 192
- Arrival of first Chicago lawyers—Trial of first larceny case 421
- First shipment from port of Chicago—Lumber-yard, brick-yard, and manufacture of soap and candles started 554, 555, 556
- December—Wharfing privileges defined—"English and Classical School for Boys" opened 141, 206
- Tremont House built 635
- 1834—January 4—First Presbyterian church dedicated 301
- February 24—First professional public entertainment 472
- June 7—Organization of Cook County Militia as the Sixtieth Regiment I. S. M. 272
- September 1—Sunday law passed 203
- October—First authorized town loan—First fire—First Episcopal religious service 142, 221, 334
- December 2—"Chicago Lyceum" instituted 522
- Town limits extended; South Water and Lake streets graded; first drawbridge (Dearborn Street) 175-192-198
- First vessel enters Chicago River; Chicago & Vincennes Railroad incorporated; Vigilance Committee appointed to see that health regulations are complied with 241-245-594
- St. James' Episcopal Church organized; First Methodist church building erected 334-325
- Death of Mrs. Eleanor (McKillop) Kinzie 97
- First divorce suit and murder trial 421
- First piano brought to Chicago 496
- Establishment of first carriage-shop and first book-store 567-414
- Great immigration from the East, and rise in Chicago real estate 133-134
- 1835—February 12—Second State Bank incorporated 527
- May—Opening of Government Land-Office at Chicago; great land craze 134-138
- June—Temporary Board of Health organized; failure to negotiate town loan of \$2,000 for sanitary purposes 196
- August 7—First police Constable elected; municipal law passed prohibiting gaming-houses and the sale of liquor on Sunday 202-203
- October—First fire company formed ("Pioneer" fire and water) 222
- November—Volunteer Fire Department organized; court-house erected one story and basement, corner Clark and Randolph Streets 176-222
- Cemetery located; town seal adopted 141-176
- (December)—"Chicago Branch of Illinois State Bank" established; first musical organization 527-496
- Town organized for school purposes; school districts established; first building erected specifically for school purposes 207-208
- First Swedenborgian services in Chicago; first term of the Sixth Circuit Court 345-427
- Last visit of Pottawatomies to receive their annuities; the Beaubien claim entered at Chicago Land-Office, and Fort Dearborn Reservation bought by J. B. Beaubien 36-85
- First foundry established; population of Chicago, 3,265 566-179
- United States Land Office established 148
- Ship building commenced 241
- (June 8)—First issue of Chicago American (weekly) 366-372
- (August 18)—Chicago Bible Society organized 356
- 1836—Evacuation of Fort Dearborn as a military post 84, 160
- (January 1)—First carrier's address 412
- (January 16)—First Chicago Railroad chartered (Galena & Chicago Union) 245
- January 18—Chicago Hydraulic Company incorporated; Illinois Central Railroad Company incorporated 185-246
- (May)—Arrival of Chicago's first Homoeopathic physician 467
- (June 11)—First Universalist Society organized 343
- (June 29)—First Unitarian Society organized 343
- (July 4)—Commencement of construction of canal at Bridgeport 168
- July 9)—The Chicago American calls attention to a pond of water on Lake Street, corner of La Salle, "inhabited by frogs," and smelling disagreeably 192
- (August 11)—First Odd Fellows lodge in Illinois organized 514
- (September 14)—First circus 472
- (October 11)—Chicago Commercial Advertiser established 378
- (October)—First meeting of Cook County Medical Society 466
- (November)—Chicago Democrat passes into charge of John Wentworth 371
- Troops permanently withdrawn from Fort Dearborn 84
- "Archer Road" laid out from Chicago to Lockport; first house built from architectural designs; first flouring mill erected (Gage & Lyman's) 504-564
- "Saloon Building" erected; Canal, Lake, and Randolph streets turnpiked and bridged 192
- Lake House completed 634
- 1837—January 3)—Mechanics Institute organized 518
- (February 27)—Passage of Internal Improvement Bill, making appropriations for railroads and canals—Legislature legalizes the suspension of specie payments 528-530
- (March 2)—Rush Medical College incorporated 464
- March 4)—Chicago chartered as a city 176

- Establishment of the Municipal Court.... 443
 (March 31)—First city election; six wards established..... 177-178
 (May)—First Theater License granted..... 473
 (May 9)—First permanent Board of Health appointed..... 594
 (May 12)—First Board of School Inspectors elected by City Council..... 209
 (June 1)—First issue of City Scrip..... 150
 (June 25)—Dedication of (Old) St. James Episcopal church..... 334
 (July 1)—First City Census taken, population, 4,170..... 179
 (October)—First Theater opened in Sauganash Hotel..... 474
 (November)—Chicago and Vicinity Bible Society organized..... 357
 Cook County attached to the Seventh Circuit..... 428
 Chicago Post-Office first made a distributing point..... 150
 First Pamphlet printed in Chicago..... 412
 Chicago Marine & Fire Insurance Company chartered..... 531
 Manufacture of furniture begun..... 567
 First sash, door and blind factory established..... 567
 Reward offered for runaway negro..... 604
 Great financial panic..... 183
 1838—(February)—First steam fire engine..... 227
 (May 20)—License granted to Chicago Theater..... 477
 (August 4)—Stephen A. Douglas's first speech in Chicago..... 602
 "Canal Cholera" among laborers on Illinois & Michigan Canal..... 594
 First Chicago steamer ("James Allen") built..... 241
 Discussion between Stephen A. Douglas and John T. Stewart in Saloon Building..... 180
 Drought, and business depression..... 150
 First Methodist Church building moved from North to South Side..... 326
 First invoice of wheat exported from Chicago (78 bushels)..... 555
 Manufacture of boots and shoes commenced by S. B. Collins..... 570
 1839—(February 15)—Municipal Court abolished, and cases pending transferred to Circuit Court..... 178
 Fort Dearborn Addition surveyed and platted..... 160
 (February 19)—Union Agricultural Society incorporated..... 378
 (March) Management of school fund transferred from County Commissioners to Common Council..... 209
 April 6)—Grand Masonic Lodge of Illinois formed..... 507
 April 9)—"Daily Chicago American" first issued..... 377-379
 July)—Regular steamboat line established between Chicago and Buffalo..... 241
 (September 3)—Chicago Colonization Society organized..... 608
 (October 27)—First Tremont House burned..... 635
 (October 27)—Tremont House burned..... 223
 Bridge and ferry difficulties—(June) Sale of Fort Dearborn addition—Great fire October 27—Thanksgiving Day first observed..... 150
 Disestablishment of the Municipal Court... 444
 First law book published..... 412
 Attempted impeachment of Judge Pearson..... 444-445
 First passenger on the Underground Railroad to Chicago..... 605-606
 Steamer "Illinois" built for Chicago by Oliver Newberry of Detroit..... 618
 Rankin's brass foundry established (first)... 567
 Granger's iron foundry, the "Chicago Furnace" established..... 567
 Engraving commenced by S. D. Childs..... 414
 First important shipments of grain and flour..... 555
 Commencement of brewing..... 561
 Dearborn-street bridge demolished..... 198
 1840—(January 1)—Washingtonian Temperance Society instituted..... 518
 (January 16)—First meeting of Chicago Anti-Slavery Society..... 608
 (February 24)—Daily Chicago Democrat first issued..... 372
 Re-organization of School System under City Charter—Permanent establishment of Public Free Schools..... 210
 (April 4)—Weekly Tribune established..... 378
 (April 7)—Chicago Bible Society organized as auxiliary to American Bible Society... 357-523
 (July 10)—First Cook County murderer hung in Chicago..... 273
 First book compiled and printed in Chicago ("Scammon's Reports")..... 413
 Clark-street bridge built. (Floating swing bridge)..... 199
 (October)—City organized into four School Districts..... 210
 (December)—Uniformity of School textbooks secured..... 211
 John Stone tried for murder and executed. "Know-nothing" excitement..... 151
 1841—(February 6)—Young Men's (Library) Association, of Chicago, organized—First Chicago Reading-room..... 521
 (February 27)—Office of City Marshal created..... 179
 (May 3)—First Unitarian church building dedicated..... 344
 Wells-street bridge constructed..... 199
 Great temperance revival..... 152
 Cook County first supplied with Bibles by Chicago Bible Society..... 357
 1842—January 6—The Better Covenant now The Universalist) established..... 384
 (March)—Trinity Episcopal Church established..... 336
 May 27)—Abolitionist State Convention at Chicago. (First State Convention in the city..... 608
 June 1)—Organization of Second Presbyterian Church..... 305
 (July 10)—Chicago Bethel, or Mariner's Temperance Society, organized..... 518
 July—First Propeller built on Lake Michigan, launched from Averell's Shipyard, (North Side)..... 242
 First shipment of wool..... 556
 Exports of Chicago for the first time more than the imports..... 557
 "Hydraulic Mills" built by James Long... 564

Washingtonian Society organized—Federal Bankrupt Law passed—Martin Van Buren visits Chicago	152
Religious work commenced among the Seamen—Bethel erected	354
Washington Guards, Montgomery Guards, and Chicago Cavalry organized	275-276
The Western Citizen first issued	383
Vocal music introduced in schools	211
November 14)—Negro sold at auction on Clark Street	605
1842-43)—Foreign loan of \$1,600,000 negotiated to prosecute work on Canal—Work commenced on Canal on "shallow cut" plan	170
1843)—March 11)—Junior Washingtonian Temperance Society organized	518
March)—City Hospital burned	594
March 25)—Chicago Society of the New Jerusalem organized. September 7, incorporated	346
First book compiled, printed, bound and issued in Chicago (Directory for 1844)	413
First Eastern Express	263
First celebration of St. Patrick's Day—Great spring snow storms	152
Chicago Branch of State Bank discontinued	531
Illegal banking established in Illinois	532, 533
Immigration of Jewish colony to Cook County	348
(August 14)—Tabernacle Baptist Church organized	319
Canal-street Methodist Episcopal Church organized	327
St. Paul's Evangelical United Church organized	351
September 25)—Young Men's Lyceum organized	522
(October 2)—First Chicago Masonic Lodge (Lafayette Lodge, No. 18) chartered	507
Mechanics' Institute chartered as a corporation	518
Plan first conceived of pumping water from the Chicago into the Desplaines	170-171
Organization of German Evangelical Association	334
Chicago Hide & Leather Company formed, William S. Gurnee, president	565
(December 25)—(New) St. Mary's Church opened	290
1844)—February 28)—First Odd Fellows' lodge established (Union, No. 9)	314
April —First medical journal issued—(Illinois Medical and Surgical Journal)	384
(April 22)—Establishment of Chicago Daily Journal	377
(May 20)—First issue of Gem of the Prairie (merged in the Chicago Tribune in 1852)	389-401
(June 3)—University of St. Mary's of the Lake established	298
(August 9)—Severe storm and tornado. Bank building and residence of E. H. Had-duck struck by lightning—Schooner "Daniel Whitney" lost on Lake Michigan, with all on board	389-401
August 20)—Independent Order of Rechabites instituted	518
November 1)—Severe wind-storm. Walls of First Baptist Church, then in process of erection, demolished	153
First homeopathic pharmacy established ..	470
Meat first packed for English market	502
The first "impartial historian"	502
First edition of Mrs. Juliette Kinzie's "Mas-sacre at Chicago" published	413
La Fayette Chapter (first Masonic) insti-tuted	513
Seamen's Society organized	354
1845)—(February)—Creation of County Court	446
First Odd Fellow's Encampment estab-lished	516
Dearborn School Building (First perma-nent public school building) erected on Mad-ison Street opposite McVicker's Theater ..	211
(May 15)—First Chicago Commandery (Apollo, No. 1) granted a dispensation ..	513
(September 23)—Reformed Presbyterian Church organized	312
(November 26)—First issue of Chicago newspaper printed in foreign language, Chicago Volksfreund	154, 389
First chair manufactory established	570
Large immigration of Jews to Chicago ..	348
Publication of first book of poems	501
First Annual Fair of Mechanic's Institute ..	519
(November 8)—Independent Order of Sons of Temperance instituted	518
1846)—(January)—St. Andrews Society organized ..	523
March 20)—Special tax for street improve-ments first levied	154
(April 9)—Establishment of the Western Herald (afterward Congregational Herald) ..	395
(May 11)—War declared against Mexico—(May 20)—Governor Thomas Ford issues proclamation calling for thirty companies of Illinois volunteers to serve twelve months—(May)—Captains Lyman Mower and Elisha Wells raise Chicago companies which are attached to First Illinois Regiment. Cap-tain C. C. Sibley enlists company of regu-lars in Chicago	279, 280
(July 16)—Chicago made port of entry ..	244
(July)—River and Harbor Convention ..	236, 237
(September)—Sisters of Mercy commence work in Chicago—1847—Convent of Sisters incorporated	299
(October 8)—State School Convention at Chicago	212
City first supplied with Bibles by Bible So-ciety	358
Organization of St. Paul's German Lutheran Church	348
Church of the Holy Name established	297
St. Patrick's Church—St. Peter's (German, —St. Joseph's (German) established ..	294, 295
North Side made a Catholic parish under charge of priests of College of St. Mary's ..	297
New England Society organized	522
"Athens Quarries" discovered	570
Establishment of first stove foundry (Phœ-nix Foundry)	567
1847)—February 16)—City divided into nine wards, one alderman to be elected annually from each, and hold office two years	179
(February 27)—Act passed adjusting wharf-ing privileges	239
March)—\$2,600 in money, besides supplies contributed toward sufferers by famine in Ireland	154

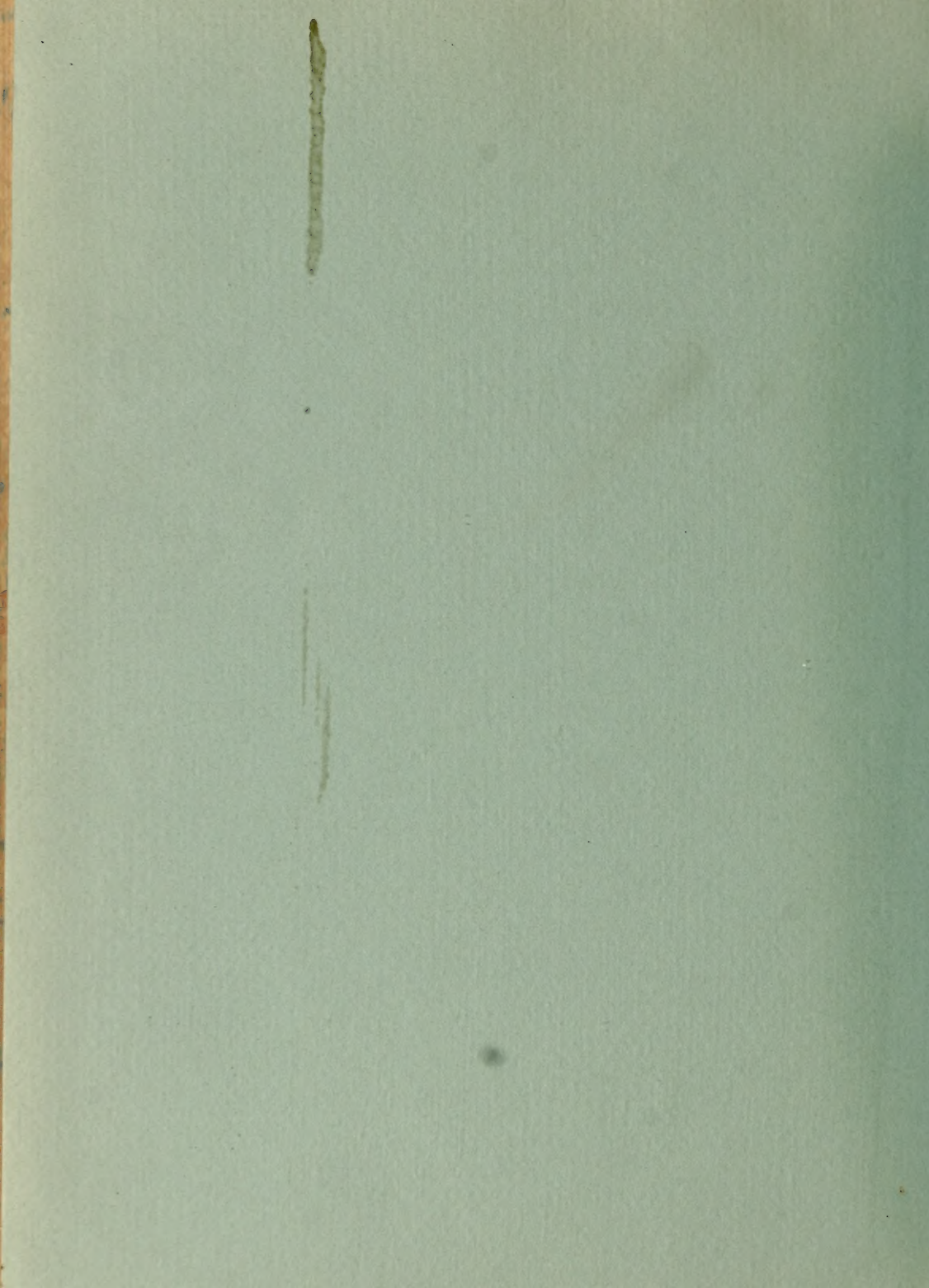
- (March)—\$3,500 appropriated by Government for Chicago light-house..... 242
- (March 30)—County Hospital opened in "Tippecanoe Hall"..... 594
- (April 3)—Victory of Buena Vista celebrated..... 154
- (April 27)—St. George Society organized..... 523
- (May)—"Scammon School" building erected on West Madison Street, near Halsted..... 212
- (May)—"Chicago Horse Company" raised for Mexican War—Attached to Fifth Regiment as infantry..... 281, 282
- (June 28)—Opening of Rice's first theater..... 484
- (July 1)—Organization of Third Presbyterian Church..... 306
- (July 10)—First issue of the Chicago Tribune..... 401
- (July 22-23)—Quinn Chapel Methodist Episcopal Church organized..... 333
- (August 10)—First number of Watchman of the Prairie issued (afterward Christian Times, Baptist and Anti-Slavery)..... 402
- (August 15)—First German Methodist Episcopal Church organized..... 331
- (August)—Weekly steamboat communication established with Sault Ste. Marie..... 242
- (November)—Chicago Hussars and Chicago Artillery Company organized..... 279-285
- (November 14)—Indiana-street Methodist Episcopal church dedicated..... 328
- (November 15)—St. Peter's Society organized..... 523
- Wells, Madison and Randolph-street bridges completed..... 199
- Ferries established..... 202
- Oats first exported..... 556
- Insane Asylum erected..... 597
- First Odd Fellow's funeral..... 515
- (December)—First Law School opened..... 447
- McCormick Reaper manufactory established..... 569
- 1847-48—Fifth Illinois Regiment in Santa Fé..... 283
- 1848—(January)—"Market Building" (First City building) erected..... 180
- (January 15)—First telegram received in Chicago (from Milwaukee)..... 263
- Chicago Democrats first divided on free-soil question..... 154
- (February 14)—First Norwegian Evangelical Lutheran Church organized..... 349
- (March 1)—Contract let for building first thirty-two miles of Galena & Chicago Union Railroad..... 248
- (March 13)—Formation of Chicago Board of Trade..... 581, 582
- (April 10)—The "General Fry" (first boat) passes over Illinois & Michigan Canal..... 155, 171
- (April 16)—Formal opening of Illinois & Michigan Canal..... 171
- (April)—Illinois Staats Zeitung established..... 389
- (May)—Southwestern Plank Road commenced..... 197
- (May 28)—First services in North Presbyterian church..... 310
- (June 27)—Chicago first in direct communication with the Atlantic Ocean..... 155
- (July)—First United States Court opened..... 448
- (October 18)—Fifth Illinois Regiment mustered out of service at Alton..... 283
- (October)—Northwestern Journal of Homoeopathy first issued..... 402
- Clark Street numbered from South Water to Randolph..... 192
- Appropriation by Congress for erection of Chicago Marine Hospital..... 242
- Chicago has her first ten miles of railroad..... 262
- The "Pioneer" (first locomotive) placed on Galena & Chicago Railroad, to run from Chicago to the Desplaines..... 249
- First car and locomotive shop established. (Now "Scoville Iron Works")..... 568
- First telegraph office..... 263
- First Jewish religious congregation..... 348
- Cholera epidemic..... 595
- First cattle yards—(near intersection of West Madison Street and Ashland Avenue)..... 563
- School first opened at Bridgeport..... 213
- Hibernian Benevolent Society organized..... 523
- (December 18)—Excelsior Society organized..... 523
- American Odd Fellow (first organ of secret societies) started..... 402
- Small-pox epidemic in vicinity of Chicago—First gratuitous vaccination..... 594
- 1849—(February 1)—Galena & Chicago Union Railroad opened to Elgin..... 200-201
- (March 5)—St. Ansarius Swedish and Norwegian Church organized..... 338
- (March 12)—Great flood..... 200-201
- (March)—Clark-street bridge carried away by ice jam..... 199
- (March 29)—First Chicago parties emigrate to California..... 155
- (April)—Mayor's Court instituted..... 448
- (May)—Chicago Temperance Savings Association organized..... 518
- (July 21)—Great fire, Tremont House burned the second time..... 155, 635
- (August 1)—Thirty deaths from cholera..... 595
- (August 16)—Catholic Orphan Asylum established..... 299
- First Jewish Synagogue (South Clark Street) opened..... 348
- Methodist Protestant Church organized..... 333
- Chicago German Odd Ball organized..... 285
- Banking exchanges with California inaugurated..... 536
- Bank panic..... 535
- (October)—"of Common Pleas" added to title of "Cook County Court"..... 448
- (October)—Northern Indiana & Chicago Railroad Company consolidated with Northern Indiana..... 260
- Tobacco first manufactured..... 570
- 1849-50—"Northwestern Plank Road constructed. Principal streets of city planned..... 192
- 1850—(January 16)—"Sons of Penn" organized..... 523
- (March 18)—Church of the Atonement (Episcopal, established)..... 337
- (July 30)—Appearance of first opera..... 499
- Burning of Rice's theater..... 489
- (July)—Methodist Calvinistic Church organized..... 330
- (September 4)—City first lighted with gas..... 155
- September 18—Passage of the Fugitive Slave Bill..... 608
- General numbering of streets..... 192
- (September 20)—2,595,000 acres of land along the route of Illinois Central Railroad granted to Illinois..... 252

(October)—Illinois Central Railroad Company obtain possession of unoccupied portion of Fort Dearborn Reservation in consideration of \$45,000 paid to Government.	255
(October 22)—Mass-meeting held condemning the Fugitive Slave Bill, and defying its enforcement in Chicago.	608
October 24—Great Speech of Stephen A. Douglas at Chicago.	608-609
October 26—Organization of the Printers' Union.	415
October 29—"Illinois General Hospital of the Lake" opened in the old Lake House St. Louis' Church (French Catholic) established.	597
Christian Church organized.	296
Chicago Medical Society formed.	351
Night school opened at Mechanics' Institute.	466
Teachers' Association formed.	520
Elgin and Genoa Plank Road organized.	213
1850-51—Western Plank Road organized.	197
United States Marine Hospital erected.	197
1851—January—Rice's second theater completed.	598
February 10—Grant of land by State to Illinois Central Railroad Company.	490
February 11—Scotch Temperance Society formed.	255
(February 14)—Legislature creates a "Chicago Board of Health"—House of Refuge established.	518
Office of City Collector established.	182
February 15—Chicago City Hydraulic Company incorporated.	186-187, 596
Board of Water Commissioners created.	179
Legal Banking established.	537
(February 17)—Act of 1836, incorporating Illinois Central Railroad Company repealed.	252
February—Illinois Central Railroad Company incorporated by Act of State Legislature.	253
Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company organized.	259
Police Court established.	449
May 20—Grace Episcopal Church organized.	337
May 22—First Congregational Church organized.	339
June 7—Trial of first fugitive slave case.	450
June 26—Tabernacle Baptist church building destroyed by fire.	320
August 24—State-street Methodist Episcopal Church organized.	329
September—Corner Stone of County and City Court House laid.	180-181
Communion service presented to Saint Ansgarius Church by Jenny Lind.	338
Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad Company chartered.	257
First mortuary record published.	594
Brooklyn opened.	204
Soap factory of Charles Cleaver located at "Canaan," now Oakland.	505
1852—February—Sangamon Washington School opened.	213
First public school opened.	213
January 1—First bank in Chicago organized under State General Banking Law.	537
(January)—Galena & Chicago Union and the Aurora Branch Railroad commence joint business.	257
(February 7)—Western Tabler (Catholic literary periodical) established.	407
(February 20)—Michigan Southern Railroad completed to Chicago (first Eastern trunk line).	259
(February 20)—First through train from the east, via Michigan Southern Railroad entered Chicago.	156
(March)—Inauguration of construction of Illinois Central Railroad.	253-354
(May 21)—Michigan Central Railroad Completed to Chicago.	261
(May 21)—First construction train over Michigan Central Railroad enters Chicago.	156, 261
(June)—"Chicago Typographical Union" chartered.	415
"Mercy Hospital" incorporated.	598
City Council pass ordinance allowing Illinois Central to lay tracks parallel with Lake Shore.	255
(September)—Illinois Central Railroad Company commence work on Lake Shore Breakwater.	255
(September 16)—Daily Democratic Press established.	407
(October 14)—Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago Railroad Company organized.	261
Chicago & Mississippi Railroad Company chartered.	259
(October)—Van Buren-street German Methodist Episcopal Church organized.	331
(November)—Spiritualistic Society formed.	353
(December 1)—Plymouth Congregational Church organized.	341
"Union Car Works" built—American Car Works completed.	568
"Athens Marble" first used for facing buildings.	570
Owen-street Methodist Episcopal Church organized.	330
Maxwell-street German Methodist Episcopal Church organized.	332
Saint Michael's Church established.	295
1852-53—Conflict between legal and illegal banking.	539
1853—January 1—First number of Christian Banker issued.	541
(January 5)—Establishment of Northwestern Christian Advocate.	408
(January)—Swedish Immanuel Evangelical Lutheran Church organized.	350
(February 3)—Tabernacle Baptist Church (West Side) dedicated.	321
(February 11)—Canal-street Methodist Church organized as "Jefferson-street Methodist."	327
(February 12)—Legislative act passed preventing immigration of free negroes into Illinois.	604
(February 22)—Dedication of first Odd Fellows Hall.	516
February—Recorder's court established.	451
March—Daily steamboat communication established with Milwaukee.	242
(March)—Jackson Guards organized.	285
April 25—Salem Baptist Church organized.	333

- (April 25)—Passenger trains on Michigan Southern & Michigan Central collide at Grand Crossing, near city—Eighteen killed and many wounded. 157
- (May)—First conviction of a counterfeiter in the U. S. Court. 451
- (June 15)—New England Congregationalist Church organized. 342
- (July)—Westminster Presbyterian Church organized. 309
- (September 5)—Attempt to assassinate Allen Pinkerton on Clark Street. 157
- (November)—Office of Superintendent of Schools created. 214
- (November 20)—South Congregational Church organized. 341
- (December 19)—Trial of George W. Green, Chicago banker, for murder of his wife. 157
- Northwestern University located at Chicago. 219
- Chicago Evangelist first issued (merged into the New York Evangelist in 1855). 407
- Garden City Institute established. 220
- First Congregational church building destroyed by fire. 340
- First Swedish Church organized. 324
- First Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church organized. 332
- Zoar Baptist Church organized. 323
- Church of St. Francis D'Assisium organized. 297
- Lithographic house established. 415
- 1853-54—First distilleries. 561
- 1854—(February 22)—"Chicago Light Guards" organized. 285
- (February)—Act passed to enable Chicago to borrow \$100,000 for use of water works. 182
- Second system of water works inaugurated. 188
- (April 25)—"National Guards" organized. 285
- (April 27)—Severe storm on lake—Seven vessels wrecked near Chicago. 243
- (May 15)—"Emmet Guards" organized. 285
- (September 1)—Stephen A. Douglas prevented from speaking in Chicago by a mob. 610-611
- Deaths from cholera 1,424. 154
- (September 29)—Washington Independent Regiment organized. 284, 286
- Establishment of Staats Zeitung threatened by a mob, on account of hostility of the paper to Nebraska bill. 390
- Cholera epidemic. 597
- St. James' Hospital incorporated. 598
- First homeopathic hospital established. 470
- Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac Railroad originated. 257
- "Joliet & Chicago Railroad Company" chartered. 259
- Locomotive manufactory established (Purchased by Galena & Chicago Railroad Co). 568
- Dearborn Seminary established. 220
- "Furst & Bradley Manufacturing Company" established. 569
- "Chicago Woodenware Manufactory" established (only establishment then in the West, and largest in the United States). 570
- Manufacture of musical instruments commenced. 570
- Two flouring mills in Chicago, "Chicago Mills" and "Adams Mills". 564
- First Republican majority in Chicago. 603
- (November 25)—Shields' Guards organized. 285
- (December 19)—South Presbyterian Church organized. 311
- 1855—January—Hahnemann College chartered. 471
- (January 25 to February 7)—Embargo of railroad traffic on account of snowstorm. 157
- (February 1)—"William Tell Guards" organized. 286
- February 14)—Board of Sewerage Commissioners incorporated. 179
- (February 15)—Chicago Theological Seminary chartered. 356
- March—"Beer Riot". 614-616
- Railroad connection established between Chicago and Burlington, Iowa. 258
- (April 25)—Northern Indiana & Michigan Southern railroad companies consolidated. 260
- (April 18)—Grand Lodge of I. O. of G. T. instituted. 518
- (May 3)—"Chicago Guards of Liberty" organized. 286
- (June 18)—Trial of Beer Rioters. 453
- (June 23)—Office of Superintendent of Schools erected. 179
- (December 28)—Main line of Illinois Central Railroad completed. 255
- Police Department created—Three precincts designated. 203
- First Masonic Council in Chicago chartered. 513
- Three flouring mills in Chicago. 564
- First type foundry established. 570
- Chicago Phrenological Society organized. 523
- Consolidation of companies forming the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad Company. 258
- Consolidation of Illinois & Wisconsin and Chicago, St. Paul & Fond du Lac railroads, under latter name. 257
- Land Department of Illinois Central Railroad organized. 256
- (August 10)—"Highland Guards" organized. 286
- (September)—Severe storms—Brig "Tuscarora" wrecked on the 18th, just outside the harbor—"Seneca" (steam tug) explodes October 16, in river, while passing the Randolph-street bridge. 243
- Enforcement of Sunday law attempted. 157
- (October 22)—Old Settlers' Society organized. 158
- (October)—Schooner "Mark H. Sibley" and barque "Pathfinder" sunk in Chicago outer harbor. 243
- (November)—North's National Amphitheater finished. 494
- (December)—Moseley public school fund established. 215
- Surveys for sewerage system. 192
- Plan of draining city into the river, and thence into lake adopted. 191
- 1856—(February)—First Editorial Convention in Illinois. 390
- (February 22)—St. John's Episcopal Church organized. 337
- (March 19)—National Guards Cadets organized. 285
- (April 8)—Edina Place Baptist Church organized. 321
- (April 24)—Chicago Historical Society organized. 523
- (April)—Chicago Dragoons organized. 286

May—First steam-tugs	158
(May 31)—Kansas Meeting in Court-house Square, addressed by James H. Lane. . .	611-612
(May)—Propeller "Bay State" sunk in Chicago harbor	243
(June 1)—First suburban trains—Chicago and Hyde Park	255
(July)—First direct clearance made from Lake Michigan for Europe	243
(September 19)—Lake House ferry-boat capsized and ten drowned	202
(October 8)—Chicago High School opened	218-219
(October)—Brigs "A. R. Cobb" and "Happy Go Lucky" wrecked outside the harbor, and other vessels disabled	243
(November 12)—Union Park Baptist Church organized	322
(November 28)—First wooden pavement laid on Wells Street	158
(December 2)—Severe storm—Crew of the "Charles Howard" rescued by Chicago volunteers	158
(December 7)—Olivet Presbyterian Church organized	315
(December 14)—Berean Baptist Church organized	334
(December)—Rounds' Printer's Cabinet issued (the first monthly typographical journal in the United States)	411
(December)—Schooners "N. C. Walton" and "Charles Howard" wrecked in Chicago harbor	243
Garrett Biblical Institute established	354
First train run into new depot of Illinois Central on Lake Shore	255
First sewers laid	192
"Ogden" and "Moseley" schools established	216
Madison-street bridge built at city expense (first)	202
Rush-street iron bridge built	202
Six flouring mills in Chicago	564
"German Chicago Artillery," "Washington Grenadiers," and "Washington Rifles" organized	286
1857—(February 18)—City charter revised—Appointive power transferred from Council to Mayor—Treasury department established with City Comptroller at head—Police Court created—Board of Education re-organized	179
(February 8)—Great freshet	
(March 3)—Riot at the polls	
(April 1)—Severe gale—Six vessels wrecked in vicinity of Chicago, fifteen seamen lost	
(April 20)—"Dens on the Sands" broken up by a mob	158
(April 1)—Chicago Record (First Chicago Episcopal journal) established	411
(April)—Church of the Holy Communion established	337
Church of the Ascension organized	337
(May 4)—High grade established on South Side	159
(June 19)—William Jackson executed on Reuben Street (now Ashland Avenue)	159
(May 7) St. Paul's (Universalist) Church dedicated	343
(June)—Permanent City Hospital erected	596
(July 13)—Wabash-avenue Methodist Episcopal church commenced	329
(July 26)—Desplaines-street Methodist Episcopal church dedicated	329
(July)—First Nicholson pavement laid	194
(September)—German Medical Society organized	467
(October 19)—Great fire in Chicago	226
(December)—New St. James' Episcopal Church opened	335
Brown and Foster school buildings erected—First steam-heating of school building	216
(July)—Iron mills (Ward's) established on North Branch	569
Capital invested in iron works, car manufactures, etc., \$1,700,000	569
Nine flouring mills in Chicago	564
Street grade raised	193
Village of Cleaverville laid out	565
St. Louis, Alton & Chicago Railroad Company organized	259
Great financial panic	159, 572, 573
Merchant's Saving & Trust Company organized (Only financial institution organized prior to 1858 now (1884) existing in Chicago)	549





LEARNING RESOURCE CENTER
KANKAKEE COMMUNITY COLLEGE

